1 Hacker Queen Becomes a High School Studen

Chapter 1: Hacker Queen Becomes a High School StudentTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

"Who are you?"

As soon as Fu Jiu said that, the person who was standing in front of her felt thunderstruck and ran to the door while screaming, "Doctor, doctor! My young master, it appears his brain has been damaged!"

Young Master? You mean her ?

Fu Jiu realized something was wrong and frowned hard.

Something seemed to be trying to get into her brain!

She shook her aching head and dazedly looked at herself in a full-length mirror.

There was what seemed like a young man in the mirror. He was tall, slim, and around seventeen years old, and he had very black eyes. His figure was smooth and accentuated but he was no man.

Her skin was perfect. It was fair like porcelain all over and completely flawless.

That messy silver hair didn't make her seem decadent at all. On the contrary, it added a luxurious temperament to her and made her look like an eastern vampire royal.

The young man's ear had a black piercing which was exuding a dim light.

Wild, arrogant, handsome!

Anybody who'd seen this young man for the first time would think the same thing.

If Fu Jiu didn't know that she was a girl herself, she would even think that the one in the mirror was a boy.

However, she was clear that no matter what, she or even this body that she had was a girl.

Fu Jiu looked at herself in the mirror and closed her eyes. She opened them up after a few seconds. Something very mysterious was in her eyes.

"Young Master!" The man who just ran out came back in and dragged a doctor inside as well. "Hurry, take a look at my young master. See if his brain is really damaged!"

The doctor used a medical light to check on Fu Jiu's eyes.

Fu Jiu sat still emotionlessly, and she didn't resist.

She was receiving non-stop information being sent to her brain.

Even though this body had the same family name and first name as she did, the situation was totally different.

Clearly, she was a girl, but her mother had raised her like a boy.

But no matter how her mother had raised her, this body was still into men.

And all girls would fall in love during high school.

She, well, fell too hard and didn't know the manners a girl should have. She went up and circled around directly whenever she saw good looking guys.

Therefore, people sent her to the hospital by beating her up badly, thinking that she was gay.

After Fu Jiu had remembered everything, she didn't look too well.

She had once hacked into the Pentagon with a single computer.

So many FBI agents had used all kinds of honey traps and reverse honey traps just to capture her, but they couldn't get her even with ten big black guys.

Being sent to the hospital all beaten up... Really, it was kind of funny.

Fu Jiu actually laughed out loud, but her eyes were still cold, and there was a trace of evilness in her deep black eyes.

"Young Master?" Chen Xiaodong looked at her in confusion.

Fu Jiu looked back at him absent-mindedly. Then, she raised her hand to push her silver hair back, showing her perfect demon-like face.

"Yeah?"

Even her voice was flawless; it was not too low, and it was not too high. It had some exquisite features of a young lad—soft and magnetic.

She made even that most ordinary of gestures look arrogant and domineering.

Chen Xiaodong was in shock, feeling that something was not right with his young master.

How should he put it? Young Master used to be very bad-tempered, spending money as if it were water and acting like a total "nouveau riche" rich kid with no manners and taste.

But today, he saw the word "handsome" on his young master...

2 A New Fu Jiu, Cool

Chapter 2: A New Fu Jiu, CoolTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

For three days, Fu Jiu stayed in the hospital for check-ups. On the very fourth day, she stopped acting like a pretty boy in a hospital gown.

Fu Jiu had always been very good at adapting.

But there was one thing she needed to figure out.

Who had stabbed her in the back!

Fu Jiu narrowed her eyes, and the temperature in the ward dropped to the freezing point.

And then she smiled again. The angle at which the corner of her mouth hooked up was perfect.

It was as if this person was full of disguises.

She was a hacker. Code name: Z.

She could do whatever you wanted her to do with a single computer.

But someone like her took on a high school kid's body and was reborn.

"Young Master, I took out all your clothes. Do you want this outfit or this one?" Chen Xiaodong looked at the young man who was sitting next to the window, and as if he were asking

for some reward, he continued, "Both are from Givenchy's newest collection."

Fu Jiu jumped down from the balcony with the support of one hand. There was a lollipop in her mouth, and her silver hair looked a bit messy. Her eyebrows were stunning to death, and her thin lips were slightly pouty. She walked towards Chen Xiaodong slowly with her left hand in her pocket.

That laidback look of hers was totally like those demon deacons from cartoons—so freaking cool!

Chen Xiaodong was nearly awestruck. Not to mention that all girls would fall for Young Master, even boys would... No, I can't think like that!

Thinking like this would only encourage Young Master's bad habits and evil temperament. The reason why his young master was beaten and sent to the hospital this time was still vivid to him!

If the boss knew that his young master had a crush on Young Master Qin, he would definitely break the young master's legs!

"Only these two? Are there no other options?" Fu Jiu looked at the extremely bright colors in front of her and frowned.

Chen Xiaodong buried his head and pulled those clothes aside. "I also brought your favorite trendy pieces from the BOY collection!"

BOY?

Are you sure they are not some cheap stuff from Taobao 1 ? The original owner's tastes are really peculiar.

Fu Jiu looked at the clothes in floral colors in front of her, unbuttoned her hospital gown with her fingers, and spoke with a low voice, "Go get my uniform."

"Hah? Young Master, don't you hate uniforms?" Chen Xiaodong's eyes widened as he was shocked by Fu Jiu's words.

Fu Jiu took a glance at him and only gave two words: "Go now."

Without any explanation, her voice was so scary that it made people weak in the knees. Was this still the same nouveau riche Young Master of his?

Jiang City's No.1 Middle School had a long history, great teachers, many powerful figures inside, and top scholars in both the arts and sciences. Of course, there were still a few unenterprising students who didn't progress. Fu Jiu was a typical example.

Compared to other well-off second generations, she was even more disliked by others, because she lived to show off, came to school in race cars, and made herself look like a mine owner.

Even though her family was actually in the mining business, she brought what she had learned from her dad to school, which was very inappropriate.

And with her way of dressing, people only thought of her as a bumpkin and not as something mainstream no matter how handsome she thought it was.

Thinking about it carefully, Fu Jiu had actually never done anything outrageous.

But an existence like her was simply like a joke. Who would like her?

But today, the head teacher of the class looked at this freshly-baked pretty young man and asked with uncertainty, "Fu Jiu?"

"Aye, it's me, Ms. Chen. I came to cancel my sick leave." Fu Jiu smiled slightly.

Ms. Chen paused in shock and said, "Alright, I got it. Go back to class, no more fights later on. Put your heart and mind into studying."

"Alright."

Ms. Chen was astonished to see the back of that young man who had just left.

Could someone really change this much after staying in the hospital for a few days?

This was simply a makeover!

3 Meeting an Old Enemy, Slap in the Face

Chapter 3: Meeting an Old Enemy, Slap in the FaceTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Back on the familiar campus, Fu Jiu had an indescribable feeling. There was a broadcast going on, but she was not sure if there would be an exercise session later...

"Oh? Who's that handsome guy? Is he new? Why haven't I seen him before?" The girl was talking with her friends, and she asked them to look in Fu Jiu's direction.

"He smiled at me just now! Those little canines, so sexy!"

"Hold on, he looks so familiar, him! Is he Fu Jiu?!"

After getting closer to take a look, a number of girls were completely stunned!

How could this beautiful man be that nouveau riche, Fu Jiu?

But he did enter their class!

Fu Jiu put her school bag on the wooden desk, lifted her long legs slightly, and sat down as she was going to take her small laptop out.

And they heard a bang !

Someone pulled out the chair next to her and looked at her with a gloomy face. "Take your stuff away. I don't freaking

wanna stay a second longer with you, you huge sicko!"

This was Fu Jiu's deskmate Jiang Feiyang, the most handsome guy in Class D. He played basketball well, and he was good at dealing with girls.

Even Fu Jiu herself had chased him before.

Fu Jiu's head hurt every time she thought about the fact that she had actually chased him once.

But she was never really someone who allowed people to get violent in front of her.

"You don't?" Fu Jiu sounded emotionless, and she put her hand on the side of her face indifferently and looked at him. "Then f*ck off."

"What did you just say!" Jiang Feiyang acted up and wanted to grab her collar and pull her in!

Unexpectedly, Jiang Feiyang pounced but missed, and his whole body crashed into the desk. His jaw was aching so badly.

Fu Jiu, who was standing at the side, looked at him with a smile. "I haven't really been liking violence recently, so Classmate Jiang, let's try to get along. How about that?"

Everyone thought they were having secret talks like brothers.

Only Jiang Feiyang knew how much painful pressure the arm exerted on his back. His eyes were red as he ground his teeth. He couldn't believe that a weak wimp could actually beat him!

"Odd. Fu Jiu used to blush so badly back when Jiang Feiyang talked to him. Why is he different today?"

"Nothing odd about that. Fu Jiu only has eyes for Young Master Qin now, so he can't be bothered with others anymore."

"Heh, how ballsy, daring to fantasize about Young Master Qin."

"Just wait, someone will fix him."

Fu Jiu lowered her eyes with all the noise happening in the background, and she flipped open the physics textbook atop the table.

Jiang Feiyang swung his arm and harrumphed coldly. "Listen clearly. You are not going to live long. Not to mention Young Master Qin himself, even those school guards with him will kill you."

Hearing that, Fu Jiu laughed again and raised her eyes from the physics textbook. "Whether I'll die or not, that's for later. But if you say another word, I will rip your jaw out!"

Jiang Feiyang: "..."

Sh*t, why did he feel frightened?

That little wimp's eyes were so scary!

The bell for class rang, and Fu Jiu could finally have a little quiet naptime.

However, trouble still arrived at lunchtime.

A group of girls who were wearing skirts surrounded Fu Jiu in the middle, and the tone in which they spoke was filled with

explosive hostility.

"How did the Fu family produce this gay nouveau riche. How disgusting!"

The hungry Fu Jiu was stopped just like that, and her eyes turned cold.

After hearing their words, she abruptly raised her head, a cold smile gradually suffusing the corner of her mouth.

4 Direct Face Smacking, Cool!

Chapter 4: Direct Face Smacking, Cool!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

With that smile, all the girls who came over to watch felt that their hearts inexplicably began beating irregularly.

The ones giving her trouble were acting differently, especially the girl Huo Siyu who was leading the others. She narrowed her eyes and looked at Fu Jiu with deep disdain. "I warned you the last time. Stay away from Young Master Qin. You really should've listened, but I didn't expect you to still not learn your lesson. You even dared to come to this canteen. Do you want to be splashed with water again?"

She had long been unhappy with this nouveau riche, and the thought of someone like him having a crush on her Prince Charming made her stomach turn!

"Drag him to the restroom! Today I will make it clear to him where he is and isn't allowed to go to."

Huo Siyu was famous for being a bully at school. She usually used such measures to bully those whom she didn't like so badly that they couldn't even speak up about it.

It was said that someone's head was shoved into the toilet.

Now Fu Jiu was in real trouble!

Sigh , he just got out of the hospital, and he was now going back in again so soon. It's pretty sad if you think about it.

As people were thinking like this, they saw Fu Jiu kick Huo Siyu to the floor by lifting her leg while one of her hands was in her pocket.

Bang!

Everything happened so fast that people couldn't even clearly see how she did it.

When Huo Siyu fell on the floor, all of her organs were hurting. Likely, in her disbelief, her anger reached its peak. "You, you pervert, actually daring to kick me!"

While being cursed at like that, Fu Jiu calmly opened the bottle of water in her hand and walked towards her. Her other hand was still inside her pocket, and her thin lips were curled slightly. "All that you did to me, I'm returning it back to you."

Splash!

As Fu Jiu finished speaking,a full bottle of mineral water was poured onto Huo Siyu's head!

Huo Siyu was shocked at first, and then she went completely crazy. "Fu Jiu! Just wait! You think School Hunk Xiao Xiang would let you out of this? Everyone in school is disgusted by you to the point of throwing up. He hasn't beaten you up only because of how disgusted he is with you!!"

Hearing that, Fu Jiu laughed slightly, bent her waist halfway, extended one of her hands out, and patted Huo Siyu's face lightly. She looked very handsome. "What's the big deal, Sis. Listen, I'm always available to torture you."

"You!" Huo Siyu felt the urge to kill again!

" Shh. " Fu Jiu pressed on her pale lips with her index finger. "I'm not a very nice person, so don't keep on pushing me to beat someone up. Also, even if I like men, I won't like that Young Master Qin you are talking about. If he wants a battle, anytime is fine by me."

Fu Jiu said this like she was dropping a bomb, before she walked out of the canteen like nothing had happened.

How should it be said? Noisy places were not her cup of tea.

After she left, two lanky figures showed up one after the other on the second floor of the canteen. It had the best view, but it was not a place that anyone could go to. One was leaning on the rails. Tipping his chin at the tall shadow behind him, he said in a deep, meaningful voice, "That person used to chase after you, saying that he will marry nobody but you. But at the beginning of the school year, he said that he would never like you even if he likes men. Question for the Eldest Young Master Qin, how do you feel?"

The one who was called out by his name was tall and stood straight. He had a handsome face, and he was leaning on the huge floor-to-ceiling windows with his long legs slightly crossed. Looking at the book in his hand with his head low, the whole view of the school was shimmering brightly behind him.

Hearing that, he didn't say anything. He only raised his eyes up a little, and he looked in the direction of Fu Jiu...

5 Keeping a School Male God?

Chapter 5: Keeping a School Male God?Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

"Young Master, are you alright? Young Master?"

Just as Fu Jiu arrived downstairs, she saw her little butler Chen Xiaodong chasing after her breathlessly. The anxiety in his eyes was obvious and sincere.

"Are you hurt? Did Huo Siyu, did it happen again..."

Fu Jiu didn't let him finish and said, "I hit them back."

"What?!" Chen Xiaodong thought his ears were muffled after running all the way here, so he asked with difficulty, "Young, Young Master, you didn't get beaten up?"

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrow."Do I really look like someone who was beaten up?"

But the thing is, you were beaten up!

Chen Xiaodong murmured inwardly. He noticed that his young master had been different ever since he woke up.

First was his temperament—super attractive. Of course, not to Huo Siyu and her gang...

"Did you see Young Master Qin just now?" Chen Xiaodong asked cautiously.

Fu Jiu lazily stretched her waist. "No."

"Thank goodness!" Chen Xiaodong took a deep breath.

Fu Jiu was confused. Why did all these people act like she would do something to Young Master Qin once she saw him? "So what if I did meet him?"

"I fear that you will hold onto his leg and not let go." Chen Xiaodong looked at Fu Jiu morosely after speaking. "Young Master, did you forget what you did previously?"

It would have been okay if Chen Xiaodong did not bring it up. With his reminder, all the embarrassing memories rushed up to Fu Jiu's mind.

Apparently, it had happened in this very canteen.

She fell in love with the back of Almighty Qin at first sight.

Then... she said she would make him her gigolo!!!

Fu Jiu wasn't someone who became embarrassed easily, but now she wanted to cover her face up.

But she was a hacker queen; she needed to prove herself innocent. "The one who spoke about making him a gigolo wasn't me."

Chen Xiaodong had an expression that read: "Do you think all the students and teachers in the school are blind or something?"

He made it a point to advise Fu Jiu. "Young Master, listen to me, even if you like boys, it can't be Young Master Qin. His background is something our Fu family can't mess with! We are quite a few levels apart!"

"Okay." Fu Jiu didn't care.

Chen Xiaodong stopped and looked serious. He wanted to move her with real emotions. "Young Master, can't you just like girls, please? Boss is already not satisfied with you about this. Not only did he cut off your pocket money, he also left you to your own devices at school. You might not get the company in the future, and it will be given to that pair of siblings being raised outside the family. Aren't you worried, Young Master? For Madam's sake, can you just stop liking men?"

Upon hearing that, Fu Jiu halted. A cold glint flashed in her eyes.

All the bad things she had done before were all reported to her father by that brother-sister duo.

At first, Fu Zhongyi was really nice to Fu Jiu. After all, Fu Jiu was his first legitimate "son."

But later on, he got influenced by gossip and rumors.

Fu Zhongyi began disliking Fu Jiu more and more. When he heard that Fu Jiu might be gay, he almost cut off all of his financial support!

He no longer returned home and coldly put Mrs. Fu, who went through life's ups and downs with him, aside.

Fu Jiu didn't give a sh*t about a trashy guy like that at all.

Back then, Fu Zhongyi opened his company using her mother's money.

Now that he had everything, he kicked away the person who had helped him just like that?

How could such an action be acceptable?

Since she had taken over this body, she would take back what belonged to them!

6 Hacker in Action and Meeting Qin Mo in Games

Chapter 6: Hacker in Action and Meeting Qin Mo in GamesTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Now... she was most in need of electronic parts to assemble a laptop with high specs.

The one she had at home was still okay for playing games, but it would leave traces behind if it were used to hack websites.

So making money was of the utmost priority...

"What did you say? Making money?"

The driver was shocked when he heard what Chen Xiaodong had just asked. After he slammed on the brakes, they both turned and looked at Fu Jiu as if they were looking at an alien.

Fu Jiu had a can of cola in her hand. Her delicate eyebrows furrowed. "What? Is it so weird that I want to make money?"

"A little." Chen Xiaodong wasn't expressing his true feelings. It's so freaking weird, alright! You used to spend 1000 RMB a day to show off your nouveau riche status. Anyone who saw that would have the urge to beat you up, and now you're telling me that you want to make money? Are you joking?

Fu Jiu laughed lightly. "People change. I got so poor lately that I need to find something to do."

"Young Master!" The old driver quivered and looked very excited. "If Madam heard you, she would definitely sleep soundly tonight."

Fu Jiu took a sip of the cola. "My mum has business in the other provinces, so don't bother her. It takes time to make money. Uncle Wang, please request a two-day absence for me from school. That will do."

Driver Wang and Chen Xiaodong: "..." All this talk, but all you wanted was to ask for a leave of absence!

"Young Master, if you want to stay at home, you can say it directly. Don't lie to us saying that you want to make money," Chen Xiaodong murmured softly.

Hearing that, Fu Jiu sighed hopelessly.

She realized that no matter what she said, nobody would believe her.

After all, she was an nouveau riche who knew nothing. All she knew was how to chase after handsome guys!

But that was nice, too.

It could be a good disguise...

That night, on the second floor of Fu residence.

Through the mirror, a pair of fair hands could be seen moving swiftly over an old-fashioned keyboard.

Someone who played games could tell that this person had brilliant moves!

Pa!

A powerful strike was launched!

Boss terminated, first-clear accomplished!

"F*ck! A professional gamer? How did this person pass the Ghost Boss stage?"

"He's not a professional. I had spent some money to get someone to escort me across a tiny map. I didn't expect that he would obtain the first-clear. I'm also freaking shocked, alright!"

"Where's that person? I wanna hire him, what's his name! Is his equipment kickass?"

"Eh, he has no equipment. Looks like a newbie who needs money."

"Who are you lying to? Can a newbie get past the Ghost Boss?"

"It's true. I just PM'ed him, and he just took on a team extermination job. Now he's on his second run. Just wait for the game announcement."

Just as his voice faded, another first-clear announcement was made across the server!

Then, for the third time, fourth time, fifth time... Tenth time!

The name Spade Z would show up atop the game screen every time!

Those operation skills were like computer effects; they made everyone's blood boil!

In the professional alliance team, an adorable cat-like young man screamed excitedly, "Young Master Qin, take a look at

this Spade Z! So cool, let's poach him! We need him!"

Qin Mo turned, his legs crossed. His pitch black eyes and overly fair skin made him look like a vampire royal. His laidback and free temperament was even more elevated when he had on that alliance uniform. "Rookie?"

7 Young Master Qin Lifted His Eyebrow, Was He Rejected?

Chapter 7: Young Master Qin Lifted His Eyebrow, Was He Rejected?Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

"He must be a rookie, but his skills don't seem like a rookie's at all. He got ten first-clears; Captain only had nine back then..." The cat-like young man changed the topic quickly. "But he is definitely no match against Captain. He's not bad though. If we get him, along with Captain, our Supreme Alliance will be invincible!"

Qin Mo looked at the game figures on the screen. He didn't say anything at first, but when he saw that person turn his weapon and devour everything around him with fire, he raised his eyebrow. "PM him."

The cat-like young man's eyes brightened up as he received the order. While holding a stuffed toy, he sent a friend request directly to Spade Z, aka Fu Jiu.

But to his utter surprise... Spade Z rejected his request!

Rejected?!

The cat-like young man felt like he had taken a critical hit of ten million points of damage!

His in-game name was on it. How could it get rejected?

Now we need to clarify that the cat-like young man's name was COCO. His in-game name was the same and he was ranked in the top ten of the nation!

But this was not the point. The point was that he was a famous professional godenon. Every time he live streamed, he would get millions of viewers, but this person even dared to reject his friend request?

"I'm gonna make him add me no matter what!" COCO, who had a head full of blond curls, logged into another account. "Captain, what's your passcode?"

Qin Mo didn't stop him, and a set of numbers came out as his thin lips moved slightly.

COCO logged onto the game page again. Just as he got onto the home page, the entire server exploded!

"What did I just see! A god! Sh*t, it really is a god!"

"AHHHH! Please enlighten me with the coordinates of the Almighty!"

"Seems like it's set to private..."

Of course COCO would set the coordinates as private.

He would crash the server using his captain's account to log in!

Again, he sent a request to Fu Jiu.

COCO was holding that big white rabbit stuffed toy, feeling so full of himself. This time, he will kneel down before me and call me Big Brother!

Who would have thought that he was once again rejected?

Again!!!

Spade Z, what the heck do you want?!

COCO bit the rabbit's ear out of fury. "Is he illiterate? Anyone who plays games would know Young Master Qin. The National League Contest was broadcast on both television and the internet for goodness' sake!"

Qin Mo put down the physics textbook in his hand and put his right hand on the keyboard. He sent another friend request. "This is Qin Mo."

Fu Jiu was still testing the flexibility of her fingers, but the friend requests kept popping up. Seeing that that person was so persistent, she casually freed one of her hands and replied with a lollipop in her mouth, "So what?"

And there was a rejection notification again. Only this time, there was one more sentence.

COCO saw the message and was utterly stunned. "He, what does he mean? He still rejects Young Master Qin despite knowing who he is?!"

Qin Mo narrowed his slender eyes as he became intrigued. The corner of his mouth was lifted up slightly.

No way? Young Master Qin smiled?

He must have seen that wrongly!

In order to distract himself, COCO snatched the keyboard back again. "Why aren't you accepting the request if you know?!"

No reaction?

Offline?

Offline!!!!

COCO felt like he was teased by something, and the one that teased him had disappeared before he even got rid of the itch!

"Young Master Qin..." COCO turned his head, the look on his face making him look like he had already lost the battle before it even started. How unfair.

8 Fu Jiu and Qin Mo’s First Official Encounter 1

Chapter 8: Fu Jiu and Qin Mo’s First Official Encounter 1Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Meanwhile, Chen Xiaodong didn't forgo the mission that Mrs. Fu had left with him on the phone. "Young Master, if you really need money, just get better grades on your tests, and Madam will give you a big red packet. Playing PC games all day in the room puts far too much strain on your eyes, and you didn't like to play PC games before, did you? Young Master, I'm not trying to encourage you, but getting closer to Young Master Qin by playing PC games is quite a nice idea. But Young Master Qin is a god in the national league. Even if you practiced another ten years, you still wouldn't be able to reach him."

"Are you implying that I'm playing games because of that Young Master Qin?" Fu Jiu took a sip of some soy milk, lifted her eyebrows, and asked, "Who gave you such a wrong impression?"

Chen Xiaodong's heart ached, and he shook his head. "Young Master, you've already come so far. You can fool Old Wang, but you can't fool me. I've been in the Fu family for three years now; how would I still not know you? Men aside, since when have you lost sleep and appetite for something?"

Fu Jiu: "..."

"Young Master, just admit it." Chen Xiaodong looked very serious as he said, "As long as you promise Madam to improve by one rank, I promise I won't sell you out."

Forget it, she wouldn't explain anymore; the more she did, the more complicated it got.

The deal to progress by one rank was not bad. Fu Jiu lazily held her jaw. "What was my rank from last time?"

Chen Xiaodong: "Dead last."

Fu Jiu went silent, and after a while, she said, "Are you sure my mum only asked me to move up by one rank?"

"Yes, Madam said that if you rank second-to-last this time, she will reward you." Chen Xiaodong looked so firm!

"She's absolutely my real mother. Deal." Second-to-last was easy, alright? Even if she sucked at physics and chemistry, there was still English and math—the strong suits of a hacker.

Chen Xiaodong started to worry after seeing her agree so decisively. "Madam also said that if you rank second-to-last through bribery, there'd be no rewards."

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrow. "Why would I bribe, isn't violence better?"

"Young Master, stop kidding already. You can't even fight girls, so how can you fight boys." Chen Xiaodong laughed loudly, patting Fu Jiu on the shoulder like Song Xiaobao 1 !

Fu Jiu raised her eyes and put down the wooden chopsticks in her hand slowly as she looked at him coldly.

Chen Xiaodong froze instantly. Why did he feel such a strong murderous intent from Young Master?

This was unscientific!

But, it was truly frightening!

Fu Jiu didn't do anything to him. After all, this kid had been nice to her.

To be honest, exactly how weak was she in the past that she was not even able to hold her own against girls? Such a good figure was totally wasted.

No matter what, Fu Jiu still went to school with her pretty face. Wearing the black and white school uniform, she threw her school bag over her shoulder in a very cool fashion. Under the bright sunshine, this young man's overly fair skin was like milky-jade bamboo—transparent and distant.

Many people in school stopped in their tracks and started to look.

"Do you guys feel as if Fu Jiu has changed into someone else?"

"He feels... so handsome!"

9 Fu Jiu and Qin Mo’s First Official Encounter 2

Chapter 9: Fu Jiu and Qin Mo’s First Official Encounter 2Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Upon hearing people complimenting her, Fu Jiu turned her head as her lips curled into a smile. "Thanks, you are very pretty too."

Well, it was hard to describe it precisely... but that smile was really flirty!

The girls who were addressed covered their faces instantly. They were burning hot!

Chen Xiaodong, who was behind Fu Jiu, looked like he had seen a ghost. "Young Master... Did you just flirt with those girls?"

Fu Jiu raised her eyebrow. "Is there any problem? They are very cute."

"Didn't you say that you were born to like men?!" Chen Xiaodong lowered his voice.

Fu Jiu casually asked back, "What does that have to do with me flirting with cute girls?"

Chen Xiaodong: "..." He actually had no words to refute her!

But, when did Young Master learn how to flirt with girls? You used to hate girls and wanted to run for the hills whenever you saw them.

Look at you now!

Simply a master at picking flowers 1 !

Fu Jiu didn't care about what other people thought of her, especially her deskmate Jiang Feiyang. Even his eyes widened after seeing her brand new attitude towards other girls!

What was the matter with this little wimp?

Thinking of stealing others' girlfriends?

There was fire burning in Jiang Feiyang's eyes, and he looked like he was going to create trouble again.

Fu Jiu carelessly threw her school bag down and looked at him with one hand in her pocket.

Jiang Feiyang's spirit was getting weaker and weaker, weaker and weaker... At last, he lowered his head and gave way to Fu Jiu.

"Heh," Fu Jiu laughed out and sat on her chair. She took out a lollipop and put it into her mouth, looking very much like a foppish scion.

Jiang Feiyang's hand on his desk tightened, but in the end he didn't lash out, because he really wasn't a match against this opponent.

How did that little wimp, who used to follow him around, turn into such a monster all of a sudden? This life was simply not livable anymore!

While the most handsome man in Class 013 was still troubled, the English teacher came in from outside.

Fu Jiu realized this was a subject that she was good at, so her fingers moved under the desk and took out a tablet and keyboard that she had already prepared.

The upright English textbook covered the tablet, and the keyboard was inside the desk. She knew how to touch type, so there was no need to even bend her head.

With a single click, she had logged onto the game server.

Before Fu Jiu went to the announcement column to take on job requests, she saw that the friend requests from last time were still there.

Qin Mo?

She wanted to reject it again, but Jiang Feiyang screamed out uncontrollably when he saw the tablet screen from the side, "Qin! Young Master Qin!"

This title was like a tornado that swept through the whole classroom.

"What did he just say? Young Master Qin?"

"Is Young Master Qin here?!"

"Not possible! Without a school invite, that male god won't walk around inside the school. We don't even see him more than twice a year, alright!"

"Then whose name did Handsome Jiang just call out?"

"No idea. What happened?"

Jiang Feiyang's finger was pointing at Fu Jiu's textbook, but it was actually pointing at the tablet beneath it. His lips were shaking, "Young Master Qin, he..."

"Teacher!" Fu Jiu stopped him before Jiang Feiyang could finish his sentence, and she looked at the podium. "Jiang Feiyang is disturbing the class by making random noises. He obviously doesn't show any respect for the teachers or the rules."

The English teacher was already so angry that blue veins bulged out of her forehead. Hearing Fu Jiu's words, she said instantly, "Everyone else, study by yourselves for now. Jiang Feiyang, come with me to the office now!"

Jiang Feiyang was truly suffering from such a great injustice. Pointing at Fu Jiu, he said to the English teacher in a rush, "No, Teacher, it was him..."

"What about him?" The English teacher walked over and laid her eyes on Fu Jiu's upright textbook.

Then, she raised her hand...

10 Fu Jiu and Qin Mo’s First Official Encounter 3

Chapter 10: Fu Jiu and Qin Mo’s First Official Encounter 3Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Nothing was down there except for a ballpoint pen.

The English teacher narrowed her eyes, feeling fooled by the student named Jiang Feiyang.

Fu Jiu timed an innocent look on top of her dazzling handsomeness perfectly.

Upon seeing this, the anger in the English teacher's heart burned as she turned towards Jiang Feiyang. "Not only do you not pay attention in class, you are now even planning on letting others take the blame for you? Get out right now!"

Jiang Feiyang didn't understand how he ended up in such a state. That little wimp was playing games for goodness' sake. How could he have acted so fast?

And... that was clearly Young Master Qin's in-game name, wasn't it?

Was he mistaken?

After sending away the person who was troubling her, Fu Jiu lowered her head and took the tablet out again.

But the frustrating thing was, with Jiang Feiyang's scream just now, she clicked on the accept button by accident.

Just as Fu Jiu was about to delete the person from her contacts, she seemed to feel something, her black pupils shrinking abruptly.

Right after that, her mouth curved into a smile that was not really one.

"I didn't expect that the day would come for someone to hunt me. Interesting."

While Fu Jiu was talking, her fingers were swiftly moving and the page on the tablet changed in a split second.

The game was gone. All that was left were strings of code flooding into the screen nonstop!

Unlike the relaxed Fu Jiu, a gigantic figure of a fatty was sitting on the other end, hitting the keyboard like crazy and causing it to produce pa pa sounds. He then crashed onto the desk with his whole body, hitting the desk hard. "F*ck, he escaped!"

"What did you say? Escaped?" The cat-like young man took the live streaming headphones off, ignoring the millions of fans that were tuning in. He turned his head with shock on his face. "How did he escape from your hands? You are on the top of the hacker list in the nation, Fatty. Don't joke like that, the captain is here!"

Fatty wiped his face, and his eyes were bright from the excitement of meeting another master. He didn't answer the cat-like young man but turned to Qin Mo and said excitedly, "CEO Qin, where did you find this guy? He's amazing! His reaction is a little slow, and he noticed me a bit late. But after that, he was having a total blast. Hundreds of thousands of fake internet IDs sneaked in at the same time, completely masking the real data. Not only that, he even

installed a non-decodable virus on my computer while he was wiping out all the traces! Amazing, simply amazing! I guess his computer doesn't have high specs; otherwise, even I would not be able to break past his external environment."

"Wait, Fatty, tell me what's wrong with my computer first; why is the screen black, hah?" The cat-like young man bit the rabbit's ear and didn't understand a thing Fatty had just said.

Fatty gave an "oh" and explained rather simply, "The opponent installed a virus in your computer, and I can't decode it."

The corner of the cat-like young man's mouth quivered. "Are you telling me that not only did we not hack him, he actually broke my computer instead?"

"Yeah, you could say that." Fatty touched his chin in a rather profound manner.

The cat-like young man: " ... " Why the hell are you acting profound for? Are you being proud at being counter-hacked!

Qin Mo took in everything that had happened like it was nothing. He extended his arm, put down his company documents, and casually crossed his long legs. The shape of his jaw created a smooth line as he said, "Tell me about the external environment which you broke into."

"Hey, CEO Qin is brilliant; he always gets to the crux of the matter." Fatty laughed, seemingly cunning. "I've already locked onto his general location—he's right in this exact school!"

11 Fu Jiu Crashed Into Qin Mo’s Arms

Chapter 11: Fu Jiu Crashed Into Qin Mo’s ArmsTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

In the classroom, Fu Jiu's thin lips slightly opened up as she lightly said two letters out loud, "K.O. 1 "

She smiled slightly while stretching her wrist. She put down the upright textbook and went back to being that extremely regular and lame high school student again.

Nobody knew that she had just taken down a professional hacker!

In the middle of the third period, Fu Jiu was thinking about what to eat during her lunch break.

The school broadcast went on and out came an excited voice. "Everyone, in order to gather talents, your senior Qin Mo will come pay the school a visit on behalf of Qin Corporation..."

Before that person could even finish, all the students screamed out, "AHHHH!"

Qin Mo, a genuinely favored son of god, was born with a silver spoon. His family's power spanned three provinces, and he dominated the gaming world.

He was usually mysterious, and he wouldn't show his face even if he was at school.

He was either with the team or at the company. Young Master Qin had always been an existence that was too high to reach.

If people wanted to meet him in person, they needed to compete with tens of millions of fans to get the sense of being present during a live broadcast for some big gaming contest.

And now he was coming to the school for a visit?!

Happiness came so suddenly that all the students at No.1 Middle School couldn't sit still anymore!

Only Fu Jiu stretched in her chair and thought to herself, It seems we won't be having classes in the afternoon. I will have time for another two rounds of games to make another 500 RMB.

In order to welcome Qin Mo, the roads covered by the shadows of the trees were all cleaned up, and the school heads were all wearing suits.

After half an hour, three or four military Hummers drove in. They were all raven black in color and had a very low-key, streamlined design, but their luxuriousness could not be mistaken.

"AHH!" Another round of screaming swept through the entire campus, and all the students excitedly swarmed in the same direction like bees.

Bodyguards dressed in black formed a line, keeping the people at bay. The crowd stood on their toes and tried hard to witness the splendor of the god incarnate.

Only Fu Jiu stood in the middle of the crowd indifferently.

She originally thought that she could stay in the classroom and make some side money while the school heads went to welcome the guest, but she didn't expect that they would order a full gathering of everyone.

Just like what Chen Xiaodong had said, the family power of Young Master Qin exceeded the Fu family's by several levels.

After all, he grew up in a military compound, and his grandpa was one of the founders of the country.

In fact, Jiang City's No.1 Middle School had never lacked rich people.

Huo Siyu, who used to bully people a lot, was one of them.

In her eyes, Fu Jiu was and always would be a bumpkin who could never win center stage.

Therefore, she hated Fu Jiu even more because of the incident wherein she had been hit.

Huo Siyu didn't know why this person suddenly became difficult to deal with. She guessed that he had found himself a teacher and had learned techniques at home.

But today, all of that was not important.

She would force him to make a fool of himself in front of everyone!

Huo Siyu cast her eyes on the warning line ahead and looked at Fu Jiu who was playing with her cellphone in front of her. Secretly, she stepped back. When nobody was paying attention.

P a !

She pushed Fu Jiu out viciously!

Fu Jiu was still thinking about what parts to buy in the afternoon, and defenselessly, her body bent forward and crashed straight into someone's arms...

12 Fu Jiu Ate Young Master Qin’s Tofu

Chapter 12: Fu Jiu Ate Young Master Qin’s TofuTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Everything happened so quickly—so quickly that the bodyguards in black didn't manage to react.

Qin Mo only felt that something crashed into his arms. After taking his left foot back, he lowered his ink-black eyes.

"CEO Qin!!"

The secretary behind Qin Mo screamed out with sweat all over his forehead. He wanted to pull his boss away, but it was already too late...

The moment Fu Jiu lost her balance, she narrowed her eyes sharply.

However, everything had fallen into dead silence before she could do anything major.

Was she seeing an illusion?

Why did she feel a chill on the back of her neck?

On the contrary, she felt warmth under her palm. It was stiff and it felt good to the touch...

Fu Jiu moved her hand twice, and all of that was seen by all the school heads. They were all so scared that their faces turned pale!

"Fu Jiu!" The guidance director simply wanted to pick him up and throw him away. He didn't expect that this punk would show up out of nowhere in such a manner. Didn't he tell everyone to keep him out of here?!

Hearing the stifled roars, Huo Siyu laughed out with pleasure. This time, that bumpkin Fu Jiu was doomed for sure!

"Fu Jiu? Isn't he that person who couldn't get off Young Master Qin's back the last time?"

"Wow, he's really persistent. Isn't he afraid of being killed by Young Master Qin?"

"He must have mental problems. From the looks of it, men can be equally appalling when they become crazy for love."

With the discussions floating around, the person who wanted to cover his eyes the most was Chen Xiaodong. He never expected that the thing he was worried about the most would happen in front of everyone just like that.

He even thought that his young master had changed these past few days.

He didn't expect that they were all just tricks to lower his inner defenses.

He shouldn't have stood with Class A; he should've mingled with Class D, so that when Young Master lost his senses and ran into Young Master Qin, he could've at least grabbed onto his leg!

At this moment, Fu Jiu wasn't too happy either. She was the victim, alright?

But upon seeing the look on everyone's faces, she knew nobody would believe her anyway.

Might as well take it to the end; since I've already started it, I'll see through it to the end.

Upon coming to this conclusion, Fu Jiu lifted her lips and smiled. She suddenly grabbed the man by the collar and while leaning towards that handsome cold face, she said with a diabolical voice, "Nice body, bro."

Was this, was this flirting?!

Chen Xiaodong was covered in cold sweat. Young Master went nuts! Nuts!

Flirting with girls was fine. But even flirting with Young Master Qin now? Didn't you know that he was a proverbial tiger?!

People really didn't expect such words from Fu Jiu.

By the side, the cat-like young man was so stunned that he almost bit through the rabbit doll's ears.

The school heads, on the other hand, wanted this student, Fu Jiu, to vanish!

Qin Mo's eyes were cold to the extreme.

But compared to the coldness, what was making everybody's nerves taut was his viciousness.

He arrogantly regarded the world with his kingly airs.

Fu Jiu now believed in Chen Xiaodong; this man was not to be messed with.

In a split second, his face drew closer. His stateliness and beauty were all shattered at once, and all that left was an unsettling pressure...

He leaned in, and his cold breath hit the back of her ear. "Fu Jiu, right? Watch it on your way home because someone's right hand might really get broken."

He said it like it was nothing, and his voice was so soft that only the two of them could hear it.

But Fu Jiu understood the hidden meaning behind his words, She had just touched his chest with her right hand. In response, this Young Master Qin, whose tofu 1 was eaten by her, was thinking of breaking her right hand?

13 Praising Me by Touching Me?

Chapter 13: Praising Me by Touching Me?Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Was there going to be a fight?

She had yet to fear anyone.

However, Fu Jiu didn't like to make enemies without a reason. "Handsome, I was praising you." It wouldn't be nice if he still got people to beat her up after she praised him.

Qin Mo laughed suddenly, but there was only coldness in his eyes. It looked like he could only appease his anger by tearing Fu Jiu into pieces. "Touching my chest is a form of praise?"

"You ain't no girl, what's the big deal with being touched." Fu Jiu persuaded. "Be gracious."

Qin Mo's eyes moved away from Fu Jiu's hand indifferently, and his voice sounded like it was being squeezed out from between his gnashed teeth. "Such a pity. Generosity has never been in my dictionary."

Did that mean that a fight was inevitable?

Fu Jiu looked at that extremely dangerous back and swung her aching wrist.

Sunshine scattered on him through the tree leaves, and as if boundless light was added onto him, there were only

stateliness and luxury, nothing else.

Simply passing by people gave them freezing chills.

On top of that, there were a bunch of bodyguards in black following him.

It seemed like things were really going to be a bit troublesome...

The school heads were all surprised that Young Master Qin had let Fu Jiu go just like that. He didn't even ask them anything, so they also felt relieved at the same time.

"Luckily, Young Master Qin is a generous person."

"Tell me about it."

The guidance director wiped off the sweat on his forehead after the false alarm.

Only the cat-like young man slightly tilted his head and bit again on the ear of the rabbit doll in his embrace. The captain he knew sought revenge to the end every single time; the calmer he was, the more severe the consequences were going to be...

That Fu Jiu, who had swooped in, would be dead soon!

Qin Mo was leading in the front. The feeling which he had never experienced before was still lingering on his chest, making the glint in his eyes plunge into unprecedented depths.

It was only a short minute, but all of the students and teachers felt like ages had passed.

The moment Qin Mo's back finally disappeared, Chen Xiaodong rushed to Fu Jiu like a wild gust of wind with his eyes wide open. "Young Master, do you know what you just did? If Boss discovers this, you will be punished again. And that Young Master Qin, he never liked being touched. Were you testing his limits? And you even flirted with him. Young Master, Young Master Qin is different from you. He's not gay!"

Fu Jiu put her hand into her pocket and quite coolly denied, "I'm not gay either."

"You have already done that to Young Master Qin, you..." Cheng Xiaodong sighed, "Young Master, I know. If I were gay, I would fall for a man like Young Master Qin too, but look at the girls around you; they didn't even pounce on him and hug him."

Fu Jiu gave a terse reply as though she thought nothing of it. The corners of her mouth were still half-curled. "If it's like what you said, then didn't Young Master Qin just give me his virgin hug?"

"Young Master..." Chen Xiaodong was completely defeated by his young master. At a time like this, he was still thinking of such a thing.

Fu Jiu patted his shoulder. "Just kidding, but let me be clear; it was not my intention to hug him. I was thinking about going to Computer City, and then someone pushed me from behind without me noticing."

"I trust you!" Chen Xiaodong was dead serious!

Fu Jiu raised her eyebrows.

Chen Xiaodong continued, "Therefore Young Master, let's be honest with each other. Next time, if you want to do anything to Young Master Qin, tell me first!"

Fu Jiu: "..."

14 What If I Wanted to Sleep With You?

Chapter 14: What If I Wanted to Sleep With You?Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

With Chen Xiaodong acting like this, Fu Jiu got into the mood to tease him like a pet. She said lazily, "There is actually one thing I've always wanted to do."

"What, what?" Chen Xiaodong hurriedly asked.

Fu Jiu gave a light smile and hurled three words at him: "Sleep with him."

Chen Xiaodong felt like he was struck by lightning and paused...

Fu Jiu patted his face. "So, no more word games with me, your young master. Who says I won't really do it? Be a good boy and go to class."

"Young Master!!" Chen Xiaodong grasped Fu Jiu's arm. "You must be joking, right, Young Master!"

Fu Jiu only laughed and pushed him away. She didn't say anything else.

The more Chen Xiaodong looked at his young master, the more unsettled his heart became. It's over. Over. Young Master had only liked him secretly before, but now he wants to sleep with him.

That is freaking Young Master Qin!

If you sleep with him, can you be sure that you can still live?

"Young Master, since when did you start having such dirty thoughts!"

At the other side, Fu Jiu crossed the avenue and checked the cameras around. The corner of her mouth curled up.

As long as there was the internet, how could it be hard for her to find out who had pushed her?

Setting up her tablet, Fu Jiu sat down on a rooftop where there was only a few people. Once her long fingers touched the Bluetooth keyboard, her dazzling keyboard techniques led her directly to the school's internet center!

After she had hacked in, images popped up on the screen one after another. 32 images in total showed up in different small windows.

Currently, the tablet in Fu Jiu's hand was already perfectly synced with the school's security monitors.

This meant that each camera in school had become her eyes.

With a tap on the enter key, the screen paused on the scene from before.

Fu Jiu unwrapped a lollipop from its package and put it in her mouth. Her thin lips lifted, and her eyes turned ice-cold. "Huo Siyu? So it was her..."

But this was nothing.

What made Fu Jiu raise her eyebrows was the alarms coming from the internet firewall that she had set up on her

tablet.

Surprisingly, who would've thought that the one who hacked into her laptop would be this persistent?

Fu Jiu narrowed her eyes, and her fingers were on the move again.

This time, her fingers were more offensive than before, like a hawk from the desert, vicious and fast, directly delivering a swift critical blow!

PA!

Another laptop blacked out!

Fatty was in the school office. Looking at his broken laptop, he wasn't depressed at all. Instead, he looked to the people at the side with flaming passion in his eyes. "CEO Qin, I got him! Spade Z!"

"Him?" The school heads were confused. Young Master Qin came to visit, didn't he? Why was he looking for someone?

Qin Mo's thin lips opened up slightly as he said two words: "Specific location."

"Rooftop of Building B! He just hacked the school internet!" Fatty was extremely excited. "He should still be there!"

Qin Mo didn't pause. With a swoosh , he stood up and headed out to Building B in large strides.

The cat-like young man followed quickly with the rabbit in his arms, along with those bodyguards in black.

The school heads had no idea what had just happened. They only heard Fatty say that someone had hacked into the

school internet, and their faces changed!

From afar, the pitter patter sounds of keyboard strikes continued.

Qin Mo's long and slim figure was downstairs. Standing on his long legs with his back against the light, his left hand rested on his belt. While still wearing that pure black uniform, he raised his head up and looked at the rooftop of Building B, and a thin layer of light trickled into his deep eyes...

15 Spade Z Was No Teacher, But A Student!

Chapter 15: Spade Z Was No Teacher, But A Student!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

The elevator button was pressed.

Fatty ran towards the rooftop first.

But there was no one there!

Not even the shadow of a human being!

How was this possible?

"CEO Qin." Fatty's complexion looked bad, and he turned his head. "Spade Z must be here! I can't be wrong!"

Saying that was one thing, but where was the person?

Fatty was looking around worriedly.

Qin Mo walked over, his cold and sharp eyes glancing at the candy wrapper on the floor. It was still warm.

"Someone was here," Qin Mo said as he ground the candy wrapper under the heel of his black military boot. He stood on the rooftop while looking down upon everything, including the campus. With that military uniform, he looked like a god. "Spade Z is a student."

Fatty let out a curse. "You can tell from this?"

"Is there a teacher who would be bored to the point of eating a lollipop? Your target was wrong from the beginning." Qin Mo turned his gaze onto him.

Fatty couldn't stand those eyes that left people stifled, the eyes that his CEO had all the time.

Qin Mo wasn't happy about losing against Spade Z.

Fatty touched his nose with guilt. "Um, you can't really blame me. I saw how amazing Spade Z was in action, so I thought that he must be a teacher. Who would have expected a student to be that good." A student! This was a high school, for Christ's sake! Which student was good enough to compete with him?!

"Fatty, are you looking down on students? I am a student, and I am a better gamer than you are!" The cat-like young man wasn't convinced, and he scratched the wall.

Qin Mo raised his hand suddenly, and his eyes swept over to the side.

The scene became quiet all at once.

"I hear something." Qin Mo's voice was weak, but it sounded like an order. He harshly and coldly threw out a word, "Search!"

Bodyguards in black spread out on the spot and started searching the rooftop.

Suddenly!

Someone screamed, "Young Master! It's in here!"

That was a trash can.

An iPad Air 2 was lying in it.

It was perfectly fine and in pristine condition; hardly any scratches could be seen. The sound was coming from the tablet, and after getting closer, it could be heard very clearly.

"Spade Z left this?!" Shock flashed across Fatty's eyes.

Qin Mo had never picked up anything from a trash can before. He raised his eyebrows and extended his left hand, and a black glove was immediately presented to him.

"Is it off?" The cat-like young man's eyes were wide open. "Why did he leave his tablet here?"

Fatty's face dimmed. "He realized that we were looking for him and erased all the evidence. How cunning! Don't tell me that he was battling me via an iPad!"

"What if he did?" The cat-like young man didn't understand. Did it really have to be a computer?

Fatty looked serious. "Compared to laptops with ordinary configurations, an iPad's operating speed is five times slower! If he was using an iPad, can you imagine how great he would be with a laptop?"

The cat-like young man was completely shocked after hearing this!

Fatty thought about the possibility, and his eyes were lost in a daze. "I wouldn't even be able to lock in on his rough position. Such a master, why isn't he ranked? Who on earth is he? A... high school student?"

Qin Mo stood to the side. With his very slim and long legs, his profile was delicate, and his eyes were deep and cold like an ancient pool. His black-gloved fingertips swiped over the iPad's screen, and all of a sudden, a word lit up!

"K.O!"

16 Made CEO Qin Stumble, Keep Looking!

Chapter 16: Made CEO Qin Stumble, Keep Looking!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

"Spade Z left this too? Because he knew that we were looking for him?" That's why he was being all sassy?

The cat-like young man carefully observed his captain's face, and in the end, he didn't dare ask any further questions.

Fatty nodded slightly. He didn't even dare to look up at his boss.

At this moment, Qin Mo's cold and vicious eyes had the color of the ocean in a dark night—dangerous and deep!

From the day he was born, he had always had his way. Those who actually made him stumble...

"Keep looking."

There was no warmth in his words, causing all the bodyguards' nerves to tighten!

All the school heads fell into chaos!

At the same time, in the corner of the stairwell, Fu Jiu disconnected the cell phone hotspot on her laptop. She looked up and a smile emerged at the corner of her mouth. "K.O!"

Those who were looking for her must be so angry now.

With this thought in mind, the smile on Fu Jiu's face blossomed even more.

She enjoyed being disliked, and she made things difficult for those who did so...

However, without her iPad, she needed to buy parts to assemble a small laptop as soon as possible; otherwise, doing any work would always feel inconvenient.

After all, it was still about making more money.

As for that Huo Siyu, she would deal with her later when she actually had the time.

Fu Jiu stuffed her phone into her pocket. With a lollipop in her mouth, she stretched her wrist and successfully blended in with the people who were standing in line to get lunch. She had turned back into that most unwelcomed high school student.

However, Fu Jiu's plan wasn't realized.

As soon as she finished eating lunch, the guidance director called her to the office.

Fu Jiu's eyebrows knitted together. Those people were unlikely to have found her. Then why was she called out?

In the office, there was another person aside from the guidance director. He was in his forties, and he was wearing Armani and a big golden watch on his wrist. He turned furious as soon as Fu Jiu walked in. Who else could he be aside from her slag father?

"Mr. Fu." The guidance director took a look at Fu Jiu and disdainfully said, "I feel bad for always calling the honorable you to come here, but your son's actions are such a disgrace to our school's reputation! Why would a nice normal young man like men and pounce over crazily! That was CEO Qin for Christ's sake! Is that someone he can mess with however he wants?"

Fu Zhongyi's chest was already filled with rage, and after hearing CEO Qin's name on top of all that, his face changed. He raised his hand up with extreme anger in his eyes, wishing he could hit Fu Jiu. "Why do I have a disgraceful son like you!"

"Dad, don't be like this. Big Brother didn't mean to." The one who stopped Fu Zhongyi was his illegitimate daughter Fu Xue'er.

Fu Xue'er got her looks from her mother. She appeared innocent and pretty, but she was full of schemes.

Fu Jiu had already experienced her tricks a long time ago. She seemed to be on her side every time, but in fact, the more she said the angrier Fu Zhongyi was with her.

"Didn't mean to? He doesn't have control over himself then?" Fu Zhongyi's eyes cooled down as he looked at Fu Jiu.

The Fu family had no need for such a disgraceful thing who liked men!

Not to mention, he had messed with the Qin family this time, which would probably affect his business.

Fu Zhongyi then thought about his youngest son. Both were his biological sons, so why was there such a huge difference?

Since this disgraceful thing wasn't up to it, don't put the blame on him as a father!

"Since you can't change this disgusting habit of yours, you are no longer my son from this day forth!"

17 Fu Jiu, You Better Not Regre

Chapter 17: Fu Jiu, You Better Not RegretTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Was he ending his father-daughter relationship with her?

Fu Jiu's eyes were cold, and she only threw one word at Fu Zhongyi: "Whatever."

"Fine!" Fu Zhongyi was breathing heavily, and he turned his head towards the guidance director. "Teacher, you heard him; I no longer need to clean up his mess. Whether the school wants to expel him or persuade him to quit, none of it is my concern anymore!"

Chen Xiaodong heard this when he arrived. He looked waveringly at Fu Jiu.

Fu Jiu acted normally and replied in a low voice, "I do hope you won't regret what you said today."

"The thing I regret the most is having a disgraceful thing like you and marrying that mother of yours!" Fu Zhongyi left after slamming those words down. He was so angry that his neck turned red.

The guidance director saw the situation and nudged his glasses up a little. He couldn't even bear to have another word with Fu Jiu. "Go collect your things. Your qualifications would only fit a technical college anyway. The school will recommend you out of goodwill. Go, go!"

After that, he even waved his hand as if Fu Jiu was a pile of trash from a dirty ditch.

"Young Master." Chen Xiaodong went up to her, worried sick.

Fu Jiu didn't linger for long. She only curled up her lips and smiled as she walked to the classroom with her cold eyes, bringing along the notification of her dismissal.

Everyone in the school leaned on the rails and watched her pick up her textbooks and walk downstairs. There was pity and mockery, while some were taking pleasure in her misfortune.

The happiest among them was Huo Siyu. She laughed out loud with her arms crossed in front of her. "Such fast retribution. Some people simply have a death wish. Look at him, having no school to go to, getting what he deserves!"

"I heard it's a technical college." The people behind Huo Siyu started laughing, too. "Perhaps that's where he belongs, with all the trashy students there. Hahaha."

Hearing this, Fu Jiu stopped, and her body leaned forward all of a sudden!

After the last incident, Huo Siyu was scared of being beaten up by her, so she took a step back as she trembled.

However, Fu Jiu didn't mean to hit her at all. Rather, she only said, "You really think nobody knows what you did?"

"Nonsense!" Huo Siyu had been bullying people for so long that she no longer knew what guilt was. She looked at Fu Jiu with vicious eyes!

Fu Jiu smiled shrewdly. "Guess I will have to post it online..."

This was the last thing Fu Jiu said before leaving the school.

Huo Siyu didn't take that seriously at all. As a nouveau riche bumpkin whom his own father didn't even want, what could he be capable of!

Today's Chen Xiaodong was particularly quiet, as if he didn't want to provoke his young master by saying anything else.

Fu Jiu was surprisingly relaxed, and her fingers were moving over her phone screen. There were a couple of videos of Huo Siyu pushing her saved on it...

"Young Master." Before she exited the car, Chen Xiaodong had received a call. He turned and said to Fu Jiu, "Madam will rush home overnight for today's incident. It seems like she hasn't eaten anything yet, so once you see Madam in a bit, don't quarrel with her." Chen Xiaodong was afraid that saying more would make his young master resentful, so he only said one more thing with a low voice, "Madam has also been through a lot..."

"I know." Fu Jiu put her phone down with insipid-looking eyes.

Chen Xiaodong thought that something was wrong with his ears!

"Young Master, what did you just say?"

Fu Jiu raised an eyebrow. "I said I know that Mum has been through a lot. What's wrong with that?"

"No, nothing is wrong." Yeah, right! Is that something even remotely close to what you used to say about Madam? Have you forgotten all about how you fought with Madam?!

18 Fu Jiu Was Furious

Chapter 18: Fu Jiu Was FuriousTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Fu Jiu knew very well that she had an estranged relationship with Mrs. Fu before.

After all, she still had the original host's memory.

At the time, she didn't know any better and felt very depressed about dressing up as a man.

She blamed it all on her mother, and said that it was the result of her mother's greed for money.

Plus, her father would give her whatever she wanted, unlike her mother who controlled her every action and asked her to be wary of Fu Xue'er.

She didn't listen and even said that her mother was the most vicious person in the world. She thought of everyone as evil!

Their mother-daughter relationship had been awkward ever since she was little, and it continued till she grew up.

No matter what Mrs. Fu said to her, she would only reply with a harrumph.

And Mrs. Fu was from the countryside, so she couldn't really change certain things.

After Fu Jiu had gone to school, she looked down on her mother more and more because she would lose her temper

without a reason, had absolutely no table manners, and was really loud.

Such acts made Fu Jiu lose face in front of her classmates.

She even thought that if her mother knew how to dress herself up like Fu Xue'er's mother and if she wasn't chubby like this, her father wouldn't have left them.

More and more things surfaced on her mind, and Fu Jiu touched her forehead. She really used to be an a**hole.

When she entered the room, there was a middle-aged woman holding her phone with her chubby hand.

"Hi, Mr. Zhang? It's me, Honghua, Fu Jiu's parent. Can you pull some strings regarding my son's incident? Yes, yes, yes, you are right. It is all my fault, I didn't educate him well."

Fu Jiu could hear the director's voice over the phone. He was berating her mother like she was a foolish kid.

He said, "You people from the countryside don't know how to educate your own kids. What do you expect me to do over such a big issue?"

In fact, everyone had their own dignity.

He Honghua, her mother, hated being called a person from the countryside the most.

Fu Jiu remembered that there was once a salesperson who had talked to her in such a belittling way.

He Honghua went directly up against that person. "What's wrong with people from the countryside? Peasants earn money and support their families with their own hands. Did I

give you less money or something? Did I treat you badly? Are you looking down on peasants? Go back three generations ago; weren't your family peasants too?"

At that time, He Honghua was so confident like a heroine from some historical novel.

But now, in order to save her future education, He Honghua was being obsequious and apologizing throughout the phone call, saying yes to everything.

All for her...

Fu Jiu couldn't quite grasp her feelings. She just walked over with one hand in her pocket, using her other hand to take away the phone from her mother's hand.

He Honghua turned back and looked at her in shock.

At the other end of the phone, the director was still speaking in a teasing tone, "Well, it's not actually completely hopeless for your son to come back to school. It's just that this semester is half-done. You'd still need to go through many people at all levels. You peasants probably don't understand this protocol, but schools are like this. Think about it, if you really want him back, then give out a few things and show your sincerity; not everyone can stay in good schools, right?"

Fu Jiu's eyes chilled after hearing those words. A sharpness, which had never been seen before, showed up on her beautiful face. With her silver hair, she looked like a vampire royal at night. "You are right. We peasants don't know your sh*t. But openly asking parents for bribes? Heh, Director Zhang, do you not want your job anymore or what?"

19 Fu Jiu, Let Them Come Beg Me!

Chapter 19: Fu Jiu, Let Them Come Beg Me!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

The guidance director heard her words and instantly became enraged. "Okay, okay, okay! Fu Jiu, you win! Our school can't educate students like you! You listen, even if your mother begs me, I won't do anything! Rubbish like you can just go anywhere you want!"

PA!

He hung up.

He Honghua reacted with her hand was still grabbing Fu Jiu's arm.

Even though Fu Jiu was a girl, she was 5'8'' tall. She was taller than the short, chubby He Honghua by a whole head.

"You kid! Why are you acting so naively!" He Honghua was so anxious that she forgot to be angry. All she wanted was to bow her head down and make that phone call again!

Fu Jiu held her waist and spoke softly, "Mum, I don't care about that school. You don't need to be like this."

He Honghua's hand stopped in the middle of calling back. Her daughter hadn't called her 'Mum' for a long time already.

She was not sure since when it started, but they immediately fought whenever they saw each other.

She knew that her daughter didn't want to see her, and that she also didn't want her showing up at her school.

Calling her 'Mum' like that and holding her—those were things of the past, many many years ago...

He Honghua almost couldn't believe her own ears.

Fu Jiu smiled at her, then turned her head and said to the rest of the people, "My mother hasn't eaten anything yet. Ask the maid to cook a few dishes and make some sweet potato congee."

"Yes, Young Master!" Chen Xiaodong took the order and bolted for the kitchen.

In fact, he was shocked too!

When did Young Master ever care about Madam this much?

In similar situations before, Young Master would have only screamed at Madam.

After that, both of them would become really upset.

Throwing cell phones around and all of that was just normal.

But after Young Master returned from the hospital, he felt like he became... he became a good person!

He Honghua was still confused when she sat down. She found it surreal until Fu Jiu picked up some food and put it in her bowl.

He Honghua turned her head and looked at Fu Jiu's messy silver hair. The hand that held her chopsticks was shaking.

She deliberately controlled her eating pace since He Honghua knew that her daughter didn't like how she ate...

Fu Jiu turned her head. That face was overly handsome, and her gaze was on the rice that He Honghua picked up grain by grain. She knew.

Without saying a word, she picked up her bowl directly, mixed a dish into it with the chopsticks, and put two mouthfuls of rice in her mouth at once, causing her cheeks to become plump. She smiled at He Honghua, looking surprisingly cute. "Even the food tastes better when eating with Mum."

When He Honghua looked at Fu Jiu, she couldn't help but cover her mouth. Her eyes were very red.

Fu Jiu put down her chopsticks and sat next to her mother. She pulled her in by her shoulder and wiped away He Honghua's tears. "Mum, I'm sorry for everything in the past. I won't act like that anymore."

Just those few words made He Honghua unable to calm herself down for a long time.

Fu Jiu looked at this middle-aged woman whom she had always looked down upon. But her mother never gave up on her for that. She called herself an a**hole again inside...

The mother-and-daughter duo embarked on a new page of their story. He Honghua was overjoyed. She asked what Fu Jiu wanted with a red face, thinking she would buy anything for her.

Fu Jiu knew that even though He Honghua was in business, she wasn't as rich as Fu Zhongyi.

Fu Zhongyi had fun having an affair outside the family, making it difficult for He Honghua to work around in the business world. People laughed at how boorish she was and how she couldn't tame her own man. Additionally, with her background, things were harder for her than for others.

"Mum, I don't need anything. It's you who should be resting more since the business negotiations aren't going so well." Fu Jiu massaged He Honghua's arms.

He Honghua felt warm in her heart after hearing her daughter's words. She didn't want to say things that would jeopardize the harmonious atmosphere, but she would be too worried if she didn't say it.

"Jiu, I know you don't like to study, but a man needs knowledge. Mum will try to think of a way to let you return to school. You..."

Fu Jiu interrupted He Honghua as she said every word clearly, "About this issue, Mum, you don't need to look for anyone's help. I will make them beg for me to return!"

20 Fu Jiu’s Real Power, Cool!

Chapter 20: Fu Jiu’s Real Power, Cool!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

When that happened, it would all depend on her mood whether she returned or not...

He Honghua didn't really pay attention to Fu Jiu's words; she just thought that her daughter was comforting her.

But little did she know, Fu Jiu took action that very night!

"Young Master, where are you going this late at night?" Chen Xiaodong followed her worriedly. Whenever his young master was in a bad mood, he would go to clubs and get wasted.

Although Young Master didn't say it out loud this time, who would be happy about being suspended from school?

He understood!

If Young Master went to the nightclub because of this, he wouldn't tell Madam about it!

But to his surprise, his young master answered plainly, "Internet café."

Internet café?

Chen Xiaodong was confused.

He saw Fu Jiu skillfully take out her ID and ask the owner to ready the machine for her. Then she put the headphones on, looking extremely handsome. "Go get some lollipops for me."

"Hah?" Chen Xiaodong was still confused.

Fu Jiu put her wallet in his hands and turned away to switch the computer on. "Chocolate flavor and two bottles of water. I'm gonna stay here for the night."

For the night?

In an internet café?

What did Young Master want to do here?

Chen Xiaodong was even more confused!

Fu Jiu swiftly hit the keyboard once he left.

She asked the owner to turn on the machine that charged 10 yuan per hour.

Many people wouldn't understand, but internet cafés usually had specific computers with high specs for gaming purposes.

Having high processing power as a foundation, Fu Jiu hacked the school network in only ten seconds. All the files of the faculty showed up on her screen within a blink of an eye!

Using a search engine, she locked onto Director Zhang.

She then moved onto something else swiftly, hitting the keyboard with very skillful techniques. By using this computer as a leading machine to take advantage of the whole internet, with the addition of thousands of computers

from other internet cafés all operating at the same time, her purpose was to work out a powerful virtual IP filter, all for the sake of finding the internet line of Director Zhang's house!

Also on that day, computers in several internet cafés had coding issues!

People stood up and hit their keyboards randomly. "WTF! Owner, what the hell is happening? I can't play games. Is there a virus?"

At first, all the owners thought it was a virus, but restarting didn't work, so they called the technicians in!

The only computer in the internet café that was still working was Fu Jiu's computer.

While everyone was getting mad, Fu Jiu had her headphones on. With that beautiful profile of hers and the strands of her silver hair that drooped down and covered her eyes, only her black piercing gaze shone with a cold glimmer in the dark.

Such a huge hacking mission definitely needed her to go around the security system.

Fu Jiu was still tapping the keyboard with the same dazzling flexibility. With one single hit on the enter key, Director Zhang's internet IP was locked into her USB.

Then she hacked his phone through the internet. At last, all she needed to do was install a tiny little virus, and it was done... Bang!

K.O!

Fu Jiu narrowed her eyes and pressed the distribute button. Amidst all the voices in the internet café, she put on her coat and her hat. She then stood up coolly. She didn't forget to smile at the owner before she left. "Owner, thanks!"

The owner of the internet café didn't have time to respond to her at all. He was still fixing the internet with his head buried in work.

Weirdly, before the technicians arrived, all the computers had started working again!

Freaking hell!

What was the matter?!

21 CEO Qin, Found Spade Z! Love and Hate

"Young Master, why did you come out already?" Chen Xiaodong had just finished buying the stuff she needed when he saw Fu Jiu leaving. "Didn't you say you were gonna be here the whole night?"

Fu Jiu was playing around with the USB in her hand. "No need, time to go home."

Chen Xiaodong blinked and said in a serious tone, "Young Master, why do I have a nagging feeling that you asked me to go away on purpose?"

Hearing that, Fu Jiu turned back and looked at him. She curled up her thin lips as she said, "I actually thought you were dumb!"

Chen Xiaodong: "..." What good could she get by belittling him like this?

"C'mon, I will treat you to a bowl of noodles. Didn't you say you were hungry?" Fu Jiu hooked her right arm around his neck and pulled him in.

Chen Xiaodong felt that he was a target of her flirtation, and he looked at his young master in a dead serious manner. "Young Master!"

"Yeah?" Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrow.

Chen Xiaodong's whole face was serious. "Young Master, no matter how nicely you treat me, I won't turn gay for you. So

Young Master, save your tricks, I won't change!"

Fu Jiu: "..."

"Change? Who? You?"

Chen Xiaodong gave out a long sigh. "I get it, it's easy to become attracted because we spend so much time together. Plus, Young Master just had that incident. It's totally normal to have such thoughts!"

"What thoughts?" Fu Jiu put her arms across her chest and let him continue.

Although Chen Xiaodong felt a shudder, he decided to spill the beans anyway for the sake of his dignity. "Ahem! Thoughts of sleeping with a man!"

Fu Jiu laughed out loud and pulled him in again. "Ah, Xiaodong."

"Young Master, we can talk, just don't get all intimate!" Chen Xiaodong blushed. After all, his young master was too handsome!

Fu Jiu looked down at him. "Even if I want to sleep with a man, do you really think I would choose someone shorter than me?"

Chen Xiaodong: " ... " Another critical blow from nowhere!

Chen Xiaodong's height had always been a sore point for him!

But this also proved that Young Master did want to sleep with a man!

Chen Xiaodong thought about what Fu Jiu had said before, and his little heart quivered!

Young Master wanted to sleep with Young Master Qin!

If Madam got wind of this, she would probably suffer from insomnia once again.

In fact, the person who got no sleep at all was Qin Mo. He was sitting beside the ceiling-to-floor window. Behind him was the night view of the entire city. In front of him were three Alien laptops with top specifications, which cost around 200,000 RMB in total.

The cat-like young man, COCO, was sitting close to Qin Mo. He was still holding that fluffy rabbit, and he had just finished live streaming. He was not sure if it was better for him to leave or to stay.

Because Qin Mo didn't say anything, nobody dared to leave on their own.

COCO thought about it and decided to remind Qin Mo. "Captain, it's 11 o'clock already. I think Spade Z knows that we are looking for him, so he's not going to show up online. So Captain, maybe we should get some sleep first?"

Qin Mo stared at the game page. It was showing that Spade Z had already accepted his friend request.

If he was scared of Qin Mo, why would he accept the request?

Qin Mo squeezed the cigarette in his hand violently and coldly on the ashtray. He only said one word: "Wait."

The icy voice was so cold it made COCO shrink his neck. Quiveringly, he shied back.

He knew clearly that this was the first time a privileged son of god like his captain had been tricked and it was also the first time he had been hugged by someone...

Now, he probably wanted to kill someone.

Just let him be...

That Spade Z was really ballsy, tricking his captain like this. And yet he still dared to accept the friend request.

Did he want to force his captain to kill him?

"CEO Qin! Found it!" Fatty ran inside from another room in a hurry. With excitement on his face, he said, "Spade Z! It must be him!"

22 Fu Jiu and Qin Mo’s Encounter

Chapter 22: Fu Jiu and Qin Mo’s EncounterTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Qin Mo looked up at him. His eyes were especially deep, clearly revealing how important this news was to him.

Fatty turned his laptop towards him as he exclaimed, "CEO Qin, just now, several internet cafés were paralyzed at the same time! Normal people would think that it was just a coincidence, thinking that they got hit by an internet virus, but that is not the case! Hackers like us would know; viruses don't come and go quickly like that, disappearing without someone cleaning it. That's impossible! The biggest possibility would be that a hacker initiated an attack! So I checked out this internet café's internet, and I found the problem! It wasn't a virus; someone initiated the hidden working mode! In other words, thousands of computers in Jiang City were all operating under one person!"

COCO was completely shocked and he lost his grip on the rabbit in his mouth. "This guy is that formidable?"

"Of course!" Fatty was extremely excited. "Do you even know what this means? Someone who can do this would at least rank among the top three hackers nationally!! But what's strange is, nowadays, top hacker bosses use their own laptops to attack, but he was on an internet café's computer! That's totally Spade Z's style!"

After hearing all this, Qin Mo leaned back with his legs crossed. Emotionlessly, he raised his eyebrow halfway, like an ancient king, cautiously and lazily. "So? Which internet café was he at?"

Fatty paused and coughed twice. "There were too many virtual IPs, thousands of them looking for something at the same time, and he hid his tracks. I, I couldn't figure it out."

Hearing that, Qin Mo's eyes turned cold.

Fatty added quickly, "CEO Qin, this Spade Z is really good! I, I'm no match for him."

COCO started to tug at Fatty's sleeve after he had said that, wanting him to shut up!

Don't you see that Captain is still upset at being tricked?

Saying how brilliant Spade Z is at this time, idiot!

Qin Mo stood up and picked up the wine glass on the table. He swirled it a bit, and the red liquid in the glass that looked like blood seemingly carried malicious hostility.

He was standing by the full window, facing everyone with his back, as if he was considering something, as if the entire city was trampled under his foot.

Then, he took a sip of the red wine. His fair skin was like ice and gave anyone who saw it chills...

"He was looking for someone." Qin Mo tilted his head, and it looked as if there was a stream of light floating in his pupils.

Fatty was stunned. "Who?"

"Who else, Spade Z," COCO cut in, "But Captain, how did you know he was looking for someone?"

Qin Mo asked back plainly while holding the glass in his hand, "Searching with thousands of computers, if not looking for someone, what else would it be?"

Fatty patted on his forehead very regretfully. "Exactly, why didn't I think about that!"

"Such a severe search, this person must be Spade Z's next target." Qin Mo's eyes were like frozen pools, filled with icy depths. "There will be more after this. Keep an eye on the recent hottest internet news and dig him out!"

"Roger that!" Fatty's voice just faded away when the cat-like young man, COCO, who was playing with his mouse, glanced at his computer inadvertently. He suddenly screamed, pointing at the screen. His voice was shaking, "Cap-captain! Spade... Spade Z is on!"

23 Fu Jiu Flirts With Qin Mo

Chapter 23: Fu Jiu Flirts With Qin MoTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Qin Mo narrowed his eyes, supported himself with one arm on the table, and looked down at the computer screen. His eyes were dark.

The moment he was about to do something, a message popped up in the friend chat window!

Spade Z: "Almighty Qin, you spent so much energy looking for me, do you have a secret crush on me?"

After seeing those words, the temperature around Qin Mo dropped to the freezing point!

COCO and Fatty, who were beside him, both had their mouths agape.

How... how dare he talk like that!

Flirting with Captain?

He's really courting death!

But they were dying to see what was going to happen next?!

COCO tightly bit on the rabbit's ear in excitement!

Qin Mo's voice chilled and each of his words felt like a stab to the bone. "All of you, turn your heads around."

Swoosh!

This time, Fatty reacted the fastest and he turned around instantly. He was so afraid that CEO Qin would find out he was peeking at the screen!

That... Spade Z... too amazing!

Not his hacker skills, rather, he was... flirting with CEO Qin like that!

Even though they knew that it was not the time to mess around with CEO Qin, they were dying to see what Spade Z would say next!

Fu Jiu was still typing with the lollipop in her mouth. A smile was plastered all over her face, and her long beautiful fingers were cruising on the keyboard, typing out with clicking sounds, "I'm not a fan of this kind of courtship, but if you insist, try seducing me yourself, maybe I will say yes on impulse, who knows!"

Looking at those words, Qin Mo's hands tightened before relaxing. Finally, he pulled the keyboard over and firmly typed one word at a time. His eyes were so cold that they could freeze someone to death. "No matter who you are, you'd better start praying now. Don't let me find you."

Fu Jiu looked at the dialog box and didn't respond. She curled her lips lazily, stretched her back, and logged out. She was in a good mood.

On Qin Mo's end, the temperature in the room was never going to rise again.

On the top of the most luxurious building in all of Jiang City, the swimming pool on the rooftop was still faintly

shimmering.

Everyone on the team didn't dare look at their CEO's handsome face.

COCO and Fatty could not resist even with the threat of death; they sneaked a peek at the line of words left on the screen, and of course, they were once again astonished by it!

Se...seduce?!

Asking CEO to seduce... with his body?!

Bang!

COCO lost his grasp on the rabbit and dropped it!

Fatty rubbed his face hard. After all, the conversation was too spicy for his eyes!

COCO and Fatty looked at each other.

They were thinking that if the day CEO (Captain) seduced someone on his own initiative came, they would raise both their hands in support to watch that scene!

Qin Mo's expression turned colder. Suddenly, he looked over, his icy voice sounding, "You two look kind of happy?"

"No, no! No way!" COCO and Fatty denied at once, "This Spade Z is disgusting, we need to flush him out!" Just to see more amazing things happen, they had to find him!

Qin Mo smiled, but there was no warmth in his eyes. "The two of you would be more convincing if you could get rid of those smiles on your faces while saying that." Then he said to his secretary standing behind him, "Pass down my orders:

COCO and Fatty are banned from having any meat for a month!"

"Yes, CEO." The secretary was professional and quickly noted down everything.

COCO and Fatty looked at each other again.

"CEO Qin!"

"Captain!"

"You can't do this to us!"

The two of them slumped against the wall as they watched his back vanish into the distant corridor. They were simply too sad for tears!

How could they live a life without meat!!!

On this day, even while lying in bed, there was still a cold blurry light left in the mighty CEO Qin's eyes...

24 Fu Jiu’s Most Handsome Side

Chapter 24: Fu Jiu’s Most Handsome SideTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

It got late into the night.

While everybody else was already sound asleep, the clicking sounds from a keyboard came from the main bedroom at the top floor of the Fu family residence.

Fu Jiu was sitting in front of the computer and had successfully logged into the home screen of Director Zhang's phone.

Many passwords for transactions were still on the webpages.

But Fu Jiu didn't touch those.

Maybe normal people didn't know.

But real hackers didn't hack to get money.

This was the principle.

What Fu Jiu wanted was simple—everything in Director Zhang's daily chat history.

"Your life sure is exciting." Fu Jiu listened to Director Zhang's voice chat history with a young woman and curled her lips. "Who knows what his wife will do after hearing this?"

Fu Jiu smiled, moved her fingers, and stopped at Director Zhang's SMS page, which clearly recorded the details of him improperly soliciting money from all the parents.

Fu Jiu took screenshots of everything and planned to compose a long article for dissemination when an unexpected bonus found its way to her.

Perhaps Director Zhang couldn't bear the loneliness and had insisted on the woman sending him a picture of herself sleeping.

That woman agreed.

Director Zhang saw that picture, and his breathing got all heavy. "Oh, my little baby, you made me hard!"

Fu Jiu decisively took off her headphones; it was so unbearable, she was afraid she would puke soon!

But, with this, the repercussions would be greater if it were posted...

A cold glint flashed in Fu Jiu's eyes. Of course, she wouldn't let people discover that she was the one who posted the long article.

In Jiang City No.1 Middle School, there were about a dozen students who were either too poor or had bad scores and didn't offer him gifts. They were all expelled by Director Zhang for miscellaneous reasons.

Fu Jiu was smart enough to include the videos of Huo Siyu pushing her and what Director Zhang had said to her in the office, along with the incidents that had happened to these dozen students.

After that, she used a virtual IP and posted all the evidence at every major marketing websites at once!

Of course, she didn't forget to send copies to Director Zhang's wife and all the teachers at every major school!

"A good show needs to be shared."

With that said, Fu Jiu switched off the television and walked to the side of her bed. Her silver hair was handsome and mysterious as always...

The next day, at 9 a.m., Director Zhang drove into the school on time.

Was he overthinking things too much?

He felt like, ever since he got out of the car, all the students had been pointing at him.

"It's him! Look quickly!"

"I usually found him very perverted. Turns out he is nothing good after all!"

"Shh, stop, he's looking."

Director Zhang was confused. He frowned and pushed the office door open.

He saw a group of teachers who were looking at something in front of the computer.

Director Zhang had been in a bad mood the entire morning, and now those who worked under him weren't working, making him even angrier. "Go prepare your lessons, what are you looking at!"

As he was speaking, he pulled one of the teachers away. When that teacher turned and saw it was him, he stepped back with an indescribable look on his face.

Director Zhang wasn't paying attention at first, but when he saw the pictures on the screen, he immediately snatched away that person's mouse!

What, what is this?!

What the f*ck is all this!

Why were all the pictures of him kissing his lover posted here?!

25 Everything Has Just Begun

Chapter 25: Everything Has Just BegunTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

"This is a set up, this is a total set up!"

Director Zhang threw the mouse in anger, but somehow pressed play on accident.

The voice message that he sent to his lover yesterday emitted from the computer just like that...

For a moment, the whole office was full of his moans.

Director Zhang's face turned white in a second, and he was paralyzed in his chair.

Now, he only had one thought.

He was finished! His teaching career was over!

The posts online swept through all the headlines like a tornado. This resulted in the biggest damage yet to Jiang City No.1 Middle School's century-long reputation.

The school heads took turns apologizing, but it still wasn't enough to appease the public's wrath.

The school had hired such a person as their director!

What did attending school mean to the kids here?

This was their future!

Could a simple apology compensate for the losses of all those kids who shouldn't have been expelled?

After seeing accusations like these, all the school heads at Jiang City No.1 Middle School made phone calls to apologize to each kid who was unfairly expelled.

Some of those kids had already graduated and had gone on to professional colleges, and some of them, who couldn't return to school anymore back then, even started working directly.

Among the dozen students, only six were still in high school.

He Honghua was still troubled by her daughter's schooling problem and wanted to seek out some more connections. When she received that apology call, she fell into a daze. She couldn't believe the man on the other end of the phone. "You, you mean my Fu Jiu can go back to school?"

"Yes, Ms. He, we feel extremely sorry about what had happened, with such a huge misunderstanding because of Director Zhang's personal actions. Please bring your child back to school on time this afternoon. In order to show our sincerest apologies, we'd like Director Zhang to apologize to these kids in person!"

With things reaching this point, no amount of damage control was enough to stop the situation from deteriorating. A sincere public apology from Jiang City No.1 Middle School was the best solution.

In fact, instead of saying that Jiang City No.1 Middle School had no means to redeem their reputation, it was more like they didn't even have the time to react.

It all happened too suddenly, too quickly.

They could only step forward and apologize!

He Honghua hung up the phone and couldn't be happier. She ran to Fu Jiu's room in a splash. "Jiu, Jiu! Guess what? Your school called, and they want you back today!"

"Mm... Mum..." Fu Jiu sat up holding her thin covers. She had long fair legs and beautiful looks. Her silver hair was messy from her sleep, but that didn't make her any less handsome. On the contrary, it made her look like a totally lively pretty young man. At the same time, the way she rubbed her eyes was so cool and cute.

Even He Honghua, her own mother, couldn't help blushing when looking at her.

If her Fu Jiu was really a boy, God knows how many girls would be mesmerized.

But, being a girl was not so bad either; girls were thoughtful!

He Honghua narrowed her eyes and smiled. "Hurry, get up! Eat something and go back to school!"

"Okay, okay, okay..." Fu Jiu pushed He Honghua out as she said, "Ms. He, please spare me a little private time to wash up. Thank you very much!"

"You child." He Honghua was truly happy. She went downstairs jumping and skipping away.

At that moment, Fu Jiu finally woke up. She smiled with her thin lips and lightly spilled out the two characters that she loved to use the most.

"K...O!"

26 Fu Jiu: Justice Might Be Late...

Chapter 26: Fu Jiu: Justice Might Be Late...Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

To show its utmost sincerity, Jiang City No.1 Middle School invited several members of the press.

Fu Jiu was standing in the middle. She was wearing a pair of faded jeans, a black belt, and a simple T-shirt. With her messy silver hair, she was so handsome that she made everyone's hearts thump.

He Honghua was standing next to her, and one could easily see the joy on her face.

In fact, this was the first time she came to her daughter's school after she entered high school...

Fu Jiu seemed to think of something and she twisted her piercing with one hand. Lowering her voice, she said, "Mum, later when that Director Zhang apologizes to us, ignore him. Leave the questions to me."

"Okay, okay!" He Honghua was indeed a bit clumsy in doing things, so of course she listened to her daughter.

Fu Jiu and the other five students sat together, and the press was eagerly stirring in anticipation. After all, everybody in Jiang City was waiting online to see what would happen next.

Fu Jiu was quite calm in the face of all of this, until Director Zhang showed up.

By then, Director Zhang was no longer arrogant. He was wearing a wrinkled shirt, as sloppy as one could imagine...

But he didn't want to give up on this even more!

Clearly, all those kids were useless trash who sucked at studying!

They were either trash, or flat broke!

How did they deserve an apology from him!

But this needed to end; if he didn't apologize, then his life was done for.

Director Zhang thought about this and walked up to those kids. He said, "Sorry."

Those students weren't silly; they knew that he didn't mean it.

Nobody forgave him.

Director Zhang looked at the situation and raised his head up to the reporters. "I already said sorry, but my dear reporter friends, look at these kids. They're so stubborn, I only expelled them because I had no choice..."

"If you want to apologize, then do it sincerely and honestly," Fu Jiu said, coldly interrupting Director Zhang. "Director Zhang, why are you still spouting bullsh*t?"

Director Zhang was provoked by Fu Jiu's words, and a sentence abruptly escaped from his mouth, "Shut up! If not for a bumpkin peasant like your mum who sent money to

school all the time, would something like this happen to me?"

Fu Jiu laughed, and coldly retorted, "It looks like the school called us in not to apologize, but to be a spectacle for others? Otherwise, why would Director Zhang have such an attitude?"

"You!" Director Zhang didn't understand how this person, who used to wither from a single word in front of him before, would become so eloquent.

The press caught this scene and clicked their shutters nonstop.

Director Zhang ineptness at public relations didn't mean that everybody at school was inept.

Upon hearing this, a school head berated in a low voice, "You shut up! We invited all these kids back to school sincerely, you'd better reexamine your position before opening your mouth!"

This was a warning.

Director Zhang understood this and lowered his head with a pale face. He tightened his fists and apologized to Fu Jiu, "Sorry about just now, I was wrong to deprive you of your right to study. I'm terribly sorry."

"Not only studying!" One girl suddenly screamed out, "Also our reputation! In fact, we're all jealous that Fu Jiu has a rich mother who can spend money for her! Just because I wasn't born rich, you expelled me saying I was a thief! My mother looked for help from everyone she could think of in Jiang City in order for me to return to school, and she was cursed

by people pointing at her back. You do not deserve to be a teacher!"

27 Fu Jiu: But It Will Never Be Absent!

Chapter 27: Fu Jiu: But It Will Never Be Absent!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

That was hate, hate in the heart of each student who was expelled by Director Zhang.

Director Zhang was still stubborn. "If you didn't steal it, why did you return it?"

The girl didn't expect that this loser would still say something at this moment in time. She was quivering with rage.

Fu Jiu held up her hand, and said in a low voice, "According to Director Zhang, if we pick something up, we'd better keep it to ourselves? Because if you are poor, you will be unfairly mistaken as a thief?" Upon saying this, her gaze lifted, and her silver hair shone with a sharp gleam. "I heard that the school leaders are planning to recommend Director Zhang to teach in other places. Shouldn't such a teacher be blacklisted?"

"You!" Director Zhang's finger was trembling.

The school head immediately interrupted him, "No way, dear student. Don't worry, the education world will not want such a person!"

Upon hearing that, Director Zhang froze. He had a nasty expression, and turning his head, he looked at that school

head.

There was... no longer any hope for him...

Reporters flocked towards him like bees, and some asked, "Can his conscience be at peace?"

Some were interviewing students, and one of the questions was: "Since you have suffered injustice, why didn't you say it earlier? Were you waiting for the issue to get bigger?"

Such evil intentions existed in any time.

Fu Jiu glanced at the reporter coldly.

Other media personnel couldn't stand it any longer. One of them pushed that reporter aside and said, "We have all read that post online. Some people were dismissed even if they were wronged, but they were still kind at heart. I would like to ask all of you, what allowed you to stay true to yourself?"

The mic was handed to that girl who was said to be a thief.

The girl took the mic and put it in Fu Jiu's hand. She looked at her with sparkles in her eyes.

Fu Jiu smiled and turned her head. She looked towards the camera with both eyes, which were flashing with a blinding light. "Because we all believe that justice might come late, but it won't be absent."

At that very moment.

Several students' eyes welled up with tears.

Yes.

Justice might come late, but it wouldn't be absent.

We believed so much, so that we could hang on until today.

PA!

Qin Mo pressed on the TV remote control, and his eyes turned to his subordinates. Frowning slightly, he said, "What the hell are you crying for?"

"I didn't know anything aside from programming. When I was little, I also got expelled because my teacher said that I wasn't a good student." Fatty rubbed his face while saying this, "If not for CEO Qin discovering me, I wouldn't be able to become a hacker."

Qin Mo looked at the other. "Second generation rich guy, don't tell me you were expelled, too."

"I'm so moved!" COCO was biting on his rabbit's ear. "That b*stard director, he deserves to be destroyed. Captain, you should call your mother right now, so he wouldn't be able to go anywhere!"

Hearing this, Qin Mo tilted his head and lit a cigarette. His eyes were dim as he said, "There's no need for me to do it; someone will make him suffer."

"Who?" COCO was surprised.

Qin Mo's long and slim fingers flicked the silver lighter. "Spade Z."

Hearing that, Fatty and COCO all jumped up!

"CEO Qin, you mean that Spade Z was the one behind all of this?"

Qin Mo held the cigarette between his fingers. With his ironed suit, his regal air was shocking. He was so casual but so grounded at the same time. "Who else would expose so much of Director Zhang's private chat history? Unless someone hacked into his phone system. Spade Z must be among those six kids getting interviewed..."

28 Qin Mo, About to Find Him!

Chapter 28: Qin Mo, About to Find Him!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

"Among... these... students?!"

COCO and Fatty could not help but look at each other. Their eyes were filled with shock!

First, the six students were extremely ordinary.

One of them was a gay who used to chase after CEO Qin.

Could this kind of person be Spade Z?

Qin Mo raised his eyes. In the misty smoke, that handsome face was looming. "Why are you surprised? Didn't I say before that Spade Z was a student?"

"But CEO Qin, why are you so sure that one of these six people is Spade Z?" Fatty still didn't get it.

Qin Mo glanced at the news page and got straight to the point with one sentence. "Because only a victim would seek justice."

Fatty was stunned and suddenly enlightened!

If Spade Z was among them, then the search range shrank a lot more.

Because only four of them were boys.

Spade Z didn't register his gender.

But from his style of doing things, he was most likely a guy...

That night, at the Fu residence.

Fu Jiu took out the USB. As soon as she went downstairs, she heard He Honghua on the phone. She was very loud and seemed to be arguing with someone.

Obviously, the result wasn't very satisfying.

Otherwise, He Honghua wouldn't have dropped her hand and fallen into a daze looking in one particular direction.

Seeing Fu Jiu walking over, He Honghua forced a smile on her face. "Come, sit down. Mum cooked you your favorite pig's feet, and I put in chilies and potatoes!"

"Madam woke up at 3 a.m. to cook for Young Master, slowly boiling it on low heat." The maid walked over with tea. "You can eat up in a bit, it must be so delicious and tender."

Hearing that, Fu Jiu put her arm around He Honghua's shoulder. "Thanks, Mum."

"No need to thank your own mother for that." He Honghua blushed, becoming a little shy. "Go on, you are too old to hug your mum like this!" Although she was saying that, she couldn't hide her happiness.

However, at that moment the phone on the coffee table started to ring again, again, and again. It was too jarring to listen to.

He Honghua checked the incoming call, and her smile faded. She wanted to prevent Fu Jiu from seeing it.

Fu Jiu was a clever girl. She didn't wait for He Honghua to ask. She instantly knew what was happening from her mum's look and handed over a cup of tea. She said in a low voice, "Mum, answer it. No matter what, I will be here with you."

Empowered by these words from her own daughter, He Honghua felt an unknown power surge from within. She reached her hand out and swiped on her phone. "Hello. You tell them that, I, He Honghua, didn't owe them anything during the past year. Now that the gaming contest is coming up, they want to leave? Do they even have a conscience?! 100,000 per person? Du Ze, you are really being a voracious tiger!"

"Boss He, I was talking to you in such a peaceful manner. Look at you now, why are you acting this way?" Du Ze sounded like he was deliberately angering her. "Luckily, I left early enough and followed Sister Qing. Once a peasant, forever a peasant. Really, you've always been short-sighted. Boss He, let me, Du Ze, give you some advice. Since you once helped me, get a divorce with Boss Fu as soon as possible; what qualifications do you, a fat village aunt, have to compete with Sister Qing?"

PA!

He Honghua hung up on the phone and flung it away. Her chest was heaving up and down heavily, and there was a multitude of emotions in her eyes.

She was both angry and sad; it was also difficult to calm her fury.

After that, she realized that Fu Jiu was looking at her, so she instantly said, "The pig's feet should be ready, let me get you some."

Fu Jiu grabbed He Honghua's arm. Her voice was deep. "Mum, what happened at the company?"

29 Young Master, Stop Kidding! How Could You Know How to Play Games?

Chapter 29: Young Master, Stop Kidding! How Could You Know How to Play Games?Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

He Honghua paused and didn't say anything.

Fu Jiu raised her eyebrow and looked at Chen Xiaodong, who obviously knew the answer. "You tell me what's going on."

Without elaborating, she looked exactly like that Young Master who woke up that day in the hospital.

Chen Xiaodong was shocked and words spilled uncontrollably out of his mouth, "It must be the tricks of the Three!"

Fu Jiu tilted her head. "Explain more."

Chen Xiaodong walked up. "Young Master, nowadays, e-gaming competitions are quite big events in Jiang City. They are led by Qin Corporation. Each year, they select some people from the companies under them to join their team. Not only do they need to be gaming masters, they also need to be very young so that they can attract more money. Madam thought that this could be a good opportunity and found some good gamers from various schools. She provided them with accommodations and meals and trained them for a whole year, just so they can participate in this

year's contest. As long as they can stand out in this contest, they will be selected by Qin Corporation and become contracted professional contestants. When that happens, Madam will be able to reap a huge profit, but at this crucial time, the Three, along with their manager poached away the most talented contestants we have. Now, we only have some average contestants, and they will definitely be eliminated from the contest. By then, the company will not only lose the money we've invested during the past year, but our business license too. The Three did this on purpose! Madam had been able to turn this around, but later, you were expelled. The Three told the company partners that..."

"What did they say?" Fu Jiu said in an indifferent tone, indicating for him to continue.

Chen Xiaodong looked at He Honghua hesitantly. At last, he caved in and said, "They said Young Master was into guys and wouldn't accomplish anything in the future. After hearing that, they decided to withdraw their investments... Madam can't maintain the company anymore!"

When Fu Jiu heard this, her eyes darkened. Even her silver hair had a bone-chillingly cold aura.

He Honghua hurriedly added, "Don't listen to Xiaodong, we can always come up with a solution. Your mother's not one to be messed with, right? Don't worry, Mum will be able to support you with the best food and drinks no matter what!"

"Mum." Fu Jiu lifted her gaze up and smiled. "You're wrong, I should be the one supporting you with the best things. Isn't it just playing games? I can do that too."

He Honghua laughed out loud with a unique brightness, "Mum knows you can play games. Plants vs. Zombies, right? Enough, electronic gaming contests are different. Come,

let's eat first, Mum still needs to go to Huai City after dinner..."

Yet, at that moment, unbeknown to He Honghua, Fu Jiu meant what she said. She really could play games.

After that meal, Chen Xiaodong was called in by Fu Jiu. "Come over here."

Chen Xiaodong didn't know what was going on. Whenever his young master spoke with such laziness, he felt chills run down his spine.

"Young Master, you called for me?"

Fu Jiu closed the gaming magazine in her lap and leaned back. Her silver hair cascaded down as she said with inexplicable evilness, "Give me the list of the company's contestants."

When he heard this, Chen Xiaodong looked around and whispered, "Young Master, I was gonna say, you only played games for a couple of days because of Young Master Qin. Forget about the gaming contest; that is for gaming masters. Yes, Young Master Qin will be there on that day, but that has nothing to do with a rookie like you. Only those who win will be able to see him. Seriously, Young Master, you've only been quiet for several days, don't cook up trouble again..."

30 Almighty Qin, What About a Gay Meetup?

Chapter 30: Almighty Qin, What About a Gay Meetup? Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

"Get it."

Two very simple words, but they sounded freezing cold.

Chen Xiaodong instantly turned around and brought the documents to Fu Jiu.

Fu Jiu only flipped through two pages before heading upstairs.

Chen Xiaodong didn't know what his young master was up to and tried to eavesdrop at the door, but there were only sounds of gaming coming from inside.

That was right.

After Fu Jiu had the contestants' profiles, she logged into and glanced over the rankings in several major regions.

Putting the tip of her finger against her chin, she thought about it.

At last, she moved her finger, opened her friend profile page in the game, and sent a message to Qin Mo, "Almighty Qin, how have you been these two days? Having a hard time finding me?"

At the same time, Qin Mo was sitting in the company office, having an overseas market conference. It was a company that created online games, so having the computer switched on was pretty normal.

The temperature of the atmosphere in the conference room dropped to the freezing point as a "ding" sound was heard.

That man, who was sitting in the middle like a king, tilted his head, and a stream of light swept across his deep eyes.

He raised his hand up and indicated that the meeting was adjourned for now.

This hand gesture shocked all the higher-ups of the company. Even the secretary on the side found this unbelievable.

CEO Qin never stopped for anything during a meeting before.

Why would he do it for a game…

But in the end, everyone still watched helplessly as that beautiful man left the conference room with a notebook computer held in one hand.

"What the hell?"

"No idea."

There were murmurs in the conference room.

Qin Mo leaned against the wall, and looked at the only name in his friend list—Spade Z.

His long, slim fingers paused a little and then hit the keys, "Not really."

Fu Jiu looked at those two cold words and then his character avatar. Laughing lightly while holding a lollipop in her mouth, she sat in her chair and replied lazily, "Almighty Qin, if you keep being dishonest, you will have a very hard time finding yourself a girlfriend."

Qin Mo had the urge to kill someone again.

His eyes became even deeper.

His thin lips curled up, and he messaged another line of text, "You really like lollipops, huh? Chocolate flavor?"

Fu Jiu looked at the screen and felt her back stiffen.

If not for the fact that she was still in her room, she would have thought that someone had planted a camera in her room.

But on second thought, there was no way that he would know who she was. Otherwise, he would have started calling her by her name a long time ago, not making small talk about her and her lollipops.

This man... didn't just look like alluring; he was a real black belly indeed!

But how on earth did he find out that she loved lollipops?

Was it... that day on the rooftop?

Fu Jiu's eyes flashed, and she laughed out. "Seems like I need to be more careful next time. Almighty Qin is really extraordinary..." Since he was so difficult to deal with, and since she was going to join the Qin Corporation anyway, she might as well drop a bomb on the enemy first!

"You see, we have been challenging each other for so many days already. Even dogs would have formed a bond by now." Fu Jiu continued typing. "The weather has been really nice recently, I believe Almighty Qin already knows that I'm in Jiang City. How about we have a little gay meetup tomorrow?"

Qin Mo looked at his pure silver notebook computer and thought about all the answers that Spade Z would have to his questions.

Either to deny, or to avoid.

But he never expected in a million years that Spade Z would ask him to meet up...

[0]: Gay Meetup: in Chinese "Mian Ji", meaning two male friends' meet-up, for they act quite close, it gives a feeling to others that they may be gay and like each other romantically.

31 Qin Mo Asked: Before A Gay Meetup, Are You A Boy Or A Girl?

Chapter 31: Qin Mo Asked: Before A Gay Meetup, Are You A Boy Or A Girl?Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Qin Mo's eyes became deeper, and he didn't reply for a moment.

Fu Jiu wasn't in a hurry either. She sat on her chair, tapping her chin with her fingertip, and looked at that chat box.

After about five seconds, a word finally popped up.

"Sure."

Qin Mo typed that.

Fu Jiu was going to ask about the details such as where, when, and how to contact him, but she was interrupted by the other party.

"I'm still in a meeting, let's talk about the details later."

He sounded like he was ordering her, replying in such a cold tone without the slightest bit of warmth.

But... he replied to her in the middle of a meeting.

The Almighty really paid attention to her, right?

Fu Jiu curled her thin lips playfully. "Awesome, I'll wait."

Qin Mo glanced over that "I'll wait," and closed his computer.

The secretary was behind him, and shock was written all over his face.

Did he see it wrongly?

Why did he have the impression that CEO Qin smiled just now?!

When Qin Mo returned to the meeting room, all the higher-ups quieted down at once.

But what did the CEO do during those ten minutes of absence? The curiosity was killing them!

It seemed like he was playing games?

Since when did games become so appealing?!

Qin Mo didn't pay them any attention. He slowly walked to his expensive armchair made of genuine leather and crossed his legs slightly. His grand aura was extremely suppressing and shocking.

"Go on."

With that, all of the management gathered themselves and concentrated.

"CEO Qin, from this season's gaming report, there are fifty companies in the whole city..."

The murmurs in the meeting room faded.

In the Fu residence, Fu Jiu was sitting in front of her laptop. She figured that meetings could take some time, especially evening meetings. They wouldn't wrap up so quickly.

She gamed for two rounds and got a FC. Then she got ready for a shower with a towel in her hand.

Things can wait after my shower.

On the other end, Qin Mo finished his meeting and reopened his silver notebook computer.

His secretary was standing still beside him. He didn't dare to speak up or move, but he couldn't control his eyes.

Although his CEO was at present a sacred existence in the world of electronic gaming nowadays, his CEO had never chatted with anyone while gaming!

What... happened today... This was the second time...he was seeing his CEO typing for the second time now?

"Still there?"

This was what their CEO sent.

But the other party seemed to be AFK.

No reply.

Their CEO didn't move. He just sat there with his legs crossed and his eyes on the screen.

Is the CEO... going to wait for the other party?

The secretary felt shocked again!

Who the hell was that person who's interesting enough to make the CEO wait?

"I'm here, I'm here, I was taking a shower." Fu Jiu saw the notification light as soon as she got out of the shower. She typed with one hand and dried her hair with the other as she replied.

Droplets of water dripped down from her cropped hair. They slid along the side of her androgynous face and seeped into her white shirt. That picture right then and there was extremely appealing.

Qin Mo sat in the huge meeting room, and when he saw the reply, he asked bluntly, "Are you a boy or a girl?"

Fu Jiu paused, and her eyes blinked slightly. "Male."

After replying, Fu Jiu added another sentence, "What? Almighty Qin, don't tell me you have a crush on me?"

Hearing that, his cold and lonely black eyes burned up with terrifying flames.

The secretary behind him couldn't help but cough out severely!

This... this person is ballsy!

32 Give You a Taste of Liking Someone!

Chapter 32: Give You a Taste of Liking Someone!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

This... this person is ballsy!

Wouldn't CEO simply slaughter him in his rage?

Secretary Liang planned to go home early, but now he changed his mind and stayed.

Seeing his CEO getting teased was way more interesting than watching TV shows.

Unfortunately, just as he made this decision, Qin Mo took his notebook laptop and said to him in an indifferent voice, "Secretary Liang, since you enjoy company drama that much, please stay here and work overnight. I will come back to check on the results tomorrow."

Secretary Liang: " ... " CEO, you can't do this to me!!!

Qin Mo pressed on the elevator's button, walked into the break room on the rooftop, and lifted the corner of his mouth. A smile blossomed, like an eternal ice flower in the north pole.

Fu Jiu sent over a "?" after not seeing a response.

"Ding."

Just as Qin Mo sat beside the floor window and reopened his notebook, he saw this message.

He slowly replied, "I am not interested in guys, but if you are a girl, I will give you a taste of how I like someone."

He typed "like" with extra strength!

It was absolutely not anything innocent.

Fu Jiu understood the hidden message and felt heat burning in her cheeks.

In order to not spoil the relationship before their meeting, Fu Jiu cleverly switched topics, "So, at what specific time will you be free tomorrow, morning or afternoon?"

"Afternoon."

Another one-word message. Fu Jiu mused to herself that this man was a man of few words unless she upset him.

Fu Jiu looked at her watch. "Then let's meet after school. My last class will finish at 6 p.m. I can be at that Lan Ning Cafe around University A at 6:15 p.m., be there or be square."

With that, Fu Jiu went offline.

To her surprise, there came another message, which was not so warm. "Hold on a sec."

"Hm?" Fu Jiu raised her eyebrow.

Qin Mo's eyes were indifferent. "Why do you want to meet up?"

"Well, it does kind of bother me being chased like that." Fu Jiu sent this over, putting down her towel and waiting for a

reply. Of course, she couldn't say the true reason online.

Qin Mo only replied, "Heh."

He was rather cold. Obviously, he didn't buy that at all.

Then he added, "Give me your contact info."

Fu Jiu was thinking about that too. She didn't want to give him her cell phone number, so she gave him her WeChat ID: "SPADEZ"

"Got it," the other party replied again, and this time, without any punctuation.

The words were truly like the person himself, so arrogant.

It seemed that this Almighty CEO wasn't interested in talking to her any longer.

After all, girls were more popular in the world of games.

However, she had seen him already.

She would just ask for Qin Mo once she arrived at the cafe.

What if Almighty Qin got a VIP room or something and didn't give out any information?

That was fine; she would just use WeChat.

After she had figured that all out, Fu Jiu turned off her laptop and went to bed. She didn't have her phone with her, so she didn't know that at this time, three friend request notifications popped up on her phone, waiting to get her confirmation...

On the rooftop of Qin Corporation, outside the ceiling-to-floor window, the whole city was lit up at night, which was reflected inch by inch in Qin Mo's eyes.

He held the wine glass with one hand and looked at his phone screen. His eyes turned cold bit by bit...

Still not confirmed?

Nice, very nice!

Just watch how he would fix "him" up well tomorrow when they met!

33 Before A Gay Meetup, Fu Jiu Flirts With Girls

Chapter 33: Before A Gay Meetup, Fu Jiu Flirts With GirlsTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

The next day, Fu Jiu took her purse and was about to head out in her school uniform.

"Young Master, wait, wait, wait!" Old Driver Wang was still eating his fried bread stick. "I'm starting the car right now, I'm taking you to school."

Young Master woke up even earlier today than yesterday?

"No need, I'll skateboard there." Fu Jiu stood at the gate and pointed at the skateboard under her foot.

Old Driver Wang made an 'ah' sound and said, "You're not riding in the car anymore?"

"No need, Uncle Wang. Don't wait for me at the gate later on. It's autumn now, and it's getting colder. You are already too old for such chilly weather, I will be fine by myself."

Fu Jiu's figure had long disappeared as she was saying this, leaving her voice faintly lingering in his ears.

Old Driver Wang fell into shock right there.

Young Master... was caring for him?

Fu Jiu had been outrageous before; Old Wang knew that the best.

He thought that Young Master acted well recently and only became thoughtful to get some extra pocket money from Madam.

But to his surprise, Young Master had really changed.

He had changed into someone who warmed a person's heart.

8 a.m. in the morning was when the school was the most crowded.

Various kinds of luxurious limousines were parked and crammed at the gate.

This was nothing strange at Jiang City No.1 Middle School.

Because most of the kids who went there were from rich families, along with the fact that they were at the age where they loved to show off and compete, they got their drivers to send them to school.

Then, a handsome human figure flew by in the narrow path between the rows of limousines!

It was a blur; one could only see that eye catching cropped silver hair.

That blur was Fu Jiu. Her left leg was on the skateboard, and she was wearing pure black headphones. Her uniform was fluttering with the wind because of her leg's movements, showing a bit of the fair skin on her waist. That figure was so pretty that many girls wanted to take out their phones and snap a picture.

"So cool! I thought he was too cool when he was getting interviewed yesterday! Now, with that skateboard, he's even cooler!"

"What should I do, I feel like changing my dream lover already, Fu Jiu, Fu Jiu..."

As if Fu Jiu heard the girls talking, she turned her head and curled up the corner of her mouth.

In the blink of an eye, countless girls were awestruck...

Everyone changed the way they looked at Fu Jiu after the incident, especially that female student who didn't come from a wealthy family—Xue Yaoyao.

Today was her first day back in school, and she took the initiative in requesting to be assigned to the same class as Fu Jiu.

When she saw Fu Jiu walking into the classroom, she abruptly raised the bun in her hands. "My mum made this herself. She, she gives you her thanks."

Because of Xue Yaoyao's actions, the whole class looked in Fu Jiu's direction, which was followed by a big round of discussion.

"There's no way Fu Jiu will eat her bun. What if that dirty stuff makes his stomach sick?"

"Exactly. Hey, is it possible that she has a crush on Fu Jiu?"

"Gosh, doesn't she look at herself in the mirror, please. Look at that figure of hers, she's simply a fat pig, but she still dares to fantasize about Fu Jiu?"

Hearing that, Xue Yaoyao bit her lip in embarrassment. She only wanted to thank him; she didn't want to give him trouble.

But she forgot that she was a joke herself. With this point in mind, Xue Yaoyao wanted to retract her hands.

But to her utter surprise, that young man took off his headphones and turned around. Suddenly, he took a big bite of her bun with his snow white teeth. "Mmm... delicious, I actually haven't had breakfast yet. Thanks."

That voice still carried a sense of lethargic grace from just waking up not too long ago, adding to his smile that could melt the snow.

It was not just Xue Yaoyao; even the pretty girls in class couldn't stop their hearts from speeding up...

[0]: Gay Meetup: in Chinese "Mian Ji", meaning two male friends' meet-up, for they act quite close, it gives a feeling to others that they may be gay and like each other romantically.

34 Stay in Contact, Young Master Qin Said, You Get in My Car Directly

Chapter 34: Stay in Contact, Young Master Qin Said, You Get in My Car DirectlyTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Back then, Fu Jiu had no idea that her small, trivial gesture would make Xue Yaoyao swear that she would protect this young man.

Because, he protected her...

Fu Jiu didn't feel that she did anything so moving.

It was just that, if someone thanked her sincerely, of course she would receive it with the same sincerity.

Although she was indeed a person with good looks, she didn't like for anyone to judge others based on their looks or figures.

What's wrong with being a little chubby in one's teenage years, that's normal!

Holding that delicious bun in her mouth, she went back to her seat. Fu Jiu switched her phone on. She was going to search for some studying hacks for physics; after all, physics had always been a pain in the butt for her.

However, before she could open the webpage, five WeChat friend notifications popped up.

The first one was normal, like the sender's style. "This is Qin Mo."

The other four were... relatively normal.

She had successfully stimulated the other side of Almighty Qin into coming out.

Every other message was a cold "heh" with an extremely frosty tone.

Well, Fu Jiu admitted that it was her fault this time. Not cool.

But then again, that man didn't say that he would add her on WeChat.

Fu Jiu paused and clicked 'Accept.'

Thinking of their meeting today and their impending cooperation, she replied with a sentence: "I went to bed last night and didn't have my phone. I just saw your friend request."

After replying, Fu Jiu subconsciously started to wait for an answer.

But class started, and there was still no reply at all from the other end...

As cool as Fu Jiu was, she soon forgot about all of that.

The physics teacher was lecturing while Fu Jiu frowned.

Was she the only person who found this subject ill-designed for human beings to study?

Without her tablet, class seemed to take forever.

Once sunset came, her phone buzzed under her desk.

Fu Jiu took it out and saw a voice message from Qin Mo.

"In class, can't listen to it," she replied quickly and simply.

No response again.

Fu Jiu didn't care.

After three minutes, Qin Mo replied, "Meetup location has changed, I will wait for you at the school gate. You should know that my car is easy to find."

Fu Jiu: "..."

She did know, but she was not the only who knew; everyone at school knew that high-end Hummer.

Not mentioning Jiang City, you couldn't find another in the whole three northern provinces.

That car and that red license plate all displayed his privileged noble status.

But if that was the case, she would have to get into his car in front of everyone...

Mm...

Alright, dear Chen Xiaodong would go mad again...

"Okay." She was fine with it.

Qin Mo tilted his head and saw the reply on his phone. He then sat up on his bed.

He had just woken up, and his bewitchingly dark eyes were still profound-looking. His white shirt was half open, and his manly, buff honey-colored chest peeked through. His electrifying v-line and every inch of his outline was lethally appealing enough that it simply made people's noses bleed!

He tilted his head a little. His hair was perfectly trimmed, barely covering his eyes. Suddenly, he thought of something and replied again with a domineering tone, "Don't switch off your phone."

35 Complete Change of View! Fu Jiu!

Chapter 35: Complete Change of View! Fu Jiu!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Fu Jiu could even feel how cold the expression that man had when he replied was through the phone screen.

She really couldn't switch off her phone now.

That would delay things...

It was several minutes past 5 pm. The Rooftop Team were all looking at the time with their heads together.

"Why isn't CEO Qin here yet?"

"Seems like he waited for a WeChat reply till midnight, and he just woke up."

"Whose WeChat reply would be this important?"

"No idea..."

As they were discussing, they heard a creaking sound and the door opened.

Qin Mo walked in with wide strides and his shirt half-open. His black hair seemed to be dyed by the wildest ink-black night, and he instantly shut everyone up with his icy coolness!

His body was just so alluring that many people stole a glance and swallowed a mouthful of saliva.

COCO ran up. "Captain, you slept here last night? Was it too busy at the company?"

Qin Mo didn't answer. He turned and pressed on the company phone on the table, "I need a new suit, bring it up now."

"Yes."

Secretary Liang was very efficient.

Qin Mo took the jacket in his hands and put it on, fixing the sleeves with his hands and doing the buttons up one by one. He said slowly, "I'm meeting Spade Z."

"WHAT?!"

BANG!

COCO and Fatty stood up from their chairs at the same time!

Meeting ?

Like those meetings between online game buddies?!

This... this is too surreal!

"This guy is so cunning, is it a trap?!" COCO questioned.

Fatty agreed, "CEO Qin, bring more people with you! We can't let him run away this time!"

"You think I wouldn't have already figured it out if this is a trap? Or..."Qin Mo raised his eyes up without a thought, and

there was an evil coldness emitting from the depths of his eyes. "Are you reminding me about the last time I was fooled?"

COCO and Fatty froze at the same time, and their scalps became numb with fear. "No... not that..."

Boohoo, CEO Qin is so scary today!

****

Meanwhile, the last class had begun at school.

Usually, at this time, everyone's minds would no longer be focused on studying.

Everyone was looking at the time on their phones with their heads down.

Fu Jiu was no exception; after all, she had a meeting.

The English teacher also knew that they weren't listening, so he wanted to liven up the atmosphere with some questions. He called Fu Jiu up.

"What kind of girl do you like?"

Everyone in the class knew that Fu Jiu ranked dead last every year during exams.

She couldn't understand English at all.

Although the girls were intrigued by this question, they knew that Fu Jiu couldn't answer.

Jiang Feiyang sat next to Fu Jiu, looking mockingly at her and getting ready for a good show!

Xue Yaoyao was worried. She took out her pen and poked at Fu Jiu's back from behind, writing one word on the note—Beautiful.

As long as Fu Jiu answered with this word, she would pass this test.

But she feared that Fu Jiu didn't even recognize this word.

The teacher was looking at her.

Fu Jiu laughed, opened her thin lips, and answered with extremely fluent English, "Do you think because I am poor, obscure, plain, and little, I am soulless and heartless? You think wrong!—I have as much soul as you,—and full as much heart! And if God had gifted me with some beauty and much wealth, I should have made it as hard for you to leave me, as it is now for me to leave you."

She had a naturally beautiful voice, and now that she spoke with an authentic British accent, she enunciated those words slowly so that they were full of exotic magnetism.

Everyone in the class was intoxicated by her voice.

"This, this is..." The English teacher was very excited. "The exact line from Jane Eyre !"

"Teacher, it seems that you also like this book. Yes... The female lead in the book is my favorite type." Fu Jiu, who was still smiling, winked her left eye at Xue Yaoyao, who was behind her.

The charm of that evil, seductive handsomeness made the hearts of the girls sitting behind her thump heavily...

36 Where Are You Going, Young Master? Fu Jiu: Meeting Up With Qin Mo~

Chapter 36: Where Are You Going, Young Master? Fu Jiu: Meeting Up With Qin Mo~Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

The English teacher personally led a round of applause and unprecedentedly showered compliments and recognition on Fu Jiu. Then she asked the other students to learn from Fu Jiu.

Jiang Feiyang's eyes widened. He thought he was about to witness another joke, but he didn't expect that this little trash would win the limelight!

Fu Jiu sat down, glanced at him with the corner of her eyes, and curled her thin lips.

That obvious mocking gave Jiang Feiyang the feeling like his face had been slapped until it was swollen.

Also, he didn't know why, but he thought that Fu Jiu was really good looking!

Was he insane?!

"Okay, students, that is it for today. Class dismissed!"

With that statement from the English teacher, all the students flooded out the classroom.

Fu Jiu grabbed her school bag and threw it on her back. She carried her skateboard underneath her arm and slowly walked through the crowd.

In front of the school building, Chen Xiaodong was already waiting. "Young Master, where are you going? Wait for me!"

Fu Jiu stopped.

Many girls were looking at him while blushing, and they stopped as well.

Chen Xiaodong paused and thought, was he seeing things?

These girls, why were they blushing and acting all shy?

"Young Master," Chen Xiaodong said in a low voice, "What did you do again! Did you flirt with girls?"

Fu Jiu took her phone out and answered languidly, "Nope."

"Okay," Chen Xiaodong said seriously, "I believe you, Young Master. Then, Young Master, where are we going now? You said you need to go to Computer City to get some components?"

He was not sure why, but lately, his young master seemed to be quite into this stuff?

Fu Jiu opened WeChat and looked at the "I'm here" message. She lifted the corner of her mouth. "Before getting some components, I need to meet someone first."

Chen Xiaodong said "Oh," and he didn't know a bomb was about to drop on him soon. "Who?"

"Qin Mo." Fu Jiu only said two words before walking off.

Chen Xiaodong froze, and his mouth was quivering. His expression was exaggerated to the extreme.

"Young Master, wait, calm down! You would get beaten up into a pulp by Young Master Qin!"

Meanwhile, at the gate of Jiang City No.1 Middle School, a smooth jet-black Hummer was parked at the roadside like a ferocious tiger.

The car plate had a white bottom and red letters, and there were bodyguards standing around the car.

It looked imposing!

But even so, it couldn't stop the students' enthusiasm.

"Almighty Qin's car! AHHH! I'm going nuts!"

Qin Mo was really popular, like some godlike superstar.

As soon as he showed up, people would always start taking pictures.

Regardless of whether they were men or women, as long as they saw him playing games, they would all fall in love with him.

However, no matter how many people crowded up outside, Qin Mo in his Hummer wouldn't be even the slightest bit moved.

He sat in the backseat. He had a sharp nose and a pretty face. It seemed like he was asleep; his head was resting languidly on one hand, and his other hand was gently laid on his long leg. His narrow eyes were serenely closed, making him look unperturbed.

He suddenly opened his eyes when he received a WeChat notification. Those sinister-looking eyes were like the dark night and seemed to be able to see through the entire world.

Qin Mo unlocked his phone with a swipe, and a line of text showed up. "I'm walking over."

COCO, who was in the passenger seat, also heard the notification got all excited for no reason.

"I have been playing games for so long, but this is my first time meeting up with an online friend. I wonder what Spade Z looks like? Don't tell me he's a burly chap?"

After all, his way of doing things was quite lionhearted!

37 Fu Jiu & Qin Mo, In the Middle of Their Gay Meetup 1

Chapter 37: Fu Jiu & Qin Mo, In the Middle of Their Gay Meetup 1Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Fatty was also very excited, and his fingers tightened on the wheel. "What kind of high school student can be this good? I really want to PK against his hacking skills in person!"

COCO was, of course, still biting on the rabbit's ear. "I just want to play games with him!"

"Don't act like this, he will think of us as weak!" Fatty patted him on the shoulder. "Draw out that aura you have of an online celebrity persona. It's just a meeting, what's the big deal?"

COCO scoffed. "Stop pretending to be calm, your hand is shaking!"

From the looks of it, CEO Qin was still the calmer one... They looked at each other, then looked back through the rearview mirror at the same time.

It should be the CEO (Captain)'s first time meeting someone through a game, right?

They didn't expect that a cold person like the CEO would agree to a meeting?!

But if that guy really was Spade Z, then there was nothing really strange about it...

As the Hummer had not left, the gate was still swarming with students.

This was what Fu Jiu saw when she came out.

Everyone stood on their toes, looking in the same direction. Excitement was written all over their faces.

Some of the girls even couldn't help but cover their mouths when Qin Mo rolled down his car window!

Qin Mo looked out, and his black eyes swept through the crowd inch by inch.

Spade Z would walk out from the crowd soon.

As soon as he thought of this, the curve of his lips, which had been always cold, showed an interest that he never had before.

PA!

He lowered his head and lit a cigarette, casually sticking his arm outside the window. He played around with his limited-edition Platinum Zippo lighter with his fingers, and his black hair was ruffled by the wind. That godly profile made the audience scream!

"AHHH! Young Master Qin! Young Master Qin!"

Chen Xiaodong, who was following Fu Jiu, was stunned once again. He didn't expect that right after he heard from his young master that he was meeting with Young Master Qin

just a minute ago, Young Master Qin would show up right in front of them!

The Heavens were torturing him!

He had to restrain Young Master; he couldn't allow him to stir up trouble!

Fu Jiu looked at Chen Xiaodong, who was standing in her way. She raised an eyebrow. "Move away."

"Young Master!" Chen Xiaodong earnestly tried to persuade him, "Look, there are so many people here, it's not the best time for you to go there. Plus, Young Master Qin rarely shows up at school, so he must be waiting for someone. Let's not join in the fray, shall we? What if you get expelled from the school again? Madam would be heartbroken!"

Fu Jiu laughed. "You know that he's here waiting for someone, so do you know who that person is?"

"Hah? Who?" Chen Xiaodong was helplessly confused.

Fu Jiu said in a deep voice, "Me."

"Young Master, seriously, you gotta stop imagining things, you..."

This time, Fu Jiu didn't let him finish and directly gave him a sharp look.

Right after that, she harshly pushed Chen Xiaodong away with her hand.

She strode towards that black Hummer, which was surrounded by people, with her headphones on and her skateboard under her arm.

That casually trimmed silver hair gave off another kind of resplendence in the sunset.

"Wait, that was... Fu Jiu?"

"He still hasn't gotten over Young Master Qin?"

"No! I just fell in love with him for goodness' sake!"

"Let's bet. When Young Master Qin sees him, he will ask him to scram..."

38 Fu Jiu & Qin Mo, Gay Meetup 2

Chapter 38: Fu Jiu & Qin Mo, Gay Meetup 2Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

As if she couldn't hear the crowd murmuring, Fu Jiu walked directly to the Hummer, with the corner of her mouth even curled up into a smile.

The bodyguards tried to stop her with their hands.

It was this young man who had crashed into their CEO's arms last time.

Now, it was him again. Did he think that they were mere decorations?

Facing such a barricade, no fear could be seen on Fu Jiu's face. On the contrary, she raised her eyebrow and a sense of playfulness could be seen in the curve of her lips.

Chen Xiaodong, who was far away in the crowd, felt relieved.

This was good; at least the bodyguards were there to stop her.

There was no way they would let him through, so he didn't need to worry about him bumping into Young Master Qin...

"Ah!" COCO, who was sitting in the car, also recognized Fu Jiu. "It's him!"

Back then, Fatty was busy with his laptop, so he didn't know what had happened. "Who is he?"

"It's that gay guy who has a secret crush on Captain..." COCO said, before noticing that Qin Mo was looking at him. He instantly changed his tone, "No, no, I mean, he's a rather crazy fan of Captain's! Mm, he's so crazy, he has his own unique way of expressing his affection!"

Hearing that, Fatty was quite disappointed. "Hm, then he's not Spade Z..."

Fu Jiu saw that they didn't intend to open the door, and Qin Mo was still on his phone with his head down.

Fu Jiu simply launched WeChat and texted, "Almighty Qin, ask your bodyguards to get out of the way."

Qin Mo's fingers stopped abruptly and he raised his head unconsciously. With the bodyguards between them, their eyes met, and he looked at the rather familiar figure familiar outside the car.

In the sunset, that guy had his skateboard in his left hand and his phone in his right hand. His school uniform was unzipped, and it was paired with a cream-colored T-shirt.

Those dreamy eyes had a perfect contrast of black and white.

The light shone down upon his silver hair, and those inky eyes added an inexplicable sense of coquettishness to him.

Qin Mo's eyes showed signs of abrupt shock!

Then, those deep eyes narrowed!

Fu Jiu saw him check his phone, and she shook her phone casually.

Qin Mo didn't let her in the car immediately. His long and slender fingers flicked the ash from his cigarette, and he lowered his eyes again as he texted, "That head out there is you?"

Fu Jiu saw the message and couldn't help but raise her eyebrow. "So Almighty Qin counts people just like counting animals at home."

This time, Qin Mo saw Fu Jiu texting with his own eyes.

At the same time, a faint cold glimmer leaked out from his eyes. "Move, let him in."

"What!"

COCO was so shocked that he finally bit off the rabbit's ear!

The bodyguards were all stunned, and they looked at one another while rooted to their spots!

They were not the only ones. Chen Xiaodong's eyes were wide with utter shock.

He... he let Young Master through?!

All the students around the car covered their mouths as they watched in disbelief.

Fu Jiu raised her hand up and patted their shoulders. "Told you your boss was waiting for me, why didn't you believe it?"

All the bodyguards turned around!

They wanted confirmation from their boss because they didn't believe it was true!

"Let him through," Qin Mo just repeated in a low voice.

COCO turned his head in shock. "Captain, don't do this, even if that person has hugged you before, you can't beat him up in public!"

At this time, Fu Jiu had already walked over. She lifted her left hand up casually and placed it languidly on the car window. She bent her waist slightly, and along with that beautiful face, her eyes inched close to Qin Mo. From a shorter distance, those extremely dazzling eyes became even more appealing. "Oh? Who does Almighty Qin want to beat up? Me?"

39 Don’t Bully Little Kids!

Chapter 39: Don’t Bully Little Kids!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Qin Mo frowned as he saw Fu Jiu's face, which seemed to have been gently kissed by God, getting closer and closer.

She smelled nice, just like candy.

The young man's thin lips were pink and extremely suitable for kissing, and his face was wearing a mischievous smile right in front of him.

Only Qin Mo could still remain calm when facing such powerful flirtatious charm. His eyes curved into smiling crescents, but they were full of warning. "Don't get this close when you're talking to me. Get in the car."

Fu Jiu was surprised. She thought he would at least blush a little.

How boring... Almighty Qin was really difficult to deal with.

But this only made it more challenging.

Next time, she would try breathing into his ears.

Then, she would know if he had always been this numb to things.

Fu Jiu finally found something interesting to do.

COCO and Fatty were sitting in front with their eyes wide open after hearing the exchange.

What did they just hear? Captain asked this gay to get in the car?!

Fu Jiu obviously knew what these two were thinking. As she sat down, she curled the corner of her mouth. "Yo, let me reintroduce myself. I'm Spade Z, Fu Jiu."

It was still fine before she said this, but after her words, Fatty's hands almost slipped off of the wheel!

Spade, Spade Z?!

Not only him, even COCO's face started to crack!

No wonder Captain was a little stunned.

Who would've thought that a gay nouveau riche was actually that dazzlingly cool Spade Z?!

This was not how things were supposed to roll!

Among all the students who were interviewed, they eliminated this gay first!

Was this some kind of joke?

Was he still dreaming?!

Or was this gay totally faking it?!

No, not possible, because he saw Captain exchanging messages with this guy!

This was too surreal...

"The Spade Z in my mind was a burly chap," COCO said weakly.

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrow, and an evil smile blossomed on her face. "I'm so sorry that I failed your expectations and didn't grow into what you had imagined. I won't be able to press you under me and give you some pleasure."

COCO: "..."

"Captain! Now I believe this kid is Spade Z!" COCO tightened his fists. "But can I beat him up first!?"

He must be Spade Z, considering how he left people wishing to beat him up almost as soon as he opened his mouth!

He remembered again how this guy acted when he met him in-game for the first time. This guy was so arrogant, and he didn't even reply to his friend request!

So far, aside from Captain, nobody had his contact information.

Fu Jiu smiled. "You want to beat me up? Sure, but I'm afraid you would cry after you try."

COCO's face turned completely red with rage. He couldn't outspeak Fu Jiu, so he could only turn to his captain and come up with a sentence, "Captain, you found him, you control him!"

Fu Jiu was stunned by that sentence.

Why would she be controlled by Almighty Qin?

Were they close to each other?

They hadn't even met with each other face to face a lot!

They only exchanged messages on WeChat, right?

Qin Mo looked at her without warning.

That neat suit and delicate profile really fit together well with his CEO status. Actually, he really had the power to rule over people.

After that, he put down the gaming magazine in his hand and said in an indifferent tone, "Don't bully a kid."

After hearing what his captain said, COCO lifted his chin up high like a cat.

But on second thought... Wait! Kid?

COCO's mouth quivered, and he felt wronged. "Captain, are you helping me or bullying me together with this Spade Z? This is just your first meeting, so why are you taking sides already..."

Luckily, Spade Z wasn't a girl, otherwise the whole team would lose favor with Captain...

40 Qin Mo Took Fu Jiu To Dinner!

Chapter 40: Qin Mo Took Fu Jiu To Dinner!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Fu Jiu felt that Qin Mo had finally said something decent, so she wanted to compliment him.

But before she could do so, Almighty Qin opened his mouth again. Slowly, he brought up the dark history that she wanted to face the least, "Also, I don't like men, especially being kept by a man."

Fu Jiu: "..."

With a tongue this vicious, he doesn't deserve any compliments at all!

COCO laughed out loud this time. He was also curious, and he held the rabbit as he asked Fu Jiu, "How did you become Spade Z? When Captain added you, you were so arrogant. Don't you like our captain the most?"

Hearing that, Fu Jiu let out a long sigh. "Well, humans, you know, can be a little naive when they are young and carefree."

"So you are saying that you don't like CEO Qin anymore?" Fatty turned around!

Qin Mo's finger on the magazine paused.

COCO saw that his captain's eyes cooled down, and he grabbed onto Fatty. What kind of big bombshell are you blindly talking about!

Qin Mo noticed the silence in the car, and nonchalantly glanced at Fu Jiu. His deep voice carried an irresistible coldness as he said, "Drive."

"Yes!" Fatty didn't dare say another word and sat straight, stepped on the accelerator, and drove into the avenue on the left.

All the students outside the Hummer were stunned, especially Chen Xiaodong, who had shock written all over his face.

Since when did his young master and Young Master Qin get so close to each other?

Young Master Qin didn't beat him up and even took him away in his car?!

Did he take him back to give him a lesson?

It wasn't impossible!

When Chan Xiaodong imagined the scene, he couldn't help but shudder from the cold.

Now what?

Should he inform Madam about it?

No, he should call Young Master first and figure out what was going on!

As soon as the Hummer made the turn, Fu Jiu's phone started to ring.

She picked it up casually, seemingly not caring about who was sitting next to her. "Hello."

"Young Master, it's me!" Chen Xiaodong said in a hurry, "Where is Young Master Qin taking you? Are you in danger?"

Hearing that, Fu Jiu raised her eyebrow and turned her head. She asked the man beside her, "Where are we going?"

"Taking you to dinner." Qin Mo closed the magazine and his voice was still aloof. "Don't gaming buddies who meet for the first time all have dinner first?"

That was true.

But I didn't expect you to do the same.

To be honest, did Almighty Qin do a lot of reading on how meetups work after they had decided to meet up yesterday?

Fu Jiu paused. She said to the person on the other end of the phone, "He's taking me to dinner."

"What dinner?" Chen Xiaodong was even more worried." Dumplings? Is he going to cut you up and make dumplings with your meat? Young Master, don't be scared, I'm coming to save you right now!"

Fu Jiu: "..."

"No, I didn't sleep with him, so why would he cut me up? Stop letting your thoughts run wild all day," Fu Jiu corrected him in a careless manner. "We are just going to sit down and have a friendly dinner."

Chen Xiaodong widened his eyes. "Young Master, you still haven't given up on the idea of sleeping with Young Master

Qin? If he knows this, he will kill you!"

His voice was quite loud.

Especially in a fully sealed car, the volume was amplified many times over.

Fatty, who was sitting in front, obviously heard it. With a slip of his hand, they almost hit the car on the left.

COCO didn't react and remained frozen just like Fatty. He wanted to turn around but did not dare to.

Their ears were likely working... Did the person on the phone just mention that Spade Z... wanted to sleep with their CEO?!

41 If You Are Under Me, I’ll Consider I

Chapter 41: If You Are Under Me, I’ll Consider ItTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

The air in the Hummer froze.

Fu Jiu could sense the changes around her, especially the icy aura radiating from her left...

"He already knows." Fu Jiu was forced to finish the call, and she looked at Qin Mo mischievously. "If I say that this is a misunderstanding, would you buy it?"

Qin Mo looked at her, and his eyes were slightly frigid. "What do you think?"

"This is really a misunderstanding," Fu Jiu emphasized the last part in order to be more convincing. "You are too difficult to sleep with."

Qin Mo smiled. The curve of his thin lips was still cold, and he was grinding his snow white teeth with considerable strength. "Sorry about that, I'm not easy to push down. Should I lie down flat and let you do whatever you want with me?"

"If you are willing, why not?" Fu Jiu sounded like she really gave it thought.

As soon as she finished, Fatty's foot spasmed, and their speed went up a few levels.

COCO wanted to shrink himself into nothing.

Qin Mo suddenly reached out with his hand and pinched hard on that face he hated so much that it made him grind his teeth. He said in a deep voice, "Fu Jiu!"

"Hm?" Fu Jiu raised her eyebrow and looked up at him with confusion. Her eyes were as pretty as the eyes of his cats at home.

Mostly, it was that fluffy silver hair that gave Qin Mo that illusion.

"If you still want to eat, then be quiet." Qin Mo let go of her face. The silky sensation of her skin was still lingering on his fingertips, compelling him to look out the window. There was no warmth in his voice.

Qin Mo told himself that he didn't throw this flirtatious guy out of the window only for the sake of Spade Z...

The dinner venue was a hotel with a high star rating, the most expensive place in Jiang City. It sparkled with lights and was luxuriously decorated.

Hundreds of thousands of wine glasses were hanging on the ceiling. Even the waiter was wearing formal black and white, and the service was extremely thoughtful.

Someone immediately went up to welcome him when they saw Qin Mo's car drive in!

That wasn't a mere doorman but the hotel lobby manager.

"CEO Qin, the rooftop garden that you reserved has been cleaned. Today's Australian lobster is very fresh and the Arctic shellfish is good, too..."

Hearing what the manager said, Qin Mo tersely acknowledged it and said, "You tell him and see what he wants."

The lobby manager paused and reluctantly turned his gaze to Fu Jiu.

He was still fine when he did not see her at first. As soon as he laid his eyes on her, his heart almost jumped out!

This! Wasn't this the black sheep of the Fu family, Fu Jiu!?

Every time they came to the hotel, they would always show off and order a lot of things, asking them to casually open vintage wines. However, in truth, they didn't have that much money in their pockets.

He was totally an unwelcome nouveau riche.

Why was he with the CEO?!

And CEO Qin even asked his opinion on ordering?!

Fu Jiu instantly knew what the manager was thinking.

After all, she was no stranger here, and she came here often to eat.

The lobby manager must have had a deep impression of her, and he even put her on the blacklist with the tricks those siblings had pulled.

"Lobster then." Fu Jiu smiled, her eyes suffused with a faint glint.

Indeed, she still likes the expensive stuff.

The lobby manager quietly took the order down.

Qin Mo, who was walking ahead, tilted his head. He said in a indifferent tone, "You like lobster?"

Fu Jiu held her lollipop loosely in her mouth and didn't deny it.

Qin Mo answered tersely and told the person behind him, "Ten lobsters, all for him."

The lobby manager: "..."

42 Almighty Qin Touched Fu Jiu’s Head...

Chapter 42: Almighty Qin Touched Fu Jiu’s Head...Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

"Yes, sir."

That was the most difficult "yes" the lobby manager ever had to say.

Even though he was astonished inside, he was still good at reading people. When he raised his head up again, he was all smiles. "Young Master Fu, what else do you fancy, I will get them to serve it."

"Young Master Fu?" Fu Jiu stopped, and her voice paused. "I don't really like that name, it's easy to mix me up with others. Isn't there another Young Master Fu who comes here a lot?"

The lobby manager wanted to say that there was no way to mix them up.

The other one was an extremely well-mannered, straight-A student; anyone could tell the difference.

But since the CEO was here, he couldn't say that, so he could only reluctantly explain, "That, that..."

"Call me Lord Jiu." Fu Jiu pulled out her lollipop, and she still had her skateboard tucked under her arm. She laughed out loud with incomparable arrogance.

The lobby manager's mouth spasmed from suppressed laughter.

"What?" Fu Jiu raised her eyebrows. "Manager Li, are you unwilling to?"

The lobby manager glanced at his CEO.

Qin Mo's eyes were cold. "Fu Jiu."

"Hm?" Fu Jiu raised her head up and her left eye winked at Almighty Qin, who was close to her. She pretended to be innocent, but she still couldn't hide her arrogance.

"Don't take it too far." Qin Mo turned aside, pressing on her head with one hand. His voice was low, sounding domineering and magnetic at the same time, and his hard-to-ignore breath slowly hit Fu Jiu's left ear. "This is still my territory."

Exactly, exactly!

The lobby manager raised his head up and wanted to let out a cold harrumph.

But his CEO turned towards him again with cold eyes. "Manager Li, it's just a name, call him by whatever he wants. Don't make me teach you how to serve a guest."

This... this was not what he had expected. Shouldn't the CEO ask that nouveau riche to scram?

Why was the CEO supporting him?!

The lobby manager froze up again. "But, but..."

"But what." Qin Mo lifted his gaze, put his left hand on his belt, and said with an air of elegant haughtiness, "Do it."

The lobby manager quivered and lowered his head. "Lord Jiu."

"Good boy, now go get the lobsters." Fu Jiu nodded at him.

Inside, the lobby manager was cursing hatefully. A dog barks harder while its master is around!

Fu Jiu looked at the bitter sight of his back and curled her mouth up coldly.

Qin Mo lost his patience again and dragged her in.

According to Almighty Qin's style, he never liked physical contact, therefore he grabbed Fu Jiu's school uniform.

Fu Jiu was dragged to the rooftop like a cargo box by Almighty Qin.

COCO and Fatty both thought that Spade Z could live till now because of his gaming skills.

Otherwise the CEO wouldn't have dragged him to the rooftop, but would have directly thrown him out of the hotel instead!

But even so, the CEO was very tolerant towards this kid.

And he even touched his head?!

This had never happened before!

Fu Jiu didn't mind being dragged by Almighty Qin like that. After all, she was having a good time.

But...

"You ordered so many lobsters, I can't finish them all." Fu Jiu looked at the table full of Australian lobsters and felt a little bit frustrated.

Qin Mo tilted his head and lit a cigarette. With a straight face, he said, "Take them back if you can't finish them."

I can take them home?

I didn't expect that Almighty Qin would be this thoughtful.

Fu Jiu just erased that image of a viciously ruthless tycoon from her mind, when she heard Qin Mo say, "Go get two fresh ones for Young Master Jiu to take home. Let him finish these here."

Fu Jiu: "..."

Thoughtful my butt, it was all just a pie in the sky!

43 Black-bellied Almighty Qin, Following Fu Jiu to the Restroom?

Chapter 43: Black-bellied Almighty Qin, Following Fu Jiu to the Restroom?Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Qin Mo's words were orders; nobody dared to disobey them.

In the whole Jiang City, there would simply be people at his beck and call, let alone a hotel under the Qin Corporation.

Soon, the waiter walked in with two fresh lobsters inside bamboo containers. Each one was large, and their claws were still moving.

Fu Jiu watched from the side, and she suddenly lost all her appetite for the remaining lobsters; she found them hard to swallow!

This man, he must have done this on purpose.

Could they still have a happy meeting?

"CEO Qin." The waiter's hands handed the bamboo containers over politely so that their CEO could check the quality of the lobsters.

The cigarette was still held in between Qin Mo's long and slim fingers. He carelessly gave them a glance. "Take them to your Lord Jiu."

Your Lord Jiu...

Fu Jiu grabbed a huge lobster claw and took a hard bite!

Qin Mo looked at that young man who was getting slightly frustrated. Disregarding the astonished eyes of others, he reached his hand out and laid it on that fluffy head, suppressing him with a low half-laugh. "Take your time, if you want more... we can order more..."

Hearing that, Fu Jiu wiped her mouth decisively and gave an evil smile. "Excuse me; I'll go to the restroom first."

Qin Mo retracted his hand. His eyes were deep and entrancing as he looked at Fu Jiu for a couple of seconds before curling up his mouth. "We won't touch your lobsters, they're all yours. Go ahead."

He was not even giving her a chance to use the restroom?

Fu Jiu narrowed her eyes. This man took revenge whenever he could, but it was alright.

After all, he was the one paying!

She could not cook lobsters, but could she not know how to eat them either?

Just wait, she would wage a war when she was hungry again.

Fu Jiu loosened her fingers coolly and stood up. She casually strode out of the rooftop garden.

But she didn't know what kind of expressions COCO and Fatty had behind her!

The second time!

This was the second time the CEO touched this punk's head!

Both of them turned their heads at the same time. They wanted to say something but stopped.

Of course, Qin Mo knew they were looking at him. He flicked the ash and said plainly, "Say it."

"Captain, why are you so nice to this Spade Z! Providing him with infinite lobsters, you were never this nice to me and Fatty!" COCO finally spilled what he had been repressing!

Qin Mo asked for a wet wipe from the waiter and cleaned his hand. "If you want to eat, fine. While looking at those two fresh ones, start eating the ten lobsters."

...

COCO paused. He thought about that picture in detail and suddenly realized how horrifying it was.

It seemed like being 'cared for gently' by Captain was not exactly a good thing!

But... it was still strange. Captain had never touched anyone's head.

Forget touching someone's head, even smiling like that was rare for Captain!

As COCO was racking his brains, Fatty saw his CEO stand up for no reason. He quickly swallowed the beef in his mouth and asked, "CEO Qin, where are you going?"

"You guys continue eating, I'm checking on the guy using the restroom as an excuse." Qin Mo nonchalantly leaned his head to one side. Strands of his black hair hung to the side,

exposing his bottomless eyes, which glistened like a falcon soaring high up in the sky.

As he was saying that, his cold eyes were like shards of ice, not letting anything escape under his nose a second time!

The hotel restroom was located in the corner of each floor. Using the best scents, the decoration style was cohesive with the hotel design—very beautiful.

Just that...

Fu Jiu didn't expect that there would come a day when she would struggle over such a simple question—should she enter the men's room or the women's room?

44 Taken to the Men’s Room by Almighty Qin

Chapter 44: Taken to the Men’s Room by Almighty QinTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

If she went to the women's room, people would think that she was a pervert.

If she went to the men's room... There was no privacy there.

Unless it was a squatting toilet...

Fu Jiu pushed her hair back with her hand, and her beautiful eyebrows furrowed as she frowned.

Okay, it's decided. She would go to the one that had nobody inside!

In order to let herself not seem too perverted, Fu Jiu put a smile on her face, and with one hand on her belt, stood elegantly near the door.

A girl came out from the restroom and saw an energetic and pretty young man. When she raised her head, she blushed instantly.

This guy... this guy was so handsome.

But it was just so weird. Why was he standing outside the restroom?

That girl looked at Fu Jiu suspiciously.

Fu Jiu curled her mouth into a smile and pointed at the sink casually. "The tap is broken and there's no water."

"Mm, ah, that, let me see." That girl lowered her head shyly. She didn't know what to do now that the pretty young man was hitting on her! Should she be gentler or wilder?

That girl suppressed the excitement that was bubbling up inside of her and reached her hand out as she said in a low voice, "It's fine, it should be a sensor tap. Just put your hands under and the water will come out."

"So it works like this." Fu Jiu acted like she was enlightened. Then she turned her head naturally and smiled at the girl. "Thanks."

"You're, you're... welcome..." His skin looked even better from up close, and his eyelashes were so long, oh my goodness. She couldn't breathe. How was it possible for such a beautiful human being to exist in this world? That girl's heart was jumping out of her chest. And just as she wanted to ask for his WeChat—

All of a sudden, a long, pale arm extended between the two of them and dragged the pretty young man away by his collar!

The girl was shocked. What was happening?

Fu Jiu was also stunned, and she subconsciously looked up at the person dragging her away.

The man was standing with his back against the light.

It was Qin Mo.

He wore a black suit, and his collar was half open. That beautiful face looked like a face with mixed heritage. It exuded an extraordinary temperament—one that was restrained, low-key, and dangerous.

Now, he was grabbing onto her with one hand, and the other hand was in his trouser pocket. He stared at her with his deep, profound eyes.

Fu Jiu smiled calmly. "Almighty Qin, what a coincidence. You want to use the restroom as well?"

"What else? Watch you hit on girls?" Qin Mo slowly returned with a question. He overheard part of the conversation just now, and the corner of his mouth still had a hint of coldness. "The tap is broken? God, how can you come up with such a clumsy pickup line?"

This punk was flirting nonstop, even in the restroom.

Did he love flirting with people this much?

"What can I do, that water tap is the only thing here." Fu Jiu was not embarrassed at all. She looked towards the shocked girl to the side and winked with her left eye. Her pair of cherry blossom eyes was extremely appealing.

The girl covered her mouth and looked at these two very excitedly. "Qin, Almighty Qin!"

Fu Jiu tapped on her thin lips with her fingertip, harrumphed deviously, and said, "Almighty Qin, so she is actually your fan..."

This time, Qin Mo didn't let Fu Jiu finish as he used some strength and dragged her by the back of her collar into the men's room like a little kitten.

Fu Jiu's lips couldn't help but purse. Why did this man love dragging her around like this? When she entered the hotel, he was like this, and he was still doing the same now. Furthermore, he had a face full of resentment...

45 Fu Jiu: Almighty Qin, Do You Need Me to Take Off Your Pants For You?

Chapter 45: Fu Jiu: Almighty Qin, Do You Need Me to Take Off Your Pants For You?Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

In the men's room, Qin Mo released her collar. "Why were you standing stupidly outside just now?"

"Hah?" Fu Jiu raised her eyebrow and smoothly denied it with a smile, "When was I standing stupidly? Wasn't I flirting with that girl?"

Qin Mo scoffed and stood aside. He didn't have his tie on and two of his shirt buttons were open. He glanced at her, before his deep voice sneaked its way into her ear, "Didn't you wanna pee? Why aren't you coming over?"

Come... over...

Fu Jiu looked at that conspicuous half-concave urinal.

How could she go over?

She looked like a pretty boy, but she was still a total girl inside.

Even if she needed to pee, she didn't need such a urinal.

Perhaps because she had taken too long, Qin Mo noticed something and suddenly walked over to Fu Jiu. He lowered

his head, looked at her with his sharp eyes, and said apathetically, "I checked; at a gay meetup, two boys need to drink and pee together."

It looked like Almighty Qin was seriously inviting her to pee together with him.

Godd*mn this gay meetup.

But... how would she pee? She didn't have anything to pull out?

Fu Jiu tilted her head and thought about it. She then suddenly lifted her head up and pressed on the man's chest, pushing him against the wall!

She raised her left hand and placed it against the white wall behind Qin Mo.

That posture gave a sense of fluid handsomeness.

After that, she moved closer and breathed into Qin Mo's ear. "Actually, in a gay meetup, you take off each other's pants. Almighty Qin, do you want to try that?"

At first, Qin Mo's body stiffened. When he finally got back to his senses, a horrifying coldness instantly appeared on his handsome face!

He looked at the person in front of him and enunciated his name one word at a time. "Fu! Jiu!"

"Mm?" Fu Jiu was still smiling, and her right hand expressed its intentions of taking his pants off. "Don't be shy, we are both men, we need to go through this. If we don't compare the sizes of that thing, we won't know who is stronger, right?"

Qin Mo couldn't bear it any longer and grabbed that infuriating person's wrist with his hand. His thin lips pursed, and his eyes were full of murderous intent. "Are you sick of living?"

"No, I'm just trying to be friendly with you. Almighty Qin treated me to so many lobsters, so of course, I should give something back in return. We are brothers, there's no need to be so restrained." Fu Jiu was blinking innocently, and she moved even closer towards him. Her beautiful figure was getting clearer and clearer. Her fair skin was so smooth that not even tiny hair follicles could be seen, and the warmth of her body temperature was lethal indeed.

Qin Mo looked at him coldly, and he couldn't contain the urge to strangle him.

Swoosh!

With the back of his hand, he held her hands and body against the wall. His voice was freezing cold. "If you dare to carelessly touch around again, I will tear your paws apart."

Fu Jiu didn't mind being pressed down by him like that. She turned around and gave a bright, sunny smile. "Almighty Qin, you are so innocent. Don't tell me you are still a virgin?"

That laziness of hers and her silver hair really did mirror the cats he kept.

They all didn't know what punishment was!

Qin Mo sighed deeply and pinched the young man's jaw with strength as he said every word with equal darkness, "Be good, don't provoke me into killing you! Understand?"

"Pissed off?" Fu Jiu murmured, "Don't be; only intimate friends would do this."

Qin Mo laughed coldly, then pushed her away. He fixed his own messy collar. "Don't talk to me like you are flirting with those girls, go pee by yourself and freaking return instantly!"

"As you wish." Fu Jiu swung her hurting wrist and looked at the cold view of his back turning away to leave. She laughed insidiously... Hehehe... Who would've thought that the Almighty was such a pure, naive boy...

46 CEO Qin, Do You Really Think Fu Jiu Is Spade Z?

Chapter 46: CEO Qin, Do You Really Think Fu Jiu Is Spade Z? Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Sitting in the "rooftop garden," COCO and Fatty didn't know what had happened in the restroom.

The two of them were still eating with their heads down when they realized CEO Qin had spent too much time in the restroom.

Fatty frowned and asked, "Did something happen?"

COCO didn't pay attention. "What can happen? That guy is thinking of sleeping with Captain all the time."

"CO...CO!" Fatty put down the fork and knife in his hand and pointed towards behind COCO with his mouth twitching.

The sensitive COCO immediately noticed an abnormal coldness coming from behind him. Instantly, his voice rose an octave as he swiftly switched topics, "Think about it, is our captain that easy to sleep with? Our captain likes girls, not gays like him!"

Whew. Luckily, he didn't say "If he continues to be like this, I'm worried that captain will become gay because of him" out loud!

That was really close!

COCO wiped off the sweat on his forehead.

Qin Mo's expression didn't change or became warmer just because he changed his choice of words. On the contrary, ever since he walked in, the whole room seemed to freeze like an iceberg.

The surrounding chill was beyond imagination.

COCO felt as if he had fallen into an ice cellar. That iciness, which made people feel cold from the bottom of their hearts, undoubtedly came from CEO Qin.

He turned his head and signaled towards Fatty with his eyes, Why did Captain's eyes change to this after using the restroom? It feels like he wants to murder someone.

Fatty shook his head, How would I know! Don't talk! Don't let Boss stare at you!

The two of them automatically sat back, and their CEO's dark and evil voice loomed over the top of their heads, "Ten more lobsters for him. Big ones."

Not to mention Fatty and COCO, even the waiter standing beside them asked, "More?"

But, the CEO's words were decrees!

Even though the whole thing was bizarre and wasn't anything like CEO's style at all!

After all, having all these lobsters in one's stomach wouldn't feel very comfortable...

After the waiter walked out, Fatty thought about it and questioned, "CEO Qin, do you really think Fu Jiu is Spade Z? Why do I find this person odd?"

"He's gay, and a gay's world is like this," COCO said something for Fu Jiu and added, "But he is a little different from the Fu family black sheep that I used to know of. Wasn't he a little that before?"

"Little that?" Fatty was a homebody who didn't know anything.

COCO counted with his fingers. "A nymphomaniac; ostentatious; tasteless; a typical nouveau riche, but he didn't harm anybody. It's just that with his gestures and temperament, nobody liked him. Plus, he was gay, so people ostracized him."

"But he is still gay, and he wants to sleep with..." Fatty replied to him and then stopped himself abruptly!

Qin Mo was playing around with the lighter between his fingers. He raised his eyebrow coldly. "He wants to sleep with who? Why did you stop? Mm?"

"Sleep... sleep... sleep..." Fatty couldn't find a better word as he was already in too deep for tears, "Sleep with... me?"

"You?" Qin Mo spun the lighter, and his fingers paused!

And then his voice became even colder like an unsheathed sword, filled with lethal force. "He can't do that, your face won't cut it."

Fatty: "..." Why was his CEO lambasting his looks even after he sacrificed himself!?

47 Why Have A Gay Meetup?

Chapter 47: Why Have A Gay Meetup?Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

In order to save Fatty's hide, COCO voiced out, "Captain, should we test that Fu Jiu?"

"No need." Qin Mo tilted his head and said the two words plainly with no emotion in his voice. "It is him."

Fatty frowned. "I really can't figure out why Spade Z would ask you to have a gay meetup? Is he only playing games to get closer to Boss? That's why he wanted the gay meetup?"

Fatty looked at his CEO after he finished his piece. Whew, fortunately, their CEO was rational. It didn't seem like he rejected his opinion.

But COCO thought of something and suddenly sat up straight. "No, it's not for the sake of getting close to Captain. If it's such a simple reason, he wouldn't have declined Captain's friend request when he added him. Isn't our captain recruiting new contestants? Many companies under us want to send people over to our company. Madam Fu seems to be having some issues with her company; all her contestants were poached away, and they can't even provide a name list. If this continues, her company will crash."

"You are saying that Spade Z asked to meet CEO for this reason?" Fatty said and looked at Qin Mo. Only, this time, he

wasn't sure if he was seeing things, but it seemed like the CEO had almost dropped the lighter in his hand?

However, Qin Mo didn't say anything. He raised his jade-like hand slightly and picked up the wine glass on the table. He swirled it several times, and his deep eyes were a bit cold. So this was the reason for wanting to meet him...

After Fu Jiu had relieved herself, she discovered that ten more lobsters had been put in front of her.

In fact, their dinner table wasn't small at all; they had asked for a presidential luxury table that could seat twelve people.

Now, it was full of lobsters.

Almighty Qin's food only occupied a tiny space on the table.

He wanted to feed her to death.

Fu Jiu raised her head up and looked over. She was very frustrated. Did the gay meetup guide not teach Almighty to be generous and nice towards the in-game friend that he was meeting for the very first time?

You can't waste money like this however rich you are! These are not some small 10-yuan miniature lobsters, these are all Australian lobsters!

The man noticed the murmurs from the silver-haired young man who seemed to be complaining to himself. He laughed lightly and pulled out a cigarette. Putting it between his lips, he tilted his head, lit the stick, then tilted his chin up. "They're all yours, eat up."

"Fine," Fu Jiu also laughed with a trace of mischief. Well, I would eat then. Anyways, I'm not the one paying.

But she realized that Almighty Qin was even colder than before?

She didn't take off his pants, so why was he smirking as he looked at her?

Could it be that something happened while she was not here?

Fu Jiu pondered for a moment but still could not figure out the reason. She had already eaten a number of lobsters and was able to endure all the way up to this point, which made her fairly satisfied.

After this meeting, she wouldn't have to hide her status again in the contest, and she wouldn't have to be worried about Qin Mo checking on her ever again.

To be honest, this was her first time dealing with such a difficult opponent.

He even figured out that she liked lollipops.

If he continued to investigate her, who knew what he would get out of it?

She couldn't afford to be investigated by Qin Mo, not only because she was someone who was reborn, but most importantly... she was a girl, not a boy.

[0] Gay Meetup: in Chinese "Mian Ji", meaning two male friends' meet-up, for they act quite close, it gives a feeling to others that they may be gay and like each other romantically.

48 Give the Bill to Your Lord Jiu

Chapter 48: Give the Bill to Your Lord JiuTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

After finishing the last lobster, Fu Jiu thought it was time to leave, and she went to thank Almighty Qin, "Thank you for your lobsters. See you later."

She heard a half-laugh from Qin Mo. "You're done eating?"

"Yeah, done." Fu Jiu nodded. She was in a good mood. Almighty Qin learned to socialize, proving that their gay meetup actually worked.

Qin Mo smiled and looked at the lazy Fu Jiu. A gleam of cold light swept across his eyes as he raised his hand.

The waiter immediately handed over the menu.

Qin Mo looked at that waiter and said, "Get the bill."

Bill?

The waiter was confused. CEO never needed to foot the bill when he was eating here.

COCO and Fatty didn't know what was happening either.

But they heard their CEO add slowly, "Give it to your Lord Jiu, it's on him today."

COCO: "..."

Fatty: "..."

Fu Jiu: "..."

Even the waiter: "..."

Fu Jiu had the most direct reaction. Her eye, which was about to flirt with Qin Mo, twitched a little.

Since... since when did this meal become her treat?!

Wasn't this hotel named "Qin"?

"Almighty, I remember this is your family's hotel. Are you sure you want me to foot the bill?"

Where were his manners? Fu Jiu raised her eyebrow.

Even COCO and Fatty were embarrassed.

After all, the CEO never asked anyone to treat him to a meal, especially since this was his hotel.

The waiters who were standing to the side looked at one another and didn't walk up.

Qin Mo looked at Fu Jiu's beautiful cherry blossom eyes and said nonchalantly, "This is how I treat my close friends."

Fu Jiu: "..."

This man did this on purpose. He was using her own words to upset her.

She blew intimately on his ear!

And now, he was doing this to her?

All she had was 5000 yuan, which she earned from playing games. She only had enough for five lobsters.

The gay meetup handbook was complete bullsh*t!

Almighty Qin, if you continue to be this keen on your revenge, forget making any gay friends, you won't even be able to marry a girlfriend, alright?

"What? You don't wanna treat me to dinner?" Qin Mo took the teacup but didn't drink from it. As his eyes were exuding a faint light behind the thin smoke from his cigarette, he said, "Didn't you say that we were close?"

Fu Jiu leaned back and decisively rebutted, "It's not that I don't want to, I just don't have that much money."

"No money? You?" COCO replied in a high-pitched voice, seeming like he didn't buy it, "How's that possible?"

Fu Jiu laughed, "Why is it not possible? Someone thought I was the shame of the family and was afraid to offend Young Master Qin, so he excluded me from the Fu family. You should know about that."

COCO did know. After all, they had a small business relationship with the Fu family.

That was actually quite shocking news.

His dad also said that no matter how disgraceful Fu Jiu was, he shouldn't have taken care of someone he kept outside like his own, going as far as cutting off financial support for the mother and son.

The three were even more shameless, stealing their contestants at this critical moment in order to crush He

Honghua.

In a split second, COCO didn't know what to say himself.

He only turned his head to his CEO.

But Qin Mo didn't say anything.

Fu Jiu opened her mouth again as she placed one hand on the back of their CEO's chair. Her face was very close to his, and her voice was flirtatious. "Almighty Qin, how about I pay with myself?"

49 Have A Control On Him When You Need To, Almighty Qin!

Chapter 49: Have A Control On Him When You Need To, Almighty Qin!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

At that very moment, the temperature in the room dropped by several degrees!

The waiters were all staring at the side with stiff fingers. The shock in their eyes was indescribable.

Someone dared to... to position himself against CEO!

And... what did he say?

Pay with his body?!

Please don't let it be what they were thinking of!

But looking at that Young Master Fu's attitude, he had indeed said that to the CEO!

It was too hard for their guess not to head in that direction.

Especially those paper-thin pink lips which were only about an inch away from the CEO's ear.

A bit closer and they would already kiss?

The CEO's temperament cooled by a lot.

But that Young Master didn't pay attention to this, and the tear-shaped mole under her eyes brought out a bewitching luster. "What? You don't want me to pay with my body? Then allow me to kiss you!"

Fu Jiu heartily said that and was about to take immediate action.

Qin Mo's eyes abruptly turned cold. His hand reached out and clenched her wrist, pressing Fu Jiu on the table. He had a look of impatience, clearly hoping he could strangle Fu Jiu at that very instant.

Then, he took Fu Jiu's wallet from her school uniform pocket by force and readily threw it into the hands of a waiter. His cold voice sounded like an icy pool in the snow. "Swipe all the cards clean!"

"Yes, Sir."

At this time, there were no waiters who dared to disobey the commands of Qin Mo. Anyone could see that the image of their CEO, who had always been cold and indifferent, was about to be twisted due to Fu Jiu's flirtation.

Fu Jiu still wanted to keep some of her wealth, so she attempted to negotiate with Qin Mo, "Do you mind saving me a thousand yuan for my living expenses?"

Qin Mo did not listen to Fu Jiu at all. In that same single gesture, he pressed her back down. Looking down at her, he finally forced himself not to break the guy's wrist.

Who would've thought that this guy would learn to behave?

He maintained that position and looked at him with a smile.

Faint, warm breaths hit the back of his own hands.

He was not sure why, but Qin Mo once again thought that Fu Jiu looked like his cats. Even her hair looked very soft, brushing his palm again and again.

People not in the know would think that this young man was being playful.

In fact, this guy was just pretending.

Even if they were going to game together in the future, he still had to change that flirting disease of his.

Flirting with whomever he saw, where on earth did he learn this from?

Qin Mo narrowed his eyes. He extinguished his cigarette in the ashtray with one hand and pressed Fu Jiu down with great force using the other. He still had that suit jacket on him, and a lock of black hair on his forehead drooped down naturally, making him look extremely manly. And it wasn't just his posture, but his sharp eyes too.

This Qin Mo could make people's legs weak by merely looking at them.

No wonder his fans called him Almighty Qin.

Too handsome! Too cool!

It was a pity that Fu Jiu wasn't in the mood to appreciate a god's beauty right now. After all, her cards were being swiped clean, and for a hacker who had just saved up a little, it was a pure nightmare.

"CEO Qin." That waiter ran back with sweat all over his forehead as he raised up both of his hands high. "The bill is 26,580 in total, but Lord Jiu only has 5000 on his card. They've all been swiped already."

Qin Mo curtly acknowledged the waiter's words.

Fu Jiu thought that was the end of this whole thing.

After all, there was no more money in her card now, so what else did he want?

To her surprise, when she was about to sit up, she heard that man carelessly add, "Put the rest on your Lord Jiu's tab for later."

50 Qin Mo: Let Me Take You Home

Chapter 50: Qin Mo: Let Me Take You HomeTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

A... tab?!

Nobody ever put their bills on a tab here, especially since people in their age group loved to compare who was richer...

Putting bills on a tab to pay later when going out to eat?

How shabby was this?

COCO bit his finger with his head down.

CEO was really scheming and evil this time. He was obviously helping Fu Jiu become infamous in their circle.

Later on, no matter where Fu Jiu went, this thing would be brought up.

Fu Jiu didn't really care about her reputation, but she cared about her money!

"Almighty Qin, didn't the gay meetup guide tell you that if your gay friend runs out of money, you should pay the rest in full?"

Qin Mo carelessly glanced at her. "That is during a normal meetup, but that doesn't suit you. In order to stop your ridiculous thoughts about paying with your body, you should pay in full with your money."

Fu Jiu: "..."

This meal of lobsters was such a loss.

In order to take less damage, Fu Jiu, who originally didn't want to, decided on the spot to take those two lobsters home instead, even if she had to carry them all the way.

Today was her treat, and she still owed a bill of 30,000 yuan.

But only money was needed to resolve the matter. With this meal, she wouldn't need to worry about being investigated again.

"Are you going back by yourself, or do you want me to give you a lift?" Qin Mo looked at the young man who was carrying his lobsters. He looked a bit like his own cat when it got drenched in the rain. He knew that this guy had sharp nails even though he was pretending to be poor and destitute. Qin Mo still asked him in a low voice; after all, he still had good manners as a member of the Qin family.

Qin Mo also thought about something else—whether or not this guy would request for anything else in the car.

As long as it was nothing overbearing, he would say yes.

After all, his biggest reason for meeting up with Spade Z was to ask him to join the team.

Fu Jiu wasn't making it easy for him. She flipped her silver hair and the corners of her mouth curled upwards. "Send me back. I don't have money for a cab. It's far from my place, so I can't skateboard back."

"Mm." Qin Mo reached out and opened the car door. He appeared emotionless, but he was still cold, arrogant, and

regal.

Now, they finally had the atmosphere of a gay meetup.

Fatty and COCO both thought that this was nothing close to a gay meetup.

It was simply an action movie with daggers flying around!

Fatty was still the one who drove.

There was music playing in the car.

Fu Jiu sat on the left side of Qin Mo. There wasn't much distance between the two, but they didn't exchange any words.

COCO wasn't used to this and opened his mouth, "Fu Jiu, what about your mum's company? Is it really closing down?"

"Why would it close down?" Fu Jiu directed her eyes away from the night view outside. She had a deep look in her eyes.

COCO licked his lips. "I heard some news about your mum having her contestants poached, and now the company can't form a team. If your mum doesn't do anything, your company would be eliminated from the competition. Once the investors withdraw their money, your mum's company won't be able to take the hit."

"It's true." Fu Jiu laughed, freezing coldness emerging from the bottom of her eyes. "Who told you that? That Three? Or that Fu family's illegitimate child? Whoever told you that, my mum's company will be fine. It's their companies that will be closing down soon."

COCO didn't expect that the free spirit at the hotel just now would exude such strong suppressive pressure.

At this moment, he finally believed that Fu Jiu, the nouveau riche prodigal son, was that Spade Z who had defeated them over and over again online!

51 Fu Jiu Flirts with the Almighty Again

Chapter 51: Fu Jiu Flirts with the Almighty AgainTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Qin Mo was also looking in Fu Jiu's direction.

His eyes were so deep that they were unreadable.

"CEO Qin, we've arrived at the Fu residence." Fatty stopped the car.

Qin Mo took another look at Fu Jiu, who was still tightly holding those lobsters in her arms. Then, she smiled at him with her head tilted up. "I'm going then. Almighty Qin, thanks for taking me back. See you online in a bit?"

They had been sitting together. Qin Mo could see that innocent face with a little tilt of his head, and he could even see the tiny fluffy hairs on her face clearly.

Looking at that face, Qin Mo couldn't stay upset anymore. "Only this? You're not going to say anything else?"

Anything else?

"Drive safely, text me when you get back. I will call you up to raid some dungeons!" Fu Jiu turned and brushed the black hair on Almighty Qin's forehead with her fingers. "If the Almighty can join the game, they will definitely offer better prices."

Qin Mo was about to say, "If you came to me for your family's business, I can help you with it."

But he didn't expect that this guy only stayed good for a minute. Now he was courting death again.

Qin Mo sighed deeply and narrowed his eyes again. His chest was heaving up and down, and his voice was heavy as he squeezed his words out through gritted teeth. "You, get the f*ck out!"

"Angry again?" Fu Jiu glared back before laughing out loud. She simply raised her arms high and caressed Qin Mo's head. "Almighty, don't act so cool. Be nice, this is our first meeting after all. Don't leave unhappily. Now there, that's better!"

COCO and Fatty were sitting in the front, but they didn't dare to turn their heads around!

What was that guy doing!

Rubbing CEO (Captain)'s head?!

Has he ever heard of pulling hair from a tiger's mane?

It's the same principle!

CEO must be itching to tear him up into pieces!

Qin Mo's head had never been caressed by anyone. His fingers tightened and loosened several times. In the end, he couldn't take it anymore. He opened the car door and threw that smiling young man out of the car!

"Drive off!"

He said those two words very coldly. They did not have a trace of warmth.

Fatty trembled and stepped on the gas without another word.

He feared that his CEO would really kill Spade Z if they didn't leave instantly.

Fu Jiu was happy, and her lips curled up. She was waving to the car with a bright smile.

That smile dazzled Almighty Qin's eyes. He harrumphed and turned his head.

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrow. Was he avoiding her?

She still had ways to bug him.

She instantly lowered her head and texted him on WeChat.

"Almighty, remember to log on when you get home. Let an experienced player take you raiding dungeons!"

Qin Mo held his jaw, swiped to open the message, and harrumphed coldly again, "Do I need you to take me to raid dungeons?"

"Then you take me. It's the same thing anyway," Fu Jiu texted, before sending a smiley emoji over. "It's fun to play with friends."

Qin Mo didn't reject her this time and replied with two plain words: "Got it."

So he agreed? Fu Jiu raised her beautiful eyebrows. It seemed the Almighty wasn't completely inhuman after all.

If Almighty Qin would really raid dungeons with her in a bit, then each mission's payout would go up significantly.

Well, things like taking pictures together would add more money to it.

It would not be easy to ask a god to attack a dungeon together.

Regular prices wouldn't be accepted, period.

She had to change to it to giving VIP treatment.

Not bad, not bad. Gay meetups also had their own merits.

Later on, whenever she took orders to raid dungeons, she would ask him to join her, and then the money would just come rolling in!

52 Kept Flirting with the God

Chapter 52: Kept Flirting with the GodTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

As soon as she thought about this, all the gloominess disappeared, and she wasn't so resentful about the lobsters in her arms anymore.

No matter how much money a god had cheated from her, she would earn just as much from him later... This was called justice!

At this moment, Qin Mo's deep eyes were still fixated on those few text messages he received, mixed feelings in his eyes.

The young man didn't even say a word about the thing that he believed the young man would mention...

COCO turned around and looked at him as he hesitatingly said, "It seems like Fu Jiu didn't come to Captain for her family issues. It's just unbelievable that he has changed so much overnight. Was he only acting to get close to Captain before? Maybe he knew that Captain liked a gentle personality before. But now, he feels that there's no need to act anymore, so he is revealing his true self?"

Qin Mo looked at that blinking profile picture again with his cold eyes. "With a brain like his, can he have such great acting skills?"

Hearing that, the corner of COCO's mouth twitched. Captain, even though Fu Jiu wasn't so smart before, he has now improved. Maybe he really was acting.

However, if he was acting, there was no need to let them know that he was Spade Z.

With this in mind, he felt that he overestimated Spade Z's observational prowess.

If he really was good at acting, Fu Jiu wouldn't have made CEO want to kill him so badly by flirting with him like that.

So why was there such a huge change?

Was it because of a change in his family background?

COCO couldn't figure it out.

"As long as he stays like this, there's no need to care about him." Qin Mo said and closed his eyes as if he were taking a nap. His black hair, which had just been ruffled, created a special air of messiness. He felt that something was left on his head, so he grabbed onto it uncomfortably.

COCO and Fatty froze when they heard his words.

Stay like this... stay like what... Like how he was flirting with CEO...

COCO lowered his head and bit the rabbit's ear!

Captain is really spoiling that Spade Z!

That night, Chen Xiaodong was standing at the gate while looking around.

He was worried to death because Young Master didn't reply to his messages except for one sentence: "He already knows it," before hanging up.

Chen Xiaodong's heart dropped with that sentence.

What did Young Master even mean by, 'He already knows it ' ?

So Young Master Qin already knew that Young Master wants to sleep with him?

Young Master can't come back safely anymore?!

Chen Xiaodong's pupils shrank, and he stood up abruptly.

NO! He needed to do something. Maybe he could try and break into the military compound? The Qin family was likely in there!

As Chen Xiaodong was worriedly jumping up and down, Fu Jiu patted him on his shoulder from behind. "Why are you standing outside at night?"

"Young Master!" Chen Xiaodong's eyes lit up. "You came back alive! Young Master, were you beaten up? It's okay, you can tell me, I'll go get you some medicine!"

Fu Jiu rubbed his temples when he heard that. "Why are you wishing for me to get beaten up every time!? Look closely, I don't even have a single scratch on me!"

It was only then that Chen Xiaodong realized his Young Master was fine, and that handsome face was even glowing with a light flush, seemingly well-fed. And he was also holding on to two live Australian lobsters?

Chen Xiaodong curiously reached his hand out. "Young Master, where did you get these?" They were even alive ...

53 Logging In to Flirt with the Almighty

Chapter 53: Logging In to Flirt with the AlmightyTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Jiang City wasn't close to the sea, so a pair of Australian lobsters like these would be very expensive even when dead, let alone alive.

Didn't Young Master run out of money recently?

How could he afford these?

"Almighty Qin gave them to me," Fu Jiu said and she threw the lobsters into his arms. "Find a water bucket and ask Auntie Lin to keep them. Cook them for Mum when she's back."

Qin! Lobsters from Young Master Qin!

Chen Xiaodong's eyes shot wide open. He felt like the things in his hands weighed a thousand pounds!

Young Master and Young Master Qin were close enough for gifts already?

It was true that one would experience miracles if he lived long enough!

When Young Master expressed his affection towards Young Master Qin for the first time, Young Master Qin nearly got him beaten to death with a single hand gesture.

Now, he surprisingly gave Young Master gifts?!

But wasn't giving lobsters as a gift... a little weird?

Almighty Qin's world wasn't something that mortals like him could ever understand!

"Hold on, Young Master, where are you going?" Chen Xiaodong, who watched Fu Jiu go upstairs, couldn't help but ask.

Before Fu Jiu closed the door on him, she said, "Logging in to flirt with the Almighty."

"..."

Both Chen Xiaodong and Auntie Lin, who just walked out, thought that their Young Master had been possessed!

For the sake of a man, she had really started playing games like crazy, to the point where she even forgot about sleeping and eating.

But they clearly knew their Young Master best. He didn't even know how to manipulate the characters in the game. When Madam first started her company, they knew that their Young Master was bad at online games.

Yet a scion like this could surprisingly hook up with Almighty Qin.

It had to be said that sometimes, people can only be astounded when someone encounters a stroke of luck.

Auntie Lin didn't cook those lobsters. When she heard that they were gifts from Young Master Qin, she didn't dare touch them. She only placed them in a small wooden barrel, put

some seaweed into it, and took it upstairs to Fu Jiu's room to let her keep as pets.

Fu Jiu came out from the shower and saw those two happy lobsters waving their claws at her. She picked one up, looked at it, then took a picture of it. She sent it to Qin Mo. "I'm using my new pet to wake Almighty Qin up."

The picture was taken with her body turned aside. She didn't even notice that her messy hair and collar bone were showing in the picture when she sent it.

Qin Mo swiped his phone open, glanced at that picture, and saw the young man's fair delicate skin and his collar bones. His eyes paused, and he texted back with his eyebrows knitted together, sounding a bit cold, "Don't send pictures like this anymore."

Pictures like this?

What was wrong with the picture she sent... Fu Jiu looked at the thing in her hands. What was wrong with a lobster?

And it was Almighty Qin who gave it to her himself...

Forget it, they still needed to get down to business.

"Are you logging in?" Fu Jiu sent a voice message while turning to the side to switch the computer on.

Qin Mo held the phone to his ear and heard the loud noise from her computer. This guy was using such a lame computer for gaming?

"Wait for me at the Death Bridge."

Fu Jiu, of course, wouldn't reject. She swiftly logged in with her account, chose a character, and sent it over to Death Bridge.

Ding!

Something was sent over.

Your friend Qin Mo sent you 999999 in-game gold coins. Do you accept?

It wasn't just this; there was more.

Another message came in right after.

Your friend Qin Mo sent you 999999 neon diamonds. Do you accept?

54 Almighty Said, This Is a Gay Meetup Gif

Chapter 54: Almighty Said, This Is a Gay Meetup GiftTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Your friend sent you 999999 in-game gold coins again. Do you accept?

999999 in-game coins?

They cost 9999 RMB in real money, not to mention those expensive neon diamonds. They were too rare to get even if one had money.

What was the Almighty doing...

As smart as our Fu Jiu was, she didn't know what the other party was thinking about right now.

"Accept them." Qin Mo said and added, "Gay meetup gifts."

Fu Jiu: ...

Almighty, which gay meetup guide taught you this!

Why does it feel like he's giving an engagement gift?

Where can you find someone who straight up gives money to an in-game friend?

This animal was rich and scheming. Fu Jiu couldn't tell if she was lucky or unlucky to have met him.

She thought about it, but didn't click accept.

She did take the diamonds though. She could create a smurf [1. In online gaming, a smurf is an experienced player who uses a new account to deceive other players into thinking he's a noob (newbie).] and grind it up to make weapons for two accounts.

"Weren't you short of cash?"

Almighty Qin was just as astounding as people described him. He talked coldly, arrogantly, and straightforwardly.

Fu Jiu unwrapped a lollipop and hooked up a smile. "I am, but Almighty, if you keep sending me money like this, I would mistakenly think that you want to make me your sugar-baby."

Qin Mo's fingers on the mouse tightened, and he laughed very, very coldly, "Give back the diamonds you just received."

"I need them." Fu Jiu held the lollipop in her mouth and crossed her legs as she quickly replied, "Almighty Qin, I talk honestly with you because I treat you like my bro. Don't be so stingy; you are a man, so how can you take back what you've already given? I took a job, so let's go raid the dungeon. Be good."

Qin Mo's deep eyes looked at that sentence on the screen, especially the phrase "be good" at the end. His whole body was exuding a suppressive chill, making Secretary Liang, who came to report, automatically back away.

What's wrong with the CEO?

Why did he suddenly turn murderous!?

Then, he saw his CEO raise his hands and pound on the keyboard hard, "Shut up and begin the raid."

Qin Mo never held any expectations for Fu Jiu. What can you expect from a hog but a grunt?

He did everything for the sake of Spade Z.

He would let him get away with it.

Qin Mo told himself that again.

Fu Jiu sent a head-scratching emoji. "Diamonds can make weapons for us, what do you want?"

Slowly, Qin Mo got used to the way this fellow spoke and replied plainly, "I don't care."

"Okay then, I will figure it out later." Fu Jiu said and put her headphones on. "I'm inviting you to join the team."

"Alright."

As soon as Qin Mo said that, the background in the game changed.

The gentle colored small bridges, waters, and blossoming peach flowers were gone.

They came to an ancient tomb.

There were four more players at the entrance of the tomb.

Some of them had hired Spade Z before.

They knew Spade Z's battle power well, and they were originally going to open the gate, but they heard Spade Z brought a friend to join in the attack.

At first, they thought that attacking the tomb with too many players wasn't good. They needed to split the weapons, and if that person was bad with controls, they might lose the FC (First Clear).

But when they saw the friend that Spade Z brought along...

They froze up one after another!

Al-Al-Al-Al-... Almighty Qin!!!

How was this even possible!

It must be some counterfeit version trying to take on jobs by using Almighty Qin's name!

Once we see his profile and level, we will find something suspi... suspicious... WTF, there's nothing suspicious at all!!!

55 The Almighty Is Dating Online?

Chapter 55: The Almighty Is Dating Online?Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

The four players looked at each other before shifting their gazes towards Qin Mo.

Maximum level, a complete profile.

And his PK ranking was freaking blinding!

No.1!

This was Almighty Qin, no doubt!

They met Almighty Qin... A living Almighty Qin...

Petrified, excited, and pumped.

None of these words could even describe their feelings!

Sitting inside an internet café, the fingers holding onto the mice were trembling, alright!?

That was Almighty Qin!

He never played private games like this. He was Almighty Qin, who could bring in hundreds of thousands of fans with a single gaming contest stream.

Were they dreaming?

Forget it, let's just kill ourselves and log in again!

Only by dying once would they believe this was true!

"Why aren't you all moving? Let's do it." Fu Jiu was typing and then saw all four of them died... What the heck was happening?

Fu Jiu paused and realized something all of a sudden.

"Because of you?"

Fu Jiu sent this message privately to Qin Mo.

Qin Mo typed back with a spare hand, "Not sure, I've never played amateur games before. I only play professional league competitions."

"You've never raided a dungeon before?" Fu Jiu was shocked.

Qin Mo replied in an indifferent tone, "Never did it privately. Only for company promotions. Did it three times in total."

According to Fu Jiu's understanding of the Almighty, his words translated into: he only raided dungeons three times, and every time, it was done for live streaming...

"No wonder they all died. They were scared off by a god." Fu Jiu raised her eyebrow and typed swiftly, "Then, don't you feel lonely when gaming by yourself? Now it's better. With me, let this experienced player show you the way up."

Qin Mo completely ignored her. He knew that this fellow would take any advantage the moment he was given the slightest chance, so he'd be better off ignoring him.

But, to his surprise, he found him less annoying than others.

With this in mind, Qin Mo lit a cigarette and sat back in his big armchair made of genuine leather. A sky full of stars was behind him, as if the whole cityscape at night became the background that served as a foil to him at that moment.

Secretary Liang bent over and served coffee with white gloves. Their CEO had obsessive-compulsive disorder and he never overlooked any detail... Secretary Liang wanted so badly to take a look at the screen to see whom CEO was talking to.

Usually at this time, CEO would be reading the financial news, so why was he online playing games?

And who was it on the other end?

CEO had stopped a meeting for him the last time.

Now, he was changing CEO's working hours.

It must be an evil little fairy!

Otherwise, why would CEO neglect his work for games?

But who was this little fairy? His curiosity was killing him; it was as if there were claws scratching on his heart, the itchiness was unbearable.

CEO didn't let him know a thing!

So sad... How could he report to Boss and Madam if he didn't know sh*t!

"Secretary Liang." Qin Mo extinguished the cigarette and took the coffee. Looking at him coldly, he said," Remember who you are working for. Now, walk out and close the door."

Secretary Liang's body shook. He gathered his courage and said, "Yes."

Why is CEO even more domineering than Boss?

Isn't he still a student...

No wonder CEO's fans calls him Almighty Qin; he is absolutely the reincarnation of a tyrant!

If one thought about it, this person was really brave to be unafraid of CEO!

Having come to this conclusion, Secretary Liang took his phone out, dialed a very familiar number, and said with a serious face, "Madam, Boss, I am quite confident that CEO is dating online. That's right, online dating..."

56 Almighty Qin Is Online, The World Explodes!

Chapter 56: Almighty Qin Is Online, The World Explodes!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

As Secretary Liang was still reporting incorrect information, the entire server exploded!

Nobody was playing games whatsoever. It seemed like messaging was the only thing that was left in the world!

"WTF, did I just see Almighty Qin go online in my living years? And he's not invisible. Tell me this is not true!"

"Our fan base didn't receive any information about a live stream. How is it possible that Almighty Qin is in the game? No freaking way!"

"It's real. So many people saw him raiding a dungeon!"

"The poster before me, stop dreaming! Almighty Qin will raid dungeons? Almighty Qin only plays pro league PK, alright!"

"Sh*t, if you don't believe it, you can go see for yourself! Almighty Qin is together with a newbie, and they seem close!"

They seemed close... very close... After the Supreme Alliance Team heard that their CEO was raidng a dungeon, they logged into the game. Now, they were all looking at one another.

Then... they all looked at COCO!

The young cat-like announcer was biting his rabbit's ear. "Don't ask me, I don't know anything!"

Captain, why did you hook up with Spade Z for a dungeon raid? Who was it again that said dungeons were no fun?

Do you know that the game system nearly crashed once you showed up?!

The network traffic on the whole server had exceeded ten million pings. The technicians would all go mad if things continued to be like this, alright?

The Supreme Alliance Team's manager heard about this first hand.

It was the owner of a live streaming company who informed him of it.

He laughed gently and said in a business tone, "Our CEO never raids dungeons. You must have been mistaken."

That owner simply handed his laptop over to show him.

The manager felt shivers running down his back. "Wait, let me make a phone call."

Before making the call, he took a deep breath. To his surprise, CEO Qin's first sentence was: "I'm raiding a dungeon. Let's talk about it tomorrow. Don't just wander around outside all day. Return to the office earlier and get some work done. Gotta go."

He sounded cold and he hung up very decisively.

That was him, alright.

But, CEO, I am your manager for goodness' sake.

I should be the one controlling you, not vice versa!

But the thing is, you're really raiding a dungeon!

What if this reaches the headlines tomorrow?

Wait, the headlines!

The manager rolled his eyes and called the publicity team at the company. "You guys prepare a long article right away, explaining that CEO Qin is helping the team scout for new blood while raiding dungeons... What intimate relationship? And how did that intimate relationship come about?!"

"That, that someone... said that CEO Qin logged into the game for a newbie. That newbie was making money by playing games with CEO, 5000 yuan per FC. One could take pictures with CEO too. We are all online, too, hoping we can get a place in line..."

The manager's chest heaved up and down. Who could tell him what the f*ck was going on with CEO?!

In the past, he had to beg his CEO to do a live stream for each dungeon raid before he would agree.

This was under the premise that there were no meetings, that he had nothing to do and he happened to be in a good mood...

Their CEO Qin was always like, "Like me if you want to, I'm just arrogant like this." A totally godlike style.

And now, he was assisting others to get a FC for an insignificant 5000 yuan?

CEO, if money can move you, why didn't you tell me earlier!

The manager's heart was aching to the extreme, and his expression changed instantly. "Which area is CEO Qin in right now?"

"Hah? What?"

Tha manager harrumphed coldly, "I'm gonna hire him to raid dungeons for me!"

"..."

57 Putting up Almighty’s First Night for Auction

Chapter 57: Putting up Almighty’s First Night for AuctionTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Fu Jiu realized that more and more people were gathering around as they were playing.

And those people all had the same shiny golden titles as Almighty Qin on top of their heads.

Fu Jiu raised her eyebrow as she held the lollipop in her mouth. She smiled shallowly and messaged Qin Mo: "Almighty Qin, you really are popular. All the nation's professional team players are here for you."

Qin Mo glanced at the screen and didn't care one bit. "Don't look around and focus on the monsters."

Why was he so cold?

Fu Jiu flicked her finger as she released a powerful attack.

The boss was taken down!

FC accomplished!

Spade Z's and Qin Mo's names were both pinned up high on the server announcement board.

It was very late at night already, but all the cyber citizens' passion wasn't smothered at all. They were all staring at the

screen!

No matter whether they were people in internet cafés or those in professional league teams, they sent requests again and again, hoping that Spade Z would take their requests.

Fu Jiu's crafty eyes shimmered when she took in the situation. She sent a message with a sinister smile, "Tonight's last request will go to the highest bidder."

Last request?!

The manager was absolutely not letting his chance of enslaving his CEO slip away!

So he started bidding!

He instantly raised the bid to 10000 yuan at once!

People in the game world never lacked money.

Who wouldn't want to get closer to their idol?

Wasn't it just money, right!?

Add more!

Momentarily, the screen became an auction.

The price for raiding a dungeon jumped from 5000 yuan to 50000 yuan!

Fu Jiu crossed her long legs. The fringe of her silver hair was ruffled up from wearing headphones. Seeing the price go up nonstop, she sent an honest message to Qin Mo by accident. "Almighty, why does it feel like I'm auctioning off your first night, hahahaha..."

"Fu, Jiu!"

Despite being separated by a screen, Fu Jiu could still feel the teeth-grinding hatred from that man.

"If you don't shut up, I will kick you out, along with your laptop!"

Qin Mo's eyes were deep and gloomy, and his long slim fingers were on the mouse. Grasping it tightly, he tried with great effort to contain his rage, to no avail; he still ended up sending that out.

Secretary Liang saw this when he came in.

One look at Qin Mo and he retreated swiftly.

So scary!

CEO was possessed by a demon!

He only made two phone calls and briefly reported the situation.

Why did CEO become so bloodthirsty!

He felt that CEO would crush the neck of anyone who went inside!

So scaaaaary!

People in love were all absurd!

One second he was smiling and the next second, he just turned murderous.

Secretary Liang couldn't help but make another phone call, "Madam, is that you? Yes, it's me. I think that CEO was

arguing with the other party. Yes, right, like those smalls tiffs between young couples..."

In fact, the moment she sent the message, even Fu Jiu found it improper. After all, Qin Mo had helped her make so much money.

So after a few moments of consideration, she added.

"Don't worry, if your first night were auctioned off, I would be the first one to make a bid on it. I wouldn't let anyone steal it away."

Even though they were chatting privately, Qin Mo still wanted to drag that guy out from the computer and smash his mouth.

Except for playing games, this guy was no good. He only made people want to kill him every single minute!

He would change this habit of teasing and flirting someday!

58 Someone Wanted to Raise Fu Jiu Onto A Pedestal as an Almighty

Chapter 58: Someone Wanted to Raise Fu Jiu Onto A Pedestal as an AlmightyTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Qin Mo squinted fiercely, a freezing cold look suffusing the depths of his eyes. "Aren't we beginning the raid? You want me to break your paw?"

Ai, Almighty is being arrogant again... Fu Jiu lazily stretched, thinking it was better not to go overboard with her flirting; otherwise, the consequences would come back to bite her.

While she was thinking, Fu Jiu held the lollipop in her mouth. She extended her hand and clicked on the mouse, swiftly inviting the one who offered the highest price, "I'm the Almighty's manager," into this dungeon.

"'I'm the Almighty's manager'? Weird nickname. As Fu Jiu was chatting with Qin Mo, she located the person.

Qin Mo glanced at that player, and a cold gleam of light swept through his deep, dark eyes!

The manager was feeling good about himself and asked the assistant beside him, "How do I make CEO follow my instructions?"

The assistant shrank his neck. "Just, just type..."

Just type? The manager was having fun with this. Who would've thought that there would come a day when he would have his turn to be the boss? Just as he put his hands on the keyboard, however, he saw a sentence in-game: "Are you going offline, or do you want me to make a call to force you offline? Your choice, the oh-so-mighty Manager Feng."

Feng Yi didn't expect that he would guess his identity so fast. He felt chills run down his back.

And his CEO added, "Seems like you don't have enough work to do at the company if you even have time for games? One week overtime starting tomorrow."

Feng Yi: "..."

Wait a second!

He just spent 50,000 yuan to enslave CEO!

He didn't spend that money for CEO to enslave him even more!

This was no raid! This was simply a trap!

He must've smacked his little head on the pavement to think of using this opportunity to enslave his CEO.

Wasn't it said that one could do the raid as long as one paid?

Liar!

Feng Yi was about to burst into tears.

He spent 50,000 yuan just to experience the joy of being tortured again.

He shouldn't have come to mess with CEO!

But...

That Spade Z's maneuvers were really cool!

Complete annihilation in just one shot!

And he still had a spare hand to type?

Wait a second!

He could even perfectly coordinate with CEO's each move?

One had to know that no one could catch up with CEO's speed in games!

This...this... must be a master of masters!

Feng Yi's blood was boiling from watching. With a "bang," he stood up from the couch and dragged the assistant in, pointing towards the screen. "This Spade Z, I don't care what you do, give me his full profile. I don't care if he's a boy or a girl, single or not, how old he is now, where he is from, what his occupation is. I want to see his picture on my desk tomorrow first thing in the morning!"

"Hah? VP, why do you want his picture?" The assistant was confused, thinking that his VP had become stupid from spending that 50,000 yuan.

A glint flashed in the depths of Feng Yi's eyes. "I will nurture him into a professional Almighty only second only to CEO. Of course I need to know what he looks like. Go!"

This was such an unexpected bonus!

Awesome maneuvering!

This kind of gaming scene was perfect for live streaming!

The team needed someone like him who could pair up with CEO.

Worst of all, even COCO couldn't do so.

Now, he could finally have a special subject. God was simply helping him!

Wait a second, he should add him as a friend first and chitchat for a bit.

Feng Yi thought that since his CEO had already proved his identity, the other party would accept this friend request quickly.

But to his surprise—

Rejected?!

He was the nation's elite gaming manager who every player wanted to get in contact with, but he was actually rejected by someone!?

59 The Oppressive Pressure Coming from the Almighty

Chapter 59: The Oppressive Pressure Coming from the AlmightyTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Feng Yi didn't want to give up. so he kept sending friend requests over and over again.

After finishing another raid and distributing the equipment, he was kicked out... Kicked out!

When gaming in the past, Fu Jiu had a habit of never accepting any friend requests.

Adding Almighty Qin was a total accident.

Why would she add one more?

Of course she would reject it.

Now, her focus was completely on making money.

The number in her bank account shot up, making her immensely happy. It really was different playing with Almighty. He was both handsome and extremely expensive.

Including the other two rounds before, she had made 60,000 yuan in total, enough for her to get some PC parts.

Subtracting the lobster money she owed from today, she still had around 40,000 yuan.

Fu Jiu bit on her lollipop and very cheerfully sent three simple words to Almighty Qin: "Done, sleeping time."

"Before going to bed, let me take a count first..." Qin Mo slowly tapped the keyboard, "The money you made from taking on jobs today."

Fu Jiu paused!

Her lollipop dropped out of her mouth!

Why was a god counting money?

This was nothing like throwing three 99999-s at her like a rich nouveau riche when he just got online.

"I thought the Almighty would treat money as no different from dirt." Fu Jiu pushed her silver hair aside. The money she had just made simply flew away. That didn't feel nice at all.

Qin Mo replied slowly, "Looks like you have a big misunderstanding about my principles. I'm a businessman, I don't do things that don't make money."

Capitalist vampire.

Fu Jiu quickly gave the other party a new title. She then thought about how she needed him for her later jobs, so it would be better to establish a long-term cooperation. She hooked up lips into a devious smile. "I will transfer half to your WeChat."

"Half?" Qin Mo gave a half-smile. "Who said the split is half-half? You get 10%, I get 90%."

Fu Jiu looked at this extremely unjust final split and inadvertently blurted out, "Almighty, don't you feel shameless splitting the money this way?"

"Not at all." Qin Mo sounded indifferent and asked Fu Jiu three questions at once. "Whose reputation did you use to get job requests? Who are the crowds here for? And who gave the highest bid for the last job?"

Fu Jiu: "..."

"All me." Qin Mo took a drag on his cigarette and added, "So you getting 10% is perfectly fair."

Faced with such a vengeful guy, what else could Fu Jiu say? She opened her WeChat and transferred over a huge portion of the money, on one condition. "More games later!"

When she was transferring the money, Fu Jiu told herself that she was letting the line run for bigger fish.

The Almighty only played one round and they had already made 60,000 yuan.

Next time, with more promotion, they would make more for sure.

Just see it as an investment.

But her heart was still hurting from giving all the money away.

The net profit which had been a five figure sum shrank to four figures in the time it took to deliver a short sentence.

Fu Jiu bit on her lollipop in frustration. This man was only cute when she was teasing him. He was so calculative the rest of the time!

Fu Jiu finished transferring him the money while Qin Mo received a whining call from his manager, who was crying out, "CEO Qin, that Spade Z rejected me. He rejected me!"

Qin Mo unlocked his phone after getting the general gist of what happened. He saw the transfer notification, a deep current flowing through his eyes. Slightly more than 30,000 yuan.

He thought that guy must have been extremely unwilling to transfer the money.

Just like how he was when he needed to pay for the bill at the hotel today.

With this in mind, a light smile emerged on his mouth. Even Qin Mo himself didn't realize it at all...

60 Flirted With Almighty A Little Before Bed

Chapter 60: Flirted With Almighty A Little Before BedTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Qin Mo switched off the main CPU, but didn't go to bed straight away. He moved his long, slim fingers slightly and sent a WeChat message to Fu Jiu. "You just rejected the player who added you?"

Fu Jiu intended to answer curtly, but she became interested in flirting a bit more before going to sleep. She replied with a voice message, "Aside from Almighty Qin, I don't add anyone else in my games. Are you moved now? Wanna repay me with your body? With Almighty Qin's body and looks, I can still consider sleeping with you."

Qin Mo received the files that Secretary Liang just brought in while one hand was still holding the phone up. That languid voice entered his ear just like that, carrying the young man's unique freshness.

Secretary Liang couldn't hear the voice on the other end. He only saw his CEO pause for no reason and stand there without saying anything as the expression on his face changed over and over again!

Those long and fair fingers grasped the phone beside his ear tightly. In his eyes were an uncontainable coldness and gloominess.

He looked as if he would strangle the person on the other end of the phone if he said one more sentence.

Secretary Liang couldn't bear to see this scene anymore and lowered his head, pretending to gather and organize his briefcase.

At last, his CEO took a deep breath and replied in a deep, low voice, "If you dare to say 'sleep' one more time, then you will no longer be able to speak."

Sleep? Secretary Liang's eyes were burning with flames!

Qin Mo glanced at him and closed the door with an emotionless face.

Secretary Liang: "..."

C'mon, CEO, where do you expect me to go this late at night!

It was freezing outside on the rooftop, alright!

After dealing with the eavesdropper, Qin Mo sent a voice message while he unbuttoned his shirt with one hand. "The one who added you was my manager."

"I know." Fu Jiu combed through her hair with her fingers, and stretched her leg out onto the computer table with unspeakable handsomeness. "I just didn't feel like adding him. If I have you to open up the back door for me, why would I need anyone else?"

He was not sure if it was because it was too late at night, but the young man's voice entering his ears wasn't so upsetting anymore.

Qin Mo took a towel from its place beside him. When he tilted his head, his white shirt slipped half-open, and his beautiful chest muscles and sexy v-line lifted slightly as he unbuttoned his shirt.

Qin Mo suddenly paused. As if he had suddenly thought of something, he soon threw his pants aside and replied with his hand touching the screen, "Tomorrow, the Qin Group will be signing a team of newbies. You can come directly to sign."

"What about the first round of that gaming contest half a month later?"

"This is an internal recruitment."

It was only five words, but Fu Jiu understood Almighty Qin's hidden meaning. She hooked up the corner of her mouth. "I will be there after getting my parts."

"Mm."

That was all Almighty Qin replied. As long as he was not talking about serious business, he always replied in a few words in an incomparably arrogant and cold fashion.

Fu Jiu didn't care though. She yawned and lay down casually in bed. Her soft silver hair spread out and highlighted her fair, sharp little jaw perfectly. She replied in a daze, "Good night."

In the bathroom covered in steam, Qin Mo listened to the voice message. That voice was low and soft, completely unlike how domineering and evil he usually sounded.

Subconsciously, with a swipe of his finger, he clicked on that green message bar again.

Through the misty and hazy bathroom, nobody could see what facial expression Qin Mo had on his delicate and pretty face.

At that moment, Fu Jiu's soft "good night" was the only sound lingering in the bathroom...

61 What If He Turned Gay?

Chapter 61: What If He Turned Gay?Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

After realizing what he just did, Almighty Qin's pretty eyebrows furrowed.

The black hair on his forehead dripped water down onto the phone screen.

Qin Mo took the towel and threw his phone away. He must have gamed too much tonight; he even couldn't control his hand.

Why did he feel like that guy's voice sounded nice? He should be wanting to strangle him...

The next morning, Fu Jiu woke up, but she wasn't in a hurry to go to school.

Today was Wednesday.

Even though school was important, buying computer parts and signing with the Qin Group were obviously more important.

Fu Jiu thought about it and decided to ask for a leave.

When she was bringing up this request, Chen Xiaodong was standing next to her. His face was saying: "I knew that you, Young Master, wouldn't be able to behave yourself for more than a month. You are doing your evil fairy tricks again" as he looked at her with funny eyes.

Fu Jiu curved her lips into a smile. She freed up one hand and patted his cheek gently. "Your young master has real business to do. You go to class and help me ask for a leave, a sick leave. Don't let the teacher think I love skipping classes."

Chen Xiaodong was shocked from the moment he was patted, because his young master was too good looking at a close distance. He was so handsome that he even forgot to react.

Also, Young Master even winked at him!

Chen Xiaodong took a deep breath. Not good, he needed to keep a distance from Young Master from now on.

What if he turned him gay?

He still wanted to get married and have babies, for goodness' sake!

According to the tip off given by the Almighty, the internal recruitment for the Qin Group's team would only begin after one in the afternoon.

Fu Jiu now had money on hand. Even though it was just four figures, it was still enough to get some decent components, like a graphics card or a RAM stick or something.

She really couldn't comprehend the subject of physics, so she didn't plan on going to school to waste the teacher's time. She would just find a spot to sell some of her equipment.

She would not only save her family's company, but also harshly slap the faces of those ingrates who thoughtlessly left the company.

Fu Jiu narrowed her eyes and took a lollipop out of its wrapper. She put her left hand in her pocket and looked up at the Computer City right in front of her.

It was said that there were many goodies hidden in this place, and that many professional players came here to get their parts.

These new upgraded parts would come in handy for the contest.

Fu Jiu pushed the door open and walked in. Following the guide on a technology forum, she found the fancily decorated store she was looking for.

This place was really different from those computer shops outside.

As soon as you walked in, you entered a world of electronics.

In the store, there were four big screens, and each one of them was live streaming games.

There was Almighty Qin's game character on the screen. With a single lift of his hand, black feathers covered up the sky and created a huge vortex. Every feather could kill the other party!

Fu Jiu also thought that Almighty Qin's trick was really cool.

But... her thin lips were curled up a little. Those were the images from their games yesterday. In the end, she was the one who cooperated with a god and allowed him to release that mighty move...

She recognized her game ID—Spade Z.

It looked like playing with a god created a bigger impact than she had expected.

The raids that they took part in last night were already playing on the screen in the store the next day.

She wondered if the owner would give her some discounts if she told him her ID.

As Fu Jiu was thinking about asking for something, she heard a polite, obedient voice. "Young Master Fu, take a look at this. This is our newest component. It has great aesthetics and it's really fast. It really suits your style..."

62 Lord Jiu Is About to Slap Faces

Chapter 62: Lord Jiu Is About to Slap FacesTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Fu Jiu instantly knew that the other party wasn't calling herself, but another person.

After all, that old guy wanted the world to know that she, the shame of the family, was no longer related to him.

Since the one being called couldn't be her, it must be the other Young Master Fu then?

Fu Jiu raised her eyebrow and turned towards the voice.

A young man of her age was wearing a white suit. He was quite good looking, but he got his height from his mother—he was not very tall.

He seemed like a man of a few words, and there was impatience in his eyes. One could tell that he was a spoiled kid just by looking at him.

This young master was no other than the apple of Fu Zhongyi's eye, his one and only illegitimate son, Fu Ximing.

There were two guys accompanying him to buy computer parts, and Fu Jiu knew one of them.

Well, she did not exactly know him. They were just acquaintances.

At that time, she was still naïve. When she still wore shoddy clothes and fought a lot with He Honghua, that guy was the one standing by the sidelines, watching with an amused half-smile.

Fu Jiu still vividly remembered his extremely disdainful gaze.
.

Perhaps it was because she received such looks all the time that she was always irritated. As a result, she fought with He Honghua over little things.

The company manager back then was Du Ze, the scum that had immensely troubled her mother.

Fu Jiu held her lollipop in between her snow white teeth and slowly curled the corner of her mouth into a smile.

Everyone was here?

She really should remember these two faces well. She didn't want to miss these targets during fights.

Du Ze also saw the black sheep he resented the most. He used to be nice to him because of He Honghua, and he even had to address him as 'Young Master Fu' when he met him, but in fact, he had long hated this mother-son duo to death. The older one was from the countryside; the younger one had no taste. Being with them lowered his standing.

They were unlike the person he was following now. Not only did this person have a good temperament and a great deal of knowledge, he was also extremely talented in gaming.

They were both kids of the Fu family, but this one's future was ten times brighter than that black sheep's.

"Young Master." Du Ze glanced at Fu Jiu before turning back to Fu Ximing. "Should we go there and have a look? There are too many flies here, don't let them spoil your mood."

Fu Ximing recognized Fu Jiu as well.

But then, so what?

He thought nothing of this stupid older brother of his.

In the past, ever since Fu Ximing was little, he had been called the illegitimate son by others all the time.

Fu Jiu had all the privilege.

But now, he was the real deal.

Fu Jiu was nothing against him.

Trash like that wasn't worth his attention.

Fu Ximing lifted his chin. He pulled the zipper on his jacket up and said arrogantly, "He's not even leaving, so why would I? Keep looking around. Didn't you just say that this place had good stuff? I need to get a new keyboard. It looks good here, so let's get it here."

"Sure!" Du Ze smiled. "Young Master is right. If he is not leaving, then we shouldn't leave even more."

The other person laughed as well. "Young Master Fu is indeed highly computer literate. I have things to share that can help you when we get to the Qin Group in a bit."

"Manager Li, thanks for your help." Du Ze continued, "I heard that Manager Feng really believes in fate. Aside from being great at games, a person must also be very good looking to get in..."

Manager Li cut him off, "This is what the market needs now. The online audience gets bigger when good looking people do live streaming. Just look at our CEO Qin. When he is live streaming, everyone online is waiting just to see him. But don't worry, with Young Master Fu's looks, there will be absolutely no problems."

63 Bullying Young Master Fu? Courting Death!

Chapter 63: Bullying Young Master Fu? Courting Death!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Fu Ximing was a kid with great self-control. After hearing Manager Li's words, he didn't show any signs of ecstasy. For a high school kid, that minimal show of arrogance was really not bad.

Du Ze laughed out loud. He was not really feeling smug, but he simply wanted that black sheep to pay attention and hear such a tidbit.

Look at the huge difference between him and Young Master Fu!

The best scenario would be for them to get into a fight in the store and for this news to reach He Honghua.

Then, without further wasting efforts, He Honghua's company would collapse!

Du Ze's plan was alright, but there was something he didn't expect.

After hearing their words, Fu Jiu was not angry at all. Rather, she casually picked up a mouse and asked the salesperson, "How much is this?"

That easygoing gesture clearly showed that she couldn't be bothered about them!

Du Ze frowned and quickly acted out again. "Now, even those who know nothing about computers are all over the place being a nuisance to shoppers. You should implement a VIP system or something later and establish rules about who can and cannot come in."

Manager Li knew a little about the Fu family's business and glanced over at Fu Jiu. "Manager Du, let's keep looking. Don't bother with those insignificant people. Let him waste his money however he wants. It's not cheap to get that whole set of equipment."

Du Ze thought so too. With He Honghua's money, she couldn't afford for her son to waste money like this. Yeah, keep buying, the more the merrier!

Who knew that Fu Ximing would also set his mind on the one Fu Jiu had picked. "I want that one too."

Du Ze broadened his smile but didn't say anything.

Fu Jiu lifted the corner of her mouth so bewitchingly that the salesperson blushed.

"I'm so sorry." The store manager came over when he heard them talking. "This is the mouse that the Almighty uses. We only have one in stock."

Only one?

Then who should get it?

The saleswoman felt that this pretty silver-haired young man should have it. After all, he had picked it first and was about to pay!

But Du Ze wanted to test a person's limits. "Since it's good stuff, then whoever offers the most will get it."

"But..." The store manager looked troubled. Honestly, as a businessman, it was natural for him to desire more money.

But... this way of doing business was not very principled! Nobody would come to his store to purchase anymore!

He wanted to say something when he saw a few people wearing uniforms walk in. One of them was about six feet tall. He looked appealing, and seemed to be from a well-off family. He put one hand on Fu Ximing's shoulder as he said in a low voice, "Ming, what's up!"

"I was getting a mouse, but someone won't let me." Fu Ximing looked in Fu Jiu's direction as he was saying this. "Don't you find it amusing?"

That guy laughed somewhat evilly, "Is that your stupid brother? Can he win against you? Old Yuan, give me some slack. We are real gamers, it's not exactly nice to give such a great mouse to a rookie, right?"

Old Yuan was the store manager. Seeing that a professional league member was here, he said instantly, "Then, who offers the most will get it."

This bullying is too much! The pretty young man must be so angry! the saleswoman thought. She looked towards Fu Jiu with worry in her eyes.

But she didn't expect that the pretty young man would wink at her and then lift his thin lips, saying a number after a light laugh. "10,000."

64 You Are Precisely The One Being Fooled!

Chapter 64: You Are Precisely The One Being Fooled!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

10,000?!

10,000 yuan for a mouse!?

Wasn't this a little too extravagant?!

The sales-woman's eyes widened into two big circles!

And that pretty young man had softly asked if there was a discount just now. How did he suddenly turn into a nouveau riche?

Du Ze was shocked. He Honghua was begging for money all over the city. Could it be that she still had money at home?

Otherwise, how could this black sheep still be so arrogant?

10,000 yuan for a mouse was just too expensive.

Even Fu Ximing, the spoiled and privileged young master, would feel the pinch from spending so much.

But with so many friends looking and a manager from the Qin Group's club present, how could he lose face?

"11,000!"

Fu Ximing laughed coldly and increased the bid.

Who didn't know that He Honghua was out of money? What was with this posturing, heh!

He wanted to see how far this black sheep could go!

"11,000?" Fu Jiu laughed, slowly putting the thing in her hand down. "Owner, you can sell this mouse to this idiot now. 11,000 for a mouse, either you have money to burn or you're a moron."

The store manager: "..."

Fu Jiu didn't care how the people around her reacted. She unwrapped another lollipop and spread out her fingers with an evil smile to reveal a hard drive beneath the mouse. "I want this, actually. Give me ten of the biggest internal hard drives."

After all this drama, he didn't come for the mouse but to buy hard drives?!

Then why did he start bidding?!

Even starting off with such a high price of 10,000!

Did he... Fu Ximing tightened his fingers as he squeezed the words out of his thin lips one by one. "Fu! Jiu! You played me!?"

"Hell yeah, I played you." Fu Jiu pushed her silver hair back as she laughed fiercely. "So what?"

"You! You!" Fu Ximing was trembling from anger, but he was still rational. Knowing his status, he couldn't stoop down to this person's level in public. That would damage his image!

Fu Ximing took a deep breath and laughed. "It's just 10,000. I know you can't afford that with your situation. You are smart to give yourself a way out. Just wait until my dad divorces your mum, I will see if you can continue to act arrogant around me!"

Fu Jiu didn't lose her temper with such a person either. She curled her thin lips. "Fu Ximing, if I were you, I wouldn't even mention the fact that you are an illegitimate son or that your mistress mother split up a couple. It seems as though you are not ashamed of it, but rather proud of it? It's true that, in this world, not everyone has the qualification to be called a person."

"Fu! Jiu!" Fu Ximing, who realized that more people were gathering around, roared out with his face green. "Just you wait!"

That saleswoman knew what was going on now. This scion was not just bullying people, but he was also the evil intruder who planned to occupy the figurative nest after kicking a little bird out. She hated this kind of person the most. Seeing Fu Ximing leave, she shouted out, "Sir, please check out before you leave. 11,000 yuan in total, do you want to pay with cash or credit?"

Fu Ximing took another deep breath and pointed at Du Ze. "Ask him to pay!"

Du Ze didn't expect this ending. Not only were they unable to bully that black sheep, they had also wasted 11,000 yuan for a mouse worth a hundred yuan!

Most importantly, he was the one shelling out that money!

This was f*cking bad luck!

What was the matter with this black sheep?

Did he become smarter?

No, not possible!

At most, it should just be a lucky case of a blind cat chancing upon a dead mouse!

65 Almighty Qin Asked What Were You Doing, Fu Jiu Replied: I’m Flirting!

Chapter 65: Almighty Qin Asked What Were You Doing, Fu Jiu Replied: I’m Flirting!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

After finishing off those scum, Fu Jiu's mood improved a lot more.

The corner of her mouth hooked up. She picked more small parts with her head down, handing all of them to the saleswoman with a handsome smile. "Just punch these items in, thank you."

The saleswoman received them and decisively gave a 10% discount. Her face was flushed red. The pretty young man's voice was so soft and gentle. She simply couldn't get enough of a customer like this!

"So you don't need a mouse?"

The one who asked this wasn't the saleswoman, but the man who put his hand on Fu Ximing's shoulder. He had a team uniform on, and his smile wasn't friendly at all.

Fu Jiu put one hand in her pocket and didn't even look at him. She left after paying for her purchases.

Exceeding her expectations, when she passed him by, the man curled his lips and said, "Interesting."

Interesting indeed, wasn't it?

Fu Ximing's stupid older brother, who would blush whenever he saw him, now became someone who he didn't even recognize.

That man narrowed his eyes and didn't pay attention to Fu Jiu either. However much he might have changed, he was still a gay.

He didn't want to touch a pervert like him. Once you got in contact, you could never get rid of him. Even if he was good looking, it was still pretty disgusting...

"Boss, come see! They are screening the gaming video of Almighty Qin and that Spade Z! I'm so envious of this guy. Usually, only you can match Almighty Qin, but this guy was even playing games with him, so lucky! I asked, and he is not from the Supreme Alliance. Nobody knows which team he's on either. How is he still a newbie?"

That man's followed his teammate's finger and saw a screen full of silver light enter his eyes. He immediately jolted and blurted out, "Beautiful."

It was beautiful indeed!

Even he couldn't reach such maneuvering speed with his hands... This Spade Z... who in the world was he?!

At 2 p.m. in the afternoon, people started to enter the Qin Group's club.

Fu Jiu was one of them.

The registrar asked, "Do you have a reference letter?"

"Reference letter?" Fu Jiu shook her head. "Nope."

That person frowned and pointed to the line on the side. "Then get a number and wait over there. Someone will call you in when it's your turn."

Fu Jiu didn't say too much. She followed the rules and got herself a number. Sitting with her legs crossed, she started to study the hard drives she just got out of boredom, such as how to mount and dismount them or what kind of covers she needed. It would be better to have a smaller one, so that it could be better disguised...

"You-you are enrolling for the internal contract?" A bespectacled boy to Fu Jiu's side mustered his courage before speaking to her.. "Me-me-me too."

Obviously, that boy had a little stutter.

Fu Jiu laughed and harrumphed with her head up.

That boy paused and thought that this person was really good looking. "You will surely pass with your looks. I-I-I heard that Manager F-F-Feng really cares about a-a-appearance!"

"You are not so bad yourself," Fu Jiu said and she added with a smile, "And so young to boot."

As the two of conversed, Fu Jiu received a WeChat notification.

It was a very short message from the Almighty. "Are you here already"

He didn't even add any punctuation.

Fu Jiu laughed and sent a voice message in a lazy tone. "I'm here. I'm flirting with a delicate-looking handsome young boy I just met."

66 Almighty Qin Said No More Flirting at The Company!

Chapter 66: Almighty Qin Said No More Flirting at The Company!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

At the top floor of the Qin Group, in the massive office, Secretary Liang clearly saw his CEO's finger pause while he was texting.

Why was his indifferent facial expression starting to turn nasty too?

Just what...happened?

Secretary Liang subconsciously thought about the online dating commotion...

Qin Mo was still looking at that text as he raised his eyebrows. "The Qin Group is no place for you to flirt around." The fingers he used for texting exerted extra strength, and his gaze was still so frigid. "Understand?"

Fu Jiu saw the words he texted back. Popping her lollipop in her mouth, she replied coolly, "Don't worry, Almighty, there's no one more handsome than you here. If I do flirt, I'll flirt with you because you're the big fish."

Big fish?

Who would like to be described in such a way?

Did a biology teacher teach this guy Chinese or something?

Qin Mo's fingers tightened, and a cold beam of light swept through his eyes.

Secretary Liang was standing beside him and only thought the way his CEO looked at the phone screen was like he was looking at a dying animal. He even made a bystander tremble from the bottom of his heart.

So what did that person on the other side of WeChat do this time to piss the CEO off?

CEO was obviously in a bright mood this morning. Why did his mood... turn cold all of a sudden?

Qin Mo opened the door of the conference room with one hand while sending a message with his other. He then raised up his head and looked at Secretary Liang with his deep pool-like eyes. He sounded chilly as he said, "Pass my order to the team. If anyone flirts at the company in the future, I will deduct his pay. "

"Hah? Ok!"

After Secretary Liang had taken note of the order, he felt baffled.

Flirting?

All the team members were intensely training their gaming skills to prepare for the upcoming city competition, and everyone was staying in the company. Who would have the spare time to flirt?

Moreover, they were a bunch of boys. Just who should they flirt with?

At the very least, they still needed a few girls to flirt with.

At that moment, Fu Jiu was still sitting on the cold bench, looking at the message Almighty Qin just sent over. She lifted the corner of her mouth, and her fingers were dancing on the phone. "Go have your meeting first, I'm fine here. I should be able to pass."

There was no need to trouble a god with trivialities. Almighty was for her to make money with. She couldn't just use him for a fling without a thought.

Even though this god had promised to meet up with her after the meeting, Fu Jiu still saw this as a tiny contest which she could pass easily.

Besides, didn't Manager Feng intend to sign her this whole time?

He would let her pass no matter what.

She knew that the other party didn't have time to reply anymore, so Fu Jiu casually put her phone away and quietly waited for her number to be called.

The boy's face tuned all red next to her. "I-I-I am not pretty, I-I-I-m average. "

"You look better without the glasses." Fu Jiu turned to him, her silver hair catching the light. "You have a good foundation."

The boy got little shy. "Th-th-th—anks."

"No problem. " Fu Jiu reached her hand out to put all the computer parts into her bag.

The boy asked again, "Wh-wh-which area are you in?"

"For Hero, you mean? Zone C."

The boy widened his eyes abruptly, and he lowered his voice mysteriously. "Th-th-that Spade Z is in Zone C, do-do you-you-you know about him?"

67 Manager Puts Obstacles in Fu Jiu’s Way

Chapter 67: Manager Puts Obstacles in Fu Jiu’s WayTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Fu Jiu coughed without saying a word. Well, should she say that she knew him or that she did not?

The boy's eyes were shining as he continued stuttering, "He-he-he's awesome. I heard that he was coming to the internal signing event too. I-I-I really want to see what he looks like!"

Fu Jiu paused and laughed. "Why do you care so much about a newbie?"

"He-he-he's no newbie!" That boy's expression turned agitated. "I-I-I think he's godly! I-I-I really like him!"

Hearing that, Fu Jiu lifted her arm and patted that boy's shoulder. "Thanks."

The boy didn't get it. Why did he thank him?

Just as he was contemplating over it, someone came out from the inside, looking like he had just gone through an interrogation. He was being led around by a manager.

Fu Jiu had seen that manager when she was getting her hard drives. He was the one with Fu Ximing at Computer City.

She narrowed her eyes at him.

The boy thought that she was interested in the manager, so he said in a low voice, "That-that-that is the team manager, in-in-in charge of the first round. Those guys who just walked out had a reference letter. I-I-I don't have one, so I'm among the last to go in!"

Manager Li saw Fu Jiu too, and he couldn't be happier. He raised up his wrist and checked the time on his watch. "The rest of you, please come in and pay attention. Don't break any of the company's computers."

Club examination round one—hand maneuvering speed.

Of course, touch typing was the most basic skill.

All the players looked nervous.

Whether they could get into the strongest alliance team all depended on today's challenge!

The club gave each one of them an account and allowed them to log into the games.

But the game they were logging into was not Hero, but QQ X5 1 !

It was used to test the speed of their hands and fingers.

Fu Jiu thought this was a good idea. After all, she had used X5 to train her fingers to enhance her hacking skills.

Therefore, QQ X5 wasn't anything difficult for her.

However, Fu Jiu was accustomed to setting it on the highest level. This way, her fingers would be more flexible.

The office was full of clicking sounds coming off the keyboards all being hit at the same time!

After each round, the computer would show the player's hand speed.

Each player could play for three rounds, and the best result out of three was picked.

Of course, the players could only see their own screens.

They didn't know that among them, there was an abnormal player whose speed had reached 90%.

That abnormal one was of course our Lord Jiu.

Fu Jiu only played one round to be able to maintain a particular speed, so she stood up first and filled out the hand speed sheet, which she then handed over to that manager.

That Manager Li looked at her harshly. "The test has three rounds so you can get the best speed!"

"Each round would be the same for me," Fu Jiu sounded calm, "And it's up to me to decide on which result I submit, so it doesn't violate any rule if I choose the result of the first round."

Manager Li laughed coldly. He was deliberately creating trouble for Fu Jiu. "If I said you should do three rounds, then you do three rounds! Don't think that your hand speed is fast enough just because you are the fastest among these players. Our club needs humble and talented game lovers, not arrogant show-offs like you. You want to show the examiner how good you are by handing in your result so early? Then you must have calculated incorrectly, because I never judge by what's happening on the surface!"

68 Lord Jiu Tears the Report Sheet to Pieces

Chapter 68: Lord Jiu Tears the Report Sheet to PiecesTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Fu Jiu wasn't upset over these words. She simply responded quite plainly, "Then what do you expect me to do? I've already filled out the sheet."

"Take your sheet back and do the test again." Manager Li looked at him disdainfully and rudely threw the sheet back at Fu Jiu.

The boy who had talked to Fu Jiu looked at her worriedly.

Fu Jiu laughed. She then bent over and picked that sheet up.

The boy felt relieved after seeing that, and he wanted to drag her over for another test.

But to his utter surprise, Fu Jiu stood up, then raised up her hands. With a little strength, the sheet split into two!

Originally, there were only sounds of keyboards being struck.

But now, under Fu Jiu's influence, everyone stopped playing, and after a moment, only the rustling sound of the sheet being torn up could be heard in the room.

After Fu Jiu tore the sheet into two, she placed the remains in front of Manager Li as a wave of excited discussion

surged around her like a flood!

However, she didn't seem to hear any of it. As she supported herself with one arm on the desk, her silver hair fell over her face, and she lowered her voice. "If the Qin Group has hired a manager like you, then I'd rather not be on this team."

In a second, the exam room burst into an uproar!

Nobody dared to talk to the club manager like this!

Did he really not care about enrolling?

"You!" Manager Li had never been challenged like this. There was no retreat for him, and the rage on his face burned through his eyes. "Okay! Very nice! You are stubborn, huh? Then pack your things and get the f*ck out of here!"

Fu Jiu laughed coldly and didn't say a word. She threw her bag on her back and walked straight out of the exam room. That view of her back was the coolest sh*t ever!

The boy was sitting in his seat, silent. He looked at his hand speed and then the one on the next screen. Finally, he ground his teeth, grabbed his bag, and ran out with her!

"Tha-tha-that, wait!"

Fu Jiu heard a voice from behind, and she turned her head with her eyebrows lifted. "Why did you come out?"

"I-I-I saw you left, so-so-I didn't want to stay anymore!" A big smile blossomed on that boy's face. "Al-al-although I really wanted to get into the Qin Group, bu-bu-but, someone like me, who can't even speak properly, will not get the

training resources anyways. And-and-and that manager looked like a real phony. I-I-I don't like that kind of environment. Pla-pla-playing games should be about pure pleasure, right!?"

Fu Jiu touched her nose. She felt a little guilty hearing all this. After all, she only played games to make money. Now, she was playing to get He Honghua's company back.

Compared to this obedient baby, her motivation was really superficial.

"Sin-sin-since we don't need to do the tests now, le-le-let's go get some food!" That boy's blushing face looked rather handsome. "I-I-I know a good hot pot place. I-I-I always used to think about going there with a gaming friend before. No-no-now, I didn't think my dream would come true so fast!"

Fu Jiu: "..."

Why did she feel that this obedient baby resembled Almighty Qin in a certain particular characteristic.

Was it an illusion?

Godlike people like them all treated their gaming friends so well...

"Let's go, but I don't have money. This time's on you, I will treat you next time," said Fu Jiu, and she put her hand on that boy's shoulder.

With that, the obedient baby blushed even more, looking really adorable as he nodded like a rattle drum. "My-my treat! I own that hot pot place."

Fu Jiu: "..."

Another rich second generation scion born with a silver spoon in his mouth!

69 CEO Qin Decided to Check on That Guy’s Test Resul

Chapter 69: CEO Qin Decided to Check on That Guy’s Test ResultTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

The air pressure was low as usual in the conference room filled with a business atmosphere.

The marketing team was still reporting this year's numbers with their nerves wound tight. They feared that if their CEO wasn't satisfied, then his deeply frozen pool-like eyes would look in their direction!

Luckily, CEO was a little distracted today. He seemed to have other things on his mind as he was playing with his pure white phone the whole time.

"CEO Qin, this is about it." The people from the marketing team were ready for criticism.

Surprisingly...

"Mm."

That was it? Everyone was not used to this reaction yet.

Qin Mo wasn't really listening since statistics could always be fixed later anyway.

Rather, he was looking at the time. By now, that guy should be finished with his tests already.

After he was on the team, he would keep him by his side so that he would not flirt around.

With this in mind, Qin Mo curled the corner of his mouth a bit, and a smile emerged.

Some people from the management were stunned. Looking at that illusory smile on their boss's face, their hearts were asking, So what kind of fortuitous day is it today... that CEO looks happy?

After ten or so minutes, Qin Mo raised his hand up and said emotionlessly, "Meeting dismissed. We'll continue tomorrow."

"Hah?" The head of the planning department hadn't handed in his plan yet, but he was so ecstatic with CEO's decision that he said happily, "Yes! Yes!"

Qin Mo stood up first. His straight legs were accentuated by his handmade suit pants. Moreover, with his natural demonic aura, once he was left the conference room, everyone behind him felt that the pressure over their heads disappeared immediately. They all felt extremely relieved as they clasped onto the tables. But... where was CEO going this time?

Secretary Liang shadowed Qin Mo while he held the meeting notes in his hands. "CEO Qin, your business dinner won't start till 7 p.m. Isn't it a bit too early to head out there? Do you want to take a rest first?"

"No, I'll go to the club," Qin Mo ordered as he got on the elevator.

The Qin Group's building was right next to the club, so it was not far by foot.

Qin Mo didn't tell Fu Jiu that the meeting was over. For once, surprising that guy by dropping in for a visit would be nice.

The secretary was surprised to hear that. "Go to the club? They are having an internal signing event today. CEO Qin wants to go check it out?"

Qin Mo didn't explain and just harrumphed curtly.

Secretary Liang paused. "Please wait first. They don't know CEO is heading over. I need to make a call, some of the contestants at the internal signing are CEO's fans. You showing up like this will create too big of a commotion."

"What kind of a commotion can ten or so people create?" Qin Mo raised his hand. As he pressed the elevator button, his unique black diamond sleeve button was displayed, giving his movements an additional air of luxury.

Secretary Liang had to put his phone away. CEO looked like he had his mind set on visiting today.

So odd.. . When VP Feng invited CEO over, he wasn't interested at all, so why did he change his mind... Could it be!

Secretary Liang's eyes blossomed. Was that evil fairy who CEO knew from online at this internal signing event?

It must be the case!

He would report this to Boss and Madam shortly. That person was real; CEO was definitely in love... And he had fallen deeply!

70 CEO Qin Went to Look for Fu Jiu, But...

Chapter 70: CEO Qin Went to Look for Fu Jiu, But...Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

As soon as Qin Mo walked into the club, he saw that his goofball manager was waiting for someone on his tiptoes.

Feng Yi was in fact waiting for someone, but that someone still hadn't shown up yet. His eyes lit up when he saw the Almighty. "CEO, didn't you say that Spade Z is gonna come today? Where is he? I've been waiting here for so long! I had to put on a disguise, so that the media won't recognize me and request interviews from me. You know that... I'm pretty popular myself."

Qin Mo took a look at Feng Yi's head with a cap on, and he straightforwardly said, "So this is the result of your disguise—a dumb, silly fisherman?"

Feng Yi turned to Secretary Liang immediately. "Don't I look good?"

Secretary Liang blinked.

Feng Yi was fed up with his young master's vicious tongue, so he took his cap off. "Fine! Then where is Spade Z?"

"He's in there taking the tests." Qin Mo informed him and headed to the examination room.

The people at the club all backed away, covering their mouths after seeing his gorgeous godlike face.

Almighty Qin... actually came!!!

It seemed like a bomb had just exploded outside the club!

The third round of the test was happening in the exam room. They were logged into Hero to test their ability at raiding dungeons, and they were all using their own accounts.

Manager Li was still angry over Fu Jiu's issue, and he said coldly while walking in circles, "Listen, if you want to play games then play games with the right attitude. Don't learn from that black sheep who just left and think that just anyone can join the Qin Group. You..."

Before he could finish, he was stunned by the sight of the person standing at the door.

C-CEO?

Why was he here!?

Manager Li saw that noble figure and instantly went up to him. "CEO Qin, I..."

Qin Mo didn't even look at him. He directly walked in with a cold face, looking extremely distinguished in his neat suit.

Everyone in the room stopped moving and looked at him with their heads up. They couldn't hide their excitement!

Almighty Qin!

They saw the living version of THE Almighty Qin!

Qin Mo didn't get so popular just because of his good looks, but also due to his extraordinary maneuvering skills. One

had to admit, he was not only the male god for all the girls, he was also the hero that so many players wanted to follow.

Now, with his presence here in this room, it would naturally create an uproar.

But Qin Mo just stood there, not really caring about anything or anyone. His eyes swept over the room and all the players. At last, he knitted his beautiful eyebrows together.

Why wasn't he here?

Qin Mo lowered his head. He looked at his WeChat chat history for Fu Jiu's number.

No. 19?

Qin Mo looked for that number, but he saw the seat was empty.

Secretary Liang knew his young master well enough. He soon understood his intention from his eyes, and he turned aside and asked, "Where is Contestant No. 19?"

Once the question was delivered, the examination room fell into thirty seconds of silence. All the players looked at one another, and their looks couldn't have been more interesting.

No one dared to speak up, and everyone sneaked glances towards Manager Li.

Manager Li paused too. After all, he didn't expect this question, so he was trying to find an excuse.

Qin Mo just stood there and narrowed his eyes.

Secretary Liang realized that his CEO was running out of patience, so he hurriedly asked again, "Speak up, what happened?"

71 CEO Qin Is Enraged. You Told Him to Leave, Who Do You Think You Are?!

Chapter 71: CEO Qin Is Enraged. You Told Him to Leave, Who Do You Think You Are?!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Manager Li was still acting like nothing had happened, so he sighed deeply. "What else? Secretary Liang, I'm not sure who recommended this No. 19 to come to the internal signing. You might not be aware what he's like, but he was extremely lame and didn't follow the rules, so I told him to leave."

Nobody knew why, but the atmosphere in the exam room instantly froze because of a certain someone.

Secretary Liang looked towards his CEO.

That extremely beautiful face was covered with a cold frost that he had never seen before.

And that voice was so horrifyingly low that each and every word made people's hearts palpitate from fear. "You said, you told him to leave?"

"Yes, CEO Qin." Manager Li laughed sycophantically. "That prodigal son was no good. I'm really glad I asked him to leave before you arrived."

Qin Mo laughed and directly walked up to him. He picked him up by his collar, and his eyes were so cold that they could freeze someone to death. "Who do you think you are, asking my contestant to leave?"

"Boss, CEO Qin, I, I..." Manager Li tried explaining.

The first one who went crazy over this was actually Feng Yi. He could tell from the Almighty's words that the one who left was freaking Spade Z!!!

That Spade Z he wanted to sign so badly was told to leave by this Old Li. He didn't want to believe his own ears!

"Old Li, why the hell did you do that!"

Manager Li clearly knew that VP Feng was his only hope at this moment, so he hurriedly said, "I asked him to test his hand speed, but he refused to. He tore up his result sheet, saying that he didn't want to join our club!"

Qin Mo didn't believe his explanation, so he raised his hand up and called out to a contestant. "You tell me, what happened?"

That contestant didn't expect that his idol would call him up. He stood up to answer excitedly, "No. 19 finished the hand speed test the fastest, but Manager Li insulted him by saying that he was showing off, asking him to not be so full of himself and to redo the test. When No. 19 heard that, he tore the result sheet into pieces on the spot and said... said that if the club would hire someone like Manager Li, he'd rather not join."

That contestant tried with great difficulty to finish the entire story because he saw how Qin Mo's eyes kept getting colder and colder as he listened, until his eyes finally turned into

what appeared like deeply frozen pools of water. He looked like he was going to kill someone.

Feng Yi was listening on the side. He didn't expect the whole process would be like this. He looked up at Manager Li, and his hand was quivering in rage. "You, you, you... I asked you to keep an eye on the tests, not to make trouble for me!"

Qin Mo didn't bother speaking further. He dragged that Manager Li by his collar directly to the front of that computer!

He was a third generation child of a military family. He was never gentle, and now, he was showing his iron-blooded harshness to the extreme.

"Look for yourself what his hand speed was. He can be arrogant all he wants!"

That Qin Mo was so scary.

The nobility and indifference he carried while doing business had disappeared.

His eyes were full of bloodthirsty viciousness.

Manager Li was trembling all over. "Boss, CEO Qin, I didn't mean to, I really didn't mean to."

"You told him to leave? Who do you think you are?" Qin Mo forced him down with one hand in his pocket, sounding tremendously cold as he said, "Didn't you want to know who recommended him to the internal signing?"

72 Almighty Qin Asks Where Was Fu Jiu, She’s Eating Hot Po

Chapter 72: Almighty Qin Asks Where Was Fu Jiu, She’s Eating Hot PotTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

"Me!"

Qin Mo left him there after saying that.

His words contained no warmth. Manager Li was completely stunned, and his body started to severely tremble. His face was right next to the computer screen, and he slumped into the seat. He didn't get his senses back even after Qin Mo was long gone. He was scared sh*tless.

He knew that his career was over. There was no need for CEO to say this out loud; he knew that he was going to get fired, and that there was no future left for him in Jiang City anymore!

Why... Why was that prodigal son recommended by CEO Qin?!

At the same time, Fu Jiu's hand speed showed up on all the computer screens in the room.

Everyone was shocked to see that kind of result, and an unbelievable uproar erupted!

More than 90%!

Everyone quieted down instantly.

Shock, astonishment, and surprise swept the entire exam room!

Even if they practiced for a lifetime, they wouldn't be able to achieve this kind of hand speed!

Who was No. 19?

Everyone was extremely curious as they asked around!

But his profile was in the trash can now... What an incredible slap to the face!

Qin Mo stormed out of the room. His back emitted a freezing cold aura, and Secretary Liang's and Feng Yi's faces turned pale white from fear.

Especially Feng Yi.

He was the one in charge of this internal signing.

Who knew that his subordinate would kick Spade Z, who was scouted by CEO, out of the door?

Disregarding the fact that CEO was mad, even he wanted to kill that b*st*rd Old Li.

Now, Secretary Liang didn't even dare to mention CEO's dinner appointment later. He just wanted to be invisible at ths moment.

Suddenly!

Qin Mo stopped and took out his phone. He pressed on the screen and tilted his head slightly. "Where are you?"

Three very simple words. Was he messaging someone on WeChat?

Secretary Liang and Feng Yi shared a few looks and immediately realized that the one that the CEO was messaging was...

That evil fairy (Spade Z)!!!

At that moment, Fu Jiu was still checking out the hot pot store that the boy had talked about. She raised her eyebrow. "So this is the 'ordinary' hot pot store you were talking about?"

The only three Michelin star restaurant in the entire three northern provinces.

Aside from being rich, people still needed to have status and power in order to eat here.

Ordinary hot pot store?

There were fewer than ten similar restaurants in the whole entire world.

That boy smiled and scratched his hair. "What-what-what do you want to eat, I-I-I'll go get it for you."

"Meat, I'm a meat eater." Fu Jiu didn't look at the menu. She sat there with her crafty temperament and attractive smile. "I never thought that I would pick up a second generation rich kid from a silly contest."

That boy started to stutter again, "I-I-I'm not rich myself! I-I-I can only take you to hot pot. I-I-I will treat you to better food when I make money!"

"Why are you so cute?" Fu Jiu blinked with a smile as she emitted flirting vibes using her entire body.

Boom!

The boy blushed again. "You-you-you always talk like this?"

"Like what?" Fu Jiu watched a waiter serve the base of the hot pot, and she started to make her own dip sauce.

The boy nudged his glasses up a little. "F-F-Flirty."

"This is what happens when you are handsome." Fu Jiu rested one arm on the back of the chair. Her silver hair and black eyes brought about the aura of an evil fairy.

The boy paused and laughed. "That-that-that's true. Wa-wa-wait a second, is your phone buzzing?"

Phone?

Fu Jiu turned and took out her phone. It was from the Almighty, so she put the chopsticks in her mouth and started to reply.

"I picked up a little cutie at the contest, and he is treating me to hot pot. Are you done with the meeting?"

73 Young Master Qin, Lord Jiu’s First Partner

Chapter 73: Young Master Qin, Lord Jiu’s First PartnerTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Qin Club.

That long, slim figure, which seemed to carry all the light and glow of the world, just walked in.

Aside from all the contestants who wanted to see their Almighty Qin, even the media also raised their cameras.

All this just proved how popular Qin Mo was.

He wasn't in the entertainment industry, but he was even more popular than stars.

Except for Qin Mo, no one else could have such an impact.

That innate nobility, which could belittle everything else, made everyone want to cover their mouths and scream as soon as he appeared.

However, Feng Yi and Secretary Liang both knew that their CEO's mood was frosty enough to kill, especially after he saw the phone screen.

They were not sure what the other person replied, but it made his eyes cool down completely!

Fu Jiu didn't think she texted anything wrong, so she added, "You hungry? Come join us, it's a pretty good place, and the little cutie is really nice."

This guy needs to be disciplined so badly!

Qin Mo stood there, his fingers completely still. He wanted to take a deep breath, but this place was too crowded to do so, so he said stiffly, "Address!"

Fu Jiu blinked. Why did Almighty Qin sound a bit cold?

Did he get angry again?

She didn't flirt with him, so why was he angry again?

Fu Jiu sat at the table. She propped her chin onto her left hand, and sent the address over with the other.

Qin Mo saw it and frowned. He told Secretary Liang to get a car.

When Secretary Liang heard the address, he realized that it was where the CEO was supposed to have a dinner appointment.

"CEO Qin, are we heading over now?"

Wouldn't it be a bit too early?

It was not dinner time yet.

Qin Mo didn't say anything and took the key from his hands. He sat in the driver seat—meaning, he was not taking anyone with him.

Secretary Liang didn't have time to ask. He watched CEO grab the wheel with his long fingers as his black hair

cascaded down and covered his deep black eyes.

A cool limited edition race car drifted in a smooth trajectory, racing into the avenue heading north!

It was like CEO was going to seek revenge rather than to have dinner...

Fu Jiu was lazily drinking tea at this time. Her long eyes flashed with light as she looked at the boy. "Someone I know from gaming is coming to join us in a bit. Is that alright?"

"Of-of course!" The boy couldn't get rid of his stutter. "I-I'll ask them to get one more dining set! We-we-we've been talking for so long, but I still don't know your name?"

Hearing that, Fu Jiu looked up with a smile. "Fu Jiu."

"Good-good name."The boy earnestly tried to search for an appropriate word to compliment her, and he was blushing severely. "My-my-my name is Feng Shang, in-game-game name is Awarding You a Slap of Pleasure."

"Pfft!"

Even someone as cool as Fu Jiu would laugh at this in-game name.

Not only was it a funny name, it was also actually a really famous player in Hero.

He had great maneuvering skills, loads of money, and one more thing—he was very talkative. Whenever he met a girl, he would say, "Hey babe, wanna join an uncle like me? Let uncle raid dungeons for you and take you flying!"

Fu Jiu didn't expect that a strong figure in the game would be a pretty cute baby boy in real life... This...this was even more fantastic than her being Spade Z...

74 Almighty Qin Is Coming, Lord Jiu...

Chapter 74: Almighty Qin Is Coming, Lord Jiu...Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Feng Shang knew why Fu Jiu had this reaction. He embarrassedly scratched his head, and even his ears were red from blushing. "You, you probably think that I am very different from how I am in games. You-you-you should get used to it, my-my-my brother put a lot of money into my account for games, but not in real life, so-so-so I can only eat at my own hot pot store. You-you-you are the first person who didn't laugh at my stutter, so-so-so I really want to be friends with you!"

Fu Jiu raised her eyebrow and her eyes shimmered. "Your brother? You brother is Feng Yi?" After all, there were not many people who had this surname in Jiang City.

The cutie nodded and asked, "What-what-what's your in-game name? We-we-we can play together later."

"Take me raiding dungeons and take me flying?" Fu Jiu teased him by saying this because it was his motto in games.

When Feng Shang heard that, he blushed from head-to-toe.

Fu Jiu felt bad about teasing him too much. He was no Almighty Qin, who could deal with any situation coldly and arrogantly.

She thought about it and put down her chopsticks. She looked at Feng Shang and said, "I didn't have time to tell you back at the club. I'm Spade Z."

Feng Shang was dumbstruck!

Then, he pointed at her with his left hand and stuttered even more, "You-you-you are Spade Z?!"

"Yeah, Z is my code name," Fu Jiu said something confusing.

Feng Shang didn't get that. But!

Spade Z!

He said he was Spade Z!

The...the idol he had always wanted to meet, Spade Z!

Feng Shang didn't know what to say. He raised his head up. "Idol, let me calm myself down for a few seconds."

Fu Jiu laughed. "You're not stuttering anymore?"

Feng Shang noticed that he wasn't stuttering either. He just said all that so fluently because he was too shocked, okay!

After that, he thought of something and said, "That-that-that phony manager, he must-must-must be regretting it now. I-I-I saw you play games with Young Master Qin. He-he-he was out of his mind to treat you like that. Young Master Qin-Qin-Qin won't let him get away with this!"

"No more about me. What about you, why didn't you tell that manager that Manager Feng is your older brother?" Fu Jiu's lips curled up lightly. "You don't need to do the tests to get signed."

Feng Shang paused and lowered his voice. "I-I-I'm not good enough to become a professional. I-I-I stutter, I don-don-don't wanna get in because of my brother; I-I-I wanna do it on my own."

"Then in that case, would you be interested in teaming up with me?" Fu Jiu put her finger on her chin and looked up at Feng Shang deviously. "And blow those people's minds?"

Feng Shang was astonished. He looked up close at that beautiful face, which could drive countless girls crazy. Swaths of lights lit up in his eyes. "What should I do to blow their minds?"

"The e-sports competition is in ten days. The Qin Group's official team members will come from those that signed up today... How about we win first?" Fu Jiu put her hand on Feng Shang's shoulder with a very graceful gesture. Her fair skin was glowing, and there was a hint of evilness in the curve of her mouth.

Strands of silver hair drooped down and covered both her eyes, concealing her face slightly.

But even so, with that pose, she left one's blood boiling with passion!

"Yes!" The cutie grabbed Fu Jiu's hand. They looked like they had started a blood bond like two heroes!

Qin Mo walked in and caught this scene.

Fu Jiu had her hand on Feng Shang's shoulder, and she was talking to him close to his ears, with a flirty smile on her mouth...

75 Lord Jiu Flirts with Almighty Qin

Chapter 75: Lord Jiu Flirts with Almighty QinTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

"Qin, CEO Qin," the waiter said in such a small voice it was almost inaudible as he cautiously looked at the man who had just walked in.

Qin Mo looked at those two people in front of him. His back was so straight it was like a grand pine tree, causing people to feel not the slightest bit of warmth.

Those eyes were extremely dangerous. They were frozen like deep, ancient pools.

The waiter wanted to say something, but he realized that the incomparably regal man had already walked towards the window and grabbed that silver-haired young man's collar with great force!

Bang!

Fu Jiu didn't know what was coming. She turned around, and her whole face was buried in Qin Mo's chest. The cool mint scent coming from his ironed suit spread out and overwhelmed her senses...

Well, she didn't need to guess to know that it was Almighty Qin who had come. Only he loved to grab her by the collar.

Fu Jiu looked up and her eyes met his. They were looking right back at her like two endless wells—incredibly

emotionless and elegant.

"This pair of paws of yours is for playing games, not for flirting with men." Qin Mo pinched Fu Jiu's throat, and there was a sense of provocative seduction in his voice. "If I see you flirting with anyone else later, I will break your hands to save me trouble later."

Fu Jiu raised her eyebrow. "I wasn't flirting, we were teaming up. And Almighty Qin, why do you care so much about me? Don't tell me you are..." She smiled leisurely as she spoke. Then she moved closer to his ear and said slowly, "Jealous?"

Every man's forbidden spot was his ears.

No matter how much self-control he had, Qin Mo was still a normal man.

More than anything, he couldn't bear for his ears to be blown on like that.

He looked at the young man's unique delicate face, which made his teeth grind. He had a youthful fruit candy scent. It was obviously a very likable face, but why did he want to strangle him every single time?

Fu Jiu was laughing, and she moved even closer. "Did I guess right?"

When she moved away, her face brushed against his, and it was so close that her light-colored lips touched his ears.

"Fu! Jiu!" Qin Mo grabbed her again with strength and pushed her right back into her chair. With his usual cold and domineering evilness, his thin lips puckered into a line. His fists tightened as he said in an extremely cold voice, "Keep

your distance when you talk to me, I'm not gay. I won't get jealous over you, so eat your hot pot."

Fu Jiu touched her nose. "Are you really mad? Is it because I wasn't there when you went to look for me after the meeting? Is that why you are mad at me? You can't blame me for that. Your manager was too nosy. You know me, how can I take that kind of sh*t? I only didn't punch him because it was your territory!"

"So you're saying I should thank you?" Qin Mo sounded even colder.

On the side, Feng Shang was completely stunned. After all, he had only met Young Master Qin a few times, and he had never seen him treat anyone like this.

He wasn't really being bad to his idol, but his eyes implied that he wanted to break his idol's neck.

But... what did his idol do... He...he nearly kissed Young Master Qin's ear?!

Did, did he want to die?

As his new teammate, he needed to speak up for his idol. Otherwise, Young Master Qin might really blacklist his idol!

"Young-young Master Qin, it-it-it was not Fu Jiu's fault. That-that-that Manager Li picked on him and asked-asked Jiu Jiu to get out."

Hearing that, Qin Mo raised his eyebrow and looked at Fu Jiu with a complicated expression on his face. His eyes were really warm. "Jiu Jiu? Heh, Lord Jiu, you've changed your name again? You're not asking people to call you Lord Jiu now? Heh, Jiu Jiu..."

76 Young Master Qin’s Limits

Chapter 76: Young Master Qin’s LimitsTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

What would normally be nice words sounded satanically cold when they came from Almighty Qin, making the people's hearts tremble.

It was as if the air around him froze. No waiter dared to look at him.

Young Master Qin had the power to overshadow the three northern provinces in the country... They secretly wished that their second young master would shut up and stop saying anything else. Otherwise, even their elder young master wouldn't be able to save his ass...

Feng Shang did shut up, and his head drooped down towards the floor. Was Jiu Jiu not a good way to address him...? Why were Young Master Qin's eyes looking even colder?

Fu Jiu felt like she knew what the problem was. After all, she would also feel unhappy if she went to support a friend and found that he wasn't there at all.

In fact, Almighty Qin really took her seriously. Otherwise, he wouldn't have gone to the club to find her as soon as he finished his meetings.

Almighty Qin could've asked Secretary Liang to do all of that...

With this in mind, Fu Jiu put down the chopsticks and looked up at Qin Mo. She let out a long sigh. "You didn't give me a reference letter, and that manager was acting like an ass, so I had to leave."

When Qin Mo heard the youth's soft voice, the frost in his eyes started to thaw.

Indeed, he had forgotten to give him a reference letter. He thought that with Feng Yi there, nothing would go wrong.

Thinking about this, Qin Mo looked again at the young man who had his head down while still holding the chopsticks in his hand. Qin Mo frowned. He felt an inexplicable sense of guilt rising within his heart towards Fu Jiu.

"Anyway, what's done is done, so let's sit down and enjoy the hot pot." Fu Jiu grabbed Qin Mo's arm with her hand. She thought that with a god here, the food would be splendid and and they would be served copious amounts of meat. Now she could order more meat without worries!

Qin Mo didn't expect the young man to make such an intimate gesture. Before he could react, he was already being pushed down into a chair, and the young man's shoulder was right next to his. The two of them suddenly got much closer, so close that he could see the tiny hair follicles on his face with a simple tilt of his head, and that intimacy made him uncomfortable. He knitted his eyebrows together and sat up straight, calming his voice down. "I've taken care of that manager for you already, so come back to the Qin Group with me after dinner."

"Almighty, we're brothers." Fu Jiu was picking up some beef without even looking, and a light, evil smile was on her face. "I'm a man with a big ego. Do you think I can just go back like this after such a huge insult?"

Qin Mo's hand paused after hearing the word "insult." He did neglect that fact.

With another look, that young man had picked a chopstick-full of beef. Qin Mo's eyebrows were furrowed together even more tightly. He was wondering when he began thinking considerately for others like this. Maybe it was because that young man's facial expression was pleasing to his eyes?

Or because he said that they were brothers?

He hadn't forgotten how he had wanted to crush this guy to death just now.

And he didn't want him to do anything that tested his limits again.

But, in the end, concerning this issue, the problem had arisen from his side this time...

Feng Shang was sitting by the side fidgeting, and his eyes were busy observing Young Master Qin's face. He saw him looking at Fu Jiu with cold and dim eyes. Did he hate his idol so much that he was thinking of a way to blacklist him?

No, he needed to save his idol!

The cutie took a deep breath and tried to open his mouth with all his courage.

The man sitting opposite of him curled his thin lips and said with a faint coldness, "Does anyone in your family know that

their Second Young Master is participating in the internal signing?"

77 Almighty Qin’s Guil

Chapter 77: Almighty Qin’s GuiltTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Upon hearing this, Feng Shang felt like he suffered a heavy shock, and he stuttered even more severely, "Young Master Qin-Qin-Qin, p-p-please don't tell my big brother about this. He-he-he would pull some strings for me to get in if he knew..."

"So he doesn't know." Qin Mo wiped his mouth slowly, and his smile was like a sharp knife used to dismember people's bodies.

Feng Shang blushed readily, and he was too worried to explain properly.

Fu Jiu was looking from the side. She swallowed a mouthful of beef and said, "Almighty, don't bully him. He's my teammate now."

"Wasn't I your only teammate?" Qin Mo lifted his eyebrow and leaned back. He took his car key out and threw it on the table noisily.

This... Fu Jiu paused and abruptly laughed out loud. She raised her left hand and set it on Qin Mo's shoulder, slyly acting foppish. "Aren't you being jealous again? Don't worry, Almighty. Raiding dungeons is only for the two of us, it's our unbreakable bond."

Qin Mo curled his mouth and twisted that hand backwards. He sounded ice-cold. "If you don't quit your habit of

touching, you will finish twenty plates of beef today."

Again? It took her a whole day to digest those lobsters from last time.

Eating wasn't a big deal; paying was the pain in the ass... Fu Jiu laughed and moved her hand. "I'm only like this with close friends, for real. Just stop teasing Feng Shang."

"Why are you protecting him?" Qin Mo's eyes were a bit dark.

Fu Jiu replied frankly, "I want to take him to the first round of the gaming contest next month. This is the only chance to get in the team."

"I'll take you, you don't have to participate in the contest." Qin Mo looked at the young man and reached out with his finger. He tapped Fu Jiu's nose tip, which was so close to him, and smiled coolly. "Just keep your distance from me. That isn't the only chance. And stop thinking about flirting all the time. Speak more honestly, that will do you more good."

Fu Jiu laughed, "Honestly, after today's insult, I really think that getting into the Qin Group quietly isn't my style at all. I will lose face if I don't make a big fuss."

"Lose face? It looks like you just wanna slap someone's face to me." Qin Mo looked up and pulled out a cigarette. He put it between his lips loosely, sounding bored as he said, "Did the Three give you trouble again?"

Fu Jiu's eyes narrowed beautifully. "I didn't expect Almighty would use 'Three' 1 , as well. I haven't seen that Three recently, but I bumped into Three's son. I went to Computer City to buy equipment today, right? I wanted to buy a brand

of mouse that you had used before, but he tried to make trouble since I don't have money, and he bought that mouse away. That manager from your company was also there, too. Maybe he saw me as an eyesore and tried to upset me during the tests earlier."

It was obviously Lord Jiu who had set Fu Ximing up, but the version she gave was that Fu Ximing stole the mouse she liked.

One had to admit that our Lord Jiu didn't have any morality or principles when faced with her enemies!

Feng Shang heard all this and cut in with great difficulty, "I-I-I don't have money, either. I-I-I know how it feels to be bullied because of that!"

He and Fu Jiu shared a high-five and felt like they were fellow sufferers.

Feng Shang comforted her, "I-I-Idol, you-you-you can have my mouse."

"No need. I can make some money by playing games with Almighty tonight." Fu Jiu stuffed more beef into her mouth as she spoke. They were having spicy hot pot, so her lips became redder from all the spiciness.

Qin Mo's long and fair fingers paused. He looked at the silver-haired young man who was eating with his head buried down. A bizarre sense of guilt welled up in his heart...

78 Almighty Qin’s Thoughts

Chapter 78: Almighty Qin’s ThoughtsTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

After the delicious hot pot, Fu Jiu wanted to bid Almighty Qin farewell and return home to configure her small laptop. Even though she was a few parts short from completing her setup, she could still install the internal parts.

To her surprise, Almighty Qin asked her to stay. "I have a dinner appointment later. Join me and I'll take you back after."

Fu Jiu was about to reject the offer when Almighty Qin added plainly, "I'll play games with you after that."

Which means, no dinner, no games then?

But she just had hot pot. Eating more...

Qin Mo seemed to understand Fu Jiu's concerns. He flicked his cigarette and continued, "Just a few drinks, no more food for you."

"Actually, I can eat another plate of beef." Fu Jiu held her chin and laughed, "Dinner it is."

Qin Mo didn't say anything further, but Feng Shang, who was sitting at the side this whole time, saw that Young Master Qin's facial expression had finally softened up.

The two of them had a dinner appointment later, so it wouldn't really be appropriate for Feng Shang to be there. He was mostly worried that his elder brother would come and realize that he secretly attended the test.

Speaking of the contest, Feng Shang had some questions for Fu Jiu. "I-I-Idol, who are the other three members on our team? Can-can-can you tell me their in-game names? I-I-I'll give them gold coins!"

Fu Jiu was happy with the rich and kind teammate she found, but...

"So far, the people on the team..." Fu Jiu paused here.

Feng Shang sat up straight, his eyes brightening with hope and curiosity.

"Are only you and me." Evil as always, Fu Jiu said decisively, "Aren't you proud to be one of the founding members!?"

Even a cutie like Feng Shang was still shocked by what Fu Jiu had said. So the truth was that the team hadn't been set up yet... Why did he feel like he had fallen into a trap!

"Don't you worry about not being able to get more people with me in it." Fu Jiu wanted to pat Feng Shang's shoulder as she was saying that.

Suddenly, Almighty Qin raised his hand and stopped Fu Jiu from completing the gesture, looking at her with his deep eyes. He tapped his lighter on her fair wrist. "Watch your paw."

Was he really going to keep her under control now? Fu Jiu pursed her thin lips and disappointedly retracted her hand.

"In a phrase, Baby Shang, don't worry. There will be plenty of people who would want to game with us."

Feng Shang thought about his idol's abilities in games an got rid of some of his worries. But what the hell was "Baby Shang"?

Baby Shang had bitterness in his heart, but Baby Shang wouldn't say it [1. This is a Chinese meme phrase without the Shang, usually used when a person wants to lament, calling themselves Baby.].

Plus, being recruited by his idol was really a joyful thing. Even though the team hadn't been set up yet, he believed that they would thrive anyways!

And his idol promised that he would lead him to win first place!

If they didn't have people on the team, he could buy three teammates with gold coins.

After all, he was only rich in games!

Thinking about that, Feng Shang stood up sadly. "Then-then I'll go home first, Idol. I-I-I need to enhance my equipment to play with my idol and conquer the world. You-you-you keep Young Master Qin company first!"

"Okie." Fu Jiu curled her lips upwards. Her eyes looked extremely pretty as they reflected the lights.

Feng Shang's pretty young face blushed again when he took another glance at his idol. He thought about it and decided to remind his idol, so he secretly tugged at the corner of her clothes.

To his surprise, Almighty Qin was the first one to look in his direction because of his action.

He looked straight into his eyes. His handsome and godlike face tilted slightly, and his uplifting phoenix eyes were half raised. Clearly, his eyes were curved into a smile, but they still carried a harsh coldness.

Being stared at like that simply made people's scalps numb...

79 Fu Jiu Wants Alone Time with Almighty Qin

Chapter 79: Fu Jiu Wants Alone Time with Almighty QinTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Feng Shang finally understood why someone as capable as his elder brother would still get scared in front of Young Master Qin.

His brother was obviously a manager, but he didn't have control over his own star talent.

Aside from the fact that Young Master Qin was the CEO of the Qin Group, his eyes alone could kill!

The cutie shrank his neck and swallowed back his reminder to Fu Jiu.

Fu Jiu felt that he was tugging at her clothes, so she looked over. "What?"

"No-no-nothing." He couldn't get rid of his stutter. "Jiu-jiu-jiu Jiu, I'm heading out. If you don't have other things to do, go home early and log in."

Don't flirt with Young Master Qin.

He is a tiger!

His idol is so smart, so he should know such basic concepts, right?

But it looked like, from his actions just now, he didn't seem to know!

Fu Jiu was done eating her fill. She acted like a sleepy cat and waved her hand handsomely. "You go first. I'll meet you in-game after dinner."

"O-O-Okay!" Feng Shang blushed again. He thought that his idol was really good looking. He really didn't want to go, but he couldn't stand Almighty Qin's coldness.

He thought about it and left his own hot pot store. He turned back to look once every three steps.

He was the one who asked his idol out, but in the end he became the first one to leave. He had planned to go back with his idol and show his equipment to him...

Almighty Qin was basically snatching his love from him!

Baby Shang turned a little emotional when he thought about this, but he didn't dare to voice it out loud. Secretly, he decided to flirt more with other girls in-game tonight!

Watching Feng Shang leave, Qin Mo retracted his gaze and continued sounding indifferent. "If you don't want Feng Yi to know that his little brother wants to attend the gaming contest, stay away from him, even in games."

"Got it." Fu Jiu stretched her waist. Verbally agreeing did not mean that her actions would follow.

The two of them sat there as sunlight streamed in through the ceiling-to-floor windows, bathing the young man's clean, smooth profile in light.

Qin Mo stood up while holding his car keys. He raised his eyebrow at Fu Jiu. "Get up."

"Where to?" Fu Jiu was perplexed. What about the dinner appointment?

Almighty Qin was arrogant and cold as usual, and one couldn't see any emotion on his face. "There's still time, let's go get some fresh air."

By racing to aid digestion?

Fu Jiu followed Almighty Qin downstairs. She saw that the limited edition race car had attractive contours and it was painted pure black. It had red tires installed, and this car's performance was outstanding. Its speed could probably exceed 80 kilometers per hour in an instant.

"Like it?" Qin Mo looked at the young man with bright eyes as he pressed the unlock button.

A doorman opened the car door for him.

Fu Jiu thought about it. Usually, in a novel, if you said you liked it, a god would gift it to you right away!

Thinking about those gold coins and diamonds he had given him, it was likely to be true.

999999, just with a wave of Almighty Qin's hand.

So Fu Jiu said quite seriously, "I like it a lot!" Giving me twenty more, just like those lobsters, would be fine!

Qin Mo glanced at the young man. He saw him tightening his fists, and the corner of his mouth curled up. He thought about how Fu Jiu had flirted with him before, and he patted

the young man's face gently. "What a shame, it won't be yours no matter how much you like it. Work hard, and maybe one day you can afford one for yourself. But that won't be possible; after all, in the whole three northern provinces, this is the only one."

80 Almighty Qin Backs Up Lord Jiu

Chapter 80: Almighty Qin Backs Up Lord JiuTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Fu Jiu: ...Almighty, do you know that it makes it really difficult when you don't follow how things go in novels!?

Qin Mo looked at the youngster who was a little depressed. A faint smile spread across his thin lips. Seizing Fu Jiu's back collar, he stuffed her into the shotgun seat.

When the car drove up, it was extremely conspicuous, especially when there were two equally extraordinary people sitting in it.

Fu Jiu's silver hair was blown wildly by the wind from the open window of the car. With that handsome face and luxurious aura, she was just cool beyond words.

And that beautiful car sliding through the center of the city made people think that two famous superstars must be shooting for a movie.

That scene led people to stop and take photos while the car was waiting for the traffic lights.

However, Qin Mo's right hand was just holding the steering wheel. The conceited and indifferent expression on his face flashed like light reflecting off the car as they stopped in front of the entrance of Computer City.

Fu Jiu stared at that place, and her eyebrows lifted.

There were not many people in the store at that moment, but those who were already there looked in their direction.

To be more accurate, they were looking at Almighty Qin.

After all, this was not just any place but a place that people who liked playing games often went to.

As soon as Qin Mo entered the door, he was recognized by his fans among the crowd.

"It's Almighty Qin!"

"Did he also come here to buy accessories?"

"It's unbelievable to see Almighty Qin here!"

Most of those who came here to buy accessories were boys, so they were not as crazy as the girls.

But due to Qin Mo's great popularity, it was still quite a huge sensation.

When the store manager heard it was Almighty Qin who came, he strode over immediately, not daring to be slow when serving him.

After all, for a businessman, Qin Mo was not only a great gamer but also the young master of the Qin Corporation whose footsteps could shake the entire Jiang City.

The store manager was grinning from side to side, albeit forced. Just as he was about to say something, he saw Fu Jiu standing nearby.

The mouse grabbing incident just happened not too long ago, so the store manager naturally had a deep impression

about that event. Fu Jiu's cool silver hair and beautiful face were especially too difficult to forget.

But it never occurred to him that the youngster would come in with Almighty Qin!

The store manager's heart dropped, and he lowered his voice a little. "Young, Young Master Qin..."

Qin Mo glanced at the manager, stating coldly and concisely, "Which mouse did he take a fancy to at noon? Take it out."

He didn't say much, but it was enough to leave an uncomfortable lump in the store manager's throat. "Young Master Qin, here it is. That customer did take a fancy to a mouse, but it was the only one left. After being taken away by others, there were none left. I am now arranging for someone to get more. Would you please wait for a moment? Just a moment please..."

The store manager didn't dare look at Qin Mo's face by the end of the conversation. The strong pressure exerted by the man caused him to almost be unable to lift his head.

Qin Mo's voice was still indifferent. With his finger pointing at Fu Jiu, he said to the store manager, "Remember his face. Give him what he wants later on."

"Yes! Yes!" The store manager knew that CEO Qin had brought Fu Jiu here to set the matter straight. He rejoiced over the fact that he didn't go overboard at noon. Otherwise, according to CEO Qin's modus operandi, he definitely wouldn't be spared. Even his store might've been destroyed!

The store manager was now thinking about what had happened before, and he still felt a little scared. He didn't know what the relationship was between the youngster and CEO Qin. How could CEO Qin accompany him to buy stuff?!

81 Almighty Qin Playing Tricks on Lord Jiu

Chapter 81: Almighty Qin Playing Tricks on Lord JiuTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Fu Jiu was actually a little bit surprised. She thought that the aforementioned activity to aid digestion was just going for a drive and getting some fresh air.

Now it seemed that... Fu Jiu raised her gaze up and looked at Qin Mo with a smile. He really treated his friends well.

When Qin Mo turned around, he saw the youngster staring at him. He lifted his eyebrows and dragged him over by his back collar. "Which one do you like? Go ahead and pick!"

"Almighty, no one likes to be dragged here and there like this." As Fu Jiu said this, she adjusted her collar. Still looking handsome and sly, she leaned to one side and smiled. "If you put your hands on me again, I will assume that you are falling in love with me."

Qin Mo was no longer the man who would get mad about such a thing. He patted the youngster on the top of his head softly as he coldly smiled. "Shut up. Pick your stuff."

It was the first time that Fu Jiu had ever been patted on the top of her head. Without her noticing, her handsome face was buried in her front collar.

Since he had helped set things straight for her, she wouldn't fight back. She only thought of getting more from him for this action.

Almighty Qin didn't care about spending money. Seeing the youngster cover his head with one hand and look disgruntled after being patted by him, he hooked the corners of his mouth up unconsciously, and his mood became much better.

Fu Jiu could also tell that Almighty Qin's current hobby was bullying her.

To be honest, before she got in touch with Almighty Qin, she just thought that he was not to be trifled with.

After getting in contact with him, she realized that the man had an evil mind.

Where could you find a normal person who would regard bullying his friends as an interest?

Almighty Qin was the only one in the world.

With his great popularity, it was fated that Qin Mo was unable to stay in Computer City for very long.

Fu Jiu also looked at the time and quickly picked up a large pile of internal components and a very tiny case.

When she said she mentioned that she only wanted the case, the store manager looked at her in surprise. "You, are you sure you want to buy it like this?"

"What can these separate things do? Why don't you just buy the whole finished product directly?"

Fu Jiu smiled. "Yeah, I'm sure." The laptops on the market were not meant to be disguised, so she wanted to build a better one that she could type safely on during class.

Meanwhile, Qin Mo was just sitting nearby, looking at a gaming magazine with his two slender legs crossed. After hearing this, he blinked his eyes and looked in Fu Jiu's direction. His eyes were as deep as an ancient lake. They seemed calm, but contained a great sense of profoundness.

Fu Jiu also noticed that Qin Mo was looking at her. Anyway, she was a hacker. Since the man already knew that, she had nothing to hide. She turned her head and smiled at him, "I want to build my own laptop."

Qin Mo raised his eyebrows and came over. With his hand pointing at the separate parts, he said with a businessman's tone, "To make a laptop, the hard drive here is not up to par. I have a good one. When you enter the Qin Corporation, I will give it to you."

That was to say, if she didn't enter the Qin Corporation, she shouldn't even dream about it.

Fu Jiu gathered another implication behind his remark. "What about today's things?"

"After the competition, if you fail to enter the Qin Corporation, you will return them to me at the original price."

Seeing this, Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows. Aiding the digestion was just a joke. The fundamental purpose was to enslave her completely in the future.

Fatten her first, then torture her slowly... Almighty's tricks were indeed deep...

82 Almighty Qin Asks Fu Jiu to Call Him Big Brother

Chapter 82: Almighty Qin Asks Fu Jiu to Call Him Big BrotherTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Whatever, the Almighty wasn't just shameless for only one or two days anyway.

But this hardware was really good.

The main point was that she had to set matters straight.

Fu Jiu hooked the corners of her lips up. She took a step forward and raised her hand, wanting to grasp the man's shoulder and tease him.

However, she never expected Qin Mo to react so quickly this time. Before she could put her hands up, he had grabbed her wrist, and a spontaneous force pinned her to the wall nearby. His breath was cold. "You don't want your paws anymore?"

Fu Jiu was still laughing with her eyes shining. "Almighty Qin, I just realized that your ears are quite fragile..."

There were so many people around. Everyone who saw this scene had their eyes wide open, especially the store manager who was standing on the side as he looked on. He almost started to tremble.

What... what on earth is this?

Never had they heard that Young Master Qin liked this kind of person... This beautiful youngster with silver hair... Did the people from the Qin Corporation know that?

The geeks who came here to buy equipment were looking, and they secretly swallowed their drool. They wanted to take photos, but they were afraid to do so.

No one could provoke Almighty Qin.

But that posture did let people think about something else.

In addition, the two faces were ridiculously good looking. Each one of them seemed to send out pheromones, making it inevitable for people to think in a particular manner.

Fu Jiu did not feel anything, but she was not pleased at being pinned to the wall. Looking at that handsome face just inches away, she smiled widely and cocked her head...

Qin Mo pushed the youngster when he noticed him attempting to blow at him again, pinning him back against the wall. His eyes gleamed with an especially charming color. "Fu, Jiu."

The youngster's tender and small face had made him hesitate at pinching the youngster hard.

However, in order to give the youngster a lesson, Qin Mo still took action. He bent over overbearingly. His thin lips got closer to her left ear, which had a black earring. The warm breath, matched with his handsome side face gave people a sense of indescribable ambiguity. But his voice hit her ear heavily with a cold tone, easily leaving one numb. "Let an elder brother like me share his experience with you. Do not blow into a man's ear, understood?"

Qin Mo stood up straight after he was done with his piece.

He hadn't known how this fellow could feel indifferent as he flirted with others, but when he saw the porcelain-like white ear and round ear lobe a while ago, he had an impulse to toy around.

He must have been enraged by that fellow who flirted with others regardless of the situation. Even he was influenced as well.

But that person just laughed with an evil face. He was not shocked at all and squinted. "Brother?"

Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows and adjusted his tie without feeling appalled. "I'm older than you. If not an elder brother, then what?"

That was true. But to regard Almighty Qin as an older brother... gave her a lot of pressure. After all, he looked like a dishonest businessman from head to toe. What if he played a trick on her again and made her sign a contract selling herself...

Fu Jiu knitted her eyebrows together, realizing that what she had done was not worth it.

Noticing that the youngster was still deep in thought, Qin Mo suddenly got angry and lowered his voice. "So? You feel wronged calling me Brother?"

"Of course not." Fu Jiu curled her lips into a smile. "Brother Mo, it will be even better if you are a person who likes younger brothers."

Hearing the youngster call him Brother Mo was quite pleasing, so Qin Mo indulged him. After all, Fu Jiu was

younger than him...

83 Eating Together, Cloud and Mud

Chapter 83: Eating Together, Cloud and MudTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

At 6 pm, before the traffic jam, Fu Jiu and Qin Mo returned to the Michelin star hot pot restaurant after buying the parts.

Secretary Liang, who was dressed in a crisp suit, was already waiting for them at the entrance of the restaurant while impatiently looking at the time. He was only able to let out a long sigh of relief when his master's black sports car appeared.

However, the next moment, his eyes flew wide-open in shock.

He saw that there was a man riding shotgun in the car!

It was known that CEO Qin rarely allowed other people to sit next to him while driving. Who the hell was that man?

Secretary Liang stepped forward to take a closer look.

What amazed him the most was that he had met this man before!

Wasn't he the disinherited Young Master Fu that CEO Qin met on his way to school?

Secretary Liang could not be blamed for the way he addressed Fu Jiu. In fact, as the Fu family's business got bigger, Fu Jiu's reputation got worse.

It was also not the first time that he had heard his name. In Jiang City, everyone from the upper class would sneer at him every time they saw him.

Countless night clubs had refused him in their bars, especially in elegant places. People would all shake their heads once they heard his name.

After the trouble he had made this time, it seemed that many people were waiting to have a good laugh at He Honghua and her disinherited son.

Although none of these things mattered much, how could Boss be together with someone like that!

Thinking about it, nearly all of Boss's friends came from the military, and they were either politicians or soldiers. Every one of them was famous.

But this one... Secretary Liang found his boss taking a bag from the youngster and casually throwing it onto the backseat, seemingly saying to the youngster, "I will drive you back later, so what are you holding onto it for?"

Secretary Liang thought that he was either still dreaming, or that there had to be some problems with his eyes or ears. He called out, "Boss... CEO Qin," as his gaze fell upon the young man.

Fu Jiu was smart, so she naturally sensed the look Secretary Liang gave her. Without saying anything, she only smiled slightly. With her silver hair and black eyes, she had a quality of nobility.

Secretary Liang was once again surprised. He had met the young teenager before, but he wasn't like that back then; he

used to behave like a nouveau riche without any restraint. How was he looking a little bit elegant today?

But Secretary Liang knew how to handle interpersonal relations. He would never say things that were unsuitable for the occasion. Instead, he respectfully said to Qin Mo, "CEO Qin, Boss Li and Boss Zhang are waiting inside. How about your friend..."

"He will come with me," said Qin Mo indifferently.

Fu Jiu pursed her lips towards Qin Mo.

Secretary Liang was once again amazed to see the two men walk into the restaurant side by side.

It was a dinner party prepared by Boss Li and Boss Zhang to curry favor with CEO Qin.

However... was Young Master Fu qualified to join in such a meal?

Secretary Liang wasn't looking down upon Fu Jiu, but he just felt that it was really strange!

When did the boss become so acquainted with the disinherited Young Master Fu?

It seemed like the greatest contrast in the upper circle in Jiang City.

One was high up in the heavens, while the other was down below in the dumps. They were separate beings of cloud and mud respectively, but they surprisingly walked in together?

84 CEO Being Abnormal, Mistaking Someone for Another

Chapter 84: CEO Being Abnormal, Mistaking Someone for AnotherTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

When Boss Li and Boss Zhang saw Young Master Qin entering with a guy, they also felt amazed, and they stood up immediately.

"Have a seat." Qin Mo's voice was indifferent, but it was still very effective. He found a place to sit down and sat Fu Jiu down next to him. He loosened his tie, and with a beautiful profile, he asked, "Have you ordered already?"

Boss Li laughed. "No, we were all waiting for you." Then, he looked at the waiter beside them.

The waiter brought in the menu immediately. Secretary Liang took over the menu and placed it in front of Qin Mo.

Then, Secretary Liang lowered his head to see their CEO choose two dishes with serious eyes.

When Secretary Liang's eyes scanned the word "tripe," his eyes opened wide.

Their CEO had never eaten it because it was dirty and unsanitary.

But today... he had even ordered juicy beef balls. Who said that he didn't eat processed meat?

Were these chosen according to Fu Jiu's tastes?

Secretary Liang was surprised by this thrilling conclusion!

No, it couldn't be!

It must be because he saw Fu Jiu get out of their CEO's car that he received too much of a scare, causing him to think too much. How could their CEO do this?

"If you find these dishes insufficient, you can order more," Qin Mo said as he turned his head to light a cigarette—undoubtedly a display of his elegance as Jiang City's master.

Secretary Liang only felt his ears buzzing. CEO... He actually chose dishes according to this youngster's tastes.

Fu Jiu moved her gaze to one side, and her shoulder touched Qin Mo's. She looked at the menu with a light smile. "Add a dish of leafy vegetables."

Hearing that, Qin Mo used the pencil to tick it in passing.

When Boss Li and Boss Zhang saw it, they thought Master Qin treated this youngster uncommonly well. They looked at each other and realized something.

"Young Master Qin, who is he..."

As Qin Mo smoked the cigarette, he threw out three words with his nose square to the ground. "My younger brother."

Younger brother?

When did Eldest Young Master Qin have a younger brother?

They had never heard of the Qin family having other sons besides Young Master Qin?

Secretary Liang choked on the tea he was drinking tea and coughed excessively when he heard the words "my younger brother."

CEO Qin, you boldly said this, but did you ask the boss and the madam?

Qin Mo looked at him lightly, and he slowly breathed out a swirl of cigarette smoke. "My acknowledged younger brother."

Hearing that, Boss Li immediately said, "This boy must be something special to make Young Master Qin recognize him as his younger brother. What should I call you? What does your family do?"

"My family name is Fu." Fu Jiu picked up the tea cup with light smile. "I haven't gotten involved in my family's business yet, but recently I've been planning to take charge of it."

Boss Zhang heard the word "Fu" and saw his appearance. Suddenly, something seemed to come to his mind. "Are you referring to that Fu family? I met your father in a business convention some time ago. The Fu's family business is now growing in scale. Not bad, not bad indeed. I heard that Young Master Fu is quite good at computer games as well, gaining the notice of several teams. It's no wonder that you have been acknowledged by CEO Qin as his younger brother. You are both young talents."

"Oh, oh, oh, I remember,." Boss Li started flattering him as well, "There really is a world of difference between Young

Master Fu and your elder brother. The other Young Master Fu is really..."

Upon hearing that, Secretary Liang knew that Boss Li had mistaken Fu Jiu for his brother, and he tried to stop him.

The youngster with silver hair smiled languidly with evident coldness in his eyes. "Really what?"

85 With Almighty Qin’s Support, You Can Slap Faces Even Harder

Chapter 85: With Almighty Qin’s Support, You Can Slap Faces Even HarderTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

"I really can't say it." Boss Li shook his head. "His taste is far worse than yours, Second Young Master. Even his mother comes from the countryside. She is illiterate but wants to set up a company. Yet, she never considers her own abilities. In the end, she was hurt by your father. Don't you think her son is a joke? Let alone his mother. Aren't they simply letting themselves be a laughing stock for people?"

"That's just the way it is," Boss Zhang added, "I heard that the older one has a special addiction. It's no wonder Boss Fu banished him from the Fu family. If I had a son like this, I would be annoyed, too. Thankfully, Boss Fu still has you, Second Young Master."

Secretary Liang believed that everything was over after hearing what those two just said.

It was really over. Although their CEO didn't say any words from beginning to end, the faint smile on the corner of his mouth and his action of flicking the ash from his cigarette showed that he was unhappy.

It was necessary to know that since the CEO had regarded Fu Jiu as his little brother, he treated him as one of his own.

CEO always sided with his own people... It was really hard to say what would happen next...

With her left hand holding her chin, Fu Jiu looked completely evil. "It seems that both Boss Li and Boss Zhang haven't seen that bastard who was raised outside. Otherwise, you wouldn't have mistaken me for him. It is a real pity that I am the disinherited Young Master Fu who has a special addiction you were just talking about."

All of a sudden, Boss Li's and Boss Zhang's faces changed.

The smiles on the corner of their mouths froze abruptly!

This might be the most embarrassing situation they had ever faced since they had started doing business.

Their faces burned so badly that they wished to find a hole to hide in. However, CEO Qin was sitting across them. No emotion could be gleaned from his distinguished and handsome face.

Did this mean that they still had a chance to reconcile the matter?

Boss Li thought of this and patted his forehead. "Look at these eyes of mine which have unknowingly entertained angels! I penalize myself with a cup!"

"It must be the result of listening to all the gossip that resulted in our prejudice against Young Master Fu. This wine must be drunk!" Boss Zhang tipped his head as he raised the cup as well.

Both of them felt bitter as they drank the wine.

Never would they have thought that Young Master Qin would be connected to this infamous nouveau riche, so they had mistaken Fu Jiu as the junior young master of the Fu family.

Well, now they knew how painful it was to be slapped in the face by others.

But Fu Jiu wasn't going to forgive them. There was something wrong with her, but her mother He Honghua was not a joke. Yet, she was laughed at in this way, and she as Lord Jiu was not willing to bear it. With some coldness in her eyes, she stood up. Her mouth was still half-curled in a smile. What she said was extremely cold: "Brother Mo, you eat first. Just like the two bosses said, I'm lacking in taste. So faced with someone I don't like, I can't eat or drink!"

Having just raised their cups, Boss Li's and Boss Zhang paused. They were wondering if they had to give him face or not with such a temper.

If not for Young Master Qin's presence, who would propose a toast to him?

What he had said had not only shamed himself, but also Young Master Qin.

Even though Young Master Qin recognized him as his younger brother, did he really think he was a blood brother?

How naive! They didn't need to do anything, and Young Master Qin would also not care where he was going!

But to their great surprise, Young Master Qin grabbed onto his wrist firmly. With his voice low, they did not know how he felt. "Didn't you agree that I would send you home?"

86 About to Canoodle?

Chapter 86: About to Canoodle?Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

When they heard what he said, Boss Li and Boss Zhang suffered a nasty shock.

They dazedly watched Young Master Qin stand up himself. He looked very smart and noble, wearing a well-cut suit with a black coat draped over his shoulder.

While still holding onto Fu Jiu with his hand, the man glanced at them, making them shiver from his cold gaze.

"Young Master Qin, what about our business today..." Boss Li still wanted to stop them from leaving.

Qin Mo laughed sinisterly. "Do you think I'll like someone that my brother doesn't?"

Just that one sentence left the two completely frightened. It felt like a chill had entered right into their bones.

"Young Master Qin, it's a misunderstanding, Young Master Qin!" The two desperately wanted to explain, following him all the way from the inside to outside the restaurant, but they were stopped by bodyguards in black so that they couldn't take even half a step further.

The two were worried. Licking their dry lips, they looked at Secretary Liang. "Secretary Liang, please help us persuade... Young Master Qin. We can change whatever he doesn't like."

Secretary Liang nudged his glasses and looked at his CEO who was holding the youngster's left hand. He was wondering when his CEO's mysophobia was cured, but he also didn't forget to deal with the two.

"Boss Li and Boss Zhang, CEO Qin is very keen, someone more viciously keen than anyone else. Your attitudes while drinking spoke volumes to him. I have a suggestion for the both of you. Don't show up in front of him anymore... He is a person who protects those close to him."

To even say things like 'my brother,' it appears that CEO is serious about protecting that youngster.

He was thankful towards these two for taking the blame, otherwise he might not have understood what his CEO meant.

Secretary Liang decided that he would do whatever Young Master Fu asked him to do from now on.

To annoy Young Master Fu was to annoy their CEO. And the result... as one could imagine, would be unimaginable.

After hearing what Secretary Liang had said, Boss Li and Boss Zhang stood still with ashen faces.

How they regretted their harsh tirade from before!

If they had they known that Young Master Qin cared about Young Master Fu so much, would they have shown him any contempt?

It was not like there was anybody in Jiang City who was unaware of Young Master Qin's temper. Now, even if they were willing to drink a bottle of wine as an apology, he wouldn't give them a second chance.

This business deal was off.

They were now praying that Young Master Qin could forget them soon. Otherwise, their companies were likely have to discontinue their operations.

What did that useless scion do? How did he get Young Master Qin to protect him so much?

The fact that they knew each other was already odd. Young Master Qin was surprisingly really... really treating him as his younger brother!

If this news was released, it would send reverberations through the entire business circle!

Actually, Fu Jiu didn't think that Qin Mo would do this much for her. Before, she just thought that "brother" was only a form of address.

"Why are you still in a daze? Get in the car." Qin Mo opened the car door. The side of his face looked handsome, enriching one's appreciation of him.

Secretary Liang was the one who was driving the car this time. The two were sitting in the back.

Fu Jiu caught Secretary Liang looking at her through the rear mirror more than once, so she winked with her left eye, an evil smile on her face.

Secretary Liang's hand slipped, almost making the car swerve.

Qin Mo raised his gaze from the business magazine, frowning. He lifted his left hand and grabbed Fu Jiu by the

back of her collar, and with that, the youngster's face was leaning towards him...

87 Turned Gay?

Chapter 87: Turned Gay?Translator: Henyee Translations
Editor: Henyee Translations

Qin Mo kept his voice down and warned Fu Jiu seriously through his lovely thin lips, "Please don't just flirt with anyone you meet."

"I was merely greeting Secretary Liang," Fu Jiu said, and she lazily leaned back into the seat with one arm bent behind her head, looking handsome as always.

Considering Fu Jiu's flirting skills, Qin Mo didn't believe a word he said. He threw a magazine to him and replied in a mild voice, "Just lower your head and read your magazine. What's so nice about looking at an old man like Secretary Liang?"

Hearing that, Secretary Liang, who was in front of them, almost spurted out a mouthful of blood.

He was indeed not young!

But who had he offended that the CEO would dish out such vile words at him?!

Fu Jiu flipped open the magazine and browsed through it. She felt bored and turned to the other man, who looked noble even while he was just sitting. She asked, "Is there any book that's filled with handsome men or cars?"

Upon hearing that sentence, Secretary Liang felt shocked once again.

Suddenly, something occurred to him!

It was that this disinherited scion, that man... He was gay!

Was it possible that CEO had... had been turned into a gay by him... No, definitely not!

Even if his young master didn't like women, he wouldn't like men either.

But what if it was true?

Wait.

How could he forget that CEO has been dating an evil fairy in an online game recently, and the girl sent WeChat messages to him every day.

So, it was impossible for CEO to be gay.

How wild his imagination was! He snickered. However, just as Secretary Liang was about to let out a sigh of relief, he found his CEO pinching the teenager's chin. His handsome face was close to the man. He looked like he was going to kiss him, breaking his style

of maintaining a distance from others all these years.

"I don't care what your sexual orientation is, but once you join the team, casually flirting around with people is not permitted anymore. Besides, you'd better put those stupid things aside and only read business magazines. If you don't shut up, I will throw you out."

Aside from being filled with teeth-gnashing frustration, CEO's tone was unthreatening, just as if he was disciplining a younger brother.

Yet!

What did CEO say?

Join the team?!

It meant that the evil fairy who his CEO was specially looking for in the club today was... was that disinherited Young Master Fu?!

Was that the case?

No, he needed to confirm it!

He shouldn't randomly guess!

How could his CEO's unforgettable secret cyber lover be a man?!

"Young Master Jiu, how did you meet our CEO? To be honest, I was startled to see you just now."

Fu Jiu also found the secretary to be a nice guy. With a magazine in her hands, she casually answered, "We met in a game. I took part in an internal competition organized by the Qin Corporation today, so Brother Mo came to see my performance."

He was really that evil fairy!

At this moment, Secretary Liang could not express his inner thoughts anymore, and he just looked at the road straight ahead with his palms sweating.

Fu Jiu was driven home in this manner. Before getting off the car, she turned to the side to take the computer parts that she had just bought, revealing her smooth and white waist

between her white coat and black belt. The way it twisted looked stunning.

Upon seeing it, Qin Mo, who was beside her, frowned a little and unconsciously loosened his tie. Finally, it was as though he could not bear it any further. He reached out to pull down the lower hem of her clothes, looking indifferently at Fu Jiu's eyes, which turned around to meet his. Like a big brother, he coolly said, "It's getting colder. Don't always wear such short clothes. In addition, as a boy you are too white, so try to think of how you can make yourself look more masculine in the future."

88 You Are Merely Pretty

Chapter 88: You Are Merely PrettyTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

My clothes... are not short, right?

Fu Jiu lowered her head to take a look at herself. Her coat was a normal size. Didn't other boys dress in this way?

As for masculinity, she who was a real girl didn't even need that.

Of course, she couldn't casually say her thoughts out loud.

She just casually responded, "Got it."

Seeing how the youngster didn't take it seriously, Qin Mo raised his eyebrows. "Tomorrow, I will play tennis, and you will come together with me."

"I still have school tomorrow." Did Qin Mo forget that she was still a student?

Qin Mo said plainly, "After your class. As my little brother, you can't always be like this."

"Like this... like what?" Fu Jiu laughed, putting her hand on Qin Mo's shoulder as she slowly approached. "Brother Mo, do you dare say I'm not handsome?"

Qin Mo removed the youngster's hand and squeezed "his" chin with a little displeasure in his eyes. But his tongue was always sharp. "You are indeed beautiful, but not handsome

at all. Come with me to do some exercise. Don't always play games at home and make yourself look so tender."

So it was her fault for having such good skin? Fu Jiu found out that Qin Mo really did regard her as his brother.

If... if he knew she was a girl, would he pinch her to death?

Fu Jiu glanced at that man, afraid of being found out. "Actually, I have something to do tomorrow..."

Qin Mo smiled with a hint of evilness and said overbearingly, "Keep your excuses to yourself. I will come to pick you up after class tomorrow."

Fu Jiu: ...It's true that I can't get away.

"Go on in." Qin Mo lit a cigarette and leaned against the car. His eyebrows lifted up as he was looking at her.

Fu Jiu hooked the corners of her lips up. "Okay then. Brother Mo, once you get home, send me a message through WeChat and let's play a round of games."

"Okay," Qin Mo responded. He got in the car and left first.

Fu Jiu stepped into her house after seeing the race car disappear into the distance.

Someone appeared to have visited. The house was a mess, with things strewn across the ground.

Fu Jiu's eyes cooled down instantly, and she asked Chen Xiaodong, "What is going on?"

"The players who had been in the company before took the rest of the players away. Now the company is empty. Madam was sad and, and..." Chen Xiaodong clenched his fists

tightly and gritted his teeth. "They even laughed at her, saying she didn't have the ability and she wouldn't have a decent team at all."

Fu Jiu lifted her hands and threw the things onto the sofa with a "pa" sound. She laughed coldly, "Who are they?"

"Liang Xuguang, Zhang Yinchao, and Nie Xu. These three people are all ranked. Back when they first joined the company, their abilities were not that excellent. Many companies didn't want them. It was Madam who knew that they came from humble origins and could not bear to let them return. She paid great attention to developing them. Now, they have their own fans, and their skills have also improved, but they treated Madam like this. Young Master, actually it is not their leaving that makes Madam sad, but the betrayal from the people closest to her," Chen Xiaodong said with his eyes turning red.

Fu Jiu went outside when she heard that. She put the coat that she had taken off before back on. Her silver hair was blown away by the chilly wind.

"Wait a second. Where are you going?" Chen Xiaodong trailed behind her.

Fu Jiu put the skateboard on the ground and kicked off forcibly. As her handsome and cold back disappeared, she only left two words behind: "Internet café."

89 Face Slapping? Need Your Brother To Control the Situation For You?

Chapter 89: Face Slapping? Need Your Brother To Control the Situation For You?Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

The weather turned chilly with the onset of autumn.

It was cold riding a skateboard outside.

When Fu Jiu entered the bar, she directly straightened up her collar.

The youngster was here when the machines broke the last time, so the boss of the internet café had a deep impression of Fu Jiu.

"Half an hour again this time?" The boss smoked a cigarette with his head down, busily doing something else. "No need for a deposit. That one is open, just go ahead."

Fu Jiu found the boss interesting when she first met him, so she had come back to the same bar a second time. "It will be a little longer this time—until 12, so give me a good one."

"Doing what? Playing computer games?" The boss lifted his head. His jawline looked quite cool.

"Hmm." Fu Jiu's mouth was half-frowning, and her eyes were still cold.

"Alright, No. 19 of Section A, what are you going to play? I heard that there will be a good team live streaming Hero. You can have a look."

Fu Jiu smiled. "That is what I am going to watch."

"Oh?" The boss didn't seem to understand. He only felt that the youngster's face looked extremely cold.

It was not a small café, but it did not take long for Fu Jiu to go down the rows and sit at her designated computer. She immediately switched on the computer and logged into the game. She then took a glance at the rankings.

Using a code injection, she directly locked onto the locations of the three.

In the past, Liang Xuguang; Zhang Yingchao, and Nie Xu all used nicknames while gaming, but after signing with companies, they now used their real names to attract more live stream fans.

Fu Jiu looked at the time on the computer. It was still half an hour before the live stream began.

The time was enough for her to breach the firewall outside.

Fu Jiu squinted her eyes.

Sounds of "Kaka, ta-dah.." could be heard.

A pair of nice and fair hands were gliding over the white keyboard, producing what sounded like a light piece of music with her percussive taps.

The boss of the internet café who came over with the lollipops that the youngster requested noticed her

performance.

"Wow, your APM is pretty good, but what are you doing?"

Fu Jiu swiftly changed the window and went to the game page. She hooked her lips as she said, "Nothing. I just did some English homework."

"Doing homework on the computer?" The boss thought that it was interesting, so he chatted with Fu Jiu much more, "You also play Hero. There are competitions in the café, and winners can get a bonus. Do you want to sign up?"

Fu Jiu dismantled a lollipop into her mouth and smiled lazily. "I can't play well."

"It really is a pity. I saw your APM, it was not bad..." Shaking his head, the boss walked away. But there were doubts in his mind. Why did the English letters look strange and why were they mingled with numbers? Was he not able to catch up with the times because he didn't go to the school for a long time?

When nobody was around, Fu Jiu pulled the code up again. As her silver hair slightly swayed, she directly invaded the live stream room.

She was about to take action when her mobile phone rang. It was a WeChat message from Qin Mo: "Where are you?"

"Internet café," Fu Jiu replied without thinking twice.

Qin Mo sat on the office chair, and he lifted his eyebrows. "I meant, where are you in-game?"

"I can't play today. I have something to tend to," Fu Jiu typed quickly.

Qin Mo's deep eyes sank. "Someone annoyed you again, so you went to the internet café to dispose of him? Just like with Director Zhang the last time?"

Fu Jiu turned her head and replied with a voice message, "Don't say that, Brother Mo. I just want to play a game with others."

"Who do you want to play with?" Qin Mo put down the contract with a faint smile on his face. After a second, he sent another line of text back, "Do you need me to control the situation?"

90 Wanting To Coach Lord Jiu On Playing Games?

Chapter 90: Wanting To Coach Lord Jiu On Playing Games? Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

As Fu Jiu watched the swiftly increasing number of views on the live streaming platform, her thin lips curled into a smile under her silver hair. "It would be so much better if Brother Mo could come..."

When Qin Mo heard that slightly deep voice on the other end, he knew something was up. He tilted his head and lit a cigarette. He struck the keyboard, logged into the game, and entered the code that the young man had given him. It automatically brought him straight to a live streaming platform.

There were three young men on the screen, all wearing new team members' uniforms. They were conducting an online interview.

"We heard that the three of you just switched companies. Can you share with us your benefits this time? Fans all care about the welfare issues that you guys talked about last time on Weibo 1 ."

Liang Xuguang was the most handsome one among them; therefore, he was the one speaking. He wore headphones and sat in front of the computer. When the camera turned to him, he smiled and said, "The new company is tens of times better than that deceptive company. Our fans can stop

worrying about us now. We will perform better in games later on for everyone."

"I heard rumors about that company as well; they are indeed not so good." In order to get more exposure, the host didn't give up the topic.

Liang Xuguang said yes and shrugged. "You can't really do anything about it. The owner is from the countryside, so she's incessantly loud and shouts all the time. Perhaps the people on the team couldn't take it anymore, so they decided to leave."

"A company can't live long with a disrespectful boss." The host shut her script and laughed. "But you guys are gonna take off and fly above the rest since you met such a great talent scout."

Liang Xuguang laughed too. "I agree."

"Okay, as the fans are waiting anxiously, let's begin without further ado." The host lifted the mood. "My colleagues were saying that the three of you are all high-ranking masters who have a lot of fans. The old company didn't know how to promote you guys, so your careers didn't take off. Now you can finally blow our minds away! It's time for the godly contestants to log in. Fans, you can ask questions on the live streaming platform. Don't forget to send gifts..."

As soon as the host finished speaking, the entire platform was flooded with text by someone.

It was Fu Jiu. She was wearing a pair of headphones, and her silver hair was shining. "Since you are gods, are you brave enough to entertain a live battle?"

How did such a message pop up?

This was not in the script!

The host frowned and looked towards the director's direction subconsciously.

The director indicated for her to continue with a hand gesture.

What was even stranger was that they were not sure if the internet had gone kaput or not.

Their platform was being controlled by someone. The other fans couldn't say anything at this time.

Therefore, that letter of challenge forcibly occupied the whole screen like a cold night in the mountains.

Nowadays, everyone knew the meaning of online live streaming.

Rejecting the challenge now would equal ruining their entire reputation before they even started.

They looked at that game ID. It was that of a newbie.

A brainless newbie, who didn't know the heights of the sky and the immensity of the earth. Since he asked for a punch on the face, they would grant his wish.

Liang Xuguang tilted his head and opened up quite arrogantly, "Our dear fan, you appear like an amateur player who doesn't really know the difference between professional players and amateur players. But it's okay. Since you are bringing this up during the live streaming, we will feed your curiosity and coach you a little on playing games. Who do you want to battle with?"

91 Almighty Qin Says, Who Does He Think He Is? Daring to Challenge My Little Brother?

Chapter 91: Almighty Qin Says, Who Does He Think He Is? Daring to Challenge My Little Brother?Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Coach?

Qin Mo was among the audience watching the live stream. His long, slim fingers held a cigarette. He looked at those words and loosened his tie with his hands. His legs were slightly crossed as he sat on his high class armchair made of genuine leather. The corner of his mouth curled up into a freezing arc.

With his ability, he dared to coach his little brother?

Thinking of the clean and elegant operation of that pretty young man, he again took a look at Liang Xuguang, who was full of himself. Qin Mo suddenly realized that his younger brother was countless times better than this guy. He would be even better if he could quit his flirting habit.

Of course, Almighty Qin didn't realize that he had become a maniac obsessed with his little brother.

In the internet cafe, Fu Jiu was wearing black headphones, and she replied with one word and an evil smile. "You."

"Me?" Liang Xuguang laughed even louder, "Dear fan, I think you should choose other players. If you battle me, your HP will be drained really quickly."

Fu Jiu held a lollipop in her mouth and snorted. "How do you know that if you don't fight me? What? Are you chickening out?"

"Dear friend, I was being nice to you, but since you insist, then let's have a go at it." Liang Xuguang moved his fingers and logged into Hero.

Suddenly, the battle between the two of them was shown on the screen.

Fu Jiu's ID couldn't be any newer, but if Liang Xuguang had been careful enough to take a look at her profile before the battle, he wouldn't be so arrogant now.

A new ID completed 29 FC's (First Clears) in a short month. With this record, he could be the top player in any club!

Liang Xuguang only saw that this Spade Z was wearing crappy clothes and carrying on his back a bronze sword that was probably given as a gift after picking up some basic skills from a sundry shop. His eyes became even more disdainful. "Friend, your equipment is really inferior. Do you need me to give you a handicap?"

"No need." Fu Jiu struck the keyboard and spit the candy out. She then skillfully took out a new chocolate flavor lollipop, smiling lightly with her head tilted. "Do all pro players talk this much when they play?"

Liang Xuguang narrowed his eyes and thought, Wasn't he taking this too far?

"Heh, if so, then let's begin." Everyone who was watching the live stream could see the cold smile on Liang Xuguang's face.

Zhang Yingchao and Nie Xu were cheering on the side, "Xuguang, the other party is a non-professional player after all. Just teach him a lesson and get it over with."

"Ok, give me a minute. Let me shut this one down and we shall play some rounds for the live streaming." Liang Xuguang confidently put his headphones on. He waited for the three-second countdown. He planned to first daze the other party, before killing him with a barrage of attacks. That would look good on the stream.

However, to his surprise, he had only just moved his index finger and had yet to show off the skills he was most proud of before a screen full of glowing lights flashed. He saw his HP decrease at a blazing speed. He didn't even see the other party's actions clearly before he fell down into a pool of of his own blood!

In the internet cafe, Fu Jiu was operating her mouse and slamming on the keyboard, executing brilliant movements and operations. The other party didn't even have a chance to respawn yet when she released another big move!

Liang Xuguang didn't have the time to block it, and two giant characters showed up on the screen: "K.O."

92 Lord Jiu Said, That’s Right, I Came to Insta-kill You!

Chapter 92: Lord Jiu Said, That’s Right, I Came to Insta-kill You!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

He lost?

In front of all the fans, he lost?!

Liang Xuguang was frozen in shock. This was being broadcast to every corner of the whole country.

How long did it take?

Ten seconds?

Twenty seconds?

It definitely didn't take longer than thirty seconds, and what was the result?

Liang Xuguang, who was yapping away about giving someone a lesson, got insta-killed right off the bat!

All of the audience members watching the live streaming were stunned!

A lot of the players in internet cafes stopped playing games and watched the live stream on the big screen as they stood

up. They were fervently discussing online; that heated scene was out of control!

"Who is this person! Cool, too cool!"

"Wait, it's open for commenting now! Ask who it is!"

"Someone from a professional league team?"

"Definitely not, I find that player familiar... F*ck! I remember now. Spade Z, it's that Spade Z who swept away all the First Clears in Zone C!

"I think Spade Z deliberately hid his record profile ..."

"You know what, I think so too! Haha! My awesome Spade Z is really scheming! What new king of the professionals, he was so weak and lame in front of my Almighty Spade Z! And he was so full of himself and offered to give Spade Z a handicap, but he didn't even get to flash any of his skills in the end... What an embarrassing slap on the face!"

The owner of the internet cafe was not as young as his customers. Even though he also loved playing games, he didn't follow gaming stars. Walking over with a Coke that was ordered by his client, he glanced at the silver-haired young man's computer screen and fell into shock.

That young man who had said he was no good at playing Hero wore black headphones on his head and held a lollipop in his mouth. That beautiful profile made him look like he came straight out of a cartoon. He was conducting a one-on-one battle with someone in the game. With a single move of his mouse, the exciting and beautiful operation abruptly stopped, and the whole screen was flooded with the dazzling silver glow of victory.

He didn't look like a incompetent newbie at all, but a master of the masters!

The owner walked over and wanted to see more clearly. His eyes started to twitch severely when he saw his character on the screen more closely!

"Spade... Spade Z?!"

Fu Jiu just finished that battle and looked back with her sharp eyes. The lollipop was still held loosely in between her lips, and she made a "shhh" gesture to the owner.

The owner was really shocked. He couldn't tell the gender of that young man from his face, and he looked at the 200 inch LED screen on the wall of the internet café. The scene from just now was still playing on it, and excited cheers filled every corner of the internet café. Everyone who loved gaming fell in love with Spade Z at that moment!

All because of that beautifully rampaging move with an explosive hit, an attack so especially marvellous that it took down his enemy!

But this kind of godly player, who was scouted by professional league teams, an actual hidden talent, was playing games in his internet cafe using a low-end computer that cost 5 yuan per hour!

He had treated him as a high school kid who only knew how to play simple games. Who would've thought...

Excitement, shock, and regret filled his chest.

At last, the owner couldn't help covering his chest and said, "I need to drink a glass of cool water to calm down."

Fu Jiu smiled at him and turned away. She looked at the screen and texted a sentence over casually and slowly, "I didn't equip top class equipment to make it clear to you that I can still insta-kill you with just my operations alone!"

93 Almighty Qin, Insulting My Little Brother?

Chapter 93: Almighty Qin, Insulting My Little Brother? Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

That domineering sentence flooded the whole screen.

The live streaming platform exploded with comments and discussion from players. They were in love with Spade Z's wildness!

I can still insta-kill you without any equipment!

When Liang Xuguang saw this, his chalk white face was overcome with rage.

His fingers gripped onto the mouse more tightly. If it wasn't for the live stream, he would've started cursing out loud long ago!

This guy was obviously here to antagonize him, and he had freaking hidden his battle achievements. He totally did that on purpose!

The host realized what was going on and hurriedly commented in favor of Liang Xuguang, "Live streaming usually affects internet speed, and that was favorable for our challenger. What an unexpected result, but we could see the great character of our Almighty Xuguang, always thinking of his fans and even handing over the victory. Doesn't a contestant like him deserve more love from you guys?"

From what she said, people could tell that she didn't understand online gaming at all.

That battle just now had nothing to do with internet speed, let alone Liang Xuguang giving the victory away to Fu Jiu.

The truth was, he was so utterly destroyed that he didn't have the strength to fight back!

Game players who were watching the live stream texted a series of comments after the host's words: "The host said he gave the victory to Spade Z in such an obvious situation? Where is her professionalism? Shameless!"

"Was she bribed with money?"

"I can't watch this platform anymore. What kind of professional player is he? A loss is a loss. Why let the host say things to explain his failure!"

The host realized all the criticisms were directed at her, and she made a hand gesture towards the director again.

This time, the director's reaction was totally different!

He raised a big poster with huge characters written on it: "Interview that Spade Z! Now!"

With such an enthusiastic discussion, there was no way they would stop!

The host did take some money from that Three, so in this situation, she was caught in a huge dilemma.

"Who knows if he found someone to play for him, or maybe he had a cheat activated," Liang Xuguang spoke up coldly, "He knows very well that we are live stream. By asking for a

one-on-one battle, he really wants to be popular, huh? Not a bad promotion tactic, I must say!"

The host pretended to be surprised. "A cheat? That makes sense, I heard about this Spade Z too. He swept the whole Zone C, and he was using a new ID. Normally, there is no way that a newbie can even get any first-clear missions. He most likely had a cheat."

Qin Mo poured himself a glass of wine and hadn't even put the cork back in when he saw that exchange.

Those deep eyes cooled down gradually.

His little brother was only for him to regulate.

When did others have the right to do so?

Not to mention that he knew that guy's hand speed the best.

Cheat?

Who was he insulting now?

Thinking his little brother was a dumb*ss like him?

Qin Mo took a few sips of red wine and freed one hand. He bent over and typed skillfully on the keyboard, "Since all of you are feeling suspicious, let me play him without equipment either."

Just like that, he texted those words out coldly.

He caused a momentary millisecond pause in the live stream!

Even Fu Jiu felt that pause. She had already released access for everyone to comment, but at that moment, nobody dared to say anything, as though the whole world fell into a dead silence.

And then!

A whirlwind of discussion and a storm of comments came, flooding the entire screen!

94 Almighty Qin Appears

Chapter 94: Almighty Qin AppearsTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

"Almighty, Almighty Qin!"

"It really is Almighty Qin!"

"A challenge from Almighty Qin! WTF! I must be dreaming! I can witness Almighty Qin playing games on a live stream event with my own eyes; I want to see Almighty Qin's hands!"

The internet cafe where Fu Jiu was got affected as well. All the players who were watching the big screen turned petrified the moment Qin Mo's text showed up.

Right after that, they all screamed out excitedly!

The whole internet cafe turned festive like it was New Year's Eve. Fu Jiu was the only one who was still sitting in front of her computer. The rest of the seats were all empty. Everyone had their eyes fixed on the TV screen, shouting and asking for the volume to be raised!

Qin Mo.

Qin Mo.

Qin Mo.

Just looking at that name would make people's blood boil!

Almighty Qin only showed up in an all-star live streaming platform once a year.

But today!

He was HERE!

Other people were just watching, but the one that was most scared was Liang Xuguang!

Almighty Qin texted this out for him to see.

How could he match Almighty Qin with his skills?!

He would probably have an even nastier 'death'!

The host was stunned to see that name, and then her mind as a woman started to ripple.

She didn't play any online games, but in Jiang City, all women wanted to throw themselves at Young Master Qin!

The host was clearly distracted, and she thought about how to properly chat with Young Master Qin. This resulted in the director being unable to stand it anymore and walking over himself. He pulled that host away and took over the mic, "I think, right now, the entire audience is feeling what I'm feeling. You all want to see Almighty Qin play games, is that right?"

The director had just said everyone's wish out loud. Now, they no longer cared about that Liang Xuguang. They only longed for and hoped that Almighty Qin would turn on his camera!

The number of views reached tens of millions on the live streaming platform just now. The media and the press

opened their accounts and logged in. Other club managers called their players directly, "Get on the live streaming now! Qin Mo is doing a one-on-one battle! Watch it!"

Rather than just watching, the managers wanted them to learn from him!

Almighty Qin only led a team to kill in contests, he never did PK!

This was simply an opportunity that came once in a blue moon!

At the same time, Feng Yi received the news while he was negotiating with a new investor.

He put down the wine glass and looked at the cooperating side seriously. "Do you have the XX live streaming app on your phone?"

Almighty, Young Master Qin, my ancestor, do you know how much your endorsement fee was just now? Showing up on a live streaming platform just like this?

Secretary Liang no longer dared to look at his CEO's face. Honestly, who would fight for his sworn brother in a live stream? Young Master Qin was definitely the first in history to do so. This was simply too overprotective...

No, he couldn't twist the facts as he thought!

CEO was straight!

It's just that he grew up alone, and now he got himself a little brother, so he became a little crazy about this younger brother!

That was right, younger brother maniac!

Qin Mo didn't care about the impact he created. He was famous for being domineering and arrogant, and he only typed and sent four words over: "Do it or not"

Without even a single punctuation mark, his voice was so cold that it could freeze people to death.

Liang Xuguang sat in front of the computer. The heat was turned on in the broadcasting room, but his fingers were still trembling from the coldness.

To encounter Almighty Qin on his first debut, he would only get one-sidedly tortured. Then everyone would only remember how weak and lame he was, and nobody would like him anymore!

He couldn't fight this battle!

95 Lord Jiu Speaks Up

Chapter 95: Lord Jiu Speaks UpTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Liang Xuguang wanted so badly to retreat, but the director pressed down hard on his shoulder. "Of course he's playing. Xuguang, gaining guidance from Almighty Qin is an honor for you too."

What honor?

How can this be an honor?

If he really played with Almighty Qin, his professional career would never be able to get rid of the moniker "weakling."

"Director Li, I..." Liang Xuguang wanted to say something.

The director cut him off and said something into his ear during the time in between, "If you don't play this time, you can forget about playing any more games later on."

The purpose of his threats was obvious.

The platform lived on the flow of traffic.

If he didn't fight this battle, then Almighty Qin wouldn't make a move. Then how could the audience ratings shoot through the roof?

"What? You really see yourself as a god now? Your boss scouted you to not lose money. Keep broadcasting, and you will have your reward."

Liang Xuguang then understood that he could no longer act however he wanted after getting into the new company. Contestants like him were only chess pieces in his owner's eyes.

These people didn't care about his future. They only cared about instant gratification.

Liang Xuguang sat back like a bag of gray dirt. After logging in, a godlike game character stood right in front of him.

He ground his teeth and steeled himself to take his last stand.

However, Almighty Qin's attack was as strong as Spade Z's.

His body froze straightaway. Unable to move at all, his HP was drained little by little!

Liang Xuguang thought it was only a matter of a few seconds anyways.

But Almighty Qin was savoring the process of killing him, torturing him for a good three minutes.

In this three minutes, he couldn't get any more wretched and disgraceful.

The laughter kept flooding onto the screen; they were an eyesore. At last, Liang Xuguang couldn't take it anymore, and he threw his headphones on the table.

This way of dying was even more humiliating!

The Qin family was a military family.

No matter how pretty and elegant Qin Mo looked, he was still vicious when he 'killed.'

After finishing off that person, Almighty Qin typed a line of words plainly, "Do you think I have an add-on too since I'm acting so slowly?"

What a slap on the face!

Liang Xuguang's facial expression froze, but he still laughed it off under the director's instructions.

Many of Almighty Qin's fans heard his words.

And they started to comment understandingly, "Stop playing games if you can't. Blaming it on add-ons after being terminated in a second, are you even qualified to be a professional player?"

"Not qualified for sure." The players with dazzling godlike IDs from other teams spoke up this time.

People could tell that a lot of the professional players were on the live streaming platform!

The number of words streaming across the screen reached a new peak number. The director asked his subordinate to put the scene on screen, and his eyes were full of excitement.

Liang Xuguang felt extremely embarrassed. He just wanted to stand up and leave.

To his surprise, it was not yet over!

A fresh and mischievous voice came over through the mic containing a young man's unique belittling laugh. "What? You want to leave? Liang Xuguang, you think I would let you get off this easily? What did you just say? Something about someone being incessantly loud due to the countryside?"

"It seems you have forgotten that you, too, came from the countryside as well, and you were so poor that you could only eat cup noodles in internet cafes. That boss, who you belittled the most, scouted you, brought you into the company, and offered you food and accommodation. You had nothing, and she treated you with all her heart.

"And you? Forget about expressing your gratitude, after betraying her for the sake of money, you even bit your old company back on Weibo saying that she gave you trouble?"

96 Lord Jiu Beats You Swollen with His Domineering Power!

Chapter 96: Lord Jiu Beats You Swollen with His Domineering Power!Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

After Fu Jiu delivered her words, a tumultuous uproar broke out across the entire live streaming platform.

The staff were staring from the sides, with many of them looking at Liang Xuguang with shock on their faces. It seemed that nobody expected such a backstory!

Liang Xuguang simply couldn't face the camera anymore. He tried hard to cover his face with his hands.

However, Fu Jiu's words didn't end there. She sat in the noisy crowd, crossing her legs and looking like a queen who had the entire situation under her control. Her half-curled lips were visible from under her silver hair. With everyone else busy commenting, nobody paid attention to the good-looking young man wearing black headphones and sitting in the corner of the internet café. With a single move of her hand, she flipped the whole world over.

"Are you feeling embarrassed now? Didn't you just mock He Honghua's company, saying that they didn't know how to nurture talents? Liang Xuguang, Zhang Yingchao, and Nie Xu, I'm telling you right now, go back and give my message

to your new boss. I will beat all the contestants in your company until their faces are swollen!"

With Fu Jiu's words, the views on the live streaming platform broke through one hundred million!

It started out as a normal fan PK, but ended with a declaration of battle between two teams!

The media smelled gossip, and they rushed in like a flood.

Countless people were asking, "What company is the He Corporation?"

Some were extremely stunned, because they knew that the He Corporation was a company on the brink of shutdown.

Conquering the whole Zone C right after his debut, achieving 29 First Clears, and terminating a professional player in 18 seconds—this Spade Z was a signed contestant of this company!

They thought of many possibilities concerning Spade Z's background, but nobody had guessed that this contestant would be from this company!

That night, He Honghua's phone exploded with calls from sponsors.

She didn't know what had happened. She only heard people screaming, "Boss He, why didn't you tell me earlier that you had such an awesome contestant! Spade Z! I wouldn't have withdrawn the money if you had told me! Let's renew our cooperation! This time, I'll give you half a million, deal?"

He Honghua looked at her phone in deep confusion. She couldn't believe those sponsors wanted to invest more

money in her company, and they called... called her Boss He?

This was even rarer than a free pie dropping down from the sky!

He Honghua's first reaction was, This is a lie. Good things like these wouldn't happen in the whole wide world!

They wanted to steal the last bit of money away from her!

But one phone call like this was fine!

She got eight calls in total—five of them from sponsors, and the other three from mass media companies. They said they wanted to interview her contestant, Spade Z.

She had also heard of Spade Z, a godlike player who had conquered Zone C.

But there was no Spade Z in her company!

The media asked her to send a picture; that would be good for their promotional pieces.

But the point was, she didn't have such a person in the company!

He Honghua was profoundly confused.

The media realized that they weren't on the same page, and they sent her a voice message, the sound of excitement evident in their voices. "Ms. He, listen to this. Think about it first and give us a call anytime!"

97 Scheming Lord Jiu, Master of Money-making

Chapter 97: Scheming Lord Jiu, Master of Money-makingTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

He Honghua was totally technologically illiterate, and didn't even know how to open a web link. In the end, Chen Xiaodong came over and the two of them faced the computer, playing the video from beginning to end.

Chen Xiaodong couldn't keep still after hearing the end. He stood up and screamed, "F*ck, I can vent all my anger now! Now, everyone in the country knows the true ugly face of that Three; no one will support them anymore! They deserve this for betraying us!"

"Spade, Spade Z..." He Honghua found the voice familiar somehow. She was so close to guessing it, but she suddenly couldn't remember where she had heard this voice. "Why did he help us?"

Chen Xiaodong laughed out loud, "He must have wanted to seek justice for us! Madam, you don't know about these kinds of online master players. They love to pull reversals on such people!"

"But we don't have such a person at our company. What should I tell the media when they call?" He Honghua was the boss, and in the end she had more things to think about than most people.

Chen Xiaodong was troubled too. In fact, he didn't understand why Spade Z said he belonged to their company after all that had happened.

If their company had such a godlike player, would Madam even have to worry like this?

While he was pondering over the matter, the door opened. A young man holding a skateboard under his arm came inside. Brushing through his wet chopped hair with his right hand, he was completely wet from the rain as he showed off that handsome face that could flip all the living things on earth over. "Mum, why did you come home so early today?"

He Honghua's mood became delighted whenever she saw her daughter. She dragged Fu Jiu over and said, "Jiu, we received help!"

"Yeah?" Fu Jiu knew clearly what was going on. She never did anything that didn't bring in benefits. She curled her thin lips up and smiled deviously, "Those sponsors called you to add to their investments?"

He Honghua was so overjoyed that the volume of her voice rose. "Not only sponsors, but the media, too. They want to promote our company... Wait, how do you know about it?"

"I pay attention to anything related to you, Mum." Fu Jiu freed one of her hands and held onto He Honghua's thick waist, bringing her to the sofa.

Hearing that, He Honghua was deeply moved. She didn't think about it too deeply, and those rough hands simply couldn't let go of her daughter. "Jiu, Mum will give you the company after I make some more money. These things are not difficult. Don't worry, Mum will help you. I won't let anyone make fun of you."

"Of course I don't need to worry when Mum's here." Fu Jiu laughed lightly as she still held onto the old lady's waist. "Let's talk about the media first. How would they promote our company?"

He Honghua didn't realize her daughter was extracting information from her. She tugged on her curly hair, feeling troubled. "They said they want to interview the gaming god Spade Z, but the thing is, we don't have this person at our company. How can I just have one magically?"

"Hmm..."Fu Jiu laughed with a certain sense of wickedness, "Mum is right, you're not being blindly dazzled by good things yet."

The unexpected compliment made He Honghua blush slightly. How could her family's daughter be this handsome?

Fu Jiu tilted her head and looked into He Honghua's eyes. "Mum, how about this. If reporters call you again, tell them that Spade Z is our ace player and will say hi to everyone at the electronic gaming new players selection contest. Any live streaming platform that is interested can come and seek possible cooperation with you."

98 Don“t Send Such Pictures to Me Again Anymore

Chapter 98: Don't Send Such Pictures to Me Again AnymoreTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

Upon hearing that, He Honghua's eyes brightened. "Jiu, how do you know this trick? This way, our company can make a fortune out of it!"

Fu Jiu didn't say anything. She just smiled lightly.

Very soon, He Honghua thought of something and frowned. "But that Spade Z really isn't in our company. We can't lie to people."

"Mum, how could this be lying?" Fu Jiu patted He Honghua's shoulder as she said in a low voice, "I saw the live stream today as well. Since Spade Z himself said that he is with us, then he will show up on the contest day. He won't damage his own image, so don't worry about that. He will show up, so go ahead and bravely handle the media."

He Honghua listened to what her daughter said, and she jumped and bounced away to call her friend from the media back!

Chen Xiaodong looked at his young master's sparkling eyes. He said seriously, "Young Master, why do I feel that you are deliberately tempting Madam? What are you hiding?"

"Xiaodong." Fu Jiu reached out her arm and rested it on her little servant boy's shoulder. "You've watched so many movies, and you still haven't figured this out? You die sooner in a film when you know too much. I'm so beat from playing games all night, so go make me a sandwich. And also, bring a glass of wine, then I will consider not killing you."

All of Chen Xiaodong's body hair stood up on their ends with that casual gesture from his young master. "I'm going right now. Y-Young Master, don't you even think of turning me gay!"

Turning you gay?

Fu Jiu lifted her beautiful eyebrows. She thought that even if she wanted to turn someone gay, she would do it to Almighty Qin, not this little brat.

Fu Jiu blew the hair on her forehead out of her face and took her buzzing phone out. Qin Mo had sent a short but domineering message in the same old frigid tone. "It's raining outside, don't wander around in internet cafes."

He was really acting like a big brother. Fu Jiu was drying her hair with a towel, and she looked towards He Honghua who was on the phone. She was wondering how her mum would react if her mother knew that she had found her such a godson.

"Brother Mo, I'm home." In order to prove that she wasn't lying, Fu Jiu took a picture of herself and sent it over.

Qin Mo looked at that young man's side profile, which had water dripping down it. He looked so soft and smooth, with all her hair perfectly tamed. Continuing on, his pretty and delicate collar bones could be seen down below.

Qin Mo's fingers paused before lowering his phone. He looked out of the window and at the flow of cars for a few seconds. Finally, he raised his phone back up and ordered, "I told you not to send such pictures to me. Now go to bed and I will pick you up from school tomorrow."

Fu Jiu didn't understand. What was wrong with her picture? It wasn't blurry or out of focus or anything?

Mere mortals really couldn't figure out what a god was thinking.

But another issue definitely had to be prioritized.

Since she claimed that she would teach the Three a lesson at the contest, she needed to recruit enough players.

Fu Jiu tapped her chin with her finger and smiled suddenly. "I should check out the games during class tomorrow. The equipment that Almighty bought will be useful."

He Honghua came back after her phone call. She didn't see her daughter, and the wine was gone, too. The sandwich that Chen Xiaodong made was still in the same spot.

"Where is Jiu?" she asked.

Chen Xiaodong shook his head with deep sorrow. He endured and didn't tell his madam that Young Master had locked himself up in the room to play games and chase after Young Master Qin...

99 Protecting Lord Jiu’s Bestie

Chapter 99: Protecting Lord Jiu’s BestieTranslator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

The next day, Fu Jiu kept yawning on her way to school. She had spent the entire night assembling her laptop, so she could barely even lift her arms. She didn't skateboard today, and instead, took a bus from two stops away. Along the way, many girls wearing school uniforms were taking photos of her.

Fu Jiu had a lollipop in her mouth as she smiled at them. When someone leaned in, she would hold that girl's hand like a real gentleman.

When she was getting off the bus, all the girls were blushing. They excitedly followed after Fu Jiu and sighed with immense pity after the young man entered 'his' classroom.

However, things weren't as pleasant in the classroom.

As soon as Fu Jiu walked in, she saw a floor full of litter, while Xue Yaoyao was squatting on the floor. With her long hair covering her face, it was easy to tell how low her mood was. Even her fingers tightened when she touched her textbook.

"Stupid Fatty, get the hell away from me when you know very well how ugly you are!" the boys said as they kicked Xue Yaoyao's book from her hand, "Want to pick it up? I'm

telling you, I've had enough of you, fat pig. If you want to stay in this class, then tell the class teacher that you want a seat change. What the hell! So ugly and poor, simply insulting to my eyes!"

Xue Yaoyao's fingers tightened even more, lodging her nails deeply into her palms.

Fu Jiu knew that she was enduring it and that she couldn't cry. If she cried, then she would completely lose.

People were watching the commotion, especially those girls who were shielding their derisive smiles with their hands. Their critical eyes swept over Xue Yaoyao again and again.

"I don't know what's wrong with her. Why did she come back after being expelled? Even though she was wronged as a thief last time, she really is poor. Now that it's so cold, she still doesn't change her clothing. She only has one set of the uniform. Does she even wash it? And her hair smells like rotten cabbage. Does she even shower?"

"Eww... Stop, that's gross!"

Mocking laughter was more lethal than punches. Xue Yaoyao lowered her head even more, almost burying it into the ground.

The boy standing next to her wanted to kick her again, but his leg was pulled to the side by someone with a banging sound!

Fu Jiu reached out and pulled Xue Yaoyao into her arms. Before that boy could cry out in pain, she covered the back of Xue Yaoyao's head with her left hand and pressed her head into her chest. She grabbed tightly on his collar with her left hand, and there was a sharp evilness in her smile.

"Men who beat women are worse than scum. You either shut the f*ck up now, or come with me to the playground, and I will let you have a taste of my fists!"

Fu Jiu kicked him so hard that he could barely stand straight. Furthermore, the way she looked at him gave the boy goosebumps all over his body, and he backed away like a coward.

Fu Jiu raised her eyebrow and loosened her collar. She picked her school bag back up as she turned around, and her uniform was half-open. She sounded cold as she said, "You don't want to sit next to Xue Yaoyao, huh?"

That boy's face was extremely pale and spoke up, "Who...Who would want to sit beside such a woman!" He didn't dare to call her a fat pig anymore. He was scared that Fu Jiu was going to kick him to death.

Why didn't he realize that this gay was so capable before?

"I'm taking your seat." Fu Jiu let Xue Yaoyao sit down first, and then she threw her school bag handsomely next to Xue Yaoyao. She raised her chin at that boy. "Take my seat."

100 Jealous, Is Fu Jiu Gay or Straight?

Chapter 100: Jealous, Is Fu Jiu Gay or Straight?Translator: Henyee Translations Editor: Henyee Translations

The people in the classroom were all shocked when Fu Jiu held Xue Yaoyao in her arms.

Some of the girls' eyes were opened extremely wide. They couldn't believe all this!

Xue Yaoyao herself was stunned from the very beginning. She wanted to thank Fu Jiu, but she was afraid that she would be unable to hold in her urge to cry once she spoke up.

Fu Jiu acted like nothing had happened. She sat on the chair, and her left arm casually rested behind Xue Yaoyao as she smiled lightly. "The dumplings from last time were really delicious. You got any more for me today?"

Xue Yaoyao didn't say anything. She nodded first and then shook her head. As she lowered her eyes, big, fat teardrops hit her textbook.

She didn't understand why she didn't cry when she was being bullied, but was now crying helplessly after this young man had shown his concern.

Xue Yaoyao thought that maybe it was that warm hug. It was so warm that she could overlook all the insults.

"No more, huh." Fu Jiu rubbed her belly disappointedly. She then moved her left hand, and a lollipop showed up in front of Xue Yaoyao. Fu Jiu was slightly smiling, the corner of her mouth turned up. "Here you go. Girls should eat more sweets."

The students around them were watching their interactions. Some were jealous and envious.

The most beautiful girl in class couldn't figure out what was so good about that fat pig to deserve such special treatment from Fu Jiu!

"Fu Jiu really likes that fat pig?"

"No way, isn't he gay?"

"Look at his attitude towards her. Does he look gay? He's clearly straight!"

"But he liked handsome Jiang and wanted to keep Almighty Qin. Just how do you explain that?"

"I don't care, I believe that My Highness Jiu is straight now!"

In order protect Fu Jiu's reputation in school, they had set up a small fan club in school, and they affectionately called Fu Jiu "His Highness Jiu."

Every time His Highness Jiu showed up with that mischievous look, that attitude of torturing trashy boys, those bright and clear eyes, and that calm and natural way of dealing with the media, he would look so much like a prince from ancient times who held all the power in the palm of his hand.

Therefore, the term "His Highness Jiu" emerged quickly.

Perhaps because the same kind of people always gather together, those who liked Fu Jiu were all people with honest values. They had wanted to fight against something like this for a long time already, but their power was weak, and that boy was not one to be messed with; he was connected to bullies outside of school. Just when the three of them wanted to fight, they saw His Highness Jiu kick him to the side. That gesture was extremely handsome, and it also vented their anger!

From that moment on, they decided that no matter whether His Highness Jiu was straight or gay, they would protect this young man with their lives!

Fu Jiu completely had no idea that her gesture just earned herself three fans.

Yesterday, she assembled her laptop all night. Now, all she wanted was to sleep on the desk.

Fu Jiu slept through the first two classes. Xue Yaoyao was covering for her, so the teacher didn't notice.

Jiang Feiyang, who was sitting on the other side, was distracted. He looked at her the whole morning, and he didn't understand how that little wimp who once liked him could give up being his deskmate.

This feeling was totally different from when he was being educated by that little wimp a few days ago. He was not sure why, but his chest felt tight from distress...

101 Almighty Qin Said, Come Out, I’ll Take You to Lunch

Fu Jiu woke back up during the break before the last class period.

She didn't know what Jiang Feiyang was thinking. He even walked over to her and knocked on her desk as he said in a low voice, "You're really gonna sit here?"

Fu Jiu found it funny, and she looked at him. She lazily propped her chin up using her left hand. Those eyes instantly cleared Jiang Feiyang's mind.

What was he doing?

Did he want this little wimp to return to his seat?

He must be out of his mind!

But Young Master Jiang continued, "You don't have to do this. The class teacher will rearrange the seats next week. Just let Xue Yaoyao be with the girls. It will be fine."

"I think it's nice here," Fu Jiu laughed, "At least I don't need to worry about being ratted out."

Jiang Feiyang knew Fu Jiu was referring to him, and his face whitened. He simply found this little wimp outrageous. He gave him a reason to come back, and he just threw it away.

"Suit yourself!"

Jiang Feiyang went back to his seat after saying that. His eyes were still full of anger, making those girls who liked him confused.

Xue Yaoyao raised her head up too. "Will, will I affect you in a bad way?"

"Affect?" Fu Jiu took her 'redesigned' English textbook out from the desk and curled her lips up into a smile. "Why would a dead last student like me worry about being affected? You are better than me, especially in physics. Is that really a subject for human beings to learn?"

This wasn't the first time Fu Jiu complained about physics, which easily revealed how much she hated this subject.

Xue Yaoyao looked at the silver-haired young man next to her who curled up his thin lips into a smile. Because he just woke up, a few strands of hair stood up on the top of his head. That casual messiness looked so adorable that it seemed like a pair of puppy ears were going to grow right out of his fluffy hair.

She never felt happier in her whole life. Xue Yaoyao truly liked Fu Jiu, but not in a romantic way, for she knew that she was no match for this young man. She just sincerely wanted to repay his kindness from the bottom of her heart. Even though he didn't need it, she still wanted to make him comfortable.

"If you have any questions about physics later, I can..."

Fu Jiu's phone made a sound before Xue Yaoyao could finish talking. It was not ringing but buzzing.

Cell phones were not allowed in school. Rules were rules, although nearly everyone had one.

Fu Jiu made a 'wait' gesture and clicked on the message. It was a voice message sent from Qin Mo in his very low, plain voice. His voice sounded just like what those types of arrogant and senseless male CEO-s would have. "I'm in the area around your school. Come out, I'm taking you to lunch!"

"Business lunch? Not going, I want to play some games in a bit. And Brother Mo... I'm just a student." Fu Jiu felt that in Almighty Qin's eyes, going to school was not important at all. A nerd like him, who had been accepted by the best university in the whole country before he even graduated, would never understand the pains of being trash academically.

Qin Mo paused, and he ordered again like a cold big brother, "Then study well."

Hearing that, Fu Jiu laughed. She tilted her head and sent a few voice messages in one go. "Don't worry. I'm usually a good student, and my new deskmate is going to give me some help on studying. Go do your work, see you after school."

She thought that it was over after this. After all, there was no reply after a few minutes.

Just as Fu Jiu was about to carefully scout some new players, her phone buzzed again. "So you need tutoring to pass your exams."

Fu Jiu: "..."

Almighty, what do you want me to reply with, you might as well not reply to me at all. No wonder you can't find a girlfriend!

102 Almighty Qin Teases Fu Jiu

The thing was, CEO Qin had no intention of restraining himself at all after saying that.

He added quickly, "What was your rank last time?"

Fu Jiu's fingers paused. She really didn't want to answer this question. He was simply throwing a bomb at her.

She highly suspected that this god was doing this on purpose.

It was very possible according to Almighty's cunning personality.

You really couldn't lead this man on by replying to his texts.

Fu Jiu decisively put her phone back into her desk.

Soon, something showed up again. "You have fifty students in your class. At the very least you can get in the top forty-five, right?"

Fu Jiu still didn't say anything, but now she was absolutely sure that this god was doing this to her on purpose!

"Top forty-five?"

Fu Jiu's pretty face was crushed even more.

When she thought that was it, that man sent another text over, "Don't tell me you are in the last three."

She was being skinned layer by layer by a god. So she just admitted it... Fu Jiu frustratedly texted two words back, "Dead last."

"Oh?" Qin Mo raised his beautiful tone up at the end, carrying obvious laughter within his voice. "Ok."

Fu Jiu: "..." What else did you expect? Almighty, you asked so much when you were already certain that I was academically trash.

11:05 am, in a five-star hotel, a table was full of food. It was a little bit early to eat lunch for normal people, but not for business lunches.

As they were looking through the dishes, they found some time to chat with the young man and whet his appetite a little.

Qin Mo looked at the ellipses on the screen, and he envisioned that young man's frustrated face showed up in front of his eyes. The corner of his mouth curled without his knowing.

Secretary Liang looked at the sudden smile on his CEO's face, and his tiger back shook uncontrollably!

CEO Qin had never smiled before during business activities!

And CEO Qin didn't like holding onto his phone... He peeped and saw Fu Jiu's name on the screen... At that moment, Secretary Liang had mixed feelings that couldn't be expressed!

The man who came to meet CEO Qin was from a business family, and he was a lot older than Qin Mo. Seeing his smile, he lifted his eyebrow.

By the time they had almost reached an agreement on the deal, Qin Mo said plainly, "I heard that Boss Xiao has a little brother in high school."

Boss Xiao was shocked. He didn't expect that this Young Master Qin, whose power overshadowed the three provinces, would also be into private issues. He smiled. "Yes, I do have a little brother."

"How are his studies?" Qin Mo took a sip of his wine, and there was no emotion on his godlike face. He looked like he was just having a friendly conversation.

Boss Xiao gave a frustrated laugh. "Not so good actually. I need to go to a parents' conference tomorrow."

"Parents' conference..." Qin Mo repeated this, and his cherry blossom eyes deepened. Nobody knew what he was thinking.

Boss Xiao added, "I can't really blame him. I can't even understand the high school textbooks nowadays, so I was gonna hire a tutor for him."

Qin Mo didn't reply to that.

Boss Xiao thought he was upset and knew when to stop. "Look at me, I can't stop talking about my little brother."

"It's okay, I have a little brother, too. I understand you." Qin Mo's facial expression was still indifferent, and his suit was completely luxurious with an air of royalty.

Hearing that, Secretary Liang nearly spat out the red wine in his mouth. CEO Qin, they are blood-related brothers. Yours is not a real brother!

So what the hell do you really understand!

103 Lord Jiu’s Gaming Skill Very Cool

After she had sent those ellipses in a text, Fu Jiu turned on the hotspot on her phone. She kept that customized 'English textbook" of hers upright.

Everyone in the classroom thought that she was reading her book, including her teacher.

Only Xue Yaoyao who was sitting next to her knew that Fu Jiu wasn't looking at the book at all, but at a small laptop!

She looked at this miraculously delicate and small laptop. She was so stunned by it that she covered her mouth to stifle her scream. She hid Fu Jiu's secret from the English teacher.

Who would've thought that a plain English textbook could turn into a laptop when it was opened. How, how did he do it?!

Xue Yaoyao's eyes were shaking as she looked at the young man's perfect profile.

She was not dumb. One couldn't buy such a laptop anywhere. Plus, there was no logo on it.

Anyone who studied basic computer knowledge would know that this was a personally assembled laptop with top configurations.

Why... Why would he have such a laptop?

He was obviously just a normal high school kid.

He used to be a rude nouveau riche.

Was all that... just a disguise?

Xue Yaoyao watched those long, slim fingers operate on the keyboard with beautiful technique.

She also played PC games, and she clearly knew that the better the players are, the lighter they type, barely making any sound.

Also... when the young man typed, he didn't even lower his head. He held his chin with one hand, and his beautiful eyes looked at the podium at the front of the room, looking like she was listening to the class rather than playing games.

How great and capable was he that he could manage to do all this?

Xue Yaoyao tightened her fingers. An indescribable excitement was flowing in her blood.

As someone who didn't have money, she knew Director Zhang's incident last time wasn't something so easily exposed; there was more to it than that.

She already knew how deeply connected Director Zhang was to the school long ago.

How did private information like that leak out?

And who was capable of creating such a huge ruckus over the internet in a single night?

Someone big was behind all this.

Director Zhang must loath this secret backer.

According to them, the victims, they all relied on this secret backer for her to get rid of the accusation of being a thief and come back to school.

He was the very hero that she wanted to thank the most.

More and more voices were being suppressed for not having enough connections or money, getting twisted around ruthlessly.

But at that time, Xue Yaoyao saw hope—lots and lots of hope.

She had been guessing who this person could be, but even the police had no clue.

But now, she knew. She finally knew who he was.

He was the one sitting right next to her, who protected her over and over again.

Xue Yaoyao rested her shaking left hand and picked up the carbon pen. She wrote a note, but she was too excited to write well, so her pretty handwriting was bit askew.

"You were the one behind the Director Zhang's incident, right?"

Fu Jiu was focusing on finding players. The English textbook cover was the result of her work during the whole night. She ordered the cover online, taking a long time and spending much effort to install the other parts.

Suddenly, a note like that appeared in front of her eyes. The handwriting on the paper was blurred out by tears, but the

words looked even clearer somehow.

Fu Jiu froze for a second and turned to look to Xue Yaoyao's direction.

Seeing that, Xue Yaoyao hurriedly wrote another note, "I won't tell, I swear, I just think..."

Before she could finish, Fu Jiu had taken her pen and written on the paper decisively and coolly, "Yup."

104 Be the King of the New Star Selection Contes

Xue Yaoyao fell into utter shock after she saw his answer.

Guessing it was one thing. It being confirmed was another.

She suddenly thought that, on that day, In the face of the media, the young man seemed to be wearing golden armor. His eyes had been bright as he said, "For I believe that justice might come late, but it will never be absent."

So this was the truth.

And the truth has always been like this...

Xue Yaoyao's eyes were red, and she covered her mouth, wanting to cry not out of sorrow, but out of happiness.

She was poor and ugly, and she was also pretty chubby.

She was severely bullied at school.

Some of the bullying wasn't physical, and some of it was simply derisive looks shooting in from all directions. Some of it was low mocking laughter, but they crushed her heart all the same.

Xue Yaoyao was really thankful to have met someone like Fu Jiu.

He had the most attractive face and heart, and even the way he looked at her was full of warmth.

"I won't tell."

She would definitely keep this secret for the young man.

Fu Jiu smiled and wrote two words in reply. "I know."

Xue Yaoyao paused and wrote more, "You are recruiting players now? I play this game too. You want some help?"

Fu Jiu's eyes brightened after she had heard that Xue Yaoyao played this game too. She didn't even ask how good she was; she just directly handed her laptop over. "Play a round."

Xue Yaoyao had never played games in class before. After she overcame the mental pressure, her operation got a lot better. This small laptop was unexpectedly good. The keyboard was smooth, and it had no lags. The graphics were also fluid, even faster than computers with better specifications.

Xue Yaoyao had never played on anything highly configured, even though she didn't do any activities aside from playing PC games because she was too fat.

That sounded pretty sad actually, but there was another reason she played so many games—because she could afford it. Playing PC games at an internet cafe for three hours only cost 6 yuan—it was even cheaper than Starbucks. She played a lot, so Xue Yaoyao wasn't bad at all. She was even better than average players.

Fu Jiu was watching from the side. Her pretty eyebrows lifted, and before she could complete that round, she wrote on the note, "I have a gig, nicely paid. Are you interested?"

Xue Yaoyao didn't even ask what the gig was, and she wrote back instantly,"Yes!" After that, she realized she was a bit too enthusiastic. She was afraid that Fu Jiu would dislike her, so she shrank back her hands.

To her surprise, Fu Jiu looked very happy. She curled her lips up and her pen danced on the paper, "The gig is playing games in your spare time. I saw that your operations are good, they're just a little flawed. I'll tell you more about it later, but ultimately, our goal is to be the king at the new star selection of the electronic gaming contest this year. Therefore, you need to manage your studies well; don't flunk and get disqualified."

Xue Yaoyao looked at the word 'flunk' and coughed. She then wrote back, "In fact, Your Highness Jiu, do you think that maybe you should be the one paying more attention to your studies?"

Fu Jiu froze up abruptly. She thought about the grade report she just saw at Chen Xiaodong's. Except for Chinese, all her other subjects were floundering in the 30's ...

105 Taking You to Play Tennis

She... She was actually right about that.

Fu Jiu raised her hand and pushed back the silver hair covering her forehead. "Don't worry, I will only flunk physics, I think."

Xue Yaoyao reminded the young man, "Flunking a subject is still flunking. They set the rule that all the players have to pass their exams to be able to attend the contest, so that teenagers won't get too addicted to playing games."

Fu Jiu paused. "The rule works like this? Can't we just pass with the total score?"

"No." Because Xue Yaoyao was a fan of Hero, she somehwat knew the rules. "Your Highness Jiu, you need to work harder now."

By then, Fu Jiu finally realized that what she needed to do first was not to get equipment, but to freaking get her physics book out and pore over it ten times. But the thing was, she and physics did not mesh well together.

"Do you want to hire a tutor?" Xue Yaoyao wrote on the note.

Fu Jiu looked at that and suddenly felt kind of sad, but she was happy to have found a teammate already, so she wrote casually, "What's your number?"

Xue Yaoyao blushed, and she replied in a low voice, "I don't have a cell phone." Then, the English teacher suddenly appeared next to her side!

Fu Jiu reacted quickly. With a single move from her left hand, she had replaced the laptop with the real English textbook, and all the notes were pushed aside.

Only one was found by the English teacher.

The English teacher saw the note and frowned. She said to Xue Yaoyao, "What is this?"

Xue Yaoyao tightened her fingers and wanted to say something.

Then she heard a light laugh from that young man sitting beside her, "Ms. Chen, I wrote her the note."

The English teacher didn't expect that Fu Jiu would ask for Xue Yaoyao's phone number. Suddenly, she didn't know what to say, so she pushed her glasses up a little. " Cough , Fu Jiu, focus. You have progressed a lot recently, and you are a good seedling. You are still a student, so put your heart into your studies and don't take admiration for affection."

There was too much information in these words, and all the students in class looked towards Fu Jiu in utter shock!

What did this mean?

Fu Jiu confessed to Xue Yaoyao?

They... They didn't even match each other in any possible way.

So that was Fu Jiu's type all along?

Some girls couldn't accept it, and Jiang Feiyang tightened his hands into fists. He couldn't figure out what Fu Jiu liked about that girl. If she were a pretty girl, then he could understand, but that one...

Xue Yaoyao wanted to explain, but she saw Fu Jiu playfully wink at her, looking very handsome.

She knew that the young man wanted to protect her by letting people misunderstand the situation.

After all, if people knew that she initiated the thing about exchanging notes, the rumors would kill her at school.

She and the young man belonged to two different worlds, and Xue Yaoyao knew this well, so she would never ask for more.

Just like she and that person, even if she had become his step sister, they were still completely different breeds at school—like the clouds and the mud...

With the warning from the English teacher, Fu Jiu didn't log into the game after. She thought of something and texted Qin Mo, "Brother Mo, can I bring a friend with me to play tennis today?"

No matter how arrogant her character was, Fu Jiu was naturally well-mannered. Since the other party was the one who invited her, she needed to ask before she could bring someone with her.

Qin Mo replied plainly, "Yes."

Fu Jiu looked at her phone screen and curled her lips up into a smile. She waited until after class, then turned her head to

Xue Yaoyao. "Are you free after class? If yes, I'd like to take you to play tennis..."

106 Almighty Qin Got Out of the Car to Grab Jiu Directly

Xue Yaoyao didn't accept the invitation from her idol at first. Honestly, she had never played tennis at a professional tennis court. It must be expensive.

Plus, her figure wasn't great at all, so she surely would be treated as a freak at such an occasion.

Perhaps Fu Jiu realized her worries, because she added with a distressed smile, "Don't worry, you won't be getting on the court. Just play some games on my laptop for me on the side. The key is to teach you some gaming tricks while I'm with you."

The truth was that the young man realized that she didn't have a cell phone.

Because of his gentleness and consideration, he didn't say anything to her.

When they were talking out of the school, the young man had 'his' black school bag on one side of 'his' shoulder as he walked on the side of the road, looking extremely handsome.

It was drizzling outside at that time.

Fu Jiu didn't have her umbrella, so her silver hair was damp, making her face seem even more delicate.

The black earring that she was wearing, when paired with that light smile of hers, became a powerful weapon to get any girl in a second.

"Fu Jiu, can you wait for a second?"

Suddenly, a blushing girl appeared in front of Fu Jiu. She was pushed forward by her two girl friends, and her cheeks were burning. "A good movie is coming out today. Can I invite you to watch it with me?"

Fu Jiu laughed and after a 'Hmm,' she answered, "I'm kinda busy today, sorry."

It felt bad to be rejected. Although she already knew that Fu Jiu wouldn't go, but that girl still dropped her head down, and her hand clasping the movie tickets was trembling. "Then, then, you go do your thing."

Fu Jiu saw her pale fingertips, and she raised her left hand. She pushed her the girl's hair behind her ears and curled up her lips. "It's raining, go home. Don't get sick."

Suddenly those three girls were all pumped up!

The girl, who was touched by Fu Jiu, felt warmth she had never felt before!

And that was Their Highness Jiu! He was so gentle even when he was rejecting people!

Qin Mo rolled down the window and saw that scene. He was sitting in the backseat with his legs crossed. A business laptop was on his lap, and he seemed to have just finished a video conference.

He was originally going to light a cigarette. His left hand was playing with the limited-edition silver lighter, but it paused when he saw the young man outside of his car. His already deep eyes became even deeper and turned cold.

"CEO Qin, you want to drive up more?" The driver cautiously asked because he thought that he had made a mistake.

Qin Mo closed the lighter with a "pa" sound and directly opened the car door. He threw at the driver the words, "No need," and just walked straight to the young man.

The autumn rain in northern China was often freezing, so Qin Mo was dressed differently today. He was wearing a black double-button coat with fox fur lining the collar outside of his sharp suit. Every inch of him exhibited an aura of domineering royalty, and that perfectly handsome face attracted countless eyes and attention in the span of a few seconds!

Before the people at the gate could scream his name out, he extended his arm and dragged the young man toward himself by his collar. He flashed a cold smile that was not a smile. "Did you forget what you promised me?"

As the strong force pulled on her, Fu Jiu was unfairly accused of cheating. When she turned around, her silver hair stood up, and her eyes beautifully sparkled. "Brother Mo, you got it wrong. I was the one who got flirted with this time."

107 Lord Jiu Started to Tease Almighty Qin Again

"Wronged?" Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows and looked at that young man. That likeable face was too cunning, and he tapped his finger on her right hand. "Didn't you just use this paw to push her hair behind her ear?"

Fu Jiu was still smiling as the raindrops dripped down from her hair onto her face. "That wasn't flirting."

Qin Mo took another look at her and told the driver to get the umbrella. He held it over the young man's head and ignored the screams around them that were getting fiercer and fiercer. He sounded indifferent as he ordered, "Get in the car first."

Fu Jiu knew he wasn't angry anymore. She turned her head to look at Xue Yaoyao and opened the car door, indicating for her to go in.

Qin Mo frowned severely by her side, "This is the person you wanted to bring along?"

"Yup." Fu Jiu pushed Xue Yaoyao's back.

Xue Yaoyao felt an immense pressure.

His Highness Jiu never mentioned that he was going to play tennis with Almighty Qin!

And Almighty Qin was looking at her so coldly that it made her tremble. She wondered if she did anything improper.

"Why don't you get in?" Fu Jiu laughed lightly, "Get in, I told Brother Mo I would bring a friend. He said yes."

Xue Yaoyao swallowed with difficulty. She didn't even dare to imagine what people would think when she entered this car.

The fact was, all the students around were already too dumbstruck to speak.

Almighty Qin's arrival was already so shocking, and seeing that fat girl being so close to him and even getting into his car made them so jealous! They hated that girl's guts!

That woman, what good things did she do in her previous life to deserve this?!

Xue Yaoyao's head went numb, and she got into the back seat after a long period of deliberation.

Fu Jiu was about to follow her in when her collar was pulled from behind again.

It was Qin Mo. He had an umbrella in one hand, wearing a black glove especially made for holding an umbrella, while his other hand grabbed Fu Jiu. He looked like an ancient demon with his handsome and regal face. "Where are your manners. Girls go in the front, we men sit in the back."

Fu Jiu was thinking, I am a woman too.

She just couldn't say it verbally.

Her lips hooked up, and she opened the front door like a real gentleman.

Xue Yaoyao was now brave enough to walk ahead mostly because Qin Mo didn't look as cold as before.

After the three of them had entered the car, the chaos outside was finally blocked off.

On rainy days like today, towels would be prepared in every top-level business limousine.

Qin Mo took a towel casually and threw it on the young man's head, drying his hair with one free hand.

Xue Yaoyao was completely shocked to see this. She didn't know how to react and she could only sit there frozen.

In fact, the driver had mixed feelings as well. After all, he saw his young master get out of the car and go into the rain for the very first time.

And he didn't clean his hands after getting in; rather, the first thing he did was clean the young man's head!

This... This was so not like the young neat freak that he usually was.

No, not right.

A drenched young man sat in his car. Shouldn't he have kicked him out already?

Fu Jiu didn't feel anything special. To make it easier for Qin Mo to dry her hair, she moved her head towards him. Her mouth still held a smile as she got closer to Qin Mo. "Brother Mo, did you wait long for me?"

108 Almighty Qin Is Really Nice to This “Little Brother”

Hearing this, Qin Mo tilted his head, and his lips happened to touch the young man's wet hair. His fingers paused instantly, and his lips felt itchy. Then, his voice cooled down. "Take the towel and dry yourself."

After saying that, he went back to his laptop, put his headphones on, and continued on with his meeting, his face cold and arrogant.

Fu Jiu started drying her hair. She didn't know what was up with Brother Mo again.

His emotions came and went randomly.

She hasn't even started teasing him yet.

Seeing how he was in a meeting, Fu Jiu didn't disturb him. She put the towel on top of her head and kept it there. She unwrapped a lollipop and put it in her mouth.

A minute went by like that, and Fu Jiu thought that the god had forgotten all about her already.

She looked up and the man next to her took the towel off her head. His dark eyebrows were still furrowed together, "You want to catch a cold?"

Fu Jiu laughed. "Brother Mo still cares for me!"

"Since you're in front of your classmate, I won't kick you out of the car. Go read some books if you have time." One black earphone was still in Qin Mo's ear as he looked down with a plain expression. His thin lips curled into a half smile. "Don't rank at the bottom again."

Fu Jiu: "..."

Fu Jiu finally became quiet when her grades were brought up. She had the lollipop in her mouth the whole time and didn't say a word. She was totally not in the mood to tease Qin Mo.

CEO Qin was happy about that, and he asked the driver to stop the car and get some drinks for her and her classmate.

After all, he was his sworn little brother. It would take time for 'him' to correct his bad habit of flirting, so he still needed to give 'him' some face in front of his classmate.

Those were big CEO Qin's most honest thoughts.

When he saw the steam rise up and touch the fringes of 'his' silver hair as 'he' looked down to blow on 'his' hot drink, Qin Mo confirmed that his thoughts were indeed correct.

'He' was just like the cat he kept; 'he' would behave himself if he were given food.

Qin Mo crossed his legs and opened a business magazine. He subconsciously rubbed the top of the young man's head with his left hand, and his lips curled up, looking very happy.

Fu Jiu turned to look at the god after being touched on the head. She then turned back to continue drinking. Drinking something hot on a cold rainy day was really nice.

Xue Yaoyao held her caramel macchiato. She clearly knew inside that she was basking in the glory of His Highness Jiu. She was really surprised that His Highness Jiu and Almighty Qin were this close.

Although she saw His Highness Jiu get into Almighty Qin's car last time, nobody knew why. Everyone was thinking that maybe Almighty Qin wanted to teach His Highness Jiu a lesson.

After all, what His Highness Jiu had done was... cough , simply unbearable for Almighty Qin.

Plus, everyone at school knew that His Highness Jiu was a gay who had a crush on Almighty Qin.

Judging from their interactions, His Highness Jiu wasn't the one initiating. On the contrary, Almighty Qin was being nice to him...

No, she shouldn't be thinking like that!

Xue Yaoyao shook her head. They were just friends; it was just a friendship between two guys.

The driver's hand slipped when he saw that, and he spilled the coffee that he was going to hand to his young master.

Qin Mo looked at him.

The driver said in a hurry, "Young Master, I will go get another one."

"No need." Qin Mo closed the magazine, and his profile was still pretty and beautiful. "I will drink his."

109 Indirect Kissing?

Fu Jiu lifted her head up after being called. Her silver hair was still sticking up messily, looking like cat ears—handsomely cute.

The driver froze after hearing what Qin Mo had said. He was questioning if his ears had problems!

Their young master, that neat freak young master who treated everyone as germs, said that he was going to share a cup of coffee with another person.

If Madam and Boss got wind of this, they would look at Young Master multiple times in shock.

This was not his style!

Fu Jiu raised her eyebrow, and she curled her lips nonchalantly. "Brother Mo, you want some now? I blew on it already, so it shouldn't be hot anymore."

This young man... The driver felt like his head was about to explode. Normal people shouldn't answer like this.

Qin Mo didn't say anything, and he pressed on Fu Jiu's hand. Turning his head, he directly pressed his lips on the take-out cup. His emotionless and beautiful face looked even more handsome in the blurry steam, especially with that black suit on.

Fu Jiu was a naturally energetic pretty young man. Her school uniform collar rubbed against Qin Mo's shoulder, and that picture was breathtakingly beautiful.

Xue Yaoyao only felt that two of the most handsome people under the heavens had gathered. It was a sight to behold..

Just that... Xue Yaoyao took a look through the rearview mirror with complicated feelings. Was she the only one who thought that drinking from the same cup was like indirect kissing?

"Bit too sweet," Qin Mo talked while staying extremely close to Fu Jiu.

Fu Jiu took another sip and licked the coffee off her lip. "Yeah, you are right. It must be the lollipop, it's chocolate flavored."

Qin Mo looked at the young man's face and realized that they were so close to each other that he could even see the fine, tiny hairs on young man's face. Those kissable pale lips were wet and seductive...

Qin Mo frowned and took his eyes back. Then, he tilted his head as his deep eyes looked out to the window. He looked up and met the driver's eyes. Speaking in a low voice, he ordered, "Drive."

"Yes, Young Master!"

The driver believed that he needed to move on and drive. That was the first time he ever saw his young master so close to someone.

He never even treated his friends from the military compound that well.

Qin Mo knew clearly what the driver was thinking, but he didn't need to explain that his friends and his little brother obviously received different treatments.

He was remarkably indulgent towards his little brother.

Even though sometimes, Qin Mo wished that he would keep his distance, so that he wouldn't be flirting all the time.

Fu Jiu blinked and looked at this god. She held her chin with her left hand, and she laughed craftily.

Brother Mo can't stand my flirting.

But, soon enough, Fu Jiu wasn't that happy anymore.

Anyone who had been on a professional tennis court should know that the temperature there was perfectly adjusted. There would be people serving water and towels. One just needed to change into sportswear, put on professional knee pads, then the coach would let the person in. This protocol was followed to prevent people from suffering injuries or pulling a muscle...

Wearing knee pads was fine, but changing in the men's fitting room was... Fu Jiu...

Qin Mo laughed coldly. "Schoolmate Xue, don't you feel like a third wheel?

Fu Jiu: "..."

Xue Yaoyao: Almighty is so freaking scary when he is jealous!

110 Time to Get Changed

It wasn't convenient for Fu Jiu at all.

She paused for a moment with one hand in her pocket. Then she turned to look at Xue Yaoyao.

Xue Yaoyao didn't want to get changed either, mainly because of her figure... She didn't think that she could stuff herself into those clothes...

But Xue Yaoyao still underestimated the impact of the name "Qin Mo" in the three northern provinces. Any related industries in Jiang City would have money invested by the Qin Corporation.

Therefore, in here, they were treated like VIPs.

The receptionist, who was standing next to them, was quite good looking. He was wearing a professional suit, and he said to her, "Miss Xue, we already have your sportswear ready. This way please."

After that receptionist finished, he respectfully bowed and left with her.

It was Xue Yaoyao's first time being in such a place, and she couldn't help feeling subdued, so she didn't notice anything wrong with Fu Jiu.

Aside from the receptionist, there was only Fu Jiu and Qin Mo left in the beautifully decorated hall.

The men's fitting room was not far from their left.

As Fu Jiu was still trying to figure out an excuse, Qin Mo already hooked his arm around her neck and dragged her into the fitting room. At the same time, he took the sportswear from the receptionist's hands.

Big CEO Qin had a habit—he didn't like people helping him at such places. Even if it was just getting changed, he still preferred that the receptionist wait outside.

Even though they were treated as VIPs, there was only one changing room.

Fu Jiu looked around right after walking in. Only the lockers could be a potential cover for her since the rest of the room was completely empty.

It wouldn't even take three seconds before she exposed her true gender in this place.

In fact, Fu Jiu was already prepared to have physical contact when Qin Mo invited her to play tennis this morning, so she tied a layer of bandages around her chest and wore a pure white hurdle vest on top of that.

Even so, she still couldn't take her clothes off in front of a god, right?

Fu Jiu held the black sportswear the man gave her, and her pretty eyebrows furrowed as her eyes deepened.

Qin Mo had given his windbreaker to the receptionist before they entered, so he only had his suit on now. As he was unbuttoning his shirt with one hand, he turned to look at Fu Jiu. His mouth curled up, making his handsomeness extremely clear. "What? You want me to help you undress?"

Fu Jiu knew that this god was looking for payback for what happened on their first gay meetup.

It looked like it was impossible to play her old tricks anymore. Almighty was now fundamentally different from before, when he still needed the help of a gay meetup guide.

The difference was, he now treated her as his little brother...

"Still not undressing?" Qin Mo pointed with his long finger and casually threw his shirt into the locker. He first took out a lighter and lit a cigarette. His perfect upper body could be seen in the rising smoke. The lines of his abs were lethally sexy, and he was only wearing a pair of handmade trousers —very delicate trousers, which made his legs look even longer. The black belt on his waist was loose and hung to one side, looking fatally sexy.

He smoked his cigarette and then looked towards Fu Jiu. He moved his finger and pulled Fu Jiu in again. His eyes were as cool as water, sounding domineering and manly as he said, "Don't you want to flirt in the restroom again like last time? But you don't have anyone to flirt with here, so don't even think about it. If you still won't start undressing, I will gladly help you."

111 The Perfect Excuse

Fu Jiu laughed after hearing that. She looked up at Qin Mo. Her eyes were simply too beautiful.

Then, she stood on her tiptoes and moved closer to Qin Mo's left ear. Once she was only an inch away from him, she said in a flirty voice, "Brother Mo, I'll start to think that you are interested in me if you insist on seeing me undress myself like this."

Qin Mo's eyes abruptly deepened, and he pushed the young man away.

Fu Jiu couldn't stay standing upright after being hit with that level of strength, and she would've hit the clothes rack behind her if Qin Mo hadn't pulled her back in time.

His face was a bit cold, and he said with a half-smile, "Where did you learn to speak like this?"

Fu Jiu saw that the man wasn't letting her go, and the fragrant scent of his cigarette was lingering around the tip of her nose. She wasn't in a hurry, so she said lazily, "I went to clubs too much and picked it up. It's not as if Brother Mo does not know of my previous reputation."

"Your previous reputation?" Qin Mo's eyes deepened even more. He stuck his unfinished cigarette directly into the young man's mouth and patted that annoying and irritating small face. He still sounded indifferent, but had an aura of irresistible authority. "Go get changed. If you talk near my ear one more time... I'll tear you up."

Fu Jiu believed that Almighty would do what he said, especially when it came to restraining her.

As Almighty's little brother, she needed to pay more attention to things.

But fortunately, this god noticeably sped up his movements after he had pushed her away resentfully, as if he were saying, "Hurry the f*ck up and come out."

The Almighty was arrogant and cold from beginning to the end. That face was really handsome, and even with sportswear on, he still looked like he had walked out straight from a cartoon, looking extremely attractive with an air of nobility.

Fu Jiu looked at him leaving and felt relieved. She walked to her clothes and put her school uniform aside. As she arched her back, she hurriedly took her top off.

Fu Jiu's movements as she undressed were handsome, as well as very fast.

But to her surprise, when she was about to put her sportwear on... a "crack" sounded!

The door of the changing room was opened!

The man leaned elegantly against the door frame, and he looked at her composedly, exuding an aura of a predator waiting for his prey to fall into a trap. He raised his eyebrow. "Is that why you didn't want to undress? Because you're too thin?"

Fu Jiu couldn't be any luckier that she didn't close the locker fully. It was half-open, perfectly shielding her chest area.

Realizing that the man was walking up to her, Fu Jiu swiftly pulled the top in her hand over her head. In an instant, the edge of the top had reached her waist.

The man walked next to her and dragged her in close with one hand. He fiddled with her short hair as he looked at her with deep eyes. "Why are you flustered?"

Fu Jiu looked down and lowered her voice purposefully. "I'm afraid that Brother Mo would mock me and say that my figure isn't as good as yours, that I'm so thin, dull, and overly pale. I don't even have abs."

Hearing that, Qin Mo's finger paused, and he remembered how he really cared about his figure when he was around the same age.

No wonder this guy had been shy from the beginning and didn't want to undress.

This rebellious phase typically acted up during puberty.

Qin Mo could still understand this point.

In his opinion, this young man was good in all ways except for his obsession with flirting. Rebelling a little was okay. Not to mention, this rebellion was related to a young man's ego.

As the big brother, he needed to give this young man more privacy.

After all, they were not blood related...

112 Almighty Is Becoming More and More of a Little Brother Maniac

If Secretary Liang knew what Qin Mo's thoughts were right now, he would be happy that his CEO had finally realized that they were not real brothers!

However, this realization... showed that he was even more of a little brother maniac, didn't it...

Qin Mo himself didn't realize how his thoughts were all leaning towards the young man. His deep eyes looked at Fu Jiu a few more times, and he said in a low voice, "Indeed, not even a touch of masculinity. You should come out and run a few more laps."

As he was talking, he turned around and played with his black cuffs casually. His profile was just as cool as always. "Get changed, I won't look."

Fu Jiu: "..."

Almighty, can't you just wait outside?

Forget it, it was better for him to be in front of her eyes.

With his meticulous thinking, scheming personality, and skillful tricks, one misstep and a person would easily fall for his traps.

During the period when Fu Jiu was still a hacker, she didn't meet anyone as difficult as him. If the police were like

Almighty, then she would've paid more attention to what she was doing.

However, Almighty was hardcore... If she was a bit unhappy, Almighty would spoil her to the heavens... Fu Jiu looked at the view of the man's straight back, and she curled her lips up slowly. She had no more stress after she had changed successfully. She took the bandage around her chest off and put on another coat. There was nothing to worry about anymore, so she put her hand on Qin Mo's shoulder directly, looking as close as real brothers. "Brother Mo, go easy on me later. I'm not good at controlling the tennis ball."

Qin Mo stopped himself with great difficulty from slapping that paw off his shoulder!

The Almighty told himself coldly that the young man was still in the middle of puberty. Any action against him would leave a traumatizing mark on his heart.

It's just that the young man was too close, and when that familiar sweet scent drifted over, it made him want to open her mouth and see how many sweets she'd had...

At this time, Xue Yaoyao was already sitting at the side of the court. She had a glass of tea beside her hand. In the middle of the coffee table, there was a plate full of fruit. This was a tennis court, but it was even more of a place for pleasure.

Aside from the green lawn, the indoor temperature was carefully adjusted. The brown sofa was very comfortable to sit on, and there was a slight scent of good cologne.

Xue Yaoyao was still quite subdued. Her legs were big, and she wanted to hide them.

But when she looked up and saw how close those two were, she forgot about restraining herself... She stared on steadily and saw the young man smile at her, then whisper in Qin Mo's ear.

To her utter surprise, Qin Mo even curled up his lips. Then he pinched the back of the young man's neck. "Don't haggle with me. Thirty minutes a set, not a second less."

Fu Jiu's handsome face collapsed, and he felt a bit frustrated. "Even despite the fact that I'm super handsome?" Where was that little brother maniac?

"With such a lame body, you still consider yourself handsome?" Qin Mo took the tennis racket from the receptionist and stuffed it into the young man's arms. He said carelessly, "Play well. Don't even think about being lazy."

That receptionist didn't expect that Young Master Qin would hand his racket to others, so he looked at Fu Jiu strangely a couple more times.

Fu Jiu was smart. She instantly knew that this racket wasn't provided by the tennis court; it was Almighty's private item.

She looked at the racket. Indeed... on the pure black handle, there was a silver word "Qin" carved on it.

113 Almighty Qin Starts Turning Jealous

Fu Jiu paused. She looked up at the man close by.

He was choosing from the rackets that were provided by the court. His long fingers were clad in pure black gloves, and he looked quite professional in his tennis attire. When he looked down, his long and thick eyelashes created a shadow and made him look carefree—very much resembling a handsome celebrity from a TV show.

If he were on a live stream, Almighty Qin's looks would lift his popularity to another level...

Perhaps because he noticed the look coming from the young man, Almighty raised his eyes up suddenly and looked at Fu Jiu. "What now?"

Fu Jiu put the racket behind her on her belt. She was smiling brilliantly, flashing her attractive canines. "Nothing, I just couldn't help looking at the handsome Brother Mo."

Xue Yaoyao, who was listening at the side, felt immensely confused.

Why did she feel that His Highness Jiu was flirting with Almighty Qin?

It was clearly two men playing tennis together, but Xue Yaoyao felt like she was seeing an illusion of two lovebirds together!

But... they were actually a good match...

Xue Yaoyao held the teacup in her hand and looked towards the court enviously.

Fu Jiu met her eyes and smiled lightly. She walked over as she held her racket. She took her notebook out from her school bag, leaned close to her, and said, "You log into the game and play two rounds first. During the intermission, I will discuss your problems with you."

"Okay." Xue Yaoyao didn't think that the young man would still have her on his mind at this time. She felt like she was being cared for and blushed.

Fu Jiu looked at the plate of fruits on the coffee table. She picked up a slice of watermelon and put it in her mouth. She said gently, "Eat the fruits, don't worry about it."

"Mm." Xue Yaoyao nodded vigorously. As she looked at the young man's face, her eyes were full of admiration.

Qin Mo saw this while he was standing in the middle of the court, and he tugged on the strings of his tennis racket a few times. His eyes were deep like the dark night.

When Fu Jiu walked back, she saw that Almighty's face had cooled down a lot.

Was it because the match was about to start... so Almighty's competitiveness was escalating?

"Begin the match." Qin Mo threw these two words at the receptionist who was standing to the side, and he stood in front of the net with his back straight.

Fu Jiu became serious too. The young man bent his knees halfway. His profile was clean and pretty, and his silver hair was pushed behind his ears, which were pierced with black

earrings. He attempted a killing smash with substantial strength!

Qin Mo calmly observed the flying ball. He then turned his body to the side, tightly held onto the racket, and, with a very beautiful gesture, delivered an accurate forehand drive with the yellow ball!

Pa!

Fu Jiu's forehead took the hit!

She rubbed it and her face seemed sad from the pain. "Brother Mo, you did that on purpose, right? Hitting it onto my face!"

Did he invite her to play tennis? Or to take his revenge?

Qin Mo looked at the young man, and his eyes deepened. "Since you are here to play badminton, then focus. Stop flirting with girls!"

"When did I flirt with girls?" Fu Jiu murmured. She felt somewhat wronged.

Both of Qin Mo's eyes were fixed on the young man's fluffy head. In the end, he couldn't win over his guilt as he looked at the receptionist on the side, sounding unpleasant. "Go and bring some ice."

"Ah? Yes." The receptionist didn't understand what Young Master needed the ice for.

He just saw him take a towel, wrap the ice cubes in it, and place it gently on young man's forehead...

114 Almighty Qin Treats the Young Man Differently

Fu Jiu was stunned, and she looked at the other man's face, which was very close to her. She curled her lips up into a smile. "It's not too bad, it just hurts a little."

The receptionist standing to the side wondered how exactly was Young Master Qin treating Fu Jiu like his little brother. He clearly took him to be a porcelain doll.

Young Master Qin had played harder than usual earlier, but he had never seen him icing anyone's forehead before...

Qin Mo's long fingers tightened, and he sounded indifferent. "If you flirt again, I will hit harder." He touched the young man's chin as he was speaking. His fingertip pressed on it lightly, "Turn your face, don't look outside the court."

Fu Jiu didn't feel like there was anything strange about what was happening. She lifted her head and let Qin Mo ice her forehead for about a minute.

Xue Yaoyao moved unconsciously while playing games. She completely felt like a third wheel.

She thought that she'd better stop peeking at the court, so she tried to lower the presence of her existence.

After icing Fu Jiu's forehead, Qin Mo restarted the game and hit the ball much more lightly.

Fu Jiu looked even more handsome than she usually did, especially when she was continuously running back and

forth on the court. Her impressive jumping ability matched her face; both were so youthful that it made people jealous.

The two of them were both good players, especially Qin Mo. He just stood there, moved around in circles without being noticed, and swung his racket casually. His amazing skills matched his perfect figure and attracted rounds and rounds of applause.

"This is at the professional level, right? Who are the people playing?"

"You don't know him? You've heard of the Qin family, right?"

"Stop wasting words, I'm not asking about Young Master Qin. I'm asking about that young man who's playing against him!"

"No idea. Probably some young master from the military compound?"

This was a big court. It was also very private, especially since Qin Mo was a VIP.

When those people were looking, they only looked at the bodies, not the looks.

"Sigh, Young Master Fu, come take a look. Can you see clearly?"

Fu Ximing was quite short, and those guys who were doing business with his father couldn't even see the figures clearly, let alone him. He played with his racket and said, "I saw Young Master Qin a couple of times. There were only a few from the military compound who followed him around. There shouldn't be anyone else, so there's no need to guess the other party's identity."

Those people laughed when they heard that, and they said flatteringly, "It's true that I haven't seen Young Master Qin in real life. Young Master Fu is really great."

"It's nothing." Fu Ximing raised his chin slightly in a quite arrogant manner.

Fu Zhongyi was very happy to hear his son being praised. "My son doesn't usually talk much. In fact, he's amazing at playing games. Young Master Qin plays games too, so that's how they got to know each other."

"If so, then can we go say hi?" The gears in those people's minds started to run after hearing that.

Fu Ximing frowned. "Young Master Qin doesn't like to be disturbed when he's playing. Let's do it another time."

"Another time..." Their tone was obviously disappointed, but there was still hope at least. "Then I shall count on Young Master Fu's recommendation."

Fu Ximing harrumphed and looked in that direction again.

In fact, he was wondering whether he should wait until there was no one left to go and talk to Young Master Qin.

In fact, he came here to play tennis because he heard that Young Master Qin came here often to exercise.

He did get to see Young Master Qin a couple of times before, but only at the gate. He never even got the chance to speak to him.

This time, he needed to at least try...

115 Young Master Qin’s Jealousy Elevated

After one game of tennis, even the coach watching on the side couldn't help but praise this match as amazing.

Of course, Almighty Qin won.

Fu Jiu couldn't catch up physically, and during the second half, her fair forehead was covered with a thin layer of sweat. Even her silver hair was damp, sticking to her ears. She lifted her hand and wiped her sweat off, and her mouth curled up into a smile. "Brother Mo, let me take a rest. Let's play another round later."

Qin Mo looked at "him" coldly and casually handed a thermos mug to the young man.

Fu Jiu was indeed thirsty. Human bodies need water after exercise, so she took the mug and downed a few gulps.

The receptionist was shocked all over again!

He silently turned to look at the man next to him.

Today's Young Master Qin was really different!

He was no longer a neat freak!

Fu Jiu drank before realizing that Qin Mo hadn't drunk any water yet, so she handed the mug back.

The receptionist was thinking, Giving the mug you just drank from to Young Master Qin, he is definitely going to

reject it and splash the water all over your face.

But...

That man pressed on the young man's hand and took two sips with his head down. Then he turned to order them, "Pick up the balls."

"Oh, yes!"

The receptionist couldn't be blamed for being slow, because that scene was just too shocking!

Fu Jiu saw that Almighty wasn't so thirsty anymore, and she walked towards Xue Yaoyao with the mug. She ate another piece of watermelon, then looked at the screen. She placed one hand behind Xue Yaoyao as the other hand reached over to click on her mouse. "Your profession doesn't need such fast operation all the time. Aside from the keyboard, match your movements with the mouse. When the enemies attack, you retreat first then attack back!"

Xue Yaoyao witnessed how easily that young man released a strong hit, and she was deeply shocked.

She always wanted to ask, Since His Highness Jiu is this good, what is her in-game name?

Before she could ask, Almighty Qin sat in front of them with his legs crossed. He wasn't sweating at all, making people think that this man was too high above their reach. He tilted his head and lit up a cigarette. His whole body was emitting an aura of luxurious royalty, so that one wouldn't dare to look into his cold eyes.

Xue Yaoyao didn't understand how His Highness Jiu managed to put her hands on this man's shoulders like that

all the time.

She couldn't do that in a million years.

Plus... the way Almighty Qin looked at her was too suffocating!

Xue Yaoyao couldn't help but lower her head. Then she realized that Almighty Qin wasn't looking at her hand, but at His Highness Jiu's.

"Did you saw this clearly?" The young man's voice still had a touch of lingering gentleness. "You should play like this later on."

Xue Yaoyao gathered her courage and said, "Mm."

Qin Mo spoke up and dragged Fu Jiu over, voice pitched low. "I asked you to play tennis, not to play games. And I told you not to be so distracted. Did you forget all about it so soon, huh?"

Fu Jiu touched her nose bridge.

Xue Yaoyao wanted to help her escape her predicament. "Your Highness Jiu, I know now. Go play tennis and I will leave after gathering my stuff."

"Leave?" Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrow. "It's not convenient to get a cab here, let me take you back when we're done. Right, Brother Mo?"

Qin Mo didn't like "him" flirting, but he was still a gentleman, so he agreed lightly with a "hm" noise.

Fu Jiu stood up and stretched. She smiled at Xue Yaoyao handsomely. "It's not good to play games all the time. Want

me to take you to play tennis?"

116 Qin Mo’s Jealousy

"No, no need!" Xue Yaoyao hurriedly waved her hand. As she was saying that, she subconsciously looked in Qin Mo's direction. Almighty Qin probably wouldn't want her to play so much tennis with His Highness Jiu. She didn't even question why she had such a feeling; it was just her first reaction!

Fu Jiu misunderstood the way she looked at Qin Mo and said, "Or would you prefer to play with Brother Mo? Your choice!"

Hearing that, Qin Mo frowned, but Fu Jiu didn't notice.

Fu Jiu already stood up long ago, and she still had that smile on. "Who do you choose?"

Xue Yaoyao walked over and said with great difficulty, "His Highness Jiu would be fine." She simply didn't dare to choose Almighty Qin. That innate distinguished air of royalty made it hard for her to breathe.

"Looks like I'm more attractive than Brother Mo," said Fu Jiu specifically to Qin Mo. She laughed and flashed her extremely white canines. Her casually chopped silver hair was still a bit damp. People really couldn't say "no" to that cute face.

But... Qin Mo glanced over the girl who was standing to the side, and his fingers paused. Wasn't this little brother of his being too nice to Xue Yaoyao?

He hadn't known Fu Jiu for too long.

No matter whether it was the young man outside the game world, or that Spade Z in game, both were not easy to get close to.

Qin Mo always thought he was the only one who got special treatment from the young man.

But looking at things now, he seemed to be a bit nicer to Xue Yaoyao...

As Qin Mo thought about this, he inadvertently looked at that chubby Xue Yaoyao one more time...

Xue Yaoyao felt an icy sensation on the back of her neck, so she didn't turn her head.

The truth was, she was really a bit too fat.

In contrast to the young man who walked onto the court, Xue Yaoyao was really meaty, and the meat on her legs would predictably shake when she ran. It wasn't very pleasant to look at.

Nobody liked to show her shortcomings in front of her idol, but it was impossible for her to go back to play games. Almighty Qin didn't like to see them playing games together...

Fu Jiu was next to her, and she saw her concerns. While they were choosing rackets, she laughed lightly, "I was gonna ask, why are you calling me Your Highness Jiu?"

"The... The girls who like you in school, not that kind of creepy like, but it's that kind of like." Xue Yaoyao was afraid that she couldn't explain well, and her face was still red. "Anyways, your fans, we gave you this nickname because

you look like a crown prince from ancient times—tricky and domineering."

Fu Jiu heard this explanation and thought it was kind of interesting. Crown prince? Her? Girls were really silly cute nowadays.

"Then let this crown prince show you how to play tennis well. Many girls aren't very good at it." In order to make it easier for Xue Yaoyao, Fu Jiu winked her left eye with a light smile. Then she put one of her hands on top of Xue Yaoyao's hand, turning her beautiful face to the side. Not only was her gesture handsome, her voice was also nice.

"Put strength in your fingers. Bend your body when you play, and your eyes need to be on the same level with the ball along the racket. Use your toes to release your whole body's power, like this!"

With that, Fu Jiu held Xue Yaoyao's hand and coolly swung the racket. Her silver hair gently brushed against the side of Xue Yaoyao's ear.

Momentarily, all Xue Yaoyao could smell was the candy scent coming from this young man. It smelled clean like mountain water, and her whole face started to burn uncontrollably...

117 Almighty Qin’s Jealousy Reaches a Whole New Level

Xue Yaoyao's heart was beating irregularly.

She never thought that there would be a day where she was so close to a young man.

His Highness Jiu's own type of gentleness... could really melt a person down.

"Got it?"

That beautiful voice reverberated beside her ear again, and with a simple tilt of her head, she could see the attractive smile right next to her face.

Even those beautiful girls on the tennis court couldn't help but look in their direction. At that moment, they really wished they could be Xue Yaoyao.

"I want a handsome man to teach me how to play tennis too!"

"That smile melts me down. Who is he?"

"No idea, it's my first time seeing him here..."

Beautiful girls all stopped and watched, and all of them were focused on Fu Jiu, who was standing on the other side of the net. Desire was burning in their eyes.

Only the break room with semi-transparent windows had a low temperature.

The receptionist who was standing next to Qin Mo didn't dare to turn his head.

It was not his imagination; the chilly aura surrounding Young Master Qin could almost freeze the blood in his body.

What was it...

Qin Mo looked at the court attentively. He held his chin with one hand, and the other hand, wearing a black glove, was resting on the armrest of the chair. Those long and uplifting eyes were cold as ice, and even his voice sounded like a north pole flower, with each word coldly stabbing deep into the bones. "Go bring them back here."

After all, he grew up in a military compound. His ruthless nature never left him, and it couldn't really be hidden either. "You should rest after thirty minutes of playing. They don't know this rule, but could it be that you guys actually don't know either?"

As he was saying this, he casually looked up at the receptionist.

His deep eyes numbed the receptionist's scalp.

The receptionist couldn't say anything to refute him. Even though Qin Mo played at least an hour each time before taking a rest, now he said it was thirty minutes, so thirty minutes it was!

"Young Master Jiu." The receptionist did think that it was rude to interrupt the young man when he was in the middle

of teaching someone how to play tennis. But what could he do? He could only obey Young Master Qin's orders.

Fu Jiu looked at him. "What?"

"This young lady looks hot, and you haven't rested for a long time." The receptionist knew how to speak well, finding good excuses without even blinking. "If you are not an athlete, then exercising for too long is actually harmful to your body. Let us clean the court first, and you two can play again after a while?"

If you want to continue, then play with Young Master Qin. Please don't abandon Young Master Qin again to teach this girl; otherwise, I need to find more excuses!

Fu Jiu was a bit confused about why they needed to clean the court after only thirty minutes, but since the receptionist said this, she couldn't say anything in return, so she went to the break room together with Xue Yaoyao.

Just as she looked up, she saw the man's face get colder, with an air of genuine royalty. His fingers were resting on her personalized laptop and he held a cup of coffee in his other hand. He completely looked like a king. "Nice laptop."

As long as it was a compliment, Fu Jiu would wholeheartedly receive it. "It has a good hard drive, so it runs quickly. Later, I will depend on it to play games with Brother Mo."

Qin Mo harrumphed lightly. He didn't continue on with this topic and instead tilted his head to look at Xue Yaoyao. He casually twisted the black glove on his hand. "How did Miss Xue and my little brother Jiu get to know each other? I can tell that you guys have a good relationship."

Little brother Jiu?

Xue Yaoyao was still puzzling over this name, but she needed to answer Almighty Qin's question, so she gathered her courage and said, "His Highness Jiu and I are deskmates. His Highness Jiu is a nice person; he treats me well."

"Yeah?" Qin Mo raised his tone at the end and laughed right after, sounding a bit cold. "It looks like he manages well in school huh..."

118 I Will Be Your Private Physics Tutor Later On

Xue Yaoyao didn't understand why Almighty Qin would ask her in this manner, so she nodded ambiguously.

Fu Jiu was drinking water off to the side. When she tilted her head back, her fair neck looked especially long.

Qin Mo looked at the young man and saw Fu Jiu's actions, and his deep eyes lingered over her smooth neck. He couldn't take it anymore, and he dragged Fu Jiu over. "You're not that troubled with school if you have so much time to flirt with girls freely instead of studying, huh?"

"What are you talking about?" Fu Jiu coughed, "Brother Mo, please don't unjustly accuse me. Yaoyao is my teammate, and she's also my physics tutor, my little teacher who will help me with my studies. My physics grade will depend on her later on."

Only studying?

Qin Mo felt that this question needed to be addressed further. He turned and looked at that fair and pretty face. He sounded indifferent as he said, "Don't bother girls with your studies, especially Miss Xue. She must be busy enough already."

"I, I..." Xue Yaoyao wanted to say that she was not busy, but when she met Qin Mo's ice-cold eyes, she immediately swallowed her words right back into her stomach.

Fu Jiu really didn't think about this question. Xue Yaoyao's family wasn't rich. Later, playing games would occupy a lot of her time for sure, and she must have the habit of cooking for herself. Adding on the tutoring time... It did look like she wouldn't have a lot of time left.

"It's okay, I can find a physics tutor." Fu Jiu smiled at Xue Yaoyao, obviously helping her get out of the awkward situation.

Qin Mo was looking on from the side, and his eyes deepened . "If others knew that you are flunking physics, can you still be proud?"

Fu Jiu: "..." Brother Mo, can you please not speak with daggers. Just think of how the little ship of friendship sinks—exactly like this!

Fu Jiu withered a little when she was talking about her grades, especially physics. "Well, I need to pass each subject in order to participate in the competition." After saying this, Fu Jiu put on another fresh smile. She got closer to Qin Mo, appearing mischievous and casual. "Or I can bribe Brother Mo directly and open a backdoor for me?"

"Sure." Qin Mo glanced at young man: "10 million, and I'll let you pass."

Fu Jiu's face collapsed. "Brother, it would be better if you give me 10 million and find me a tutor."

Qin Mo looked at that young man's attitude, and the coldness in his eyes faded a little. "Later, I will tutor you in physics."

Xue Yaoyao: "..."

The receptionist: "..."

Why did they both feel that Young Master Qin went in huge circles only to bring this up?

Fu Jiu was also confused. "Brother Mo, you should be very busy too, right? Even busier?"

"I still have the time to tutor an academic waste like you." Qin Mo stood up as he was speaking, and he rubbed that fluffy head: "Later on, leave this type of shameful thing to your big brother, understand?"

Fu Jiu: "..."

So Almighty only agreed to tutor "him" because "he" was his little brother?

Suddenly, she felt even more pressure abou studying...

"What? You don't like it?" Qin Mo sized up the young man's expression, and he laughed coldly. He didn't hide his wickedness at all as each of his words carried a sense of evil nonchalance. "You want me to throw you out?"

Fu Jiu laughed, "Okay, let's make this clear first. When you teach me, you can't say that I have low IQ."

Qin Mo laughed too. He looked very handsome, and he pinched the young man's chin. A light scent of tobacco lingered on his fingertips. "This thing called IQ, do you even have any of it?"

Fu Jiu: "..."

Tutoring hadn't even started yet, but she already felt the deep malice of the world flooding towards her...

119 Almighty Qin’s Face Slapping

They played another round of tennis later.

This time, Xue Yaoyao automatically pretended to be a wallflower.

Qin Mo and Fu Jiu's match had great entertainment value.

But it was hugely torturous for Fu Ximing, who was waiting to casually meet Qin Mo.

He was still the young master of Fu family, and there were so many people passing through the gate. Standing there like a receptionist was really a huge loss of face for him.

It had already been fifteen minutes since he sent someone to invite Young Master Qin for a game.

Normally, this kind of invitation wouldn't be rejected, but the reply from the other side was that Young Master Qin was busy. He wasn't even allowed into the break room.

Fifteen minutes. He had been standing there for a full fifteen minutes.

But the thing was, Young Master Qin didn't say a clear, "No" either.

If he waited longer, how should he behave when the business partners of Fu family come out? If he had known this would happen earlier, he wouldn't have bragged.

Fu Ximing's grip tightened on his racket, and he smiled at the bodyguard in black. "Can you ask for me again? When will Young Master Qin come out?"

The bodyguard in black was rather polite, so he went to ask once Fu Ximing asked him to.

But this time, the answer that Qin Mo gave still only contained three cold words: "Let him wait."

Fu Jiu saw that this bodyguard in black had come in four times already in such a short period of time. She adjusted the black bracer on her wrist as she turned her head. "What is it?"

"Nothing." Qin Mo saw the young man kept on sweating. He reached out and angled "his" face so Fu Jiu was looking in his direction. He said in a low voice, "That Fu Ximing is the one who bullied you last time?"

Fu Jiu raised her eyebrow. Last time? Bullied her?

That illegitimate son wasn't capable of bullying her yet... But since this god asked, of course she would nod. "Mm, yup."

"That's right." Qin Mo flipped his racket and said something incomprehensible.

Fu Jiu was so confused she felt like she was in clouds and fog. She didn't understand Almighty Qin even a little bit, but this didn't stop her from acting charismatic, so she smiled at Qin Mo.

Almighty Qin didn't feel like there was anything wrong with his actions.

Since someone bullied his little brother, he, as the big brother, would surely seek justice for his little brother.

Fu Ximing didn't know when he had pissed this man off, and he waited a solid forty minutes outside. His small handsome face was completely filled with embarrassment.

There were even some clients who mistook him to be a private tutor waiting on the side, and they called him over to pick up balls for them.

This scene was witnessed by Fu Zhongyi and his people.

Fu Ximing couldn't bear it anymore and looked at those clients harshly. "You f*cking go and pick up the balls!"

The clients were pissed too. "If you aren't a tutor, then why you are standing here?"

Fu Ximing couldn't say that he couldn't even get through the door, so he could only rush outside as fast as possible.

"Young Master Fu, what happened? Where is Young Master Qin?" those people hurriedly asked.

Fu Ximing didn't have a place to vent his anger, and he said directly, "F*ck off!" These people were below his family and fortune anyway.

Those elders' faces instantly changed.

Fu Zhongyi wanted to explain further, "This kid..."

One client laughed coldly, "Ha? Young Master Qin? Is Young Master Qin someone he could meet whenever he wants to? He stood here for half an hour already; he just doesn't want to give up even when he was already rejected. I've seen

people like him, thinking that they can get connected with Young Master Qin by playing tennis here! What the hell are you pissed off for! Pu! Pretending to be somebody important!"

With this, Fu Zhongyi's situation became even more awkward...

The bodyguard witnessed this scene and walked back in again. He whispered into Qin Mo's ear.

Qin Mo's expression didn't even flicker as he held his racket in one hand. He said indifferently, "Got it."

Even so, the bodyguard could see that this event was obviously a set up planned by CEO Qin...

120 Almighty Qin, Going Back with Me

The tennis match didn't end until it was dark.

As the CEO as well as the team leader of Supreme Alliance, Qin Mo was very busy on the phone every now and then.

While this god took no notice of Fu Jiu, she seized the opportunity to quickly change her clothes in the changing room. With one hand in her trouser pocket, she grinned at the man who was still on the phone and gestured towards him to signal she was leaving first.

Considering Fu Jiu's flirting skills, Qin Mo would not allow this guy to go first, because he might cause trouble if he did not keep this guy close to his side.

However, on second thought, he remembered that the youngster was in his rebellious phase, and it wasn't appropriate to be too strict with him. In the end, he finally nodded his head in agreement, but shot Fu Jiu a warning look. He wished that this young man would behave himself a little more.

The man on the other side of the line was confused because their CEO suddenly became so quiet. Thinking that there might be some problems with his report, he asked in a trembling voice, "CEO Qin?"

"Go ahead," Qin Mo answered. He put his racket down and went to the changing room. With one hand holding the phone, he bit on the zipper of his shirt and took off the

clothes with his other hand. He looked very cool and handsome.

Fu Jiu turned around and saw this man changing. His perfect figure could drive women crazy and make men jealous. Then, she looked down at herself.

It'd be better for her not to suggest comparing sizes with him later on, because it might be a bit dangerous...

The three people returned to the same car and sat in their previous seats.

But this time, both the driver and Xue Yaoyao were better prepared to be shocked than before.

"Drive Miss Xue home first."

"Okay."

The driver drove steadily, but the road to Xue Yaoyao's home was a little difficult to pass through.

Her home was in an old community beside a vegetable market where bicycles were everywhere, coming to and fro different places.

The driver seldom came to such a place, let alone Qin Mo.

Xue Yaoyao was thoughtful, and she didn't let them drive to the very inside. She said, "Let's just stop here. My home is not far from here, so I can just walk the rest of the way. Thank you, Almighty Qin, and thank you, Highness Jiu."

Seeing her get off the car, Fu Jiu got off as well.

"It's really not that far?"

"Yes."

Xue Yaoyao nodded. In fact, her round face was very cute. She replied, "Highness Jiu, don't worry, I will work hard to practice the skills you taught me today once I return home."

"Oh, just take it easy today," Fu Jiu said with a smile. Seeing that she had been nervous all day, Fu Jiu flicked her on the forehead and said, "As long as I, the team leader, is here, losing the game is impossible."

In a daze, Xue Yaoyao put one hand over her forehand. She smiled as well and thought that his Highness Jiu was really a gentleman.

They both wore uniforms, and Fu Jiu was already very attractive herself. With that action just now, the people who happened to be passing looked back at them.

The atmosphere was full of youthful charm, especially after such a lively scene.

Qin Mo was still sitting in the backseat, and the window beside him had been rolled down. His dark eyes looked like an ice-cold night, behind which all his emotions were hidden. His hands holding the tablet computer for work paused heavily for a bit, and he seemed to be enduring something...

This time, he didn't get off the car. Instead, he waited, and only when the young man got into the car did he leisurely adjust his sleeves and say, "Cancel the dinner party tonight and directly go home."

Driver: "..."

Directly go home?

But there is still someone else in the car!

Did Young Master forget that he had to drop Young Master Jiu off at home?

Fu Jiu was also a little astonished. She frowned and asked, " What about me?"

Qin Mo turned his head and sneered, feeling very unpleasant. He patted the teenager's cheek with his right hand, clad in a black glove, and his breath was like the freezing northern wind blowing in the winter.

He answered, "You're going home with me."

121 Almighty Qin Disciplines Lord Jiu at Home

Go home with Almighty Qin?

Well, maybe it's okay , thought Fu Jiu.

There should be plenty of good computer components at his house.

"Okay, I can also take the opportunity to visit Brother Mo's room there." Fu Jiu spoke freely.

Meanwhile, the driver was shocked at the words his young master had just said.

Would Young Master take people from outside the courtyard to his home?

This was something that had never happened before!

Even during Young Master's school days, he had never invited anyone home... Although Young Master sounded like he was out to make trouble rather than to invite the young man just now... It still felt like a dream!

They weren't driving very fast, so Fu Jiu could see special indications of the military compound all along the way.

A place like that was usually a serene location amid chaos. Cars would be questioned in and out, and it was impossible for common people to enter the compound. Besides, there

were even armed soldiers standing guard every day. It was a place of great power.

It wasn't like the her in her previous life had never been to such a place.

But at that time, she was the most wanted criminal that the intelligence bureaus wanted to arrest...

When Qin Mo got off the car, the soldiers wearing uniforms and standing erect all raised their hands and saluted, which left a deep impression about the difference between here and outside.

"Young Master." A middle-aged woman dressed like a servant came up to them.

Qin Mo pulled Fu Jiu over with one hand, and he said in a low voice, "Aunt Zhang, he is my little brother, Fu Jiu, and he will come here often from now on. Please arrange everything for him."

Aunt Zhang was confused. She had never heard of her young master having a little brother in all her years of work in Qin family?!

Neither the boss nor his wife knew about it...

With a charming, evil smile, Fu Jiu was about to talk to Aunt Zhang, when Almighty Qin pinched her wrist and said, "Don't just flirt with anyone, understand?"

"I just wanted to say hello..."

"That's not allowed either. Just go upstairs," Qin Mo said mildly as he exerted more strength on her wrist.

Fu Jiu, who had a lollipop in her mouth, felt a little depressed. She thought that, even as a brother, wasn't Almighty Qin a bit too strict with her?

Qin Mo entered the room, threw his coat on the sofa, and unfastened the buttons of his shirt with his left hand. He looked at the young man with his eyebrows lifted, and he asked in a domineering way, "Do you think that I am too strict with you?"

"A little bit." Fu Jiu sat down and yawned lazily.

Seeing the young man sit down so close to him, Qin Mo somehow relented a little. With a noble temperament , he said, "Let's have a man-to-man talk."

Fu Jiu: "..."

A conversation between men?

It might be unsuitable for... me...

I'm not a man...

To be honest, Brother Mo, you've got the wrong person.

"Do you want to fall in love now?" He looked at the dispirited young man and felt that he might have been too tough with him. After all, he should not treat his little brother like his subordinate. Qin Mo added unconsciously, "I'm not against puppy love, but right now you'd better focus on your studies."

Fu Jiu was amazed to hear that. She had never thought about falling in love.

"Keep your distance from girls later on." Seeing that the young man didn't look up, Qin Mo kept his voice down and said, "At least, you should pass your exams before falling in love with someone. But you are ranked dead last right now, right?"

Feeling hurt once again, Fu Jiu couldn't help but raise her arm and put it on the shoulder of the man. She looked at the man with her beautiful eyes and said, "Brother Mo, how about we change the topic and talk about how to be a good brother."

"Oh?" Qin Mo turned his head to the side and looked at the young man. With his finger across his thin lips, he said with a cold smile, "Do you mean that you are unsatisfied with my being your brother?"

122 Qin Mo Indulges His Little Brother

Generally, no one dared to mess around with Qin Mo at such a time.

But Fu Jiu was different, because nothing was very terrifying for her. She said, "It would be better if you became a bit more lenient."

"So far, it has been very lenient of me to not throw you away," Qin Mo said in a sullen voice. He was glancing at the youngster's hand out of the corner of his eye.

Looking at her own posture, Fu Jiu explained in a serious tone, "I do it because we are close."

"It seems like you're close to many people, such as Xue Yaoyao," Qin Mo sneered as he spoke about this. He didn't expect that the youngster would have good feelings towards a girl like Xue Yaoyao. Casually pulling his shirt, he changed the topic and asked, "Are you hungry?"

"Since a while ago." Fu Jiu nodded with the lollipop still held in her mouth.

Hearing her words, Qin Mo looked at the teenager.

He did feel like he might have been too fussy.

The young man just had good feelings towards her. It wasn't like he adored her.

It was very normal to have a crush on someone else at this age, and it would indeed make men become repulsive if they were controlled too strictly.

"Rebellious period during adolescence." Thinking about this, Qin Mo decided to discipline him in a proper way without being too excessive.

"What do you want to eat?" Qin Mo asked Fu Jiu as he walked to the phone.

"Spicy hot pot with extra tripe pieces and beef. Also, a plate of green vegetables," said Fu Jiu after thinking for a while.

Qin Mo didn't try to criticize the youngster for being a foodie. He used the intercom and said, " Hello, Aunt Zhang, we will have dinner at home. Please prepare some hot-pot ingredients for us with spicy seasoning and..."

Looking at the man's handsome and noble profile near her, Fu Jiu felt somewhat surprised. She thought that they would eat dinner outside instead of at his home.

"You can look around by yourself first. I'll change my clothes." Qin Mo said as he was tugged on his collar. When he was about to go into his bedroom, something seemed to come to his mind, so he stopped and asked, "Would you like to change yours?"

Of course, Fu Jiu wouldn't agree. She didn't want to experience the events that had occurred in the changing room anymore.

"Your clothes won't fit me because they are too large for me."

Hearing that, Qin Mo glanced at the youngster from head to toe. He really seemed to be a little bit short.

But he didn't say it out loud.

As a good older brother, it was necessary to leave his little brother with a little bit of face.

However, it was a pity that Fu Jiu didn't get this kindness. After all, Almighty Qin's eyes were full of deep meaning, and she wasn't stupid. Of course she knew what he was thinking.

She looked at herself. As a girl with a height of 173 cm, she wasn't considered short...

Since the master was out, Fu Jiu would obviously look around. She felt even more interested, especially concerning this man, who had almost caught her.

After all, she had been free and unfettered for many years in the west, where many police officers had been sent out to search for her, only for their search to end in vain without the officers even identifying her gender.

This time, she was detected partly because she had used less-updated equipment, but even so, the reasoning ability of a god was kind of inhuman.

Qin Mo's room suited the person himself—black and white, and with an all wooden bookshelf, which left an impression of luxury and cleanliness, and cold and dustless.

The bookshelf was full of books. Aside from some books related to computers, many others were about psychology and analysis of criminals' motives.

Fu Jiu frowned and casually took out a book. Then, a flash of light appeared in her slightly lowered eyes. Was this another hobby of Almighty Qin's besides games?

Criminal psychology?

123 Almighty Qin Said To Finish You

There were few people on the mainland who could study criminal psychology, let alone add such detailed annotations in related books.

Fu Jiu curled her thin lips into a rather playful summer.

The Almighty had concealed it so deeply.

No wonder all of them said that no one in Northeast China had the guts to piss him off.

If the police had someone like this god, it probably would have been tough for her to hide.

A criminal psychologist, profiler, and computer genius...

Fu Jiu firmly believed that some people, no matter how many times they were reincarnated back into the world, were definitely incomparable. More importantly, their numbers could be only counted on the fingers of one hand.

The Almighty might just be one of them.

"Are you interested in my book?" Qin Mo already finished changing his clothes. His knitted light sweater matched well with his long cloth trousers, immediately making him look much gentler. At home, he slightly resembled those Korean male stars, with slightly damp cropped black hair very close to his ears and exposed elbows that were as fair as porcelain.

He walked around from behind Fu Jiu and put his nimble fingers on the book, Criminal Minds , that she was reading.

A subtle mint scent mixed with a hint of tobacco floated lightly over her head, smelling incredibly familiar and pleasant.

When Fu Jiu turned her head, the man's fair jaw came into her line of sight.

It occurred to her that the man was a lot taller than her, although she was already somewhat tall.

So that was why when this god entered the room, his gaze was that condescending. He actually had the right to act like that.

Qin Mo also lowered his eyes, and his deep gaze fell on the young man's face as if time were frozen.

Soon, he took the book from her hand and put it back on the shelf, while his other hand directly grabbed the back collar of the youngster's school uniform. Leaning to one side, he asked, "Interested?" With his thin lips being so close to the youngster's face, his breath could even hit Fu's face.

"Well, kind of..." Fu Jiu responded somewhat provocatively with a slight smile, "No wonder locating my area in a very short period of time is a piece of cake for my older brother, who has a strong reasoning ability. If I knew earlier, I wouldn't have rushed to jump out, and I would have played a little bit more with Brother Mo instead."

Qin Mo told himself once again that the teenager was in the rebellious phase of his adolescence.

As a brother, even if this guy just moved his stuff, he had to control himself and not pinch his paws.

Still, this boy needed to be taught.

No matter what position the teenager was in, Qin Mo dragged him to go out. "You can read extracurricular books later. Go eat first!"

Ever since she met this god more often, she has been treated as a sack many times. Fu shouted, "Wait, wait, can we talk in a better position? Please don't always drag me like this. You know what, this is gonna ruin my image."

"So sneaking a peek at other people's books does not affect your image?" Qin Mo grasped the boy seriously as if he were teaching a disobedient cat.

Fu did not deny it, "I just wanted to know who on earth could finally catch me. Besides playing games, my brother, what else can you do?"

"Make money," Qin said, then he gripped the teenager's chin with force. "Be careful about your big nose. No more nonsense. Maybe I'll put you into the stewed hot pot next time.

Fu Jiu thought that she couldn't miss the big chance to educate a god, so she put her face close to him with an evil smile. "My dear brother, to be honest, you are not really a perfect brother. I'm sorry, but I have to tell you that your tongue is so sharp that you will never get a girlfriend."

124 Chapter 125: Who Made An Elder Brother Like Me Fail To Meet The Mark

"I don't need to pursue a girlfriend because women will naturally pursue me." Qin Mo's voice was soft, and his handsome face fell. His breath hit Fu Jiu's lips. "What you said is none of my concern. Behave more and listen more. Don't let me wring your neck. That's what you should do. Understand?"

After saying this, Qin Mo let the boy go. Looking at his back, it was as though that tall figure was right...

Fu Jiu found the words this god had said especially difficult to refute.

Indeed, a man with this kind of style did not need to worry about finding a girlfriend.

In Jiang City, it wasn't only the girls who played games that regarded him as a god.

Even the girls from old and well-known families couldn't resist the temptation of Qin family's rights and power.

And... even if all these factors were put aside, with a god's figure and appearance, even if he was a nightclub cowherd, he would be the most popular cowherd... From now on, she would not attack this god using the matter of finding a

girlfriend. It was totally ineffective on him, unlike this god's attacks on her scores.

Every attack of his was accurate... Thinking about it, Fu Jiu felt a little depressed, and she was ready to eat beef hot pot to comfort her morose heart.

What she didn't imagine was that there was only one pair of chopsticks when she sat down.

The chopsticks were in front of the man.

Fu Jiu smiled slightly, raised her eyes, and looked at Aunt Zhang. Her clean and beautiful face was full of sunshine.

Aunt Zhang didn't dare meet this handsome boy's eyes. She often turned her head and looked at Qin Mo with an expression showing that she was suppressing her desire to speak out..

Fu Jiu saw this and knew that this god must have commanded her to do something. She said to Qin Mo directly, "Brother Mo, where are my chopsticks?" The beef in the spicy hot-pot was already boiled. While imagining picking it up and throwing it into her mouth at this time, her lips and teeth were experiencing the fragrance. Just the thought of it made her anticipate the good taste.

Qin Mo only raised his eyebrows and used his chopsticks to pick up some beef and put it into his bowl. "As a failure of a brother, of course I'm the one who will eat. You look at me eat."

Fu Jiu: ... "Master, did you know that you shouldn't be so cruel, or you will lose friends."

Qin Mo glanced at him again. The boy's handsome little face fell. He was looking at him with his beautiful eyes and seemed somewhat innocent with his fine silver hair.

He was reminded that the boy was still in the rebellious phase of his adolescence. He started to internally reflect if he overdid things.

After all, it was the boy's first time in his house...

"Do you really want beef?" Qin Mo asked the person sitting opposite of him.

Fu Jiu cupped her chin and licked her lower lip with the tip of her tongue. She looked handsome and evil. "What do you say? Brother Mo, I am already hungry after playing tennis with you for a long time."

"While you were playing tennis with me, how many people did you flirt with? Can you count the number?" Qin Mo smiled without warmth. "You were teaching others a third of the time."

Fu Jiu paused again. All of a sudden, she stood up, put her arm on the table, bent her waist to lean forward, and said with a smile tugging on the corners of her mouth, "Jealous?"

"Jealous?" The temperature around Qin Mo plummeted even more. Holding the chopsticks in his hand, he signaled with his eyes for the boy to look at the bottom of the hot pot. "Do you want to enter that again?"

Fu Jiu really thought that this god was difficult to deal with. Even if she didn't blow into his ears, he was still so frosty. When could she eat beef? She was really hungry...

125 Qin Mo Feeds Lord Jiu

Qin Mo could see that the boy was not in a good mood. With his deep eyes, he looked at the boy's head, which was hanging down, and hooked up the corner of his mouth. He started lecturing like a brother. "Do you still dare to casually have puppy love afterwards?"

Fu Jiu shook her head, but she thought something was amiss. When did she have puppy love? She was just flirting with girls.

She wanted to look up and tell him the truth. What she didn't imagine was that, when she opened her mouth, the man would fill it with the tender beef.

The beef had already cooled down and was not too hot to eat.

The man was holding the chopsticks in his hand and using them to feed the boy meat.

After seeing this scene, it wasn't just Aunt Zhang standing to the side whose mouth fell open in shock. The soldiers standing guard with straight backs also looked at one another in total disbelief.

What... What happened?

The young master unexpectedly! He unexpectedly fed others food?!

Aunt Zhang remembered the time when Young Master was reading a book in the courtyard at the age of eight. Even at an early age, he was like a gentleman. He wore a small

black suit and a fluffy windbreaker outside. He always had a cup of tea next to his hand, and the gazes of the people in the courtyard couldn't help but be drawn to him.

Madam was happy at that time, and she wanted to feed Young Master a bite of fruit.

At first, Young Master said nothing.

Maybe he thought Madam was too tired to coax him.

Young Master put down the book calmly and told his mother shyly, "Mom, saliva spreads bacterial diseases dozens of times more than common breath does, so you should not use the toothpick you just used to feed others. This is common sense."

Until now, this scene had always been playing at the back of Aunt Zhang's mind.

Because the little child who was under ten years old could unexpectedly talk about bacterial diseases spreading to his mother.

The scene was really lovely and surprising.

Later, no matter what Aunt Zhang did, his first reaction would be to think about whether the meal was clean or not.

After all, their young master's mysophobia... was real.

But... when was Young Master able to use his own chopsticks to feed others?

Didn't he say that bacterial diseases might spread?

Now, did Young Master no longer dislike bacterial diseases?

If Madam saw this scene, she would be unable to remain elegant anymore.

Fu Jiu herself didn't think about it seriously. Days with edible meat were the happiest.

For the moment, she put aside the question of whether or now she's had puppy love.

Qin Mo saw the handsome appearance of the cheerful young man, so he didn't say anything else.

Since he himself regarded the boy as his brother, he should take good care of him.

He should have noticed his own problems.

If it was no longer puppy love, it meant that he was, in a way, obeying him.

Compared to those who ran amok all day, this was more advisable.

Also, the young man's appearance when he ate food was really attractive.

The more Qin Mo looked, the more Fu Jiu resembled the cat Qin Mo kept; once fed, he would be clever and observant. After all, he was in his rebellious phase.

Qin Mo told himself this, and he ate some beef with that pair of chopsticks.

This shocked Aunt Zhang again. The spare pair of chopsticks in her hands was not used. The day from beginning to end made her feel like she was experiencing a fantasy.

But at the same time, she was happy for Young Master.

After all, it was the first time that she had seen Young Master get close with someone. At last, Young Master was a bit more sympathetic...

126 Sweet Tutoring Sessions

Fu Jiu was satisfied after eating hot-pot, and she was ready to leave and see this handsome god again tomorrow. But the man opened his mouth and said slowly, "I will have the others prepare physics books for you. Make-up lessons will begin starting from today onwards."

Fu Jiu had a natural aversion to physics. With her fingers resting on her chin, she laughed foppishly, "You are in such a rush. My learning efficiency will not be very good."

"In less than seven days, you will have your monthly exams. Do you think you can pass the physics exam with your poor learning ability if you do not take make-up lessons?" Qin Mo picked up the pen. His face was still beautiful, but his voice was calm, as if he was simply telling the truth.

Even so, Lord Jiu felt attacked.

Fu Jiu started asking herself. Why did she choose this god to help her with make-up lessons?

"If you are full, stand up and follow me upstairs. Don't be so slow as a man." Qin Mo wore a knitted sweater, and he had one hand in his trouser pocket. He did not oppress her too heavily. Because of this, Fu Jiu couldn't justify flirting.

The Almighty was so pure that a moment of carelessness would cause her to swoon over his face.

The ancient people's claims of a beauty courting a disaster were not groundless after all.

She was already obsessed with that face.

"Focus more."

Both of them sat in front of the desk. Besides the physics book, all kinds of data graphs and finance magazines, along with the tablet and psychology analysis tables that the Almighty always used, were on the desk.

Fu Jiu was more interested in the latter.

Qin Mo knocked on the desk with the long fingers of his hand, and he opened the physics book with an indifferent look.

Only then did Fu Jiu drag her attention back.

Almighty Qin's mobile phone by his side was vibrating. He didn't take a look immediately, and instead looked up to ask Fu Jiu instead, "Which problem don't you understand?"

Fu Jiu's fingers twisted around a strand of her silver hair. After hearing the question, she became stiff for a moment, and then looked at Qin Mo seriously. "I don't understand a thing."

Qin Mo's hand that was flipping the pages paused, and he turned his head to the youngster who winked at him. He raised his eyebrows. "Are you proud?"

Fu Jiu touched the bridge of her nose. "I didn't say that I am proud."

"Start from the beginning." Qin Mo's fingertip pointed at one of the formulas. "Remember this formula first, then..."

Fu Jiu listened to him carefully because this would determine whether or not she could enter the upcoming gaming tournament.

"This is not right..."

Unexpectedly, Qin Mo taught her very patiently.

Maybe top students were all like this. In their eyes, subjects like physics or chemistry were like small tadpoles under their control.

During this period of time, Qin Mo answered two business phone calls and handled them easily.

It seemed that someone asked, "CEO Qin, what formula? Speed? Density?"

"I am helping my brother with his make-up lessons," Qin Mo said calmly.

The other boss on the phone was amazed, and he turned his head to his friend next to him. "When did CEO Qin have a brother? Did Madam have a second child? Is it possible?"

"Brother?" His friend was also amazed.

The manager nodded, "It is indeed his brother. And he is giving make-up lessons to him."

His friend: "..."

Qin Mo held the phone in his left hand. After discovering Fu Jiu's issues, he bent down. He leaned directly behind her,

and pointed at the exercise book in front of the boy with his finger, and said in a low voice: "Here..."

127 The Difference Between Academic Trash and Straight As

As he lowered his head to speak, all his hot breath was exhaled into Fu Jiu's ears.

Adjusting her posture, Fu Jiu looked up at the deep eyes of the man in front of her as she heard him say his concluding sentence: " We are not going out today." After that, the man hung up on his phone. As his lashes came down, they cast a thick shadow on his cheeks, highlighting his extraordinary and handsome profile.

Fu Jiu turned her head to avoid seeing this scene.

Qin Mo looked at the cheek of the young man and said succinctly, "Rewrite it."

It was really stressful to have such a teacher.

Fu Jiu moved the pen in her hand quickly, feeling like a struggling cockroach.

The presence of this god was so strong that no one could even contend with him.

But there was one really good thing.

One major difference between a top student and an ordinary man was that a top student could get a very accurate understanding in a short period of time. He said, "Fu Jiu."

"Yes?" The handsome youngster looked at him.

"You're really not suited to learn physics," Qin Mo said as his slender fingers rubbed his forehead.

"Brother Mo, let me rant and diss. Don't you think that physics is a crime against humanity?" Fu Jiu said seriously.

"I think the fact that you were born is a crime against humanity," Qin Mo sneered.

Fu Jiu: "...Can't we have a good talk?!"

"This way is not fit for you." Qin Mo put the physics book aside.

"According to your current learning process, you definitely will not pass the exam seven days later."

"I think so too." It was the first time that Fu Jiu had agreed with this god.

"Mark out the topics that you have learned recently." Qin Mo flipped through a magazine.

Fu Jiu took a look at the physics book and decided to answer honestly, "I was about to ask the teacher this same question."

Qin Mo squinted at the youngster and replied in a low voice, "If I were your physics teacher, I would throw you out." The fact that she didn't even know which lessons she had already tackled was truly awful.

Fu Jiu didn't feel guilty and simply asked curiously, "What's the meaning behind knowing the course outline?"

"Helping you surmise what questions might be on the exam."

The Almighty's casual words again let Fu Jiu realize the real difference between the academic trash and the top students.

It turns out that good students have the ability to surmise the questions in the exam.

It was not fair for the academic trash because it was as if the good students already knew the answers.

Fu Jiu was still upset when Qin Mo stood up from his seat.

"What are you going to do?"

The Almighty was willing to let her take a rest?

Qin Mo glanced at her. "Call your director and ask for the course progress."

The Almighty didn't actually say anything, but Fu Jiu could strangely feel a sense of hopelessness well up inside her.

It also troubled the Almighty a lot, Fu Jiu thought. She unwrapped a lollipop and put it into her mouth. She then lowered her head again to see strings of formulas.

She looked so handsome.

But the physics formulas were so awful.

It was obvious that physics was a crime against humanity.

When he received a call from Qin Mo, the director of Jiang City No.1 Middle School went blank for a moment and wondered if he was mistaken. When Qin Mo started to say

the second sentence, he straightened his body. "Young Master Qin?! What is the physics curriculum of the lower classes? Well... I'll call the teacher right now!"

Qin Mo didn't end the call. He took out a bottle of mineral water from the fridge as he said in a low voice:"I heard that girls and boys now sit together in school?"

128 Boys and Girls Shouldn’t Share The Same Table In the Future

The director didn't understand why Young Master Qin was suddenly concerned about seating arrangements, but he said respectfully, "Yes."

"Director Quan, don't you think that if boys and girls sit together, they will easily develop the wrong feelings?" Qin Mo used his slender fingers to grip the mineral water bottle. His eyes were slightly chilly just like the water in that bottle they were reflected in.

Director Quan was confused, "Wrong feelings?"

"Puppy love."

After Qin Mo had said those two words, Director Quan on the other side of the phone immediately understood Young Master Qin's meaning. "Yes, yes, Young Master Qin, you are right. Several of us directors have sat down to discuss the problem. The rule allowing boys and girls to share the same table must be changed."

Qin Mo said lightly, "Yeah."

Director Quan didn't understand the emotion behind it, and he asked nervously, "Young Master Qin, do you know anybody in the lower class?" Otherwise, according to Young Master Qin's personality, he would not ask about the people in the school.

This time Qin Mo said nothing because the boy was raising his eyes to look at him with his long, narrow, and beautiful eyes.

Fu Jiu didn't know what Master Qin said. Because she was also thirsty, she had followed behind him, and she saw the man holding a phone in his hand. She then raised her eyebrow. "Brother Mo, did you get the information?"

"I am getting it." Qin Mo passed the mineral water bottle to the boy, and he said in a faint voice, "That's all. Send the course progress to me later."

Almighty Qin didn't think that there was anything wrong with his behavior.

As the older brother, he must put an end to things early by cutting off the roots.

Since the youngster liked flirting with people, then he would keep a close watch on him and stop him from interacting with girls.

But letting this kind of thing be known by others was not good, especially by the youngster. He was a person in the rebellious phase of his adolescence; he should be unwilling to be managed by others.

With this in mind, Qin Mo turned his body to take a look at Fu Jiu.

Fu Jiu took the bottle of mineral water and drank some. Her white neck and smooth chin were so beautiful that they were beyond expression.

Seemingly noticing Qin Mo's gaze, the youngster turned his head. With one or two strands of cropped silver hair falling

into his face, he winked his left eye at him with a light smile.

Qin Mo dragged the boy back to the seat and thought again that his method was correct. This fellow would only be acceptable when he had absolutely no one to flirt with.

Director Quan was very fast. He hung up and immediately called the physics teacher of the lower class. The first thing he asked was, "Is there any boy whose family name is Qin among your students?"

Director Quan's words puzzled the physics teacher. "There is a boy whose family name is Qin. "

"What does he look like? How about his living conditions?" If he were Young Master Qin's relative, even if he was just a distant relative, his living conditions should not be bad.

The physics teacher shook his head. "A very normal student. He's a little fat and his family sells breakfast foods."

"Then he is not... If it is not because of a distant relative, then what is it? Because of... girls? " Director Quan suddenly seemed to think of something and seriously warned the physics teacher, "Concerning the seating arrangements later, boys should sit together and girls should sit together." Young Master Qin's girlfriend must be in the class, which is why Young Master Qin went out of his way to call him.

The physics teacher paused. "Director, the day before yesterday you said our school was civilized, so we should not be so conservative. Boys and girls sitting together can stimulate the boys' learning passion. Didn't you say that?"

129 Qin Mo and Fu Jiu Spends the Night Together

Director Quan thought, That was then!

He didn't know that Qin Mo's girlfriend was among these girls.

Otherwise, he would not have said that even if he were beaten to death!

But addressing subordinates still required the most basic of manners.

"Mr. Zhang, separating boys and girls is not an old-fashioned idea," Director Quan said as he recalled Young Master Qin's words: "It's true that boys and girls sitting together can promote the learning passion of boys , but it can also cause the development of incorrect feelings between them, so to prevent puppy love, we should take action, starting from the seating arrangements."

The physics teacher: "..."

"Well, that's it. You just take my words for what they are," Director Quan said seriously, "How far have you gone with your physics lessons? What are the main points? Send a copy of them to my email..."

When Qin Mo saw the material, he just glanced over it and circled the items that were likely to appear in the exam one by one. The amazing thing was that he extrapolated four questions from the big questions that his slim fingers were

touching. "One question among these four will pop out in your monthly exam. If you can't work them out, just remember the answers. Your memory must be good."

"It's not bad." With a lollipop in her mouth, the youngster smiled calmly. Actually, every hacker had a good memory, especially for data.

If Lord Jiu had any affinity with physics, she wouldn't be miserable to need a god to conduct make-up lessons for her.

However, this man was really excellent. He could surmise the test questions among all these long problems. Choosing the answers was easy for multiple-choice questions, so passing the exam shouldn't be a problem.

As soon as Fu Jiu thought about this, she felt delighted and flashed her cute white canines. "Brother Mo, now that my grades are under control, aren't we supposed to finish studying now?"

"You have control over your grades?" Qin Mo raised his fine eyebrows.

Fu Jiu pointed at the paper. "Look here, here, and here. Adding up all these points, they're enough for me to pass the exam."

"The student that I, Qin Mo, am teaching can do more than just scrape by the exam." The man's voice sounded indifferent with a natural sense of nobility.

Fu Jiu: "..."

Why did she have an inkling that letting this god teach her physics was a trap?

The expectations that good students wanted to meet were different from the expectations of academic trash.

She just wanted to pass the exam! She never aspired to be a physics enthusiast!

But she had no choice. After all, she needed this god to surmise the questions.

Thinking it over, she still found them helpful.

She would rather memorize the questions than be tortured by all kinds of formulas.

Considering that, Fu Jiu again bit the pen and started studying hard!

At about half past ten, she scratched the back of her head and frowned. It was already late.

"Brother Mo, can we stop here now?"

Qin Mo was still in the middle of a video conference, and he calmly stopped. He turned his head and looked at the youngster, who had a head of fluffy silver hair, with his deep eyes. "Sure."

Hearing that, Fu Jiu stretched her waist lazily with an evil smile. She packed up her stuff, preparing to leave.

Getting a taxi at half past ten should not be that difficult...

To her surprise, before she strode forward, she heard a man's unique magnetic voice near to her. Qin Mo made a call through the intercom with his profile still as cold and beautiful as ever. "Aunt Zhang, take a pair of new pajamas upstairs for Fu Jiu."

130 She Had to Sleep Here for the Nigh

She wanted to wear it?

When did she say that she wanted to wear pajamas?

So what was up with the pajamas?

She clearly wanted to go home.

Fu Jiu turned her head to look at the man's handsome and sexy face. She raised her eyebrow. "Brother Mo, I think we have a fundamental problem with our communication."

"It's late and Uncle Zhang's not here. It's not safe for you to go home by yourself." Qin Mo's voice was quite indifferent. His long legs were slightly crossed, and he leaned back on the sofa. "We have plenty of guest rooms. Just pick one."

Fu Jiu hooked her lips up into a smile. "It's safe to call a taxi."

"You want to call a taxi around here?" Qin Mo threw a glance at the young man and flung her packed school bag back onto the wooden shelf. His indifferent voice was perfectly emotionless. "As luck would have it, this world judges by one's looks instead of one's IQ."

Fu Jiu: "..." Okay, Almighty was attacking her again!

But it was true that the entire Chang An Road blocked unlisted vehicles from entering, so there was no way for her to get a taxi there.

Fu Jiu picked her phone up. "Then I shall make a phone call and ask the driver to come pick me up."

Hearing that, Qin Mo's left hand, which was holding his laptop, paused for a second. His eyes slowly narrowed and filled with an unimaginable coldness. "Does sleeping over at my place aggrieve you that much?"

Fu Jiu stopped in the middle of dialing on her phone. After hearing those words, she realized that it was quite tiring for this god himself to have tutored her in physics for two hours. It wasn't nice of her to leave after taking advantage of others. At the very least, she needed a good excuse. "Well, I would totally stay if today were a Saturday, but today's Thursday. I still have classes tomorrow, and I'm afraid I won't get a good night's sleep in a different bed."

Qin Mo looked up at that young man. He then collected his laptop, stood up, and patted Fu Jiu on the left side of her face. "Since when have you become a good student? Don't give me bullsh*t; I need to be at the company in the morning, so I can take you to school. Now go to Aunt Zhang for your pajamas, or do you want to study more before bed?"

Fu Jiu: "..."

Could the choice he offered her to study more physics even be called a choice?

She still had those bandages wrapped around her chest, but she was scared that things might be exposed if she stayed here overnight.

Fu Jiu lowered her eyes, and she wracked her brain for an idea of how to get herself out of this.

But at this time, someone knocked on the door.

"Young Master, Young Master Jiu's pajamas are ready."

It was Aunt Zhang. She was actually extremely shocked when she heard that the young man was going to sleep over at the Qin family's mansion.

Young Master had become more and more caring recently, and he even asked his friend to sleep over. If Madam knew about such a gigantic change, she would investigate everything to figure out what was so special about this Young Master Jiu.

In fact, even Auntie Zhang herself was deeply curious, wondering who exactly this Fu kid that got along so well with her young master was.

Qin Mo took his hand back from the young man's face. "Come in."

Aunt Zhang handed over the pajamas with both hands, and she looked at Fu Jiu tenderly. "Young Master Jiu, I saw that you are thinner than our young master, so I prepared the clothes that Young Master wore during middle school for you. I hope you don't mind."

Fu Jiu could have rejected her, but she would have hurt this elder's feelings if she did so.

She thought about He Honghua, and then she looked at Aunt Zhang's sparkling eyes.

Our Young Master Jiu only hesitated for a split second, and she was thinking of words to say that wouldn't disappoint Auntie Zhang.

Qin Mo spoke up on the side like it was completely his business. "Are you unsatisfied with what Aunt Zhang prepared for you? Is that why you are hesitating?"

131 Lord Jiu Falls into Almighty Qin’s Trap and Stays Over

In an instant, Fu Jiu saw Aunt Zhang's eyes lose their shine, so she quickly extended her hand out. She smiled lightly, looking very handsome. "Of course I like it. Aunt Zhang's beef hot pot was out of this world. The pajamas that you prepared must be comfortable too..."

Aunt Zhang suddenly felt very confident after she was praised by the young man. Her whole face lit up, and she even blushed a little for no good reason. Young Master Jiu was indeed too gentle; he was a totally different kind of boy from her own young master.

Fu Jiu was about to release more of her charms... but then Qin Mo took over the conversation, sounding indifferent. "If you like Aunt Zhang this much, then stay for the night."

Fu Jiu: "..." Almighty was setting her up again!

"Ha? Young Master Jiu isn't going to stay?" Aunt Zhang looked at this handsome young man in front of her, and she sounded quite disappointed, "I prepared dim sum and congee with century eggs and lean pork for Young Master Jiu. Young Master doesn't eat this, and just when there's finally someone who appreciates it..."

Fu Jiu was doing the calculations in her mind—the bathroom and bedroom were separated, so even if she stayed over, as

long as she and Qin Mo were in different rooms, nobody would notice anything.

Things have already come to this point. If she insisted on rejecting the offer, someone like this god, who had mastered psychology, would start to suspect that something was going on.

Most importantly, she really couldn't bear hurting women who were nice to her, especially someone like Aunt Zhang.

"Of course I'm staying." Fu Jiu lifted the corners of her lips, and she completely looked like a prince. She took the pajamas from Aunt Zhang using her left hand, before intimately reaching out and tucking Aunt Zhang's hair behind her ears. "How could a glutton like me pass on Aunt Zhang's divine cooking—congee with century eggs and lean pork?"

Hearing this, Aunt Zhang became happy like a little kid. "I'll go get it for Young Master Jiu right now!"

"Okay!" Nobody could see that little crying face inside our Lord Jiu's heart.

Staying meant that she needed to have those bandages on for the every night. Every girl would know how tortuous it was to do so.

Qin Mo realized that he had successfully reached his goal, and so he continued on with his video conference. His fluent English was mixed with some random French words.

It looked like this wasn't just a random meeting. One had to give it to this god; he still had the time to use Aunt Zhang to trap her while conducting an important overseas conference at the same time. He was majorly committed to Fu Jiu.

Indeed, all businessmen were scheming.

Fu Jiu was complaining inside, and she was planning to go and get changed while this god was still in his meeting.

Otherwise, she didn't know if she could handle a situation like what happened last time in the changing room again...

In order to not be set up again by a god, Fu Jiu went downstairs to confirm which room was her's with Aunt Zhang and get to know the place a little.

As long as they were not in the same bed, the level of safety was high.

It seemed that she had nothing to worry about.

Thinking this way, Fu Jiu took her newly assembled laptop out and casually started to play games.

After she had logged in, she saw over 100 friend requests on her account.

Fu Jiu opened the web page, and saw that it was full of messages from "Awarding You a Slap of Pleasure."

"Idol, idol, why didn't you add me?"

"Idol, this game server is a jerk. It just said that I was evilly harassing a player! I only sent you 100 messages! I was going to send you 1000! I am filthy rich in-game!"

"Idol... take me to play games and take me to fly! I'm waiting! Why didn't you show up?"

"Idol, why aren't you online, did you get kidnapped by Almighty?"

At first, Student Feng was very cheerful and excited. Later, he became extremely depressed in his messages. Obviously, Student Feng was wistfully waiting for her in-game...

132 Fu Jiu Slept with Almighty?

Fu Jiu put a lollipop in her mouth. She then put her laptop on her lap and started to reply, "No, I didn't get kidnapped by Almighty; I successfully moved into Almighty's house."

She couldn't lose the momentum.

Although the truth was that this god set her up!

"Move... moved into Almighty's house?!"

Fu Jiu wasn't a good liar herself, but since she had already started bluffing, she had to keep it up. How could she let anything damage her handsome, domineering image? "Why are you surprised? If he sleeps on my bed one day, would you jump up in shock from the news?"

Sleep...sleeps on his bed... Student Feng's face started to flush completely red again, and he said in a serious tone, "Idol, no dirty talk please. I will report you."

Fu Jiu laughed out loud in front of the screen. When she was about to type back, a long, slim shadow loomed over her from behind. In an extremely low tone, he read from off the screen, "If one day he sleeps on my bed..."

When Fu Jiu heard that cool, familiar voice, her back stiffened up.

Right now, the thing she regretted the most was that she didn't lock the door!

Who knew that that god would sneak in as she was playing games? He didn't even make any sound. Was he a cat?

Qin Mo laughed coldly at first, then he turned his face to the side. He looked at the young man, and his eyes were deep like the water in the dark night. "You really want to sleep with me on the same bed this much, huh? Then I shouldn't have prepared a guest room for you, it's simply a waste of space!"

It was indistinguishable if his expression were happy or angry, and all the air around them cooled down.

Fu Jiu coughed, "This is a mistake."

"Is it?" Qin Mo raised his eyebrow. He reached his hands out and took over the young man's laptop. His fingertips rested on top of it with a casual laziness. "This is indeed a rare mistake, similar to how you could rank dead last in your class."

Fu Jiu: "..."

His verbal attacks were skillful every time!

Seriously... just how did Almighty nurture this habit of his... What's so good about being the top-ranked student?

"Don't add people in games later on, even your teammates. They will affect your IQ in a bad way," Qin Mo said plainly. He operated the young man's account and naturally kicked Awarding You a Slap of Pleasure out of Spade Z's friend list. Then with a simple click on the mouse, he directly sent the screenshot to the website staff and reported Student Feng.

Fu Jiu couldn't do anything but watch this god's fluid movements. She was thinking that Baby Feng must be really

mad this time...

Student Feng was indeed pissed!

Bullying him because he had money!

He only chatted with his idol and didn't even give him gold diamonds yet; he had done absolutely nothing!

How was that harassment!

No way, he needed to find out who reported him!

So, he pulled some strings and decisively sent a PM to the website staff.

He became even sadder after his investigation... It was his idol who reported him!

...Not only did he report him... but he also blacklisted him... WHY!!!

Student Feng withered like a fragile flower, and he sat in front of his computer filled with emotions of deep sorrow, sending a little crying emoji to Spade Z, "Idol, you can report me, but why did you blacklist me!"

The friend request light was blinking, but Qin Mo ignored it. With an elegant motion of his fingers, he logged into his own account and handed the laptop over to Fu Jiu...

133 Lord Jiu Is Taking a Shower...

That man's voice was completely emotionless. "To ensure you don't have useless chats later on, we will switch accounts."

Fu Jiu smiled lightly, "Brother Mo, will this work? We use different techniques in game."

"As a hacker, don't tell me you can't manage different techniques," Qin Mo laughed even more coldly, and his eyebrows gave off an impression of arrogance and royalty. He handed a towel to Fu Jiu. "Don't put your IQ on the same level as mine. Write down your account info and go clean your paws. Or would you prefer to be washed by me?"

Fu Jiu hadn't thought about showering yet, but she didn't have the spare energy to comfort Baby Feng in the game, so she ran into the bathroom.

This time, she remembered to lock the door, and she even double locked it.

Fu Jiu fully believed that with his thick skin, this god would really take her clothes off if he wanted to, so it was better for her to take the safe route.

With this in mind, Fu Jiu looked at herself in the mirror. Handsome as she was, she still got threatened by people, sigh...

Qin Mo seemed to notice the boy's frustrations in the bathroom, so he stood up and walked slowly to the bathroom door. With one hand in the pocket of his khaki pants, he looked really cool, but he sounded just as cold as usual. In a natural ordering tone, he said, "You can use the in-game coins in my account whenever you want to—with one condition—no adding friends."

In-game coins?

Fu Jiu's long and narrow eyes suddenly lit up, and she opened the door with her body turned sideways. She leaned in halfway towards Qin Mo with one hand resting on the door. A bright smile bloomed on her face. "Brother Mo, don't worry, I have basic morals."

Qin Mo had a hard time dealing with her in a calm and collected manner sometimes. For instance, he didn't expect that the young man would open the door. He looked at the man in front of him, with "his" silver hair still wet. He abruptly pushed Fu Jiu back in with one hand. "Go take your shower."

Fu Jiu didn't care how coldly this god treated her. She laughed brightly, and she locked the door again and started taking her clothes off.

But when she was half-naked, she was still a bit uncomfortable, because she could sense that Qin Mo didn't go far; he was right outside on the sofa. He still seemed to be in the his meeting. When she stopped the water, she could still hear him speaking English and French outside.

Taking the outer layers off took her a long time. Now, the bandages were the only things left on her body.

Fu Jiu glanced down at herself. Then she sat down on the edge of the bathtub and stretched out her long legs. She bent her arm halfway and leaned to the left, carefully unwrapping the bandages around her chest little by little with her face turned sideways.

Along with this movement, her silver hair dropped down over one side of her mesmerizing face.

It made her look extremely handsome, like a pretty young man full of youthful energy.

If Qin Mo came in at this moment, he would find out that his little brother wasn't actually a little brother, but rather was a little sister.

Fu Jiu, that legendary gay, was indeed straight.

But nobody would think that "he" was a girl...

She needed the bandages after showering, so she couldn't let them get wet or be torn apart carelessly.

Finally, the last layer was peeled off, and her pair of pure jade rabbits was about to reveal themselves and jump right out.

Suddenly, someone hurriedly knocked on the door behind her.

Fu Jiu's fingers, still holding onto the white cloth, froze up!

134 Almighty and Fu Jiu’s Juicy Jade Rabbits...

At the speed of light, she picked up the previously discarded shirt to cover her chest!

However, Qin Mo didn't come in. He simply stood tall and straight outside the door like a jade statue, and his profile was divine. He was holding a handful of toiletries. "Open the door. I brought you things."

Why now?

Fu Jiu pressed the shirt closely to her body. "Wait until after I'm done showering."

"There's no shower gel or anything in there, so how do you plan on showering?" Qin Mo raised his eyebrows and deepened his voice. "Open the door. Take what Aunt Zhang has prepared for you."

After saying that, Qin Mo stayed still for a bit. His long fingers were on the door knob, and he was about to turn it...

Then he saw the door in front of him crack open slightly. The young man poked his head out. He seemed naked, with his fair neck and delicate collar-bones completely exposed. The mist in the bathroom gushed out from behind. Even the young man's black eyelashes seemed to carry heat with them.

"Brother Mo, where are all the things?" Fu Jiu said naturally with a light smile.

Qin Mo couldn't move his eyes away from the young man's smooth collarbones. Just as he shifted his gaze, he threw a bag full of shower toiletries towards her.

Fu Jiu caught it with her hands up and whistled at the good catch.

Qin Mo really didn't know what to do with this flirtatious guy anymore. He could only close the door on "him" and lock "him" up. Out of sight, out of mind.

But only then did Fu Jiu feel truly relieved. Had she opened the door even a little bit more, she would have exposed herself.

But she knew that showing a little of her body would irritate this god, so he wouldn't want to come in.

Fu Jiu thought about it and looked at the shower gel in her hand. She raised her right hand up and finally said bye-bye to the last layer of the white bindings.

That person in the bronze mirror in the bathroom, that handsome, mischievous pretty boy, transformed into the ultimate beauty with the same silver hair. But with that juicy pair of jade rabbits on her chest, Fu Jiu's face looked even more tempting...

She had a great body, with long legs, a small waist, a straight back, a flat belly, and deep and clear v-lines. Her jade rabbits were tender and juicy, creating clear arcs as she stood in the mist. They were even a little too plump, making people want uncontrollably to squeeze them hard.

Fu Jiu lay in the bathtub and closed her eyes slowly, letting the water drops sprinkle onto her beautiful face. Her long and full eyelashes created shadows on her face, and

together with her chopped silver hair, they portrayed a sense of inexplicable beauty.

If Almighty saw her like this... Fu Jiu always thought... that Almighty wouldn't let her get away with this.

But luckily, she was well-endowed as a woman. The white bandages didn't restrain her rabbits from growing.

But this was not going to last for a long enough time at this rate.

She was in her second semester now, and her rabbits had already grown this big. Once spring came, she really didn't think that those white bandages would hold them off... Fu Jiu turned her head and thought that having big boobs was kind of troublesome sometimes...

She needed to be careful when she walked out later. She checked those pajamas already, and they were not very safe.

She was afraid that the bumps would still show a little even with the bandages on... Having come to this conclusion, she suddenly opened her eyes and smoothed back her silver hair using her left hand. Her actions were still handsome.

Since she decided to stay over for the night, she would tackle the rest of the problems as they came. After all, it was just a sleepover...

135 Bringing Him Home For A Shower, Almighty Turned Gay?

Qin Mo was still concentrating on his business meeting. To his left was a clear glass full of water.

Manager Feng, who was on the other side of the meeting, was curious about why CEO Qin was acting a little distracted today.

"Concerning electronic gaming, I have a new idea."

The cooperating side finished their speech and Qin Mo spoke up. With his Bluetooth earphones on, he looked more emotionless and more like an entrepreneur than an average person. "Since we are looking for raw talent, let's abandon our precious selects and let them compete together once more."

"Abandon all the precious inner selects?"

Qin Corporation's managers were exchanging glances.

The European man who worked with Qin Mo hooked his lips up into a strained smile and sounded frustrated, "But Qin, you yourself proposed the original business plan."

"But that was the old Qin Corporation, not the Qin Corporation I took over," Qin Mo sounded emotionless, and he was quite composed and professional even in front of the cooperating side. "We don't do inner selections. I believe in

what Robert once said: the true masters are among the populace."

After hearing these words, Robert's eyes lit up. He shrugged. "Alright, Qin, you've convinced me again. You are the imperial sword of the Qin Corporation."

Qin Mo movedhis fingers. He didn't deny it or act modestly. "Thanks."

"Qin, this is why I freaking love you!" Robert laughed out loud, "I heard you've started to play games in private? And you went on a live stream? We are all curious about who exactly that capable person who could convince you to play for an insignificant live stream is?"

Qin Mo was calm as he tilted his head and lit up a cigarette. He held it in between his long fingers, and with an aura of noble arrogance, replied, "It's not about capability; he is my little brother."

"Little brother?" Robert was stunned.

Secretary Liang was in charge of note taking, and usually, in this kind of overseas meeting, he would be present.

But after hearing those words "little brother," he suddenly felt dizzy.

CEO Qin, we've talked about it, he is not your real little brother!

Why do you sound all loving and indulgent towards him even in a business meeting?

Robert kept asking, "Qin, since when did you have a little brother? Doesn't Qin family only have one legitimate son?"

"Sworn little brother. Okay, no more talking about it, he's showering." Qin Mo looked up and glanced at the clock on the wall. "I need to go check on him, so that's it for today. Good night."

Curiosity was gnawing away at Robert. His impression of Qin Mo had always been that he was a person difficult to get close to.

He didn't expect that this man would be so nice and gentle towards a little brother.

He used to dislike Huaxia's people, because they ignored their families when their businesses got hectic.

Looking at Qin Mo now, he was even more certain that he wanted to cooperate with Qin Corporation.

The people from the club saw that sentence, and they weren't very surprised.

But Secretary Liang's head started to hurt badly. The CEO only knew Young Master Fu for a few days, and now "he" was in his house showering!?

No way, he shouldn't be thinking like this!

CEO must have been living by himself for so long that he wanted some company.

But even so, he should go for women, shouldn't he?

How come the one who showed up at his house was that Young Master Fu...

136 Almighty Qin Dries His Highness Jiu’s Hair

Now Secretary Liang truly felt like he was suffering from torture.

Should he call Madam or Boss to report this?

But how should he even put it when he called?

He couldn't say that Young Master had been turned gay by a gay...

In contrast to the imaginative Secretary Liang, Feng Shang on the other side of the game felt like he was the saddest person in the whole wide world.

Therefore, when his big brother knocked and came in, he didn't even hide his laptop away. He looked very vulnerable with a sad face.

Manager Feng thought that his game money ran out and directly replenished his account with 3000 yuan. He asked, "Enough?"

"No, it's not about the money!" Feng Shang stuttered. He felt that today's issue was pathetic.

Feng Yi lifted his eyebrow. "Then what is it?"

Feng Shang wanted to tell his big brother that he knew Spade Z. But on second thought, if his big brother knew about this, he would instantly know that he went to the

inner selection that day, so he decided to shake his head and say nothing.

But Feng Yi was the one wanted to spill some news to his little brother. "I, your big brother, will be busy later on. I don't know what got into CEO Qin, but he cancelled the acceptance of all the inner selects. He will ask those who want to join to compete in the gaming contest. I need to replan everything, so there won't be any more clubbing for me in the near future. Why does my big god always make things difficult like this?"

"I-I don't know." In fact, Feng Shang knew. He thought that Almighty Qin did this to seek justice for his idol.

So his idol was really kidnapped away by Almighty Qin?

The more Feng Shang thought about it, the more depressed he became. He wanted to keep his idol, so how could he let others win him over?

Fu Jiu didn't know at all that someone had already decided to keep her. She casually used her left hand to dry her silver hair with a towel. She walked out of the bathroom like that, with the ends of her hair still damp. The water dripped onto her lips, and her skin was so fair and smooth and watery—transparent like porcelain and jade. From her nose to her jaw, her features were all flawless; they were so clean that anyone would want to take another look.

The young man still had a lollipop in his mouth, and he slowly walked up to Qin Mo.

His lazy look was like that of a demonic priest in a cartoon. Very handsome!

After showering, the young man seemed different and more eye-catching.

With such a piece of eye candy in the room, Qin Mo couldn't focus on his work anymore, and he simply closed all the files, putting his laptop aside. He looked up and met the young man's eyes, before reaching out his right hand. "Give me your towel."

Fu Jiu didn't want to reject this god at such a crucial time. After all, she was in pajamas; she needed to protect herself well, so she threw the towel to the man.

Qin Mo shook the water off from the back of his hand and said in an indifferent tone, "Lower your head."

Fu Jiu lifted the corner of her mouth. The Almighty wanted to dry her hair?

Perfect, it was not convenient for her to do that herself anyways. Let Almighty do it then, it saved her the trouble of revealing her true self by getting herself wet and possibly showing something.

With this in mind, Fu Jiu shuffled closer like a cute baby.

Qin Mo looked at the fluffy hair right in front of him. He lifted his right hand. He couldn't be said to very gentle. After all, Almighty still thought that he should treat his little brother like a man, and he didn't need to be so gentle with a man.

But, even so, that profile still looked pretty and appealing, like pristine frost and snow. The simple curl of his mouth carried a sense of endless indulgence...

137 Young Master Treats Him Like a Friend

When Aunt Zhang brought up the bowl of congee and saw this scene, she almost dropped the bowl on the floor!

This young master in front of her eyes was nothing like the young master that she knew before.

The young master that she knew before was cold and emotionless, and he liked for everything to be under his control; nothing could ever intrigue him.

Maybe it was because Young Master had always been by himself even since he was little that he was acting like this now that he finally found a friend?

Aunt Zhang thought about it and decided to give Madam a call tomorrow. It was already too late tonight.

She was afraid that when she told Madam about this, she would be too excited to fall asleep.

Qin Mo saw Aunt Zhang standing at the door and took his hand back. His voice was still cold. "Okay, now you can go enjoy your congee."

Hearing that, Fu Jiu became even happier. She raised her fluffy head and smiled at Aunt Zhang. "Aunt Zhang, thank you!"

Aunt Zhang hurriedly waved his thanks away and saw the young man taste her congee without fear of getting burned. She felt truly happy and put the whole pot in front of "him."

Fu Jiu wasn't worried at all about being unable to finish the whole thing.

The most beautiful thing in life was that she could have some meat congee hot pot at 11 p.m. at night after physics classes.

This was especially nice in Jiang City, where the late autumn could get pretty chilly. There were even layers of fog outside at the moment, so eating something made her belly warm.

Plus, she could still waste all that money in game while having delicious food.

Most importantly, she was very interested to see how much money this god had in his account.

According to the manner in which he gave her presents last time, he must be loaded.

Fu Jiu logged into this god's account while eating her congee.

She excitedly opened the account's file list.

One zero, two, three... eight, nine zeros!!!

In-game coins with nine zeros on the figure! Converting it to RMB, it was more than a million...

Fu Jiu turned to looked at that god logging into her account that only had a few thousand.

Was this the difference between an academic trash and a top student?

Fu Jiu lowered her head and bit on the spoon!

No fair!

She needed to make more money.

Having reached this conclusion, she remembered something.

Right, Baby Feng!

Fu Jiu opened the page and saw "Awarding You a Slap of Pleasure" flirting with girls.

According to his words, Fu Jiu locked onto the position of Feng Shang and sent a message over. "You there?"

Feng Shang sent his big brother away and sat back down. He saw Almighty Qin was talking to him in the game, and he choked on his own saliva, coughing severely.

A fake account?

This was Feng Shang's first reaction.

Student Feng was still thinking that this fake account messed with him at the wrong time, so he had to fix him up… Wait, there was a rank on top of his character, and above it proudly hung the shocking Supreme Alliance logo!

He was very familiar with this logo; it was under Qin Corporation… Was it really Almighty Qin speaking?

Feng Shang felt haunted, and the first thing he did was not to reply to Qin God, but to click onto Spade Z's name. He sent a lot of requests over in a row. "Idol! Idol! Almighty Qin actually talked to me?! How should I reply?"

Qin Mo logged into the young man's account and saw those messages. His long, slim fingers moved on the mouse as he

casually looked up at Fu Jiu sitting on the opposite side. His phoenix eyes gradually darkened...

138 This Guy Is Flirting Again!

This guy really needed to be watched closely.

Otherwise, "he" would flirt at anytime, anywhere!

Qin Mo's eyes cooled down, and the bottom of his eyes were cloudy and gloomy. Nobody could see through those thick clouds to know what he was hiding.

But the cold temperament surrounding him became more obvious.

Fu Jiu didn't know that she was being watched by this god. She bit on the spoon with her snow white teeth and typed with her empty hands, "Baby Feng, what are you doing? Why aren't you replying?"

Seeing that, even Feng Shang's facial expression changed, and he immediately sent the screenshot to Spade Z. "Look, Almighty even called me Baby Feng. Idol, do you think...do you think Almighty might have a secret crush on me?!"

Qin Mo furrowed his eyebrows. The mouse in his right hand was almost crushed by his forceful grip!

But there was no trace of anger on his face. Rather, those eyes were immensely cold as the corner of his mouth curled up, but the expression was not warm at all.

People in the industry knew that when Qin Mo acted like this, something major was about to happen.

In the military compound, there were plenty of second-generation governors who had great and clean backgrounds. But nobody was like Qin Mo.

Ever since he was little, he was methodical and frighteningly vicious.

Qin Mo didn't answer. Instead, he reached out to pick up the glass of water next to him. He crossed his long legs, and took a sip like he was enjoying a good show. His jawline created a beautiful arc, making him look like a son of a warlord back in the era of Republic of China—completely arrogant and regal.

Fu Jiu waited for a while. Feng Shang was obviously online, but he wasn't replying, so she texted some more, "Baby Feng, it's me, Fu Jiu. I'm using Almighty's account."

Feng Shang was currently thinking about how only his idol could turn him gay. Even if Almighty Qin proposed to him, he could directly blacklist him, but he didn't expect to see this when he clicked open the message.

At this time, Feng Shang was in shock. "Who, who's using your account then?

"Of course Almighty is using mine. I need to make things clear with you; Almighty reported and blacklisted you, not me!" Fu Jiu thought that she could finally set this god up for a change, so she typed away especially happily, "He was using my account from the very beginning!"

After Feng Shang had seen this, he looked at what he had sent Spade Z again, and he only wanted to cry; he wasn't stuttering anymore. "Idol, why did you give your account to Almighty? I'm screwed."

"Screwed?" Fu Jiu didn't understand. "Why are you screwed?"

Feng Shang thought it would take too long to explain, so he simply sent her the screenshots of their conversations.

Before, Fu Jiu was still heartily eating her congee; after all, she was using this god's account now. He was a bona fide rich player in the game, and that dazzling number with nine zeros behind wasn't lying! Later, once Feng Shang joined her for a game to receive a big FC (First Clear) mission, she planned to increase the prize a little while adding some new blood, so she could make good use of this god's account and all the virtual game coins in it!

However, all those fantastic plans turned into ashes in a split second when she opened that message and saw all the screenshots!

Fu Jiu almost looked towards that god at the very next second after she had seen the message. She saw that that god was already smiling at her with those deep, pool-like eyes. They were so frosty that they numbed her scalp...

139 A Jealous CEO Qin

"Baby Feng?" Qin Mo cracked the ice and spoke up in a low voice. It was so deep that whoever heard it would instantly know that he was pissed.

Fu Jiu explained with a smile, "That was a friendly nickname, so people won't feel too distant."

Hearing that, Qin Mo curled his thin lips up very coldly. "So friendly that it would make people think I have a secret crush on him?"

"This is definitely Baby Feng's problem! He always overthinks!" Fu Jiu said seriously.

That cold curve of his mouth showed that he was not at all satisfied with that explanation. He pinched on the young man's jaw and put more strength into his fingertips. He then inched closer to "his" handsome face and warned the young man in a deep voice, "If I see you flirt with people using my account ever again, you can forget about sleeping tonight."

Fu Jiu could sense the vivid danger radiating from this man. It was different even from the instances before.

But Qin Mo didn't continue to give her a hard time. It was only that, after warning her, he reported Feng Shang again.

Every time players got reported by a user, they couldn't send a message for ten minutes.

Today, Baby Feng was reported so many times that it was practically no different from being imprisoned in a little black room.

As Fu Jiu was absorbed in her thoughts, Qin Mo said again, "You should consider yourself lucky that he is your future teammate. Otherwise, I would have closed his account for good."

Fu Jiu absolutely believed in the mighty power of this god in the world of games, and she started to silently pray for Baby Feng.

Feng Shang received the notification that he was being reported. He was very loquacious in games, so for him, not letting him babble was the ultimate torture!

The biggest problem was that he didn't know what the situation of his idol was now.

What if Young Master Qin killed "him" right then and there after he found out...?

But Feng Shang also noticed something else—Young Master Qin gave his private account to another person!

His account was valued at over hundreds of thousands of yuan!

That year, before he became a professional player, someone had wanted to buy his account for half a million!

That person had no idea that the person who owned this account was the young master of the Qin family that lorded over the whole Jiang City, so not only did he become Young Master Qin's enemy, he was also unable to ever show his face in game anymore.

Following Young Master Qin's own words, he would rather throw his possessions away or close them down than give them to other people.

But now, Young Master Qin gave his account to his idol, and they exchanged accounts for so long!

If his big brother got wind of this, there would be an unimaginable stir!

As Feng Shang was thinking about this, he decided that he would exchange accounts with his idol later too, so he wouldn't fall behind!

Fu Jiu didn't overthink things too much. This time, she simply wanted to play a game with Feng Shang.

She had never seen Feng Shang's operations with her own eyes, so she thought that after playing a round in the game, she would understand everything. By then, she would know how to adjust her team with the information she got.

"Brother Mo, wanna play a game with me?" Fu Jiu tilted her head as she looked at Qin Mo. Her short hair looked extra soft in the light.

But from Almighty Qin's perspective, this was a sign of the young man's apology, and the coldness in his eyes finally receded a little. Nodding slightly, he casually moved his mouse, and his character was sent directly next to Fu Jiu's due to their intimacy level.

Fu Jiu quickly got a gig to kill a monster. She brought along "Awarding You a Slap of Pleasure" as well...

140 Someone Looks Down Upon Almighty?

Feng Shang used to become super excited every time he saw the name Spade Z.

But today, after he had logged into the game, he'd rather circle around and avoid that name!

Perhaps because he had already seen Almighty Qin, Student Feng Shang now treated this in-game character wearing an extravagant fur cloak from ancient times as the real, in-person Almighty Qin. He looked like he was a cartoon character with a freezing power. His handsome and tall figure stood there with a straight back, looking like he could cool down the air around him.

Student Feng Shang swallowed with great difficulty and moved closer to Fu Jiu.

The team that had sent out the job order had no idea it was Almighty Qin himself, along with his new teammates, who picked up their invite.

Spade Z was no stranger to them, but Awarding You a Slap of Pleasure surprised them because he was also a famous player with loads of money.

At that moment, they very maturely wanted to shy away from those three players.

It had to be known that every single one of those three players was very famous in his own right.

Let's put aside Almighty Qin and Spade Z for now.

That guy, Award You A Slap of Pleasure, was quite well-known in the game world, and he could be seen on the Wealthy List every day.

Weirdly enough, over time, whenever this man was in the game, he would certainly cause a barrage of comments to flash across the screen, and whenever he saw pretty girls, he would become even wilder.

Why was he this quiet now?

While the rest of the players were all confused, Fu Jiu had already started giving directions. Compared to her lower-ranking account, a god's fully equipped big account was extremely easy to play with, killing everything in its way.

Spade Z was rather quiet.

He didn't even release any skills. How useless.

That female player in the team wasn't good either, but she at least released some shots. That Spade Z didn't even know how to use poison.

If not for the fact that Almighty Qin brought him in, this kind of player would have already been kicked out.

The more that female player looked at the way Spade Z walked extremely slowly, the unhappier she became about him.

What did he get to be treated specially by Almighty Qin?

He was apparently incapable, and he only leeched off of the team's experience, pretending to be some great master and

making people disgusted!

At the beginning, the female player was still trying to contain her temper, but later, when she was attacked and lost half of her HP 1 , she completely lost it!

Sitting in front of her computer, she laughed and said in a cold, mocking tone, "What so-called 'highly anticipated newcomer king of C section' scouted by Qin Corporation for a huge amount of money, with great operations and techniques? He is just a soft-legged shrimp who follows Almighty around! He didn't even know that the monster was coming; forget about getting FC's, we can't even beat the boss in this game because of him!"

People could use voice chat in Hero, that's why it was so popular among professional teams.

It could professionalize the game, and moreover, they could attract more people with their voices once they became gods.

That female player was using voice chat. Her voice was cute, but that couldn't make up for the discomfort that her mocking tone brought about.

She didn't need to specify which player she was talking about. All the players in Hero knew that the only newcomer king that popped out in Zone C was Spade Z! Health Points.

141 Lord Jiu and Almighty’s Teamwork

Therefore, after she had sent out this voice message, the players of the game fell dead silent.

Fu Jiu still held that lollipop in her mouth, but her hand, which was attacking a monster, paused. She quickly followed up by releasing another big shot, however, and her finger techniques were amazing.

All the other players weren't as fast.

But at this very moment, the boss monster showed up and sent out a special finisher of fireballs towards the team.

Even a master player like lost half of his HP with this attack. Luckily, he was good enough to retreat in the middle of it.

The rest of the players weren't so lucky. They fell directly and died in nasty ways.

Usually, when a team only had three players left and one of them was dying, winning the game no longer possible.

But to everyone's surprise, that silent Spade Z raised a sensational storm behind Fu Jiu by using . That light was so bright that it covered the whole screen. The blinding silver glow caught people's attention for a long time.

Fu Jiu, who was being protected by Almighty Qin, didn't lose any of her killing ability and jumped out from under his cover. Even the black armor was shimmering with silver lights, and he sent out a slaughterous, explosive attack!

People witnessed this magnificent teamwork under those dazzling special effects!

Handsome, wild, unstoppable!

The whole team were stunned by this scene. From their eyes, which were fixed on the screen, to their arms filled with goosebumps, they all felt shock like they never had before.

That technique!

That technique... was clearly Almighty Qin's specialty: !

How come Spade Z could release Almighty Qin's premium technique?!

Who on earth was it that was using account?!

Everyone had the same question.

But aside from questioning, they were more in shock, and that shock spread out from deep within their blood.

Although they had heard so many legends about Almighty Qin, he was already a god. With the top account that he was using, no matter what kind of techniques he used, there would always be a small, tiny voice inside people's hearts saying that Almighty Qin's prowess was inseparable from his account.

But now, these techniques were released from a new account!

It was even capable of releasing the most difficult !

Even though that new account held the shiny King of the Newcomers badge, only a player who had been playing

since Hero came out could release this kind of attack!

That was obviously Almighty Qin himself!

Except Almighty Qin, no one among all the professional teams could do it!

He could attack and defend at the same time!

There was a saying "with three thousand blade cuts, the obliteration of ten thousand monsters."

The computer screen was still blinking with a silver light, which was reflected in everyone's eyes. Their pupils started to waver.

Right after that, all they could hear from their headphones was the deafening sound of a explosion!

The gigantic boss monster fell down, creating a thick layer of snow-like dust around it.

At the same time, , and —their names were hung high above on top of the server page. Three times in total, First Clear completed!

What was even more shocking was that their team also broke the records and became the team that completed a First Clear within the shortest time in history!

142 Attention to All Servers, Block Little Ripple!

The girl who had been talking bullsh*t before was now totally stunned!

Her hand on the mouse was still trembling from the shock.

The news about the team exploded thanks to all the players discussing it.

Everyone was talking about that supreme technique—!

After the silver light had retreated from the screen, all team members were revived automatically.

At this time, Fu Jiu moved her body and typed a string of words: "I have told every single one of you at the beginning of the game to protect yourselves well, don't let the monster kill you. Even though Spade Z didn't save anyone, he didn't lose any HP either. But you, Little Ripple, ran so far to attack the monster. I took the job, so I issue the commands. If I don't say anything, then DO NOT move! You don't even know these kinds of basic directions, are you playing Hero for the first freaking time?"

The female player felt like it was little unfair for her to be blamed like this. She still wanted to defend herself, but naturally, she acted cute when she spoke, "I was so afraid that the monster was gonna hurt you guys..."

Fu Jiu raised her eyebrow. "Alright, even so, you moved of your own will and lost HP. It's fine if you lose a little HP, you should just run back to the team. Why were you mocking others like that? Don't you know that because of your blabbering, we almost lost the game?! Little Ripple, this lord is telling you now, don't assume that you will still get out of this easily after pouring dirty water on another teammate! From now on, I won't take jobs from any team Little Ripple is in!"

"Me neither!" After saying that, Feng Shang directly started to spread the news all over the server using his cash.

99 messages in total—the whole screen was bombarded by the same message. That kind of scene was really rare!

published an announcement: "Attention to all servers, I won't take jobs from any team that has Little Ripple in it from now on!"

The entire game world was shocked at this message!

never made enemies in games; rather, he wouldn't specifically block someone like that.

But even more astonishing were those 99 on-screen announcements!

Each announcement cost 100 yuan!

99 announcements in total, that was simply throwing away money!

"WTFFF! So f*cking rich!"

"Awarding You a Slap of Pleasure has always been rich like that, alright?"

"Mr. Nouveau Riche, I just want to tell you, I want to be your friend!"

"Am I the only one who cares about why Awarding You a Slap of Pleasure would send something like this?"

"I know! Inside information! You all saw the all-server First Clear that broke the record, right? Almighty Qin and my Spade Z led everyone to win that, and this Little Ripple didn't listen to the directions and lost HP. Moreover, she even mocked my Spade Z, saying that he didn't deserve the title 'King of Newcomers'? What happened next? My Spade Z released an ultimate attack. Not only did he save all his teammates, he also blew up the whole scene! This slap to her face is a real insult!"

"What? Mocked my Spade Z? Does she think that all of us big Spade fans are fake?"

It was only for a moment, but this message stirred up a flood of a thousand people.

Although Spade Z just joined not long ago, he did grind countless battlefields to dust using supreme techniques, despite coming out as a normal player who didn't have any training.

Therefore, reputation was concrete and valuable in the world of !

Those who played games with Spade Z and those who had watched his live streams all admired Spade Z deeply from the bottom of their hearts.

Once the reason why was being blocked was revealed, at least three team leaders jointly voiced out to the server!

"Attention to all servers, never take jobs from teams that have Little Ripple!"

143 Fu Ximing Says That Spade Z Is Nobody!

The entire server exploded at once, because everyone knew that in Zone C, there were only these few strong teams!

If people wanted to get through the complicated games, they had to follow them.

But now, all these strong teams were all rejecting ... There was no need for further explanation; everyone knew the result.

They were blocking !

really couldn't figure at all what was going on with all of this. Were they really rejecting a pretty girl for a man?

looked at the messages saying that she had been kicked out of the team. She got really mad, and her face turned awfully ugly!

Hearing the commotion, Fu Ximing, who was playing games, frowned and asked, "Sis, what's up?"

So this true identity was Fu Xue'er! Fu Ximing's biological big sister!

Fu Xue'er was still angry, and her chest was heaving up and down. She took a big gulp of water and laughed coldly, "Is that Spade Z considering himself so mighty now that he has support from Almighty Qin? Those otakus all have holes in their heads. They didn't protect a beauty like me and stood

on the same side as a guy, and they even jointly blocked me? Hah, this is the funniest joke I have ever seen!"

"Spade Z?" After hearing this name, Fu Ximing's fingers on the keyboard stopped, and his eyes were faintly mocking. "That King of the Newcomers in Zone C? That player from the wild west?"

"That's right, it was him." Fu Xue'er didn't care about the computer anymore and turned her head to say to Fu Ximing, "His operations weren't bad, but I really can't compliment his character."

Fu Ximing was arrogant as usual. "That was because he has never met anyone professional. An amateur player comes out of nowhere and wants to be the king, what a joke!"

Fu Xue'er curled her lips into a sneer. "You are right, if my brother plays, he will beat them up so badly that they wouldn't even know which direction is north."

"This kind of nobody doesn't need me to fix him up." Fu Ximing lowered his eyes, sounding indifferent. "My goal is the selection contest."

Fu Xue'er blinked naughtily. "Yup, yup, yup, of course my genius brother won't deign to lay his eyes on this kind of person, but I heard that Spade Z was gonna participate in that contest too, and that he will compete for He Honghua. I really don't know how that village auntie could scout this Spade Z."

"He won't be there to compete," Fu Ximing said again.

Fu Xue'er didn't understand. "Why?"

"You will know by then," Fu Ximing said and logged into the game.

He did some research on this Spade Z.

His mother's side even gave him a complete agenda.

Spade Z always showed up in Hero to make money. To be more straightforward, he was poor.

This kind of person was the easiest to deal with.

Fu Ximing moved the mouse, clicked on Spade Z's character, and sent out a friend request, "Spade Z? I'll say this outright, how much did He Honghua give you to compete in this contest? I can give you double. The condition is that you give up on this contest and give out your account details. I know you have great records on your account, but in the future, professional league contests won't accept anything unorthodox. The most important thing boils down to skill, so name your price. As long as it's not too absurd, I will grant it."

144 Almighty’s Words Are Like Slaps to the Face

In front of his own computer, Qin Mo was looking at the friend request on the screen. His eyes were still indifferent as he picked up the glass of water next to him and took a sip of mineral water. He didn't reply instantly.

Fu Jiu didn't know that Fu Ximing was interested in her account. She was still operating with this god's account, checking on the bonus equipment drop that popped out from the gigantic boss monster's explosion. She had a handsome smile on her face and said, "Brother Mo, we are pretty lucky."

Qin Mo harrumphed without a care, freed one of his hands, and replied.

He didn't refuse. On the contrary, he named a specific price to Fu Ximing.

But Fu Ximing's face turned green after he saw the price that was offered. He slammed the keyboard heavily, "Ten million?! Spade Z! You are such a lion with a big mouth!"

Qin Mo still held his composure as he sat like the king in the business world he had always been. His tone was indifferent. "You can't even afford ten million, so why do you still have a company? What do you have to bargain with?"

The other party's attitude was too normal and plain, making ten million seem like nothing to him, and that made Fu Ximing turn red with rage after seeing the message!

He wasn't sure why, but at that moment Fu Ximing suddenly remembered what had happened at the tennis court earlier today.

That hugely embarrassing incident flooded back vividly into Fu Ximing's heart.

He thought that he could easily settle this with a few hundred thousand, because Spade Z loved money.

But to his utter surprise... Fu Ximing's eyes dimmed, and he even typed with evil intent, "You should really check yourself out in the mirror. You are so poor in games and don't even have any decent equipment, let alone in real life. Spade Z, I'm not laying down certain things on the table just to leave you some face, but since you are not cooperating, I will see you at the contest. I hope you can still be this arrogant at that time."

After he had finished, Fu Ximing logged out, and he called his mother right after, "Mum, I was unable to settle it. That Spade Z is a pretentious dumb*ss! And he acted so rich in front of me, asking for ten million! Mum, his account is new; even if he has good records in the game, nobody knows how he really operates. Why do you have to buy it for me to use?"

"Ximing." The voice on the other end was lowered, only continuing when she had moved away from the noisy background music, "Spade Z's account has attracted all the attention from the media and the press—do you even know what that means? It means that once the contest starts, this Spade Z will be the headline for every major electronic gaming report. He will be a hit for sure! I don't know which master is helping that He Honghua from behind, making her smart enough to play such a trick. Right now, nobody knows

who is behind that Spade Z's account. Mum thought about it for a long time, and the best way is to get this account and give it to you, so you can compete as Spade Z. With this popular account, someone like you, who has the title of a genius teenager, will absolutely become a god!"

Fu Ximing finally understood his mother's plan, but he sounded a bit anxious, "What should I do now? That pretentious dumb*ss has already rejected me."

The other end fell silent for three seconds before speaking up again, "Since he doesn't want to cooperate even with the money you offered to him, then let's spend some money to steal it. Don't worry, your mother's specialty lies in dealing with such people who ask for punishment instead of rewards..."

145 Almighty Qin Wants to Control Lord Jiu?

In Hero, Fu Jiu was still trying to distribute the equipment to her team members. She was quite generous to those who admired and respected her. All the diamonds from the First Clear were shared with the captains of each major team as well.

got the best equipment. Fu Jiu admitted that she was acting on her personal feelings for that one. After all, he was her future teammate, and nobody cared too much about it anyway. Those who were not playing professionally didn't need information. All they wanted were practical things like diamonds, and regarding the things they didn't care about, they naturally listened to Fu Jiu.

In order to thank them, she gave the other party a discount of 18% off on this job's fee.

Qin Mo saw this, and his right hand paused on the mouse. His deep eyes looked at the screen and locked onto those two characters who were still chit-chatting over there, and the depths of his eyes cooled down little by little.

In fact, a big part of the reason why Qin Mo didn't play much was because those two acted too intimately.

It was just playing a game, did they have to be so intimate?

But he didn't want to get his hands dirty with such a matter, because he knew that nobody at the age of sixteen liked to be controlled and interfered with.

But he couldn't let go of certain things related to his principles.

Up to this point, Qin Mo still hadn't forgotten that this guy in front of him used to like men...

"Idol, you, you are giving all these to me?" Feng Shang didn't expect that under such circumstances, with that god's presence, his idol would still be thinking about him.

Fu Jiu held the lollipop in her mouth, tilted her mouth, and sent over a message, "You will need them for the contest. I pretty much know your skills now. Our team should have a meeting after a couple days to practice at an internet cafe and play games together."

These two were privately chatting, and others only saw that Fu Jiu's and Feng Shang's characters were acting very close.

After Feng Shang had seen this, he replied after making an "er" sound, "Idol, did you forget that you and I are the only ones in our team?"

"We have three now," Fu Jiu laughed, the corner of her mouth turning up craftily, "That's also why I needed to go online today. Our new team member is a girl!"

Feng Shang was shocked, and he even started typing faster, "G-girl? Where? I-I didn't see! I-I always thought we were gonna be a team of single guys! Idol, you-you are lying to me!"

"Baby Feng, as a team member, you should believe in your captain regardless; why would I lie to you?" Fu Jiu saw his reaction and her smile became brighter. "And the new member has a really nice personality. She's a very kind girl."

Feng Shang didn't care about what kind of girl she was anymore. He already came up with an idea on how he would greet her on the day they met.

Mm, he would be like, "I will take you to play games and I'll take you to fly!" and conveniently buy her some equipment.

He would ask his brother to put more money into his account!

These two having an extremely good time chatting, while next to Fu Jiu that beautiful man's face was becoming colder and colder.

Fu Jiu was so focused on typing that she didn't notice this happening.

Qin Mo laughed. The arc of his lips looked vicious and spicy as he put the glass back in its original position and stood up. He walked towards the young man in bed with one solid step after another.

Those black eyes were dangerously still, and his movements were emitting a cold aura. His back looked wintry as hell...

146 Sleep Together!

"Chatting away so happily?" Qin Mo's voice was always indifferent, but it sounded even more so at night, as if nothing could pique his interest. Still, he was irresistibly tempting.

Fu Jiu heard this god's question and lifted her head. She then realized that this man had already walked right up to her face, standing right next to her bed while holding a physics textbook in his hand. His light brown trousers made him look a bit softer, but that pressure was still overwhelming, and the domineering power of the third generation of a military family emanated from deep within his bones.

How to put it—it was a bit cool and a bit cold.

Most importantly, those eyes didn't look happy at all.

Fu Jiu still held that lollipop in her mouth. She was confused, and she began thinking...

According to her understanding of this god, if he was not happy, then he would attack her verbally.

She only needed to overwhelm his thousand-kilo pressure with a little power later by flirting with this god a tiny bit, then this would be solved.

But!

To Fu Jiu's surprise, a god didn't go with his usual routine and instead asked directly, "Are you into men or women?"

It was such an elegant and straightforward question; she really needed to answer carefully this time.

If she said that she liked men, then this god would drag her by her collar and throw her out.

If she said that she liked women... She didn't want to lie, and that was pure bullsh*t!

But...

"Girls are cute, boys are handsome." Fu Jiu's gorgeous peach flower eyes were smiling vividly, and she combed through her silver hair with her fingers and acted completely like an elegant young master, leaning on the bed and saying naughtily, "Both are fine with me; the important thing is the looks. As long as the faces are pretty, I'm up for it."

"Both OK?" Qin Mo curled his lips up slowly, seemingly unhappy about it but he still playfully continued, "So you want both!"

Fu Jiu had a serious expression on. "Well, you gotta give what you gotta give when you're too handsome."

"Where exactly did you get this strong confidence of yours?" Qin Mo sounded emotionless.

Fu Jiu thought about it and answered seriously, "Thanks to my parents for giving me such good genes, but Brother Mo, don't worry. Even if I like men, I won't like you."

Well, there shouldn't be any problems with this answer now.

Perhaps this god had asked such a question because of the things she had done before, like saying she would keep this god...

Fu Jiu was analyzing the cause while replying to Baby Feng's message. She didn't notice that this man's eyes were flickering with a cold light after hearing what she had just said.

If Secretary Liang saw how his CEO was acting right now, he would definitely be worried to death for someone, because Qin Mo was really unhappy now.

Almighty Qin thought that nobody liked his own little brother since his personal life was too complicated.

He was the same.

Bisexual?

Heh, good for "him"!

Qin Mo glanced at the silver-haired young man, who was still busily playing on "his" laptop.

His face didn't shift in the slightest, and that pretty face was still godlike. Then his long fingers moved and unbuttoned his pants!

Fu Jiu looked at the man's actions, and her fingers, which were typing, suddenly stopped...

The man, who was standing next to the bed, was like a grand mountain and tall pine tree—extremely appealing. There was an unhurried elegance to his every movement, like everything was under his control.

What... What was all this?

Why was this god unbuttoning his pants?

And right in front of her!

147 That’s Right! Let“s Sleep Together!

"Brother Mo, what are you doing?" Fu Jiu narrowed her eyes, but she still smiling and looking as handsome as always.

Qin Mo's voice was neither too cold nor too warm. "Going to sleep, of course."

"But this is my room," Fu Jiu reminded him as she raised her eyebrows.

Qin Mo made a "heh" sound and bent over all of a sudden. His left hand held onto Fu Jiu's bed, and his whole body landed upon her. Even that godlike face was inching in closer. His black hair was like the dark night, adding a sense of wickedness to his majesty. His casually trimmed hair fell over the fair skin of his forehead, creating such an incredibly handsome picture!

He looked at her, and there was an unknown warmth in his eyes. His voice was very low, and as soon as he started speaking, he sounded like fine wine, the tones swirling effortlessly. "Don't you wanna sleep in the same bed with me? Today, your big brother is granting you your wish."

He sounded teasing.

She could tell that this god was doing this on purpose.

Fu Jiu felt frustrated. "Didn't we get this over with already?"

"Who gave you this illusion?" The man raised his eyebrows, showing no intention of going anywhere.

Fu Jiu simply laughed it out. Her thin lips curled and and she inched towards the man. "But I like men. If Brother Mo is unafraid of me...."

Qin Mo's fingers paused, then he dragged the young man away. He pressed Fu Jiu onto the bed in that same movement as he half-smilingly emphasized the coldness in his voice. "Behave yourself when you sleep. If you move, I will make you flunk physics."

Fu Jiu: "..." Didn't he already promise to help her guess the questions in the test? What happened to that? How could this god change so quickly?

But... sleeping together.

What if he felt something? That wouldn't be good for her.

With this in mind, Fu Jiu bent her eyes halfway into crescents. "How will I be able to control myself? Brother Mo is too handsome; sleeping next to me will be such a huge trial for me!"

"Right?" Qin Mo laughed, but the corner of his mouth was still cold. "Then you better control yourself. Don't reach your hand out; otherwise, I might chop your paw off."

Fu Jiu gave up. "Brother Mo, you are also a man. You should also understand; sometimes it's just hard to control the urge."

Qin Mo looked at the frustrated young man.

Fu Jiu had a mischievous expression on her face. "You do understand, don't you?"

"To be honest, I don't." Qin Mo sounded indifferent, and his profile was impeccably beautiful. "After all, I'm not gay. No matter how handsome the guy is, I won't feel any urges when sleeping next to him."

Fu Jiu: "..."

"Okay then. So let's say that Brother Mo doesn't understand my feelings, what if I do something to you?"

Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows. "Is it that that hard to control yourself?"

"I don't have good self-control." Fu Jiu put her arms on his shoulder like they were brothers. "Otherwise, I wouldn't have gone to clubs so much before."

So, Almighty, quickly go back to your room and sleep.

Fu Jiu naturally wouldn't say the final sentence, so she only expressed her emotions with her seductive eyes.

Qin Mo moved the young man's hand off his shoulder and laughed even more coldly, "Since you don't have self-control, I'll teach you how to have some."

Fu Jiu wasn't able to react by the time Qin Mo's hand already reached out, grabbing the tie on the sofa and tying the young man's right wrist to the bed.

Fu Jiu turned to the side to look at the tie, and her silver hair fell down around her. She found it hard not to be a bit startled, but right after, she laughed out loud, "So Brother Mo is into this way of doing it!"

148 His Little Brother Needs Discipline!

The young man was lying in bed. She looked very pretty, especially with that face. The pure white cotton pajamas that she was wearing set off her skin perfectly and made it look like ceramic jade. Her silver hair was dashing, her face was beautiful, and the way she curled up her lips at that moment perfectly added some inexplicable sense of temptation.

Qin Mo glanced at "him" and stood up, lifting his right hand and putting her completely under the covers—out of sight, out of mind.

She needed to be disciplined.

"Later on, if you go to those dirty places again, it won't be as simple as just tying you up."

Qin Mo already knew this young man was born with good looks, but he didn't expect that "he" would totally look like a ceramic doll.

Qin Mo suddenly thought of that gathering among the military compound kids. There was this young boy who would come into the square and sweetly call everyone big brother.

He didn't know why, but he now rejected the things that were once normal to him.

The only thing he was sure of was that he didn't want his little brother to become such an existence.

Qin Mo usually didn't care about people's sexual orientations.

But today, he was different.

It was his little brother, so how could "he" be under anyone?

Qin Mo turned away, his tall figure standing with a straight back. Contrary to his passionate thinking, his eyes were cold as ice, which affected the temperature all around him.

Fu Jiu dragged the cotton covers away with her free hand. The Almighty was already in the bathroom.

It looked like this time, there was no way for her to escape.

But, according to this god's reaction, he was still holding a little bit of resentment towards her.

There shouldn't be any more drama.

Fu Jiu tried to move her right hand, and a glint of bright light flashed across her black eyes.

This was not just some random knot!

It looked normal, but it was professional indeed. It was a cross-knot; even if you had a blade, it was difficult to untie it.

A man like this god was indeed tough to deal with.

In mainland China, there was no one who studied criminal psychology and knew how to make this knot at the same time.

If there was anyone... It should be someone from the police.

Or this god's abilities were already beyond any restraint...

Thinking about this, Fu Jiu abruptly closed her eyes before opening them again after a few seconds. Her eyes were so mysterious that no one could figure her out.

Then, she whistled with great interest.

If not for the fact that this god recognized her as his little brother, she would really want to compete with this god a little and see who was better at this.

But now, there was no way for her to realize her dream anymore.

Speaking of dreams, she really should've bragged in front of Baby Feng.

Now, she got herself into this mess as well...

Fu Jiu tilted her head. Her fingers were still working on that black tie, but just as she was about to successfully untie it, this god showed up again.

He had just taken a shower, and his black hair was still wet, but he was fundamentally different from Fu Jiu.

Even like this, Qin Mo still carried a strong presence.

He didn't have a towel on. He slowly walked forward with his long legs. After glancing at Fu Jiu's actions, he curled up his thin lips. "Not bad, my dear little brother."

"I can't compare with Brother Mo." Fu Jiu moved her hand again. "But I really want to pee now, what shall I do?"

Qin Mo predicted that the young man would have such an excuse, so he lifted his eyebrows, replying indifferently, "Get up, I will go with you."

"Then I will hold it in..." Fu Jiu temporarily gave up on resisting. She lay back down, feeling very frustrated... So was he really going to sleep with her?

149 Sleeping in the Same Bed!

Looking at the young man's fluffy head and wilted expression, Qin Mo's normally low voice recovered a bit, "Therefore, don't play your tricks on me. I tied you up to teach you not to flirt around with people, both in real life and in games, no matter whether they are men or women."

What else could Fu Jiu say?

Big brother was totally talking down to his little brother.

Luckily, this god didn't continue to attack her.

But Qin Mo's next movement shocked Fu Jiu.

The way he posed looked like he was taking off his clothes fluidly; it carried his own brand of coolness.

Perhaps because his body was too nice, even with no clothing or accessories, that man gave out a vague sense of sacredness and inviolability just by standing there.

The Almighty was definitely someone who recognized no rules or regulations. Otherwise, as a scion of a wealthy family, he wouldn't be playing games.

And he really tied her up after he said he would...

Fu Jiu's position was directly facing Qin Mo, so it would be weird for her to turn her gaze away from the view.

Plus, no one could get enough of seeing a god's body, so she simply put her hands behind her head and checked out that man from head to toe like she was appreciating a piece of art.

Qin Mo drank a glass of water every night before going to bed, so there he was, half-naked and tilting his head back to take a sip of water as his long fingers held onto the glass. With the movement of his effortlessly appealing waistline and his muscular chest with clear lines, a black Qilin 1 tattoo was revealed on the side of his waist.

Fu Jiu wanted to take a closer look at the tattoo, but her eyes met those sharp, deep eyes.

He bent over and stared at her. His flushed lips were an inch away from her, and she could feel his breath on her lips. "Why aren't you requesting anything? Like for me to help you undress?"

Undress?

You must be kidding.

How could I undress like this?

Even with the bandages and the hurdle vest, she still couldn't take off her pajamas.

Fu Jiu laughed and composedly dealt with the situation. "How could I trouble Brother Mo with such an insignificant thing? I sleep with pajamas on!"

"Is that so?" Qin Mo didn't pursue the topic further for now. He only turned away, took off his watch, and put it on the bedside table. He turned off the lamp and only kept a small dim light on beside the bed.

Then, he directly took off his unbuttoned pants. That long, big body lay down right next to Fu Jiu just like that. His tall nose carried a sense of inexplicable asceticism; under these circumstances, very few could still remain as luxurious and collected as peaceful water.

The rumors were all true.

If they put this god's sleeping face on the poster, the Supreme Alliance would become a hit in an instant.

The room was spacious when there was only one person in it, but it felt completely different with just one more person inside.

Especially when the other person carried such a huge presence; this feeling was endlessly magnified.

Fu Jiu twitched the hand that was tied onto the bed. She turned her body a little with an extremely small movement.

She could smell a light scent of tobacco coming from that person sleeping next to her. Fu Jiu wanted very badly to turn back and look, because she had never really slept with anyone on the same bed before.

"Now you are quiet, huh?" The man's rather cold voice could be heard. "The places you used to go to, there should be more than this right? If you hit on someone, you still need to have control over yourself. Don't go under other people's bodies so easily. If you don't have enough control, I will be more than happy to correct your skewed values for you myself." A mythical hooved chimerical creature known in Chinese culture.

150 Sleeping Spooned

Under other people's bodies?

When Fu Jiu heard these words, she lifted the corners her mouth. "Brother Mo, there must be some kind of misunderstanding. Even if I am bent, I am not the one underneath others."

Qin Mo didn't say anything. He simply turned around and glanced at the youngster.

Strangely enough, Fu Jiu felt like something was wrong.

But it was not the right time.

If possible, she wanted to kabedon this god and let him know how aggressive she was.

Still, she'd better not cause trouble while in this bed. If she carried the joke too far, and this god pulled off her pajamas, the losses would outweigh the gains.

Therefore, even if Fu Jiu untied her bound waist, she could not turn over and press down Qin Mo under her body. It was easy to think about but hard to do because the consequences would be very serious...

Thinking in this manner, Fu Jiu inadvertently felt sleepy.

Actually, it was very late. It was already 12 o'clock.

The two had played tennis during the day and studied physics at night. They had gotten the FC as well.

All these activities consumed brain power and physical energy.

On top of this, Fu Jiu had also assembled a notebook computer just the other day. Now it was completely quiet, so she closed her eyes.

Qin Mo thought that the youngster would still say something else and waited for a moment, but he found that the youth had already fallen asleep.

His long eyelashes and beautiful appearance made the youngster look as harmless as an angel that had fallen to the earth.

Only after staring at that face for a minute did Qin Mo pull the quilt over his body. He also closed his eyes.

Now that it was autumn, the temperature dropped by six or seven degrees in the north, especially when the northern wind came. It was extremely cold whenever the rain hit the window.

Qin Mo and Fu Jiu both forgot to turn the heater. With the cold air suddenly flowing into the room, Fu Jiu, who was afraid of the cold, snuggled closer to the warm body beside her...

The next day, the weak sunlight at dawn hit the swaying curtains.

Don't imagine that it would become warmer at this time. Sometimes, in late autumn, the early morning was even colder it was at midnight.

Fu Jiu moved her fingers and got even closer to the warm body.

Who was nice enough to put such a big hot water bottle on her bed? So warm...

Fu Jiu couldn't help hugging the warmth and rubbing her face on it.

However, the moment she opened her eyes, she completely sobered up.

The thing that she had embraced was not a hot water bottle, but...a god!

It seemed that Qin Mo had woken up a little earlier than her. Light fell on his noble face. When it came to appearances, his eyes were more beautiful than hers; they were like black gems, and were made very charming by his messy black hair.

At that moment, Qin Mo was looking at her. His eyes were so deep that they could easily attract people.

The two were extremely close to each other. Her lips were sticking to his chest, and her two legs were together. She didn't know why they were in such an intimate posture.

It seemed that her whole body was in his arms, including the most sensitive part, which was only separated by her thin pajamas.

It was his breath that surrounded her in all directions.

Even when Fu Jiu wanted to move back, she could smell the peculiar smell of mint from this man's body...

151 At Dawn, the Man Had Some Physical Reaction

Qin Mo's eyes were still dark and lethargic, as if he wasn't completely awake yet.

Fu Jiu knew that there were some people whose eyes could be open, but their minds were still asleep.

Normally these kinds of people were not only brilliant but also extremely vigilant.

Fu Jiu's first reaction was that she absolutely couldn't expose her identity as a female.

Without thinking much, she bent her knees, lessening the deadly intimacy of their positions.

She rejoiced over the fact that she had stuffed a mass of paper in her pants, so it looked like there was a bulge. But there were still some differences between paper and a man's lower part, so she wondered whether or not Qin Mo was completely aware.

Fu Jiu's movements made Qin Mo's eyes clear up.

Along with sun, the lower part of his body rose up by a lot as well, and it pressed directly against Fu Jiu's knee. It was obviously hot.

Aware of these changes, Qin Mo's back seemed to pause and he furrowed his eyebrows. He then swiftly removed the quilt in a single movement and sat directly up from the bed.

In order to create confusion, Fu Jiu smiled coolly and sat up as well. Her white face was very close to his. With her silver hair up and her mouth near Qin Mo's ear, she said evilly, "Brother Mo, it's nothing. As men, it is natural to be energetic after getting up, so it doesn't matter who it is that you are lying beside."

With a handsome and austere face, Qin Mo turned his head and looked at the headboard of the bed. His magnetic voice sounded like it contained sand; it was low and cold, making the women who heard it lose their souls. "It seems that I should tie your hands down in the future."

Fu Jiu: "..."

Wait, it was not her who got a reaction, so why should her hands be tied?

However, this god had already pushed her away and stood up. With a cold face, he took a towel and stepped into the bathroom.

That was to say, she even didn't have a chance to refute his words.

Well, that really was accusing her unjustly.

But a god would not pay attention to her again this time.

Fu Jiu lowered her eyes as she looked at the fake bulge in her pants.

A man's judgment was not very accurate while he was half-awake. That was the reason why Fu Jiu dared to sleep with this god.

On top of this, judging by this god's reaction before, right now his attention should be concentrated around the lower part of his body.

Amitabha, a man's purest physiological reaction had saved her.

Sleeping, this kind of thing, could only happen once, not twice!

Fu Jiu told herself this. But since ancient times, there has always been a decisive gap between imagination and reality...

In the bathroom, the water from the shower was running without producing steam.

Cold water fell onto the man's strong, pale chest. Every inch and line of his abdominal muscles was sexy. This firmness just made people want to be hugged into his arms to be loved ferociously!

Qin Mo turned his head. His trimmed hair looked perfect, slightly covering his eyes. The lower part of his body was still reacting...

In this kind of scenario, it was probably only this god who could still be as indifferent as always.

Maybe it was all related to his upbringing. Qin Mo's body was extremely seductive, but he also had an inexplicable sense of serenity, as if all the noise stopped around him.

But even Qin Mo didn't know why he got a reaction at that moment.

He was sure that he himself was not bent.

Was it because that he had been so greatly angered recently?

As in Mo looked at his own porcelain-white fingers, his eyes deepened...

152 Qin Mo Takes Fu Jiu to School in Person

After going through the experience of that thing rising up in the morning, Qin Mo was in no better of a mood than he was last night. On his handsome face, it was written that strangers should not get too close.

Fu Jiu had already changed from her pajamas into her uniform. Her silver hair, light smile, and backpack slung over one shoulder all made her look very handsome and energetic.

She seemed to have slept well.

Few people ever came here. Now that the youngster was at home, Aunt Zhang made four kinds of breakfast to go - fried bread slices, fried dough sticks, steamed buns, and vegetable porridge. She smiled happily and let Fu Jiu eat more.

There was no doubt that Fu Jiu could not refuse her nice treats. She very gratefully ate the food, especially the golden-colored fried bread slices. They were crispy outside and tender inside once put into her mouth. It was very delicious.

But Fu Jiu could not finish the entire dish on her own. The Almighty only drank milk in the morning while holding a business newspaper in his hand; apparently, he did not want to help her finish it.

Fu Jiu was unwilling to disappoint Aunt Zhang, so she put everything remaining into the lunch box.

Aunt Zhang was happy to see that. "It seems that Young Master Jiu has many friends. Our young master has never brought breakfast for his classmates."

"Not because I have many friends, but because my deskmate is good to me," Fu Jiu smiled, "I also want her to taste the food you made."

Aunt Zhang loved to hear what the youngster said. When she saw that the youngster was going to school, she unwillingly sent him off at the door. "Remember to come along with our young master next time. The madam will also be here, and she will definitely like you when she meets you."

"Well." Fu Jiu sat in the car and curled up the corners of her lips towards Aunt Zhang.

Qin Mo just sat next to the boy and glanced indifferently at the extra box of fried bread slices in the boy's hands. After a while, he commanded the driver in a cold voice, "Drive."

"Yes, Young Master."

Although the driver knew that the tone of his young master was not good, he did as Qin Mo told him. He still first drove the car to Jiang City No.1 Middle School.

The car of Qin family was very attractive, whether in terms of its vehicle type or license plate.

Luckily, there were not many students coming to school at this time.

However, when the car appeared, it still drew much attention among the students.

Xue Yaoyao, who was originally wearing headphones and memorizing words, saw the people's unusual reactions, so she turned her body to take a look at the spectacle.

What she saw was a youngster with silver hair getting out of an extended, black Lincoln. If it was not their Highness Jiu, who else could it be?

Xue Yaoyao saw that face and quickly walked towards him. "Good morning, Your Highness Jiu."

Fu Jiu just got out of the car. She turned her head and met the Xue Yaoyao's smile. She then turned her gaze towards Qin Mo. "Well, Brother Mo, I'm going first. Be careful on the road."

After saying that, Fu Jiu waved her hand. With the black backpack on one shoulder, she casually placed one hand in the pocket of her pants and walked towards Xue Yaoyao with a smile.

Xue Yaoyao's face turned red when the youngster got closer to her.

She was so excited to see Highness Jiu that she totally forgot they were at the school gate. She didn't know if she would badly affect Highness Jiu now that she had greeted him in this way.

Thinking of it, Xue Yaoyao looked around and saw that some girls were pointing at them. Their eyes and brows revealed that they were gossiping, causing Xue Yaoyao to feel uncomfortable as she twisted her fingers.

"Good morning." The boy came over, bringing with him a wonderful sugary scent, but he turned a blind eye to the gossip around and smiled radiantly and beautifully as usual.

153 All Team Members’ Gay Meetup

Xue Yaoyao said yes, and she felt braver in her heart when she saw the youngster's smile.

Fu Jiu hooked up the corners of her lips and handed the lunch box in her hand to Xue Yaoyao. "The breakfast made by that god's family tastes delicious. You have a taste."

"This..." Subconsciously, Xue Yaoyao looked at the car behind the youngster and said to herself. Highness Jiu, you're giving the breakfast from Almighty Qin's family to me. Aren't you afraid that Almighty Qin will feel unhappy when he sees this?

Luckily, the car just stopped for a while before driving away indifferently, confirming the character of its master.

It seemed indifferent from Xue Yaoyao's perspective. But the car driver thought that their young master's eyes were so cold that the temperature around them also cooled down.

Qin Mo rested his chin on one hand and used the rear-view mirror to look without warmth at the two figures that were getting farther and farther away.

At this time, Xue Yaoyao started wondering, breakfast from that god's... Did...

"Your Highness Jiu, did you sleep in big god's house yesterday?"

Fu Jiu stretched out her waist and said yes.

His Highness Jiu was so handsome that many students were constantly stopping to look at him excitedly.

But... Highness Jiu unexpectedly stayed in the house of that god?!

What relationship did they have to reach such a good point?!

Xue Yaoyao remembered the scene of the two playing tennis, especially the scene of Almighty Qin lowering his body to pinch Fu Jiu's lower jaw... But wait a moment!

No! She couldn't think too much. Even if Highness Jiu stayed in the house of that god, it didn't mean that they were in a relationship...

But in case... If something really happened...

Xue Yaoyao was very serious, and her eyes lit up. "Highness Jiu, congratulations to you and Almighty Qin!" It was very suitable that the two equally handsome people got together. Even if many people didn't understand, she would support Highness Jiu as long as this was what he wanted.

Fu Jiu felt strange about how she was being looked at by Xue Yaoyao, so she simply changed the topic, "How was your practice in yesterday?"

"Just so-so, but I can't speed up."

"Practice it a few more times to get better. Which internet café do you usually surf in? Let's make an appointment today to meet another friend in our team, Awarding You a Slap of Pleasure."

Xue Yaoyao: "..."

Fu Jiu understood why Xue Yaoyao had such an expression when she heard this name, and she placed a hand upon her shoulder. "You just need to get accustomed to it."

Xue Yaoyao was still in the midst of accepting it. After all, she didn't think that she would be connected with that real local tyrant in the game who molested girls and threw away money.

"Your Highness Jiu, how do you know that guy Award You A Slap of Pleasure? I heard that he only plays games with girls..."

Fu Jiu smiled casually, "I met him in the competition, and he also invited me to have hot pot together."

"In the competition?" Xue Yaoyao paused, seeming like she suddenly thought of something. She said, " Highness Jiu, have you played for a long time already?"

Fu Jiu unwrapped a lollipop and placed it into her mouth. "Just so-so." For her, any game could be used to practice her hand speed.

"So what's your name in the game?" Xue Yaoyao now remembered that Highness Jiu taught her beautiful finger techniques yesterday, showing that he must be a master among masters. But in the team broadcast, she didn't find any player of a similar type to Highness Jiu... Highness Jiu... just who was he?

Fu Jiu heard her words and stopped. She stretched out her right hand and smiled beautifully, "Have a new understanding of me then. I'm Spade Z."

154 Fu Jiu Was Never A Useless Trash

Hearing those words, Xue Yaoyao was completely bewildered, and her heart felt like it was pierced through by those words.

.

That was the newcomer king who won countless FC's when he first came out.

He was a god of Zone C who had set countless new records, but no one had a clue about his whereabouts.

That was the top existence who broke all the rules, but he was independent and never brought into any team.

Xue Yaoyao had heard of this name many times, sometimes even while playing games. After she had often seen the person in the ranking list, she told herself, look, not all people without money would be buried by the world .

was such an example!

What surprisingly beautiful finger techniques. The proud king!

All the e-sports media in Jiang City wanted to get firsthand information concerning this person.

But he was invisible.

Someone said that Spade Z must be ugly, so he was afraid to show his true face. Otherwise, how could he refuse to accept the interview when it was such a good chance to be famous? Even if he did a live report, he would also get an income of about ten thousand.

There were also people saying even if Spade Z was not that ugly, he must not be young. Looking at his highly skilled operation and the mastery of all kinds of combos in the game, he must be an uncle type kind of man.

But!

It was him!

Xue Yaoyao covered her mouth.

She never thought that the person she treated as her idol would be their Highness Jiu!

Even if Xue Yaoyao was already been sitting in the classroom, her mindset didn't recover.

If the girls in the school knew this, they would go crazy!

Highness Jiu, he was not a nouveau riche or a waste at all!

He was not only gentle and handsome. He was also a supreme master in .

Xue Yaoyao turned her gaze to the side, and she looked at the clean and beautiful side profile of the youngster. She spontaneously murmured, "If black fans knew what Spade Z looked like, it would definitely directly trigger an uproar in the game, and those journalists would also withdraw their suspicions regarding 's appearance too. Highness Jiu, why didn't you accept the interviews?"

"Because it's not the right time." Fu Jiu twirled the carbon pen with a light smile on her face as she brewed a black-bellied thought.

Xue Yaoyao didn't know exactly what Fu Jiu was planning to do. She thought tjat she needed to calm down to digest this exciting news.

From when she started playing to today, she had never thought she would see Spade Z one day, because she clearly knew that it must be a master unlike ordinary people.

But now, she was unexpectedly accompanying him to form a team and play in the professional tournament!

What kind of feeling was this? Those who had never played games wouldn't really understand.

Her heartbeat lost its rhythm, and even her blood was boiling. She seemed to have finally started her own dreams. It was all within her reach for the first time, all thanks to this youngster ...

Fu Jiu didn't understand what kind of influence she had on Xue Yaoyao. She was busy reading some physics questions that that god had pointed out to her yesterday.

Em... The monthly examination was coming in a few days. Everything would depend on it!

"Ring ring ring!"

The bell for class rang.

The physics teacher came in, but he didn't call out names to make people answer the questions as he did before.

Instead, after looking around at them, he coughed lightly and said, "Today we are arranging seats again. Boys and girls can't be desk-mates. Now, start grouping yourselves freely."

The students were all puzzled!

Then they heard a wail inside the classroom.

"Are you kidding? We just had seat arrangements before. Why do it again?"

"It is not easy for me to get close to my goddess. Why can't boys and girls be desk-mates?!"

"What about motivating our enthusiasm towards studying?"

155 Putting Highness Jiu’s Face on Pillows!

All fairy tales were indeed lies.

The boys carried their schools bags and sadly said goodbye to their goddesses.

Some girls were unhappy inside. After all, they were young and at such an age to care about these things.

Xue Yaoyao felt the most helpless. After all, she was treated badly before regarding the issue of changing seats.

This time...

The facts proved that this time was different.

Two girls walked over of their own initiative and smiled to her, "You like Highness Jiu, right? We do too! Wanna sit together?"

At that moment, Xue Yaoyao understood how important and crucial it was to be handsome in this world, but there was one person who could impact the entire world around him with "his" charisma and frank values.

Therefore, they called "him" Highness Jiu. He was a unique existence.

Fu Jiu heard them talking and walked up to the three of them with one hand in her pocket. She smiled and gave them each a lollipop while they were rearranging the seats.

Unlike Xue Yaoyao, those two girls were even more excited, and the lollipops in their mouths tasted extra sweet.

Like what His Highness Jiu said, girls should eat more sweets and be kinder to others. Even if they couldn't be kind, at least they shouldn't mock others. Showing respect to others was showing respect to yourself.

They had all learned, and they were proud of it.

In fact, they had privately discussed sending someone to get His Highness Jiu's WeChat, but it seemed that His Highness Jiu didn't like to be disturbed.

Sigh... Why wasn't Highness Jiu a star? Then they could be "his" fans more openly, and they could also make some merchandise like a pillow with "his" face on it...

With this in mind, the two girls became even more talkative.

After hearing all that, Xue Yaoyao said to them firmly, "Don't worry. One day, your wishes will come true!"

When the pillows came out, she would be the first one to buy them!

In fact, since she was not sitting together with Xue Yaoyao anymore, Fu Jiu would rather sit by herself. Then she could also hack the Internet during classes.

After all, playing games was only a temporary thing. Once she's done solving He Honghua's troubles, she still needed to go back to her good old hacker kingdom.

Fu Jiu observed her surroundings, and she found that the seat at the back wasn't too bad. It was next to the window

in a dead corner. Although this was a disadvantageous place for a good student, it was the perfect spot to work for her.

Fu Jiu walked over with a smile, took out her black school bag, put it on the desk, and sat down right there.

Nobody expected that Fu Jiu would choose such a seat. That was the seat for the students who were forgotten and abandoned by the teachers.

Fu Jiu actually used to be there before, because she ranked dead last in class.

But later, He Honghua donated a lot of money to school in order for her to study better, so she was allowed to move to the front.

Why did she return there herself?

The students looked at one another, but they didn't say anything.

Even the physics teacher didn't understand what was going on.

Although the English teacher praised Fu Jiu last time for a long time, in the heart of the physics teacher, Fu Jiu was still that student who ranked dead last among the whole class.

It was not discrimination; it was just that the physics teacher thought that good seats should be reserved for good students.

"Okay, since everyone has chosen their own seats, let's start today's lesson."

The physics teacher clapped his hands, and the rest took their attention back. Jiang Feiyang looked at Fu Jiu, but he still didn't approach her after hesitating for a while.

Xue Yaoyao stood up in a whoosh after seeing this. "Sir, I want to sit in the back too."

156 Academic Trash!

The only seat available in the back was the one next to Fu Jiu's.

It couldn't be any more apparent who Xue Yaoyao wanted to sit with.

The other two girls both supported her. After all, sitting in a corner like that still felt a little bit outdated. Plus, the teacher didn't say anything about it, and the rest of the students pretended that they saw nothing.

In school, the better your scores were, the higher you could hold your head up—they all knew this rule.

They didn't want to see His Highness Jiu sitting in the corner, but they really couldn't make any moves.

The physics teacher apparently didn't understand what the students were thinking, and his voice became colder, "I've made it very clear that a boy can't sit with a girl. Student Xue, you should know your situation well; getting into a good university is your only way out. Don't be unrealistic! Spend more time on books and sit down!"

Xue Yaoyao wanted to say more.

Fu Jiu looked up and gave her a look of 'leave it be for now' and smiled at her, indicating that it was fine for her to sit there.

But... the physics teacher had strong prejudice against her.

If it was just about studying, Fu Jiu wouldn't look for any trouble with the teacher, but this was about principles.

She wasn't sure if it was all because of that god's tutoring for the whole night, but she miraculously understood a lot during this class, but the physics teacher didn't know how to emphasize the key points while teaching. He was simply worse than that god as a teacher.

Perhaps the problem wasn't the teacher's ability. The Almighty was just too brilliant and mighty.

Fu Jiu thought about the materials that she saw at Qin family's study again—criminal psychology, logical reasoning, forensic knowledge—these books weren't for ordinary people...

Fu Jiu was fondly thinking her own thoughts off in her own world. Xue Yaoyao then realized that judging from "his" face, the young man was fine, and she stopped worrying.

She knew that the students and teachers alike all firmly believed that His Highness Jiu was a total academic waste. She knew how it felt to be isolated, so she didn't want His Highness Jiu to taste that either.

But after all, His Highness Jiu wasn't her.

That person had a strong heart that nobody could compare to, and he never once cared about this so-called isolation and discrimination.

Just like right now. "He" was holding "his" jaw with "his" hand as he listened attentively while taking down notes. "He" didn't seem to give a d*mn about where "he" was sitting.

There would come a day when people would finally know about His Highness Jiu's true identity, and they would know...that "he" was never an academic waste!

There were benefits to sitting alone. Fu Jiu played games during class extra well and smoothly, and she didn't need to watch out for anyone. She was using that god's account now, so things would become messier if someone saw it.

Usually, if you didn't add that person as a friend in the game, it would be hard to locate that player.

But this was nothing for Fu Jiu. Using microdata control, she directly locked down on and sent a chat window to him through the alliance's platform, "You there?"

Feng Shang was playing, and he was startled by the message. He thought he was poisoned or something and then realized it was his idol's message upon a second look. He instantly cheered up. "Yeah, yeah, yeah!"

"See you at the West City internet café at 7 p.m. tonight," Fu Jiu typed lazily, "Let's play a round as a team."

Feng Shang had never been in an internet café before, and he became excited just thinking about playing games together next to each other. "Cool, your-your call!"

Fu Jiu laughed, "I will take our girl teammate with me. Don't get nervous when you see her in person."

157 A Successful Gay Meetup!

Feng Shang jumped up from his seat after viewing the last message from Fu Jiu, and he started to very carefully pick out his clothes.

Meeting his idol last time had been too much of a coincidence.

Not like this time.

To be precise, this was their first legit gay meetup!

And it was not just a one-on-one meeting, but a meeting of teammates!

Although Feng Shang had never met someone from the game before, he had read a lot about it in novels.

Gay meetup between teammates—that was pretty much like meeting with the girl you love, even your heart rate jumped up a lot!

One had to admit that Feng Shang was truly excited. He was so excited that he waited outside the internet café one hour prior to their meeting time.

Anyone who lived in northern China would know how the weather in late autumn was. The cold winds were like daggers that hurt your face, but nothing could stop Feng Shang or cool down his boiling blood.

The driver who dropped him off worriedly came back. He rolled down the window and said, "Second Young Master, why don't you wait inside?"

"No," Feng Shang insisted, "I want to give them a surprise. You go ahead, and don't let my big brother know about this."

The driver had no other choice but to drive off.

The owner of the internet café noticed him. He locked the host computer and walked out. "Hey, young man, why are you standing outside?"

"I-I-I'm waiting for someone," Feng Shang was still stuttering.

The owner held the door. "Waiting for someone? Meeting a game friend? Come in, I have big windows. Stand inside; they will still be able to see you."

Hearing that, Feng Shang widened his eyes. "How do you know that I'm waiting for a game friend?"

"I own an internet café, and every day there will be three or four people meeting up here to play Hero. Playing together side by side isn't anything new by now." The owner held a cigarette loosely in his mouth, looking like a vagabond.

But he successfully convinced Feng Shang, and in that moment, he seemed to understand why his idol wanted to meet here. The owner was pretty nice?

After half an hour, Fu Jiu walked in with Xue Yaoyao, and she saw Student Feng was standing there faithfully with a cup of milk tea in his hand. He was chatting with that owner while stuttering.

"Looks like you made a new friend while I wasn't here." Fu Jiu took off her school blazer while she was talking and threw it on the sofa. It was hot inside, so she had to take it off.

The owner looked up to the young man. "So he is YOUR friend. Let me be clear, I'm still charging for this milk tea."

"Alright, how much, we'll pay after the game," Fu Jiu winked and looked extremely handsome.

Feng Shang was embarrassed. "I-I-I don't have cash on me, so-so-so..."

"You treated me last time, so this time is on me. And let's have dinner here since we still have games to play later. The owner has awesome food here," Fu Jiu intelligently complimented the owner, acting like it was just convenient.

The owner looked very happy as he held his cigarette in his mouth. "Sure, what do you want to eat? Write the dishes down, I will prepare them."

"Did you hear that?" Fu Jiu smiled slightly and turned her head. "I forgot to introduce you. Yaoyao, this is Feng Shang. You can also call him Awarding You a Slap of Pleasure."

Xue Yaoyao was shocked. She thought that according to style in the game, he would be a buff man with a deep voice, or that kind of big guy who picked on his feet in public.

Who would have thought...he would be like this...

"Cough." Student Feng coughed heavily and said seriously, "I-I-I put money into my account already. Let-let-let me take-take-take you flying in a bit."

Xue Yaoyao: "..."

1 Gay Meeting: in Chinese "Mian Ji", meaning two male friends' meet-up, for they act quite close, it gives a feeling to others that they may be gay and like each other romantically.

158 The Battle Team Is Formed!

Xue Yaoyao wasn't going to laugh, but after she heard what Feng Shang said, she couldn't help but laugh out loud before she said, "Okay."

Feng Shang thought that she was, after all, the girl that his idol brought here, so she should be easy to get along with.

It was also Xue Yaoyao's first time meeting a boy who didn't think that she was fat. She noticed his kindness, and her nervousness instantly disappeared.

"I'm not so good at playing, so please teach me later."

Feng Shang said, "No-no-no worries, we can always use mo-mo-money to pass."

"How can we not pass with me here?" Fu Jiu stood up. She still had that lollipop in her mouth. Her lips were half-curled and her right hand was clenched in a fist, which she stretched out in front of her. "Let's go kick Zone C's ass."

Looking at the fist in front of them, Xue Yaoyao and Feng Shang looked at each other and reached out their arms as well, bumping their fists together.

A team composed of black sheep that would soon rock the gaming selection contest was formed just like this right then and there!

The three of them sat in a row. They were all wearing black headphones, and Fu Jiu's technique was definitely the most

brilliant among the three of them. She finished the process of logging in and undertaking a mission all in one breath.

It was dinner time now, so there weren't many people were in the internet café at the moment.

Usually, after 8 p.m., there would be more people coming in groups.

"One more person." Fu Jiu had her headphones on as she turned to say this to Feng Shang, "Put up an announcement and call for them."

Ever since the last time, when the owner found out that Fu Jiu was , he had wanted to see this young man play games in person. And now, "he" said they needed one more, so he extinguished his cigarette in the ashtray and said, "Will I do?"

Fu Jiu turned back and saw it was him. She laughed out loud, "Sure."

There was one more ID name on the team now. Even though that name wasn't on the top of the list, it still had a really high level. It seemed that he hadn't been playing for a while.

The owner typed swiftly, "Bring it."

There were four of them, and everyone had his/her own specialty. Fu Jiu was mainly in charge of attacking, and every strike of hers was lethal.

She was calmly directing the team, and she put them each in the spot they should be in.

In that small internet café, the rhythmic tapping sound of fingers on the keyboard keys echoed. This building was the cradle for the birth of a new battle team!

In only thirty minutes!

K.O!

FC done!

And the screen was filled with the familiar blinding silver!

Accompanied by the sound effects, someone walked in. "WTF, who got a First Clear already? This sound is awesome!"

The owner stood up and opened a computer with that person's ID.

Right after, another group walked in. By now, the whole internet café became very busy.

Fu Jiu gave up on the idea of eating here. She looked at Feng Shang and Xue Yaoyao and took off her headphones. "Let's go somewhere quiet so we can talk?"

The two of them naturally agreed.

There were too many people in the internet café, and it was not safe. Talking here was indeed inconvenient.

Fu Jiu stopped in her tracks for a moment when she was walking to the counter, and she said to the owner inside, "Are you interested in going to a professional league contest with us?"

"Me? Professional league contest?" The owner choked on the smoke by the surprise. "Cough, no way, I'm way too old

for that. Didn't you see those players on TV, they are like little kids!"

Fu Jiu lifted up the corners of her thin lips, and her finger glided over her jaw. "Those people play with their good looks; we play with our true talent. So, want to join us?"

159 Lord Jiu’s Wisdom

"Well, not if it's just for playing." The owner of the internet café held the cigarette between his fingers and put on a gangster-like expression. "I will only think about it if we are going after an award."

Fu Jiu laughed, "What's the big deal about an award? We're going to rock the entire gaming world. Think about it?"

Those domineering words shattered the owner's worldview.

Some customer called from the side, destroying the moment, "Owner, give me a bottle of water!"

"Coming." The owner quickly put the cigarette in his mouth and grabbed a bottle of mineral water from the fridge. He looked at Fu Jiu again. "Count me in."

Fu Jiu lifted the side of her mouth. "Cool beans."

Xue Yaoyao saw all this from the side. She didn't say much at first, but after they had exited the internet cafe, she said, "That owner has some awesome tricks. He killed all the monsters before I could even do anything."

"Exactly, a hi-hi-hidden master!" Feng Shang's eyes were bright. "I ne-ne-never expected such awesome techniques from an internet café owner!"

Fu Jiu laughed slightly, "His moves using his right hand's fingers were quicker than his left hand's, and when he picked equipment up, his index finger would hit sideways subconsciously. Only an experienced player would have

such little quirks. He must have been one of the professional league players before, but only he knows why he left."

"I-i-idol, you-you-you knew from the beginning that...he...he..."

Fu Jiu finished Feng Shang's sentence to save his stutters, "I noticed the first time I came here. He was playing around on his main computer. Why else do you think I asked you guys to come here to play?"

At last, the handsome curve of a sly smile appeared on her face.

Feng Shang and Xue Yaoyao looked at each other. One thing was for sure, the owner fell into Highness Jiu(their idol)'s trap!

Fu Jiu correctly judged his professional skills based on a little quirk... This was crazy!

"Why are you looking at me like that?"Fu Jiu put on a black mask, and she slid her hands into her school uniform pockets. Her eyes were still smiling. "Let's go eat."

Feng Shang nodded. "It's so-so-so cold, L-Let's eat s-s-something hot! Want-want-want to go to my family's hot pot place?"

"Your hot pot place is bit too far. Let's go somewhere close. I still need to go back and review physics." This was such a painful thing for Fu Jiu to say.

Xue Yaoyao didn't care where they ate. Eating with friends from online games was already an experience that she had never had.

Feng Shang felt the same, so he excitedly followed Fu Jiu.

When the three of them were trying to cross the street, a group of people came walking towards them from the other side of the sidewalk. They were wearing professional league uniforms, and with their above average heights, they had a huge presence.

The leader was Fu Jiu's old enemy—Manager Du Ze.

Aside from Du Ze, there was also Fu Ximing.

Du Ze acted like Fu Ximing's dog as usual. He wore decent clothes, but he was still blocking the traffic for Fu Ximing on the left. "Young Master, this way, this way."

Fu Ximing saw Fu Jiu walking towards him, and his face appeared to be cold and arrogant. It seemed he couldn't be bothered to talk to Fu Jiu, and he strode right past her.

But after a little pause, Du Ze disdainfully spoke up, "Why is this little fly just flying everywhere? How annoying!"

160 No Fun to Beat Them Up Here!

There were a few players from the professional team who knew Fu Jiu. Since they used to work for He Honghua, they still saw Fu Jiu as someone who only knew how to solve problems with money and as someone who didn't have any real capabilities.

"Someone is really carefree, still playing games in an internet café."

"He's just a loser who doesn't know anything. What do you expect from him?"

"Looks like it was right for us to leave that company. He Honghua only knows to spoil her son. Our future would have been doomed eventually..."

Xue Yaoyao knew that they were talking about His Highness Jiu, and she turned to look at that young man.

Fu Jiu was still wearing that mask, and her deep eyes were full of light, like glazed frost in winter, but they were also cold and biting.

"Birds of a feather flock together. I heard from my classmates that he found a big fatty pig as his girlfriend. Now I know it's true."

Fu Jiu didn't care at first.

But after hearing those words, Xue Yaoyao saw the young man lift his foot high and heavily kick that team member

who was passing by them!

Her actions were extremely violent, but also extremely handsome!

Bang!

That team member covered his knee, and his face turned pale from the pain.

"If you don't know how to talk well, then shut the f*ck up!" Fu Jiu still had her hands in her pockets and she indifferently turned her head away. "Don't spout bullsh*t everywhere."

"You..." The other team members weren't letting it go! Raising their fists, they threw them towards Fu Jiu!

"Stop!" There came Fu Ximing's cold voice. "If you get into a fight in public in your uniforms, do you even know the consequences? You will see your pictures all over the gaming newspapers tomorrow. Come back now; a person who flunks in school doesn't deserve your punches!"

Those players angrily pulled at their school bags, pointing at Fu Jiu with their fingers.

Feng Shang was rolling his sleeves up. This was his first time getting into a fight alongside his friends, so he was really active about it. "I-i-idol, do you-you-you want me to beat them up for you?"

"No need." Fu Jiu curled her lips up into a smile. "There's no fun beating them up here."

Feng Shang was confused. "Then-then-then where should we beat them up?" Was picking a place for brawls a thing

now? He had never been in a fight before, so he didn't know at all.

"In games." Fu Jiu looked up, and her voice traveled through the mask, as if she were a king talking with great eloquence. "Let's 'kill' them all at the selection contest."

The silver hair on her forehead was blown away by the breeze, causing her to look like she was surrounded with a shimmery light.

Those people still didn't know that Fu Jiu was , so they continued being angry all on their own.

"Young Master Fu, are we just letting him go like this?! Did you hear what he just said? Spouting shi*t?! He was insulting you!"

All the players wanted to take their revenge on her. They had never liked her when they were still in the company. They only put up with her for the sake of getting their salaries. Now that He Honghua was no longer their boss, why would they still tolerate him?

"Who said I would let him go?" Fu Ximing laughed coldly and disdainfully, "It's not only you guys, so many people at school want to give him a lesson. It's just a matter of money; just let someone else to do it and deliver him right at your feet with his head covered, then it would be easier for you to beat him up. Don't you think so?"

161 Qin Mo Is Waiting at School

"Brilliant, Young Master Fu is absolutely brilliant!" The tallest player gave Fu Ximing a thumbs up and looked at the teammate next to him. Both of them looked malicious, thinking that this was the end of the scum's good days!

Fu Ximing really didn't care too much about Fu Jiu, but because of the issue with the mouse last time, he felt that he needed to give Fu Jiu a lesson. Did he really think that Fu Ximing was still the same illegitimate son who would lie down and take such sh*t?

It was time to show the world who was the only real young master of the Fu family!

Fu Ximing didn't know that Lord Jiu didn't give a d*mn about the title of young master.

When teammates meet offline in person, there would usually be alcohol.

Fu Jiu asked for a dozen bottles of iced Budweiser served neat.

Feng Shang felt that he had lost all of his 'firsts' even since he met his idol, like meeting online game friends in person, getting into a real fight, like... drinking.

"If you don't like beer then drink less." Fu Jiu looked extremely mischievous as she drank.

Feng Shang saw this and replied seriously, "I-i-idol, tru-tru-trust me, I can handle it!"

"Well then, drink up." After Fu Jiu had finished speaking, she raised her hand up. "Boss, one more dozen, please!"

Feng Shang froze. ...One...more?!

"I will start with your strong suits." After Fu Jiu had entered her zone, she acted like a big CEO in the business world, dabbing her finger into the liquor for a bit and placing the tip of her finger onto the surface of the table. "Feng Shang, your operations are fast, so you take this spot in the contest, be in charge of healing and defending. Yaoyao, you..."

The young man's face looked youthful and clean. But at that moment, they saw that the young man was no ordinary high school kid.

It was like...like there was an old soul living in that young body.

Xue Yaoyao didn't know why she would feel this way.

It was just that... when the young master gave orders, she unconsciously wanted to follow even without a reason.

As expected of their Highness Jiu!

With such a captain, there was nothing to be afraid of, even in the gaming contest where masters gathered.

Xue Yaoyao laughed. It might have been because of the alcohol, or it might have been from her excitement for the contest, but that round face turned red slightly.

At the same time, at Jiang City No.1 Middle School, a familiar long, black Lincoln was parked at the side of the road.

There were a few bodyguards standing around, and each of them was wearing a Bluetooth earphone in order to better facilitate their communications.

Whether it was the car or the people, they all exuded a feeling of "don't get near."

Even so, it couldn't stop the enthusiasm of the students who lingered at the school gate.

Many girls were taking pictures while standing on their toes.

The driver was standing outside the car. He looked worriedly at the time on his sliver watch and said to the person sitting inside, "CEO Qin, it's been thirty minutes already. Should we go first? Young Master Jiu must have already gone home."

Qin Mo held the physics materials in his hand, and he was tapping on the papers with his fingers. He curled up the corner of his mouth, but his eyes were scary. "Must have already?"

The driver answered quickly, "Let me go ask."

"No need." Qin Mo threw the materials aside, and elegantly crossed his long legs. His perfect profile was covered in a thick layer of frost. "Get in. Drive."

The driver hesitated and added, "Without Young Master Jiu?"

Qin Mo didn't say a word, but his cold face already expressed everything...

162 Qin Mo Orders You to Head to the Fu Residence

The driver didn't dare say anything more. He turned back and quickly got into the car. His hands were trembling from unease as he held onto the wheel.

He could tell that that his young master wasn't in a good mood.

After all, he had worked for Qin family all these years, and he never once saw his young master wait this long for anyone... Not to mention... that person didn't even show up... Of course, Young Master now... Sigh... it was really hard to say.

"Turn left." Qin Mo's low voice came from the back seat.

The driver was confused. "Left?"

"Go directly to the Fu residence." Qin Mo's eyes didn't fluctuate at all, but they were so dark that it felt like they could release cold fog and air.

To the Fu residence?!

The driver couldn't hide the shock on his face. He looked back from the rear view mirror, and after a beat of hesitation, he said, "Yes."

But going to Fu residence without letting Young Master Jiu know didn't match Young Master's normal style at all.

No, not that. Actually, Young Master had never gone to anyone's place before!

Why on earth did Young Master want to go to the Fu residence?!

Shouldn't he at least call the other party's Madam first?

Like this, it was so sudden... They didn't have regular contact with Fu family, so they didn't even have their number.

Qin Mo didn't care what the driver thought.

Right now, his goal was simple... Catch a certain fellow and give him a good lesson!

"Achoo!"

Fu Jiu was having a good time driving, so she didn't know why she was sneezing all of a sudden.

Feng Shang was already drunk. He was all over the place, and his face was completely red. "I-i-idol, there are two of you!"

"That's because you are drunk." Fu Jiu took the mug of beer and chugged down the last few drops in it. "Boss, come, check this out!"

Xue Yaoyao was unexpectedly a good drinker, and she didn't feel a thing after downing three bottles.

After Fu Jiu had paid, she turned to Xue Yaoyao. "This guy is coming with me. Otherwise, his brother would ask many questions when he sees him like this."

"I-I-I'm not afraid of my big brother!" The drunk Feng Shang was awakened by the word "brother.""I-I-I just listen to him!"

Fu Jiu nodded, brushing it off. "Yeah, yeah, yeah, you listen the most!"

As she said that, she put his arm around her neck. Even though she was wearing her school uniform, she didn't look less handsome at all. "Let's go. Grab a cab, and I will take you home first."

"Okay." Xue Yaoyao accepted the offer, and after they had gotten a cab, she sat in the front and tuned around to check on the back seat. "Your Highness Jiu, is Feng Shang alright?"

Fu Jiu rubbed on the spot on Feng Shang's head where he had just bumped into the car frame. "Don't worry, I'm here. Men drinking for the first time are always like this."

Xue Yaoyao agreed, before thinking about it carefully. His Highness Jiu drank the most among three of them—maybe eight bottles—but His Highness Jiu was fine.

This... This was nothing like a high school kid.

Xue Yaoyao's house wasn't far. After going there once, Fu Jiu clearly remembered how to get there, so after she took the girl home safely, she told the driver, "Go back to Fu Xing Road."

It would take some time to walk, especially with a drunk.

Good thing this drunk was still cute. His every move was dramatic, and he simply acted like a mascot.

"This, this is not the way to my place." Feng Shang's face squeezed up against the car window. His pretty face was

distorted by the pressure.

Fu Jiu held her chin and turned to look at him with a light smile."Yup, we're not going to your place. We're going back to my place..."

163 Take Me to Your Young Master’s Room

At 7 p.m., night had already fallen.

In the north, a special kind of smog already started.

All of Jiang City was at its peak traffic.

It the hall of the Fu residence, after Qin Mo had walked in, Chen Xiaodong didn't even know where to put his hands, so he just stood there like a log.

"You are saying that your young master still hasn't come home yet?" Qin Mo sat on the sofa, sounding indifferent. He looked like an imposing member of royalty as he took off his gloves.

Chen Xiaodong never could have imagined that Young Master Qin would come to their place in a million years. Even if his young master upset him in some way at school, Young Master Qin wouldn't come by himself to get 'him.'

But, what if that was the case. Should he at least inform his young master ahead of time?

"Yeah?" Qin Mo raised his eyebrows when he didn't hear any reply from Chen Xiaodong.

Chen Xiaodong only knew that his scalp went completely numb. "Yes, Young... Young Master told me he would sleep over at his friend's house yesterday, so he's not here. Maybe, maybe you can try the night club?" So 'he' picked

his old habit back up? He had no clue what his young master was busy with recently...

Hearing this, Qin Mo curled his lips up into a smile. "If your young master is at the nightclub, then he doesn't need to come back here tonight anymore."

It was just a normal sentence, but for some reason, Chen Xiaodong tasted the flavor of an iceberg right there!

WHY?!

Chen Xiaodong didn't know what was wrong with going to the nightclub?

After all, their young master always went to those kinds of places.

"I came here in a hurry, so I didn't bring any gifts," Qin Mo spoke up again. He was polite and cold, and that face looked distinguished and beautiful from any angle. "I don't think that Boss He would be at home at this hour."

Chen Xiaodong nodded hurriedly. "No, Madam went out of town for business. She will be back in Jiang City in two days."

So did this mean that Young Master Qin was leaving?

Awesome!

Even though Young Master Qin was really handsome, facing him at such a close distance gave him too much pressure!

With this in mind, Chen Xiaodong planned on politely sending Almighty Qin off.

But to his utter surprise!

"Where is your young master's room?" Qin Mo stood up with one hand in his pocket, while the other carried the physics book. His tone was still completely indifferent. "Show me."

Chen Xiaodong: "..."

****

It became even later into the night.

The driver took a long time to take Fu Jiu home, and Feng Shang was stumbling tipsily.

Fu Jiu dragged and pulled him through the gate by his collar.

Fu Zhongyi took almost everything from them, but he didn't dare to touch this villa.

Even an illiterate would know the meaning of marital property these days.

Because of this, that Three[1] wasn't letting go; only when she gets to live in the Fu residence would she become the legitimate Mrs. Fu.

It wasn't only that Three who knew this clearly, everyone in the business world knew this as well.

Not to mention, this villa was worth a ton... She did so much to dig talents away from He Honghua not only because she wanted to turn He Honghua into a joke, but also because she wanted to drain her money, so she would have to sell this villa at a low price. By then, she could legitimately take over this villa.

Fu Jiu looked at the brightly lit house in front of her. She let out a cold laugh; anyone who wanted to destroy her home

would learn the meaning of bones being ground into ashes!

But, the weird thing was... Why was it so quiet at home today?

[1] Number Three in Chinese refers to "mistress"

164 Almighty Starts to Grill Fu Jiu

Her little butler didn't even come out to welcome her ...

Fu Jiu lowered her head in confusion. She still needed to use her hands to drag Feng Shang, so she didn't notice that the one and only extended Lincoln in Jiang City was parked in the dark along the side of the road.

There was nobody in the hall.

Fu Jiu raised her eyebrows and directly went upstairs. She wanted to wash Baby Feng's face first.

But to her surprise, the moment she pushed her door open, Almighty Qin, the only person who shouldn't be here, showed up in her front of her face, holding a book that used to be on her shelf. That handsome, godlike face was calm and peaceful, and he was lazily sitting on the wooden chair, with his black suit and handmade Italian leather shoes. He leaned his elbow on the armrest. His eyes as cold as the chilly autumn outside, but his voice was still indifferent as always. "So here you are!"

Fu Jiu paused. He did sound like her big brother.

She wanted to explain. She tightened her hand, and Student Feng jumped out from behind. "I-i-idol, let's drink another round! And then, I-I-I will go to your place and sleep-sleep over!"

"Sleep over?" Qin Mo repeated as he stood up with a half-smile. The depths of his eyes was exuding coldness. "Not bad, coming home with the second young master of Feng family. Now there's my great little brother!"

Almighty Qin's words meant the exact opposite!

Someone who was smart like Fu Jiu surely wouldn't be stupid about such a confrontation. She laughed lightly, "We had a team meeting today, and it went really well so we drank a little. I couldn't let him go home like this, so I took him home with me. Brother Mo, I'm not doing anything to Baby Feng, I swear. Otherwise, his big brother will kill me!"

"I'm not sure if his brother would kill you, but if you do it again..." Qin Mo moved closer, and his breath felt extremely icy as it hit Fu Jiu's face. "I will break your paws and your legs."

Hearing his words, Fu Jiu touched her nose and glanced at the physics book on her desk. She couldn't help but feel shocked... tutoring again?

Even if this god wanted to tutor her, he would have gone to the school; he wouldn't have come to her place.

So he actually went to her school, but came over to her house only because she wasn't there?

Fu Jiu now realized how serious this situation was. A businessman who saw time as life like this god would never wait for anyone... With his personality, he had to get these losses back from her no matter what.

It was good that Qin Mo wasn't in a hurry to grill Fu Jiu. He turned away and took out his phone. His eyes were still focused on her as he dialed a number with his long fingers.

Manager Feng, who was at an evening party with his team, was shocked to see that there was an incoming call. From the CEO?

His Almighty never called him first?

Before, this god would only pick up his phone call after he had already called him five times. Sometimes, this god would say, "Feng Yi, don't call me all the time if there's nothing important, understand?"

He wanted so badly to throw his phone away when he heard these words at those times!

Now... humph, humph!

Manager Feng coughed seriously and lowered his voice. He tried very hard to be mature and calm about the situation. "CEO Qin, what's up?"

On the other side of the call, there seemed to be someone smiling. "Feng Yi, I'm giving you twenty minutes to come to the Fu residence and pick up your drunk little brother. If I don't see you here within twenty minutes, you can get yourself a plane ticket to South Africa, and I will deliver your little brother there in a package too. Are we clear?"

He asked if it was clear?

What kind of place was South Africa? A country where he could only eat dirt?

"CEO Qin, wait, I'm on my way now!"

1 'Grill' in Chinese means to 'fix' someone up

165 Almighty’s Trick

The drunk Feng Shang heard something about his own big brother, and he instantly stood up straight. He even felt a bit sober now. At least, he recognized who the person standing right in front of him was!

"Young Master Qin..."

Why did Young Master Qin show up at my idol's place?

Didn't idol say that he was taking me to his place for the night?

Why did he invite Almighty Qin?

Feng Shang shook his head. He felt profoundly confused!

Qin Mo put his phone back into his pocket and walked towards Feng Shang. His majestic voice sounded indifferent, "Second Young Master, if I were you, I would go back home immediately. Being addicted to games is one thing; going to someone's house like this is another. What do you say?"

Feng Shang wasn't good with words. Why would Almighty Qin think that he loved to go to other people's houses? He really was a conservative boy usually—Young Master Qin should know! Why would he blackmail him like this in front of his dearest idol?!

"As for you." Qin Mo turned his head and reached out his left hand, pulling Fu Jiu over and next to him. He sounded emotionless, putting on his business persona, "Take your physics book, sit down, and copy the problems ten times. Then we shall talk about the drinking issue today."

Before Fu Jiu could say anything to refute him, Almighty Qin added as naturally as the clear winds and the plain clouds, "You don't want me to guess the questions for you anymore?"

Fu Jiu immediately gave up on saving Baby Feng and quickly walked to her desk—to copy down the problems!

Feng Yi arrived at the Fu residence faster than he thought was possible, because he really was worried that CEO Qin would ship him to South Africa to mine diamonds, where there was no clean water to drink, not to mention no entertainment facilities.

But there was one thing he was suspicious of... Why go to the Fu residence?

Most importantly!

Since when did his little brother know how to drink!

After Feng Shang saw his big brother, he was no longer drunk!

That poor driver of the Feng family was still waiting outside the internet café.

Nobody expected that the situation would be like this.

Feng Yi didn't ask any further. He saw CEO Qin's face and didn't want to stay another minute!

Feng Shang's dream to sleep with his idol was completely crushed just like that.

Not only that, he knew that his big brother would tell their mum about his drinking, and his mum was going to share it

to the whole family.

All the aunties would come up to him with some questions. Feng Shang thoroughly thought about it and came to the conclusion that calling his big brother to pick him up was an evil plan indeed!

He was clearly planning to play games with his idol under the covers for the entire night, but why did Young Master Qin always sabotage his dreams?!

Student Feng was frustrated, and at the same time, he had to lie to his big brother, because he couldn't let his big brother know about his attending the gaming contest. Absolutely no way!

Outside the Fu residence's gate, Chen Xiaodong didn't dare to show his face anymore. In the short span of thirty minutes, not only did Young Master Qin come, even Manager Feng dropped by their place!

If Madam were here, she would want to make Manager Feng stay. Everyone in Jiang City knew that any game player would be popular under Manager Feng!

Of course, Young Master Qin was still the biggest figure. With such a god in the house, Chen Xiaodong even felt that the air had turned cold...

Fu Jiu felt the change in temperature as well, but her mind wasn't focused on such trivial things at all. Instead, she was worried to death about those things in her drawer... Those things in there couldn't be seen by this god...

166 Almighty Gives His Highness Jiu a Table Bam

In the entire Fu family, nobody knew that Fu Jiu was actually a girl except for He Honghua. Even Chen Xiaodong, who followed Fu Jiu around every day, didn't know her true gender.

This was a sacred secret, so even in her own house, Fu Jiu would never act like a normal girl and throw her cosmetics everywhere.

But no matter what, Fu Jiu was still a girl!

Especially the previous Fu Jiu, who had always dreamed of getting back a normal girl's life one day.

So in this very room, there were still some hints that a girl was living there.

In fact, Fu Jiu was quite a thoughtful girl compared to others of her age. She understood well that if people knew that she was girl, then she and her mum would be doomed.

But when she was younger, she wasn't mature enough to handle such a life, so she would always hide her gender on one hand and lose her temper with He Honghua on the other hand.

Throughout this period of time, she formed a habit of hiding girly things that she had bought secretly in the drawer next to her bed...

Ever since her rebirth, Fu Jiu had been busy with playing online games, making money, and taking her revenge, so she didn't have the time to deal with all those shenanigans...

Plus, she thought that she didn't have to. Yet.

But now... Fu Jiu peeked over and traced her finger across her flushed lips. Her youthful profile was so pretty that it made people desire her.

The Almighty shouldn't be able to notice anything, right?

But Fu Jiu forgot that there was such a law in this world called the Murphy's law...

Meaning, the things that you are worried the most about are most likely to happen, and anything that could go wrong would go wrong.

Qin Mo noticed the young man's eyes and followed "his" line of sight to where the drawer was hidden. He had one hand in his pocket, and his deep eyes were cold like ice. "You've been staring at the headboard of your bed for a long time."

"Have I?" Fu Jiu turned around in her swivel chair and curled her lips up into an awkward smile.

Qin Mo walked to her side and bent over, putting both of his hands behind her in a beautiful gesture. With his movement, a lock of black hair dropped in front of his sharp eyes, casting a shadow upon his handsome face and adding to his aura of wildness and arrogance.

The man's mint tobacco smell momentarily flooded into her nose. It was the same smell that exuded from his suit sometimes—tranquil and cold.

Fu Jiu didn't move even a tiny bit. She only slyly raised her head up; she wasn't scared.

Qin Mo's eyes looked like deep swirls in the night, especially when he was looking straight into your eyes.

The position that those two were in was really unusual.

So unusual that when Chen Xiaodong wanted to come in with the tea and saw that, he backed out and away immediately!

What, what did I just see?!

Young Master Qin was... kissing Young Master?!

No, no way, I must be delusional right now!

That's right, not possible!

From behind, it did look like that—very intimate.

Plus, those two were both beautiful human beings. It was hard for other's thoughts not to head into that direction when they saw such a scene.

Especially when Fu Jiu put both hands on the arms of the chair and raised her head up deliberately, talking to Qin Mo with her face right next to his lips, "Brother Mo, I find you especially handsome today, really."

To deal with an opponent, one couldn't always just attack.

When the other party was angry, compliments worked miracles as well.

Qin Mo indeed also smiled, but the next second, he lightly patted the young man's extremely likeable face. He wasn't

even talking in a mocking tone. "How sweet of you, but you forgot one thing."

Qin Mo took his arms back from behind Fu Jiu, and his appealing voice was calm and steady, "Your big brother has studied criminal psychology."

Fu Jiu: "..."

1 Table Bam is when a boy presses a girl onto the table.

167 Almighty Finds Something

Right now, Qin Mo looked even more dangerous than usual. He didn't even have his usual aura of elegance, and the way he was looking to the drawer's direction carried inexplicable depths.

In fact, after Qin Mo had seen Fu Jiu carry the drunk Feng Shang upstairs like that, his eyes had no way of turning warm again anymore.

No matter what, it was a fact that while he was waiting outside of the school, that young man was having fun drinking and playing outside...

With this in mind, Qin Mo's eyes became even colder.

He walked to the headboard of the bed, glanced over the top, and his gaze instantly locked onto the drawer hidden down there.

With such delicate and detailed observation skills, he didn't look like someone who had only studied psychology. Rather, he looked like a trained forensic doctor who was looking for evidence.

Fu Jiu watched him pull the drawer out with a "whoosh" using his long fingers.

There were a few pieces of a young girl's items, inner garments—very trendy... Most of them had lace on them, and they all overflowed as he pulled the drawer out.

At that moment, Fu Jin only had one thought left in her head.

That was... She was doomed!

No matter how calm a person like Qin Mo was by nature, he was still shocked when he saw this.

Then, he picked up a black piece from the pile using his carbon pen and looked at Fu Jiu with freezing eyes. He totally looked like a third generation member of a military family. "I didn't expect you to have such a wide range of interests. Shouldn't you explain a little to your big brother why you have something like this in your room?"

Fu Jiu narrowed her eyes as light flashed across them. She also walked to the drawer with a smile on her face, acting like a gangster. "Brother Mo, you are a man. You should know it well; we men all have a few close girlfriends."

"Close girlfriends?" The laughter coming out of Qin Mo's lips turned colder, and he threw that thing away. Even his eyebrows showed his resentment towards Fu Jiu. "Aren't you afraid of getting sick?"

Fu Jiu acted like she was very serious. "Brother Mo, I didn't do anything. Those girls spent two days in my room and left some stuff, saying it would be slightly more convenient if they came to stay over next time."

This explanation didn't change the look on Qin Mo's handsome face. On the contrary, a certain darkness, looking like black fog, was brewing in the bottom of his eyes.

He looked at the young man, before pinching Fu Jiu's jaw with his fingers with more and more strength. He still had

his black gloves on, and his pinch hurt as his fingers moved across Fu Jiu's skin.

"I really underestimated your flirting ability." The bigger Qin Mo's smile was, the heavier the surrounding air became. "You have men, and you have women too!"

Fu Jiu moved away from his hand and smiled. "We're just friends having fun. I will be careful next time."

"There's still a next time?" Qin Mo glanced at the young man. He was such a good looking kid, so why was he so infuriating?

Fu Jiu blinked. What else could she say?

But luckily, she was always like this, so with a flash of inspiration, she had come up with such an excuse.

Nobody knew how complicated her mood was after seeing those items discovered.

If this god knew she was a girl... He would strangle her for sure while coldly laughing.

"From today on, I will ask Driver Wang to pick you up from school at a fixed time every day." Qin Mo was really cold, different from the tone in which he usually warned her. He deepened his voice. "If your close little birdies show up again, you can forget about your physics test because I will break your freaking paws. Now, go change the sheets."

168 Almighty Started Grilling Fu Jiu Again

"Change the sheets?" Fu Jiu tried to remind this god that it was nighttime. "Why change the sheets at night..."

An icy half-smile was still lingering on Qin Mo's lips, and he only crisply said four words: "It pollutes my eyes."

"Fine." Fu Jiu remembered that this god was a neat freak and called Chen Xiaodong in.

Chen Xiaodong tried extremely hard to signal his young master with his eyes.

He thought that he had seen Young Master Qin kissing "him."

He wanted to know whether it was true.

"Get a fresh sheet and change this." Fu Jiu didn't notice his little butler's expression at all.

Chen Xiaodong's mouth was badly twitching.

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows. "What is it!"

Chen Xiaodong wanted to give her some obvious hints, but he saw that Young Master Qin was standing next to the ceiling-to-floor window and turning the pages of a book. His voice was extremely low as he said, "Take the stuff in the drawer with you and throw them away."

Things in the drawer? Chen Xiaodong had no idea what he was talking about.

Then his young master calmly handed him two bras... BRAS?!

"Young Master, why do we have these at home?!"

Chen Xiaodong screamed out!

Fu Jiu explained calmly, "My friends left them here. Now, take them out, I still need to study with Almighty."

If he stayed longer, her lie of taking girls home would be exposed...

What friends?!

Young Master never had friends, alright?!

Chen Xiaodong was pushed outside despite knowing that his young master was lying.

And his young master didn't even lay "his" eyes on girls before, so how was this possible... Chen Xiaodong lowered his head and looked at those eyesore pieces of lingerie.

So... Young Master wanted Young Master Qin so badly that he started to imagine "himself" as a girl?!

Chen Xiaodong's eyes were full of shock, and his face looked awful.

Should he inform Madam about this... No, forget it. Young Master had just changed for the better. If he told Madam such cruel things, she would want to faint!

In the room, Qin Mo was still standing by the window. Behind him was a sky full of mist and fog. An icy chill entered the room through the window and seeped into his eyes.

No matter where this man stood, he made the whole place look like an international conference hall.

But it was just a simple physics tutorial session. She really couldn't figure out how he was raised up so elegantly. She even started to get curious about what his mother was like now...

Fu Jiu had a full theater play going on inside her mind, and just as she was about to go finish copying the rest of the problems...

"So you read these kinds of books?" Qin Mo flipped the book cover to let her see it more clearly, and he curled his lips up into a partially mocking smile. "The Domineering CEO Loves Me, Sleep with a Rich Young Master, Capturing My Little Sweetheart, Don't Run, Domineering School Hunk!? All in the same category—Cinderella meets her Prince Charming. Heh, good taste!"

Fu Jiu noticed the mockery as well, and she said seriously, "Life is already hard as it is. I just want to relax when I read. This kind of book doesn't require using the brain to read, so it's perfect for me."

"Good excuse." Qin Mo curled his thin lips again. He definitely wasn't complimenting her. "Then you should know what type of people would read this kind of book, right? Girls. You are a boy, and you are proud of it? And..." Qin Mo paused a little as he analyzed up this point. He sounded emotionless as he continued, "So you ARE the one who's on the bottom."

[0] Grilling someone meaning fixing someone; giving someone a lesson

169 Almighty Is Going to Bed

Hearing those words, Fu Jiu extended both of her arms. Her school uniform was loose, and as she lifted her eyebrows beautifully, she looked deceptively innocent. "Brother Mo, you know how spontaneous I am, so how can I be the one who's on the bottom?!"

"You look completely like the one who's on the bottom." Qin Mo carelessly threw those books aside. He sounded regal and distinguished as he added, "Just like the pretty ones who are always on the bottom."

Fu Jiu: "..."

She didn't know if she should take that as a compliment!

The Almighty's skill with his venomous tongue seriously gave people inner wounds.

"You're always reading such books. It's no wonder you're ranked dead last in the class." Qin Mo stood straight and tall like a piece of a jade statue. His left hand was in his pocket, and his eyes were mocking this academic trash. "Since you like this kind of book so much, then read the first three pages of each one of these tonight!"

First three pages... of ten of them...

Thirty pages in total!

The corner of Fu Jiu's mouth twitched as she laughed before composedly challenging his words, "That will take too much

time from this god's teaching, so I'd better not. I do like them a lot, but I can read them in my own private time."

"Aw, aren't you a thoughtful one,"Qin Mo curled up his lips and said with a half smile, "But who said I would use my teaching time for you to do that? Those are bedtime stories for me. Just as you said, life is already so tough as it is, so reading should be relaxing. I don't need to use my brain on these books, so it's perfect. After tutoring you in physics, read them to me."

Fu Jiu: "..."

Why did he always get back at me using my own words!

Big God is too shameless to do things like this!

Not to mention, I was referring to others' difficulties in their lives! Not mine!

The Almighty drank VOSS mineral water, so how could he have the slightest idea how harsh life was? That water was 100 yuan per bottle--it was already worth a whole box of Coke!

But Fu Jiu knew how to focus on the important points, and her eyes stilled. "Before bed?"

Qin Mo was waiting for her to ask. He looked straight into her eyes and walked slowly towards her.

Fu Jiu could see the light in Qin Mo's eyes. It wasn't friendly.

Fu Jiu's room wasn't as big as Qin Mo's. The space from the book shelf to where she was standing wasn't big. One simple movement from Qin Mo could make people feel distinctly pressured from his naturally domineering aura.

"Little Brother Jiu loves taking people back to sleep in your own house. Surely you would accept my request to sleep over."

He was looking at her coldly, giving the impression that if she were to say "No," he would throw her straight out of the window, even from her own house.

Fu Jiu felt that, rather than her, this god was more like the owner of this place. Under that overpowering presence of his, even Chen Xiaodong behaved more.

But... Are we really sleeping together again?

We just did this yesterday...

Even though it was different from yesterday's situation, this was the Fu residence, her own place. It was slightly better, but it was much too cruel for her when she thought about waking up in the morning.

The Almighty didn't give her the chance to refuse. He pulled out a wooden chair from the table using his right hand and sat down in it lazily with his legs crossed, looking extremely regal.

That knife-like stern face tilted towards the other wooden chair next to him. The gesture clearly meant, Sit the f*ck down right now.

The Almighty was ordering her silently; he didn't even need to voice it... Fu Jiu was mumbling complaints inside, but for the sake of getting his secret guesses of the test questions, she obeyed.

It was tiring to stand anyways. After she had sat down, she could think of a good excuse to not let this big god sleep

over at her place...

Qin Mo glanced at the young man, and he sounded sullen, "Last time, I guessed the big question. This time, I will guess twenty multiple choice questions."

Hearing this, Fu Jiu instantly changed her mind!

Compared to getting the physics test questions, what was the big deal with agreeing to let this god sleep over! Hell yeah!

170 Bedding the Almighty?

The sky turned darker and darker outside the window as it got deeper into the night.

The fog was heavy, and even the temperature inside had dropped.

Chen Xiaodong walked in with the hot tea, and he saw Young Master Qin tutoring his young master in physics. His face instantly had shock written all over it.

Young Master is studying!!??

And... Young Master Qin also seemed to be different from what he imagined. He thought that he came over to make dumplings using his young master's flesh...

But now, it looked like Young Master Qin...was actually pretty nice to his young master?

He wasn't sure why, but that kissing scene popped up inside of Chen Xiaodong's head again. He shook his head quickly, telling himself that he must have seen it incorrectly.

Even though he still hadn't experienced his first kiss yet, he could imagine what a legit kissing scene would be like. Young Master and Young Master Qin were so calm that they didn't look like they had been kissing...

"Here."

Qin Mo saw that the young man's attention was carried away by the hot tea, and he slapped him on the back of his head as the long fingers on his other hand tapped on the paper on the table. His black suit was neat, and with that double-button coat and pretty, blue-blooded profile, he looked like a warlord's son from the Republic of China era.

Fu Jiu didn't listen to him this time. She put down the pencil in her hand and slung her arm across his shoulder. She tilted her head and laughed lightly into his ear, "Brother Mo, how's my little butler? He's been looking at you all this time!"

"I don't know about your little butler, but I do know that if you keep this posture any longer, I will hang you outside the window and let you breathe in Jiang City's smog." His voice was low, raspy, and calm. It was very cold, and his eyes deepened. "Paws down."

Chen Xiaodong felt dizzy after seeing all this. What...what was all this? Young Master... Young Master was so close to Young Master Qin... so close... that he could almost kiss him...

After Chen Xiaodong exited the room, he didn't leave instantly. He lingered at the door and took one last look into the room.

As if she had seen his shocked expression, Fu Jiu followed him out, raised her eyebrows, and said, "Why are you standing here, go get dim sum!"

"Young Master!" Chen Xiaodong grabbed Fu Jiu's arm and dragged her to the side. Finally, he had a chance to talk to her in private. He said in a rush, "Young Master, tell me, you still haven't given up on the idea of sleeping with Almighty Qin, right? I was wondering why you suddenly got all studious. Now I know; your purpose is not studying! You

asked Young Master Qin to tutor you so that you could have a chance to get closer to him, and when it's late, you could just ask him to stay over for the night, am I right?!"

At that moment, Fu Jiu didn't even know what to say, because she had only followed him out to ask him to prepare a guest room for that god...

"Young Master, listen to me once and sleep on the decision!" Chen Xiaodong was extremely worried. "You won't be able to handle Almighty Qin with your tiny body!"

Fu Jiu curled up her lips after hearing this, and she laughed naughtily, "Who said I can't handle it? It's a piece of cake, alright?"

At this time—

"A piece of cake? So I'm so easy to bed in your mind, huh?"

That tempting low voice had a vaguely mocking tone, sounding like it came from an evil demon, as it floated towards her from behind—extremely black-bellied[1]...

[1] black-belly: evil

171 Need to Be “Gentle” with Your Little Brother in Bed

"God, Almighty Qin!" Chen Xiaodong looked at the huge figure that had showed up at the door and trembled in shock. He only had one thought left on his mind, which was that his young master was doomed!

Fu Jiu was shocked too. How could she be so unlucky? Every time she talked out loud, this god would show up no matter what. Are people who studied psychology all masters at seeing the future?

Qin Mo carelessly looked up. "Why aren't you talking now? Cat got your tongue? I'm curious to know how you would go about bedding me."

Fu Jiu turned back and looked very serious. "My bad."

Qin Mo crossed his arms and checked out the young man from top to bottom. He only threw two cold words at her: "Get inside."

Fu Jiu put her hands into her pant pockets and laughed carelessly, looking devilishly handsome.

Chen Xiaodong dragged her over. "Young Master, no... Let's just call the police! Young Master Qin will kill you."

Fu Jiu laughed, "Don't worry. The worst that could happen would be Almighty hanging me outside the window to

breathe in the smog, and I have the agility and reflexes to deal with that. Go get some snacks, so after I'm hung outside, I can eat a little."

Chen Xiaodong: "..."

I'm seriously worried for your life, alright!

How can Young Master still joke around!

Why isn't Young Master scared? This is Young Master Qin; he can squish you to death like a little ant!

Right after Fu Jiu had returned to the room, Qin Mo grabbed her wrist and applied pressure, lowered his torso so he was closer to her, and deepened his voice, "Your call. Be hung outside, or go run ten laps?"

"Hmm, neither." Fu Jiu's face was always so clean and pretty that it distracted people. She flashed her cute canines. "I'm too handsome to be hung outside. What if my eyes get infected? Then I wouldn't only flunk the tests; I also wouldn't be able to play games. Then I couldn't be on the same team as Brother Mo anymore!"

Qin Mo looked at that fair and innocent face. He thought about it carefully, and a rabbit's two red eyes wouldn't go together with such a good face indeed.

But having infected eyes would actually be good for this guy. At the very least, it could reduce his flirting ability a little...

If he were crueler, he would definitely throw this guy out, regardless of whether or not his eyes became infected.

But since he already took him in as his little brother, he should nurture him. He would also lose face if his little brother went around while sick and weak.

"You are full of excuses." Qin Mo let go of the young man. The feeling of Fu Jiu's smooth skin was still lingering on his fingertips, giving him an electrifying feeling. He frowned and thought that "he" was really not manly enough...

Fu Jiu didn't say anything. She took the opportunity to return to her seat. She lightly held the pencil in her mouth. As she wrote down her multiple choice questions, her mouth curled up into a light smile.

This retreating to attack to attack really works on this god!

I have to use this more later on.

Fu Jiu was exactly thinking of this when the man walked over, reached out from behind her with his left hand, and closed the physics textbook in front of her. He sounded sullen as he said, "This is it for today. Tomorrow, we will memorize a few formulas."

Fu Jiu's silver hair stood up a little. "Memorize formulas?"

"Those that would be on the test."

The Almighty carelessly talked about guessing the questions in the test as if he were talking about what he was going to eat tomorrow.

As an academic trash who had just started to study again, Fu Jiu really didn't understand!

She would ask Xue Yaoyao tomorrow if all physics nerds were like this...

But Fu Jiu was still happy about finishing the study session earlier. She withdrew her long legs and sat back on the wooden chair. She then massaged her neck with one hand, and as she rotated her neck back and forth, her eyes brightened. Her silver hair looked very appealing as she exclaimed, "Finally, sleeping time!"

172 Did You Forget About the Bedtime Stories?

"Sleep?" The man looked at her and raised his eyebrows. He pulled those books out from the bookshelf with his long fingers and lifted them up slightly. "Did you forget about these bedtime stories already?"

Fu Jiu paused and froze in place. For real?

"Brother Mo, these novels aren't really good bedtime stories."

"Whether they are good or not is not for you to decide." Qin Mo sounded indifferent. He took out a box of cigarettes out from his suit and pulled a stick out. Holding it between his lips, he tilted his head and lit it as he said, "I'd like to have them as bedtime stories before sleeping today."

Fu Jiu: "..."

Almighty, you won't have friends if you keep acting so willful like this!

"You don't want to?" Qin Mo said in a low voice, "Or do you want to run ten laps outside and breathe in Jiang City's smog?"

Fu Jiu took the books from the man's hands and said with a smile, "Since I'm such an educated person, books would suit me more!"

"Educated people read such books?" Qin Mo flicked the young man's forehead with his finger.

Fu Jiu narrowed her eyes. "Brother Mo, don't look down upon my romance fiction novels. Do you know how many girls learn how to be in a relationship and how to chase after boys from these books?"

Fu Jiu reached her hand out and put it on the man's shoulder. "Actually, Brother Mo should read more of these novels. They will be beneficial to you by teaching you how to get along with girls better."

"Girls?" Qin Mo sounded neither cold or warm. Like a forensic doctor giving professional identifications, the profile of his face was still beautiful, calm, and peaceful. He unknotted his tie with his hand, and with a body full of self-restraint, he said, "I don't have time for such fussy creatures. Maybe some of them are good, but the majority of them will do anything to get close to the rich. I think you know this better than I do."

Fu Jiu knew he was referring to that Three. However... "In my opinion, in affairs, those men who can't stand seduction and abandon their wives and kids are just as unforgivable as those women who break people's families."

Surprisingly, this god didn't say anything to refute her. Instead, he just said one sentence plainly: "Those people are not worthy of being called men."

For the first time, Fu Jiu thought that Qin Mo was a decent person to be friends with. Even though he was so black-bellied, he never played dirty tricks behind people's backs in business, just like the way in which he handled her. He had been tolerant; with the power of the Qin family, he could easily have ended her career and life when he first met her, making it impossible for her to move a single step in Jiang City, but he didn't do that.

No, this man didn't do that.

And now, a lot of powerful men accuse women of having extramarital affairs, but they didn't know the truth behind it; it was them, the men, who were at fault!

However, this god was different. In his eyes, a person should have a man's shoulders in order to be called a man. Such unquestionable values, together with his perfect face, made him flawless.

The Almighty was no enemy but a reliable friend.

Fu Jiu regretted that she had exposed her Spade Z identity too early and didn't manage to play a few more rounds with this man.

Now, she thought that being able to fight with this god was the best thing.

More importantly, this god was freaking rich!

But... after all these inner thoughts, she was more convinced of one thing—she couldn't let this god know her true gender.

Just from hearing this god's simple, one-sentence comment, she could tell that he didn't like to be approached by girls. Otherwise, he wouldn't have used the word "fussy"...

173 Keeping the Scourge by One’s Side Is the Safest Way

When Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows, she still had that smile on her face, making it impossible to guess what she was thinking. No matter what, she still remained extraordinarily handsome.

In fact, this was also the first time Qin Mo had met someone like this young man.

He looked tricky, and he did things without care for rules and regulations.

From a psychological perspective, it was the most difficult to create a profile on this kind of person.

Therefore, it was safest to keep a scourge like this by his side.

"Which one do you want to hear first?" Fu Jiu looked at the ten novels in her hand. She was having a hard time choosing.

Qin Mo finally regained his senses and said in a pleasant, low voice, "Read your favorite first." People said that one's personality could be determined from his or her choice of books.

Qin Mo used to believe in this professional method religiously, but now... because of young man, he started to

reevaluate the complexity of human nature as he looked at how this young man usually was. "He" didn't look like someone who loved reading romantic novels, but in fact, "he" was even more stupid than he had expected.

Fu Jiu didn't read this kind of book a lot. She loved detective suspense fiction novels the most, but there were still some leftover memories of these books in her head. She picked one that she thought had a funny writing style; in fact, it was a book about a rich family on campus[1].

The Almighty was quite polite this time, and he gave her a hand gesture to continue. With a demon-like elegance, he crossed his legs and lay on his side on her bed. His face was calm and handsome, and his right hand was still clad in a black glove. His fair wrist was exposed, making people feel that such a creature of perfection shouldn't exist in this world.

Fu Jiu had never thought that her bed was small before, but with this man on it... she felt the need to get a new bed... But it was also because this god was so tall and strong.

"This's a novel written with XXX," Fu Jiu coughed lightly, "It's a novel about rich families on campus."

Qin Mo's thin lips twitched, and he somehow exuded a mocking aura, "Domineering School Hunk, Where Are You Running Off To?"

"Good memory, Brother Mo." Fu Jiu moved closer and blinked her beautiful eyes.

Young Master Qin reached out and lowered the young man's hat. "I asked you to read bedtime stories, not to flirt."

Fu Jiu's smile widened, and she said with her handsome face:, "Here we go: My name is Zhang Meili. I'm just an ordinary everyday girl, until one day, I transferred to a higher college named 'The Best School of the Nation, the World, and the Universe.'My dreamy journey started. That day, I fainted as I was walking through the forest. Someone showed up, and he was really handsome! And his name was 'Ouyang Moneybags'!"

Hearing this, the man couldn't bear it anymore, and his mouth curled up in cold laughter, "Ouyang Moneybags? What kind of name is that?"

"Brother Mo, just wait, there's more," Fu Jiu started to have more fun reading, "So this Ouyang Moneybags was no other than the only son of the owner of 'The Best School of the Nation, the World, and the Universe'! He knows how to build a spaceship, and there are satellites at his place. After he saw me faint, he gave me a pile of gold bricks and let me go get food with them. But kind, cute, and pure as I am, how could I take money from him! Ouyang Moneybags met a girl who rejected his money for the very first time, so he started to follow me around ever since. I even thought I'm chased by so many, so many that they could line up all the way from my classroom to the school gate, but I really couldn't say no to him, so I agreed to be his girlfriend for a couple of days..."

PA!

Qin Mo reached out his hand, pressed shut the book in Fu Jiu's hand, and said sullenly, "Buy food with gold bricks? You sure you can do that?"

"Brother Mo, this is a book about rich families on campus. Anything's possible, anything!" Fu Jiu held in her laughter,

and a glowing light seemed to be emerging out from her eyes.

[1] Rich Family Campus Writing: Such writing about people from rich families and their experiences on campus;

174 I’m Sleeping with Your Young Master in the Same Room

Qin Mo looked at the young man who was mere inches apart from him. "Anything? Even though I don't read such books, I know that something is not normal; you made it up!"

"How could I?" Fu Jiu denied as she calmly laid the book open. She smiled carelessly, "Look, it's written like this."

"So the girl in the novel really thinks that all the men in the world like her?" Qin Mo pointed at the book with his long finger. His eyes were bit cold. "'Even though I'm being chased by so many, so many that they could line up from my classroom all the way to school gate.'"

Fu Jiu replied lazily, "What's wrong with that? Every time Brother Mo goes to school, it's far more exaggerated than this. Even the school heads gather to welcome you. Do you still call that normal?"

At this moment, Qin Mo was speechless.

Fu Jiu's thin lips were smiling. She had finally initiated a topic that could choke this god. She had to continue reading!

There was no way that Qin Mo would allow the young man to poison his mind again. Just hearing the name "Ouyang Moneybags" made him want to tightly shut this book. He

looked at the young man's face again and lifted his eyebrows. "Feeling proud?"

"No," Fu Jiu laughed lightly. She now knew the study king's weak point. A person who had studied psychology like this god surely couldn't stand these Mary Sue[1] stories.

Qin Mo reached his hand out and pinched the young man's jaw. His eyes deepened slightly. "You already have such a delightful smile showing your canines, and you still say you're not proud?"

Crash!

Chen Xiaodong didn't expect to see such a scene when he walked in. His hand quivered, and the bowl fell off.

He really could never have imagined that the way Young Master Qin punished his young master was... was... by kissing "him"?!

Chen Xiaodong swallowed his own saliva with difficulty.

That gesture was apparently an omen of some serious kissing!

"What's up?"

It was not his young master who asked but Young Master Qin. With that cunning and pretty profile, it was too hard not to think in that awkward direction!

"No-nothing..." Chen Xiaodong was scared and quickly added, "Young, Young Master asked me to prepare a guest room for you. It-it's ready, so Young Master Qin, do you want to go rest now? Or... later?"

Fu Jiu didn't know why her little butler was acting like Baby Feng now. He even became a stutterer? Was he scared of this god?

"Guest room?" Qin Mo lifted the corners of his beautiful eyes. "Who said that I need a guest room?"

Chen Xiaodong paused: ...Where else then?

"I'm sleeping with your young master in the same room," Qin Mo said calmly like it was no big deal.

Chen Xiaodong acted like he was hit by a lightning, and his mouth dropped open in shock, "Sleep, sleeping in the same room?!"

"Yeah? Problem?" Qin Mo held the cigarette between his fingers, flicked the ash into the ashtray, and glanced at him. His eyes were so calm that they looked like still water.

Chen Xiaodong was stunned by that glance, and his heart made a thumping sound. Even his young master's face didn't change. He replied instantly, "Sure, no problem! I will go get another pillow for Young Master Qin right now!"

Chen Xiaodong hadn't known that the two of them were sleeping together. He thought that it was inappropriate, but he really didn't know how to disobey Young Master Qin. Most importantly, this was also a great opportunity for Young Master!

Therefore, before exiting, Chen Xiaodong lowered his voice on purpose and said to Fu Jiu, "Young Master, I have never been supportive of your liking Young Master Qin, but since you like him so much, I will be on your side and support you. I especially prepared a very thin cover for Young Master Qin. It will get cold at night, and when he's cold, Young Master,

seize your opportunity and... cough! No need to thank me, Young Master. Make tonight count! You can do it!"

[1] Mary Sue style: a literature style, in which characters are usually perfect and flawless, impossible to exist in real life;

175 Lord Jiu Flirts with Almighty Qin

Fu Jiu glanced at him and laughed coldly, "I really appreciate your thoughtfulness. From tomorrow onwards, half of your salary is deducted."

Chen Xiaodong: ...Why did Young Master deduct half of my salary when I did him such a huge favor?

Fu Jiu felt really frustrated as she threw the thin cover on her bed. What pig teammates she had. She should really control that little butler's crazy thoughts a little; otherwise, it would be too dangerous.

"Brother Mo, you can sleep in my room. I will sleep in the guest room." Fu Jiu turned around and smiled lightly at Qin Mo, "I drank some alcohol, so you probably wouldn't like the stench on my body."

Qin Mo pulled the young man who wanted to sneak away back inside. He grabbed onto Fu Jiu's arm and pressed her against the wall. He put his handsome face close to hers, not even leaving enough distance for another person between the two of them. "What? You don't want to sleep in the same bed with me?"

Such a blunt question was a little difficult to answer...

"You let any random girl sleep in your bed, so why not your big brother?" Qin Mo's voice was really deep, and there was not even a tiny bit of warmth in his eyes.

Fu Jiu was clear that at this time, she needed to answer, and she responded, "Of course you can!"

"Then go wash yourself up before getting your butt in bed. Don't let me have a whiff of that alcohol stench on you. Or would you prefer to take a shower with me?" Qin Mo didn't have his tie on, and two buttons on his shirt were undone. His black hair, together with his fair face, made his presence especially strong. With that lazy look on his face, it was as if he was telling her that he was in no hurry and to take her time.

Fu Jiu knew that she had no escape route anymore, so she simply said with a handsome smile, "Brother Mo, you can go shower first. I will get the bed ready." By all means, I have to get a thicker blanket. Otherwise, things will be dangerous...

Taking a shower usually didn't take long.

By the time Qin Mo was done, Fu Jiu almost had the bed ready, and she put a stuffed toy in the middle on purpose, so that the same situation that happened previously wouldn't happen again the next morning.

The Almighty didn't take fault with any of that, and Fu Jiu grabbed a towel before going to take a shower. After locking the door behind herself, she took off her school uniform and bandages and took a warm shower, before walking out completely changed.

She didn't wash her hair, but it was still damp from all the steam. Her chopped silver hair made her look luxurious.

Fu Jiu didn't like wearing slippers, especially after a shower. She casually stepped on the wooden floor, and she walked over with a smile on the corner of her mouth. This was very

normal behavior but it looked rather arrogantly handsome when she did it.

Early on, Qin Mo had already realized that the young man's skin was very fair. Now, he was looking at those bare feet that were simply like porcelain and jade. Even her nails were shiny and perfectly filed into a round shape. The bottom of his eyes darkened uncontrollably, before his gaze moved away from her.

After having experienced sleeping together from last time, this time Fu Jiu very naturally turned off the lights and laid down.

Qin Mo wasn't sure if it was because the lights were out, but the soft scent of alcohol and the sweetness of the shower gel strongly accompanied the young man's breathing. It became more and more vivid and appealing, and all of this seemed to vaguely tease his left ear However, the young man didn't notice as he smiled at him, "Brother Mo, do you want me to read you another bedtime story, yeah?"

The young man's tone was raised, and in the dark, there was that unknown scent inexplicably tempting him to undo the collar of the young man's pajamas ...

176 Pressing Her Under His Body

Because of this thought, Qin Mo tightly furrowed his eyebrows. His black eyes seemed to be able to reflect all the light in the room.

Fu Jiu looked more closely since Qin Mo didn't answer.

But due to her little movement, that man used his strength to single-handedly press her under his body.

He was on top of her. His breath was burning as he grabbed her wrist in his hand.

In the bedroom, the only light present was weakly streaming in from outside. Other than that, it was completely dark, so Qin Mo's eyes looked even sharper and deeper. He seemed like an alarmed beast emitting out a dangerously beautiful aura while it was hunting...

The two of them were really close, so close that Fu Jiu could see that man's overly long and black eyelashes...

He looked at her with eyes that seemed like water from a fathomless well. They were so tempting that people could easily fall deep into them.

"One more move, and you're going out! Now close your eyes and go to sleep!"

His fingers were exerting more strength, and even his voice was full of deep warning.

After that, Fu Jiu's chest area was pressed down by Qin Mo.

In a split second, that man's mint tobacco scent snuck into her nose all at once. It was familiar and strange at the same time.

She was shorter than the man by half a head, so her line of sight lined up perfectly with his flawless jawline. She could see his Adam's apple move up and down as he was talking...

After being pressed in that man's arms like that, she really couldn't move anymore.

Luckily, she put a stuffed toy on the bed, so there was at least a short distance between them...

Qin Mo only felt that the person he held in his arms was really soft, like soft and smooth cotton candy. The sweetness made people want to squeeze harder and crush the young man... Even though this wasn't a good thought, Qin Mo couldn't control his instinctive feelings. Thankfully, the young man was quiet now, and "his" head next to his chest stayed still. Unlike all the people that he had encountered before, the young man was not only good looking, but also smelled nice; therefore Qin Mo somewhat enjoyed that gesture, and he thought that it was actually a nice way to doze off... The sensations and the smell both helped him fall asleep...

It became deeper and deeper into the night, and in those wee hours, the two equally handsome people sleeping together created a very nice view to look at, especially when Fu Jiu's silver hair created a contrast with Qin Mo's black hair. The effect was stunning.

If there was a cinematographer, he would record this for sure, and such a scene would attract countless fans on TV!

With the sunrise, Fu Jiu slowly opened her eyes and rubbed her left eye with her hand. A few strands of her silver hair stood up, and she tilted her head and looked at that god. He was still sleeping, and his stunning looks, which could flip all worlds and creatures over, were distinguished and elegant, as if sculpted by God's hands!

He lay there all quietly, and his long fingers were slightly crossed. They rested elegantly on his chest, and his long, full eyelashes created a shadow on his face. His whole body exhibited a sense of sophistication telling people not to get near.

His lips curled slightly, looking like it was full of indescribable mocking directed towards those who were academic trash.

The more Fu Jiu looked at him, the more she felt that when God was creating all creatures, he must have created this god like his own son. She couldn't help wanting to poke into that man's dazzling face, which seduced mankind.

But on the next second, she felt a familiar cramp in her lower belly. Her body woke up, and something flooded out from under that place.

Fu Jiu's whole body froze for about half of a minute, before she stood up swiftly, running to the bathroom...

177 Lord Jiu’s “Great Auntie”

Great auntie...

Why today?

Fu Jiu looked at her pajamas, which had blood stains on them. Her eyes darkened. She took them off right away, quickly washing her body with hot water.

Her belly was finally warm, but she couldn't find any protective liners, so she simply put a soft layer of tissues on her panties as an alternative.

It's just that... she wasn't sure if there was blood on the sheets as well.

Fu Jiu's lips turned pale, and she looked at herself in the mirror. She frowned; this was the worst timing for her period ever.

Luckily, it didn't come when that god was tutoring her physics. Otherwise, she would have been caught red-handed, literally.

But the color of her face would cause people to feel suspicious, so Fu Jiu pulled out all the skin care products and picked up a male lip balm. She dabbed a little on her lips, so that she wouldn't look too pale.

At this time, Qin Mo woke up from the noise in the bathroom, and he opened those cool, deep eyes. After

snatching the covers off, he narrowed his eyes. Is this blood?

In the restroom, Fu Jiu looked at her long legs, wiped the side of her legs with tissues, put on her long school pants, and glanced at the garbage in the trash can. Since she didn't know whether or not she got blood on the sheets, she should just brazenly make this issue bigger.

With this in mind, Fu Jiu twisted a tissue into a little plug and stuffed it into her nose. After she felt that it looked good enough, she walked out of the bathroom.

Right after she walked out, she saw that the man was staring at the dirty sheets with his deep eyes. His face looked very dangerous.

Fu Jiu walked over naturally and yawned lazily, "Brother Mo, I got a nosebleed. Did it get on your clothes?"

Qin Mo turned around and looked at the young man's messy silver hair. On that innocent face, there was a little plug of tissue in his nose. He dragged her over with his eyebrows knitted. "How did you get a nosebleed?"

She wasn't sure if it was because he had just woken up, but his low and deep voice sounded soft and gentle.

Fu Jiu noticed the concern in his voice, and her lips twitched, "Perhaps it's the gaming contest and the body heat. Plus, the weather hasn't been good recently. The smog has been quite heavy, so I got a nosebleed. There was so much blood, and it was very difficult to stop. I was worried that you would think it's dirty."

One had to admit that our Lord Jiu's face had a strong killing power. She could fake anything.

"You are my little brother," Qin Mo sounded sullen, and he extended his hand and put it on the back of Fu Jiu's head. He looked like he was going to stop her nosebleed all by himself.

Fu Jiu raised her hand up and blocked his eyes. This was not funny. If that god took a careful look, he would find out that she was faking it. The Almighty wasn't a man to be messed with, and she knew that better than anyone else.

"Don't look, it's dirty. It stopped bleeding already." Fu Jiu covered her nose up and smiled lightly, "Brother Mo, don't worry."

Qin Mo listened to the young man's girly voice, and he suddenly felt that he hadn't been a good enough big brother.

He said he would take good care of "him," and now this happened...

Fu Jiu didn't know what this god was thinking, but no matter what, she had overcome the issue concerning the nosebleed with her explanation.

But she still needed to keep her distance from this god for three days. Her constitution was susceptible to the cold, so during her period, moving around wasn't very convenient for her.

Right now, for example, her belly was still hurting. It looked like she needed to ask for a leave from school this afternoon. She only hoped this issue would be over by the day of the physics exam...

[0] Slang for Menstrual Period

178 Someone Had His Sights on His Highness Jiu

The pain in her stomach was still there, but nobody could tell that there was anything different about Fu Jiu.

Just like what Qin Mo had said about her, a person like Fu Jiu was really difficult to see through.

At breakfast, there was a huge fruit platter on the table, and most of them were pear slices.

Chen Xiaodong moved closer and told her in a small voice, "These were sent here directly from the hotel under Young Master Qin's orders. He said that Young Master had excessive body heat, so it's better for you to eat some." He swore that he wasn't overthinking things this time! But, what exactly happened last night? Young Master even had excessive body heat!

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows and looked at that fruit platter.

Pears were fruits with a cool nature.

All women knew that during their great auntie's[1] visit, this kind of fruit was the most unsuitable.

When Fu Jiu was on her period, she didn't even dare to drink cold water, let alone eat pears.

But this time, Fu Jiu picked a piece up with a smile and put it in her mouth. "Nice, tasty. Thanks, Brother Mo."

Qin Mo retrieved his gaze from the young man's face and asked someone to bring a bowl of soup. The soup had the same purpose—to lower her body heat and get rid of the smog!

There were lily roots in the soup, so Fu Jiu really didn't want to drink it. But someone as smart as this god would surely realize something was going on later on, even if he didn't realize it on the spot.

Therefore, she needed to fully act this farce out. Fu Jiu raised her head up and drained the cold soup in one swig.

Qin Mo watched Fu Jiu finish it, but he noticed her hesitation. His eyebrows twitched a little. "You don't like lily roots?"

"Not a fan." Fu Jiu curled her lips up. "I'm a picky eater."

Qin Mo nodded and sounded indifferent, "Teenage rebellious phase."

Fu Jiu: ...What does this have to do with the rebellious phase of adolescence?

Finishing the pears and the lily root soup resulted in her seeing more clearly, and she wasn't afraid of smog anymore. But the cramps made Fu Jiu not to want to move.

This was the point she couldn't let this god notice the most. Furthermore, there was a physics lecture in the morning. If the teacher didn't find her there, it would definitely affect her grades for this monthly test.

After finishing breakfast, Fu Jiu stood up and slid one hand in her school uniform pocket. She was still smiling like there was nothing wrong.

Qin Mo took her to school and had ordered the driver before they left, "Send more fruits and cool soup for Young Master Jiu at lunch time."

"Yes, sir." The driver nodded.

Fu Jiu heard this while standing at the side and decided that she would give the lunch that a god prepared for her to others. She couldn't get near those two things anymore; the cramps were killing her now.

Before her lips turned completely pale, Fu Jiu exited the car and waved at Qin Mo until the black car disappeared behind her.

Fu Jiu covered her belly with her hand, and her silver hair dropped down, covering her beautiful eyes.

Because of the big uniform and his posture, a lot of the people thought that the young man had a stomach ache.

But the view of the young man's back was really handsome, and the way he carried his school bag on one shoulder made a lot of girls really want to go talk to His Highness Jiu.

But Fu Jiu obviously wasn't in a good shape today. Ever since she entered the classroom, she had been wearing her hat really low and sleeping on her desk. Only her overly fair side profile was showing.

A few girls snuck some more looks at her behind her back.

"Is His Highness Jiu sick?"

"Seems like it..."

Those whispered concerned comments made those few boys who hated Fu Jiu from long ago look at one another. There was a poisonous glint hidden at the bottom of their eyes...

[1] Great Auntie: Period

179 Planning a Beating and Kidnapping

"Why don't we just do it now? Young Master Fu said that as long as we get that arrogant pervert in front of him, he will give us a ton of money. You guys, think about how perverted and disgusting that guy is. Not only does he like men, he also sits with that fat pig. He's so bad at studying that he's simply pulling down our class average. When he walks, he never puts anyone else in his eyes! Ridiculous, why doesn't he take a look at himself! How dare he act like such an a**!"

The one who was speaking had hated Fu Jiu to death for a long time already. Now that he thought his chance had arrived, of course he would encourage other people to join in.

He couldn't wait to see Fu Jiu beg them for forgiveness on "his" knees.

"He" dared to kick him in front of everyone in the classroom. "He" was simply courting death!

"Okay, we will follow your command. After physics class, when the people in front leave, I will block the back door, and we will give him a good lesson telling him 'there is no going back'!"

An evil scheme was born just like that. Nobody knew that in this classroom, several people had already planned a nasty kidnapping.

Fu Jiu felt really uncomfortable. All girls understand what it feels like to be on their period. It was so wet down there.

She really wanted to go to the restroom, but it wasn't safe for her to go when she was like that.

To make things worse, she was writhing in pain and felt exhausted. Before long, her forehead was covered in sweat.

During this time, Xue Yaoyao came back. Once she saw Fu Jiu sleeping anxiously like that, she figured out a way to get some hot water for "him."

When Fu Jiu raised her head, she was still smiling. Because she just woke up, her voice sounded rough—very low but really pleasant to hear. "What's up?"

She still looked extremely handsome. The young man's skin also looked fairer due to the fact that he was sick, making him look like a fragile Prince Charming. People couldn't help but want to take care of her.

Why does he still look this good even when he's sick? Only this young man can pull this off.

"Your Highness Jiu, if you are feeling really sick, why don't you run to the clinic real quick and let the doctor check on you," Xue Yaoyao said worriedly.

Fu Jiu shook her head. "I'm fine." She couldn't go to the school doctor because she would be exposed. Going to see a doctor outside of school was fine though.

"Then drink some hot water first?" Xue Yaoyao knew that there was no way to change the young man's mind once "he" had decided on something.

Fu Jiu accepted the hot water and said with a light laugh, "Thanks."

Perhaps the hot water really worked. Even though she still had cramps, at least she didn't feel cold anymore.

But her body was really tired. Fu Jiu sat in the back and fell half asleep. Finally, it was fourth period, physics class.

She couldn't sleep during this one no matter what. She carelessly rested the side of her face on her left hand, and her other hand was pushing a book against her belly. One couldn't tell what was troubling her just by looking at her pale profile.

The physics teacher hadn't changed her opinion on Fu Jiu. In fact, there was no difference whether or not this person was listening; she didn't expect any good scores from Fu Jiu anyways.

As long as Fu Jiu showed up in every class and was not absent, she could complete her class's attendance and would get her full salary. Other than that, she just let Fu Jiu go and be free because she had already given up on this kind of student...

180 Lord Jiu Is Surrounded?

Physics class was extremely tortuous for Fu Jiu. Even though she had already put a thick layer of tissues down there, the moist feeling was still very obvious.

She still took down notes on what the physics teacher was lecturing. At the very least, she recorded the general facts, so that that god could betterhelp her predict the test questions.

As the class progressed towards its latter stages, Fu Jiu's belly began hurting very badly. She could only lay her head back down on the desk again.

She fell back asleep in a daze.

The physics teacher didn't wake her up.

She remained in that position until lunch break just like that.

Xue Yaoyao looked at the young man and took some money out from her school bag. She ran downstairs because she wanted to get Fu Jiu some meds for her stomach ache as well as bring back lunch so that Fu Jiu could eat something hot.

There were a few more girls who checked on Fu Jiu. When they were sure that the young man was just asleep, they left without worries.

At lunch time, she still needed to eat.

There was still two hours left before class started again in the afternoon. Most of the students in the classroom went to the canteen.

There were also two or maybe three students who were so studious that they were still burying their heads in their test papers. The monthly test was coming, and finishing one more exercise problem meant another point scored during the real test, so they asked their classmates to bring them back food to save time.

But today... these two or three kids were escorted out by those guys' sharp looks.

The man in the lead closed the front door, making sure that Fu Jiu was the only one left in the classroom, before he gave the man in the back a wink.

Fu Jiu was still had her head down on her desk. Her silver hair dropped down over her face, and only her fair jaw could be seen.

Probably due to her instinctive sensitivity towards danger, Fu Jiu opened her eyes abruptly and saw a pair of Nike sneakers stopped in front of her. Fu Jiu's left hand on the desk paused, and she raised her head up. She looked at the man in front of her and slowly sat up straight.

As she was sitting up, her eyes were checking on the back door.

The cramps were unbearable, but her mind was still sharp, and it even automatically formed an analysis.

Six more people showed up in the classroom—two in the front, two in the back, and another two held wooden sticks in their hands. Both of those people were staring at her, and

they smacked the wooden sticks against their palms. They were obviously looking for revenge.

And... This was an organized revenge planned beforehand.

This is not that simple.

Fu Jiu narrowed her eyes and curled the corner of her mouth up. She looked at the man in the front. Although her lips were pale, she didn't look stressed about being surrounded like this. On the contrary, she slid one hand in her pocket and laughed mistreviously, "What? Liu Zongming, you didn't get enough kicking the other day?"

"You! Go to hell, you perverted gay!" It was as if Fu Jiu had flipped on Liu Zongming's anger switch. He raised the wooden stick up high and swung it at Fu Jiu.

But to his utter surprise, the moment before the stick hit her, Fu Jiu had dodged and lifted her leg, kicking his kneecaps hard!

Liu Zongming's face turned pale from the pain, and he instantly dropped down on his knees!

All the others surrounding them were stunned and frozen.

"What are you waiting for, go get him!" Liu Zongming held his kneecaps, ground his teeth, and roared in a low voice, "Think about the money that Young Master Fu promised us!"

Young Master Fu?

Despite being extremely under the weather, Fu Jiu didn't miss the important message in this sentence.

So that illegitimate son is the real culprit behind this!

Fu Jiu bent over and avoided the other wooden stick coming at her.

With such strenuous movements, all she could feel were the floods down there. She felt so uncomfortable. She didn't put any of those men in her eyes at all, it was just that... her pants were already drenched, and she needed to leave right away. Otherwise, if these guys found out something, it would mean that that illegitimate son would know too!

181 With a Freak Combination of Circumstances, His Highness Jiu Exposes Herself

Fu Jiu thought of this, so she glanced at the back door.

After he saw that Fu Jiu was looking at the back door, Liu Zongming quickly shouted to the two guys standing by the back door in a low voice, "This perverted gay wants to run away, lock the door!

But he didn't predict that Fu Jiu wouldn't run to the back door. She took the broom in her hand, and using the forward momentum of her body, she directly stabbed the broom into those two's right ribs!

It was so painful that those two instantly screamed out loud!

The other four were left on the sides, each with his own wooden stick, and they all swung at Fu Jiu.

But at this time, Fu Jiu shifted her body and jumped out of the window on the side. Her speed was really fast, like a gust of wind sweeping over. When she jumped down, she didn't forget to push the desks behind her hard and solidly hit the guy who was following her.

Right after that, Fu Jiu's right foot braked sharply and pointed towards the ground. Her white school uniform spread open like wings, making her look extremely handsome.

The classroom of Class A was on the first floor, so it was nothing for her to jump out of the window like that.

But there were only a few who could manage to accomplish such a move as beautifully as Fu Jiu just did.

Liu Zongming wanted to jumped out as well, but he was too big. He was stuck in the window frame as he watched Fu Jiu leave. He couldn't do anything about it, and his heart raged with flames of fury!

"F*ck!"

There were seven of them in total, but they were unable to take advantage of Fu Jiu. They were even all beaten into such pitiful states.

Liu Zongming was half-crippled, and he looked back at the others. The rest were lying on the ground disorderly, all in great pain.

That gay... Why is he so good at fighting?

Isn't he freaking sick today?

Fu Jiu was really unwell. Her abdomen was hurting so badly that she kept sweating. Because of her big movements just now, she felt the chill sweeping completely throughout her entire body.

Also... she was now 100% sure that her school pants were drenched with blood...

Fu Jiu touched her behind and opened her hand. She felt all sticky.

Any girl would know what this meant.

But she didn't notice that someone was standing behind her when she jumped out of the window.

This person witnessed everything, including how she was surrounded, and... that big blood stain on the back of Fu Jiu's pants...

This person was none other than Xue Yaoyao, who had just returned from buying medicine for Fu Jiu's stomach ache.

She stood there, staring at all that redness. She uncontrollably fell into complete shock.

There was no way that Fu Jiu was injured at that spot.

They all thought that His Highness Jiu was covering her belly because of a stomach ache.

Now, after thinking it over again, Xue Yaoyao finally knew why His Highness Jiu was covering her belly and laying on her desk like that. Additionally, why she refused to go to the clinic finally made sense now. All the details added up on top of one another and the answer to everything became more and more clear.

But no evidence could beat the understanding between two girls.

Some things would explain themselves with a simple look as long as it was from a girl... His Highness Jiu... "he"... "he"...

Xue Yaoyao was too stunned to say that shattering conclusion out loud, and the bowl of noodles in her hand slipped and dropped to the ground.

After hearing the noise, Fu Jiu swiftly turned her head back, and her faint gaze landed on Xue Yaoyao's face, which was in deep shock.

Xue Yaoyao looked at the young man in front of her. "He" looked incomparably handsome still—too clean and pretty to look at directly. "He" had a habit of never zipping up "his" school uniform.

But this Highness Jiu, who made countless women scream, "he"...

182 A Gentle Royal Highness Jiu

"He" is not actually a "he" but a "she"!!!

Even Xue Yaoyao's fingers were trembling, and her pupils were shaking fiercely. She murmured, "Your Highness Jiu..."

Fu Jiu wasn't at all flustered at being exposed. Rather, she slowly smiled at Xue Yaoyao. She walked over and pulled out a tissue, wiping off Xue Yaoyao's finger that was burnt by the soup she dropped. Her lips were pale, but her voice still had a faint smile. "You need to protect your fingers better because you'll be playing games later. Don't forget, our goal is to rule the gaming contest like kings!"

Xue Yaoyao didn't know what was the proper thing to say was at this time.

Such a handsome person really didn't seem to be resemble a normal everyday girl.

If not for seeing that scene just now, even if there were blood on His Highness Jiu, she would never think that it was her period, not to mention suspect that His Highness Jiu was a girl...

Fu Jiu reached her hand out and combed back Xue Yaoyao's hair, which had been blown into a mess by the wind, tucking it behind her ears. Her voice became deeper. "Can you keep this a secret for me?"

Xue Yaoyao looked up, and her eyes directly met the young man's eyes. Her side profile was still pretty and gentle. Perhaps it was because of the discomfort, but her silver hair in front of her forehead was damp with sweat. She looked slightly pale and sick. There was no energy in those eyes anymore, but they were still bright as usual. They were so bright that they made people's heart race!

Xue Yaoyao nodded with all her strength and took another look at Fu Jiu's back. She took off her own uniform and handed it over to Fu Jiu.

When she saw that the young man was still looking at her, she lowered her voice. "Wrap this around your waist, then nobody can see. I will carry yours."

"Thank you," Fu Jiu smiled, but the corner of her mouth that was curled up was still pale. She tied the uniform around her waist, making her legs look longer. She became even more handsome and devious.

Xue Yaoyao checked her face. "I have pain killers and heat pads back in the classroom. And... that, I will get it for you!"

"No need." Fu Jiu pressed on her arm as she looked in the classroom's direction, to the left and behind her. "The classroom is not safe."

Xue Yaoyao saw what happened just now, so she surely knew who was to blame. "It's all my fault. If not for me, Your Highness Jiu wouldn't have become enemies with Liu Zongming."

"It's not your fault," Fu Jiu smiled. Her lips became paler, "They were coming at me, solving others' problems for money."

Xue Yaoyao became even more after worried hearing that. "Your Highness Jiu is saying that someone's behind all this?"

"A teenage boy who doesn't deal with rejections well and wants to give me a lesson. Additionally, he's not kind hearted." Fu Jiu's eyes turned colder as she was talking, "Only people who play dirty would come up with a measure like this, asking people to block me at school."

Xue Yaoyao's face turned pale as well. "Then Your Highness Jiu, this afternoon..."

"I asked for a leave from afternoon classes already." Fu Jiu pressed her belly and laughed slyly, "Of course, it's not because of them. When I feel better, I will deal with them then..."

Xue Yaoyao looked at that pale young man, and in the end she still couldn't bring up her question and ask why Fu Jiu was pretending to be a boy.

She had enjoyed so much gentleness from Fu Jiu for a long time already. The one thing she could do to repay His Highness Jiu was to be silent when she should.

But she still needed to be certain about one thing, so that Fu Jiu wouldn't expose herself.

"Your Highness Jiu's secret... Young Master Qin..." Xue Yaoyao hesitated and then asked, "Does he know?"

183 That Rubbish Was Scared of Us!

Fu Jiu laughed, "If he knew about this matter, he would squeeze me to death. Almighty doesn't like interacting with girls too closely."

Xue Yaoyao knew why the young man always looked at boys in a weird way now.

Everyone said that he was gay, but she was not gay at all. Rather, she should naturally be liking boys!

But later on, His Highness Jiu wasn't quite the same.

Xue Yaoyao didn't know how to explain the feeling. It was like... like her soul had been newly replaced.

But if Young Master Qin still didn't know about it even now, she worried about what kind of danger would befall His Highness Jiu once he knew.

After all, the Qin family was too powerful in Jiang City.

Almighty Qin did not like being hoodwinked. Everyone in Jiang City knew this.

His Highness Jiu...is playing with fire!

Xue Yaoyao thought about it carefully. "What about last time, when you changed at the tennis court?"

"It was fine. Almighty is a neat freak." The way Fu Jiu curled her lips upwards was really nice. "I blew into his ear, and he

almost stuffed me into the trash can."

Xue Yaoyao: "..."

How could you blow into that man's ear? So His Highness Jiu not only knows how to flirt with girls but with Almighty Qin as well...

Xue Yaoyao had a sudden realization about Fu Jiu, and she looked at the young man's side profile again.

The young man had gained her energy back a little now. She walked ahead while smiling, and nobody could tell that she wrapped the uniform around her like that just to cover that embarrassing spot. All other people could see was that she looked even more handsome this way...

Xue Yaoyao couldn't help but wonder what kind of man could handle a girl like His Highness Jiu... She wasn't sure why, but that incomparably distinguished figure showed up in her head...

If it really was Almighty Qin... then things were going to be really interesting.

Fu Jiu didn't know what Xue Yaoyao was imagining in her head, only that she was smiling happily. She raised her eyebrows. "What is it?"

"Nothing." She'd better not tell this to His Highness Jiu. After all, this was all just her imagination.

Because she was on her period, Fu Jiu slept through the entire afternoon at home. After school, Chen Xiaodong entered the room a couple of times, but he only saw the plump covers and the young man's silver hair outside the covers.

Even he didn't know what had happened to Fu Jiu today. He only thought that his young master was tired from playing games.

Meanwhile, Liu Zongming's knees were still hurting, and he was limping as he walked.

But the people around him were injured more severely. "Ming, how can we report to Young Master Fu like this? We can't tell him that we didn't even get to touch that perverted rubbish!"

"You think we can still get the money if we say that?" Liu Zongming was furious. "Use your f*cking brain before you speak. Plus, if this kind of thing was publicized, how could we blend in at school? Isn't it too much of a disgrace?!"

"Then you tell us what we're supposed to say?" This guy was anxious. This was not just a disgrace, but a huge joke if the girls knew about it!

Liu Zongming narrowed his eyes, then he took his phone out of his pocket and called Fu Ximing.

Fu Ximing saw the incoming call and arrogantly curled up the corner of his mouth. "It's done?"

"Well...that... Young Master Fu..." Liu Zongming licked his lips and answered drily, "We did teach him a lesson, but that rubbish still had some tricks. We didn't think he would escape, and after a few punches, he jumped out of the window. He got so scared that he didn't even come back to school in the afternoon!"

184 CEO Qin, Fu Jiu Is Not Your Real Little Brother

After Fu Ximing had heard what Liu Zongming said, he laughed and said with complete disdain, "Sounds like what that rubbish would do. He's a coward anyway, so there's no need to bring him over to me; you deal with it. He will have to go back to school eventually, then you can do what I asked you to do."

"Copy that," Liu Zongming agreed, but his expression looked really unnatural. He understood what Young Master Fu meant—he wanted him to keep an eye on Fu Jiu, give "him" trouble when he should, just like today, and beat "him" up until "he" runs away.

The problem was... what he said over the phone was not the truth.

But he couldn't afford to mess with Young Master Fu; he had to tell lies and get it over with.

Fu Ximing didn't know what had really happened. After he hung up, he raised his phone up towards his teammates, who were standing behind him. "Did you all hear that? That rubbish is a total coward!"

"Young Master Fu rocks!" The team members all laughed harshly, "That nouveau riche will eventually be doomed just like this."

"Who does he think he is, messing with Young Master Fu? How could he be so blind?"

"Ok, ok, don't bring him up anymore; it's a waste of time. Think about our team strategies more. They canceled the inner selection this time, so even Young Master Fu has to participate in the contest. I reckon we should just make Young Master Fu our captain."

"Good idea, I'm in."

"Me too. In this gaming contest, Young Master Fu can lead us, so no one will dare to compete for first place with us!"

Fu Ximing looked around as if he had already won the game. He said indifferently, "It's just a small contest. Don't worry, first place is ours."

As he finished speaking, a round of cheers arose in the company.

Fu Zhongyi passed by with his friends from the media, and he felt so proud seeing his little son. "Did you hear that? It looks like Ximing is going to win for sure."

"We heard that Young Master Fu has a secret weapon. Boss Fu, what is it? Can you tell us a bit more?" That reporter was constantly thinking about digging for any valuable news; after all, the contest was only five days away from now.

Fu Zhongyi smiled secretly, and he lowered his voice to the extreme, "Do you guys know about Spade Z..."

That night was foggy and cloudy. People in Jiang City all put on masks at this time, and the visibility was really low.

Fu Jiu was still sleeping, but she felt better now. She showed her face, but she was still sleeping quite deeply. She didn't know that Qin Mo had come over to see her.

"He has been sleeping ever since he came home until now?" Qin Mo looked at the young man in bed, before he raised his eyebrows at Chen Xiaodong's direction.

Chen Xiaodong saw Qin Mo looking at him, and he said hurriedly, "Not really. Young Master was awake for dinner. He ate a lot and went back to sleep after that."

"So he's eating normally?" Qin Mo took another look at the young man. He didn't see anything abnormal from "his" face. Fu Jiu was sleeping so soundly that there was even a faint pinkness to her face.

Chen Xiaodong humphed, "He drank three bowls of soup, ate two bowls of rice, a dozen of dumplings, lots of spiced beef, and organic cauliflowers. He usually eats this much. His appetite was normal."

This time, Secretary Liang came with Qin Mo. After hearing what Chen Xiaodong said, the corner of his mouth quivered. ...He eats this much, and you still call it normal?

But what worried him the most was his CEO.

Going to the Fu residence right after work, what on earth was happening?

CEO Qin, he's not your real little brother!

185 Almighty Qin Takes Fu Jiu’s Temperature

Qin Mo didn't care about what other people thought of him at all. He turned to the side, took off the black glove on his right hand, and put his palm on Fu Jiu's forehead.

Fu Jiu couldn't help but retreat a little at the cold sensation on her forehead. But she didn't wake up from that; she only snuggled her handsome face further inside, while her silver hair was still sticking out of the covers. Being sick didn't make her any less regal.

Qin Mo lowered his eyes, and he tucked her under the covers more.

Secretary Liang was watching on the side with a complicated mood. Since when did their CEO become this considerate or learn how to take care of people?

His temperature was fine, and his exterior body looked fine, so it wasn't a cold or a fever. Perhaps it was because he was too pressured by studying recently that the young man's physical condition couldn't take it anymore.

He was still growing, so there was no need to be perfect in everything.

With this in mind, Qin Mo took his hand back. He tore the multiple choice questions that he had prepared for the young man to memorize today into pieces and threw them aside into the trash can.

Getting full marks was important, but this was his little brother. He didn't need to have full marks; he could raise him and support him, and as long as he wasn't behaving too badly or putting dirt on his face, it was fine.

This was the first time that Secretary Liang had seen CEO Qin tearing papers into pieces. He couldn't help but become curious, wondering what was this was all about.

Qin Mo looked at him at this moment with extremely cold eyes, making Secretary Liang's thoughts instinctively retreat.

Qin Mo had nothing to say. His face was cold as always, and his indifferent gaze landed on Chen Xiaodong. "Take good care of your young master."

"Yes." Chen Xiaodong didn't know how to feel anymore. Ever since Almighty Qin had shown up, he felt like the whole world had become mystical and surreal.

Young Master Qin, he... was he really turned gay by my young master?!

Secretary Liang had the same thoughts as Chen Xiaodong. What could be more important to CEO Qin than the international conference that was going to happen in a bit?

But CEO Qin still came over himself and stayed for twenty minutes!

The young man was sleeping, and CEO was watching at the side. That scene... it was as if neither him nor that little butler of the Fu family existed.

Should I report this to Madam and Boss?

It's so hard to decide!

Why on earth did CEO fall in love with this little fairy... The disinherited young master of Fu family.

Fu Jiu was sleeping very soundly, and she had no idea that so much had happened that night.

She didn't know how others coped with their great aunties[1], but she hated this great auntie the most.

On one hand, this was the biggest enemy for someone pretending to be a boy. On the other hand, aside from the cramps, she always felt sleepy.

She still felt sh*tty the next day, and Fu Jiu asked for another day of leave. She didn't leave her bedroom at all, and she even locked the door just to destroy all that "bloody evidence."

When sunset came, she finally got her strength back and went for some hot soup.

Chen Xiaodong stopped her, looking very serious. "Young Master, just tell me the truth. You and Young Master Qin... You two, are you guys together now?"

"What do you think?" Fu Jiu didn't directly answer his question, and she slid her hands into her pockets. "Time to test your IQ. Think well."

Chen Xiaodong: "..."

Why did he have the feeling that his young master was treating him like a pet? How could he be so casual with him?

"Young Master, shouldn't we be honest with each other?" Chen Xiaodong counted on his fingers. "If you are not together, why did he sit in your bedroom and look at you for twenty minutes while waiting for you to wake up?"

[1] period

186 The Monthly Examination Starts, His Highness Jiu’s Revenge

Fu Jiu heard this and her body quivered. "Took my temperature? Almighty Qin took my temperature?"

"Well, no. Young Master Qin just touched you on your forehead, that's all," Chen Xiaodong said.

Fu Jiu raised her eyebrows and laughed, "Good, so he just touched my forehead."

"That was the scary part, alright?! Young Master Qin's secretary was completely stunned too," Chen Xiaodong kept on rambling, "Young Master, do you even know how complicated my mood was? I was happy for you but sad for myself. How should I tell Madam that you and Young Master are in a relationship now? Nobody could handle this kind of news, alright?"

Fu Jiu wasn't really listening. When he was almost done talking, she hooked her finger up towards Chen Xiaodong.

Chen Xiaodong leaned in after he saw this gesture.

Fu Jiu patted his face. "Xiaodong, Xiaodong, your IQ is directly proportional to your height—always having these unrealistic dreams. Be careful when Almighty Qin finds out and turns you into dumplings with human meat stuffing!"

Chen Xiaodong was confused at first, but after he had gotten his senses back, he realized that his young master not only attacked his IQ, but also directly attacked his height!

Young Master Qin ordered him to take good care of his young master.

Does Young Master even need to be taken care of when he's like this?

Either "he" was flirting, or "he" was on his way to flirt, or "he" was attacking him with "his" vicious tongue.

But he still thought that the gesture "he" had made while he was talking was extremely handsome. Chen Xiaodong was officially incurable!

After rehydrating, Fu Jiu lay back in her bed and slept the whole night.

When the day of the monthly examinations arrived, she put her uniform, which was cleaned long ago, back on again. She wore a black mask over her face, and she didn't use her skateboard.

During winter, Jiang City was always foggy in the morning. Students could be heard playing and talking on the playground and the air seemingly smelled like Chinese savory crepes!

Fu Jiu woke up earlier today on purpose. Holding half a piece of a Chinese savory crepe in her mouth, she didn't enter the school, instead standing at the entrance of an alley close to the school.

She had a clear target that she was waiting for: the one who was leading the pack that day.

Liu Zongming was on his phone with his head down, and he didn't notice the danger at all.

By the time he realized it, he was already dragged into an alley by someone using great force.

Liu Zongming saw the young man's face clearly and paused for a bit. He wanted to start cursing with his big mouth.

Fu Jiu wasn't there to chitchat. A straight kick almost made Liu Zongming half-dead.

Her strength this time was different from the ones before.

This time, Fu Jiu was really using her raw strength.

Liu Zongming was rolling on the ground from the pain.

However, Fu Jiu was not even the slightest bit affected by it. Her eyes were extremely chilly and emotionless.

Liu Zongming had never seen such a cold face on a high school kid before.

But the next second, the young man started to laugh and rested his long leg on an iron box nearby. He lowered his eyes. "Don't you want to punch me? Go ahead."

"Fu Jiu! Today's the monthly examination! You can't beat me! Aren't you worried that the teacher will cancel your qualification?" Liu Zongming was so helpless that even threatening words came out of him.

Fu Jiu only looked at him with a smile on her face. "It's now 7:40 in the morning. The visibility is very low here, and I'm

wearing a mask. Even if I beat you to death, nobody would have evidence to prove it was me. You think you can convince everyone with your one-sided words? Huh?"

In fact, Qin Mo was right.

People like Fu Jiu were great at committing these crimes, because she had long become used to acting.

Avoiding all eyes, she did her own hunting!

In her plans, she would never leave any evidence that would harm her...

187 His Highness Jiu’s Charm

"You…You…" Liu Zongming was truly scared this time. The way Fu Jiu looked at him at this moment reminded him of the gaze of a thin reptile lurking in the dark, and Fu Jiu's words were too scary to think about. Could it be that even if Fu Jiu beat him to death, he was not going to be held responsible?

Isn't he still a high school kid?

They always beat people whenever they wanted to.

So when he beats someone, he destroys all evidence?

Liu Zongming thought this through and didn't feel any better. Rather, cold sweat dripped down the back of his neck little by little.

He finally noticed that nobody would even pass through here--which meant, nobody was going to save him!

Fu Jiu was still half-smiling, and her long legs blocked Liu Zongming's only way out. Those handsome, crafty eyes made people feel extra pressured.

Liu Zongming couldn't stand up, and he stuttered as he tried to explain, "Fu Jiu, we, we are classmates. It's normal for classmates to fight a little sometimes. It was my fault for lynching you, I apologize. No matter what, the exams are starting soon. It's not, not good to be late!"

After hearing what he said, Fu Jiu raised her beautiful eyebrows. "Well, your attitude when confessing is nice, but that was not just a small fight between us."

As she was talking, she reached her hand out. Her silver hair shifted slightly as she dragged Liu Zongming directly over by his collar. She lowered her handsome face closer to him. "You tricked me on purpose, didn't you? And you want me to let you get away with it, fine. Get your phone out and call the one who was behind this."

Liu Zongming's eyes were shocked. "What, what behind this?"

"Student Liu." Fu Jiu laughed slowly, and she patted his face with her right hand. "I'm not a very patient person. Are you calling him or not?"

Liu Zongming didn't say a word.

Fu Jiu wasn't in the mood to waste her time. She bent her right leg, preparing to fix him up again.

Liu Zongming hurriedly straightened his arms and shouted, "I'll call, call!"

Fu Jiu laughed and threw him against the wall.

Liu Zongming knew that there was no way to escape. With the way "he" was now, if he didn't call, Fu Jiu would really beat him to death!

In fact, Liu Zongming already felt pain all over his body. He didn't understand why he wasn't bleeding after being beaten up like that, but his trembling finger on the phone revealed his true condition. He was quivering from the pain all over his body.

On the other end of the call, Fu Ximing was curious as to why Liu Zongming called at this time.

He put his pencil bag on the wooden desk and answered with an arrogant voice. "What is it?"

"Young, Young Master Fu..." Liu Zongming's breathing was shaky.

Fu Ximing frowned. "Where are you now? Why do you sound this way?"

Liu Zongming wanted to speak up.

Fu Jiu tapped on his wrist and spread her left hand open with a sly smile, indicating for him give the phone to her.

Liu Zongming didn't dare to refuse.

He realized that, when Fu Jiu was angry, "he" naturally carried a scary sense of coldness. Even though "he" was smiling, "his" eyes were black like endless dark nights—completely empty and utterly sharp.

Liu Zongming's hands were shaking as he put his phone on Fu Jiu's palm.

Fu Jiu took the phone and curled her lips upwards. She put the phone next to her left ear, while her right leg remained in the same position. Her voice was freezing, but she still looked very handsome. "Fu Ximing..."

188 His Highness Jiu Slaps Fu Ximing’s Face

After hearing that familiar voice, Fu Ximing, who was in the classroom, completely froze.

Why was Liu Zongming's phone in this scum's hand?

Fu Jiu laughed before she said in a beautiful, deep voice, "Honestly, I'm curious about whether or not you feel ashamed when people call you Young Master Fu. Don't you feel like your face is being slapped? Your name is not and will never be on the Fu family tree. Why is that? Oh, I remember now, because your mum is just a mistress who will never be able to get into the family legitimately, even though she had been planning for that to happen for so many years. How sad!"

"You!" Fu Ximing stood up in rage. His fingers paused and tightly squeezed the pencil in his hand. Making a sound like he was grinding his teeth, he replied, "Fu Jiu, who do you think you are? Who do you think your pathetic mum is? Her whole family is from the countryside. Dad wanted to dump her for so long, it's just your mother who is holding on shamelessly. Don't think too highly of yourselves! You are just a loser who can't do anything about your mum's company collapsing aside from looking on. How dare you brag in front of me! Where the hell did you get your confidence from?"

Compared to Fu Ximing's furious tone, Fu Jiu sounded much more relaxed. "Fu Ximing, go back and tell Fu Zhongyi to give the stocks and properties back, then my mum will

dump him right away with mercy. Just use your brain and see who is the one clinging onto the things that don't belong to him. Moreover, B*st*rd Fu, if you want to fight, do it yourself, and don't make yourself a joke by asking others to do so like a coward!"

Fu Jiu hung up after that and threw the phone back into Liu Zongming's arms. She tilted her head to the side and put her mask back on, only revealing her eyes still glinting with leftover evilness. She casually stuck her hand into the pocket of her uniform as she slowly walked out of the alley. The view of her back was a sight to behold. As if she had never beat anyone up, she fed the little kitten on the roadside on her way out.

Fu Ximing was bursting with anger. That pretty face was cold to the extreme. He wanted to retort back but realized that Fu Jiu was gone, making him even more furious. When he called back, Liu Zongming picked up instead.

He had just stood up from the ground. "Young Master Fu."

"What the f*ck happened?" Fu Ximing lowered his voice. His eyes were scarily evil. "How did that rubbish call me with your phone? Didn't you tell me that you had already solved everything?"

Liu Zongming grimaced in both anger and fear. "I...Young Master Fu, it was not me. It was Fu Jiu. I don't know where he picked up those moves, punching people nastily. My leg was almost broken by his kicking, and that day... Actually, we had seven people in total, but we still failed to surround him. Also, we had to rest for a couple of days to recover from the injuries inflicted by him..."

"Enough." The more Fu Ximing listened, the more poisonous his eyes became. "Everyone knows how useless that pervert

is. Seven or eight men couldn't surround him, you say? Don't talk bullsh*t, you're just useless!"

"Young Master Fu, really, I'm not trying to get myself out of this. This gay is really difficult to deal with now!" Liu Zongming was trying so hard to explain, but the arrogant and frustrated Fu Ximing didn't want to listen to his speech at all.

Fu Ximing could never accept that he had spent so much money to hire people to give Fu Jiu a lesson, but in the end, Fu Jiu called him with his man's phone!

For Fu Ximing, this was an insulting slap in the face.

His face was burning with anger and rage. Even when he sat back on his seat, his fury still wasn't soothed.

At the same time, the students of the First Middle School were continuously arriving at the exam rooms.

The monthly examinations, which would decide whether or not Fu Jiu could participate in the gaming contest, officially started...

189 His Highness Jiu in Exams

Each year, the monthly examinations at this time were especially important to those students who played online games. They would behave so well that they became completely different people.

There was no need for the class teacher to say anything; all of them would be present.

No.1 Middle School had always stuck to rules.

Cheating was absolutely forbidden.

But saying it was forbidden was one thing; students would still bash their brains out to peek at others' sheets and cheat.

Whenever there was a new policy that came out, there was always a way to deal with it.

Aside from those masters at studying who had great scores, boys would usually discuss well before the tests and find a good student among them to get the answers first then send them into their group chat. When everything was done, they would treat that person to good food.

It was certainly risky.

Everyone had their minds on their own issues, and nobody knew Fu Jiu was just in a fight.

People didn't have monthly exams in their own classrooms. Usually, a few classes would be mixed up. So when Fu Jiu walked into a new classroom with her number, every single student in the classroom instantly froze up.

Only because... "he" was simply too handsome!

The young man was tall and slim. He stood with his back to the lights, and his left hand was in the pocket of his uniform. He had silver hair and a black mask over his face, only revealing those killer eyes.

"Who is that!"

The girls already started to ask around with their heads turned.

Meanwhile, there were a few from Fu Jiu's fan club whose hearts tightened. "It's His Highness Jiu! I can't believe that he's in the same exam classroom as us!"

"His Highness Jiu?"

"You don't know him? He's the new school hunk who got super popular on the school forums recently."

"New school hunk? Come on, that gay, he's on the waiting list of exams. Plus, No.1 Middle School focuses on personal abilities, not just good looks. He has no abilities at all, so what qualifies him to be the school hunk?"

"Anyways, he's really popular."

"Just wait. After these monthly exams, those fangirls will rethink it. After all, he will still rank dead last."

"Not only does he rank dead last every time, he is also a total nouveau riche. His little brother is different—that's a real genius. And him? He only knows to play, drink, and eat while waiting for death..."

There were good and bad discussions about Fu Jiu, but she only took the mask off with her head down. She held her chin and looked at those who had turned their heads to watch her. To those girls who called her His Highness Jiu, she winked at them and looked at them all with a smile.

"I melted! Melted!"

"His Highness Jiu is breaking the rules. He's flirting with us again!"

The girls had such benefits, and they all felt happy and lucky.

Fu Jiu always did things in this way. She only cared about making those who liked her happy. She really didn't care about those who didn't like her and let them be.

The proctor for this exam walked in and realized that there was something different about this classroom. Those girls who sat on the first few rows acted like they had just seen their idol in a concert. After the teacher saw Fu Jiu in the back, he finally understood that there was a handsome boy in the room.

"Okay, you all know your exam numbers." The proctor checked the watch on his wrist. "There is still one minute left. Those who are in the wrong room, please go to your exam rooms as soon as possible. After a minute, I will hand the papers out."

The first exam was English.

English was a strong skill for any hacker. Furthermore, Fu Jiu used be around the Fifth Avenue area a lot, so English was not the only foreign language that she knew.

The duration of time allocated for the exam was two hours, but Fu Jiu finished the paper within an hour and handed it in first.

That proctor saw the young man put the paper on the desk and didn't say more.

He also knew about Fu Jiu, who was ranked dead last in the whole school. Maybe it was just too painful for him because he didn't know the answers, so he simply ended the torture by handing his papers in early. He had already met this kind of student before...

190 The Almighty’s Presence Was Still There

The others who were mocking Fu Jiu felt the same way as they looked at one another. After their belittling laughter, they buried their heads back into those test papers.

Since there was still a long time before the exam ended, the proctor had nothing to do, so he picked up the only paper on the desk and started checking it.

To his surprise, Fu Jiu guessed the first question correctly...

The proctor was just killing time, so he continued down the paper. What? He guessed the second question correctly too?

The third question... Also correct?!

The fourth, the fifth... Even the reading comprehension questions were all correct!

The more the proctor looked, the wider his eyes became. His pupils started to quiver, and even his face had shock written all over it!

All... All correct?!

How is this even possible?!

All the other examinees in the classroom didn't know what had happened to their proctor. They only saw him stand up abruptly! They all thought that he had caught sight of something, and those who were cheating became extremely

scared and instantly shuffled their phones back into their pockets!

Who would've thought that the proctor would just stand there and murmur, "Perfect score, this is definitely a perfect score...."

What was a perfect score?

What was the teacher talking about?

The examinees were all confused, with dazed expressions on their faces.

The good thing was that the proctor wasn't in a good condition today, so they could copy a few more answers.

Today was a whole day of exams from morning till afternoon.

This day was torture for most of the students, but for Fu Jiu, it was a good day. She could use the bathroom freely while the others were answering their exams since she was the first to hand in each of the test papers.

The last exam was physics, and it was Fu Jiu's biggest downfall.

Compared to the other exams on that day, she was much more careful on this one.

The proctor happened to be Fu Jiu's physics teacher.

She saw Fu Jiu, but for her, she cared only about those good students' scores. She wouldn't really look at those who were lagging behind.

After the test papers were distributed, Fu Jiu went on to tackle the big questions first. She glanced over them and murmured to herself, "Good job, my big brother." He predicted all the questions correctly.

In later exams, she would consecrate that god. He was much more useful than Buddha himself.

Fu Jiu curled her lips up into a smile and started writing with the carbon pencil.

The light from outside spread over the young man's face, which had skin so fair that it almost looked transparent. Through the windows, one could almost feel the gentle peacefulness of life from her face.

They said that hard working men were the most handsome.

But they still didn't expect that this hard working young man could be this handsome.

The girl who was sitting next to Fu Jiu couldn't bear it anymore. After the teacher had passed by, she muted her phone and took a few pictures of Fu Jiu.

Fu Jiu answered really quickly, and when she moved on to the multiple choice questions, for some reason she felt that she had seen all those questions before.

A scene of that god tutoring her popped up in her head.

The man held his her lazily and tapped on her head with one hand. Even his voice sounded "expensive," and he looked quite emotionless. "You can't even remember such a simple formula. I really overestimated your IQ."

Every time Fu Jiu thought of the way that god looked, she felt extremely wronged. She bit on her pencil, then continued writing!

To prove her IQ, she needed to answer them correctly!

For this reason, although forty minutes had not passed yet, Fu Jiu not only finished the test paper, but also double checked all the answers one more time. She handed in her paper first yet again...

191 Signing up for the Gaming Contes

Usually at this time, Fu Jiu would still be in class, but since she handed in her papers early today, she simply called Baby Feng to go out with her.

This time, they didn't go to the internet cafe.

Instead, they headed directly to He Corporation.

That's right, He Honghua's company.

Since the monthly exams were over, there were only three days left before the gaming contest.

Three days' time. She already needed to decide on the representative contestants.

Lord Jiu was directly taking her team member to put his name under the company!

He Honghua wasn't at the company because she was out traveling to find contestants to represent her company.

Without her knowing, Fu Jiu had already found them for her and formed a team of five.

When Fu Jiu walked into He Corporation, the assistant on the phone was stunned. She stood up right away, and her complexion instantly looked awful.

How else would she possibly be?

Every time this nouveau riche came over, he only either threw things everywhere or shouted at He Honghua. This young master vented his temper on people however he liked.

If her son was like this, she would rather strangle him to save herself some trouble.

But to the assistant's surprise, the young man curled her lips up and smiled at her. There were stars in his eyes, and he smelled sweet like candy. "I brought people to register. I would like to trouble Sister Li to get an application sheet for me."

The young man didn't stop moving while he was saying that. He had one hand in his pocket, and his long legs casually moved ahead, pushing the office door open.

As if... As if he were the owner of this company!

The young man stood at the door and thought that the assistant didn't hear him. He turned around with that beautiful face and his eyebrows lifted. His voice had undertones of laughter, and the note of inquiry in his tone held an inexplicable sexiness, "Sister Li?"

The assistant froze and looked at that silver-haired young man with snowy skin again. She was met with those clean, fresh eyes, and she nodded uncontrollably... She must be cursed!

Feng Shang looked to the side. He was successfully conquered by his idol once again...

Fu Jiu didn't feel like there was anything wrong with her own actions. She sat on the boss's chair, crossed her legs, and took over some of the itineraries on He Honghua's table that

were waiting to be confirmed. They were all about the contestants for the contest.

That form was crossed out by pen over and over again. Fu Jiu could imagine how much heart and soul He Honghua had put into the gaming contest.

He Honghua came from the countryside, and everyone knew about it.

But they didn't know that He Honghua had never gone to school, so she had learned to write all by herself.

The handwriting on the sheet looked round and childish.

Fu Jiu touched that sheet, before writing down four names on the sheet that the assistant brought over.

"How's that?" After writing, she tilted her head towards Feng Shang.

Student Feng's eyes brightened up. "Awesome!"

Qualifying, 4PK4, official standard.

When he saw this form, Feng Shang finally felt like he was a professional player now.

"I-Idol, gi-give our team a name!"

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows. "Name? I'm the one giving it?"

"Hell, yeah!" Feng Shang nodded and said deeply, "I-I-If idol can't think of one, I-I-I can do it, li-li-like !"

Fu Jiu: "..." He does have a special taste...

"Let me do it then. Since they're looking down upon the He family so much, and looking down upon my mother, then we should have a straightforward name." Fu Jiu stood up and walked towards the ceiling-to-floor window in the office. The bottom of her eyes, which were reflecting the city lights, lit up abruptly. ". From today henceforth, we are called ."

192 Young Master Qin Waiting for a Tex

All the signup sheets would be uploaded electronically, and the systems would automatically identify the players' company.

Every company that had signed up would have a red stamp.

He Honghua was riding the high-speed rail back to Jiang City. She was so troubled about not finding enough players that she even thought about paying a large sum of money to hire people, but nobody who played games well wanted to come to He Corporation even if they only had a little bit of reputation.

And an additional deliberate pressure from someone... made He Honghua's situation really difficult.

There were still three days before the gaming contest, but she didn't even have enough players... So she should just bow down to her destiny...

He Honghua took her phone out and reloaded the association's enrollment webpage.

To her utter surprise, after reloading it, a red message popped up on the page!

After viewing that message, He Honghua thought that her eyes were having some problems, so she rubbed them with her meaty fingers. When she looked again, it was still there!

showed up on there out of nowhere with its huge presence under He Corporation, and it was given the red stamp by the association. This was all reflected back into He Honghua's eyes.

He Honghua quickly clicked open that message.

All the players' names appeared in front of her eyes.

Xue Yaoyao.

Feng Shang.

Yin Wuyao.

Fu Jiu?!

When she saw the last name, He Honghua's pupils dilated in shock, and she checked it over and over again to make sure she saw the correct name.

Additionally, there were the team members' photos and ID information.

That young man in the picture could make the stars shy away from him, especially with those curled thin lips. With the way she looked into the lens and the mischief in her eyes, any girl who saw her would start screaming uncontrollably.

She didn't know why, but He Honghua's eyes welled up with tears.

Aside from the website, only the association had the authority to see each company's information. This was for the sake of fairness.

All contestants needed to enroll with their real names. After arriving at the contest hall, they could switch to their in-game names to compete. That was also to create some mystery, so that the discussion would be more heated.

Therefore, He Honghua still didn't know that Fu Jiu was .

What moved her was that Fu Jiu had stood up for her at such a difficult time. Even though her family's Jiu was a gaming scum and had a simple mind, she must have found the other three contestants somewhere just to participate.

But with this team, at least she was qualified to participate, and she would not become a joke in the industry...

He Honghua thought up to here and laughed out merrily.

Who cares! Even if they lose the game, I still have my Jiu!

He Honghua looked at her phone happily and smiled again. She looked outside the window. Spade Z still hadn't showed up, but the result was quite obvious now. She had no hope, but she was still thankful to that unknown master player who had helped her at her most difficult time.

She would carry on with He Corporation. She wasn't educated, nor did she know etiquette well, but she wouldn't be toppled down for the sake of her Jiu.

He Honghua was a bumpkin. She had nothing but money, and it was all for her Jiu to spend!

But, He Honghua would never guess that her Jiu was actually that ...

After registering, Fu Jiu played a game with Feng Shang.

That day was her last time logging in as Spade Z before the contest, and nothing abnormal happened.

After playing a round in the game, Fu Jiu gathered all her teammates for dinner. All students knew the good feeling after finishing exams, so they were completely relaxed, wanting to party all night.

9 p.m. at night.

Qin Mo was still analyzing the battles at Qin Corporation Club, and he checked his phone again.

Still no news...

193 Announcing the Scores

Almost all of the players on the team noticed their captain's actions.

It was not because they were extremely observant!

It was just that... This was the fifth time that he had checked on his phone!

From 5:30 p.m. up to now, whenever Captain had a little free time, he would look at his phone... It was so weird!

The cat-like young man COCO noticed the gossipy looks on everyone's faces, and he swiftly created a small group chat. "Do you guys want to know whose call Captain is waiting for?"

"Of course!"

"Who?"

"COCO, hurry up and spill it! Then big brother will take you to win some games!"

COCO held his cup of coffee and laughed naughtily, "Who else could pull on Captain's heart this much aside from Spade Z!"

"Spade Z?" The players became even more passionate, and they all started to text nonstop in the group chat!

COCO sighed like an elder, "That's right, Spade Z. Let me count how many times Captain got stood up by Spade Z? Captain was never this patient with us!"

"You know that I don't have patience with you, and you still say that?"

A cold, deep voice broke into his ears, and COCO instantly froze up.

Qin Mo put his team coat on as he spoke slowly and coldly, "Barbecue for dinner. Take COCO, let him watch."

COCO lowered his head and bit on the rabbit's ear: "..." Captain, why are you being so cruel to me? Why don't you lose your temper with Spade Z?

Fatty patted his shoulder from the side and comforted him, "COCO, you can't compare with Spade Z. His techniques, hand speed, and skill with viruses are all so rare nationwide!"

Fatty always got excited when talking about , and he very badly wanted to meet his idol again.

COCO: "..." Fatty, are you sure you haven't become a fanboy of Spade Z?!

After Qin Mo walked out of the room, he frowned. His long, fair fingers moved, and he made a call straight away.

But it said that the other party's phone was OFF!

In a split second, Qin Mo's eyes had already frosted over.

He thought that the young man would report to him first after his monthly exams.

But now, it seemed that he overthought things...

Overthought?

After thinking of this word, Qin Mo tilted his head. He laughed deeply and threw his phone aside as he came up with a few methods to educate his little brother.

The most satisfying way among them was to disable "him."

For that, he especially called his previous business partner and told the other party that he finally understood how it felt when your little brother was making trouble and not listening.

That boss who received his call was confused, and became even more so when he hung up.

Qin Mo didn't realize how weird his actions were. He simply felt that absorbing others' experiences was more efficient than learning it all by oneself.

Unfortunately...

No matter how people told him to be more gentle, the gentlest way that he could think of was to catch that young man and give him a good lesson. At least he needed to let him know that even during his rebellious phase, he still needed to report to his big brother what he was doing.

"Achoo!"

Fu Jiu didn't know that she had pissed off that god again. After collecting her mood, she threw herself in bed, and her sleepy face peeked out from under her wet silver hair.

Monthly exams were different from midterms; scores were given out way faster.

The next day, students went to school in a state of utter unease.

First period was English.

From the English teacher's happy and light steps, everyone could tell that she was in a good mood.

"I am beyond happy today. Before I give out all the test papers, I need to praise someone in particular!"

194 Full Score, Crit!

Everyone in class was guessing who would be praised by the teacher.

Of course, it would be those top students who sat in the front.

Who would have thought...

The English teacher said a name that nobody could have guessed, "Fu Jiu! Not only was her English score ranked first in class, but she was also one of the few who got a full score!

Full... score?!

For a moment, everyone in class looked towards the young man at the back!

Their eyes were completely filled with disbelief!

Whether it was Jiang Feiyang or Liu Zongming, who were both beaten up quite badly by Fu Jiu before the exams, their eyes were all trembling!

Jiang Feiyang was stunned, because nobody had exceeded his scores in class before.

Liu Zongming was stunned, because if Fu Jiu had received full score, then wouldn't he he become the new dead last in class?

That was right! Liu Zongming was the legendary second from the bottom!

But all this didn't matter! The point was that—!

Fu Jiu used to rank last, so how did she receive a full score!

Everyone's eyes were delivering various messages. Some were impressed, some were jealous, and some were shocked. Of course, most people simply couldn't believe it!

Fu Jiu herself didn't feel anything special. For her, as long as she could pass and it didn't affect her participation in the gaming contest, she was happy.

Of course, getting a full score was to make her mother happy.

She couldn't allow people to mock He Honghua whenever they wanted or let them say that her son was a useless gay who was only capable of ranking dead last.

That mocking was different from that god's way of teasing.

The English teacher gave the test papers to that silver-haired young man. The more she looked at her, the more she liked her. He was simply their class treasure. Not only was he extremely good looking, he was also now very good at studying. Most importantly, when Fu Jiu recited the original lines from Jane Eyre last time, she had already stolen the teacher's heart, and she would praise Fu Jiu in front of anyone she ran into.

They thought that after one critical hit, it would be done.

But the students in class did not expect that there would come a second crit!

Second period, math.

"Everyone, I'm just so thrilled today. Before I give out the test papers, I have to praise someone!"

All the students: "..." Why does this sound so familiar!!!

"Fu Jiu!" The math teacher had a habit. When he was excited, he would speak with an accent from his hometown. "Fu Jiu, this kiddo, really is the bast and most diligant studant I have ever seen!"(accent)

All the students: "..." Diligent? Teacher, are you sure you are talking about Fu Jiu? Who's always asking for leaves?

"It is said that everything comes to him who waits. I'm veli veli satisfad with Fu Jiu's score this time!" The math teacher swung the test papers, acting like a leader giving a speech. "Full score!"

Again?!

All the students were dumbfounded. They looked dazedly at the silver-haired young man, who walked up to get "his" test paper. He was dazzlingly handsome.

Third period!

The students didn't wait for the happy teacher to speak up and said directly, "Teacher, can you just tell us who got the full score this time?"

"Full score?" That teacher tittered, "How's that possible? This is Chinese; nobody gets a full score for writing."

The students: Crap, that's right. How did we forget that scores get deducted from writing no matter what!

"BUT, I am still really overjoyed! Teacher needs to praise someone today!"

The students: "..."

Teachers, you've all discussed this, right!

Can't you at least change the opening line!

"Fu Jiu, her article was amazing. Teacher only deducted one point from it!"

The students: How's that different from a full score!!!

That day, when the test results were announced, the students in the worst class endured a whole day of crits.

Until the last period, physics...

195 Copied? Guessed the Questions?

The teacher walked inside with the test papers. She didn't look happy, and her facial expression was also brewing with an inexplicable seriousness.

"Class monitor, come and hand the papers out," the physics teacher said, before looking at the back. She added in a cold tone, "Fu Jiu, come with me."

The students were confused by this extremely contradictory attitude, and they all had dazed faces.

All the teachers before were praising Fu Jiu, completely delivering critical hits to all of them.

But when the physics teacher came, it was like this...

Maybe Fu Jiu's score was too low?!

No.

No matter how low Fu Jiu's score was before, the teacher was always indifferent.

Everyone could tell that that teacher had given up on Fu Jiu from early on, and that she didn't care how many points "he" received at all.

But from the teacher's behavior today, it didn't look like it was because of the score...

So, if it wasn't about the score, then what was it about?

Fu Jiu raised her eyebrow, put her book away, and walked out of the classroom with a straight back.

The physics teacher didn't say much. As they walked, there was not the slightest hint of a smile on her face. She took the young man directly into the grade office.

Before Fu Jiu entered, she had heard the clamor of arguments inside.

"I simply don't believe that a dead last student could have such great scores! First among the whole grade?! Our class A's students who go for the Olympics only have two perfect scores at most! And him? Five perfect scores?! Let's just talk about physics; how on earth can he get a full score? Even his teacher said that Fu Jiu's physics scores were the lowest before and that he couldn't even recite a formula? Full score? There's more to it for sure!"

The physics teacher paused a little, then pushed the door open and entered.

Instantly, the office quieted down.

But the teachers' faces didn't change a bit. Nobody bought this.

After seeing Fu Jiu, they sipped on their water and glanced at Fu Jiu. Their eyes were very much full of disdain.

"Stand there." The physics teacher sat back in her seat and sighed at Fu Jiu, "After last time's incident, our school has paid more attention when dealing with the issues of students. If it wasn't for anything important, we wouldn't ask for a student to come over and talk with us. I understand that everyone wants to get good scores, but the teachers are not blind. Each of them have a clear

understanding about each student. Now that all of the class teachers are here, we all believe that your monthly exams' scores are problematic this time. Fu Jiu, can you tell us how you got your scores this time? I'm just asking; our school is careful with punishing its students now, so if you admit it now, I assure you that the school will give you another chance..."

Hearing what was said up to this point, a silent Fu Jiu finally spoke up. Her mouth was half-curled up into a smile. "Admit it is a mistake? I just took my exams. What's wrong with that?"

"Fu Jiu!"

Fu Jiu pushed the physics teacher's buttons, and she angrily slammed her pen down with a "pa" sound. Her chest was heaving up and down. "So you are not going to admit it? Then let me ask you. A week ago, you didn't even understand all the physics questions, so how come you understood everything in the exams?"

196 Almighty Qin Is a Little Brother Maniac

In contrast to the physics teacher's nasty temper, Fu Jiu was much calmer. She had one hand in her pocket and looked as handsome as always. She only indifferently threw a word at the other party: "Tutoring."

"Tutoring?" The physics teacher laughed coldly, "I don't know what your mother did to get the test questions ahead of time. Our school didn't do well on preventing that, but every human being knows that it's impossible to get full scores in just seven days. That's ridiculous; what kind of magical tutoring can do that? If you have such a great tutor, then what do you need us teachers for?

The physics teacher finished talking, and the other classes' teachers scoffed coldly, too, "If you have such a magical tutor, I, Teacher Li, will resign myself and invite him to teach at No.1 Middle School."

"Exactly! At least give us some more realistic lies! This kind of shady lie, which was seen though as soon as you said it, is meaningless!"

"Heh, our school needs also to investigate and find out who sold the test questions, making our Class A lose to a dead last. Who would even believe it?"

That supervisor wasn't so angry. After all, last time's issue was too big, and he didn't want to risk his career and be responsible for anything.

"Let's do it this way. Fu Jiu, call your parents. We need to solve this."

Fu Jiu's thin lips bent upwards even more, and her voice sounded deeper than before, "Solve? How? Fire this teacher who's blackmailing me?"

"Fire?!" That teacher felt amused. "Fu Jiu, Ms. Zhang is here. She knows your academic performance the best. Okay, you can say I'm blackmailing you, but can you say that your own class teacher is blackmailing you as well?"

Ms. Zhang was Fu Jiu's physics teacher. She had held her opinions about Fu Jiu for a long time; therefore, once all the other teachers found and brought her here, she didn't have the slightest intentions of protecting Fu Jiu anyway. She was different from Fu Jiu's English teacher; she would never believe that Fu Jiu could get a perfect score!

"Fu Jiu, about today's issue, either you admit it, or we will call your parents."

Hearing that, Fu Jiu completely narrowed her eyes, and that pair of eyes were instantly filled with leaking black fog. Her phone had been buzzing in her pocket nonstop since a while ago, but she didn't check it.

The teacher at the side was angry. "Now, call your mother."

Fu Jiu suddenly laughed out loud. Her eyes were utterly cold. "There's no need to call my mother over such an insignificant issue." She took her phone out as she was speaking and pressed the button to answer the call. Putting it next to her ear, she greeted, "Hello, Brother Mo."

"Where are you?" The man's voice sounded like premium wine that had been preserved in a freezer. The chill which

came out could be felt even over the phone,.

Fu Jiu still had her smile on her face, and she sounded casual as she replied, "The teacher asked me to come to the office, so I couldn't pick up your calls. They said I cheated in the exams and asked me to call my parents. I'm still dealing with it, so I will call you back when I'm done with this."

Qin Mo was sitting in the back of his Hummer, and after hearing this, his long fingers paused and his eyes deepened. Slowly putting the files aside, he said in a deep, majestic tone, "Which office?"

"What?"

"I asked which office you were in."

Fu Jiu: "The grade office."

"Stay there and wait."

Four words—not too cold, not too hot. One couldn't even perceive any emotions from them.

But whoever knew Qin Mo well enough would know that he was the most dangerous when he was emotionless...

197 Little Brother Was Being Treated Unfairly?

Even after Fu Jiu had hung up, she was still a little confused... So that god was saying that he was coming?

The teachers weren't letting Fu Jiu get away with it, seeing her get on the phone like that. After all, this would affect the academic rankings.

"Fu Jiu, if you still don't make a decision, we will jointly make an announcement; namely, that No.1 Middle School wouldn't allow a student with problematic behavior to be the school's first ranked student."

Fu Jiu put her phone down and held it in her hand, playing with it a little. She ignored them, simply standing there with a smile.

Each of those teachers was pissed off by Fu Jiu, because she was basically looking at them like they were some sort of clowns!

The physics teacher was the one affected the most. Just as she was about to say something, a cool and regal voice slowly floated over from next to the door.

"Problematic behavior?"

That voice wasn't too loud, but there was ice and snow being generated inside of it. It was a really beautiful voice, and it created a certain sense of coolness that was as deep as an ancient well.

After hearing these words, almost everyone turned over to see who possessed that voice.

They only saw a man standing with his back against the light. He was wearing a black suit, completely exhibiting his great figure.

Regal, distinguished, and lofty.

These were the adjectives that people would instantly think of after seeing this man.

It might not only be because of his great figure, but his whole body was also exuding a sense of sexy dignity.

He was just standing at the door of the office while casually holding his phone. His eyes were overly deep.

At that moment, all eyes met his smooth, diamond-like eyes.

You would fall deep inside them with only one look.

After seeing that man, not only did all the teachers shut up, but even the director stood up with a "swoosh": "Young Master Qin, why, why are you here?"

Qin Mo ignored the director. Instead, he walked over to the young man's side and looked at Fu Jiu's face with his deep eyes, like he was checking on something important.

Fu Jiu showed her frustrations appropriately.

Qin Mo's eyes cooled down after seeing her expression. Are you being treated unfairly?

As the young man's guardian, he needed to settle this with all those teachers.

Of course, under normal circumstances, Almighty Qin's style was—complete annihilation!

However, the teachers didn't know those two's relationship yet. Putting up smiles on their faces for Almighty Qin, they said, "Young Master Qin, the monthly exams have just finished. It is such a shame that we have a student who cheated this year, and he isn't admitting it no matter what, insisting that he had a tutor. What kind of tutor can help a dead last student get a full score in such a short span of seven days? This is absolutely impossible! And he was being so stubborn, it was just..."

The teachers didn't get to finish because Qin Mo coldly interrupted them, "Me."

"Hah?" The teachers were confused. Me? What does it mean?

"I am his tutor," Qin Mo said this, then laughed. This laughter was different from all other laughter that Fu Jiu had ever heard from him. This was genuinely bloodthirsty laughter. Then he reached out his right hand, and the bodyguards behind him brought out a stack of papers.

Qin Mo put those papers on the desk as his black-gloved hand glided over on top of them. "These are all the test questions that I predicted for him recently. You can check them out."

Long before Qin Mo had said, "I am his tutor," all the teachers had already frozen up. Now that they saw concrete papers covered in writing in front of them, their foreheads were covered with a layer of sweat.

They only just now realized how coldly Young Master Qin was looking at them.

That look was so cold, it as if he was about to kill someone.

198 Almighty Qin as a Guardian

How was this possible?

Nobody could believe that Fu Jiu's tutor was Young Master Qin!

Regret was not enough to express these teachers' moods now. Their faces were bright red, and they wanted to jump into a crack in the ground. This face slap was just too embarrassing!

Everyone knew how powerful Qin Mo was. Not only did he have a distinguished family background, he also had incomparable scores and IQ.

Looking at those physics test questions that he had predicted correctly, the grade supervisor suddenly remembered that Young Master Qin did ask him about physics classes not too long ago while mentioning the girl-boy deskmate policy.

He thought Young Master Qin was asking for his girlfriend... but now... he figured it was for Fu Jiu?!

After remembering this, the grade supervisor's eyes shook severely. They had made a complete mess of today's issue, and most likely, they had wronged Fu Jiu!

Fu Jiu's physics teacher wanted to explain for the other teachers.

But...

Almighty Qin never gave others second chances concerning such issues.

He took off his black glove and looked up with his indifferent eyes. "I heard that some teacher wouldn't let this go until Fu Jiu called his guardian. Since the tutoring matter is cleared up now, let's talk about you guys blackmailing my little brother into confessing to cheating."

Little brother?

All those who were present were deeply shocked once again!

Since when did that nouveau riche Fu Jiu become Young Master Qin's little brother!

Every teacher at that moment couldn't say a word. They were acting so uncomfortably it was like there was something lodged in their throats.

Fu Jiu lifted her beautiful eyebrows. "What? You don't want to talk about it?"

When Fu Jiu asked this question, Qin Mo tilted his head and laughed out loud. He sounded regal still, but his voice froze those people's spines, "That's not up for you to decide. My little brother is in the rebellious phase of his adolescence. In psychology, that means that his mental capacity to endure trauma is at its worst now. As a teacher, when a student receives a full score, shouldn't you praise him? But you blackmailed him without any investigation. It is very likely that you have just made him mentally traumatized!"

Fu Jiu: "..."

Even though she really shouldn't cut in at this time, but where in the world did this god get the idea that she was in the rebellious phase of her adolescence right now?

Qin Mo didn't see the young man communicating with him with his eyes. Even if he did, he would think that the young man was being bullied. He came to school as a guardian for the very first time, so he surely couldn't let things develop badly, continuing onward in an indifferent voice, "Supervisor Li, how come the quality of No.1 Middle School has dropped this low? Why don't I, the biggest shareholder, know about this?"

When the grade supervisor heard his name being called, his face became covered in cold sweat. "Young, Young Master Qin, this, this issue..."

"Do you want to solve this privately or publicly?" Qin Mo didn't allow him to finish his sentence as he looked at those teachers standing aside, sounding rather well-mannered.

Each and every one of those teachers clearly knew internally that no matter which way he solved this, publicly or privately, they would no longer be able to teach at No.1 Middle School!

Especially Fu Jiu's physics teacher. Her whole face turned completely white. Her pale skin looked like thin paper that would break with a simple poke. "Young Master Qin, we only thought that a bad student wouldn't do so well in exams, that's all, so we asked Fu Jiu to tell us the truth. We didn't mean to blackmail him."

"I'm asking you one more time, privately or publicly?" Qin Mo didn't listen to her at all as he lowered his voice. He only had one glove on, and he looked like a demon who was

ready to tear people's flesh into pieces—both handsome and evil...

199 Almighty Qin Enjoys Being a Guardian So Much

To them, Young Master Qin's question sounded like, "Do you want your left or right hand chopped off?"

It didn't matter which; something was going to be chopped off!

"Can't make the decision?" Qin Mo shifted his gaze away from them and sounded emotionless as he continued, "Then don't choose. Supervisor Li, record these few teachers' qualifications in the file."

So, he is dealing with this publicly then?

The teachers were worried. As soon as they were filed, then not only would be they unable to teach at No.1 Middle School, they could no longer be teachers!

"Young Master Qin, I choose private!" Teacher Zhang's voice changed. "I will answer all of Fu Jiu's requests. This issue is not serious enough to be filed yet. It was a misunderstanding from the beginning."

Teacher Zhang's words sounded like she was confessing, but in fact, she didn't apologize at all. She only repeated that it was a misunderstanding.

"Oh? Private?" Qin Mo looked up and glanced to her direction. He raised his voice as he said carelessly, "Then Teacher Zhang, please prepare yourself for a lawsuit. For

slandering your students, as Fu Jiu's guardian, I will sue you to the end."

Teacher Zhang was crushed.

She didn't expect this at all. So this was the private way that Young Master Qin was talking about?!

Her parents were both in the education system. She didn't want to be filed because once she was filed, she would no longer be able to switch to the managing departments.

But now... A teacher, who was sued, had no possibility of being a civil servant anymore.

This time, Fu Jiu really vividly saw this god's method of fixing people up.

So when this god said that he was going to be nice to her, he was serious.

Mm... It is so nice to be under a powerful big brother's protection.

With this in mind, Fu Jiu raised her head up and smiled at Qin Mo.

Qin Mo didn't have time for the young man yet; he needed to finish fixing these people up first. The Almighty wouldn't give up on this. Since he was the biggest shareholder of the school, a meeting needed to be held to discuss such an issue.

At the very least, he needed to let a few people know that his little brother was not someone anyone could just bully.

When the school heads heard that Young Master Qin was here, they all rushed into this small grade office.

Fu Jiu looked at all those half-bald school heads, and she felt amused. She couldn't help but bend her thin lips upwards.

Qin Mo glanced at the young man. Then he took a bag of things from his bodyguards indifferently and threw them at her.

Fu Jiu lowered her head and saw that it was a bag full of dark chocolates that were imported from France. She blissfully wolfed them down.

She understood what this god meant when he asked her to wait here as well.

Supervisor Li, who was responsible for staying with Fu Jiu, looked at those school heads in the office. He peeked at Fu Jiu secretly, lowering his voice, "Well, that, cough, Fu Jiu. Next week, the school will have a small parent-teacher conference, and the top ten students in these monthly exams will be recognized. Is Young Master Qin attending as your guardian?"

Fu Jiu had chocolate in her mouth, and she replied back carelessly, "I don't think so."

Supervisor Li murmured in a small voice, "But I found that Young Master Qin seems to quite enjoy being a guardian."

Hearing that, Fu Jiu stopped chewing. She was thinking about this too.

Their eyes unintentionally met, and they both imagined Young Master Qin attending the meeting in their heads...

At last, Supervisor Li caved. "I will inform the whole grade that we are changing this parent-teacher conference to a letter form!"

"Great."

Fu Jiu also thought that it would not be proper for this god, the biggest shareholder, to come to the parent-teacher conference.

Not only would all the parents be unable to talk anymore with his presence, the teachers would also be hard pressed to do so. After all, that god's presence was so powerful that it could press down on people...

200 The Domineering Almighty Qin

The school authorities now understood what it meant to have the atmosphere freeze.

Qin Mo was simply sitting on the leather chair with an indifferent expression, but what he had said directly struck their hearts.

The school authorities left with shaking hands.

From that day on, regardless of whether they were good students or poor students, the school authorities would treat them equally, paying attention to what they ought to. If any teacher looked down on them, they would be dismissed right away!

In the classroom, some unwise students had already left.

Only Xue Yaoyao was left there waiting. After all, His Highness Jiu's school bag was still there. He would come back eventually.

She was now worried about why the physics teacher called out His Highness Jiu. Was there anything wrong with this time's monthly exams?

Everyone who was taking part in this e-sport competition knew that this monthly exam was very important.

If there was something wrong with Fu Jiu, then what about their team...

Without His Highness Jiu's "He Army," there was no meaning to competing.

Xue Yaoyao thought up to this point and rose out of her seat to find Fu Jiu. She wanted to take a look at the office. Once she opened the door, however, she met the youngster's clean and handsome face.

Xue Yaoyao's eyes brightened. "Your Highness Jiu, are you okay? The teacher called you out..."

She stopped abruptly without finishing her sentence when she saw the man behind the youngster.

God, Almighty Qin?

Why is he here?

It was easy to see the surprise on her face.

But Fu Jiu just smiled slightly, "I'm okay. Give me my school bag." As she said this, she stepped forward. Her left hand casually took the school bag, and she slung it over her shoulder with one hand still in her pocket. This kind of posture always looked cool.

Xue Yaoyao knew Fu Jiu's gender, so of course, when she saw Almighty Qin, she was afraid that Fu Jiu had been found out. However, after seeing the behavior of their Highness Jiu, she knew that there was no need to be afraid.

His Highness Jiu's charm could not be picked up by others.

Almighty Qin wouldn't think that His Highness Jiu was a girl either.

"Let's go, together." Fu Jiu walked back and touched Xue Yaoyao's head. "Brother Mo and I will send you back."

Her head was touched by Fu Jiu! Xue Yaoyao blushed even though she knew His Highness Jiu was a girl. It was hard for her to avoid being flirted with by Fu Jiu, because Fu Jiu's manner of speaking was really gentle.

But when she lifted her head, she encountered Almighty Qin's cold and beautiful face. His eyes glanced at Fu Jiu's hand, which was touching her neither hostilely nor warmly, and his thin lips seemed to curl up.

Yet Xue Yaoyao could feel the coldness in his smile. Her scalp turned numb, and she said immediately, "Your Highness Jiu, you don't need to send me back! I agreed to get ice cream with our classmates, so I will leave first. See you later!"

Qin Mo's eyes were so frightening.

Even more frightening than before.

Was it because His Highness Jiu touched her head?

Thinking about it, Xue Yaoyao couldn't help but look back. However, she immediately retracted her gaze as soon as she met that godly face.

He was still too scary!

Fu Jiu looked with great puzzlement at the sight of Xue Yaoyao's back disappearing, seeming like she was chased by a demon, and she raised her beautiful eyebrows confusedly.

Without any extra actions, Qin Mo used one hand to drag the youngster over by the back collar of his clothes, before indifferently shuffling him into the car.

Fortunately, it was already late, and there were only a few people in school. Otherwise, the students would think that the master was disciplining a naughty cat if they saw the scene where the youngster was picked up like a sack by Qin Mo.

The youngster was shoved into the rear seat of the car. This kind of action, which was clean cut and bossy, could not be called gentle.

201 Buying Candies Is a Trap?

Fu Jiu just realized this god must have drunk wine, because the moment Qin Mo got close to her, his breath blew on her face, with the light smell of the wine following. He said a strange sentence, "Even the best phone, once taken by your hand, is just a decoration."

Fu Jiu just said, "Hm?" with a slightly puzzled expression.

Originally, Qin Mo had prepared a way to discipline the youngster. After seeing Fu Jiu's face, his resolve became much weaker.

He was an enlightened older brother.

This youngster mostly needed to be cared for during the rebellious period of his adolescence.

Obviously, blaming the youngster for his faults again today was not suitable.

Thinking of this, Qin Mo retracted his gaze and commanded the driver, "To the Milky Way SOHO."

The Milky Way SOHO?

The mall?

What were they going to do there?

Fu Jiu could not catch up with this man's train of thought even a little bit.

Did this god want to take her to go shopping?

When did this god's hobbies start to change to include shopping?

Fu Jiu arrived at the Milky Way SOHO with a tummy full of doubt.

The two similarly handsome people appeared together in the mall. Arriving in such a place, as usual they attracted attention all around them with their unexpected popularity.

One of those two boys especially liked to smile very much. When he looked back at the girls who took photos of him, he always squinted his eyes and curved his thin lips upwards.

So handsome!

Not only this, but most importantly... in the eyes of the fujoshi, the scene where the man with a beautiful side profile pulled the youngster's wrist along alone was enough to make them mentally picture countless scenes.

Qin Mo had already gotten accustomed to the screaming, so he didn't think any further about what those fujoshi were actually screaming for anymore.

Fu Jiu actually heard it, however. She pointed at herself before pointing at Qin Mo while she mouthed, "Do we really match?"

"Really match!" The girls were so thrilled.

Fu Jiu thought it was interesting as she looked at the ends of the man's black hair with a smile on the corner of her mouth. If this god discovered that others treated him like he was gay, his expression would definitely be funny!

Qin Mo stopped at a shop that specialized in selling candy. Dressed in a straight suit, he obviously looked out of place.

The clerk, who was greeting guests, froze for a moment, then started to smile again, "May I ask this gentleman what you want?"

Hearing the clerk's words, some of the little children in the shop looked directly at the side of Almighty Qin's face with their round eyes. Their big eyes were full of childlike curiosity.

"It's an adult."

"Did the adult also come to buy candy?"

"Maybe he's buying them for his baby."

"Hum! He must be! Hey, another little friend is going to be hit by the sugar-coated bullets of an adult. Just like me, once I become disobedient now, my father says that he will tell my mother that I ate candies. At first, he actually bought candies for me, and he also let me not tell my mother. He said these were all secrets between men. As a result... I fell into a trap."

"Me too! Who do you think the older brother wants to trap?"

Discussion among little children was always cute. Plus, it was the first time that they had seen such an indifferent older brother like Qin Mo who would buy candies, so they all couldn't help but look at this scene curiously.

"Too bad!" The little children retracted their heads. "That handsome older brother who he was dragging along in his hand heard us!"

Fu Jiu: "... "You were talking so loudly that it was really difficult not to hear you guys.

The clerk listened and felt very embarrassed, so she planned to ask one more time, "Sir..."

Qin Mo's voice was very light, sounding devoid of emotions, "Chocolate lollipops. All of them."

202 The Bossy Almighty Qin

"Lollipop? Is it for the kids at home?" the shop assistant asked with a smile on her face.

Fu Jiu could tell from this god's tone that he was buying it for her, but when she was just about to say no, a cold and magnetic voice drifted over with a trace of leisurely nobility, "Yes, I'm buying it for the kids at home."

The Almighty was absolutely doing it on purpose. Otherwise, he wouldn't have looked at her when he said the word "kid."

The shop assistant had seen a number of adults who bought candy for their children, but she rarely saw men as young as the two men in front of her, so she specifically asked, "Sir, may I ask how old the kid at your home is? We have to properly select the candy depending on his or her age, especially now that you have chosen the chocolate flavor. It is not quite suitable for children who are too young."

"Seventeen."

After Qin Mo blurted out the age, it wasn't just the shop assistant, but also the children in the shop who were all surprised. They asked with their eyes wide open in shock, "Seventeen? How old is that?"

"I'm three years old this year, one three is three, two threes is six, three threes is nine, four threes... four threes is..." One radish head counted on his fingers and became anxious, his face flushing. His feet stomped at the ground,

and at last, he asked, "What should I do when my fingers are insufficient to count four threes?"

It was indeed insufficient to count four threes with two hands, and it was really hard work for the kid...

The shop assistant cleared her throat with difficulty, and as if confirming one final time, she asked, "Sir, was it seventeen that you said? Not seven?"

"Hm," Qin Mo replied as he pushed the youngster forward. With his thin lips curved up, he said, "Although his habit of eating candy is as childish as that of a seven year old, his face is really seventeen."

Fu Jiu: "..." She was sure that this god came to buy candy in order to more vividly deliver poisonous words to her.

Seeing the behavior of the man, the shop assistant realized that he was buying this candy for the youngster. She paused and then smiled apologetically, "Wait a minute, I'll pack up the candy for you."

Hearing that!

The radish head had his head down, and as if he were in an important meeting, he said in a deep tone, "Did you see that? The big brother is buying candies for the beautiful brother by his side!"

"Yeah! I see it! I think it must be a routine! Absolutely a routine!"

"Should we tell the beautiful brother not to accept the candies?"

"Maybe that's not right. It seems like the beautiful brother is very eager to have the candies. I can understand him; once I run out of candies to eat and my expression was just like his."

Fu Jiu: "..." What was wrong with her expression? Wasn't it handsome as before?

Besides, the kids over there, could you lower your voices down a bit while you're whispering?

However... it was really a very happy thing to have a large bag of lollipops.

And this brand of chocolate was very pure, and it would usually produce a wonderful taste once it was mixed with the candy.

After Qin Mo had paid for the lollipops, Fu Jiu unwrapped one and put it into her mouth. The lollipop formed a contrast with her beautiful silver hair and the perfect angle of her nose, so she looked much cuter.

Qin Mo held his wallet in his hand and looked at the teenager by his side. He patted the fluffy head of the youngster with satisfaction and said with an indifferent look as before, "You did a good job this time on your test, but if I see you touch the head of anybody again, not only will these lollipops be thrown into the dustbin, no one in Jiang City will sell you any more lollipops afterwards, understand?"

Fu Jiu: "..."

203 Almighty Takes Fu Jiu to Buy Undies...

"I told you it was a trap!"

"That big brother is even harsher than my dad. He didn't buy candies for that pretty big brother, so scary!"

"The pretty brother must be so miserable being his little baby!"

"True, poor pretty big brother!"

The little turnip heads[1] all nodded.

The shop assistant heard all this and was about to have a heart attack from the embarrassment.

Fu Jiu took the candy, and with the support of the other hand, she jumped inside the shop. That gesture was really handsome, and as she stood on her long legs, she winked at one of the girls, bent over, and said gently, "I'm telling you a secret—that big brother is drunk. I did all that just to make him happy. And by the way, I'm too old to be his little baby!"

"He drank?" The little turnip heads all gathered again and looked at Almighty Qin as if he weren't human.

Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows. He didn't hear what Fu Jiu said, but he knew the young man was playing some kind of trick, and he dragged "him" over with his left hand.

That shop assistant's mouth was wide open throughout the whole process, but what surprised her was the silver-haired

young man's movements! He was so handsome!

Is he a policeman or something?

"You're not even letting kids escape from your clutches, really?" Qin Mo sounded cold as he addressed that flirtatious guy.

Fu Jiu humphed, "Brother Mo, don't you find those little turnip heads so adorable?"

Qin Mo didn't say anything. He only turned his godlike, beautiful face away and went upstairs with the young man.

At first, Fu Jiu thought that this god just took her to a normal floor.

The second floor... was the kids' section.

The third floor was much more trendy, and all the big brands were there. It's just... out of all the brands, why did this god go shopping at CK?!

It was all underwear, and it was too spicy for her eyes to look at...

"Go pick two." Qin Mo raised his eyebrows at Fu Jiu, looking very sullen.

Fu Jiu: "..." I'm a girl, what would I need men's underwear for!

"There's no need for this." Fu Jiu held the candies in her hands up in a handsome gesture. "This lovely treat is enough for me."

Almighty Qin would no longer be Almighty Qin if he could accept rejection.

"Go pick. Don't always dress yourself in a feminine way; you're always in white."

Fu Jiu: "..." Was this god attacking her "inner" side instead of attacking her exam scores now?

"What's wrong with white?" Fu Jiu thought it was a cool color, and that this neat freak god would be more receptive towards it.

Qin Mo looked aside and glanced at young man. "On a psychological level, only the ones that are on the bottom would wear white."

Fu Jiu: "..."

The shop assistant was hesitant to speak up under such circumstances.

Qin Mo already raised his long and fair fingers up. He pointed at the black underwear hanging on the far right. "I want one in that style..." After talking up to this point, he turned and looked at Fu Jiu, before curling his thin lips upwards mockingly. "Give him the smallest size."

"Yes, sir." The shop assistant could finally have a normal conversation and quickly turned back to pack the merchandise.

Fu Jiu felt that the way this god looked at her was an utter insult to humankind!

"I'm a medium."

The shop assistant turned back and saw the young man smile at her gently. "Please get me a medium-sized one."

"But..." This shop assistant didn't know who she should listen to anymore.

Qin Mo's facial expression was quite indifferent, and he didn't say more.

The shop assistant saw the situation and tilted her head towards the young man naturally. "Sure. Just a second."

Fu Jiu nodded with a smile on, and she conveniently put her arm on that man's shoulder. She inched her face towards his and said slowly with her voice down, "Brother Mo, I'm really not as small as you would think I am..."

[1] young kids

204 The Good Looking Pair

Qin Mo stood like a tall and straight jade statue. He allowed the young man to flirt right next to his ear, and he still looked regal yet dignified and cold in his expensive suit.

The two girls who were standing outside blushed. They really wanted to take pictures of those two wrapping their arms around each other.

Especially that young man who stood on his toes. With the way "he" laughed lightly next that that man's ear, pink bubbles were appearing everywhere. He was so good looking that it made people's hearts race!

But just as they put their phones up, the other man suddenly took action. He directly twisted the young man's wrist and pressed him against the wall of the fitting room. He bent his big body over, and his waistline created a pretty arc. He then said in a low and deep voice, "Want to prove that you are not small? Get inside, take your pants off, and let Big Brother measure it for you."

She simply didn't have it, so how could she have it measured? Fu Jiu suddenly felt like she was in big danger. How could she forget that Almighty Qin drank today and that she shouldn't flirt with him?

"Brother Mo, my bad." It was time to retreat in order to advance. "I shouldn't have blown into your ear."

Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows, looked at young man's semi-frustrated face, and loosened his hand at last. His voice was indifferent as he relented, "Good that you know."

The shop assistant cleared her voice. "Sir, I've wrapped your underwear. Is anything else that I can do for you?"

"Same style, big size," Qin Mo said before looking at Fu Jiu as if he was mocking her, as if he wanted to say, You're just a medium, you think that's not small?

Fu Jiu understood that look and felt a bit awkward. This would only make her subconsciously think about that god's certain area. It was really embarrassing.

Fu Jiu was trying to hide this issue inside her heart, and when this god asked her what she wanted, she pointed without looking to a... weird style... When did CK start selling this kind of underwear?! There was a black kitten tail on it!

Qin Mo noticed the underwear that the young man was pointing at, and his eyes paused. He sounded sullen, "I really didn't know that this was your type, but I can't get you this one. It will affect your growth. It's not good to wear tight underwear, not to mention this kind of..."

After talking up to this point, Qin Mo frowned as if he were trying to find a suitable word. After a long pause, he finally followed his heart and continued, "Perverted style."

The shop assistant laughed, but she tried her best to cover her lips to show respect to her clients.

Fu Jiu was now really frustrated over shopping with this god and losing all her reputation. She wasn't really looking just now when she arbitrarily pointed at it.

But the shop assistant didn't think that way. When she handed the shopping bag to Fu Jiu, she lowered her voice as she said gently, "I get you, handsome. Come get it next

time when you are alone, and I will give you 10% off just because you are so handsome."

Fu Jiu: "..." I really don't want this kind of discount...

Fu Jiu thought that she would continue to be frustrated throughout this shopping experience with this god, but to her surprise, this god's attitude took a complete 180 degrees. He pointed at a white sweater and asked Fu Jiu to try it on.

Fu Jiu thought that the sweater wasn't so bad, and it was going to be winter soon. The most important thing was to be warm, so she didn't refuse.

And of course, she locked the door to the fitting room.

With her previous experience, Fu Jiu paid more attention to such things.

The young man was trying on that sweater in the fitting room, and the man was waiting on the sofa outside. There was a fashion magazine resting on his long legs. It was really hard not to overthink things with such a harmoniously loving scene...

205 Brother Wear, or Couple Wear?

The texture and material of that sweater were very high-quality. One could feel how soft it was just by looking at it, let alone wearing it. It was just so warm and comfortable.

That snow white color would be wasted on other people.

But on Fu Jiu, it made the young man's snow-like skin and black eyes more beautiful.

With her short silver hair, the black earring on her porcelain white left ear, and her simple smile with her eyes curved upwards, all the sales ladies standing to the side melted. "So handsome!"

Well, people wouldn't know how handsome Fu Jiu was and how great she looked in white until they saw her.

She was born with a model's body, and even Korean-style clothing wouldn't look baggy on her. The sweater was collarless, and her fair skinned collar-bones were showing, but Fu Jiu still had an aura of wicked, bloodthirsty coolness. Showing parts of her body made people's hearts beat irregularly.

Qin Mo, who was sitting on the sofa, turned his head towards her once he heard the squealing voices. After he saw the young man who was fixing "his" hair with "his" left hand, Qin Mo's eyes deepened uncontrollably.

Then, he stood up and walked over towards Fu Jiu. He moved his long fingers and smoothed the young man's messy silver hair down for "him."

Fu Jiu looked up and their eyes met. She smiled at Qin Mo so brightly it was like the gleam of light given off by the first melted winter snow.

You could feel that warmth vividly on your fingertips.

Qin Mo curled the corner of his mouth up, and the girls standing to the side held their faces in their hands in a silly way one after another as if they were all in love...

"How is it possible that such handsome people exist in this world? And the two of them even make a handsome couple!"

"Did you all just see it? When that handsome man fixed the young man's hair, man, my heart melted! His smile was so soft! It was so different from just now!"

"Stop, my HP is about to be sucked dry now!"

The saleslady had worked at the store for a long time, and she knew exactly what to say in this situation. "In fact, we have a bigger size for this sweater as well. It's very suitable for brothers to wear together. Sir, do you want me to get you another one?"

Hearing this, Qin Mo raised his beautiful eyebrows. He thought about his previous conversation with Boss Li. The young man was in the rebellious phase of his adolescence and thus needed more attention. Matching brother outfits wasn't in his plan, but he figured it might be a good way to strengthen their brotherly bond.

"Sure."

Fu Jiu was a bit surprised to hear this word from Qin Mo. After all, someone like this god usually wore suits or uniforms, all in similar colors. She had never thought that he would accept white.

In contrast to Fu Jiu's appearance, Qin Mo looked different in that sweater. Although it also gave off a handsome effect, Almighty Qin had a cold, regal aura that warned people to keep their distance. With that oversized sleeve design, the sweater made him look even more like vampire royalty. Just looking at him made the women go crazy for him.

But when the young man was standing next to him, girls would sleep on that thought.

Compared to getting the man, that handsome pair standing together sweetened their hearts more.

Two extraordinary men were wearing the same clothes. Not long after, they attracted all the girls' attention and created a stir.

Luckily, Almighty Qin reacted quickly, and he didn't give the media any chances to take pictures of them.

Just when Secretary Liang, who was waiting in the car as he was ordered to, saw the two of them, he fell into total shock!

Am-am I really seeing this?

Couple... Couple wear?!

Young Master, what should I tell Boss and Madam when you're being like this! You tell me!

206 The Online Gaming Contest Is Coming!

Qin Mo obviously noticed Secretary Liang's look, and he glanced at him indifferently with extremely cold eyes!

Secretary Liang quivered, and he swallowed his questions back down with difficulty. He stared at those dazzling white sweaters through the rearview mirror.

There was a gaming contest interview coming up soon. If CEO Qin showed up dressed like this, it would attract a lot of attention from the media. After all, CEO Qin never wore anything like this in public.

Fu Jiu was hungry after shopping for so long, and Qin Mo heard the noise from the young man's belly. He asked the people to get a pile of food, and it was all thrown into the young man's arms. "Just pick whatever you want to eat."

Fu Jiu wasn't a picky eater, and she loved meat the most, so she took a Burger King Chicken Burger and quickly took a big bite.

A burger and Coke was like bread and butter.

The cheeks on Fu Jiu's handsome face bulged out with that mouthful of food.

Qin Mo frowned.

Secretary Liang thought that he was going to tell the young man not to eat in the car and to wait until they were home

or something, because CEO Qin was a neat freak, as everyone in Jiang City knew.

But to his utter surprise, CEO didn't say anything. Instead, he took some tissues and wiped the corner of the young man's mouth despite the dirtiness. "Go to Fu residence first."

"Yes, Young Master." The driver heard Qin Mo and made a U-turn.

Fu Jiu lifted the ends of her eyes and glanced over at that man who was dealing with the files on the side. She thought that the Almighty hadn't eaten anything yet, so she pulled out a French fry and put it to his lips.

Qin Mo never ate any junk food, but the young man was in the rebellious phase of "his" adolescence now. It was better not to reject "him."

He opened his mouth and ate it in one big bite.

It didn't taste bad, actually, and he allowed the young man to do whatever "he" wanted.

Secretary Liang felt like he was under attack the entire time until they took Young Master Fu home safely...

Their CEO warned Fu Jiu with his low voice, and his eyes were deep and attractive. "Don't flirt everywhere, just rest for the day. The gaming contest is in two days, and I will be on the rooftop of Qin Corporation's building. I'll be waiting for you with my uniform on, got it?"

"Copy that!"

This was the first time Fu Jiu answered Qin Mo's words properly. Even she felt so excited about teaming up with Almighty Qin. It was so exhilarating that it made people's blood boil.

Secretary Liang was still confused, and he couldn't help but look back as he said to himself, That's really not how one educates his little brother, CEO...

After the Hummer had left, Fu Jiu walked insto the villa.

He Honghua was sitting inside. She still didn't know Fu Jiu's scores yet.

She looked at the web enrollment page again. She thought that if things really weren't going to work out, she could always resign from the contest.

He Honghua knew Fu Jiu's scores very well. She could pass all the other subjects, but she could only receive 10-point scores in physics every time.

She never attended school, so she didn't know anything about physics either.

If this name list really showed up on the contest day, and Fu Jiu couldn't attend because of her scores, Fu Jiu would be more traumatized then.

He Honghua had wished before that her kid could have better scores, but what she believed in more was that life was short. Fu Jiu was acting so nicely now, so she should let her do whatever made her happy.

To her surprise, the phone rang as He Honghua was still deciding, and the call was from the school. "Hello, it this Ms. He?"

"Yes, it's me."

"There's no need to be nervous. I'm calling to inform you of some wonderful news. Fu Jiu had significant progress during this time's monthly exams. 'His' overall score ranked first in the whole grade, and I have received 'his' request to participate in the gaming contest. The school has approved it already. Ms. He, are you giving your permission for him to participate?"

207 The Overjoyed He Honghua

First...First in the whole grade?!

He Honghua's face was full of unfathomable shock. She was so surprised that at that moment, she even doubted if something went wrong with her ears?!

The person on the other end of the phone was still talking, "Hello? Ms. He? Are you still there? Ms. He?"

"I..."He Honghua finally regained her senses and asked reluctantly, "May I ask how many Fu Jius there are in No.1 Middle School? Teacher, are you sure you're calling the right person?"

"Yes," that teacher laughed lightly, "There is only one Fu Jiu, your Fu Jiu, in the whole school. The number that he provided us with is also only this one."

Now He Honghua was way beyond excitement. "You, you mean it really is my Fu Jiu, and that he ranked first?!"

"Of course it is true. The scores will be announced formally on posters tomorrow in school, but right now we need to discuss the gaming contest. This kind of extracurricular activity needs parental approval, so I'm calling you for this."

"I approve." He Honghua's face was flushed pinkish red, and even her tone had changed due to her joy, "As long as the school is okay with this, I'm approving everything my Fu Jiu would like to do."

That teacher knew about how He Honghua spoiled her child, but she was also not sure who spread the rumors about He Honghua and painted Fu Jiu's mother as a demoness.

For them, He Honghua was a ruthless village auntie. She was uneducated, and she agreed with everything her son did.

But through this short phone call, the teacher finally knew that He Honghua was nothing like she had initially thought she was.

This middle-aged woman was not educated indeed, but she wasn't arrogant at all. On the contrary, she had great manners. Although she did spoil her child a little, it was still under the condition that she had the school's permission.

Plus, who would not want to spoil a child like Fu Jiu?

This teacher was a mother herself. She had watched the interview from a while ago before she had called He Honghua, and from Fu Jiu's short speech, she knew that this young man deserved to be spoiled by all!

Fu Jiu pushed the door open and saw He Honghua's joyful face.

People said that when women got to a certain age, they turned back to their childish selves. Even since He Honghua fixed her relationship with her Fu Jiu, she had become exactly like that.

When she saw Fu Jiu, she circled around her, jumped, and bounced like a little girl. "Jiu, I got a call from your school. The teacher praised you for a long time and said that I raised you well."

"Dear Ms. He, you did a wonderful job raising your child." Fu Jiu pulled He Honghua over and motioned for her to sit down with a smile. "How else did I, this creature of excellence, come out?"

When He Honghua heard Fu Jiu's words, she laughed even more sweetly, "Yup! Exactly!"

Chen Xiaodong walked in and didn't know what had happened. He only saw that his young master was making his mum happy as f*ck just like what he did to other girls. He sighed inside uncontrollably.

Why did he have such a strong feeling that ever since Fu Jiu woke up again from the hospital, he became more and more like an enchantress?!

Today is the day when the tests results will be given out. Is he preparing Madam for his awful test scores now because he messed up again?

Chen Xiaodong was talking to himself, It doesn't matter if Young Master did well or not. Young Master is now so thoughtful that I would willingly follow him around for my whole life.

In order to show his loyalty, Chen Xiaodong said to his young master in a lowered voice when He Honghua went to get the soup, "Young Master, don't worry. I know the school is publishing the test results tomorrow, but I will cover for you and not let Madam know!"

208 Fu Jiu Is Allowed to Attend the Gaming Contes

Fu Jiu sat on the sofa. She was still in her school uniform and she had one hand casually resting on the sofa arm, looking thoroughly handsome and cunning. "Who told you I was worried about letting my mum know about my results?"

Chen Xiaodong's eyes brightened up after hearing that. "Could it be that Young Master has improved by one place? That's a miracle!"

"What do you mean improved by one place?" He Honghua walked in. Her face was chubby, and she couldn't hide the joy in her eyes. "Our Fu Jiu is first in the entire grade!"

First... In the entire grade?!

Chen Xiaodong turned petrified.

So that person, who got full scores in five subjects, the person everyone was talking fervently about in school, is my young master?!

What exactly did he eat to suddenly become so excellent?

Is it because of... Young Master Qin?

So it is true that love is the most powerful thing in the world!

He didn't use to believe in such a thing, but now, after seeing his young master, he completely believed in it.

That young master, who had never touched a computer in the past, would now lock himself up for an entire day just to play games.

Not only that, there were still those physics questions! Young Master had never been this obedient about studying diligently!

These changes were all because of Young Master Qin!

Seeing how happy his Madam was, he could only keep this secret hidden away inside of him...

He Honghua wasn't thinking about this at all. "Jiu, I saw your name on the enrollment list. Where did you find all your teammates? Can they really play?"

"Hell yeah, they can play," Fu Jiu laughed lightly, "Mum, just leave the contest matters to me. All you need to do is rest at home."

He Honghua believed that Fu Jiu definitely had a different definition of "playing games well" than her's. In her definition, a professional should at least be a master level player even if he was not a league member.

But, as long as Fu Jiu was happy, she would let her do it. He Honghua's biggest wish was that her child would be happy no matter what she did...

At this time, inside a hotel to the west of the city, Fu Zhongyi was building up the momentum for Fu Ximing to succeed, and he had even thrown a small drinking party for him.

Aside from the business partners of the Fu family and some school heads who were present, Fu Ximing's teammates and

friends were there as well. This way, the media would naturally follow their trail and come.

"Young Master Fu, we heard that you have full confidence in this gaming contest?" The reporter was smiling as he interviewed Fu Ximing. One could tell that he was there to place Fu Ximing on a pedestal.

Fu Ximing was wearing a pure white suit, and that small face of his had a unique sense of arrogance. "Of course, I believe in my skills, but I believe in my team more. The electronic gaming contest is just an elementary contest, so we will surely win!"

"I believe this too!" The reporter spoke zealously. "This time, Fu Corporation recruited quite a few masters into the team. Even Young Master Fu yourself is a famous Almighty in the gaming world. As for the names, I can't announce them now. No matter what, this is going to be a great gaming contest that is worth the wait!"

This industry was just like this. Not only did people need to be talented and skilled, they also needed to know how to brand themselves and make a buzz.

Fu Ximing was influenced by his mother and learned the whole range of tricks required.

Fu Zhongyi looked at his youngest son, who had made him proud. He could not help but greet everyone joyfully, beaming as though he were the king of the world.

Then a school head from No.1 Middle School also came over.

Fu Zhongyi respected cultured people the most, and he quickly brought Fu Ximing with him to welcome him.

209 Slapping Fu Ximing’s Face

The school head treated Fu Zhongyi very politely. He smiled and said, "Boss Fu raised your child well. His exam scores this time are very impressive. The school was going to have a parent meeting, but in order to not affect our students' studies, we canceled it. But Boss Fu, when you have time, you really should come to our school and deliver some speeches sharing with us how you managed to educate and raise your kids so well."

Fu Zhongyi heard what he said and thought the school head was talking about his youngest son. He became even prouder, but he still said modestly, "No, no, no, it's all just Ximing himself. He was a great kid ever since he was little, both in gaming and studying. I was never worried **** about anything. He's such a capable kid, even bringing glory and giving his dad face."

Unexpectedly, that school head paused when he heard this. Sounding quite embarrassed, he said, "Well, Boss Fu, I was actually talking about your oldest son Fu Jiu."

"Him?!" Fu Zhongyi's face turned blank. After all, he had never expected that the other party was talking about that useless rubbish.

After Fu Ximing heard this name, he wanted to take his bones out. He stood there and laughed disdainfully, "So Director is actually talking about my amazing big brother? It looks like he finally grew up and learned how to study hard. He must have gotten great scores this time since Director is

praising him like that. Did he get into the bottom 20 maybe?"

"The scores will be announced tomorrow, and your big brother is way stronger than you think he is." That director's face changed when he talked about Fu Jiu. "I have never encountered such a smart student in my entire career; he had full scores for five subjects. I was the proctor during his English test, and he finished the paper within an hour. That English essay was so beautifully written. As the first in the whole grade, his records are only below what Young Master Qin's were back in the day. Boss Fu, your oldest son is really low-key, or he would have been the star of the entire school. Even my daughter who is in middle school is a fan of his, and she asks me to take her to meet this new school hunk at No.1 Middle School every single day. I really don't know how these kids managed to get Fu Jiu's pictures, but they all look up to him and want to be like him--not only to have good looks, but also to have a good personality. You know what, after making Fu Jiu her idol, my daughter became so much more thoughtful. So this is the legendary idol power that people are always talking about nowadays, hahaha..."

That director was a straightforward person. He laughed happily at the end of his speech, and he didn't notice that when he had finished, both Fu Zhongyi and Fu Ximing looked so awful after hearing all of that that their faces turned green.

Especially Fu Ximing. His fingers tightened, and his nails pierced into his palms with great force.

The director's speech made him feel like someone had just firmly slapped him in the face. He acutely felt those spicy burns and vivid insults.

First in the whole grade?

That scum?

How is that possible?

Idol power?

He knew better than anyone else what a pervert that guy actually was. He was a man, but he couldn't take his eyes off those taller, stronger men that he met, and he only knew how to show off his money.

What did such a scum have to be the star of the school?

Fu Ximing narrowed his eyes. Just wait until after the contest--when his mother destroys He Honghua's sh*tty company, then he would show his hand to fix that eyeless rubbish as well!

The next day, the big poster was hung high up in the school, and all the students at No.1 Middle School gathered around.

Those who had mocked Fu Jiu on the exam day were among them...

210 He Thought He Was a Keyboard Warrior, But He Was Actually a Blackie

All the people there were a little full of themselves.

Because they were good at studying, they looked down upon people for this or that reason, and they even saw themselves as upholders of justice without any good justification.

No matter how nice and good looking Fu Jiu was as a person, without good scores, she was still treated as an outcast by them.

They were giving off an aura of "I don't like you."

In fact, nobody really cared if they were liked by them or not.

They only cared about themselves, so when they were checking the scores, they even carried their stuck-up faces along.

After they had checked their own scores, they all looked to the last person's name just to find a reason to mock those who loved Fu Jiu again.

BUT!

They didn't find it!

They started looking at the end and searched all the way up the list, but they still didn't find the name that they were looking for!

But once they lifted their heads, they saw the young man's picture posted in the most significant first place!

Those people's faces changed!

The first placer's scores were abnormally good. They heard something from the teachers here and there, but they couldn't have thought that this abnormal person would turn out to be Fu Jiu?!

That scum in their eyes, Fu Jiu?!

This news momentarily created an explosion on the school hunk selection posts!

"Who said our Highness Jiu only had good looks? Look at these scores!"

"WTFFF, can you please teach us how to get a full score for English?"

"These are f*cking incredible scores. People from No.1 Middle School are really something!"

There were students outside of No.1 Middle School on the school forums, and they all joined in the discussion and made comments.

Those who liked Fu Jiu were all feeling proud that their Highness Jiu was receiving compliments from all over the place.

But there were also some who harrumphed coldly, "He must have cheated to get such scores. What's there to brag about, he still doesn't know sh*t. Almighty Qin is and will always be the legit school hunk for me. Did you all forget about Almighty Qin?"

"But Almighty Qin is no longer in school."

"At least find someone who's about the same level with Almighty Qin. What skills does this Fu Jiu have? He's simply useless, and compared to Almighty Qin, one's a mortal and the other is immortal!"

"Hey, whoever's talking up there, don't compare the two. I really like Almighty Qin too, and I believe in his personality. He wouldn't want to see someone who likes him stepping on another's head."

"Hehe, step? Does Fu Jiu deserve be to stepped on by us? Delete my comments? There's no use for that. All I said was the truth—a gay guy wants to be the school hunk?"

"Those who like Fu Jiu are all insane. Fu Ximing in my class deserves the title. Do you know how amazing he is? Not only are his scores amazing, he is also godly at Hero, and he's playing professionally just like Almighty Qin. On the gaming name list this time, he is a captain with countless masters are under his command. This kind of person deserves to be the school hunk, alright?! He is just too low-key, not like your Highness Jiu. He just got a few good scores in his exams, and he's bragging about it everywhere. Even I'm feeling embarrassed for him..."

Xue Yaoyao was looking for Fu Jiu to let her see that there were posts about her on the forum. It should have been a happy thing, but she didn't expect for it to be twisted into something else like this!

Even if he wanted to support Fu Ximing, he didn't need to belittle His Highness Jiu like that!

She moved her fingers angrily, but just as she wanted to type, Fu Jiu stopped her fingers with a handsome gesture. Her black eyes were filled with the night's mist and fog. Sounding bloodthirsty, she said, "Don't bother. Face slapping works best in person..."

[0] People who blackmail others online in forums, etc.

211 Our Belief

Xue Yaoyao dazedly looked up at that overly beautiful young man standing in front of her.

Fu Jiu laughed lightly and said, "Don't forget, dominating the selection contest is our goal!"

The young man's gesture combined with his devilish handsomeness made people's blood boil.

Xue Yaoyao used to play to find friendship and comfort that she didn't have in real life in the game world.

But now, she had found not only those; she had also learned how to fight and be strong.

This is a battlefield.

His Highness Jiu is the king, and we are his loyal followers and knights.

We all tell ourselves this from time to time.

If we were strong enough, then whenever we were facing mockery and insults, we could say "No" out loud!

This contest was not just a game.

They would be fighting for their dignity!

Was it possible that when tomorrow came and everyone knew that His Highness Jiu was actually , nobody would ever look down on her anymore?

The night before the contest, it was almost a given that some people wouldn't be able to sleep.

Xue Yaoyao was the first one. After she had finished her math assignments, she forced herself to go to bed early, but she tossed and turned and couldn't fall asleep. In the end, she sat up and started to work on the techniques that she had learned from His Highness Jiu.

She was not the only one who didn't sleep that night. There was also Feng Shang.

He was sitting in front of his computer. He wasn't playing games; he was just looking at the game character on the screen. Then he looked to the side at the spot marked with a significant red circle.

To play as a professional league player... He didn't even dare to dream about it.

Feng Shang lowered his head and grasped onto his mouse more tightly. He took his glasses off, looking overly pretty.

Meanwhile, at the internet cafe, people were busily playing games, and occupied all the screens.

Someone knocked on the counter. "Boss? Hi, Boss! What are you doing! I want a cola!"

Yin Wuyao didn't respond. He had a cigarette in his mouth as he handed the Coke over.

That man touched his chin and wondered, "What is wrong with the owner today?"

"No idea. He looks different, and I heard that this place is closing at 10 p.m. today."

"WTF! That early?! I was gonna play overnight! I've never seen any internet cafe that isn't open 24-hours! Our boss is really special!"

Yin Wuyao flicked the cigarette ash away. "What are you talking about? Silly kids, get your stuff and get out!"

"You're really closing? Wait, Boss, Uncle! You're not running this business anymore?"

Yin Wuyao paused and took his jacket. He threw it over his shoulder. "I, your uncle, will be going back to my old life—playing games professionally."

After this, Yin Wuyao walked out of the internet cafe, leaving a stunned audience behind.

"Did you all hear that? Bo-boss is going to play in the professional league?"

"Was he joking?"

"Do people still joke at that age..."

It was freezing outside of the internet café. Yin Wuyao regretted that he ran out like that. He was not young anymore. According to those kids, he wouldn't be able to catch up with the young people's hand or eye speed.

He was already a 30-year old uncle. What was he thinking?

But the passion in his body was uncontrollably ignited again.

He thought, perhaps it was because of what that young man had said: "What's the big deal with winning an award? We're only playing games to rock the online gaming world."

212 Fu Jiu, the Handsome Captain

This reminded Yin Wuyao of the days when he first started playing .

At that time, people weren't as appreciative towards online game players.

It was completely unlike now, where once a godly figure emerged, he would be idolized everywhere.

Just six years ago, most people considered anyone related to online gaming to be not serious about his life.

Online gaming contests weren't welcome in Huaxia.

No matter if they were relatives or schoolmates, whenever they talked about people who worked in the gaming industry, subtle disdain would show up on their faces first.

"Make money by playing online games?"

"Wasting money is more like it."

"These kinds of people who are lazy and have no goals in life won't succeed in the future..."

Yin Wuyao sat on the railing outside of the internet café. He tilted his head and lit a cigarette.

Even he didn't know why he still thought about those things that seemed so far away already.

So many people had said that he was being unrealistic, but had he gritted his teeth through it all despite the difficulties. He had thought that one day, he would prove to everyone that what he was doing was called eSports, not just playing games.

Finally, he became one of the professional players.

He thought that it was finally his chance to shine.

However, in the short time span of half a year ...

Within just half a year, all his passion for this career was devoured.

Gaming contests weren't just about playing games well and becoming popular afterwards.

You needed to do publicity, you needed a supportive manager, you needed to constantly compete with your peers, and your best teammates might turn their backs on you at any moment just to get more fans...

Yin Wuyao extinguished his cigarette as he thought about this. Just as he was about to go inside, his phone screen lit up.

It was a message from their team's WeChat group.

Triple Nine Lollipop: "Asleep? Come out and gather this instant, this captain has gifts for everyone."

"You're such a kid, you high school kid," Yin Wuyao harrumphed, but he still smiled. He lit another cigarette and put his hat on, heading out to the address that was sent in the group chat.

At night, there weren't many cars on the streets, especially in a place like Jiang City. The colder it was, the fewer the people who were outside.

However, he was not sure of the reason, but his chest and hands were all burning hot.

Feng Shang put his coat on and went out. Xue Yaoyao headed out at the same time.

At that moment, no matter how cold and dark it was outside, all their eyes lit up.

That young man, who was waiting in the empty square on Chang An Ave., was the very element that had motivated all of them.

That tall figure of hers stood straight like a jade statue.

Her black leather jacket and her silver hair matched perfectly. She was half-leaning on a black Land Rover on the side of the road.

It was over 11 p.m. at that time, and there were much fewer cars on Chang An Ave., so the sound of people gasping for breath could be clearly heard as they ran.

Xue Yaoyao took the last bus; Feng Shang drove; Yin Wuyao came in a taxi.

The three of them came from three different directions: east, south, and north.

Maybe it was because they were all running too fast, or maybe it was because of that man's glowing figure under the night sky, but their heartbeats were speeding up.

They knew that this certain feeling could be obtained from more than just falling in love or badly missing someone.

Just like now. When they saw their teammates, they were extremely thrilled the moment they exchanged glances!

Fu Jiu smiled too. She walked to the back of her car and raised her hand. The truck and the headlights turned on at the same time, and under the blinding light, all the rose petals which were stuffed in the truck flooded out at once, like a scene that could usually only be seen in a romantic cartoon.

Both Xue Yaoyao and Feng Shang were completely stunned at the sight.

That was probably the most beautiful scene that they had ever seen in their lives.

Rose petals were floating around in the night sky, and the young man pulled something out from the truck. He put those black and white jackets on his arms, and he slowly walked towards the three of them. He hooked his thin lips upwards. "How can the noble He Family Corps go without team uniforms? Put them on and see if they fit."

213 Ready? Show time!

Uniforms?!

Xue Yaoyao didn't expect that at all. So these were the gifts that His Highness Jiu was talking about?

When she looked over with her head tilted, she saw that even the handsome uncle Yin Wuyao's eyes had changed as he looked at the uniform in his hands.

This was without mentioning Feng Shang. His fingertips were quivering as he was felt the texture of the fabric.

He had seen too many players who were managed by his big brother. Every time he watched the professional association's gaming contest, he saw those players as they sat in front of the computers wearing their team uniforms, tapping on keyboards, and waving their mice. He thought they were the coolest sh*t!

If not for his stuttering... his life might have been different from how it was now.

It was hard not to devalue oneself.

In fact, before he knew his idol, he had been so afraid to communicate with others.

Feng Shang thought about all of this and looked up at that smiling young man who had "his" one hand in his pocket.

Fu Jiu was looking at him too. She raised her hand up while wearing her uniform on her back.

The uniforms' texture was extremely great. One could tell that they were tailor-made. The shoulder lines were smooth and perfect, complementing her fair and pretty face. She looked utterly cool and regal.

Xue Yaoyao met Yin Wuyao's eyes, and she pulled her zipper up.

The four of them were different heights. Wearing the same uniform, they stood in the middle of the square. The headlights of the car lit up the ground near where they were standing, and those rose petals lingered in the night sky for as long as they could...

The next day, all kinds of news about the new gaming contest were surging all over the place.

Even though there had been no disclosures at all, they had to come up with some news. After all, this was the most anticipated contest among all the players.

If you were not a game player, you would never grasp the significance of changing from non-professional to professional at all!

Not to mention that the one who was now waiting on the rooftop for all the players was none other than the most valuable player in the entire gaming industry—Qin Mo!

Simply hearing this name would cause people's blood to boil, let alone the fact that Almighty Qin would be on camera the whole time.

As the media would say, this was the era of all-stars.

The professional league created a wave of fervor that was no less than the commotion stirred up by any celebrity. In

fact, it was even bigger and more widely discussed.

One of the live-streaming platforms had over 10 million online viewers since this morning.

They all had their own teams to support. Each big club gave out information about who would participate ahead of time.

That day, the internet cafe was abnormally quiet. Everyone had their beers and colas ready while looking up at the big screen in the front.

Tickets to the Players' Selection Contest started being pre-sold a week ago. The price went up with each passing day. Even today, there were still people who wanted to buy the tickets.

People were acting this way only because they were waiting for the same thing—the grand entrance of all the big teams!

It was such a grand contest. The ratings was absolutely guaranteed.

The media had their cameras set up and ready. All the staff on site were making hand gestures. Rows of computers were lined in the center of the venue. They were all supremely equipped, and all the headphones were black. This situation looked like that of an all-star concert!

"Sound engineer ready."

"Lighting tech ready."

"Commentator ready."

"Ok, all teams stand by! The countdown is starting!" The chief director, who was in a black cotton coat, was standing

in the darkest place as he held the command speaker in his hand. "Three..."

When the director said "Two," Fu Jiu, who was in the aisle on the far right, tilted her head. She showed her perfect side profile, and her eyes were cool. "Done with your preparations?"

The three of them nodded together.

Fu Jiu hooked the corners of her lips up. "Then let's get rolling!"

214 This Young Man Is Going to Be a Star!

With a "bang" sound, the spotlight turned on!

The audience members in the auditorium all stood up, and they looked attentively at the main court!

All twelve teams entered.

Each team had four people.

Forty-eight players in total, comprised of both boys and girls.

The girls were usually very young. Most of them were born after 1992.

Under usual circumstances, the more vicious the game characters were, the sweeter and cuter the operators were in real life. This was the gap moe[1] that the management teams were worshipping.

Honestly, once girls entered, people would usually put their focus on them first.

But today!

Their eyes all uncontrollably landed on that young man with short silver hair.

There were girls in the audience, and they all fell for "him" with a single look!

"Who is that person! So handsome!"

"No idea, I've never seen him before! Such a handsome person is not on the livestreams? This is not right!"

"What about their team? Do you recognize their uniforms?"

"I've never seen those!"

Not only were the female audience members intrigued, even the director couldn't help giving Fu Jiu a super close up!

It was not for ulterior motives. It was just to catch that magical moment when "he" hooked the corners of his lips up into a smile!

"Give this one more frames! If this kid has some good gaming skills, he's gonna be the star!"

The people backstage were still operating!

Fu Jiu held a lollipop in her mouth. She had one hand in her pocket as she led her teammates to the registration place.

The game was broadcast live. Their faces would be shown to all the fans along with their game IDs on the screen.

He Honghua and Chen Xiaodong showed up on the screen as managers, and they were both worried.

They were worried that Fu Jiu would be unable to take the failure, so before Fu Jiu entered, they had said to her on their way here, "Jiu, this contest is just for fun. The most important part is to participate. It doesn't matter if you win or not, as long as you have fun!"

Chen Xiaodong had his own special way of comforting people, "Young Master, since Young Master Qin has started to accept you, even if you are not a gaming nerd, it's gonna be fine. If you've slept with someone, it's easier to sleep with that person again. Don't worry, it does not matter if you win or fail; I will not tell Madam that you attended the contest for Young Master Qin."

Fu Jiu only glanced at him, and then pulled him in closer with her hand around his neck. "Fail? Your young master never fails. Understand?"

He Honghua and Chen Xiaodong couldn't say anything further.

All they were thinking inside was that they should let Fu Jiu go on more adventures. They had already seen those teammates of hers as well. One guy blushed whenever he met someone. The other guy who always had a cigarette also blushed easily. The only girl was a cutie.

It's just that, these four... Did they really know the meaning of the Online Gaming Selection Contest?

Also, Spade Z was not going to show up anymore.

He Honghua looked at the entrance hall again. Finally, her gaze landed on that young man who stole everyone's attention away once he entered.

Although they knew that they were just here for fun, He Honghua still said to Fu Jiu with her hands clenched in fists, "Jiu, rock it!"

She hoped that this kid would win. Just once, she hoped that she would not have any regrets after coming here.

Fu Jiu didn't feel anything special. She still had a faint smile on the corner of her mouth. The way she was facing her opponents in her uniform easily reminded people of how a king conquered the whole world. No wonder the kids at school thought that she looked like a prince from ancient times...

215 Looking Down Upon Fu Jiu

The Fu family's players also created a stir. But when they saw Fu Jiu, they all knitted their eyebrows together.

"What the hell? Why is that trash here at the gaming contest?"

"Maybe He Honghua really couldn't get anyone, so she found a bunch of amateur players and turned them into a team."

"Even so, it can't be this trashy!"

In fact, those few players didn't look bad. They were just too arrogant.

They didn't stop there and deliberately went to stand in front of Fu Jiu. They lifted their eyebrows halfway and smiled disdainfully, "I can't imagine how someone can still show off like this after such an embarrassing incident. It looks like you need a few more punches to learn to listen."

"Look at his face. He must have forgotten how he begged us on his knees at school. Otherwise, he should be acting like a little chicken, right, Young Master Fu?"

That person turned his back as he was saying that.

Fu Ximing was the best looking one out of all of them, but that small face of his was as arrogant as always. He glanced at Fu Jiu and tried his best to stay on his high horse, as if he didn't put anyone in his eyes. "There's no need to waste

time on this amateur. Go put down your game IDs over there and quickly get on the computers."

"Young Master Fu is right. We really shouldn't waste our time on such an amateur."

This time, aside from Fu Ximing, two members of Fu family's team were scouted from He Honghua's side.

The one who just spoke was one of them.

Yin Wuyao was a hot-tempered person. After he had heard this, he was ready to fight!

Fu Jiu blocked his wrist with her hand. She looked at Fu Ximing with both eyes, sounding as carefree as the breeze and the clouds, "Beat me to teach me how to listen? That should be the one you sent to me, right? Your Young Master Fu didn't tell you how he got his face slapped by me over the phone?"

When Fu Ximing heard that, his facial expression changed abruptly.

The more Fu Jiu showed her attitude, the more Fu Ximing was reminded of the humiliation he received on that day.

The rest of the three players didn't know what was going on.

They only heard Fu Ximing reply rather coldly, "He can only win with words. Let's wait until the contest properly begins. We'll beat the hell out of him with all our techniques. Let's go now."

Fu family had invited a reporter who had close relationship with them.

Fu Ximing led his team and walked to the registration area, and they were instantly surrounded by the media!

This was also streamed in the live broadcast.

The difference was that this was not a stage, so there were other interviews going on during the registration as well.

Yin Wuyao looked at those people's backs and felt pissed. He hooked the corners of his thin lips up and said, "Who's that brat? Arrogant SOB!"

"It's not strange that you don't know him. He's still so young, so when you were playing professionally, he was still being breastfed."Fu Jiu looked towards the side and curled up her lips as well. "So? Are you fully motivated after seeing such an arrogant brat?"

Yin Wuyao tilted his head. "Oh, hell yeah!"

"Then let's fill our names in," said Fu Jiu as she strode over.

Fu Ximing's people were all mocking them ignorantly.

They were only an amateur team, so how could their game IDs be famous?

Their names must be ranked at the bottom; they were not going to get any shots for sure.

Online gaming contests were different from other contests, and the exposure of each player's game ID was one of the most anticipated segments of them all.

People were eager to see the real people behind those godly in-game characters that they knew.

This was the answer that everyone in the audience was waiting for!

216 The First Round of Face Slapping

Many people were waiting with their necks stretched forward. They fixed their eyes on the ID name and the corresponding contestant on the screen.

That thrill and excitement was indescribable with words alone. Those who were waiting at the internet cafe all grabbed onto their colas tightly just see the real life versions of their big gods!

But the most important part was!

was mostly likely among those contestants!

All the seats on site were taken. The biggest reason was that there were so many Spade Z fans, and they were all waiting for Spade Z to show up!

The media reporters that the Fu family had invited put all their attention on Fu Ximing.

Even Manager Feng from Qin Corporation Club was focused on these few professional teams. There were so many people on site that he didn't recognize Feng Shang.

This was also because Feng Yi never expected that his homebody little brother would show up at a professional gaming contest.

Back when Feng Yi wanted to take him here, Feng Shang never came with him. He only watched the live broadcast from home.

In other words, aside from He Honghua and Chen Xiaodong, nobody had seen the .

No.

There was one person!

He was standing above everyone, on the top of the entire competition terrain. He was wearing a pitch-black uniform with a white shirt underneath. Both of his eyes were looking below his feet, and his face was pretty and regal, though it was still as cold as ever.

The people down there couldn't see him.

During the broadcast, when the camera zoomed in on him, that stunning face, which made people scream, would show up on the screen as it was delivered to each online live streaming platform!

"Almighty Qin!"

"WTFFF, that's really Almighty Qin! Why do I always feel like he's become more handsome when I only haven't seen him for a couple of days! Am I delusional?"

"No, you are not. Almighty Qin is becoming more handsome each day, but what is he looking at? It looks like he's looking at the registration!"

"He must be looking at me. Almighty Qin has great hopes for me!"

"Give me a break. Can you please not overthink it!"

"Wait, Almighty Qin really is looking at someone!"

"How's that possible?"

"Why is it not? Almighty Qin and Spade Z always play games together. Is he also looking for Spade Z in the crowd? Does he want to see what he looks like?"

"You mean like a gay meetup[1] on site?"

"Looks like it!"

People all saw Qin Mo as a supreme existence that had witnessed the pinnacle of the online gaming contest. A simple one-minute shot of him created a fervent wave of clicks within just three short minutes, and the number of platform users doubled!

The media were all ready to use this development to create a hotter topic.

Therefore, most of the cameras were facing towards Fu Ximing's team.

But at this exact moment, when all the people thought that Fu Jiu's team was just an amateur team, the whole screen suddenly exploded with red!

Everyone looked back, completely in shock.

They only saw a domineering game ID . It was ranked No.5 in the national PK rankings!

That was right, in the top five!

New players might not be familiar with this name.

But the players who had three years of experience or more all wanted to take another look at the game ID in the center of the screen!

After they had confirmed it again, there was a one-second silence on site. Right after that, the excited rounds of screaming began, "Great North! That is Great North! WTF! I'm gonna cry! My favorite professional player is back!!!"

"I'm so happy I didn't give up on my hopes! I knew Great North was going to come back!"

"What does my Great North look like! Director! Put your freaking camera on him!!!"

[1] Gay Meeting: in Chinese "Mian Ji", meaning two male friends' meet-up, for they act quite close, it gives a feeling to others that they may be gay and like each other romantically.

217 He Family Corps, Yin Wuyao

The media personnel were instantly stunned, because such an unexpected name popped up so suddenly.

Fu Ximing and his people didn't know what had just happened.

"North of Yin Mountain?"

Who's that?

Now was the time for a commentator to shine. Normally, the commentators were all professional players, and they knew how to control the set well. "You all must be wondering who this North of Yin Mountain is? What I'm about to say is going to expose my real age. Five years ago, when was still not very popular, I, as a cute little boy, accidentally watched a video of the national ranking contest. I still remember how I decided to become a professional player after I saw a certain man play, and that man is North of Yin Mountain! It's only that, later, Great North left the online gaming industry. Nobody knew why, and North of Yin Mountain, this game ID, never showed up in the industry ever since then. I believe that many of you who have been waiting for him have the same feelings as me—Great North is finally back!"

The commentator's voice became a little gravelly at the end.

At that moment, some people's hands paused in front of their computers. They were all just expecting a normal

gaming contest, but before they knew it, their eyes were all red and welling up with tears. You were not the only one.

There would always be that person in this world.

His existence embodied of all those beautiful memories that you had when you were young.

Even if you're married with kids and will eventually become one of the billions in the world who are extremely normal, just like everyone else, when you see that person, you would be reminded of all those moments in the past that made your eyes brighten and your blood boil.

"North of Yin Mountain" was exactly this kind of existence for many people!

The situation was getting a little out of control on site. Fortunately, the other commentator got into the industry way later. He wiped the tears off his partner's face, turned his head, and said into the mic seriously, "He's crying, what should I do?"

"Crying your uncle, I'm not freaking crying!"

"Not crying? Look at your rabbit eyes!"

"Who on earth assigned you to be my commentating partner?!"

"Wasn't it you who said that since we played games together, we might as well be commentators together. I wasn't the one who asked!"

"Shut up!"

"Just stop crying. Let big brother get you some candies!"

"..."

Hearing their conversation, not only was the director frustrated, even Manager Feng from the side pulled the assistant over. "Who let those two be the commentators?"

"Feng, Boss Feng, you already forgot. You said that they looked like a CP[1], and that was exactly what the audience loved—watching them fight. The most important thing is that when they show up together, the ratings are high..."

Manager Feng took in a long breath. "Tell them to act like love birds at home. Right now, talk some real sh*t! Who is North of Yin Mountain!"

Just now, all the cameras were on Fu Ximing and his team. They were waiting for some hit news from them, so they didn't move the cameras away.

Thinking about it now, the sound of the screen exposure came from the west, meaning they only heard the sound. They didn't get a picture of who had logged in with this name .

Luckily, a technician adjusted the positions and locked the camera onto the set at the team registration location.

No.31, , Yin Wuyao!

He Family Corps?

How's that possible?

At that moment, even He Honghua herself couldn't believe what she was seeing on the big screen—those words and pictures!

[1] couple

218 Fu Jiu’s Entrance

Chen Xiaodong was stunned too, and the shocked expression on his face was really obvious.

Were the people scouted by the young master all... all this good?!

Fu Ximing and his people all widened their eyes.

They could never have expected that such a great figure would be in that amateur team!

Fu Ximing's facial expression changed, before he said slowly, "That's nothing strange. In order for them to look good, it's normal for He Honghua to hire some master with a big sum of money. As for the rest... How good can they be if they're playing with Fu Jiu?"

However, just as Fu Ximing finished talking, another light exploded on the side of !

"Awarding You a Slap of Pleasure."

He was a popular player in the Glory C Section who was ranked in the top seven nationally.

If you played , then you knew this ID!

This person was not only fully equipped, he was also a top big god master!

Almost instantly, flood-like discussions swept the entire field!

"WTF! Where did this He Family Corps come from! Their team's player rankings are amazing!"

"Not only amazing! It's simply as if they scouted all the top ranking big gods of Hero!"

"Honestly, I thought they were just a small amateur team. I didn't expect that they would be this good!"

"What about those media reporters? They didn't even get their backgrounds? How unprofessional!"

All the media reporters were also about to cry, alright!

How would they know that a team, which was established temporarily and had no reason be on the interview cameras, could flip the whole terrain over!

People had already started screaming from the very beginning, and they were still screaming like they would never stop.

Some were shouting, "Follow your big brother. I'll take you to kill monsters, take you flying!"

They were all shouting at Feng Shang. Even those female players couldn't believe their eyes when they saw how handsome and pretty that was in person!

They played ranking games sometimes too, and they had also encountered the other party. His techniques and way of talking online were very different from how he was in person. Was this what they called the gap moe?

Manager Feng, who was standing in the control room, paused his waving left hand that was about to send out some commands.

Almost no one would have ever predicted this scene.

First, a god who had disappeared five years ago showed up again. Then, there was the top ranking RMB player.

These two were so good that they could each lead their own teams——!

This was a team that had been never heard of by anyone before.

However, those two were really sitting there, and the computer screens were exuding a faint blue light. Every sign indicated that this was really happening!

This time, the director ordered the cameras to fix their angle on them instead.

Fu family's players, who were about to log into their accounts in front of the cameras, all had their hands hanging in the air with green faces.

The most highly anticipated team in previous publications couldn't even win over the popularity of an amateur team that came out of nowhere.

This was no doubt the most embarrassing scene that they had ever faced. They all felt like their faces were burning from the sting of being slapped.

However, the audience on and off site no longer cared about the Fu Family Team.

At this time, everyone was wondering the same question.

To be able to recruit these two masters, this team's captain must be extraordinary!

Then what might his game ID be?

Pa-da.

Subtle tapping sounds on the keyboard began to sound.

The camera moved towards it, and the first letter that silver-haired young man typed in popped up on the screen...

219 He Is Spade Z?!

S.

P.

A...

Spa...

Those fair hands had miraculous hand speed, and they were typing extremely quickly.

Together with the young man's head of devilishly handsome silver hair, he had an aura of inexplicable coolness.

Nobody's eyes could catch up with the young man's typing speed.

Then, a dazzling name showed up at the center of the big screen—Spade Z!!!

He Honghua instantly choked on her saliva. Her mouth dropped wide open, but she couldn't make any sounds. Both of her eyes were looking dazedly at the screen. Even her black pupils heavily dilated.

Chen Xiaodong's reaction was straightforward. The glow stick in his hand dropped directly onto the ground.

Spa... Spade Z?

My... My young master is ...Spade Z?!

That, that big god who got all the First Clears in the section, Spade Z?!

How's this even possible!

Isn't Young Master a game scum that doesn't even know how to choose game characters?!

Although Young Master has become more diligent recently in order to pursue Young Master Qin, even locking himself up in his room to play Hero every day.

But... But how could he be Spade Z?!

Chen Xiaodong took another look at the silver-haired young man sitting in front of his computer, and even his fingers started to quiver.

He couldn't express his mood at that time.

He was excited and shocked, but even more importantly, he was in complete disbelief that this was happening.

Indeed, he couldn't believe it, but all the audience members on site made up for it by reacting in the most enthusiastic way.

With a swoosh, everyone jumped up!

Not only that, the number of viewers on the internet platforms shot through the roof as soon as this ID showed up!

The cheers in the internet cafe almost peeled off the rooftop!

Everyone was tightly grasping the cola cans in their hands, and their eyes on the screen were shaking!

Spade Z!

That is Spade Z?!

Because the reaction was too strong, the reporters had to stand up to maintain the peace and order. "Quiet, please. The logging in of ID's hasn't finished yet. Everyone please be quiet!"

How could they be quiet?

It was their Big Spade for goodness' sake!

That new player king, Big Spade, who swept the entirety of Zone C's First Clears!

In fact, they didn't have wild expectations about their male god's appearance.

The media had said perhaps the reason why Spade Z was this low key was because he was ugly and didn't want to be seen in public. Before, they definitely didn't use nice words.

But now, everyone would become his fans just by looking at that face!

Too handsome!

Too young!

Especially the way the young man held a lollipop in his mouth. He lowered his eyes as he typed, his thick eyelashes casting a shadow on his cheeks.

His chopped silver hair matched perfectly with his black and white uniform, without making the young man look decadent at all. On the contrary, he looked flawlessly pretty.

Wild, arrogant, and regal!

He looked as if, with a single wave with his hand, he could conquer thousands of soldiers.

This...This was indeed the action that made the spectators' blood boil!

Was that really their male god ?

Almost everyone held his or her breath.

The camera was on the young man's face.

However...

With a du sound.

The log-in failed.

The screen showed, "You have the wrong password or account..."

This news was like icy water that was poured right down on one's head, immediately dousing out everyone's passion.

The shock and thrill on the audience's faces disappeared.

It was not only those who were on the platform. Even the commentator couldn't cover the disappointment in his eyes!

Log-in failed?

What was that?

Yin Wuyao and Feng Shang who had already sat down in front of their computers both turned their heads over abruptly and looked at the young man!

Xue Yaoyao froze up completely. How is this possible? Why can't His Highness Jiu log in?

220 They Said Fu Jiu Was Faking Spade Z!

While everyone was still in shock, the Fu Family Team started laughing coldly, "Heh, what the heck? Someone is posing as Spade Z for attention? Does he want to be kicked out?"

"Posing?!"

This word was like a tornado that swept through the entire gaming contest field!

The audience didn't want this kind of thing to happen, especially those fans of . But if the young man was not faking it, then why wasn't his login information working?

At once, everyone changed the way they were looking at Fu Jiu.

The thrill from earlier now turned to suspicion. Some even showed hostility in their eyes as they looked at Fu Jiu.

Feng Shang got worried. "You-you all, stop bullsh*tting! Ca-ca-captain, is Spade Z!"

"Haha, God, I'm dying from laughter now! Is this man stuttering for real?"The people from the Fu Family Team weren't hiding their loud laughter at all. "Awarding You a Slap of Pleasure, is that right? You talk fine in-game, but I didn't know you were like this in real life. Just how poor is He Honghua exactly? She even hired a little stutter to compete!"

Feng Shang was fine with hearing those words, but Manager Feng in the control room wasn't fine at all. He wanted so badly to drag that blabbermouth inside through the thick window for a good punch!

But before he could act out, he heard a bang sound!

The silver-haired young man, who was sitting in front of the computer, kicked the chair away forcefully. He had one hand in his pocket, and he looked at those players from the Fu Family coldly as he hooked his lips up into a sly smile. "Who was it you said that was stuttering? A dog that betrayed the He family, what right do you have to bark here?"

The young man's voice was so pretty that it had a casual magnetism to it, which caught almost everyone's ears as soon as he spoke up.

That person's face blushed severely after hearing what Fu Jiu just said. Both of his hands tightened, and he didn't want to say anything else.

Fu Ximing stopped him with his hand, and he pretended to be as arrogant as he could:. "There's no need to waste your time on someone who wants to fake being me."

Wants to fake HIM?

Soon, the people caught the important message behind Fu Ximing's words, and another round of roaring thundered.

"What does Young Master Fu mean? That...That he is the real Spade Z?"

"Thinking about it, it's really possible that Young Master Fu is the real Spade Z! Didn't the media report before that he was an inner selectee by the Qin Corporation previously!?"

It was like the guess had just been proved, and everyone started to look at one another!

With the audience's understanding, they all looked at Fu Ximing.

"If this is the case, then that Fu Jiu is really shameless!"

"He's simply shameless to the extreme, alright? Our great Spade Z is for no one to fake!"

Xue Yaoyao looked at those critical eyes, becoming increasingly anxious.

The saddest thing in the world was someone else taking your identity without you being able to prove it.

"Captain..." Not only Xue Yaoyao, but even Yin Wuyao, that uncle, was worried to death as he looked at the young man's sharp and handsome side profile.

As a mother, the pain in He Honghua's heart was killing her as she looked at that back standing in the center of the terrain while being accused unfairly by everyone.

That was her child.

And she knew her child better than anyone else did.

Even though Fu Jiu used to be weak and shy, liking to vent her temper on others and casting money away carelessly, but she would never do anything like posing as someone else!

This was an issue about principles and bottom lines. She would never cross those!

221 Lord Jiu, Almighty Qin

At this time, Fu Ximing had already sat down in front of his computer. He moved his fingers and logged directly into the game page. The big light exploded in red!

The 99 FC record holder.

Top ranked in the entire server.

That ID, which held endless glory, showed up in front of everyone just like that!

"Spade Z!"

As the audience all screamed this name out, their chests shaking. They were indescribably thrilled.

Fu Ximing hooked his lips up in the midst of the endless cheers, showered in the attention of millions.

His mum was right.

, this game ID, was worth the princely sum they spent to get it.

But he didn't expect that this scum would turn out to be !

When Fu Jiu was trying to log in with this name, he was a little worried, until someone accused him of faking it.

Then he came up with this good idea!

In the world of games, the one who could log in with that ID was the real !

Fu Ximing stood up and quite calmly threw a glance at Fu Jiu.

When he was buying the account before, he had never liked this .

Now, he finally knew why he didn't like it.

But, now... He was going to destroy completely with this ID!

And Fu Jiu couldn't do anything about it!

He could only watch! Hehehe.

Fu Ximing's smile was more obvious now.

Experienced players like Feng Shang and Yin Wuyao instantly knew that their captain had been set up!

"MF!"

Yin Wuyao couldn't help cursing out loud!

He got out of the circle to avoid this kind of darkness and evilness.

He didn't expect that he would encounter such a disgusting thing as soon as he re-entered.

Now what?

Captain must be the one suffering the most now?

Yin Wuyao always called Fu Jiu a mere high school kid, just like a big uncle would. Now, he was worried to death for him.

How could he not be?

Everyone who knew Fu Jiu was completely furious!

Just as people were dealing out the second wave of insults, they suddenly heard a "bang" sound!

The gate to the rooftop was kicked open to one side by someone.

Qin Mo, wearing his pitch black uniform, showed up at the gate just like that. With his long, straight legs and his beautiful side profile, he walked out serenely, looking like he was an animated character.

Secretary Liang was breathing heavily behind him, and he shouted with worriedly, "Boss, CEO Qin..." We are still on live broadcast. Even if you can't bear others bullying Young Master Fu, you shouldn't act carelessly on your rage!

The audience fell into utter shock once they saw Qin Mo!

No one expected that Almighty Qin would come down!

Qin Mo didn't say anything, and the corners of his mouth curled up into a freezing arc. There was a heavy iciness in his eyes, and he hooked his finger and threw his uniform at Secretary Liang. He looked like he was going to deal with this himself.

However, Fu Jiu calmly and quietly looked back with her deep eyes.

Qin Mo suddenly stopped.

The two equally handsome men looked at each other like they were the only two people left in this world.

Aside from being handsome, there was unshaped chemistry clashing between them.

Nobody could read their inner story.

Qin Mo understood what the young man meant; he wanted to do it himself.

In response, Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows.

Fu Jiu laughed out loud. She touched her thin lips with her fingertips and winked with her left eye, looking very flirty.

Qin Mo looked at the young man's face, which was not far away from him. He paused a little, then backed away...

222 His Highness Jiu in Action, Hacking the Whole Interne

Everyone watched as Almighty Qin stepped back. No one had any idea what was going to happen next.

Normally, if someone stole identity, wouldn't Almighty Qin ask him to fu*k off? Why did he step back from the scene?

Even Secretary Liang was confused. Just now, the iciness being exuded by Almighty Qin almost numbed everyone's hearts. How come it was suddenly reduced by so much like this?

No, not exactly. Rather than reduced, it was CEO Qin who contained the evilness within his eyes.

Secretary Liang didn't think that this was a good sign at all.

Under normal circumstances, the quieter CEO Qin became, the more nastily the other party would die.

But what was bothering Secretary Liang was that CEO Qin still had the patience to stand there and wait like this.

The audience members were all confused too, and they looked at the field again.

They saw that, despite all the noise, that young man calmly sat back down in front of "his" computer. The side profile of his face was so pretty and tranquil that it looked as if "he" totally was not the one being unfairly accused.

Fu Jiu moved her long fingers, and she adjusted the mic next to her mouth. Her silver hair dropped down and casually covered her eyes.

Then she laughed, "I was only away from playing games for a couple of days, and my account has already been stolen. How interesting! But that's okay, there is a perfect way to prove who is the real Spade Z."

As she was talking, she was typing on the keyboard with both of her hands. That was some legit blind typing, and her finger techniques stunned everyone.

"WTF! This guy types so freaking fast!"

That was from that commentator. One could easily tell how deeply impressed he was at witnessing this scene

But she wasn't done yet!

As soon as Fu Jiu's fingertips landed, the screen in front of her fell into pure darkness. The only thing that could be seen were strings of white code!

"What, what is this?!"

Some people were stunned. They couldn't believe their eyes.

"This is an internet attack! He is hacking the internet on site! This is my first time seeing a real internet hacking! It's so freaking awesome!"

"Internet attack? What is that?"

"You don't know about it? He is hacking the official website of . Oh, wait! Not only , he's hacking the whole live

streaming platform. Everything is under his control now, WTFFF! This is insane! I don't care, he's Spade Z, I'm fanboying over him! He's like the real life hacker god!"

"Hacking techniques? You're saying that he's a hacker?"

"WTF, bro. Look at the codes, what is jumping on the screen?! Have some common sense, please! How can he not be a hacker!"

No matter how noisy the field had become, Fu Jiu remained sitting collectedly. She still had that lollipop in her mouth, and it didn't affect her talking pleasantly in her sly, brooding voice at all, "Everyone leaves real personal information when he or she creates a new account. My information was hidden via special methods, so it wouldn't have been checked by anyone. Even the official sites can't see my information, but with a simple reveal of the hidden data here, everything will be shown."

The whole hacking process was so fast that before people could react, the young man had already hit the enter key on the keyboard!

Her beautiful finger techniques instantly stopped!

There were no more rhythmic tapping sounds hitting the keyboard on site.

The whole screen was filled with the registration information form of , and the real name of the one who had registered the account Spade Z was—Fu Jiu!

223 Fanboying Spade Z or Dissing him???

It's Fu Jiu, not Fu Ximing!

Suddenly, all their breaths stopped!

After seeing this, those who claimed to be 's fans and admirers, but were just dissing Fu Jiu awfully, all shut their mouths immediately.

On the contrary, those who didn't say anything shouted out at this time, "Our Great Spade is so cool!"

They all directly accepted Fu Jiu's true identity.

In fact, those who genuinely admired Spade Z acted lowkey ever since they entered.

They never believed that Fu Ximing was the Great Spade. After all, they still remembered what their idol had previously said.

One time, when Great Spade had killed the boss monster with one strike during a live stream, he had said that he would join He Corporation.

However, the public opinion was misled by some reports, and so people believed that Fu Ximing was Spade Z just now.

They didn't understand why some people didn't listen to their idol's own words, instead buying into some analyses without proof.

Are you guys sure that you are fans and not dissers???

The support came just in time. After that, it was followed by a long series of whistling!

Fu Ximing didn't expect that things would develop like this. The official site being hacked here and the registration information being obtained... He felt like he had just had a nightmare!

Fu Jiu, you perverted trash! Since when did you become this good?!

Not only Fu Ximing, but even Feng Shang and Yin Wuyao didn't know that their captain was capable of this!

Hacker?!

Such a mysterious and surreal profession seemed so far away from their lives.

Chen Xiaodong couldn't believe this was all happening. Their young master, who only knew how to chase men to the point that he even forgot about eating and drinking, was actually a hacker!

He Honghua couldn't stop her own eyes from shaking!

Her Jiu... That was her own daughter... Jiu...

Fu Jiu stood up in the middle of the commotion, sliding one hand into her pocket. She lifted her eyebrows at the Fu Family Team, looking extremely cool. "Are your faces stinging in pain now?"

Those simple words made Fu Ximing's face instantly turn green. Even his lips were no longer as lively as usual!

That facial expression seemed to have a capitalized "INSULT" written on his face!

The funny thing was that the camera was on him at that time, so everyone on site saw his embarrassment!

When everyone thought this was the end to the whole thing...

Those so-called Spade Z fans who claimed to love him felt that Fu Jiu was not only slapping Fu Ximing's face, but also their own faces! So they started drama, "You are a hacker. How can we know that you didn't hack into the system and change the personal info? Want to prove you are Spade Z with a single piece of paper? Hehe, you think we are dumb?"

Those real Spade Z fans were having a heart attack after hearing those nonsense. "Hell yeah, you are dumb as f*ck! Are you all supporting Great Spade or dissing him!?"

"We want the truth!" When the so-called fans said this, they felt like they were little angels who were seeking nothing but justice!

Fu Ximing caught the reversal and spoke up with a pretentious voice, "Nowadays, a hacker can do anything!"

fans really couldn't endure his disgusting attitude anymore, so they rolled up their sleeves because they wanted so badly to throw a punch at him!

They also wanted to bag those fake fans and toss them out of the window along with him! They simply couldn't bear those irritating comments! Where were their brains!!!

But at this time, Fu Jiu laughed out loud. Those gorgeous eyes were painted with an endless black mist. "Fu Ximing,

why are you so worried? I didn't ask you to give me back my account."

As she was speaking, she looked back and said to the judges, "Distinguished judges, I'm using a new account for this contest."

224 Competing with a New Account?!

Competing with a new account?!

All the judges looked at one another in utter shock.

In all the past years, there had never been anyone who used a new account during the gaming selection contest.

A new account had too many limitations. After all, players needed to be at a certain level to use the top equipment in-game.

So this guy is planning on playing the ranking games without any equipment?

Even so, there was no such rule in the competition policy that forbade this...

All the judges looked towards the control room because of this special situation. Just as they wanted to communicate with Manager Feng, Qin Mo's low and attractive voice came out of nowhere. Like a newly opened bottle of fine wine, it was emitting its own kind of elegance. "Allow him."

As always, Almighty Qin really cherished his words like gold.

But the backs of the commentators who knew Qin Mo personally all stiffened up.

Captain... Captain never spoke up for anyone before...

Those two commentators felt like they had discovered some kind of big secret. They looked at each other, and without waiting for the judges' reactions, they said, "Alright, Fu Jiu is using a new account in this contest. Get ready for the first round!"

It was a very crisp opening match.

The goal of a live broadcast was to create topics nonstop and keep the pace lively.

All the players sat back down in front of their computers.

In the ranking contest, all the matchups for PK's were generated randomly.

They all thought it was just going to be a normal contest, but another hot topic unexpectedly appeared, because everyone wanted to know who the real Spade Z was.

The PK teams were shown on the big screen.

Fu Ximing and Fu Jiu weren't matched up in this round, but those who worshipped Fu Ximing wanted to PK with the .

"Young Master Fu, let us play this round. We'll help you teach this stupid kid a lesson. With a stutterer and an outdated player who only have good ranks, what else can they do?"

Using a new account to compete?

Those people laughed out loud coldly. They locked their eyes back onto the computer screen, typing to their teammates, making busy tapping sounds, "The new account is their weakness. Kill them all!"

"Copy that!"

"Roger that!"

The game was fully on.

Fu Jiu put her headphones on over her silver hair. Her fingers weren't on the keyboard, and she was only moving the mouse with one hand.

That team expected that the new account would have no attacking power and would soon be killed!

But when they got close to this game ID , and showed up from nowhere. With two big strikes, the screen exploded with silver light, killing every single person on that team in a split second!

The battle hadn't even lasted for a minute yet!

Two people from the weren't even playing yet, and those people's HP were already all drained!

Was there still a need to play further?

The captain of that team struggled to stand up.

smoothly turned and drained the last bit of his HP.

The game that was being broadcast on the big screen was also being simultaneously cast on the players' computer screens. The handsomeness of that beautiful hand speed and return stroke directly soared up to the skies!

"Outdated big god?"

"Little stutterer?"

"Heh, we're decimating you!"

Yin Wuyao and Feng Shang, who had never been this good at complimenting each other in-game, typed this out at the same time.

A round of wild cheers started on the field!

But those fans were not satisfied. "This only proves how good Great North and God Slap are. Let's get this straight—I personally like God Shang a lot and will support the He Family Corps, but did that Fu Jiu even do anything? He only moved his mouse to hide there and gain HP!"

225 Lord Jiu Is on the Move!

When Feng Shang heard this, he almost spit his blood out. He didn't easily lose his temper, but even his face couldn't help turning cold. "I can't take that kind of support from you!"

This was his first time breaking down his mental barriers to shout so loudly in public!

Fu Jiu tilted her head and looked at him.

Feng Shang thought his idol was going to praise him, so he blushed uncontrollably!

Who knew that his idol would pat him on his shoulders and smile handsomely, "It seems that rage can cure stuttering."

Feng Shang: "..."

"Okay, get ready for the second round."

Under Fu Jiu's command, all players of logged into the game page.

Over the course of three rounds of PK, Fu Jiu only did some simple movements.

But was it really as simple as it appeared?

Whoever played games would know that the most difficult part of gaming lied in details like this.

Only masters were able to do those precise things, such avoiding people's attacks and moving around without affecting your fellow teammates' attacks.

The commentators were employees of Qin Corporation. After they saw all this, they already knew that Fu Jiu wasn't a player who only knew to hide and get free HP.

It was the opposite; that young man hadn't made his move yet. Once he did—even they had no way of confirming exactly how good he was!

But some fans were quite arrogant and full of themselves. They had already set their minds on seeing Fu Jiu as some amateur player who was only getting free HP.

After a full round, only four teams were left on site.

Finally, a line of words appeared on the screen!

PK !

The players from were all really good. After all, they were professionally trained.

No matter how amazing Fu Jiu's hacking skills were, they still didn't see him as someone who played games well.

They had stayed in He Corporation long enough to know what kind of person Fu Jiu was.

Even if he really knew how to play games well, he wanted to beat them using a new account?

They were different from all the previous teams. With the techniques that they had been hiding, controlling was easy for them.

"Captain," someone was trying to message Fu Ximing, "All the attacks were initiated by North of Yin Mountain from the very beginning. Should we focus on him?"

Fu Ximing was operating on account. He freed his hand and replied, "I'm attacking. You guys cooperate and keep an eye on Awarding You a Slap of Pleasure!"

"Copy that!"

This kind of arrangement proved that they didn't even have Fu Jiu, or Xue Yaoyao, in their eyes. They totally ignored her.

Fu Ximing bought a lot of top equipment for today's contest. He drew his long, straight sword and directly ran to !

They planned to give a dazzling strike after finishing off !

Because as soon as they killed , would be the first one to try to save the situation.

As for the others?

The other two from only knew how to move slowly. They weren't worth their attention at all!

Yin Wuyao understood their plan, and he switched to full-defensive mode at once!

"You want to defend against me?" Fu Ximing laughed coldly, "Admit it, North of Yin Mountain, you are outdated. You are just a middle-aged professional player who doesn't have any more value to be used. Even if you came here to compete, so what?"

Yin Wuyao had to admit that when he heard this, he paused a little.

But in that small window of time, the young man next to him sprang into action!

226 His Highness Jiu’s Explosive Attack Terminates the Whole Team!

With a "ka-da" sound!

The sound of rhythmic tapping rang out!

Everyone heard a steady stream of a clean, cool voice. "Yaoyao, give Brother Yin your HP."

"Yes." Xue Yaoyao had great coordination.

This girl, who had been ignored the entire time, shifted her mouse and released the medicine right in time.

Fu Jiu was still talking, "Feng Shang, back me up."

"Yes."

This meant that Fu Jiu wasn't only operating her own character, but also controlling the whole situation!

Fu Ximing's people saw this and wanted to kill Xue Yaoyao. After all, if she successfully gave Yin Wuyao medicine, would come back to life and attack!

Who knew that before he even moved his feet, the figure of a man with the sign on top of his head showed up next to him. His white coat was blown everywhere by the winds just like the arrival of the wind itself!

He came up too quickly!

He was simply too fast!

That person didn't even clearly see who it was.

Fu Jiu's beautiful hands were dancing over the black keyboard. Her smooth movements and operations released a lethal attack!

In a split second, the whole screen was filled with a blinding silver light, completely creating an aura of majesty!

That person who wanted to defend couldn't do anything but watch his HP drop to the bottom. He didn't even have the chance to refill his HP, and he was thoroughly defeated just like that!

People who died in the ranking PK would not respawn.

That person looked at that black screen and threw the mouse in his hand away heavily. His long legs unwillingly kicked forward!

So that was it for him?

To everyone's surprise, the young man's onslaught continued!

On the screen, when the silver light was about to disappear, Fu Jiu moved the mouse in her hand, turning back and locking onto the game character that was coming at her for revenge. It was another absolute sweep!

"WTF! Cloud Tiger, did you see that? His hands didn't even stop!"

Even the commentators were overly excited as they grasped onto each other's arms!

The other narrator didn't have any time to disagree with him. His eyes were locked onto the screen in front of him, and suddenly, his eyes began sparkling. "There's more!"

There was really more, indeed!

This was simply unheard of before!

The headphones were over Fu Jiu's silver hair, and her eyes weren't even looking at the keyboard. She only looked at the screen, and of course that lollipop was still in her mouth. Her left hand was on the keyboard, while her right hand was controlling the mouse.

Normally, people's left hands weren't that fast.

But for her, there was no difference between using her left hand or her right hand!

Therefore, she generated a series of unseen explosive attacks!

Fu Ximing didn't know what had just happened. He only saw a stream of silver light, and his HP was half-gone. But wait, there was still more. Before he could move, another round of silver devoured him entirely.

He was operating as , but he didn't even have the chance to lift his hand.

Bang!

Attacking in movement!

Dominating the whole terrain!

After the silver light had faded, not even a minute had passed since the beginning of the contest, but there were already two familiar letters that showed up on the big screen: "KO!"

Fu Jiu was still laughing mischievously, handsomely, and rowdily!

However, it was all over.

The moment Fu Jiu put her hands on the keyboard, this was bound to happen. This round's surprises never stopped!

The entire audience was stunned as they watched all of this unfold.

Not only the ones in the control room, but even the people in the internet cafe were all acting like they were under a spell. From their eyes to their hearts, they were all numb!

That guy just decimated the entire team single-handedly!

227 Lord Jiu Said He Can Kill You with a New Accoun

This all looked so unbelievably familiar!

The young man didn't have any equipment. Using a new account, he could still terminate the whole team with one strike!

Looking at all the recent contests in the past ten years, only Almighty Qin managed to ever do that!

This was not only about the operator's skills, it was also about the operator having a clear strategy to execute!

Almighty Qin was called the most valuable professional player because he had the skills to control the entire situation with his operations.

Now, this happened again!

And it happened with a new player. This was already shocking enough!

In fact, even Yin Wuyao didn't expect their captain to be THIS good.

They looked at the silver light that had blossomed on the screen and at those two letters that represented victory.

At that moment, that sentence Yin Wuyao had heard from the young man snuck into his head again, "What's the big deal about getting an award? We play to rock the whole gaming world!"

This time, it wasn't just the gaming community in Jiang City that was shocked. Even on a national scale, Fu Jiu's skills were at the pinnacle of the gaming world!

Especially that final strike, which killed the enemy in a flawless spiral full of glory. It was simply exceedingly handsome!

Those noisy dissers were all struck dumb now.

It was clear who those techniques belonged to!

That was clearly how Spade Z counterattacked when he was playing games before!

You could fake one's identity, but you could never fake a person's unique qualities and skills while he was operating his character!

All the analyses of people who played games professionally had concluded that mimicking Spade Z was impossible unless one had godly hand speed!

They couldn't describe their feelings right now. They only felt the bursts of pain on their faces and an overwhelming sense of inexplicable embarrassment!

Fu Ximing was flabbergasted the entire time. He was still looking at that screen covered in silver light. He couldn't believe that his team was decimated!

Normally, the winning side's signature attacks would be replayed on the screen. They did this for every round.

But this time, during the replay, the commentator didn't even react. He only sat there with wide eyes!

Whoosh!

A crazy round of whistling reverberated through the whole field!

Many people stood up as they were waving their arms and banging their glow sticks on their chairs to make noise!

Fu Ximing's face had never been this pale before. He looked as if he had no blood left in his body.

He was still logged in as Spade Z on the screen.

His pale image, together with this ID, was a complete eyesore!

Everyone knew that Spade Z was so popular because he had never lost any games!

99 wins, all FC's under his presence.

He became so popular because of these dazzling battle records.

But now, such a glorious and shiny account didn't even mean anything in Fu Ximing's hands. He couldn't even fight back!

Who the real Spade Z was couldn't be any more obvious!

But things were not over yet!

Fu Jiu laughed lightly, and she took her headphones off with her head tilted to one side. She threw it casually onto the desk. A few strands of her silver hair stuck up, making her look even more youthful and handsome. As she kicked the chair hard with her left foot, the chair instantly slipped backwards, and she rested her hand back on it carelessly.

Then, she sat on the chair lazily, and while she still held that lollipop in her mouth, she tilted her head and looked at Fu Ximing. She curled her thin lips up slowly. "I played this round only to tell you that the real Spade Z can kill you even with a new account."

228 Slapping Your Face Swollen

After hearing this sentence, the roar of cheering on site exploded all the way up to the sky!

The number of views on every major internet platform broke through a hundred million!

Everyone was sweeping the discussion area with messages!

Even the platform technicians had never seen such fast commenting speed!

They were even worried that the internet would crash!

"Handsome!"

"This is my Great Spade! I can kill you with a new account!"

"The real capable ones kill, not talk nonsense!"

"Where is the commentator?! Playback and commentate!"

"Even the commentator became my Great Spade's fan!"

"Let me just ask you, who else! Who else! Those who were dissing my Great Spade, open your eyes! I've been enduring all of your nonsense for so long in front of my computer! As a middle aged uncle, let me share with you some science. That was a spin-snatch that only the Great Spade's hand speed could pull off, got that? That Fu Ximing, give Spade Z's account back. If not, we will show you what we hackers are capable of!"

Those comments would show up on the main screen on the field at the same time to facilitate better interaction.

The audience saw all of this and became very excited.

"Middle-aged uncle also likes our Great Spade?"

"My Great Spade attracts all, regardless of gender!"

"He said they were hackers..."

"It doesn't matter! Just return the account of Spade Z!"

"Give it back!"

In an instant, all the Spade Z fans were asking for Fu Ximing to give the account back!

In such an awkward situation, people couldn't sit still anymore.

Fu Ximing himself tightened both of his fists. His face became pale before turning purple!

How could the media miss a shot that amazing? They all caught it in time!

Fu Ximing tried to hide his face using his hand, but the more he wanted to hide, the more embarrassing it became for him.

"Can you be a little civilized? Why are you asking someone to give away his account?" There were still some evil fans who couldn't accept this result, because if they admitted that Fu Jiu was , then those poisonous things they had said would become daggers pointing at themselves instead!

They still wanted to argue and get out of it, but as soon as they spoke up, they were pressed back down!

"Shut up and give the account back!"

The real Spade Z fans were not to be messed up with. They were strong and tough when they needed to be, and they would throw those dissers out if they spoke more nonsense.

Fu Jiu smiled at the audience at this time. With her flirting skills and beautiful voice, the people who were looking at her all melted up from inside out. "There's no need to; I'm taking it back myself."

As she was saying that, she moved her fingers, and a hidden chat window showed up on the computer screen. She then pressed on the enter key.

Fu Ximing's computer was controlled by something, and on the screen, the codes that were impossible to read were jumping nonstop.

"WTF! He installed a virus on the other computer while he was playing games! How did he even do that!?"

"I only focused on Great Spade's unique strike... God! I'm asking the official website for a super slow playback!"

"You wouldn't find anything in the playback. Installing a virus during games is a technical problem!"

"Why, I just think my Great Spade is like an immortal god!"

The commentators finally regained their senses. Fu Jiu moved her mouse and logged in again using that account, making so many authentic online gaming fans' blood boil. They themselves couldn't beat the system.

!

Just like what the young man had said, he could take it back himself!

There was not just Spade Z's acciybt on the screen. The date modification history on other ID's was also there. Two days ago, someone changed the password to the ID .

It was so obvious to see who did that!

229 Places Where Passion Won’t be Put Ou

Fu Ximing's face was slapped until it was almost swollen.

The commentator was like Qin Mo. He was also from the military compound. After seeing all of this, he couldn't contain his nature and laughed coldly into the mic, "I don't think this needs any further explanation. You stole an account with money, and now that everything is exposed, it's time for you to leave."

When heard this, not to mention their facial expressions, even their movements were frozen.

Among all the gaming contests, they became the only team that was expelled by the organizer. Furthermore, the expulsion was on such a big-scale live broadcast. All the teams must be watching, meaning they had lost their faces on the national scale!

Later on, even if they went to other cities to compete and didn't stay in Jiang City, they would still be dragging their lifelong shame along with them.

The audience on site didn't want to be nice to them.

You could always receive your due respect even if you lost a game.

But Fu Ximing ignored the rules. He thought he was powerful; he stole accounts, misled the media, and faked his identity!

People loved online gaming so much because they could get the justice that they couldn't find in real life in .

Before, in the world of online gaming, as long as your techniques were strong enough, you would stand out despite your background.

But in recent years, people who only depended on their good looks were hired by others to compete for them in order to be famous, while some were just rich. They all showed up in the online gaming circle on different levels.

This really made some people start to feel disappointed.

Fu Ximing's outrageous actions completely touched upon that bottom line.

So many real Spade Z fans sitting in front of their computers were angry for Fu Jiu. They were worried that the young man wouldn't be able to prove himself.

But, the result was, not only did the young man prove himself...

But he proved something else even more, which was that, as long as you're capable, rumors couldn't hurt you!

They were not sure when it started, but as soon as they saw the game ID , they believed that in this world, there were still places where passion could not possibly be extinguished!

That battle team consisted of champions. There was no need for anyone else's approval.

occupied the ten screens on site in different sizes. They were showing the cut of Fu Jiu's beautiful face and the slow

playback of her unique strike.

No matter how many times you looked at it, he was still overly handsome!

In the audience, He Honghua's chubby face was already covered with tears. She covered her own mouth, fearing that she might cry out.

She never told anyone about how hard her days had been in her life.

Sometimes when she was tired, she also thought that maybe she should divorce Fu Zhongyi.

In this world, a multitude of people would respect you if you are rich enough, educated enough, or powerful enough.

They wouldn't care about what you had done.

When she and that Three showed up in the same place, she was a bumpkin country woman who deserved to lose her man to a mistress, while that Three was like a goddess who was worshipped by all.

She had neither the good looks nor the body shape of that Three.

He Honghua wasn't into money, but she needed money. Otherwise, what would her Jiu do?

As soon as she filed divorce, she would not get half of the company's stocks. What would her Jiu do later on?

She couldn't swallow that.

She needed to get it back!

Her employees and players were scouted away. They all turned their backs on her. Public opinion was against her. Everyone had to step on her while she was down and make her company go bankrupt.

More than once, she had really wanted to give up.

When all the lights were already dark, she was still running around in different cities using the high-speed train to get money. At that time, she wanted to cry so badly.

Even when the entered the competition, she only wished that her Jiu would be happy.

But, winning!

They won!!!

230 The Opponents Later, Are the Top Masters

He Honghua didn't know how to describe her feelings right now. She looked at that tall figure on the field as her eyes welled up and turned red with tears.

The biggest happiness in every mother's heart was when their kids were recognized and appreciated.

The background music of played out loud.

All the members of stood up with bright eyes.

Sometimes, being handsome is not just about having good looks. It's also about a kind of strong presence and charisma that's exuded from within.

Four people of different heights wore the same uniforms and stood next to one another. They were led by a young man, and behind them were rows of blinking computer screens.

All the cameras turned in the same direction—Fu Jiu, the captain of !

Just as some people expected, this young man was going to be a hit!

The online gaming selection contest held by Qin Corporation was being broadcast nationally.

Before it ended, the reporters had already begun asking questions at the all-star press conference.

One reporter brought up the question to the winning team that beat the last year—!

"Great Xiao, I'm not sure about whether or not you are following the selection contest held by Qin Corporation?"

This person called Great Xiao sat there very steadily. "I'm here, so how can I follow them?"

Reporter: "..." There is no way to continue this conversation!

"I heard that there was a player called Spade Z who rocked the whole field as soon as he started playing."

That man heard this and raised his eyebrows. "Is that right?"

"All the national internet platforms are streaming the live broadcast!" That reporter became very excited while talking about this, and he wanted to get some headline-worthy news out of it. After all, everyone knew that there was going to be a fierce battle soon between and in the national contest. If he could get a scoop now, it was guaranteed to make a huge buzz!

That man glanced at the reporter, and... made an "oh" sound.

Just that?!

Tell us how you feel right now at least!

That man's manager standing next to him couldn't bear it anymore, so he smiled like a Buddha, "Xiao Jing, you can share your thoughts more with everyone."

"Thoughts?" Xiao Jing thought about it and said, "It would be nice if I could watch this kind of contest on TV. I don't like

going online."

Reporter: "..." A gaming big god doesn't like going online??!!

"I heard that Almighty Qin really likes this Spade Z!"

The reporter realized that Xiao Jing was about to leave, so he had to drop this bomb!

As he expected, that man walked back., With a serious face, he said, "You tell me, how did Qin Mo meet this new player? I want details."

Reporter: "..." Great Xiao, this is a press conference, not a family room! Why do you care about Almighty Qin so much? Do you have a crush on him?!

The rest of the team's players watched the broadcast. Some were from the top four teams nationally.

"This Spade Z is pretty cool."

"Why don't you say that his opponent is too weak. This kind of amateur must have attacking flaws, they just haven't been noticed by people yet!"

"When I meet him in the national contest, I will show him what a real online gaming contest is!"

No matter how noisy the outside world was, that golden trophy, the symbol of first place, was already in Fu Jiu's hands.

Professional and non-professional players alike were all watching this contest, along with the rest of the fans of .

Fu Jiu took the trophy. She tilted her head and looked at it. Her silver hair dropped in front of her eyes, and she looked

handsome and glorious. Then, she suddenly laughed out loud. With one hand in her pocket, she started walking 700 meters up to her left...

231 Highness Jiu Is Flirting

At first, people were confused. Why is that young man walking over there?

But they soon realized that that was the place where Almighty Qin was standing!

What... What is going on here?!

Qin Mo could be seen from afar wearing that pure black battle uniform. Standing a dozen steps above everyone else, he looked at the young man walking towards him. As he narrowed his eyes, he became more and more attractive.

His facial expression was still indifferent, but even now, he was still raising his beautiful eyebrows. He was completely emitting an aura of austerity.

Everyone watched in a daze.

Not only the audience, but even the judges were shocked.

They had never expected that things would develop like this.

What did this young man want to achieve by walking in front of Almighty Qin like that?

In that moment, all the cameras changed angles. They were pointed at those two!

A worried Secretary Liang was accidentally caught in the frame. He wanted to drag Young Master Jiu over and ask, What do you want to achieve by doing this?!

Can't you see the cameras around?

What if people suspect that Boss Qin is gay?

Chen Xiaodong was on the same page as Secretary Liang.

He didn't forget that his young master was only playing games for Young Master Qin!

Now...his speculations had just been proven!

However, Fu Jiu and Qin Mo didn't care about what other people thought.

By putting these two glowing men together, the light would be ten times brighter!

There was still a smile lingering on the young man's mouth, and he appeared handsome and flirtatious. One could sense that rich and juicy youthfulness even through the screen.

People could even see the individual eyelashes on that clean side profile through the camera.

Different from the young man, the distinguished majesty that Almighty Qin emitted was like that of an immortal with a grand jade body.

Two people.

One above.

The other below.

Standing on the stairs in the middle.

In an instant, all the light seemed to gather in the young man's eyes like loose diamonds sparkling with a beautiful

glow.

He was just too handsome and pretty.

When that picture was shown on the screen through the camera lenses, people thought they were seeing a delicate cartoon character.

Fu Jiu was still walking forward with a smile on his face.

The judges were thinking if Boss Qin would throw a look at the young man and let him decide for himself.

To their utter surprise, when Fu Jiu was on the last step, Qin Mo reached his hand out and dragged the young man up!

Fu Jiu didn't shy away from it. She leaned into the pull and smiled. Her thin lips almost landed on Qin Mo's left ear as she said in a beautiful voice, "Brother Mo, you don't need to get down from your throne. I can go to you. How can I deserve you if I can't beat every single one of them, right?"

These words would so easily mislead people!

Chen Xiaodong looked at that scene and covered his own eyes!

Young Master, what the hell do you want?

Flirting with Almighty Qin in front of everyone in China!

Xue Yaoyao's heart was shaking too. She looked to her left, then to her right. All the audience members were watching with their mouths agape.

Your Highness Jiu, did you really not see how Almighty Qin knitted his eyebrows together when you inched towards him?

The two commentators were silent too... They had never seen their captain being flirted with like this before!

As Qin Mo turned and looked at that young man with great skin, who was shorter than him by a head, he told himself for the hundred millionth time to be gentle with this human being because he was still in his rebellious phase!

232 Was the Great Spade Chasing Almighty Qin

That look seemed to show the intent to strangle someone, but it also happened to be full of indulgence and a bit of tenderness, which was all recorded by the camera.

Besides the live audience, there were still fans of Qin that were watching via live streams.

They were completely attracted by this look.

When had Almighty Qin ever smiled like that!

He was so charming!

The network hadn't been paralyzed anytime in the past, but now it suddenly went straight to its maximum capacity.

As Qin Mo hooked his thin lips up and raised his hands to draw the youngster closer to him by seizing his collar... The screen blurred!

In an instant, the comment section exploded!

"What happened?"

"It seems that the platform crashed?"

"F*ck, where are the technicians? Where are the technicians for the platform? I want to see follow-ups! What was Almighty Qin doing just now! What was he doing!"

What did Qin Mo do?

Only those on site knew.

He dragged the youngster in using one hand. With an indifferent but seductive smile, he said to the man, "I'll fix you later."

Fu Jiu felt like she was innocent. Why did she need fixing?

This kind of conversation was really... really... adorable!

There were many fujoshis on site. Those who especially liked to play games preferred to make ships for their big gods.

However!

They had never thought to make a ship for Almighty Qin!

After all, a man like Almighty Qin was just like the flower on kaolin. It could not be played with, just watched from afar.

Most importantly, it could be seen from one glance that Almighty Qin was clearly straight!

That kind of perfectly straight!

No one dared to ship him for fear of being banished into the cold palace.

Even the e-sport reports only dared to mention which team a female player that Almighty Qin met belonged to instead of directly reporting their contact with each other, let alone shipping him with a male!

But now, seeing the youngster who was standing in front of him not only be taught a lesson by Almighty Qin, but also have his hair fixed by him, all the fujoshis' pink hearts sprouted out!

What a good match they were!

They were really a good match!

As the excited audience members were taking out their mobile phones to take photos of the two of them then and there, the platform was constantly being filled with comments!

"Rolling on the ground and acting cute! Please give the follow-ups quickly, ahhhh!"

How were they going to give the follow-ups?

The technicians were about to cry.

The media staff were very joyful as they exerted all their strength to take photos from different angles in a variety of poses. The photo could be printed as a layout and for private circulation!

"Am I the only one who noticed that our Great Spade called Almighty Qin Brother Mo?"

"Oh? Does that also mean that they have met before?"

"It's possible!"

"So Almighty Qin went down just now because he couldn't tolerate my Big Spade being bullied!"

"No, you can't think of it that way. Almighty Qin is straight, he is still straight!"

The girl fans almost went crazy. They also wondered why they were more excited to see the interaction between the two equally handsome men than they were about their own love affairs.

What happened?

He Honghua was also confused about the situation. She asked in amazement, "Xiaodong, when did Jiu know Boss Qin?"

Chen Xiaodong was startled, and he replied, "Madam, don't worry. Young Master is absolutely straight. He has no interest in Young Master Qin, and he isn't playing games to chase him. Young Master's behavior before doesn't mean that he has affection for Young Master Qin. These are all just normal interactions, yes, just normal interactions!"

He Honghua was bewildered and didn't get the point.

But the female fans standing close by suddenly all realized, "It turns out that our Big Spade is going after Young Master Qin!"

Cheng Xiaodong: "..." OMG, you can't twist what I said this way!Kaolin is Chinese clay

233 Fu Jiu Covers for Others’ Mistakes

Even if Chen Xiaodong didn't say that, the atmosphere between Qin Mo and Fu Jiu was so intimate.

It was rare to see Qin Mo treat others this way.

It was also difficult to know what the youngster said to him while faintly smiling.

Qin Mo extended his hand and zipped the youngster's team uniform all the way up, as if he were taking care of a little brother.

Fu Jiu just lowered her head and looked at Almighty Qin. With a lollipop in her mouth, her clean side profile was so handsome that it made people want to scream.

It was a pleasure to see these two equally outstanding persons standing together. Besides, their actions alone were so... intimate!

Most of the female fans already had an answer in their minds. They believed that, from today onwards, they would have one more CP to fangirl about. That would really be supreme bliss!

But those who played real games knew that this was simply the mutual admiration between two masters.

It was impossible for others to predict the youngster's future.

Although Supreme Alliance was the king in Jiang City, they hadn't gotten the national championship for three years straight.

Although Almighty Qin was considered the MVP in the gaming competition, he was alone.

It was team cooperation that mattered in the end in the national competition.

Besides, unlike the teams from today, the level of the national professional team was high enough that they could not simply be defeated by only one person.

But nobody could deny how strong the Supreme Alliance was with the combined forces of Almighty Qin and Spades Z.

Everything about the future was uncertain.

When Fu Jiu led her He Family Corps to where the Supreme Alliance were standing, apart from Xue Yaoyao, Feng Shang was the most excited. He looked at Feng Yi who was coming in his direction with red eyes. He received the honors from his older brother with a straight back.

Feng Yi had too many words to say to his little brother, but in the end, the manager that could make any e-sports player popular just passed by him as he moved over to the next member.

Because Feng Yi knew very clearly that this kind of honor should be awarded to Feng Shang's hand neatly and cleanly.

Even if one day it was mentioned in the gaming circles, nobody would say that, "Look, it is all because of his old brother. Actually, he was just a stutterer."

The boy who had chased after his trousers when he was young had already grown up.

At this moment, Feng Yi believed that even without his blessings and protection, his little brother would eventually stick out from the crowd.

The final statement, of course, was given by Fu Jiu.

Resplendently, the youngster held the golden trophy in his hand and turned his face to take a glance at the other three people. Facing the camera, he laughed suddenly, "I want to dedicate this trophy to my mother. She contributed so much love to me. Ridiculed because of her poor background, she spent her time flitting among many major cities to chat with sponsors. She finally saved the company's qualifications and formed the battle team so that we could come here. That's why I'm rewarding this trophy to my mother. Do you all agree?"

"Yes!"

The three people's voices were pretty loud, and their eyes were looking at He Honghua.

He Honghua covered her mouth as she cried tears of joy.

Fu Jiu deepened her eyes as her silver hair dropped partially over her face. "Finally... We didn't use to be highly looked upon. Even when we were trying our best, we were questioned. By getting this trophy, we want to tell everyone that our team members have never given up."

All of a sudden!

The applause sounded like thunder!

After looking at one another, Yin Wuyao, Xue Yaoyao, and Feng Shang walked together and lifted Fu Jiu up with their combined strength.

If there did exist a king in this world, then we would be your loyal ministers, swinging the sword and spear without forgetting your original intentions.

234 The Fiery Hear

The new team of the Supreme Alliance had been formed, with a total of eleven people.

Qin Mo stood in the centermost position. The team members lined up, each person dressed in the team uniform, looking indescribably handsome.

The aura that surged out swept and ignited people's hearts like Slam Dunk, which was popular with the animation industry back in the day.

These images were broadcasted at the same time through the various major network platforms.

How many fangirls and fanboys couldn't help playing one more game of Hero after seeing this!

At this moment, just inside the foyer where a business wine party was being held, Fu Zhongyi's arm was held by a well-maintained woman wearing a woolen coat worth tens of thousands of dollars. Her makeup was pretty and delicate. Her other hand was holding a goblet full of red wine, and she proudly clinked glasses with the investors." Boss Li, you really have a good eye to choose our Fu Family Team."

No man didn't like being praised by beauties, especially Boss Li. He followed up with a laugh as he moved his hands." When it comes to eyes, Boss Su's better. You've poached so many players worthy of being trained. After the new qualification competition, Fu family's reputation will be spread around. Our good days are coming up. Boss Fu, having such a good wife really makes others envious."

Hearing that, Fu Zhongyi glanced at Su Mei, who was standing beside him. His gloating expression was filled with arrogance.

Boss Li was never stingy with his compliments for his partners, "And your son is really good at playing games. To be honest, for quite some time, I really did believe He Honghua and thought that the so-called Spade Z was in her team. That was really... a funny thing."

"Who says not?" Su Mei pretended to regretfully heave a long sigh, "But it is hard to say what things are like for Sister Honghua. Sometimes, I don't want to embarrass everyone either. Zhongyi understands that she deliberately makes things difficult for me...."

Fu Zhongyi sneered. "That vixen, what do you have to do with her? "

"Actually I don't care about my own status," Su Mei looked at Fu Zhongyi, and she continued with a weaker voice and reddening eyes, "Ximing is so excellent, but he grew up with people pointing at his nose while receiving criticism just because he was born seven months later than Fu Jiu. I really can't bear..."

After hearing her words, Fu Zhongyi's heart became soft, and he held his young and beautiful wife in his arms while slightly patting her comfortingly. "After this selection contest, I dare to say that He Honghua can't do anything to delay the divorce! And you can also rest assured about all the other things. My Fu family only recognizes one son—our son Ximing. The other, ah, we don't need that waste."

Boss Li had no interest in listening to family affairs. He was a businessman. What he cared about most were the benefits and profits of being a merchant.

"But today is a good day, so stop mentioning those unhappy things already. It's about time for the Qin family to finish the competition," Boss Li said and smiled again. "Boss Fu, should we go downstairs now? I suspect that quite a few friends from the media are waiting for us, especially some advertisers. After watching the new selection contest, they will be coming continuously."

"What Boss Li said is right." Su Mei was the kind of person who understood the business circle. While the situation was favorable, she said coquettishly, "My dear, hurry up and put on a smile. Think about Ximing. He will win glory for us, and later we will be interviewed."

Fu Zhongyi was coaxed happily, and he waved his big hands around proudly. "We're not mentioning that mother and son anymore. Go, go downstairs."

235 Being Hit on the Face

Right in the center of the wine party, the entire floor was covered in red carpet, which symbolized the honor of the event.

There were indeed quite a few people, who were all business celebrities in Jiang City, attending.

In the luxurious hall, everyone was holding a glass of wine and chatting with others about something with amazed faces, and the words "selection contest" could be heard being repeated around the room.

Su Mei stepped down the spiral staircase while holding onto Fu Zhongyi's arm. As soon as she saw this scene, she hooked the corners of her thin lips up into a smile.

It was just as she had expected.

As long as they owned the identity of Spade Z, her son would be a hot topic.

With this kind of affirmation, Su Mei came down from the staircase rather confidently.

The waiter, who wore a suit, was still busily passing through the crowd.

When people saw Fu Zhongyi and Su Mei coming down, they abruptly stopped their conversations.

They were all people who had been in the business world for a long time, so naturally, they would not show emotions through their expressions. They just casually changed the

topic of their conversation to something else. But their eyes couldn't help but peer in Fu Zhongyi's direction.

All gazes were gathered on her, so Su Mei improved her posture and leaned to one side to let the waitress give her wine. Only after that did she integrate herself into the crowd.

Boss Li smiled happily as well, thinking that within a minute, there must be someone coming up to chat with them.

The three looked at one another quite confidently.

Su Mei also pretended to sip a mouthful of the wine while smiling widely.

Who knew.

One minute passed by.

Two minutes passed by.

Then three minutes passed by...

Still, no one came over!

But there were reporters taking photos of them.

However, it was strange to take photos that way instead of having a formal shoot... It was kind of difficult to describe. Generally, at this moment, if someone came over to have an interview, they would not refuse.

Why did they need to hide?

Boss Li wrinkled his eyebrows and felt that something was wrong, but he couldn't figure out what it was.

Things weren't making any new progress, making Su Mei feel somewhat worried. After all, the purpose of taking part in this drinking party was to connect with more advertisers. If things continued to go on in this tepid way, it would be awful.

Seeing that the others were not moving, Su Mei took action first. She came up to the side of an investor who was recently focused on e-sports projects. "Boss Liu, long time no see."

Boss Liu just glanced at her without saying anything.

Su Mei continued to smile, "I don't know if you saw the recent competition. Did you watch it?"

"Nope," Boss Liu said in a rather artistic way. "But after seeing the pictures in the Moments, I plan to take a good look at the replay at home. I heard that there is a player called Spade Z who is really excellent."

As soon as Fu Zhongyi and Su Mei heard Spade Z, they laughed a bit more wildly.

Fu Zhongyi enunciated word by word, "In no way does my son have the ability to satisfy Boss Liu. Being able to enter Boss Liu's eyes is his good fortune.

Boss Liu had drank a mouthful of wine without saying anything. It seemed that he gave tacit consent to his modest remarks.

But the people who were listening in to the conversation from nearby all kept silent.

At this moment, the reporters all lifted their cameras up as if they wanted to catch a gimmick.

This was exactly what Su Mei wanted. She shook her head and smiled. "Ximing doesn't usually spend too much time playing games. As a mother, I thought he just played in a team all the time. I had no idea that he secretly registered an account on Hero. To be honest, in the beginning, I didn't know that he was Spade Z. When I heard the record of this new king at that time, I even wanted to poach him and focus on training him. But who could have thought that after a round, he was actually my son. It was so... I don't know how to describe it."

236 A Slap in the face of oneself

Su Mei appeared like she was at a loss as to whether to laugh or cry after finishing her sentence. It was great acting.

However, Boss Liu raised his eyebrow and said, " Who told you that Spade Z is your son Fu Ximing?"

"What?" Su Mei was stunned by this rhetorical question, and she stood there looking flustered.

Moreover, her expression was also reflected in the camera lens.

Fu Zhongyi and the Boss Li were also confused. If Spade Z wasn't Ximing, who else could he be?

"Boss Fu, as an outsider, I'm not obliged to say anything, but a man should shoulder his own responsibility. Nowadays, it is common for people to have affairs outside, but it is rare to see a man let his second son reign over his eldest son." Boss Liu said in a low voice while holding a glass of wine in his hand.

What surprised people was that Boss Liu was arguably a good manager with a sense of propriety. He was absolutely not someone to say such things at such an occasion. Was he drunk?

Boss Li was the person who was linked to all parties involved, so he opened his mouth, hoping to speak for Fu Zhongyi. "Boss Liu, you may not know that the elder son of

Boss Fu is really not presentable. He is totally inadequate, but he still always makes a show of himself, and it is said that he... he even likes men. Isn't that abnormal? Boss Fu will not be able to tolerate such a son no matter how broad-minded he is.."

"Not presentable?" Boss Liu countered with a light smile instead of replying to his question.

At this point, the intelligent Su Mei came to realize what was wrong, but when she was about to say something, it was already too late. At this stage, Boss Li had already blurted out, "Yes."

"The good-for-nothing man Fu Jiu, who isn't presentable according to you, is precisely Spade Z." Boss Liu put away the wine glass and said, "Boss Fu, your two sons are indeed different. While the elder one has skillful techniques, the younger one only knows some basic hacking. Fortunately, the former's actual strength is above all others in e-sports competitions. It's not some trick that a mistress is using to rise up. Boss Su, your guys are really addicted to passing off as others. Your son passed off as someone else on the game and you acted pretentiously here at the wine party. It's no wonder that Boss Fu has taken a fancy to you, you two are really perfect matches."

Not only Su Mei, but Fu Zhongyi's face turned stiff as well. Their cheeks flashed both chalk-white and red. Only they themselves knew exactly what they were feeling at this moment.

People around them could not help but laugh after hearing what Boss Liu had to say.

As for what they were laughing at, everybody knew.

Su Mei had never been so humiliated in her entire life.

She had graduated from a well-known university and she was a host trained in broadcasting. She knew how to control public opinion well.

Therefore, even if she had snatched her man from He Honghua before, no one had criticized her.

But today... she had slapped herself in the face!

As for Fu Zhongyi, his brain went blank.

In fact, he had reacted in such a manner because he had no idea that Fu Ximing had pretended to be Spade Z.

Besides, what did Boss Liu say?

It was his... elder son who was Spade Z?

Meanwhile, the investor who had come in short notice to help resolve the situation was even more dumbstruck.

Spade Z was... was the son of He Honghua?!

"How is that possible!" Boss Li asked anxiously, "Boss Liu, could you be wrong?"

Boss Liu glanced at him lightly and said, "Check the Qin family's homepage for yourself."

237 Is Your Face Stinging?

After hearing those words, Boss Li took out his cell phone.

Fu Zhongyi got closer from the side to look too.

The whole internet was filled with news about Fu Jiu.

The young man had one hand in his pocket. While she was standing among the people from Supreme Alliance, she wasn't overshadowed by their strong presence at all. On the contrary, the way she had that lollipop in her mouth created a rather unique scene.

"Most valuable king of popularity."

"The most handsome face's sharp FC weapon."

"Spade Z!"

These were all nicknames that Qin Corporation gave Fu Jiu for publicity.

Each title was like a slap that viciously hit Fu Zhongyi's face.

On the internet, there were not only stories about Fu Jiu becoming the champion, but also accompanying pictures of the Fu Family Team getting kicked out.

There was also the headline in black bold font—"We don't need fakers in online gaming contests!"

Su Mei also saw that photo, and the moment when her son tried to cover his face with his hand made her grind her teeth in rage!

How did this happen?

How did things become like this?!

She spent tons of money to hire that hacker to steal Spade Z's ID!

It should belong to Ximing now!

And how could that trashy son of that ruthless countryside auntie be Spade Z!!!

There were so many questions that made Su Mei so frustrated until she simply wanted to throw her phone away.

Luckily, she still retained her senses. She knew that in this kind of situation, she couldn't afford to embarrass herself.

Only, when she looked up, she realized that everyone was looking at her, and some people were even taking photos of her.

Su Mei dragged Fu Zhongyi over and fled without thinking.

The way they stumbled out was extremely pathetic.

But by saying nothing, they could still save their last bits of face.

The media couldn't wait anymore. "Boss Fu, don't go. Tell us about your younger son impersonating your older son?!"

"Boss Su, you established the Fu Family Team. Your son impersonated Spade Z; did you know about it? But judging from your reaction, you should know about it?"

Su Mei ang Fu Zhongyi weren't in the mood to speak anymore. They only wanted to get out of there as soon as

possible.

As they were rushing out, Su Mei's face got scratched accidentally. She knitted her eyebrows together at the sting, but she still couldn't say anything.

Boss Li was the only one left at the ball. He was still browsing through the news online.

The viewership of those small platforms that sponsored the He Family Corps surprisingly exceeded all the big ones at this moment.

And they had the exclusive right to broadcast interviews of Spade Z.

Boss Li was far beyond regretful. He had just missed the best opportunity to make big money.

Now, because Fu Ximing pretended to be Spade Z, all the publicity about him needed to be withdrawn instantly. The company was facing the impending danger of closing down for good!

Boss Li's face was pale as he stared at his phone in a numb daze.

In his head, the scene of He Honghua begging him was playing repeatedly.

"Boss Li, I know businessmen care about profits the most, but we've known each other for a long time. Can you please not withdraw your money at this critical time out of mercy? I can't fail. If I fail, my son's life is over."

And how did he respond?

"What does your son have to do with me? Boss He, here's my advice to you. Since you came from the countryside, then go back there. You don't fit in here at our place."

238 Almighty Qin Covers Up Fu Jiu’s Shortcomings

Now, Boss Li's reputation was about to be destroyed, but He Corporation had just become the apple of all advertisement companies' eyes.

All business people knew that...

This time, He Corporation was going to take off no matter what.

The king of the new players in the gaming world—Spade Z!

Who on earth taught He Honghua this trick that enabled her to play a beautiful hand like this!

Boss Li's hand held onto his phone even more tightly. He felt as if he had just smeared a basket full of paint on a painting he had just finished. How he wished he had never pulled his money out!

Boss Liu passed by him at this time, and all he said was, "Profits are just as important as being thankful in the world of business."

This statement stunned Boss Li.

Boss Liu didn't say anything else. He thought about the three of them, each facing different consequences, and walked to a quiet corner. He turned his phone screen on and returned some missed calls.

On the rooftop of the Qin Corporation, Qin Mo glanced at his buzzing phone, and his eyes met with the young man's. He answered the phone calmly.

Boss Liu said directly with a delighted smile, "CEO Qin, I have done as you ordered. It worked well. Those three simply want to bury themselves somewhere. I didn't need to do a lot; they lost all their face by their own doing."

"Okay. Got it." Qin Mo still sounded sullen. He had his phone in his left hand, which freed up his right hand. He placed it on the young man's fluffy head and pushed on it gently, asking "him" to sit down.

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows. Almighty Qin was still receiving phone calls at this time. Exactly how busy was he?!

Boss Liu continued onwards, asking delicately, "CEO Qin, does this Su Mei have some kind of unpleasant past with you?"

"No." Qin Mo threw his uniform aside and turned on one of the computers next to him.

Boss Liu smiled. "That's what I thought." Su Mei wouldn't be so stupid as to mess with CEO Qin.

But if not, then why did CEO Qin call him during the contest to wait for Su Mei and talk to her during the ball?

With CEO Qin's intelligence, he should've already guessed their reactions. Discussing those kinds of things was embarrassing in public. He wouldn't believe that CEO Qin would ask him to wait for them for no reason.

"Since you guys are cool, then..." Boss Liu wanted to figure it out, so that he wouldn't make the same mistake towards

CEO Qin someday.

Qin Mo's side profile looked beautiful. He took his arm back from the side of Fu Jiu's body, and his deep eyes were exuding an icy glow. "I was covering for shortcomings."

"Hah?" Boss Liu was confused. What did this have to do with covering for shortcomings?

So... As Boss Liu thought about it, he could only think of one possibility. That was—CEO Qin was taking revenge for someone else!

But what was the reason... CEO Qin really went all out this time!

Others wouldn't understand Qin Mo's "covering shortcomings," but Secretary Liang did, and he was worried to death about it!

If his instincts were correct, CEO Qin's phone call had everything to do with that young man.

CEO Qin, just admit it. Who did you punish this time for Young Master Jiu?

Qin Mo put his phone away nonchalantly and played with it. Then he looked at the young man who was sitting not far away from him.

Finally, he was keeping Fu Jiu next to his side.

Later on, "he" should be tamer...

239 This Is Just the Beginning

The people from the were all godlike existences to normal people.

Things such as being able to join them and sit on top of Qin Corporation to operate game characters were huge surprises for anyone.

Among the four of them, Xue Yaoyao's family background was the lowest.

There were still some things that she had never told His Highness Jiu.

Her family never agreed to let her play video games.

Families like Xue Yaoyao's especially could never accept such a pioneering profession, especially since she was still a high school kid.

Playing games would affect studying. Each time she came out with His Highness Jiu, she would, in fact, face all sorts of malicious comments.

Most of these were from her relatives. Whether they were caring or mocking, that one sentence always came out: "With such bad family conditions, what's the use of letting her go to college? Come out to work and bear some of the financial burdens already. Running around like she is right now, she's going to use all our money up!"

Someone even said to her mother, "How can a girl play video games? Hooking up with random people online, this will hurt her reputation!"

Xue Yaoyao's mother had a weak personality, but she cared about her child. "Yaoyao is not like that. She's playing professionally."

"Professionally?!" That person didn't understand the industry at all. "You can play games professionally? While making money out of it? Wake up! That only exists in TV shows. Your Yaoyao doesn't have the appearance, the techniques, or the body. Is there any player like her?"

Her mother thought that Yaoyao had never heard these kinds of words before.

But, every time she leaned on the door frame with her eyes welling up with tears, Xue Yaoyao always told herself, "I'm gonna make it! I'm gonna play well and win! I'm gonna be in the Supreme Alliance!"

And now, she was finally sitting here.

Xue Yaoyao held onto the mouse in her hand. She looked at the player next to her, and her hands were shaking from the excitement.

Fu Jiu was sitting next to her. She looked at her and took a bank card out of her pocket.

Then, she put it in front of Xue Yaoyao. She hooked her lips up into a smile.

Xue Yaoyao was stunned this action, and she looked blankly at the young man's fair and pretty face. She opened her mouth to say, "Your Highness Jiu, this..."

"The award money from the selection gaming contest for first place. The password is 999999." Fu Jiu took a gulp of her cola, and as she held the cola can casually, there was a gentle smile on her thin lips.

Xue Yaoyao paused. She then returned it back to her. "No, I can't take it." Your Highness Jiu won the prize, so Your Highness Jiu should have it.

"Yaoyao, what are you talking about?" Fu Jiu smiled naturally, "If not for your restoring HP to distract them for me, how could I terminate them all at once!" Fu Jiu sat back and said naughtily, "Plus, do you think I'm someone who needs that money so badly?"

But... Xue Yaoyao thought about how His Highness Jiu acted in school. She would buy things however she wanted to show off her wealth. She was indeed a wealthy nouveau riche...

"Or do you think that the little brother of Manager Feng needs money?" Fu Jiu asked and looked at the chatty Feng Shang sitting with his big brother Feng Yi.

Xue Yaoyao shook her head quickly! The Feng family was loaded, everyone in Jiang City knew that!

"I don't need the money, either." Yin Wuyao spoke up with a cigarette in his mouth, acting like a handsome gangster. His cigarette moved up and down with the movements of his mouth as he spoke, "Don't underestimate the money a small internet cafe can make nowadays!"

240 Almighty Qin’s Hidden Jealousy

"This is just the beginning, so there's not much in there. When we are in the national tournament later, each player will get his own share, so take it." Fu Jiu laughed lightly, and she looked at Xue Yaoyao with her eyes, as if saying, "See? Only you can make the best use of this money. We rich kids don't really need this prize money."

Xue Yaoyao understood. His Highness Jiu was helping her accept the money in a suitable way.

She lowered her head and took the card. Her voice sounded a bit hoarse as she replied, "Thank you."

"No-no-no need, it's our-our-our pleasure!" Feng Shang moved over now and his eyes narrowed as he smiled. "We-we-we only have one girl in our team. You-you-you are the spoiled little sister here. We-we-we all got your back!"

All the people from agreed completely!

Especially the commentator who teamed up with today. He grabbed Xue Yaoyao's arm. "Sis, Sis Yaoyao! You being here proves that our Supreme Alliance is not a monks' team anymore! We have a girl too! And we are all straight guys! This will end all those rumors! It will definitely enhance my chances of finding a girlfriend!" As he was saying this, Lin Feng took out his own small mirror. "When I'm this handsome, it's a shame for me to be single. Lin Feng's spring love is about to arrive!"

laughed out loud and pressed his mirror down. He only told him four words: "Wake the f*ck up!"

Lin Feng became pissed off and pulled him over while rubbing against him all over, but these felt like tickles to .

Xue Yaoyao felt that they already looked like a happy couple, so why did they still need girlfriends?

But she definitely wouldn't say this out loud.

Fu Jiu lifted her hand and rested it on the back of Xue Yaoyao's chair. "Let's make this clear, sisters and brothers. Don't ever have dirty thoughts about Yaoyao."

When the players heard this, they all teased, "Aiyaya, what do you mean? Claiming your territory now?"

"I brought her here, so I should protect her," Fu Jiu said with a flirtatious smile. She didn't notice that Qin Mo was looking at her from behind.

Those deep, dark eyes cooled down after hearing these words!

He was even holding his phone in a slightly different position from before. His fingertips paused, and his furrowed eyebrows were exuding a wintry chill.

Secretary Liang was standing to the side, and he shivered from a sudden icy feeling that came out of nowhere.

When he wanted to take a closer look at the CEO's face, Qin Mo had already walked in the young man's direction. "Tonight is our first gathering, what do you all want to eat? Tell Secretary Liang, he will book the place for us."

had a tradition of celebrating the entry of new teammates each year.

"I want hot pot!"

"Again, be creative!"

"As long as there's meat, I won't be picky!"

"Barbecue?"

"No matter how much meat I grill for you, it still won't make you full, you pig!"

"Are you stupid? We are not on a beach, waiters can do that!"

"Oh, right, I forgot. Barbecue then! Barbecue and beers, a dozen of them at least!"

As they were talking, Lin Feng turned towards Fu Jiu. "Little Spade, do you drink?"

"Hell yeah." Fu Jiu licked her lips. "A dozen is not a problem!"

Lin Feng's eyes brightened up, and he extended one hand towards Fu Jiu's shoulder as he shook hands with Fu Jiu with the other one. "My pal! Simply my pal! You look like a pub goer for sure!"

241 Celebrate a Little In-Game

"Hmm, not really." Fu Jiu was acting modest about it.

Secretary Liang thought about how a certain someone used to go to nightclubs every day and had a record of being kicked out from a nightclub for being too much of a country bumpkin. He silently muttered, Young Master Jiu, your "glorious" past is really not that easy to sum up with a mere "not really"...

Lin Feng was having fun with this and was ready for a good chat with Fu Jiu. Who knew that before he could even open up more, someone had grabbed onto the wrist of his arm around Fu Jiu.

"Ca-captain?" Lin Feng was afraid of no one but Qin Mo. Their captain's methods were too scary for anyone to even think about. The key point was that he didn't even know why his captain looked so cold in his eyes right now.

"I believe you still haven't finished the hand speed exercise I assigned to you today," Qin Mo's deep voice was rather emotionless.

Lin Feng froze up. "No, Captain. We still need to do this today?"

"Not for the others." Qin Mo glanced at Lin Feng's hand, which was holding the young man's hand. The corner of his mouth curled up a little as he said coldly, "Only you."

Lin Feng: "..."

He wanted to ask why sooo badly!

But Captain didn't like being questioned!

Those who questioned him would die in all sorts of nasty ways.

Like COCO and Fatty. They were still on a tour for the whole team up to this day... So one would rather mess with evil-minded people than mess with the captain himself...

Lin Feng tilted his head with tears in his eyes, and he started to practice his hand speed while feeling deep sorrow!

Looking at his current predicament, they all laughed.

always had an amiable atmosphere, and teammates got along well with one another.

Since they'd decided on what to eat, Secretary Liang would reserve the seats. It was thirty minutes away from where they currently were. Qin Mo dragged the young man over by his collar and made him sit next to him. The side of his face was extremely regal and pretty.

Fu Jiu was still confused, but this didn't affect her naturally flirty eyes. She looked up at Qin Mo and flashed him an unintentionally seductive smile.

Qin Mo didn't even bother to educate the young man about this problem anymore. He pulled the black leather chair away and turned on the computer screen with his body slightly turned. At the same time, his voice was very low

and attractive. "You all get online. We are celebrating this online first!"

The celebration Almighty Qin was talking about was not any normal celebration.

After they had heard this, all the players' eyes brightened up.

Swoosh!

All of them pulled their chairs out and sat on their designated seats.

All of them were in their pure black uniforms.

At that moment, "handsome" was the only word Xue Yaoyao could think of.

Ka-da.

They all hit the enter key at the same time.

All with professional and shocking speeds.

They were all using Alien laptops connected to a big screen. The red keyboards gave off their own light while they were being used.

In the span of a single second, Zone C of < hero=""> exploded!

"WTFFF! What am I seeing now!"

"Cloud Tiger?"

"Lin Feng?"

"And...GOD QIN!"

"What's happening with the Supreme Alliance? They are almost all online?! All online?! This kind of amazing thing has never happened!"

"They are all online for real, and... my great SPADE Z!!!"

"Great Spade Z's title changed!"

Indeed, there was one more golden light glowing on his ID and battle uniform!

"Go."

Qin Mo adjusted his mic with one hand and only said that one word into it.

Eleven game characters carried their own weapons. They stood there as if the immortal fighters themselves had come down from the heavens...

242 Shocking the Whole Server

Before, Xue Yaoyao was still just an audience member watching the professional league in front of her computer. She never expected that one day she would be able to become one of the league players.

Even now, the blood in her veins boiled whenever she peeked at the rest of her teammates sitting in a row in front of all the screens.

There were countless people who were watching them right now.

Qin Mo tilted his head. His long fingers tapped on the keyboard, and one sentence appeared to the rest of the world: "Celebrating the new birth of the Supreme Alliance."

This sentence was just like his person.

Grounded and domineering, shocking the entire server.

The rest of the players followed up right after.

The whole Zone C was swept by in those short five minutes.

If people could make noise in games, they would be hearing all the fangirls and fanboys screaming their names out like crazy!

"Almighty!"

"So many big gods!"

"Am I dreaming? Please don't wake me up!"

"I need to take photos with them!"

"I don't need photos. I just want to brush the screen for my Great Spade!"

"The new birth of the Supreme Alliance!"

This was just said by a fan.

If one said that, more would follow...

So there was one more, and another... Then, countless "The new birth of the Supreme Alliance!" messages showed up on the screen.

Some teams really wanted to throw their mice away!

How can I play any more games like this!

They were all league players, but how could they receive such different treatment!

When they logged in, it was so quiet, alright!

Not only was exploding, many operator companies were asking, "What is going on? All the members are online! Qin Corporation Club didn't give out news on that!"

"Director, I don't care if they sent out the info or not. I just want to count how many people are surfing the online world today!"

The director heard this and became extremely happy. "So many!"

"And, Director, Boss Feng called just now. He told us that we would get 30% of the browsing profits and that they would get 70%. Otherwise, he would ask Almighty Qin to log out."

The director took a deep breath and dragged that assistant over harshly. "Tell him... F*ck him. And yes, I agree to that! Such an old fox!"

Feng Yi was indeed an old fox. As a top manager, he needed to do this much in order to live up to his title, alright?

Almighty Qin's people were not easy to be led, and they often created troubles for him.

All the players were online. What did this mean? Infinite spokesperson fees rolling in!

But people liked because of who they were.

They were careless and passionate, not becoming restrained by details.

They sometimes didn't even care if they got money from what they did. They just went on camera as long as they wanted to.

Like today, all members were online only to celebrate with every single one of those who loved !

The game was browsed thoroughly, and everyone on the server was watching.

All other players witnessed what true popularity was like.

Some said that this was the real charm of .

Being led by that man, they conquered everyone and everything, and they still held on tightly to their original

beliefs.

Fu Jiu never had this much fun before. When she was a hacker, she only had a contact who helped her with issues after her jobs and created fake identities for her. She had never connected with so many people online before.

And she had never known that pursuing the same dream and upholding the same beliefs with the same group of people could be this exciting and uplifting.

Fu Jiu glanced to the side, looking at the man who was operating in his game. So that was it... Having such a big-god captain, she felt lucky and spoiled.

243 Almighty Qin Was Jealous

being online was very impactful.

The most significant proof was how busy Yin Wuyao's internet cafe was!

It truly and genuinely took off.

Before the contest was broadcast, many players were watching. As soon as Yin Wuyao entered, all of them spit the cola in their mouths back out. They instantly became thrilled, and they dragged their own pals over to go to that internet cafe!

Those loyal customers of the internet cafe didn't expect that the owner, whom they joked about a lot, was , their previous idol!

Therefore, a group of internet cafe customers flooded in crazily.

They shouted to the cashier, "Where is Uncle Yin?"

"Hah?"

That guy was only a college kid, a really studious one at that, so he wasn't interested in online gaming at all. Plus, he was just a part-timer. He only loved online novels, and he was never into video games, so of course he had no idea what was going on. He asked in profound confusion, "Boss is not back yet. Why are you looking for him? Computer repairs? I can do that!"

Fix your b*tt! They wanted autographs, ahhhh! Why didn't they notice those small adjustments during games? Why didn't they recognize that big uncle was their Great North!

They felt both regretful and excited at the same time.

Feng Yi kept checking the time on his watch. The team players shouldn't be online for longer than ten minutes. If they kept going, other teams would complain for sure, not to mention the fact that the national tournament was coming up. This kind of grandeur should be left for the first round of the competition.

Of course, Qin Mo had always been someone who hated noise, even more than Feng Yi did. After about five minutes into it, he turned to the side and made a hand gesture towards his players.

Everyone log out.

was like a tornado without shape. Their appearance shocked everyone, and their disappearance left behind no telltale signs.

"This feels so freaking awesome!" Lin Feng said.

Feng Shang nodded rather agreeably. He was slightly blushing!

Secretary Liang, who had reserved their place for dinner, walked over and laughed at these young players, "Everything is ready. We can head out now."

"Yay! Barbecue! I love it the most!"

Lin Feng pulled over by his neck as he was talking.

obviously had enough of him. He didn't even react to him, and he let him do whatever he wanted with him like a big octopus.

Fu Jiu was hungry from playing games for so long, not to mention they were having her favorite barbecue tonight. She put one hand in her pocket and pulled Xue Yaoyao over, a delicate smile appearing on her face.

Qin Mo moved his fingers and took off the headphones over his head. When he looked over, he saw this scene.

He smiled at first, but the depths of his eyes were freezing.

Right after that, he touched his thin lips with his fingertips. His voice was slow and attractive, "Dinner is on Lord Jiu tonight, so eat up!"

Fu Jiu paused all of a sudden: "..."

When did she say that she would buy everyone dinner?

Why was this all so familiar!

Not only Fu Jiu, all the other players were shocked! On Spade Z? Why?

Fu Jiu wanted to figure this out, so she lifted her eyebrows with great courage. "Brother Mo, we are new here. Do you think it's proper for a new player to pay for our first dinner together?"

"Your big brother is giving you an opportunity to know everyone better." As he was saying this, Qin Mo stood up. He sounded indifferent as he reasoned, "Plus, you look like you have plenty to spend."

244 Almighty Qin Hates Gays

Fu Jiu: "..." Why does this sound so familiar?

Xue Yaoyao was stunned too. She quietly recalled what His Highness Jiu had said to her.

Miraculously, she understood the reason why Almighty Qin asked His Highness Jiu to pay... She lowered her head and looked at His Highness Jiu's hand on hers. She was not sure why, but she felt an icy chill coming from behind!

Luckily, Xue Yaoyao was a careful observer. She started to save herself by pulling her hand away.

Qin Mo didn't say anything more. He reached his hand out so that one hand was in his pocket, while the other dragged the young man by the back of his collar all the way to the rooftop. Perhaps these two were both so outstanding, causing even this scene to be effortlessly handsome.

All the male players felt like something was off. Xue Yaoyao, as a little girl with a dirty mind, watched the whole thing with her wild imagination running crazy in her head.

Even though the way His Highness Jiu and Almighty Qin interacted was nothing cheesy, there was a certain kind of uplifting pressure going on between them as two people on the same level. This really made people find their relationship unique.

All the other players were busy discussing.

Lin Feng: "Come here, Baby Feng. Can you tell me secretly how your captain messed around with mine?"

Feng Shang recalled the time when his idol mentioned sleeping with Almighty Qin. He knew he couldn't say that out loud, so he lowered his head.

Lin Feng lifted his eyebrows. "Even if you don't say it, it's obvious that your captain did something. Otherwise, my captain wouldn't ask him to buy dinner."

"Well, I actually know something." , who never gossiped, suddenly cut in.

This intrigued all the other players. "What?"

"Great Spade, aka Fu Jiu. He's gay, and he has expressed his affection towards Almighty Qin in the canteen publicly." was talking rather seriously, and his face was solemn and earnest. "The girls who were on site also received concrete info that Fu Jiu participated in the contest only to chase Captain."

Lin Feng: "..."

Feng Yi: "..."

Yin Wuyao: "..."

Everyone else: "..."

The rooftop of the Qin Corporation Building had never been this quiet before.

At that moment, one could only hear the sound of the computer main boxes running.

Xue Yaoyao saw Secretary Liang's numb face with her own eyes. His steps fell empty, and he looked like he was about to burst into tears.

Of course Secretary Liang wanted to cry. The secret that he had tried so hard for so long to cover up for Almighty Qin was exposed so easily like that.

Lin Feng was the first one to regain his senses. He was thinking hard, and when he figured a reason out, he reached his hand out and patted Feng Shang's shoulder. "I finally understand why Captain treated Spade Z so differently; he wanted to keep him to his side and educate him little by little. Do you know what Captain hates the most?"

"No, no idea." Student Feng was still sad. He refused to admit that his idol only competed to chase after Almighty Qin. He completely refused to admit that!

Lin Feng explained more generously, "Almighty Qin hates gays the most, especially those who show their affection towards him. Six months ago, there was this guy, but I forgot his name... Anyways, he was really popular online and was very good looking. He wanted to turn Almighty Qin gay, but was directly escorted out of the three northern provinces. Thinking in behalf of Supreme Alliance's future, you should convince Spade Z and let him give up on his plan, so that he can at least die in one piece!"

"Who-who said that this was the case? Maybe your-your-your captain likes my idol!" Student Feng couldn't help but shout out loud, "Don-don-don't forget that your Almighty Qin dragged my idol away!"

245 Fu Jiu and Qin Mo Were Separated

After hearing Feng Shang's words, all the team members fell into utter shock.

Especially Lin Feng. He looked over at Feng Shang with a facial expression that clearly said,"You go, my big brother!"

Feng Yi had to drag his little brother away. He educated insincerely, "How can you think like this? You can easily tell that Spade Z is chasing Young Master Qin with a simple look. You should never say such nonsense, you know? Especially when you drink later, don't mention this to Young Master Qin."

Young Master Qin really has a narrow mind, and his methods are vicious. Later, his little brother wouldn't even know how he died.

Feng Shang was still stuttering, and he said quite sternly, "So-so-so you mean it wasn't Almighty Qin who dragged my idol away? He-he-he obviously did!"

"He probably dragged him away to teach him a lesson as the captain." Lin Feng was very convinced that his guess was correct. "Later on, Captain will set up more rules for Little Spade to forbid him from doing this and that. He's such a handsome youngster, so why on earth is he into guys? And why Captain out of all the options? Sigh, this is no different than looking for death. Do you know how much Captain hates gays? Even though he respects people's gender orientations, but not if it involves himself. He can't

bear this kind of thing happening to him. Captain has sharp moves... Little Spade is screwed this time. A simple kiss will get him beaten up nastily. But, Little Shang, don't worry. I really like Little Spade, so I won't let Captain educate him to death. As long as Little Spade has a little control over his behavior, Captain will be a little more tolerant. After all, the national contest is coming up and Supreme Alliance needs him."

The other team members all nodded in agreement after hearing his words.

Xue Yaoyao stood there, and she was only thinking about one problem. If His Highness Jiu really kissed Young Master Qin, would Young Master Qin really beat him up? Or...

No, no, no, I can't think like this!

Xue Yaoyao patted her blushing face, and her eyes were full of little twinkling stars.

Even since they knew that Fu Jiu was chasing after Qin Mo, all members of the team became more alert at all times. They were all worried that Fu Jiu would do things to piss Captain off and that he would directly make Fu Jiu vanish; therefore, they were planning on separating these two completely!

"Little Spade, you go sit with Sister Yaoyao. When we drink later, you can help her with some wine," Lin Feng said to Fu Jiu in a hushed voice. After he was done, he felt that he was so smart to have thought of such a brilliant idea!

Fu Jiu took her coat off with one hand and nodded with a subtle smile. She had always been soft on Xue Yaoyao.

It's just that... Qin Mo's hand, which was holding the wine glass, paused as he saw Fu Jiu leaving his side to go to Xue Yaoyao's. His emotionless eyes turned up and looked at Fu Jiu, who was four people away from him. The depths of his eyes frosted over.

sat next to Qin Mo after they had adjusted their seats. This master player of paused a little as he sat down. Am I delusional?...Or is Captain really extra cold today?

Qin Mo didn't say anything. His long fingers rested lazily on the glass, and his pitch black uniform was to the side. He looked regal, like he had no worldly desires. Like a delicately made online gaming poster, he was exuding a faint coldness.

246 Jealousy Intensifying

Fu Jiu turned her fair and pretty face to the side, and her silver hair dropped effortlessly over the back of her ears. Her fingertips turned the pages of the menu. While looking at the different dishes, she didn't notice anything special, so she asked Xue Yaoyao, who was sitting next to her, in a gentle voice, "What do you want? Is there anything you don't eat?"

"No," Xue Yaoyao replied instantly like a sweet little girl.

Qin Mo simply laughed out loud after seeing this. At the dining room, he saw this scene through the layers of light. He tilted his head and lit a cigarette. As the smoke surrounded him, the iciness around him became heavier as well.

But honestly, these two were too far away from Qin Mo. They couldn't feel anything all the way over there.

Fu Jiu ordered a lot of things and said to the waiter at the side who was taking the orders, "You have Budweiser here?"

"Yes."

"Thirty bottles first then, big ones. We will let you know if we need more. Also, get me some ice please."

"Okay."

A dozen people drinking thirty bottles of beer was quite normal, but no one would order ice with beer, so the waiter looked at the youngster one more time just to confirm the order was correct.

Fu Jiu turned her body and lifted her eyebrows. "What? You don't have ice?"

"We do." The waiter's heart quivered, and he blushed instantly. He jotted the order down quickly and walked away shyly.

That was not the point. The point was that waiter was a guy!!!

And he became shy... The members of looked at one another, then gave Fu Jiu a thumbs up. "Little Spade, you rock."

Fu Jiu suddenly understood, and she curled her lips up into a smile. "Well, the woes of being too handsome."

Lin Feng couldn't bear it anymore and turned to ask Yin Wuyao, "Great North, how did you get convinced by this little kid to join the team? Can you really bear him acting like this all the time?"

Yin Wuyao raised his head silently. No comment.

"Am I handsome?" As Fu Jiu asked Xue Yaoyao, she didn't forget to exhibit her tempting delicate smile.

Even though she knew Fu Jiu was a girl, Xue Yaoyao still felt her heart race. Blushing, she answered, "You are, indeed."

"See?" Fu Jiu separated the bamboo chopsticks and put them into her mouth. Then she looked at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng tilted his head and grabbed directly onto Cloud Tiger's hand. "I really want to punch him right now. Stop me!"

"Give me a reason why you wanna punch him," Cloud Tiger's voice was as grounded as how he himself was in real life.

Lin Feng said seriously, "He's more handsome than I am?"

"Every man in this room is more handsome than you are," Cloud Tiger said and touched his head with his hand. "So sleep on it. You can't beat up that many at one time."

Fu Jiu was having fun listening, and she shared a smile with Xue Yaoyao naturally, seeming like the two of them had a tacit understanding.

This made Qin Mo, who was sitting in the middle, laugh even more.

Then, he raised his hand and extinguished his cigarette with great force in the ashtray.

Cloud Tiger felt the coldness coming off of his hand, but he couldn't explain why.

Lin Feng had always been good at breaking the ice. As soon as the beer was served, he filled everyone's glasses up full and stood up boldly. "From today on, we have new blood in the Supreme Alliance. Let's go kill every single one of the opponents in the national tournament! Last year, Captain's hands were injured, so we didn't do so well either. We didn't even get into the top four. But this year is different. Even if Captain will focus on his recovery during the first half, we can still make it to the top four for sure!"

Almighty's hands were injured?

Still under treatment?

As someone who played games and got all those FC's with Qin Mo, Fu Jiu really didn't notice that.

247 Qin Mo’s Secrets

He could still release that Three Thousand Blade Cuts with his injured hands?

Then exactly how amazing is he when his hands are fine?

So... One really can't treat a god like a normal person.

Fu Jiu was good at games thanks to her innate fast hand speed and the fact that she had played this game before.

Even so, she was still not as good as this god. She would find the chance to have a little one-on-one PK with him some time later.

Fu Jiu thought up to this point before something passed through her mind. Just like how she reacted to those criminal psychology books, she couldn't help but question, "How did Brother Mo hurt his hands?"

This question was too difficult for even Lin Feng to answer, because even he didn't know how it happened.

"By accident." Qin Mo's voice had a hint of carelessness as he held his wine glass.

The way he had one hand in his pocket would easily convince people to trust him.

But... Fu Jiu was not a stranger.

After spending all this time together with him, she knew that this god was not a careless person.

As the captain of a professional league team, his hands were the most important thing to him.

The Almighty would never allow himself to get hurt unless it was inevitable.

After Fu Jiu thought up to here, she looked up and met Qin Mo's eyes.

The Almighty seemed to have more secrets than she had expected.

"Okay, this is not important. The most important thing is that we are together now, and we will be together in the future still!" Lin Feng shouted, "Bottoms up—to being teammates even in our next lives!"

Of course, the team members reacted passionately to this cheer. Everyone's lips curled up into smiles and each person raised his/her glass to the toast!

All of them were taking care of Xue Yaoyao. They were letting her drink less.

Xue Yaoyao was extremely moved by this, and her heart felt very warm.

With her figure and background, she was not popular among the students, especially among the boys.

She had encountered so much derogatory remarks, including how that person knitted his eyebrows together after knowing that she had a crush on him.

She had never ever been treated like a princess.

She grew up in a single-parent family with her two little brothers.

She had done so much that other people her age had never done.

She had experienced so much that other people her age had never experienced.

And she grew up from all of this.

People said, "There are three stages of growth in a person's lifetime. First is when you realize that things will not always develop in the way you want them to; second is when no matter how hard-working you are, you would still be questioned and mocked; and third is when you carry on even when you fail."

She was lucky enough to gain these three kinds of experiences already.

Xue Yaoyao looked aside at the silver-haired young man who was getting her meat. She didn't know why, but she was tearing up in her heart.

If not for this person showing up in her life, she would be just like those who were drowning in reality—having no dreams and spending their lives in vain.

Where she could only be mocked by people without being able to do anything about it.

But now, she's different.

She was thoroughly different.

Xue Yaoyao couldn't help but turn her head and share a toast with Fu Jiu.

Fu Jiu didn't know what she was thinking about, but she laughed slightly and freed one of her hands to rub it against her head. "Girls shouldn't be drinking too much."

Xue Yaoyao wanted to say the same thing to her because she was also a girl herself...

"Look how thoughtful our Little Spade is, taking care of girls so well!" Lin Feng was buzzed. "Now I know why I failed to capture all the girls I desired; I simply didn't have the moves, and that has nothing to do with my beautiful looks! So you! All of you! Later on, don't blackmail me, you hear that! I'm not the team flower here!"

248 Almighty Qin in Action

"Team flower?" Fu Jiu looked at that Lin Feng's face, which was as pretty as a flower, and she commented sincerely, "It really suits you. Everyone in the team together won't exceed your beauty."

Lin Feng's tongue was numb from drinking. "Did you consider the only girl here's feelings when you said that!"

"I think Yaoyao would be more than happy to let you have the title of 'team flower'." Fu Jiu was still laughing, and she looked very youthful.

Xue Yaoyao didn't say anything because in her heart, Fu Jiu looked the best no matter what.

If she changed back to girl's clothing, she would look stunning.

She was now worried that later on, as one of the members, His Highness Jiu wouldn't be able to hide her true gender for too long.

Fu Jiu realized that Xue Yaoyao was looking at her, and she turned towards her and raised her eyebrows. "What?"

"Nothing..." Just as Xue Yaoyao was about to say more...

...Almighty Qin who was far away playing with the phone in his hand walked over to them.

Xue Yaoyao had a moment of déjà vu, but before she could warn His Highness Jiu, Almighty Qin leaned in suddenly, reaching his hand out so it rested on the back of her chair.

As he laughed lightly, his voice sounded deep and attractive. "Yaoyao, mind if we switch?"

Xue Yaoyao was stunned.

Even her fingers were all tense.

But, she was still practical about it, not to mention that she was a fan of His Highness Jiu and Almighty Qin's partnership. She really enjoyed seeing them together, so she gave up her seat without any hesitation.

On the other hand, Lin Feng was confused and shocked. Am I really this drunk?

Why did Captain run over there to sit with Little Spade?

Surprisingly, Qin Mo didn't only sit down, but also dragged the young man closer to him as he said in a lowered voice, "What did I tell you? Mm?"

Fu Jiu blinked and laughed out loud, "Yaoyao is a girl, so she doesn't count!"

"They're all the same," Qin Mo sounded sullen, "No relationships are allowed within the team. This will affect your performance during the contest, so control your dirty paws."

Fu Jiu laughed out, "Brother Mo, you can't do this. What if we really fall in love with each other later?"

"Then I will break your leg." Qin Mo had a gorgeous smile on his face as he was saying this. It was enough to make any girl except Fu Jiu melt and fall.

Nobody could hear what they were talking about, but looking at the intimate position they were in was already shocking enough to pull down everyone's jaws.

Lin Feng was rubbing his eyes hard. He thought he was having delusions from drinking too much.

What... What is Captain doing!

The rest of the members were all wearing complicated faces. They really couldn't figure out their captain anymore. Yes, he was too confusing!

Fu Jiu was used to all of this. "Brother Mo, we just became teammates, and we will compete in the national tournament later. Let's not get this brutal yet."

"Breaking your legs won't affect your hand speed; you can still play." With that, Qin Mo reached out his hand and pulled the young man in. He said to all the members, "I'm taking him back. You guys go on, but don't forget to show up on the rooftop at 8 a.m. tomorrow morning. We are flying to Tokyo for a pop-up intensive training. Ten push-ups for every minute that you are late."

Feng Shang really wanted to stop this, but sadly... nobody dared to go against Almighty Qin. Plus, Baby Feng drank a lot, and he couldn't even stand straight, so he didn't have a chance to say what he wanted to say. Watching Almighty Qin take his beloved idol away was such torture!

249 Fu Jiu and Qin Mo Make a Lovely Couple

It was freezing outside.

The rain amplified the coldness of that northern winter night.

After they had walked outside, they could see their breaths appear as white fog in the air.

Fu Jiu felt so cold, but her left hand, which was held by someone else, felt very warm.

After walking a few steps, Qin Mo realized that the young man didn't have his coat. He narrowed his deep eyes, took off his uniform at once, and put it on the young man.

This was a sign that the danger had passed.

Fu Jiu touched her belly. "Some hot soup would be nice right now."

Qin Mo laughed out loud from anger, "As someone who makes a lot of mistakes, you really do love yourself a lot, huh?"

"Shouldn't the big brother reward his little brother a little?" Fu Jiu gave a naughty smile, "I won the contest as I promised and got first place!"

Secretary Liang followed the two of them out, but he could only look up at the sky in silence as he overheard their conversation. These two were too absorbed into their

characters—big brother, little brother... Why am I only seeing intimacy!

Qin Mo looked behind them first.

Obviously, he was telling Secretary Liang to leave them alone.

Secretary Liang was debating about what to do, because he was worried about what they might do after CEO Qin was drunk.

If he wasn't there, the consequences could be horrifying.

What if CEO Qin had really been turned gay?

But leaving... But I don't have the guts to stay!

In fact, Secretary Liang was indeed overthinking things. Qin Mo simply didn't like to be followed. When Secretary Liang had that especially gossipy look on, even he wondered if he had hired the right person based on his working ability.

After they had gotten rid of Secretary Liang, Qin Mo turned to look down at the young man. "Tell me what you want to eat. I don't want others to think that your big brother is treating you badly."

"Hotpot." Fu Jiu was indeed a hotpot maniac.

Qin Mo checked the time on his watch. "Hotpot at this hour?"

"You're right. It's not realistic to have hotpot at 11 p.m." Fu Jiu thought about it, and she saw a 24-hour convenience store not far away. "Let's go there! They must have

something to eat there. Instant noodles would be nice too, spicy ones."

The reality was that Qin Mo had never gone to such places, but he wouldn't refuse his little brother who wanted to go. He was making a huge sacrifice.

After they had arrived at the convenience store, Fu Jiu felt like a fish in the pond. She knew all the good stuff to eat here.

Qin Mo was sitting on the chair which was prepared for customers. He propped his chin up and glanced at the young man who was squatting in the aisles to pick food.

Qin Mo narrowed his eyes again.

Fu Jiu looked like he knew this place so well.

But... Why would the young master of Fu family, who should be eating at fine dining places all the time, often come to convenience stores?

Fu Jiu picked out the instant noodles that she liked. As soon as she looked back up, she met Qin Mo's deep eyes. Her fingers paused, and she curled her lips up into a smile.

She didn't say anything further. She went to the counter with her purchases.

But she was a little wary on the inside. She knew that she shouldn't have put her guard down at all when she was dealing with this god.

He was an expert who studied criminal psychology and could analyze people's behaviors easily.

Fu Jiu paid the money and asked the assistant to pour hot water in her bowl of noodles. That assistant's hands were shaking from excitement. Those who didn't know might think he was nervous because he had put poison in the bowl or something.

At last, Fu Jiu figured out why his hands were shaking.

"You-you are Spade Z, aren't you? I watched the contest yesterday. Could you ask Almighty Qin to sign his autograph here for me? I'm a huge fan of his!"

It was all very normal, when...

..."You and Almighty Qin make such a lovely couple!" that assistant added at the end.

Qin Mo walked over and lifted his beautiful eyebrows. "What couple?"

250 Qin Mo Doesn’t Mind Coupling Up with Fu Jiu

The assistant became more and more excited as his idol moved closer, but he didn't dare to repeat what he had just said. After all, everyone knew that Almighty Qin didn't like to be shipped with anyone.

Nothing could escape Qin Mo's eyes that easily. He drummed the tabletop with his fingers as he laughed deeply while setting up a trap, "I heard what you said. I just missed some details. Why are you afraid? It's not a big deal."

That assistant didn't know anything about Almighty Qin's scheming tricks.

But Fu Jiu knew, because she had fallen into Qin Mo's traps so many times, so she tried to signal to that assistant who was helping her with her noodles.

But Almighty Qin wouldn't give Fu Jiu the opportunity to do so. He reached his hand out and dragged the young man behind him domineeringly but also somewhat dotingly. He then urged the assistant, "Go on."

The assistant saw how his idol pulled that person away. After analyzing it a little, according to his understanding of his idol over these years, if Almighty Qin didn't like that person, he wouldn't even touch him or her, let alone grab onto his or her hand.

Now his idol was not only touching someone, but also being rather intimate with him...

Therefore, that assistant fully let down his guard. He became extremely excited and pulled out his phone. He showed some pictures to Almighty Qin. "These are the pictures I took earlier today when Spade Z walked over to you after winning. Everyone was saying how you and Spade Z looked great together! You are a perfect match!"

Perfect match?!

Qin Mo frowned a little. He turned his face and looked at those pictures on the screen with his deep eyes.

In the picture, the silver-haired young man had looked up and put his hand over his. He was still smiling with his thin lips, looking very likable. He appeared handsome and cute, not rebellious at all.

For someone who was in the rebellious phase of his life, that was rare.

Qin Mo took another look at the pictures. He didn't say anything further but glanced at Fu Jiu. He said slowly, "When did you start to eat instant noodles?"

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows and laughed, "Actually, I've always loved it. I used to pretend to like fancy dining in front of other people, but this has a really strong scent. Brother Mo doesn't mind, right?"

Only 30% of what she said was true. The rest was all false.

She had played that cops-and-robber game for so many years, so she knew about those experts on criminal psychology and the possible consequences behind each problem.

Even this god couldn't trick her easily.

"No." Qin Mo knew that he shouldn't think into her generic answer too much. He simply asked for a coffee and returned back to his original seat.

Their actions made the assistant so excited. This was the very first time that Almighty Qin had been shipped with someone. Almighty Qin did frown a little, but he didn't deny it in person!

Did it mean that Almighty Qin and Spade Z would really become a couple for people to use their dirty imaginations on?!

With this in mind, that assistant's eyes were full of pink bubbles. Moreover, the way they looked from behind while sitting next to each other made everything that was imagined seem very possible!

The drizzle outside the window had become thin snow, and it looked extremely dreamy under the street lights.

This was a rare view in Jiang City. After all, up in the north where the smog was crazy, one could seldom see such a scene.

After the snow, the weather became so nice and amiable.

Close to midnight, sitting in a 24-hour convenience store and looking outside while gently propping her chin up had always been a favorite pastime of Fu Jiu.

She had a nice view from the convenience store window, so she could observe everyone. Then she would decide on her plans, such as when to attack and when to retreat.

"I thought only criminals love to sit at a place like this."

251 Almighty Qin Tests Fu Jiu

Qin Mo's cold and low voice drifted over from the side.

Fu Jiu looked up with a smile. "Why do you think that?"

"This whole street has a great view. It's the center of a crossroad while facing a tall building, and the rest is quite empty; it's not blocked by buildings. Sitting here, you can observe all three directions well and keep everything in your eyes. A smart criminal likes to mingle within a crowd, observing the world secretly just like what you are doing right now, so that he can escape from the police's interrogation after his business without anybody noticing anything." Qin Mo looked indifferent. Judging from his appearance right now, most people wouldn't think that he was saying all of these things seriously. He looked like he was just casually chatting about this topic.

Fu Jiu stared at the steam rising up from her bowl of noodles, before biting on the spoon in her mouth, and making it stick a little upwards. She acted like an innocent young man and said with a smile. "Brother Mo, you must watch too many movies. Criminals in real life are not that smart."

"All the storytelling in art forms come from real life." Qin Mo looked at Fu Jiu with his deep eyes, "Therefore, you be good around me. Don't let me catch you committing your crimes, got it?"

Fu Jiu felt that this time, this god said the word good in a different way.

It felt like he was tapping on her.

Honestly, she couldn't help but suspect that this god recruited her not only for the national tournament, but also to keep a closer eye on her.

If so... It would be really hard for her to play her tricks later on.

Fu Jiu felt frustrated. She would have to be careful with him no matter how many times she was reborn.

She was unhappy, so she needed some instant noodles to calm herself down.

Qin Mo didn't want Fu Jiu to think that his big brother was a control freak. He would feel happy by looking at his smiles, so he didn't want to go overboard.

"It's not convenient to travel without a phone. I will ask Secretary Liang to get you a new one tomorrow.

Fu Jiu swallowed the noodles in her mouth. "I have phones." Where did this god get into the habit of buying her things all the time? It must be some kind of trap again!

Qin Mo smiled as if he knew what the young man was thinking. "What? Don't those domineering CEO's in those books you love all act like this? Handsome Ouyang."

An unexpected dry joke from Qin Mo almost made Fu Jiu choke on her food. She shouldn't let Almighty Qin get near those things later on. Otherwise, he would pull examples from there all the time—too annoying.

But... Only this god could tell such a cold joke in such a regal manner.

Fu Jiu tilted her head. She realized that the man had given her his coat, and he was wearing a thin cashmere sweater. People couldn't tell if he was cold or not judging from his appearance while holding the coffee cup with his long, fair fingers.

He couldn't possibly feel warm. It was still winter, and the heat in a 24-hour convenience store wasn't enough.

Fu Jiu thought about it and fed Qin Mo some noodles.

Qin Mo paused, but he didn't refuse.

The reason was never going to change. A teenager in his rebellious phase was very sensitive. Plus, he had already warned him just now.

Therefore, he didn't refuse when the young man fed him noodles.

The assistant never expected that he would be able to witness such an exciting scene during an awful night shift, and his eyes widened!

252 The Danger of Losing Fans

The assistant was single. He watched how Almighty Qin tilted his head with the noodles that Spade Z was feeding him resting on his lips. His side profile was extremely pretty, and at that moment, it was still snowing slightly outside, making the street lights look dreamier and gentler.

The two of them were simply too handsome--not only Almighty Qin, but also Spade Z--and together they created a vision.

They are absolutely a perfect match!

An undeniable, unchangeable perfect match!

The assistant wanted to share his feelings with everyone so badly!

Therefore, he raised his hand and took a photo of them secretly without disrupting them and posted it on the fan forum shipping this couple together. He added a comment saying, "Almighty Qin and Spade Z are at the convenient store I work for. They are having instant noodles right now, and they showed me the perfect way of eating instant noodles! I gained so much knowledge, so loving, so I can't help but share it with all of you!"

After he finished, the assistant said a sentence inside silently--please don't blame me for taking a picture of you two, Almighty Qin and Spade Z. It's just too exciting to pass up!

Once the picture was posted, the whole page went nuts!

"Feeding... Feeding noodles?! Almighty Qin? Spade Z? No way, I gotta see this again!"

"Seems that Almighty Qin never accepted being fed by anyone before. Last time, COCO gave him a french fry and he rejected him sternly!"

"So that Spade Z is Almighty Qin's true love!"

"When I saw the photo, my wolf blood started to boil!"

"I hope they will start selling official products of them. I want to buy Almighty Qin and Spade Z's photo booklets. I don't care about money, I just want to fulfill my dream as their couple fan!"

"Don't tell me this is how Almighty Qin and Spade Z interact normally. I just wanna say that single dogs are pretty cute, please be kind to us."

"I'm eating up this dog food willingly!"

"Whoever posted the picture, boy or girl, please post more pictures!"

"I think we shouldn't ask for too much. Maybe Almighty Qin doesn't like to be coupled up with Spade Z, it's smart to be low-key."

"You're right. Then let's continue to appreciate this picture here, don't spread it out. I don't want any trouble."

This was the thought of a true loving fan.

But in this world, there were various kinds of people. It's impossible to predict how every person's viewpoint would

be like all the time.

At this time, someone who liked Spade Z before saw that couple picture and narrowed her eyes slowly.

The fact that she didn't recognize Spade Z today was a huge slap to her face.

Therefore, she felt that Spade Z was really pretentious to prove himself on site like that, making them utterly embarrassed. He didn't think of those true fans' feelings? She instantly turned from being a fan to dissing Spade Z.

She left a comment on the forum. "I know Almighty Qin wouldn't like this post, but you guys still post it? Are you nuts? I really don't understand, how could Spade Z bring so much trouble with him. He wants to be famous too badly, and now he latched onto Almighty Qin to promote himself? Did you all ask Almighty Qin how he feels about all of this?"

She didn't think that she was wrong to post this at all. For her, this was the truth. She felt that others were so dumb that they considered Spade Z to be nice in every way.

Even the assistant who posted the photo explained to her. "Almighty Qin saw this post already, he didn't show any resentment."

She totally ignored that, didn't even look at it, and sent that picture to the official website of the gaming contest...

253 Trouble is Here

The official online gaming website posted a refutation.

It was fine for fans to dirtily imagine dirtily their idol coupling up with anyone, but the online gaming website wasn't the place to express such things.

On here, people talked about the upcoming national gaming contest.

Every team was fully preparing for it, with many commentators emphasizing analyzing and commenting on each player.

Such meaningful technical posts were overshadowed by a post that was about a couple.

Of course this would draw negative feelings from players.

Not to mention this couple post went all the way to the top.

Finally, someone spoke up.

"Those who like Spade Z, can you please not post here all the time like this? Especially this kind of post about a couple. This is the official gaming website of all the nation's teams. Fans of other players are all on there too, please show some respect."

"It's not wrong posting pictures, but as a Qin fan, I can only say that trying to stir up such drama is going a little overboard. I hope that Spade Z fans can stop."

"I don't want to discuss this further. According to my understanding of Almighty Qin, he wouldn't allow anyone to feed him noodles if he didn't want it. Posting such a post here is wrong."

"Spade Z? Who is that? Never heard of him."

"FC King of the Zone C, his techniques are pretty good, but his personality, I don't know..."

That Blackie used to have a pure love for Spade Z. She had even bought a ticket to the selection contest just to see Spade Z in person, but she didn't expect such treatment. Since Spade Z didn't care about her feelings, then she had to leave such a comment, so that people would know what kind of person Spade Z really was...

This was posted after midnight, which was undeniably advantageous timing.

The online moderators were not online, because they were all sleeping by that time. Even though some companies had overnight technician shifts, controlling the intentions of forums wasn't included in their job description.

The Supreme Alliance was still celebrating, and they didn't notice a pre-planned bloody storm was forming silently.

The next day, before dawn, Feng Yi got a phone call.

Luckily, he woke up earlier that day, because he needed to followed the players to Tokyo for the trainings, so he was really clear minded when he answered his phone. After he understood the purpose of the call, he knitted his eyebrows together severely. "When was the post released?"

"2 a.m. in the morning. Boss Feng, should we talk to the official website and apologize first? It was not good for that kind of post to come out. Spade Z shouldn't have such a high-profile, especially when he is still new. Boss Feng, you should give your talents some training when you have time, it's really hard for us to deal with this kind of situation."

Feng Yi used to be an entertainment manager before he worked as a professional gaming team manager. He knew this industry like he knew his own home, so he had a distinct opinion on such an issue. "First, this was not Spade Z's fault. He just entered Supreme Alliance and doesn't even have an official Weibo. He needs time to regulate his fans. Plus, we believe that those who really like Spade Z wouldn't do such a thing. Everyone should know about the official policy of not posting couple posts on the official website, so why did this person do that? Chen Nan, we both knew that Spade Z was going to become the centre of the attention even before we signed him. We need to be prepared for more of this to come later. Don't apologize first before we figure out the intention of the person who posted this. If we do apologize, we are admitting that Spade Z is at fault, which is unfair to him."

254 Qin Mo Can“t Take It Anymore as Fu Jiu“s Big Brother

As Feng Yi was saying all this, Feng Shang was sitting right next to him. At first, he was so angry that he wanted to grab the phone and angrily retort.

But in the end, he chose to close the door behind him and help his big brother with the suitcases he hadn't finished packing yet.

Feng Shang had always been a fan of his big brother.

But now, the amount of pride he had for big brother had elevated to a whole new level.

He felt so lucky to have such a great big brother.

He was in a high position, facing the materialism of the world and all kinds of big commercial companies, but he never changed who he was.

This was what justice was...

Whenever crises happened, what managers should do to protect their clients, and he did always did this.

Almighty Qin said this before: if not for Feng Yi, the Supreme Alliance wouldn't have the impact it had now.

He didn't understand back then.

He thought that playing games was just playing games.

After meeting his idol, after the whole gaming contest, and after today's phone call...

...He knew now.

There were so many people who were working their butts off to realize the glory that they were seeing now.

The spreading of the post incident was still accelerating.

Because Qin Mo was involved, after the phone call Feng Yi instantly changed the ticket. He needed to stay behind and let the team go on with their training without worrying.

After he arranged everything, the first thing he did was call Qin Mo.

Feng Yi was a very efficient person. "Young Master Qin, I need to show you a post."

After that, he sent over the link to that post.

Now, it had already been six hours after the post was posted.

Many people weren't satisfied with this.

"WTF, this is an official national gaming website, not a place for your gossip!"

"Honestly, I used to think about how amazing this Spade Z was, but now, heheh, I'm no longer interested."

"Let me make this clear, Almighty Qin doesn't like being coupled with anyone, so don't diss Almighty Qin."

"This post was obviously posted by someone who hates Spade Z, sigh."

"Spade Z is a man, how could someone say that Almighty Qin and him are a couple? Doesn't he feel disgusted when he does that so forcibly?"

"I don't want to say more, Spade Z is screwed with this post."

"I'm speechless right now. How could someone like him deserve to be in the gaming world? The Supreme Alliance should reconsider his recruitment. No matter how great his techniques are, if he doesn't have good characteristics, he will drag the Supreme Alliance down with him!"

"Greetings to Spade Z and his whole family, f**king publicity bitches!"

Some of the letters were blocked because they were not appropriate to be posted online.

Qin Mo saw all of this and threw his suitcase away. He was wearing his uniform, and as his eyes cooled down, he looked like a demon from hell, full of bloodthirsty evilness. "I'll take care of this."

Feng Yi paused. "Boss Qin wants to deal with this?"

Usually, managers were the ones to deal with this kind of incident.

He only sent Boss Qin this post to let him know about the situation and that he was part of the story. He also wanted to figure out if Almighty Qin really liked to be coupled up with Spade Z.

But now...

"Don't let Z know about this. He went home late last night, so he needs rest. You go get Z an official Weibo account right now, and give me the ID and password." Qin Mo's eyes were freezing. "I can't let people curse him like this without a reason."

255 Fu Jiu and Qin Mo Were Separated

As a big brother, if he couldn't even provide the minimum protection for his little brother, then he needed to take a break.

At the gaming selection contest, he did not take action because the youngster wanted to solve the problems presented by himself.

But it was different this time.

Aside from just solving the issue on the technical level, he needed to let the world know that it was he who protected Fu Jiu.

The youngster was indeed cunning with his thoughts hidden deeply. So far, he was not completely transparent in front of him.

But, in the end, he regarded him as his little brother, and the youngster didn't do anything out of bounds. He just fed him some noodles, but he was then dissed so badly.

Afterwards, he would have a nice chat with him about binding CP, and whether or not he would like to do it.

Qin Mo held a mobile phone in his right hand and opened a computer nearby with left hand. His smile tugging at the corner of his mouth was extremely cold.

"Yes!" After the initial shock, Feng Yi took action immediately.

There was nothing to think about.

Even Qin Mo said something like this.

It could be seen that Young Master Qin himself did willingly approve of the binding CP business.

Although Young Master Qin had acquiesced to the binding CP business, Feng Yi felt like the sky was raining red. It was really not easy to see such a scene in his life.

After all, Qin Mo used to said that he wanted to play in professional league all the time and tried to keep himself from frequently showing up in the public eye.

That was to say that Qin Mo was not the kind of person who liked to be frequently reported on by the media.

But now, according to his meaning, he was going to use all his background power to solve this issue.

Spade Z's glamour was really great. It was said that Young Master Qin never easily used his life experience to suppress others. When Young Master Qin made his debut in the past, he was also dissed badly. After all, he was unwilling to communicate with fans. Such a character like Young Master Qin's would be caught out on the details.

Now that the fans' ages varied from each other, their states of minds were different, so some things were hard to control.

In the past, Young Master Qin was still as cold as he was today. Seeing people dissing him, he just ignored them and refreshed his ranking. He defeated countless God-like professional players. He didn't become an existence that

would be easily shaken by others in the gaming contest until now.

You said because he was dissed he would disappear?

That was impossible. In the virtual world, as long as you became a public character, some people will like you while others won't.

Even now, there were people who couldn't stand Young Master Qin's behavior.

But what made him surprised was how Young Master Qin had resolved it. After all he was always indifferent about such matters. He never expected him to resolve it so directly.

It seemed that this incident touched his bottom line.

Even Feng Yi was not clear about why Young Master Qin wanted him to register a Weibo account for Spade Z.

The official Weibo could be recognized faster through special means, and because Spade Z originally belonged to the Supreme Alliance, the certification would be much faster since it was from the team.

Feng Yi worked the business out within half an hour. Then he gave both the account and password to Qin Mo.

But what he didn't expect was that Qin Mo didn't log into the account right away, but just said indifferently, "Give the official Weibo to Spade Z after 9 o'clock. What about my official Weibo account and password?"

Feng Yi : "..."

Although it was not the right time to rant, but! Big God, why did you ask me about your own official Weibo and password?"

It couldn't be helped. As he knew, Young Master Qin never logged into the Weibo account for the entire year. Maybe he did forget about it. As his manager, he could not help but sent it to him.

After Qin Mo got the account, he opened the website and logged in...

256 Almighty Qin sends a pos

When he logged into his official Weibo, the number of private messages, forwards, and @s easily surpassed 10,000.

Ignoring all of these things, Qin Mo opened that post and found the photo of him and Fu Jiu eating noodles together. He then edited the text and sent out the latest news.

"Noodles were good, but mainly because the person who fed the noodles is eye-catching."

When sending the message, Qin Mo also didn't forget to @Spade Z, which was Fu Jiu's official Weibo that Feng Yi had just applied for.

Using just a few words, Qin Mo made his position on this issue completely clear. Moreover, this showed that he didn't reject being hyped up into a couple with Fu Jiu, and was actually willing to be hyped.

Sounding indifferent, his words conveyed his typical sense of lofty coldness.

But it was such a message that blew up all the members of the Supreme Alliance!

"What the hell? Captain, no wonder you called away little Spade alone yesterday, it turns out that you asked him to invite you to eat instant noodles!"

Lin Feng was the first one to forward the post and it was his behavior that further proved that his team leader was the one who took initiative staying alone together yesterday. This was completely unlike the rumor that Spade Z was trying to hype himself up. Heh heh, sorry, the Supreme Alliance was the most united team, which left no way for others to exploit or take advantage of them.

Cloud Tiger quickly kept up with Lin Feng and forwarded the post with the message: "The team leader was going to speak out because the man who mattered to him was hurt."

Following him were COCO and Fatty, who were far away and were ready to board the plane in the southern airport. Although they didn't know what was going on, they completely trusted their team leader (Boss Qin).

Every member of the Supreme Alliance forwarded Qin Mo's Weibo post.

Once again, people witnessed the unbreakable cohesiveness of this young team.

In fact, Weibo had gone into a frenzy the moment Qin Mo sent the message.

"What the hell, I also want to ask brother Lin what happened. Almighty Qin posted on Weibo! And it's a post filled with warmth, I was so excited that I wanted to go down to run two laps!"

"How handsome was the side profile of Almighty Qin! I became intoxicated!"

"I never thought I would see Almighty Qin post in my lifetime. As a fan of Qin, when I die I'll be able to rest in

peace! But what did his Weibo mean? People who only cared about the competition were surprised."

"I see! I see!"

"Previous poster, please reveal some details!"

"A man from the official posted a message hyping them up as a couple and people who posted responses badly scolded Spade Z badly. They argued that he had forced Almighty Qin to act like a couple with him and had shamelessly followed Almighty Qin. It seems that this was not exactly the case."

"I looked to the left then looked to the right. What I have concluded from Almighty Qin's message is that he is warning people not to bully his man. Is this right?"

Fans of the couple also thought that this was what Almighty Qin was expressing.

But after the post incident, they knew that this would arouse the resentment of others if they shipped Spade Z and Almighty Qin as a couple over and over again.

Therefore, they didn't voice out their thoughts about this point, thanks to the fact that they were an organization that really cared about the team.

That true love fan was a network executive originally. She was a rotten woman and was too old to chase stars and play games. She just dealt with business every day.

When she first saw Spade Z, she purely thought that the youngster was good-looking.

But ever since she saw him play the game and protect the North of Yin Mountain, she kept looking over at the

youngster unconsciously. It was not until she looked at the video that popped up when she searched for Spade Z that she completely turned from a random passerby into his fan.

The youngster said in the video, "Because we always believe that justice may be late, but it will never be absent."

257 True Love Supported

Sometimes, the more you grew up, the more you missed your younger self.

This true love fan was also born in an ordinary family, so she better understood the bitterness of this feeling.

At a very young age, she once swore that she wanted to become a brilliant person.

But when growing up, she understood that life was simply full of too much frustration.

Sometimes she would be splashed by dirty water or be hurt, but she couldn't voice her grievances. She always thought she could heal these wounds after she became successful.

In fact, sometime she also forgot what the justice that she originally wanted to wait for was.

The youngster who said such words definitely couldn't be the kind of person who wanted to couple with someone to hype up a CP.

It was such simple logic. It was not clear to her why some people still couldn't understand it.

But this point couldn't force people to understand.

Yesterday when that wave of comments appeared, she just knew that something would happen next.

Spade Z was a newcomer.

In the situation where they had no real understanding of Spade Z, too many fans would turn black after being stirred up.

This was just the most harmful setting for the matter to occur.

In her opinion, that one who posted the Weibo did not really like Spade Z, and even probably blackened him.

But she couldn't say such words.

Once she said them, they would only make the youngster be dissed even more.

The only thing to do was for all the true love fans to hug together and become a group, especially the CP fans.

So when Qin Mo tweeted, this true love fan sent the most sincere message summoning everyone in the CP building.

"If you really like Big Spade, please maintain your character, because a word of abuse at this time will not only pull down our quality, but also make Big Spade be blamed more. Now Master Qin has already tweeted. We can only repost it, give it a thumbs up, making no comments, and wait for further official information."

"Agreed!"

"I'll forward it now!"

"After all, if it was not because of our psychological mistakes, Big Spade wouldn't be hurt or be forced to wear the buckle hat of hyping. So we have learned a lesson. Definitely respond to the call of Lord."

"No more words. Only one sentence, I trust Big Spade!"

"Wait a moment. People in the group are organizing the siege. Now I'm puzzled. Who should I listen to?"

True love fan big sister was a person with working experience. After she saw the problem, she said one word to directly hit the advantages and disadvantages, "Is Big Spade in the group? Or has that group passed official certification?"

"It... doesn't seem so."

After one of true love fan big sisters saw this, she said, "I can understand the feeling that everyone wants to support Big Spade. But the existence without any official certification is always a little blind. Now in this situation, before Master Qin posted on Weibo, Big Spade had already been blackened very miserably. Now the situation has finally changed a lot. What we can do is to to support Master Qin, not to say any extra things at this time. I'll say it again. If you are a true love fan, please follow me to repost the Weibo post of Master Qin, then we wait for further official information."

"Alright! I believe it!"

"This is a game."

In the game, luckily intellect prevailed.

Massive voices offering support appeared on the Weibo!

Everyone, whether a man or a woman, would add a symbol of Z when reposting the Weibo of Qin Mo.

It was this effective and sensational support that let the message work so effectively and quickly.

Originally he was also worried that, once young master Qin posted the Weibo, those fans of little Spade would blow their cool, and also abuse and fight other. If this happened, no matter what the truth was, after such a disturbance, little Spade would be hated by casual fans...

258 Turning Into Fans

It was obvious that the emergency measures on Weibo were taken by old veterans used to the stages.

There was no need for Feng Yi to worry about the business of public relations, since even the most useful public relation team was less helpful than the real true love fans.

But the premise was that the true love fans were wise enough.

After this incident, Feng Yi believed twice as much as before that Spade Z would become more and more popular.

Because there were tons of thousands of true love fans.

But not that many true love fans could see the situation clearly and put themselves in their idol's position to stand by the side of their idol.

Like Young Master Qin, it was not easy to have a true love fan here.

That was right!

Our big broker Feng was also a fan broker!

In the case where so many people said Qin Mo just pretended to have a certain character, he firmly believed that he had the ability to be cold.

Nowadays there were too many tricks in gaming contests.

In order to attract more fans, some even didn't mind buying fujoshis or giving in to their fans.

But, most people forgot that, with a gaming contest, as long as you could play the games well, and didn't do anything against your morals, the most basic spirit that you needed to mostly purse was simply going forward.

He still remembered that when he led Young Master Qin in the beginning, Young Master Qin just said one sentence to him, "I am responsible for playing the games well, and you are in charge of the team's popularity. Then we will fight our way into the national final contest."

A club which mainly focused on gaming contests did need both aspects.

But!

"What about fans? Don't we need fans?" At that time, he even persuaded Young Master Qin, "Believe me. Sometimes we need to do something to serve the fans."

However, Young Master Qin then only replied one sentence, "Everyone who likes online gaming knows what they themselves like. I am a gaming player. I clearly know what I should do. Though serving the fans can make me more famous, this is not exactly what I want. In this world, there is something that needs our effort to get."

"In this world, there is something that needs our effort to get." ...Because of this sentence, the Qin family could exist until now. Even if Young Master Qin got hurt that year, Supreme Alliance didn't win.

He was most willing to be like this.

Maybe it was because he grew older that he recalled this event that occurred long before as soon as he saw the online tumult.

Or maybe little Spade Z was similar to Young Master Qin in those days in some ways, which made him have those hot-blooded feelings once again.

After seeing the Weibo post, Feng Yi directly and unscrupulously found the official gaming person who was in charge.

Of course, he would not ask for the registration person's information, because that was all illegal. Nor did he ask for others to search for the poster.

Actually, as far as he was concerned, this was the typical case of turning fans black.

What was urgent to do right now was to find loopholes using his comments, and let her apologize and delete the post. This was the greatest protection for little Spade Z.

Therefore, Feng Yi asked three questions below the post.

No. 1: On this earth, are you a fan of little Spade Z or someone who came to diss him? True fans would not come to the official website to put such a post dissing little Spade Z.

No. 2: If you are a fan, why didn't you delete the post when others said, "To post here shows that you don't respect others, and will make people dislike him more?"

No. 3: Maybe you yourself are not conscious that after you posted the pictures, ten minutes later, the post followers on floor 73 were guessing that little Spade Z was taking

advantage of Almighty Qin to hype himself up. This contradictory behavior has obviously shown that you were not a fan at all.

No. 4: Let us analyze, who on earth would enter the official gaming website to post such a CP post and was unwilling to see little Spade Z's success before the national gaming contest?

259 Almighty Qin says, “Yes, distributing candies.“

Such a powerful statement directly shocked all the onlookers.

Then followed something even more dramatic.

It was the second Weibo post sent out by Qin Mo.

There was no mistake.

Almighty Qin, who updated his Weibo once a year, had now sent out two blogs in a single day.

If we regarded the first blog as his protection of Spade Z, then the second one was even more straightforward.

"Whoever slanders Spade Z, I'll keep them accountable."

In a moment!

The official Weibo went crazy!

That true love fan big sister was supposed to go through several days' endeavors to completely reverse the present situation.

Now she saw such a sentence from Young Master Qin, which clearly told others, "Whoever bullies Spade Z, I'll get back at him!"

After that the CP fans didn't need to endure anymore!

Comments had exploded all over the screen!

"I only wanna say, I want to see the picture of our Spade Z feeding Almighty Qin noodles again!"

"Almighty Qin, are you sure that you're not distributing candies for us CP fans?"

"Following yesterday, I bottomed up this bowl of dog food!"

This was originally a normal thing,

Who knew that Almighty Qin would reply to one of the comments, "Yes, distributing candies."

He... he admitted it!

Who dared to oppose things that Almighty Qin admitted!

Nobody?

Nobody would say that it was Spade Z who maliciously tied Almighty Qin and himself together for hype!

And the post incident had also been kicked out. A discredited CP post would make people confused at the beginning, but now they had been woken up by those questions plus the second Weibo sent by Qin Mo.

No matter if they were fans of Spade Z or Qin, they started clamoring the poster to apologize and delete the post.

As the national contest was coming up, fans only wished that their idols could fight for it in a perfect state.

Let alone the fans of these two people, fans of other teams also felt that the truth was owed to Spade Z in this case.

Meanwhile, at this time, the youngster and main subject of this incident had just finished packing his luggage.

Having too many candies and instant noodles to take along, plus a nagging housekeeper, had directly influenced Fu Jiu's efficiency.

"Young master, I must go with you. At least if I were there, I could protect you in case you can't help yourself and insist on sleeping with Almighty Qin."

Fu Jiu yawned, and with his silver hair curled-up, he said, "Even if you were there, I would still sleep with Brother Mo if I want. Moreover, we are going to Tokyo, who would pay for the air ticket?"

"I would pay it myself!" Chen Xiaodong said with his chest puffed out, "Not a penny would be needed, how about it?"

Picked up the black leather suitcase, Fu Jiu said, "Not worth it, everything costs more there."

"Since you're a professional player, you'd have money." Chen Xiaodong was close to tears, "Moreover, the momentum of the madam's company is uprising, she was too busy to take care of you and I was told to look after you."

Fu Jiu smiled lightly. "You just stay at home. The best care you can give me is if you don't imagine things casually."

"Young master, you're mocking me!"

Fu Jiu fixed her silver hair in front of a mirror and with her lovely eyebrow lifted, she said, "It is great that you know what I mean."

Chen Xiaodong: "..."

When Fu Jiu pushed away the clingy housekeeper and was about to go to the airport, the phone in his pocket rang.

The caller ID was Xue Yaoyao.

With her hands in her trouser pockets and her lips hooked up, Fu Jiu said, "Is it Yaoyao speaking? I'll arrive soon."

"No, Highness Jiu, you'd better check Young Master Qin's Weibo. Many... many people have @ed you!"

260 Fu Jiu“s Reaction

Weibo?

Fu Jiu slept late and woke up late. From the moment she opened her eyes, she began packing, planning on giving it her all during the trainings.

She didn't have a Weibo.

So nobody should be able to @ her?

But Fu Jiu could tell that something was up from Xue Yaoyao's voice.

She grabbed a laptop and turned it on. "Let me register for an account first."

Xue Yaoyao was confused. "Register? No need, Boss Feng applied for one for each of us already. They're all locked on to our phone numbers and are all verified, so Highness Jiu, you can directly log into your account with your phone number. Boss Feng sent it to you."

Fu Jiu tilted her head and looked at her phone screen. "There is an unread message. Okay, see you at the airport."

"OK." Xue Yaoyao hung up, but she didn't put her phone down. She checked her phone for Weibo messages on her way to the airport.

Fu Jiu had her super laptop in one hand, and while dragging her suitcase with the other, got in the car without wasting any of her time.

Once she was in the car, she turned on the hotspot on her phone and logged into Weibo.

As soon as she logged in, countless @'s flooded in.

Fu Jiu's left hand rested on the car window frame and she opened all those @'s with her right hand.

"Ahhh, such a blood-boiling scene first thing in the morning. Almighty Qin admits this is his partner?"

"Sending thanks to Spade Z, at least he made my idol send two Weibo posts in one day!"

"I just want to know what Spade Z's reaction to all this is."

"Spade Z must be shy now, Almighty Qin protects him so well! But I still need to @ him and let him know!"

"Same here, @Spade Z!"

"Little Spade, Big God calls you for noodles! Same @!"

"Me too!!! @!"

This kind of situation never happened before, where a gaming contest's topic was in the top 10 on Weibo. It was even getting more and more heated, not retreating at all.

Only the hottest pop star would receive such treatment.

All of this was proving that Qin Mo and Fu Jiu were instantly popular in the gaming world.

Too many people @ed Fu Jiu, so she didn't see the one from Qin Mo at first. When she logged into Qin Mo's page, she saw: "The noodles were delicious, mostly because he was handsome." And: "Those who blackmailed Fu Jiu, I will

reserve my rights to seek liability." These two long posts were together.

Honestly, Fu Jiu had never been protected by anyone in any world.

Her beautiful thin lips unconsciously lifted a little. She also knew very well that this kind of thing had to have happened for a reason.

Soon, she found that reason.

After she saw the post, Fu Jiu'e eyes deepened, but she didn't hack to find out that poster's information.

Simply put, that person didn't deserve her time and attention.

That person was still trying to say how much she liked Spade Z, and how she was disappointed by Spade Z's actions, that's why she did this. She was apologizing for posting this, and she claimed that she would never like Spade Z again!

Fu Jiu hid her ID and left a comment. "I only play games. I don't care if I have good characteristics, and I don't ask for anyone to like me. This post is disrespectful to the other players. You can diss however you like later, it doesn't matter."

After sending this, Fu Jiu moved her fingers and returned to the main page, flirting back with a light smile...

261 So Sweet!

"The person who got fed was more handsome, XOXO!"

That "XOXO" at the end blew up all of Weibo.

This was especially because Fu Jiu @ed Qin Mo on this post and added that picture of her feeding him. Qin Mo really looked handsome in that photo, with his face beautifully turned to the side and a light smile tugging on the corner of his mouth, looking very gentle.

His long fingers grabbed Fu Jiu's wrist. He looked peaceful, and his eyes were so deep and beautiful.

Very quickly, all those who really loved Almighty Qin could easily tell how much Almighty Qin indulged that young man who was feeding him with his eyebrows raised.

Spade Z had never posted anything with her official account, which meant this was the very first post on her Weibo.

The moment she sent it out, there were already more than ten comments under it!

Not even one minute later, the comments hit 100!

"XOXO?!"

"Is he flirting? OMG, this is my Great Spade!"

"That girl who dissed Spade Z, this is a slap to her face."

"Big Spade doesn't even care about her."

"Of course, Great Spade only sees Almighty Qin!"

"Before this post, I had no doubt that Almighty Qin was the strong one on top. Now, I really have to reexamine this relationship and see who is on top and how is on the bottom!"

"Great Spade is the one on top for sure!"

"Okay, this is the first time in my life that someone changed his position in front of me. Very nice, this is my Spade Z!"

"I don't think Almighty Qin was ever flirted with like this, XOXO!"

"I only have this to say: XOXO!"

"Following up there: XOXO!"

Qin Mo's Weibo commenting area was swept with "XOXO" as well. The comment he didn't want to see the most, he still saw. He knew how good a certain someone was at flirting, but seeing that message still made him laugh, and he looked much more amiable.

He opened his phone and directly replied. "Where are you?"

Spade Z: "On my way to the airport, you?"

Qin Mo: "Same, wait for me at terminal 1."

Spade Z: "Ok."

Two of them started interacting widely on Weibo.

This bowl of dog food was too much!

Fans were screaming down there all together!

"Hold on, Great Spade is going traveling with Almighty Qin?"

"Not traveling, I heard from a reliable source that the Supreme Alliance is having training in Tokyo, but it's so cute to think of them being together!"

"I'm imagining my Great Spade waiting for Almighty Qin at the airport with his suitcase, soooo freaking cute!"

"Must have that lollipop in his mouth too, for sure!"

"Little Spade who was waiting for Almighty Qin, he..."

Fans were right about this. Fu Jiu was indeed waiting for Almighty Qin, but she wasn't pulling her suitcase. Instead, she was sitting on it with her boarding pass in her hand.

She'd been to Tokyo before.

As a professional hacker, how could she not go to the most electronically development country in the world for some good equipment?

She looked forward to this team activity even more.

Generally speaking, Fu Jiu was quite relaxed and in a good mood.

Qin Mo got out of the Hummer and dragged the suitcase with his left hand while carrying phone in his right hand. As soon as he entered the airport gate, he saw the young man being himself.

Fu Jiu was undoubtedly stunning and eye-catching. Even though she had a mask on, her silver hair was obvious enough for her to stand out from the rest of the crowd.

262 Airport Date

Qin Mo curled up his thin lips first and lifted his legs. He walked over to Fu Jiu and patted the young man's head with his hand, before saying in a sullen voice, "Let's go."

Fu Jiu glanced at Qin Mo's leather suitcase. "This is your luggage?"

"Do I need anything else aside from hygiene products and sheets?" Qin Mo waited to check in as he was saying that.

Fu Jiu was still sitting on her suitcase. As Qin Mo walked closer, she moved in closer too, smiling handsomely. "Clothes, don't forget we are staying there for 3 days!"

"I'll just buy some there." Qin Mo took the boarding pass. He saw the young man sitting on that large leather suitcase, so he simply pushed her and that suitcase together with his single hand, allowing him to move faster.

After hearing what the Big God just said, Fu Jiu suddenly feel that as a rich person, she acted really poorly.

"You bring your sheets rather than your clothes?"

Qin Mo turned back and looked at young man, appearing very arrogant and cold. "No matter how good the hotel is, the sheets are not clean enough. This is common sense."

Fu Jiu felt like she was being mocked again.

Qin Mo didn't let the young man come down and walk by herself. He didn't bend his waist either. He simply pushed

the suitcase with one hand and gave the boarding pass and the ID to the young man using the other.

The whole scene looked too cute. No wonder some girls would stare and want to take pictures of it.

But whenever a girl raised her hand, the young man would look in her direction and make her only see how handsome she was, while forgetting to press the button.

Some of the players in Jiang City saw the Weibo post that Almighty Qin and Fu Jiu were meeting at the airport,. They all came and wanted to catch them together on site.

But unfortunately, they were still too slow. When they arrived at the airport, those two had already passed the security check.

From afar, they saw Lin Feng holding a coffee and talking to Cloud Tiger, who was standing next to him.

Uncle Yin and Xue Yaoyao were standing next to them.

The Supreme Alliance were all in their required uniforms.

Some of them stood at the gate together while wearing uniforms with the Supreme Alliance logo on them, creating a unique sight at the airport.

A group of rich housewives who were going shopping in Tokyo, turned back more than once just to check them out.

When Fu Jiu and Qin Mo showed up together, they couldn't help but ask, "What is this? Some dancing stars? They have the same style as those people on the posters in my daughter's room."

"God, catch up! That's a K-pop group!"

"Yes, yes, yes, that's the word! K-pop!"

The rich housewives was talking and secretly checking out Fu Jiu. "This young man is really handsome, he's my daughter's type."

"So what, no matter how good-looking he is, he's not from China."

Fu Jiu heard that and smiled at them. "Auntie, I am from China, and I'm not a K-pop groupie. I'm an online gaming player."

"Online gaming?" Aunties were confused because they hadn't heard of such a thing before, but Fu Jiu's answer intrigued them, and they started grilling her with questions.

Fu Jiu started chatting with those housewives since she was still waiting.

This made the other players frustrated. "I think this guy can make people from age 8 to 48 become his fans. How can he chat so happily with a bunch of aunties?"

Lin Feng made a tutting noise with his teeth. "I was worried that Little Spade would get affected by that Weibo incident, but now I know he's fine."

Cloud Tiger didn't have more to add. "It's good to have a positive attitude."

263 Our Dream

Lin Feng scoffed, "Are you sure he's being positive and not flirting with those aunties? How on earth did he manage to say that auntie looked like an 18 year old?"

Cloud Tiger analyzed and turned this over in his head for a long time.

Lin Feng took another sip of his coffee and said angrily, "That auntie is going to sponsor him already! I don't even have a freaking girlfriend!"

Cloud Tiger played with his boarding pass. "This has nothing to do with how you talk, this is about you look. You can forget about getting all that special treatment with your looks."

Teammates were exchanging thoughts on this side, while Qin Mo pulled that flirtatious young man back with his hand. "Let's get familiarized with our hotel address again. Feng Yi will stay here to deal with the incident, and Secretary Liang will take over his work. If you meet any trouble during the three-day training, you can go to him. COCO and Fatty are already on board. Right now, let's all match our times and double-check our IDs."

Qin Mo was from the military compound, and it showed in his actions.

As soon as he spoke up, everyone listened and there was no more chit chat.

After everything was settled, the Supreme Alliance officially started boarding.

A three-day training and a friendly contest with the countries in the East.

The latter part is the most important.

According to Feng Yi, the other party was really strong. During last year's training, they completely oppressed the Supreme Alliance.

Plus they recruited a new player king this year. On the Tokyo National Server, the number of FCs they had was pretty amazing.

If the Supreme Alliance couldn't win against them now, then the Supreme Alliance wouldn't be qualified to compete for the national contest.

Which meant, this was a qualification contest.

If they won, Supreme Alliance would welcome endless cheers and applause.

If they lost this one again, even Almighty Qin's reputation would be jeopardized.

Most importantly, no matter if it was Xue Yaoyao or Spade Z, right now only those who knew about Hero knew about them. They needed to win this game to be known and recognized by more people around them, and to prove that they were not just messing around, they were the real deal.

This was Xue Yaoyao's first time taking a plane. From the moment it took off, she was excited. From her window seat, she could see endless clouds outside.

She didn't tell anyone how much blame she took in order to come on this Tokyo trip.

She lived in an enclosed courtyard house, so there were always people visiting.

"You could get such great benefits by playing games? Must be fraudulent!"

"Forget it, let her dream. The job I recommended her didn't deserve her, I know, she thinks I'm setting her up."

"Such an unreasonable kid, why doesn't she look at her own condition. I can't convince her so I'll let her do whatever, but she will regret it one day..."

Xue Yaoyao knew a selection contest would never change ordinary people's opinions.

When they knew that you played games professionally, most ordinary people would instantly ask, "If you are so good, why aren't you on TV?"

Usually, at such times, she would remain silent.

Xue Yaoyao clearly knew that if she wanted to prove herself, she needed to compete in the national contest.

Those people would only shut up when she was on the stage of the national contest.

In fact, Fu Jiu thought the same.

Most people in school wouldn't care about a small selection contest.

National contest...

It wasn't just Xue Yaoyao who dreamed of going...

Yin Wuyao, Feng Shang, Lin Feng, Cloud Tiger, and the other players all saw that stage as their dream.

One wanted to prove that he was still young.

One wanted to prove that a stutterer could play games like a badass.

One wanted to prove that a girl from a poor family also had the right to dream...

264 Intensive Training Started, Swee

Jiang City was the capital of China. It didn't take long to fly directly to Tokyo. Even though it was a cross-country flight, after only four hours, they were above Tokyo already.

But in these short four hours, sleepy-head Fu Jiu put on the eye mask given by the airline right after she boarded, adjusted her seat back, and turned her head to the side side so her silver hair dropped over the eye mask, creating a pretty black-and-white contrast.

Qin Mo arranged for the young man to sit next to him in order for "him" not to flirt around.

After seeing Fu Jiu act so nicely, he softened his face, lowered his magazine when the flight attendant walked over, and asked, "Can you get me a blanket please?"

That flight attendant looked at Qin Mo and blushed. Even though she had seen many cute boys before, but it was rare for her to encounter such an attractive deep voice.

However, Qin Mo's attention wasn't on the flight attendant at all. No matter how sweet her smile was, his gaze only rested on the young man's face after he got the blanket he asked for.

When he turned to the side, he was closer to young man, and "his" attractive youthfulness suddenly struck him. Qin Mo paused and drew his hand back.

Only this time, he wasn't reading his magazine, because the young man dropped his head onto his shoulder.

Qin Mo frowned, but he didn't push him away in the end, perhaps because it was this one who was sleeping next to him.

Qin Mo was affected and after a couple of minutes, he fell asleep lightly.

Lin Feng turned back and wanted to give Little Spade a beef burger, but he saw this as soon as he turned back!

He was stunned and his mouth dropped open. He calmed himself and looked back at them again, before asking Cloud Tiger frustratedly, "Tell me, do you think Captain would really sacrifice himself to Little Spade just to win the national contest?"

"Why don't you ask Captain yourself?" Cloud Tiger threw this at him and put his eye mask back on, getting ready to sleep.

Lin Feng murmured. "How would I dare to ask him. I ain't stupid, but Captain is really abnormally nice to Little Spade, that's for sure."

"Captain took him as his little brother." To this day, Cloud Tiger only could come up with this explanation.

Lin Feng accepted this quickly. "That's why! Now it makes sense!"

Secretary Liang was sitting next to them. He looked up at the cabin and thought, makes sense my butt! This is not how you should treat your little brother normally!

But he'd rather believe that he was overthinking again.

After all boss Qin grew up alone, so whenever he met someone nice and younger than he was, it was not strange that he would want to protect him!

But as soon as he thought about the conversation on Weibo today, Secretary Liang lost his self-confidence in his judgment again!

Madam didn't come back in the country yet. After she was back, she would definitely ask about this!

Now his only hope was that this would change in Tokyo, because their team would meet up with Ms. Liuli's team...

When Fu Jiu woke up, she took the eye mask off and only saw the blinding sunlight, which meant that the plane was descending.

Qin Mo woke up earlier than she did. He saw the young man wake up and pointed at his shoulder with a cold smile. "Your saliva is all over it, what you gonna do about that?"

"I'll give you my own uniform." Fu Jiu smiled at Qin Mo, straightened up her back and took her coat off. "As long as Brother Mo doesn't mind my dirty clothes."

Qin Mo curled his thin lips upwards. "You're not getting away with this. Wash it after we arrive at the hotel."

Fu Jiu: "..."

Making me slave away even before the training starts, how brilliant Almighty Qin is!

265 Same Room?

The hotel where the Supreme Alliance was staying was in downtown Tokyo, which claimed to be the most electronically advanced city in the world.

Here, no one was against online gaming, or voice acting and dubbing.

Choosing here as the training location was for the sake of letting team players get more involved in the atmosphere.

The streets were clean, and with the people walking past each other, all speaking Japanese, it made you feel like you were in a Japanese cartoon.

Just when they arrived at the lobby, an embarrassing problem occurred.

No matter how rich the Supreme Alliance was, they still reserved standard rooms with two beds. They wouldn't reserve single rooms.

After Fu Jiu heard this, she raised her eyebrows and narrowed her beautiful eyes, but her facial expression barely changed.

After the convenience store incident, she knew how great this big god was about analyzing people, so she didn't stand up or say anything.

But Xue Yaoyao looked up and her heart raced up.

Three sdays in a standard two bedroom?

What should Highness Jiu do?

It's not going to be convenient no matter who she pairs up with, right?

What if her secret is exposed...

Thinking about this, Xue Yaoyao looked at Fu Jiu.

Fu Jiu was looking at her too, and she moved her fingers slightly.

Xue Yaoyao was a smart girl. She rolled her eyes and said to Secretary Liang. "I'm scared of the dark, can I share a room with Highness Jiu? The two of us are close, and I trust Highness Jiu."

This was a sudden proposal, and it made everyone put their suitcases down and look to her in shock.

Sister Yaoyao wanted to share a room with Little Spade?

A boy and a girl in the same room?!

So openly?

Even Qin Mo's left hand, which was holding the key card, paused a little with her words. As he lifted his eyebrows, he already looked unhappy.

Feng Shang stuttered even more. "What-what-what did you say? You-you-you want to share a room with my idol?"

Lin Feng smiled naughtily, "You go, Sister Yaoyao. Not bad, this way Little Spade is all yours. Do whatever you want to him, even forcibly kiss him!"

Xue Yaoya's face was red like an apple from being teased, but she didn't back down from this. She just didn't know how to reply.

Fu Jiu walked over with one hand in her pocket and the other on Xue Yaoyao's shoulder, all smiles. "Stop that, Sister Yaoyao still needs to get a boyfriend. But, it's true that she's afraid of darkness..."

"Even so, sleeping in the same room with a man would affect her reputation." Qin Mo walked over and cut the young man off with his cold voice.

Fu Jiu laughed. "I agree, therefore, Secretary Liang, please find a pretty girl to keep Yaoyao company at night. As for me, I can share a room with my Feng baby."

As she was saying this, Fu Jiu turned around and winked at Feng Shang with her left eye.

Feng Shang was beyond happy, but just as he was gonna say something...

"The rooms are all set. You and I share one room." Qin Mo's existence pressured everyone on sit. He obviously said this to Fu Jiu.

Feng Shang was worried. "I-I-I can change with Almighty Qin!"

Qin Mo laughed lightly, then turned back looked at Feng Shang. His deep eyes were especially gentle, but his words were sharp. "Junior young master, I can teach your idol how to play games better. Can you?"

Every time Almighty Qin called Feng Shang junior young master, it would numb his skull. There was no mercy in his

voice...

266 Almighty Qin?

"I... I..." With his abilities, he couldn't give his idol any gaming tips. Feng Shang couldn't fight back due to his stuttering. From his point of view, he felt that Almighty Qin was acting a bit shameless at this point by using such a thing to give him pressure. How could he compare himself to Feng Shang, a new player, like this?

But Qin Mo was obviously fine with this way of pressuring him. "The national contest is coming up and your idol is the new player king of the Supreme Alliance. If he doesn't give his best performance, he will bring shame to our team."

Fu Jiu heard that and wanted to prove that she had a say in all of this. "I can practice in my own room. Elevate my performance to another level? Easy peasy!"

"You're sure you are elevating and not flirting?" Qin Mo curled the corners of his lips up, sounding indifferent. "Your credit has run out with me, so no more bullshit. Take your luggage and follow me upstairs."

Fu Jiu knew that nobody could change Almighty Qin's mind once he was set on his decision.

Also, before they arrived, this big god had already told her that he would privately teach her. He just didn't say that this included sleeping in the same room.

She could cover her true gender and identity perfectly while sharing a room with anyone else.

But with this big god... He was an expert in criminal psychology, so she wasn't sure what unexpected things were going to happen not that she was suddenly living with this big god.

"What? Don't like it?" Qin Mo's steps stopped. As he continued pulling his suitcase, he looked back while smiling lightly at her, but those eyes weren't anything remotely close to being warm.

Fu Jiu insisted, "I'm sharing a room with Feng Shang, but Brother Mo can still teach me."

Qin Mo looked at Fu Jiu deeply and his voice cooled down. "Suit yourself."

Then, he turned around in an extremely cold manner.

Even though Fu Jiu knew that it was quite hurtful for him to be rejected twice, she couldn't afford to live with this big god and expose herself. It was too dangerous.

Players of the Supreme Alliance were all standing there, without daring to speak up. After all, the way their captain turned around was too obviously cold. He was not happy. Even someone as slow as Lin Feng had noticed that, as well as the cold aura around his captain.

Waiting until after Qin Mo left, Lin Feng finally spoke up and patted Fu Jiu's shoulder. "Little Spade, big brother respects you. Nobody has ever rejected captain before, you are the first one."

"I just think that Feng Shang really, really wants to sleep with me." Fu Jiu smiled and looked towards where Qin Mo had disappeared. "I'm afraid that if I didn't insist, he would cry."

Student Feng thought... I'm not that fragile!

But he was on cloud nine because he was able to sleep with his idol!

He brought his handsome pajamas with him today, so he could lay next to his idol in those. They could even have a pajama party!

All of his snacks were for his idol to eat!

All the game coins in his account were for his idol to use!

Student Feng was thrilled.

Xue Yaoyao looked at Fu Jiu worriedly.

Fu Jiu gave her a comforting look back. Baby Feng was a careless person, so he wouldn't notice anything.

Feng Shang indeed didn't notice anything. All he could think about was that it was such a great free bonus that he could be this close to his idol.

Secretary Liang followed Boss Qin into the elevator, so he felt the coldness from him the most acutely.

Looking at his Boss Qin's icy face, he didn't dare to say a word.

Qin Mo looked at the number that showed on the elevator in dead silence. He looked fine on the outside.

But his left hand on the suitcase slowly tightened without being noticed...

267 Being Jealous?

Perhaps he wasn't prepared to ever be rejected like this.

So when this happened, it made him very uncomfortable.

Qin Mo squinted his eyes, looking extremely dangerous.

He was not comfortable.

Secretary Liang maintained his alertness, but didn't dare to say anything just yet.

After they exited the elevator, an incoming call saved his life.

Looked at that straight, regal back in front of him, Secretary Liang felt relieved. He adjusted his tone and said gently, "Miss Liuli, yes, we arrived. That's right, we're still at the hotel. We had plans for lunch already. Boss Qin is bit tired from travel. No need to welcome us! We are all here to train. Okay, see you in the afternoon."

After he finished, he met eyes with a cold Qin Mo.

He explained hurriedly, "Vice president made the schedule, the two teams will train together."

Qin Mo went inside the room, pulled his coat off, and said in an extremely cold tone, "That was before. We have new members now, so change the schedule tomorrow."

"Yes." Secretary Liang knew that his boss didn't like to interact with girls, but he would turn gay if he was not able to interact a bit more with real, living, breathing girls!

Meanwhile, Baby Feng was still excited. He looked at Fu Jiu with his face blushing. "I-I-Idol, whi-whi-which bed you prefer?"

"Me?" Fu Jiu looked down and threw her bag away casually, looking very handsome. "I'm fine with either."

Baby Feng was serious. "Then, then I will take the outside one. If bad-bad-bad guys are coming, I can protect you!"

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows and whistled at Feng Shang. "Come on, do I look like I need your protection?"

Baby Feng: ...Well, idol doesn't need me to protect him!

"Then, then that, i-i-idol, what is it with you and Almighty Qin?" Student Feng Shang was quite sensitive about such things!

Fu Jiu turned to him, and rested her long legs on the edge of the bed. "Nothing, we're fine!"

"Then-then-then why don't you sleep with Almighty Qin, but m-m-me?" Feng Shang was suspicious about this matter.

Fu Jiu held the lollipop in her mouth, and unzipped her jacket with her head down. "Didn't you ask for this?"

"I-I-I did, but-but-but something is not right!" Feng Shang laughed out loud when he thought about this. "I-i-idol, do you actually like me more? Compared to Almighty Qin?"

Fu Jiu laughed, too, looking very pretty. "Baby Feng, you are overthinking it. Almighty Qin is too handsome, so I'm afraid that I can't help having certain relations with him at night after seeing that pretty face. I don't want to be beaten up! No good."

"..."

Which meant that I am not attractive enough for him to sleep with?

Feng Shang wasn't happy about that. "I-I-I'm good-looking too!"

"Of course you are handsome!" Fu Jiu couldn't agree more. "If I sleep with you, you could only stay under me. You are no match for me, so it's quite safe."

Feng Shang: ...How could he only be under him! Not happy with that!

"There's a message in the WeChat group." Fu Jiu looked at the phone screen. "Gather at the lobby in one hour, heading out to the training location." After she read this, Fu Jiu looked up with a light smile. "Okay, get ready, we are going to meet our partner team soon. I heard they were all girls!"

Having a partner team made all the Supreme Alliance wolves' blood boil, especially Lin Feng. He specifically dropped by Fu Jiu's room, pointed at his hairstyle, and asked Fu Jiu seriously. "Little Spade, how's my hair? Cool?"

268 Fu Jiu Never Heard of Kali

Fu Jiu's tapping hand stopped beating rhythmically. She looked up and said slowly. "Lin Feng, I think you can really forget about being cool when you are with Brother Mo. Even though you are handsome like a male god, you would only attract some men, because no girls would look at you if they saw that big god."

Lin Feng: ...This is purely a personal attack!

Cloud Tiger was behind them. He silently gave a thumb up to Fu Jiu's comment, showing his utter agreement with it.

They gathered in the lobby. Fu Jiu was still wearing that black mask. The weather in Tokyo wasn't warm. The mask could block the smog when she was in Jiang City, but here, it was for warmth.

Those manly guys from the Supreme Alliance had all showered and carefully done their hair.

You could even see the hair product on uncle Yin's hair.

It was fine because they were in Tokyo. If they were in Jiang City, their hair would be covered by dust by the time they were back from outside.

Xue Yaoyao was the only normal one aside from Qin Mo.

Of course, there was also Fu Jiu.

In fact, Fu Jiu couldn't understand why her teammates did this. She couldn't help but turn around and ask Xue Yaoyao a question. "They don't look like they are going to a contest, they look like they are going on blind dates." Even Baby Feng took his dull glasses off and put on some trendy dark brown contact lenses, instantly becoming ten times more handsome.

"Is this really necessary?" Fu Jiu waited for thirty minutes just for Baby Feng to get his hair done, and that was almost enough time for a girl to do her full make-up!

Lin Feng looked at Fu Jiu, and as if he were extremely experienced, said, "Little Spade, you don't get it. Standing next to someone like captain, if you don't make some effort while dressing up, then nobody would even remember who you are. Not to mention, we are participating in this friendly contest with Kali! Think about it, don't you think this is one crucial step for me to change my single status?"

"Kali..." Fu Jiu repeated this name, and there was one sentence showing on her face: "I don't know them."

All the teammates, including Xue Yaoyao, looked at Fu Jiu in shock.

"No way, Little Spade, you play Hero and don't know about Kali?" Lin Feng's facial expression was one of a kind. "They are so famous, especially in the hearts of all nerds. They're simply a group of goddesses!"

Fu Jiu laughed and took her mask off, pointing at her face. "You can't be a nerd looking like this. That's by the standard of nerds' looks, I'm too handsome for that."

Lin Feng: ...F*ck, a second round of personal attacks!

"Okay, okay! You are the most handsome one!" Lin Feng really wanted to drag this guy over and beat "him" up. "But no matter what, it's too weird that you don't know about Kali. Everyone who pays attention on Hero should know them."

Fu Jiu looked at Qin Mo, who hadn't said anything from the beginning. She curled up the corners of her thin lips and said, "I only knew Almighty Qin. The rest, I've never heard of."

Lin Feng...

Cloud Tiger...

Secretary Liang...

At this time, they all suddenly recalled the information from before, that Little Spade played games only to chase Almighty Qin. Now, it seemed to be true!

After Qin Mo heard this, he looked up blankly. His eyes were cold and his voice was deep. "You guys believe him?"

What else? No other reason could explain how someone who played Hero had never heard of Kali!

Qin Mo tilted his head and lit up a cigarette. "He wouldn't know any other team names if you ask him. He started playing Hero by accident, so of course he doesn't know about Kali."

269 The Jealousy Is Getting Richer

"Brother Mo, don't break the mystery, even if you know what's behind it. Otherwise it's gonna be hard for us to remain friends." Fu Jiu started playing online games just to earn some extra money, and was now attending the national contest to help He Honghua get her company back in the most glorious way.

Other people would be stunned by what she just said.

The new player king in Zone C got into Hero by accident?

What was happening?

Fu Jiu noticed the way that people were looking at her, but she laughed it off. "But, since I'm in this, I will do my best. Our goal is the national contest, right?"

Lin Feng was still confused. "Then what was it that you wanted to do at first? Why did you get so many FCs in Zone C?"

"To make money. Fu Zhongyi removed my name from the family, and my mum's company was in trouble. If I didn't go make money, we were going to lose our villa to the bank. There was no way that I was gonna let that Three get what she wanted. First, I needed money, so I played games for others for money. It was actually a pretty good deal." Fu Jiu told the honest truth.

Feng Shang looked at her from the side with his sad little eyes. "I-I-Idol, why didn't you tell me you needed money?"

Fu Jiu: ...Do I look that poor? God... These rich kids, it's so hard to be friends with them.

After hearing all those conversations, Xue Yaoyao changed her opinion on Fu Jiu.

She never expected that Highness Jiu needed to face all this realities.

She thought that with the power of Fu Family, at least, Highness Jiu would never need to make money on her own...

But now, when she thought about it, she realized that if the Fu Family were alright, Highness Jiu wouldn't need to pretend to be a boy all this time.

Perhaps the fact that Highness Jiu always looked so handsome and care-free made people neglect how many problems and burdens she was carrying, even though they were even more than most other people needed to.

She felt silly, because she should've found out about this ever since that speech Fu Jiu gave on the press day. Only people who were mistreated or who had experienced injustice would be able to deliver such a vivid and great speech like that.

Fu Jiu saw that Xue Yaoyao was looking at her. She raised her eyebrows at her and laughed out loud, looking as gentle and handsome as always.

At that very moment, Xue Yaoyao simply felt that her heart melted.

Fu Jiu set the bar for her—she was an existence like a true role model.

"Ok, let's go guys, the SUV is here." Secretary Liang basically took over Feng Yi's job. In fact, CEO's personal assistant was meant for more than this, and such tasks were a little below his position.

But, in order to not let Boss Qin turn gay, he needed to follow them himself. He trusted no one else with this!

The Qin Group was rich. Even the SUV they rented was a top brand one. The car was a pure black model and was really comfortable to sit in.

Fu Jiu didn't move at first. When everyone was in the car, she took some Japanese yen out from her pocket and put them in Xue Yaoyao's hand. "Buy things that you like. Tokyo is the shopping paradise for all girls. I assumed that you didn't have time to exchange some Japanese yen for yourself."

Xue Yaoyao instinctively wanted to refuse.

Fu Jiu dragged her into the car with one hand. "I'm just loaning them to you, cool?"

Lin Feng sat in the huge SUV and saw this scene, causing him to instinctively touch his chin. "Why do I feel that Little Spade treats Little Sister Yao especially well?"

"Wasn't it you who said that we had only one little sister in the group and that we should protect her well?" Cloud Tiger didn't really care about him.

Lin Feng was still murmuring. "That's different, he really treats her especially well, but I can't put it in words."

After hearing what Lin Feng had just said, Qin Mo, who was sitting in the far back, retracted his gaze from outside the window and laid his deep eyes on those two who were sitting in the first row. The depths of his icy eyes deepened...

270 The Training Location Is Quite Special

The training location was the biggest gaming facility in Tokyo.

What was the most important thing when playing games?

Atmosphere.

Why did so many people still go to internet cafes even though they had computers at home?

If you asked those who played AU or Dazzling Dancing, they would tell you the answer.

Players sitting together, being in the same rhythm, tapping on the keyboard with those crisp sounds, was thoroughly refreshing and exciting!

This was also true when playing Hero.

Hero was a game that focused on strategy-making and team cooperation, which was why so many people were into it.

The gaming facility looked very lively.

It was full of Japanese youngsters who were passionate with playing online games. Some still had their backpacks on as they beat the electronic drums over there.

It was a public area on the first floor, kind of like those big public gaming places back in China.

Only this kind of place was carefully operated in Tokyo. Even those people who were giving out the flyers were all wearing uniforms that cosplayed characters from Japanese cartoons. There were really really kawaii girls who had white fox tails on, winking at you, making both boys and girls happy and carefree.

This was a whole new world for Xue Yaoyao, and she was excited to see everything here.

This place was extremely busy. There was a whole raw of dancing machines, and there were two people who were battling on one, each of their movements looking very handsome.

People only took a look at Fu Jiu and her people, before lifting their eyebrows slightly and thinking—Chinese?

A middle-aged man like Secretary Liang who was wearing a neat Western suit didn't fit in at all, so he coughed heavily and continued to lead them on. "Not here on the first floor, the training location is on the sixth floor."

Baby Feng, the year-round nerdy youngster, stared at Secretary Liang with questioning eyes, as if he were saying: You sure about this place? How can we train at such a busy place with people passing through all the time?

Secretary Liang pushed his glasses up. "Vice President chose the location. I believe in his taste. He must have his reasons."

"Wha-wha-what reason?" Feng Shang stuttered more severely with more people around.

Secretary Liang: ...How would I know! I'm just a secretary who is in charge of business meeting issues, how would I

know anything about online gaming for Christ's sake!

"The reason is that this kind of place is perfect for training reflexes and finger speed." Fu Jiu said as she glanced at the dancing machines on her left, the lights reflected in her eyes. "And we can come down here for some relaxation and get rid of some pressure when we become tired from training. The dancing machines are for physical coordination and reflexes. There is a game called Star Light, which is similar to the game Rhythm Master. You hit the cubes in time with the music, but when you get to higher levels you will realize that your hands can't catch up with your eyes, and sometimes even your eyes can't catch up. Therefore, it's really good for training your finger speed and eyes."

Not only Feng Shang, but even Secretary Liang was profoundly impressed while listening. Then, when he got his senses back, he said assuredly. "That's right, young master Jiu just told everyone the reason why we chose this place."

Players: ...You sure you really knew about this?

Secretary Liang didn't have time to be embarrassed, so he led the people onwards.

Lin Feng tilted his head slightly. "Little Spade, we didn't figure out Feng Yi's reason, so how did you do it? And why are you so familiar with this place? This is the first time that I heard these places can help with players' finger speeds!"

"Well, when you play enough, you know enough." Fu Jiu curled her lips up into a smile. "Ask Secretary Liang here. He knows that I'm a good student who loves learning."

271 Will Boss Turn Gay?

The other players heard this and turned to look at Secretary Liang.

Secretary Liang shook his head with a smile on his face. "I wasn't really familiar with young master Fu before, so I'm not really clear about this matter."

The players were disappointed, and they went to look at other things.

Secretary Liang just didn't want to talk about Fu Jiu's "glorious" past.

Furthermore, he only knew that this deserted young master Fu really liked to go to night clubs. How would he expect "him" to enjoy coming to locations like this with such a deep purpose... Finger speed training?

He wasn't sure why, but Secretary Liang believed that Fu Jiu realized something and intentionally said this to him.

After a second thought, he doubted himself. A high school kid shouldn't be this observing and detailed, right?

A scheming smile was brewing on the corner of Fu Jiu's mouth. She laughed as she passed by Secretary Liang and said, "Secretary Liang, let's be honest, you are very worried that I will turn Brother Mo gay, aren't you?"

Her voice was so low that no one would be able to hear her in such a noisy place.

Not to mention the rest the players all had their attention on different game machines.

Secretary Liang was a calm person, but right now he couldn't help but feel extremely shocked. He managed to not show it on his face, and said gently and amiably, "Young Master Jiu, you are overthinking."

"Oh, then I will share a room with Brother Mo tonight!" Fu Jiu enjoyed teaching people like Secretary Liang so much. "Brother Mo really spoils me a lot, don't you think so?"

Secretary Liang: ...Why are you talking like a spoiled housewife to a rich man in front of me! Can we just be friendly to each other!

He took a deep breath. "Young master Jiu, Boss Qin treats you like his little brother. He is the only child in the Qin family. He used to play by himself as he grew up, so that's why he wants to be close and friendly with you."

"Is that right?" Fu Jiu nodded. "I shall believe you for now."

Secretary Liang: ...For now...

"But you don't need to worry too much. Nobody can turn someone like Brother Mo gay." Fu Jiu had one hand in her pocket, and she sounded very calm. "He's for sure the one on top. I'm not so silly as to sacrifice myself, so you don't need to separate me and him every time. I don't want you to be escorted to some deserted mountainous area to work if Brother Mo become angry with you."

The last bit of what she said was the important part.

Secretary Liang was flipping out inside. He could only think of one thing right now: what was wrong with kids today?!

It was fine that he was always pressured by Boss Qin, because after all, Boss Qin was above him and had such an innate powerful presence.

But now even a high school kid was trying to control him!

Most importantly, that young man had a point! And he couldn't say anything back to him!

"Each floor is a different world here." Lin Feng didn't hear Fu Jiu and Secretary Liang's conversation. He bumped the young man in the shoulder. "Little Spade, we're gonna be on the sixth floor soon. Trust me, you won't see those cold game machines there, you will only see those Kali girls, especially their captain, Ice Beauty Liuli. Have you heard of her? She is exactly like her name. She has a great temperament, a beautiful face, and is FILTHY RICH! Her family owns an entertainment company. She's still young, a freshman, but she's a master player, as well as a master beauty. She's even prettier than those stars. She has the most male fans in Hero, but since this little miss doesn't need money, she rarely does live streaming, just like the captain. She's very reserved and aloof. You'll know what I mean when you see her, but you'll only be able to watch her from afar, after all..."

After Lin Feng spoke up to this point, he looked at the straight back of the person who was walking in the very front for a second, and continued. "You should understand."

272 Thanks for the Reply, Nitey-nigh

Fu Jiu was smart. After she heard this, she lifted her beautiful eyebrows. She knew what Lin Feng meant when he said, "You should understand." She laughed out loud, "That Ice Beauty is in love with Brother Mo?"

Lin Feng vigorously nodded, acting like the two of them were good brothers, "I figured this out on my own, so zip it! Don't tell anyone else. I'm not 100% sure yet, but that Ice Beauty smiles every time when she sees captain."

Fu Jiu: ...This is called a woman in love! What else could it be...

"I figured this out, am I clever or what?" Lin Feng lowered his voice. "Now you know who you should follow in this team. Little Spade, you don't need to worry about a thing later on if you just follow me."

Fu Jiu looked at him and said seriously. "If you could tell, others could definitely tell too, so what is there to be so proud of?"

Lin Feng: ...

Fu Jiu didn't continue to talk to the shocked Lin Feng, but she really did feel like this was more like a blind dating event rather than a friendly competition now.

She suspected that this friendly competition was arranged by big manager Feng just to stimulate the players'

motivation

For example, boys worked harder in front of girls and would try their best to play more handsomely. It was the same principle.

No wonder people called him Old Fox, he could even think of this kind of thing...

"Oh! Brother Feng! Brother Tiger! Captain! Finally!"

As soon as they got to the sixth floor, they saw no girls, just one human figure throwing himself at them.

That person was COCO. Who else would it be? He arrived a long time ago and had directly come here.

"I will never attend the all-star contest again, I want to be with you guys! Fight together!"

Fatty was there too, but he was different from COCO. He was rather excited and said to Fu Jiu, "I got the computers ready, let's have a PK! How on earth did you avoid my attack last time and poison me at the same time? That was bad-as*!"

Fu Jiu didn't expect that Fatty would be this excited when they met each other again.

Fatty was a passionate hacker, so he was very dedicated to this subject, "Ah, also, what's your ranking here? How did I..."

"Fatty." Qin Mo spoke up and coldly interrupted him in the middle of his sentence. "You want a whole week of veggie diet again?"

Fatty instantly shut up.

At the same time, even COCO sat up straighter.

Boss Qin seemed like he wasn't happy...

Those eyes were exuding a frosty and austere air.

WHY?

Fatty and COCO looked to the players at the same time for an answer.

Everyone replied with their eyes at the same time like they had planned it — we don't freaking know.

The atmosphere on site was, without a good reason, frozen.

A round of laughter broke the ice with perfect timing. "COCO, I asked you to welcome everyone, so why are you here chit-chatting?"

As the voice faded, more than seven long-legged beauties appeared over there. Each of them was wearing a pure red, uniquely made uniform matched with a short skirt and knee-high boots, looking extremely stunning!

The one who was talking looked the most elegant and powerful, but she was not the prettiest one of them all.

The most beautiful one was standing in the middle. Her long black hair fell over the sides of her dainty face. She looked inexplicably refreshing, and she was smiling at Qin Mo.

273 You Don“t Belong Here

Fu Jiu curled her lips up. This should be that was the beauty, Liuli, that Lin Feng had talked about.

The beauty led all the pretty girls behind her as she walked over to them. What a vision!

Most of the Supreme Alliance players were men.

When these men saw this many girls at once, they naturally felt overwhelmed.

Each one of them looked so pure and young—some were looking away, while some were posing coolly.

These men made all the pretty girls from that team laugh.

"Hm? There's a girl on the team?" One Kali member looked at Xue Yaoyao with her round, cute, and watery eyes.

Xue Yaoyao was about to say something.

That girl continued, in a rather bratty and naughty manner, "COCO, you liar, you said there were no girls on the team team."

"That was before." COCO usually did all the shows and live broadcasting outside, so many people knew him. It was normal to encounter friends who wanted to join the Supreme Alliance.

But even he didn't know the captain's recruiting standards, so he could only use this kind of excuse to kindly reject people.

After all, her purpose was more than obvious. Her goal wasn't to join the Supreme Alliance, she just wanted to be closer to captain, that was all.

In order to not to freeze to death from his captain's coldness, he definitely couldn't say yes to their requests, even if they were popular.

Secretary Liang smiled and said, "Miss Xiaotong, the Supreme Alliance welcomes all master players."

"Then, who is this..." The cute girl named Xiaotong looked at Xue Yaoyao, laughed, and said reluctantly, "Beauty? Master player?"

Xue Yaoyao was bit embarrassed. Others might not be able to tell, but being as a girl, she could tell that the pause that the girl had while she was speaking had a deeper meaning to it.

"My name is Lin Xiaotong, and my game name is Highness TongXiao, you should have heard of me already." Ling Xiaotong reached her hand out, looked like she very amicably wanted to shake Xue Yaoyao's hand.

Before the Supreme Alliance people arrived, they had already figured out this year's situation.

There was a gay guy from the Fu family and a very fat girl. She was quite famous at No.1 Middle School. She came from a poor family, loved stealing, and didn't like to shower.

Lin Xiaotong hated Xue Yaoyao from almost the very first moment she laid eyes on her.

This kind of person doesn't belong in the Supreme Alliance!

She's simply dragging all the professional players down with her!

Lin Xiaotong waited with a smile on her face for Xue Yaoyao to reach out first. She and the Kali girls all looked sweet and innocent.

Xue Yaoyao had been through a lot. She knew the tricks that these kinds of pretty girls would play. Some battles between girls, boys would never understand.

Even though she knew that the other party was belittling her by raising herself up, Xue Yaoyao didn't want to make a fuss with others at this time. This would leave rumors behind for people to twist, and she would be left with a fussy and ugly image.

Xue Yaoyao tightened her right hand, but just as she was about to move, someone was faster and reached her hand out.

"My bad, I only know about the Supreme Alliance, and don't really know about other teams."

It was Fu Jiu. Her silver hair and her dark eyes, always giving out that blinding glow, seemed to be able to conquer all difficulties even though they appeared rather gentle.

At this moment, her smiling lips carried unnoticeable coldness.

The young man held Lin Xiaotong's hand. His face was so handsome and youthful.

Lin Xiaotong paused. "Only heard of the Supreme Alliance?"

Fu Jiu was still smiling. "Yeah, the Supreme Alliance is very famous."

Which means that you think that Kali is not?

Lin Xiaotong narrowed her eyes instantly!

274 Secret Battle

Kali Team had two really genuine girls, and they had no idea what the people over here were talking about.

Lin Xiaotong appeared to be small and sweet. She considered herself very thoughtful and understanding, but in fact, once there was a conflict, she instantly thought that it was other people's fault.

This kind of person would never realize that it was her who crossed boundaries, causing a conflict.

"OMG, I'm so sorry that Kali is not famous enough for you." Lin Xiaotong said peculiarly, then added. "It's just that, young master Fu, you really should watch your behavior so that you can match the real Supreme Alliance standard. As a Supreme Alliance player, you should really think before you talk."

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows. "I thought it through very clearly, which is why I have a question to ask Secretary Liang."

The youth's eyes moved to the side as she said, "Is this really our Supreme Alliance's partner team?"

Secretary Liang realized that something was not right over there.

He couldn't only worry helplessly. He thought, Lin Xiaotong you really messed with the wrong person, why Fu Jiu?!

Secretary Liang always dealt with crises in a calm and peaceful manner. "Let's go inside first and save the greetings for later."

Since he said that, Fu Jiu would certainly give face to old Liang.

Secretary Liang: ...Since when did I become old Liang?!

But Ling Xiaotong wasn't letting it go. "What do you mean if we are partner teams? Young master Fu, don't you wanna elaborate?"

At this point, those Supreme Alliance tough guys finally sensed the hostility between them, and they all looked at Fu Jiu.

Are you guys... fighting?

Fu Jiu stopped her steps, looking sullen. "Miss Lin, you are not important enough to receive my explanation. If you really want one, you could explain your own actions first. Xue Yaoyao is my teammate, I don't care what your opinion of her is, I need you to remember this. If you mess with her, you mess with me."

"You!" Lin Xiaotong wanted to say more.

The beautiful Liuli next to her reached her hand out and pressed down on her wrist. "Xiaotong, you really need a filter, otherwise people would misunderstand you all the time. Watch it next time, Supreme Alliance is an old acquaintance. We are friends, don't cause misunderstandings to form between us because of this."

After she said that and she looked at Fu Jiu, sounding like a well-mannered lady. "Young master Fu, I apologize for Xiaotong. Conflicts are normal between two teams. Now that the Supreme Alliance has new members, we need time to get familiar with each other. This little girl is just not happy about not getting into Supreme Alliance, that's all.

She felt like it was unfair after seeing you guys being accepted on the team."

While Liuli was speaking, she nodded to Xiaotong with a smile, and looked very gentle and soft.

Xue Yaoyao heard these words and pulled on Fu Jiu's clothes, trying to communicate to not create more troubles.

Fu Jiu looked to the side and saw that chubby face, instantly thinking of He Honghua, her mother.

If not for Yaoyao, Wuyao, and Feng Shang, they could never win the selection contest.

No one could belittle her own people. That was her unshakeable principle.

"So, jealousy is what it is." Fu Jiu laughed and looked at Lin Xiaotong. "Then it explains everything."

Lin Xiaotong firmly pinched her own hand, but she couldn't do anything to Fu Jiu. She just wanted to find a weak person to bully and show her power, but she didn't expect that she herself would be the one who was beaten!

275 Are They Good Matches?

Liuli was good at conducting herself. Moreover, she didn't want to miss this rare opportunity to approach this man that only occurred once a year, so she certainly would not allow anything else to affect it. With her body turned to the left, she said, "Let's go inside. The scale of this year's competition is bigger than it was in previous years. Sakura Stream is also in there training. We fought with them three days ago, but to be honest, we were beaten badly. Their fighting force has more than doubled, and they are totally different compared to last year. Now every minute and every second is important for you guys, so we'd better start training and take our time going through the training period.

As she spoke, the focus of the members of the Supreme Alliance easily turned to the fighting force of the Sakura Stream Squad.

Their original playful attitudes disappeared and they became serious, no longer thinking about the friction just now.

The training room was not just a rigid office space equipped with a few computers, meant only for the team members to constantly practice their skills.

If it were just like that, the team members might as well stay at Jiang City rather than specially flying to Tokyo.

The training room here was more like a very extensive "Internet cafe".

No, it wasn't, it was not completely correct to call it an internet cafe.

It was filled with numerous computers with countless people sitting there.

But these was a fundamental difference between these people and the ordinary people who played games in internet cafes.

They were professional players from many places around Tokyo, and they would come here to relax every time they wanted to play games.

In other words, every person you met here was a professional player.

Every professional player had a different ways of playing, so it would be efficient for the Supreme Alliance to train here and figure out how to play when facing different teams at the national competition.

"How is it?" While saying this, Liu Li tilted her head towards Qin Mo with a soft smile on her lips, "Don't you want to play games when you see it?"

With one hand in his trouser pocket, Qin Mo didn't say anything, but his eyes fell upon the youngster standing not far away.

With a lollipop in his mouth, Fu Jiu stood next to Xue Yaoyao with a look of indifference on his face, but for this reason it appeared that the youngster was protecting the people around him.

Qin Mo's eyes glazed over and his fingers tightened into a fist.

Liu Li had paid so much attention to Qin Mo, so she naturally noticed his line of sight. She followed his eyes and found out that he was looking at Fu Jiu. Her beautiful eyebrows couldn't help but arch a little, and she said with a smile, "I've heard that Spade Z is very excellent and I do know some people from Fu family, but I didn't expect that he would be Spade Z. Anyway, the attack force of the Supreme Alliance would be stronger with his participation. But I also heard that he hasn't been trained professionally,

"No," Qin Mo replied this time. His voice was calm and his side profile still looked very handsome.

Liu Li smiled lightly, "I am eager to compete with a person who has been recognized by Almighty Qin. It is clear that he is loyal and kind to his friends. The chubby girl by his side should be happy."

Hearing this, Qin Mo's gaze returned and focused on the Liu Li's face.

Liu Li smiled even more sweetly, without even the slightest icy aura of an ice-queen.

Members from the Supreme Alliance or Kali all looked at this scene out of the side of their eyes with pictures forming in their brains.'

"What a good match our team leader and Almighty Qin are!"

"If I lost to a woman like the team leader, I'd willingly give up."

276 Handsome Highness Jiu

Xue Yaoyao didn't think so.

She had seen a state of complete relaxation from Almighty Qin, but it was not like that.

It was in the badminton court. When he pinched the chin of the youngster with a smile, there was something in his eyes that couldn't be expressed in words.

Although it might not be called affection, it was obvious that Almighty Qin was different when he stayed with Highness Jiu.

But of course she wouldn't speak out.

Because it would make people embarrassed once something was said out loud.

Although she was from a small family, she knew it was not good to put the things she personally believed on someone else.

While imagination was allowed, problems should not be caused to others.

Secretary Liang knew best what was actually happening, and he knew that Boss Qin didn't like to be coupled with anybody, so he said immediately, "Please try out the computers and see if they fit you. If not, I will rearrange it."

Formal words like this would naturally make the Kali members become quiet.

"Come on, shall we play a few rounds?" Lin Feng zipped up his coat and was ready to go into battle.

Other people followed and handed their backpacks to Secretary Liang.

Members of the Kali Squad smiled at each other and sat by each member's side respectively.

The input method shown on the computer was Japanese, which needed to be switched.

Xue Yaoyao had no chances to come in contact with Japanese before, so when she laid her hands on the keyboard, she didn't know what to do.

Three or four members from Kali saw this but they had no intentions of helping her. Instead, they entered the game, talking and smiling.

In general, girls were the most suitable to help girls.

Xue Yaoyao generally knew that they wouldn't help her.

From afar, it wasn't easy to tell how being fat and poor would affect how other people treated you.

She bowed her head and tried to play the keyboard, but she was still struggling.

At this moment, everyone heard a sound of someone pulling a chair out.

Fu Jiu stood up and walked to the seat next to Xue Yaoyao, then pointed to the girl who was still laughing, "Please

change your seat."

Members from Kali Squad also liked the Fu Jiu's face. The girl's cheeks went red and she said coquettishly, "Do I have to change my seat? I like here."

Fu Jiu smiled and leaned forward suddenly, with one hand leaning against two seat backs and her thin lips in a crooked smile, she said into the left ear of the girl, "You have to change."

This was an extremely familiar action to Qin Mo, but this time, the reflection in his eyes was completely cold.

That girl became dizzy after receiving such flirting in return and she didn't know why she gave up so easily when she sat down again.

But Spade Z was so handsome, who wasn't like a gay at all as others said.

The girl changed her seat but still smiled sweetly at Fu Jiu, her chin resting on her hands.

This scene was naturally seen by people around them.

Lin Feng whistled teasingly, "My Z, you're so cool, did you always chase after girls like this?"

"How could it be." Fu Jiu was telling the truth.

But no one trusted her.

Lin Feng tapped on the keyboard, which was only meant to remind her to teach him a few backup tricks when they entered the game later.

Fu Jiu blinked and nodded with a smile.

Qin Mo had headphones over his black hair. Seeing the youngster sit next to him, he turned his fine-featured handsome face back. He thought that the youngster got closer to him, so his eyes finally recovered some warmth.

However, what the youngster did next froze his sight and made his face fall.

277 KO All Around

The first thing Fu Jiu sat down to do was not to touch her own computer, but to turn her body. Inclining her head to a certain degree, she held the mouse near the Xue Yaoyao's hand, and said with a soft voice, "I would rather help you directly download the one that Chinese people use than make you master the input method here."

The hand speed of Fu Jiu was really fast. Even in this position, she could decipher and switch the code without a problem.

After the program was installed, she then pressed enter. There was the Chinese input method that they were familiar with.

Not every key would be used in the game, so the Japanese above didn't need to be understood.

You just inputted the account code, entered the game, and operated it without any problems.

Xue Yaoyao looked at the screen in front of her and was amazed that Highness Jiu would unexpectedly notice her.

The youngster had already sat up straight and put on her headphones, "If you have any problems, tell me."

Xue Yaoyao said, "En." She was also ready to fight.

This was really a good place to improve your own strength. Xue Yaoyao had her own thoughts.

Highness Jiu shielded her shortcomings, which she completely recognized.

It was just because of this that she wanted to make herself become stronger.

She didn't want today's situation to happen again, or to let Highness Jiu stick up for her.

Highness Jiu also had her own problems.

If there came a day where it was possible, she really wanted to help Highness Jiu.

But am I strong? And what qualifications do I have?

Sometimes, even Xue Yaoyao herself didn't know that that under the influence of Fu Jiu, her thoughts had changed.

Be good to your parents, even if you were upset by some unkindness outside.

Be a little stronger, then you would have the qualifications to say that you are a useful person.

Fu Jiu was really very good to Xue Yaoyao. This had nothing to do with Xue Yaoyao herself, but because Fu Jiu herself wanted to be good to this girl.

Thoughtful, kind, faithful.

Well, faithful.

Fulfilling the former two was fairly easy, but the last one was less and less common nowadays.

Once it didn't fit your heart, faith would be easily betrayed.

Too many people would do that...

Early on, Xue Yaoyao had passed the uniform to her in order to cover the blood behind her.

Fu Jiu just knew in her heart this person was worth teaching.

She clearly knew that too many people liked her now because she wore men's clothes.

Once she went back to wearing women's clothes, she would probably face lots of questions and hate.

But Xueyaoyao didn't ask anything, she just accompanied her, walking silently.

True support had never needed any inquiries.

Liang Chaowei loved Liu Jialing in this way.

The love between friends should be like this too.

But such an scene in other people's eyes would become something else.

After all, Fu Jiu wore men's clothes right now. The behavior of turning her head to speak to Xue Yaoyao every time would make people feel like they were very intimate.

Qin Mo turned his eyes and looked at them. He rarely put his complete concentration on the computer screen.

One-on-one ranking match.

The person on the other side didn't know Chinese characters either. He rattled off a string of Japanese words to input into the computer, which basically said, "Why did

you stand so long without starting to play? If you don't start, I'll kill you until last blood and then leave."

He had never thought that after he sent out the words, he would just see a burst of silver light blooming, which made him KO directly in the game without even moving his hand.

One move?

Killed in one move?

The professional player was a little dazed, and he took a look at the computer, which really didn't show that this was a top Tokyo player.

278 Goodnigh

Since when did Chinese online gamers become so powerful?

That professional player felt a little suspicious, and wanted to confirm the identity of the player on the other side. After all, some people in Tokyo also use Chinese names.

But, unexpectedly, just at this moment, he heard "bang" sound!

The person next to him slammed down hard on the keyboard and said a sentence in Japanese, "Are you kidding me? Such fast speed? You don't even give me any time to react. And a Chinese name!"

As soon as the professional player heard that, he turned to the side and had looked at at the other player's computer.

Another Chinese person again. He couldn't read the name, and could only read the codename, "Z?"

This was the way that Fu Jiu played games. If he played 1V1, then he must want to quickly kill the other side.

What Liuli didn't understand was why the man sitting beside her played in a way that was different from before?

Languid, aristocratic and unhurried. What happened to him?

The coldness from Qin Mo's eyes had already been transmitted into the game through his operation of his mouse and keyboard.

Just when the players of the Supreme Alliance tried hard to eliminate one player and were planning on eliminating the second, they saw the name of their captain on the Japanese ranking board.

On the ranking board?!

Though it was the 1V1 ranking, but how did you make the professional players who came here every day in the past feel!

Besides... What the hell were you doing, Spade Z ? Are you crazy? You're just one rank behind the captain!

Lin Feng turned his head and took a look. Then he knocked at the earphones to let Fu Jiu listen to his voice.

As Fu Jiu played the game, she didn't forget to ask, "What's wrong?"

"What's wrong with you and the captain? Are you going to drive people crazy?" Lin Feng lowered his voice, "Please leave some face for me in front of the girls. Don't be too handsome, or else later how could I still show my face?"

Fu Jiu just smiled slightly, "I do play games fast. I will slow down later."

"Actually you can forget about it today, but what about the captain?" Lin Feng let out a long sigh, "His style is not like this normally. So was the girl stimulation method also suitable for the captain? Or was it Liuli's beauty that also convinced the captain?"

Hearing these words, Fu Jiu turned his head and looked at his empty left side.

Qin Mo waved the mouse in his hand, with his left hand sliding back and forth across the keyboard and his fingertips quickly tapping the keys. People couldn't even clearly see his movements.

This was the first time that Fu Jiu had seen the Almighty play games in such a serious way in person.

So handsome.

His fingers were also good-looking.

No wonder so many people wanted to watch the Almighty's live streams.

Professional players really were different.

Let alone his evil-like beautiful face, no matter the occasion, he gave people an indescribable impression of nobility.

The place where the two captains sat was also different from theirs. There was a one person gap between them, which was a distinctive feature for every team captain.

Maybe he played so devotedly that his black forehead hair dropped over his face, following the man's movements. So cool.

Fu Jiu couldn't help but double-take, but suddenly encountered the eyes of other people sitting next to Qin Mo.

That was not strange. After all, from the time Qin Mo started to play until now, Liuli didn't start a round in-game, and instead looked at the man who sat beside her all this time.

Because only in this moment would the obsession in her eyes not be discovered by others.

But what she didn't expect was that the youngster also turned his head around.

So when the two people's eyes met, Liuli also didn't know why she thought that this sight was a little unpleasant to look at...

279 Fu Jiu Knew Clearly in Her Hear

Liuli couldn't help but slightly raise her eyebrows.

More often than not, the people's instinctive reactions were the most real.

At that moment, she didn't control her own mood. The dislike in her eyes was clearly conveyed to the youth.

Fu Jiu lifted up her eyebrows and took a look at Liuli with great interest.

That look made Liuli react quickly. Her expression right now was not correct. She laughed immediately with a little shyness, as if the fact that she loved Almighty Qin secretly was seen through, but nothing else.

This kind of girl was very smart, and she would not let anyone see through her.

But Fu Jiu was reborn. She had come in contact with so many people. Plus, they were both women.

Women understood the subtleties between themselves.

She was almost sure that this captain Liuli actually was not as generous in handling affairs as others had said. Instead, she didn't like herself, and even felt disgusted. But she behaved pretty generously in public.

Fu Jiu retracted her gaze and focused her eyes on the game character she was operating.

This partner team was not actually friendly to them.

When she said 'them,' she was not referring to the Supreme Alliance.

But to her and Xue Yaoyao...

If the captain was like this, then players were the same.

Thinking about it, Fu Jiu lifted her hands. Facing the game, she carried out a ruthless killing.

No matter how the other party looked at them, they'd better keep their thoughts in their mind and not take any action.

Otherwise, she would not save face for anyone.

She herself was a girl, so she didn't need to have compassion for women.

As time passed slowly, nobody noticed such a short period of eye contact.

Secretary Liang sat behind Qin Mo. All his attention was focused on Qin Mo's left hand.

There were still injuries on Qin Mo's hands, so he couldn't play like this for long, especially because today Boss Qin's attack was so active... Why was he playing like this?

Secretary Liang couldn't figure it out, but he was watching the time. It was almost one hour. He stopped them right away, worrying about the endurance of Qin Mo's left hand.

But Lin Feng and others didn't enjoy themselves to the fullest, all turning their heads to look back.

Secretary Liang laughed slightly, "It's already 5 o'clock. The two teams managed to meet each other, so let's have dinner together. I have already arranged the restaurant. Miss Liu, this way, please."

Of course, the guests took precedence outside.

Girls all liked this kind of treatment. They all logged out of the game and stood up.

The Supreme Alliance also became hungry, wanting to eat meat rather than the simple meals on the plane. They put away their belonging and withdrew quickly.

When Sakura Stream Squad received the news and came to the location, there were no Chinese people in the training area.

The only thing left was the effect caused by Qin Mo and Fu Jiu.

"Too awesome!"

"Is that the team from China?"

"It should be, we just don't know which row they're sitting at?"

The teams of Tokyo were still searching, only to see the Sakura Stream Squad come in, wearing their warsuits.

In Tokyo, the Sakura Stream Squad's influence was as big as the Supreme Alliance's was in Jiang City.

So when they came in, the rest of the teams all felt shocked.

"Sakura Stream Squad, why did they appear here?"

"Don't know. But they seem to be so strong, completely different from us!"

280 The Tokyo Hospitality

"Must be great, I heard that they already got into the national contest as the regional champion!"

"Ah! I saw that match, the old players didn't even compete. They won so brilliantly with only new players. The Sakura Stream Squad really has unfathomable depths this year."

"I also heard that they overshadowed China completely in that friendly match, because that Chinese team is an all-girl team... You guys should understand what I'm saying."

Everyone was talking over each other, discussing really passionately.

The Sakura Stream Squad's captain wasn't paying attention. He just glanced over and asked the person next to him. "I heard they had two players who are really good at playing ranking matches, is that correct?"

"Indeed!" That Tokyo man got all excited and even the tone of his voice rose. "But they are not here anymore, so you can't see them in game."

Sakura Stream Squad players head this and frowned. "What a pity!"

They had looked forward to seeing who on earth were capable of threatening the Tokyo battle team.

The Sakura Stream Squad arranged three friendly matches this time.

They already completed the first one.

There were two more.

One of the teams up to complete with them was the No. 1 China team.

Therefore, Sakura Stream Squad thought the one had just arrived was the Xiang Nan Team.

They didn't have the Supreme Alliance in their eyes at all. No matter how modest these Japanese players acted, arrogance was in their blood.

In their eyes, only the No. 1 team was qualified to compete with them.

Even though they knew that their captain had lost to one of the Supreme Alliance members before.

So what?

In the competition, there were the Singles, then the Pairs, and finally the Team contest.

They were only unsure about the Singles.

For the rest of the two rounds, the Supreme Alliance wasn't even on the same level as them.

Not to mention the fact that their captain had already become the most valuable gaming player in all of Tokyo. No matter if it was on the basis of hand speed or techniques, he had risen to a completely different level.

Even if the other party had beat their captain once, now they were no longer a threat to their captain...

"The Xiang Nan people must have arrived earlier." As the vice-captain talked, he laughed, looking quite handsome.

"Let's get ready to compete."

Sakura Stream Squad captain calmly agreed with an "en" sound, and led the whole team out of the training location.

"Captain Yamauchi." Three players who were standing there spoke up. One of them was casually resting his hand on another's shoulder. "We need to improve our finger speed more, you guys go first."

Yamauchi turned around and glanced at the new player king that they had just recruited this year. He lowered his voice and said, "Shuji, don't create trouble."

"How would I even do that!" Shuji smiled unhurriedly.

All the Tokyo teams indeed loved to practice their finger speed here.

Therefore, Yamiuchi didn't stop his players.

Once the team left, Shuji changed his attitude.

This person was vicious. During the ranking contest, you could see the evilness inside of him.

Tokyo was their territory, so how could he even let the Chinese players who knew nothing steal the limelight?

So what if they left?

They were coming back eventually!

I shall wait here.

And give those Chinese people a good lesson when they are back!

In fact, the Supreme Alliance people didn't leave...

Secretary Liang was someone really good with arranging time. Far in advance before they came here, he had reserved a Chinese restaurant closeby, so that they could continue to train more after.

281 Upsetting Speeches

No matter what kind of person Liuli was, she had one thing right.

The most important thing for the Supreme Alliance right now was time.

Because on this team, there were four new members, and they had never played as a team before.

With this situation, it was as if they didn't even change their lineup.

If they each want to completely unleash their power, they needed to fuse together as a team.

But time was tight.

The Qin Group had set the selection contest for this purpose, to gain time to fuse the team.

But no one expected that the Qin Group would cancel the selection results at last second.

Even Secretary Liang didn't understand why Boss Qin made that decision, let alone people from outside.

Feng Yi agreed with this, and praised. "A team needs to break up first in order to stand back up as one. The Supreme Alliance has been set up for so long, and it's time for some surprises."

Surprises indeed, the opponents didn't have enough resources to analyze the new players.

But still, for the team to work together as one was a really big deal...

Secretary Liang saw all the benefits and flaws as he had been there all this time...

As someone from a professional gaming team, he knew this all too well.

After the dishes were served, the Kali members started laughing, and pretended to accidentally say to Fu Jiu, "We saw your last match. It was really great, but those people were inexperienced. Either they were all distracted by your first trick in disguise, otherwise there's no way they would be completely powerless in front of a new player. They were too distracted. Great North was great, he took on the attacks from the other team all by himself for so long. With such a big god as your teammate, no wonder you became the champion so easily!"

Which was to say, the victory in the new player selection contest, was all Yin Wuyao's doing. They insinuated that Fu Jiu was only good at arranging and planning, and that was based on the fact that the opponents that she was facing were all inexperienced.

Fu Jiu heard their true meaning. She curled her thin lips and put a chunk of meat in her mouth, before saying profoundly, "You're right, it was easy."

Yin Wuyao raised his eyebrows. He was already rather old, and he had encountered so much betrayal in his previous career. In fact, he didn't like the invisible waves of battling between players.

Some of them somehow had this weird habit of saying things in roundabout ways instead of expressing it directly.

They had to belittle you while pretending to praise you.

What kind of existence this young man was, only he knew the best.

If not for Spade Z, he would never even join the professional league again.

He really didn't understand how these Kali people's imaginations worked. They even believed that they were correct about it.

Nobody thought about all those useless things like they did.

And plus, was it even necessary to prove Spade Z's power anymore?

99 FCs in Zone C, except for Qin Mo, nobody else could do it!

Those women were really blind.

You needs operation to be able to completely wipe out another team with a new account.

Yin Wuyao had planned on hooking up with some girls before he left the hotel, but now, looking those brainless faces, he wasn't interested at all.

He finally understood why his captain had asked Secretary Liang, "Are you sure this is our ally?"

Guys usually didn't bother to measure things in words.

But what they just said was too upsetting...

282 Xue Yaoyao“s Outburs

Their hostility had an obvious target.

The two team had known each other for a long time, so they wouldn't mind a little teasing.

Therefore, Supreme Alliance people didn't notice the hidden hostility in those words.

This had nothing to do with intelligence.

It was just that under this kind of situation covered by passion and friendship, only the target herself would notice the sense of being made an outcast.

And those who had been through so much with Fu Jiu, they noticed too.

Even if it was not so obvious, they could still sense a little bit.

"Right, what about Xue Yaoyao? Is she professionally trained?" A girl who was sitting next to Xue Yaoyao moved closer and lowered her voice, saying to her in a voice that only the two of them could hear, "Let me teach you after dinner. You've been playing amateur matches for so long, so you must not be familiar with the teamwork of a professional team. You still need to pay attention to some things. We are partner teams, so you can ask me whatever, we all know about your family's financial status."

There was nothing particularly wrong with those words.

But that girl added. "Later on, if you like anything, just let us know. But remember one thing, we don't like for people to touch our things without being notified, so please don't bring your bad habits from school to here."

BANG!

Xue Yaoyao stood up abruptly.

The others didn't know what was going on. They only saw that her face was all red and she was grinding her teeth. "What do you mean by that?"

Xue Yaoyao was trying so hard to persuade herself not to confront them directly even if they were playing their little tricks on her.

Because she didn't want to give Highness Jiu trouble by confronting those girls.

Even if they called her ugly, she would take it.

She was already used to that kind of bullying at school.

But, the other party pushed her buttons. She couldn't bear for people to try to portray her as a thief!

That person was basically saying, "You are poor, we will give you things that you like out of mercy, but don't steal!"

Xue Yaoyao thought that after that interview, the truth was already out.

But sometimes, things didn't work like that.

You couldn't change some small-minded people's opinions on you.

It was only because she was poor that those rich kids always carried their biased opinions about her.

The thing that Xue Yaoyao regretted most was that she had returned the thing that she had found to its owner.

That owner was just like this pretty girl in front of her. She had basically said, "You liked my stuff so you stole it. You are giving it back to me only because you were afraid that people would find out about it."

Why were there so many small-minded people in this world?

Xue Yaoyao didn't understand it. She always compressed her emotions and her anger had reached an extreme, and now it was all unleashed.

Everyone in the restaurant looked in her direction with deep disapproval.

The Supreme Alliance people were all so confused.

After all, nobody heard what Xue Yaoyao and that girl had said.

Xue Yaoyao saw those eyes on her and unconsciously tightened her fists.

Perhaps in most people's eyes, she had become a poor, ugly, and uneducated person now.

But, she didn't give a single damn about it right now, because she couldn't bear it any longer...

283 Lord Jiu Is Angry

That Kali beauty who was sitting next to Xue Yaoyao looked like she was shocked. She shrank her shoulders in with a scared appearance.

She was a petite girl and she talked like a little bird. Now, with her shrinking in on herself, she made it look like it was Xue Yaoyao who was creating trouble.

Nobody knew exactly what was going on.

This time, aside from tha girl who was sitting next to Xue Yaoyao, there was nobody else nearby.

It was a long rectangular table. They were eating Japanese-style Chinese cuisine, so they each had their own set of food. Therefore, all the boys sat on the opposite side, including Fu Jiu and Feng Shang.

Feng Shang knew something bad must have happened. His first reaction was to pull on Xue Yaoyao's hand and make her sit down first.

She did, but her face didn't look any less unhappy.

Even Feng Shang could feel that her fingers were trembling from holding in her rage.

Feng Shang wasn't exactly an observant person, but one thing he knew was that if it wasn't for something really unfair, nobody would be angry like this.

He even could feel her feelings at that moment, so he wanted to ask Xue Yaoyao what had happened.

However, before he could speak up, that pretty girl next to them had welled up with tears already. "Did... Did I say anything wrong? If I made you feel bad by talking about your family situation, than I apologize. But I meant well and wanted to teach you to play games. It's not just me, everyone in a professional team knows that when someone without good training goes to a national contest, they would easily fail in formation teamwork. I told you all that just because I knew your team so well, and I don't want the Supreme Alliance to go backwards because of this..."

Lin Xiaotong looked upset and dragged that pretty girl to the side, before saying to Xue Yaoyao coldly, "What did we do wrong? You can reject our help, but you can't shout at us, what is wrong with you new Supreme Alliance people?"

Xue Yaoyao was furious. She looked at that pretty girl, thinking that she really wasn't her competition. Who knew that she could be so good at faking it and flipping the truth upside down!

She took a long, deep breath, and knew it was no use to say no more.

She wasn't an actress, and she didn't have the good and innocent look the other party had.

But she still managed to say one sentence with her teeth clenched. "My family situation is not for you to talk about, and don't blackmail me!"

"Blackmailing?" That pretty girl widened her eyes and looked all innocent.

Liuli pulled on her hand and pretended to educate her. "Yaoyao is different from us. She lives in a different environment, watch your wording." As she was saying that,

she smiled at Yaoyao, "I didn't expect that Yaoyao is such a sensitive girl. You are right, your family situation is not for us to talk about. But Yaoyao, people don't always talk with evil intent, You really should control your temper, everyone is looking at us with you being so loud."

Xue Yaoyao couldn't say anything back to this perfect speech.

Now she finally knew that this little girl, who pretended to be innocent after mocking her, wasn't the most scheming one at all.

It was this Kali captain in front of her — the beautiful Liuli.

She completely twisted the whole thing into another shape.

Xue Yaoyao was depressed, and her hands dropped down.

But at this time, Fu Jiu stood up with one hand in the pocket, and looked at the one who was pretending to cry. She curled her lips and said, "I'm a newbie, too, so how about you teach me some tricks?"

284 One-on-one Training Match

As soon as Fu Jiu said that, everyone turned completely silent.

Secretary Liang was going to say something else, but now he was speechless. Fu Jiu's sudden strong energy shocked him and made him stop his legs that were about to move forward.

That pretty girl with slightly red eyes tightened her hands, tilted her head, and looked at her team members and her captain.

Liuli looked up and met the silver-haired young man's eyes. She had an active mind and talked elegantly. "Anyhow, it shouldn't be considered teaching. Supreme Alliance and Kali had been partner teams for so long, it would hurt our friendship by defining things in that way."

The Supreme Alliance people still didn't know what was happening — maybe this is why they said boys were from Mars?

All they could tell was that Yaoyao was very pissed. The rest was a blur.

Liuli was right, competition would really hurt their friendship at this time.

COCO reached out and tugged at Fu Jiu, asking her to sit down and deal with the rest later.

Fu Jiu narrowed her eyes slowly. She wasn't letting it go.

Liuli smiled and wanted to say more.

But at this time, a deep, strong voice came from the opposite side. "Didn't you guys say that winning the selection contest wasn't because of him, and he's not good enough? Then, teach him."

Nobody expected that Qin Mo would speak up at this time.

Even Secretary Liang couldn't help but look at their CEO.

COCO was even more confused by his captain's action.

Captain was smart enough to know htat a competition would hurt these two teams' friendship at this time.

Liuli was stunned. She couldn't believe that those words came from that distinguished face, which was as handsome as ever.

Usually, this man would leave this kind of drama alone, but this time...

Qin Mo didn't say anything more. He just sat back languidly, while still carrying his huge presence. He was serious about it.

Lin Xiaotong's understanding of literature and language wasn't good. Adding on the fact that Qin Mo sounded calm, she completely misunderstood the situation and began laughing in her heart.

This deserted young master Fu, even the big god thinks he is not good enough and needs some training!

Seems like Almighty Qin had already had enough of this legendary new player king "Spade Z"!

He was so full of himself and always took that fat, ugly pig with him at his side, protecting her over and over again.

Lin Xiaotong laughed coldly — he really thinks he owns Supreme Alliance?

Now, Almighty Qin spoke up.

They were even more outrageous!

At this moment, Lin Xiaotong and that crying Gui Gui looked at each other.

Gui Gui smiled shyly. "Since Almighty Qin appoves, then I shall teach him a round. Friendship comes first, competition comes second. If I win, please don't mind, young master Fu."

"Sure." Fu Jiu was looking at Qin Mo as she said that.

Qin Mo didn't show anything special on his face. He had that Japanese tea cup in his hand, acting extremely elegant and cold.

One-on-one ranking match.

The closest spot to do this was the training place.

The team players all sat down in their designated seats, and logged in to watch the game.

The Supreme Alliance people had mixed feelings about this.

The Kali girls were feeling weird about today's atmosphere too.

Lin Xiaotong and Gui Gui weren't such people.

Was it that Xue Yaoyao and Fu Jiu were too loathsome?

Otherwise, those Kali members really couldn't figure out why their girls would accept a match like this...

285 Friendly Match Not So Friendly

The Kali girls had full confidence in Gui Gui's ability.

Gui Gui was one of the first official team members of Kali. She was not only famous in Jiang City, she also had a great number of fans all over the country.

In contrast to her sweet appearance, she attacked fiercely and had sharp operations.

This Spade Z only became the FC King when he was playing non-professional games and cooperating with his friends.

Weak opponents mede Spade Z seem so strong.

In fact, there were so many just like him in the country. He was nothing special.

The Kali girls had their own way of thinking.

Therefore, to them, this sudden match indeed seemed like a teaching session from Gui Gui to Fu Jiu.

However, they didn't expect that the moment the silver-hair young man put his headphones on, he completely changed into another person.

No more tempting smiles brewed in her shiny eyes. Instead, there was only endless darkness.

So persistent and craving for blood.

Gui Gui didn't make any detailed plans. She thought she only needed to be more careful with playing with a new player.

Even if he was a FC King, she had far more experience in professional contests.

In a one-on-one competition, nobody would be there to act as his blade now.

Spade Z wouldn't even be able to hang on for five minutes with his own attacking power!

Gui Gui was already waiting for the final countdown in the game.

"Game on!" As soon as COCO typed these words out, they only saw that game character with the Spade Z directly throw a dazzling strike out!

Gui Gui docked subconsciously, wanting to avoid it.

Hmph, such an amateur move!

Gui Gui operated her character, turned around, and laughed mockingly.

However, to her utter surprise, at that moment, a pure black human shadow appeared on her left side where it was previously empty!

Gui Gui's eyes widened!

What is it?

When did he get here?

How come I didn't notice at all?

He could still attack after releasing such a dazzling strike?!

Gui Gui never saw this kind of attack combo at all!

Spade Z... How fast is his finger speed?!

It wasn't just Gui Gui, all the audience members on site and those Kali girls were all completely shocked with their hands frozen on their mouses!

"Ka-da!"

Fu Jiu's long fingers were still dancing on her keyboard. She swung that sword in a fluid motion in time with the clicking sounds of the keyboard.

A blinding flash devoured the whole screen. Showers of blood burst right out of Gui Gui's character, and like that, her HP was half gone!

That was not the most important thing.

The most surprising thing was that at the same time, Fu Jiu could still free her hand and type, "I will kill you slowly to get the other half of your HP. I'm attacking your right side now."

Gui Gui subconsciously wanted to defend as soon as she saw those words.

But actions could never catch up with thoughts.

Before she could defend, there was one more wound on her body, and her HP dropped another half.

At this time, nobody understood why Fu Jiu stopped.

They all looked at the young man. "He" wasn't attacking, and was instead holding that lollipop in her mouth. She had her mouse in one hand and had a naughty smile on her face.

"Go get healed!" Lin Xiaotong couldn't help but shout out, reminding that Gui Gui who was still in a daze from getting cut down so ruthlessly.

According to the rules, Xiaotong was breaking the match regulations.

Fu Jiu didn't say anything about that, and just allowed her character to quietly stand there.

286 Killing Kali Girl Slowly

Gui Gui couldn't manage anything else right now. Her mission was to not die, so she healed herself as soon as possible.

But the moment her HP bar was refilled, Fu Jiu hit the keyboard, made a beautiful movement, slightly moved her mouse, and released an ultimate strike.

In a short minute, Gui Gui's HP dropped another half again!

Lin Xiaotong was watching from the side, and she slammed down on the table!

"Left side, he's weak on the left side!"

The audience could see what the players couldn't see.

With this off-site information, Gui Gui raised her sword, swinging it towards Spade Z.

But at the last second, that person was still in front of her...

The next second, with a swift swing, like an ancient kung fu master, he showed up quietly behind her out of nowhere.

Fu Jiu laughed lightly, and swung her sword down.

Gui Gui only had 1/10 of her HP left now.

Just like before, at this time, Fu Jiu stopped again. Her black outfit looked icy cold, and she stood straight and tall like a jade statue.

Gui Gui continued to heal herself.

Then history just repeated for the third time.

Not only her, everyone who was watching knew what was going on!

Spade Z was doing this on purpose!

She was giving her time to heal herself on purpose, and drained her HP after that, again and again. Spade Z was killing her slowly just like "he" said!

Thirty minutes, thirty minutes had passed since they started.

Spade Z still didn't want to take the last drop of her blood.

In these thirty minutes, she was the most miserable she had even been in her life, and she felt the deep insults she had never felt before.

And every time, when Spade Z attacked her, "he" would let her know his position beforehand.

And what? She still couldn't block Spade Z's attack!

Liuli couldn't take this anymore. She went to Secretary Liang. "Secretary Liang, it's getting late. It's no good to play further like this for both of our teams."

Secretary Liang wasn't in the position to decide. It all depended on Boss Qin's will if they would stop in the middle of a match.

But Qin Mo had his eyes on his long fingers all this time like he didn't see anything, with his beautiful and regal face turned away.

When Secretary Liang saw this, his heart made a "ge-deng" sound uncontrollably.

Boss Qin was ready to make enemies with them before he said yes to this match?

Secretary Liang worked for Qin Mo for a long time now. He knew very well when he attacked, he attacked lethally.

He wasn't letting the Kali girls teach young master Fu, he was... clearly, letting young master give them a lesson!

Boss Qin... This is not how you should spoil your little brother...

However, the Kali people couldn't see through Almighty Qin's way of doing things...

Lin Xiaotong couldn't bear this anymore. In between healing, she switched computers with Gui Gui.

"You, You!" Feng Shang didn't expect the other party to be this shameless. Giving off-site information was one thing, now they were even switching people to play!

Everyone knew that you got tired as you played.

If you switched, this meant Fu Jiu needed to face a whole new attacking power.

But nobody would expect that, even so, Fu Jiu still curled her lips up into a bloodthirsty smile.

That tricky attitude was just like when she was hacking into the Internet.

Fu Jiu's silver hair dropped over her headphones. Her side profile looked very fair and pretty as she moved the mouse

in her hand in front of the computer!

Intensive, beautiful silver lights came out in streams all at once.

Lin Xiaotong had just touched the mouse, when those two big letters were already on the screen — "K.O.!"

287 Almighty Qin Keeps Fu Jiu Under His Wings

It hadn't even been a minute.

Lin Xiaotong, who was playing for Gui Gui and who ready to take on another round, was terminated in a single second!

Not only were all the Kali girls shocked, the Supreme Alliance members were too.

After all, that finger speed was out of this world!

Lin Xiaotong was facing a screen full of dazzling light in front of her.

As the last stream of silver light faded away, her game character dropped down hard on the ground, completely dead.

Ling Xiaotong simply didn't know how to deal with this result. She tightened her grip on the mouse in her hand, wanting to squeeze it.

The Kali girls were goddesses in all gamers' hearts.

How could they ever learn to deal with such humiliation?

After her slaughter, Fu Jiu typed and sent four words over with a smile.

Those words...

Stunned all the Kali girls...

"Thanks for the teaching."

What a solid slap to their faces!

After all, they asked to teach Fu Jiu at the beginning...

But...

How could the Kali girls anticipate such a result.

Gui Gui, who was tortured by Fu Jiu over and over again, couldn't even focus her eyes.

Lin Xiaotong was still angry.

But so what if she was still angry?

That "thanks for the teaching" message was still in front of them, and forced them to shut their mouths with their rage kept inside!

Those girls were looking for help from those Supreme Alliance boys. They wanted to get some benefits from being pretty, and wanted them to say something on their behalf to Spade Z...

Saying something like it meant nothing to brag about winning over ladies as a man...

But Qin Mo stood up at this time, slid one hand in his pocket, and said slowly and carelessly, "Don't ever try to teach my players later."

After that, Qin Mo looked at the young man. "You're supposed to leave when you are done with game. Why are you still sitting there?"

Fu Jiu laughed out loud. "Yes, captain!"

The Kali girls were still in shock.

They thought that Almighty Qin agreed to this only because he wanted a friendly match.

And... Captain Liuli...

Now...

Almighty Qin protected Fu Jiu in a way that was far too obvious.

Adding on how coldly those words were said, this could be counted as a rather serious warning from Almighty Qin.

Liuli herself didn't understand. She stood up. "Almighty Qin, my players meant well."

"If they meant well, it was for the other party to judge, not you guys," Qin Mo laughed with cold eyes. "No matter if it is Z or Yaoyao, they are all my players. Even if they were not suitable to stay in Supreme Alliance, it was not for you guys to say, and if you did, you should get ready to be treated like enemies by me, their captain."

The last sentence that landed left the Kali girls' ears ringing.

Xue Yaoyao didn't expect that Almighty Qin would talk on her behalf.

She thought... She thought that Almighty Qin didn't like her.

In fact, Almighty Qin's eyes couldn't lie. When he looked at her, he didn't look friendly at all.

But what was this then...

He said, "You should get ready to be treated like enemies by me, their captain."

Xue Yaoyao finally understood why so many people would become fans of Almighty Qin and trust him without a reason.

Because this person was really domineering, like a true leader.

In that moment, she found that Almighty Qin and His Highness Jiu had so much in common!

No wonder those two would be attracted to each other.

It had nothing to do with appearance.

Rather, these two shared the exact same beautiful values in on life!

The charisma that they both carried naturally mutually attracted one another...

288 Almighty Qin Only Has Eyes for One Person

Fu Jiu walked over until she was face to face with Qin Mo, and put a bright smile on her face. "As a new member, I didn't lose brother Qin's face, did I?"

Qin Mo smiled, too, and pulled the young man over with one hand by his collar. He said in a deep tone, "Stop flirting, you need more training to have more than just finger speed."

As he talked, Qin Mo looked over at those two Kali girls. "You should thank them for so kindly being your training dummies."

Training dummies?

Did Almighty Qin just used "ladder players"?

Even though Lin Xiaotong's understanding of language and literature was quite little, she could still figure out what it meant after combining everything.

Almighty Qin did all of this on purpose.

From the very beginning to the very end...

"Didn't I just say 'thanks for the teaching'? But..." Fu Jiu held her hands together. "I have a little regret about the swing just now. I should've drained her HP even more slowly, just like Brother Mo did last time on the livestream to teach that person a lesson. It seems like depriving others' HP little by little also requires a lot of technical skill. Oh well, compared to Brother Mo, my murderous spirit is too strong!"

After hearing this, there was nothing left in Gui Gui and Lin Xiaotong's hearts but hatred, pure hatred!

Lin Feng touched his nose, wondering why this guy still hadn't had enough fun. He was even regretting that his moves weren't perfect enough.

Qin Mo looked into the young man's eyes. "Don't use your killing desire in real life. In game, kill however many you want to."

Fu Jiu laughed and didn't say anything more.

It seemed that in the future, she needed to hide some of her hidden thoughts better.

But, being a hacker, she didn't really enjoy killing people.

It was just that the other party had pushed her buttons again and again, testing her limits again and again.

She knew Xue Yaoyao too well. This girl was taking it all in from the very beginning.

If not for something major, she wouldn't completely burst out like that.

People tended to look at things only on the surface level. Even she did that sometimes.

But countless times, Fu Jiu saw He Honghua in Xue Yaoyao.

They were both persistent, loyal, and righteous.

Why did people belittle them for being poor and fat?

This kind of injustice almost killed He Honghua, that woman who always did good deeds and loved her more than her

own life — her mother.

Fu Jiu would never allow such things to happen to Yaoyao.

Not to mention, she was one of her people, and her people didn't take sh*t from anyone!

Now, Liuli knew she made a huge mistake.

She shouldn't have indulged her players and allowed them to express their hostility as freely as they wanted.

That man was smarter than anyone.

He must have seen something...

Liuli was worried. The connection that she had been building for the whole year was ruined just like that all at once!

She needed to find a way out for both teams even if it meant sacrificing her one interests.

"It's my players' fault!" Liuli turned and said to Fu Jiu. "Young master Fu deserves to be the king of all new players, and Miss Yaoyao was brilliant too. I apologize for my players being so rude and reckless. I look forward to seeing your performance in the national contest!"

Lin Xiaotong was still angry, even more than Gui Gui, but after hearing what her captain said, she had no other choice but to bury her hatred deep down in her heart.

Because she knew well, that if they made enemies with the Supreme Alliance, it would do them no good at all.

However, Qin Mo didn't buy in to these excuses.

Well, rather than not accepting it, he was simply not giving a damn about it, because all of his attention was on that young man.

When Liuli saw that man's face, her hand, which was covered by her sleeves, tightened into fists from jealousy...

289 Almighty Qin“s Interaction

"What are you looking at now?"

The youth's gesture of turning his head was too obvious.

Of course it would attract Almighty Qin's attention.

Fu Jiu looked back and said, "Why do I always feel like someone's staring at us all the time?"

"Good instinct." Qin Mo's tone was very mild, sounding just like a normal big brother praising his little one.

Fu Jiu felt happy receiving his approval and was about to voice more of her thoughts.

But Almighty Qin set a trap in his next sentence. "How did you establish such great instincts? In your ivory tower school?"

She really couldn't let her guard down for a second with Almighty Qin.

Fu Jiu let out a long sigh, before handsomely winking her left eye. "Yup, in my ivory tower school, the teachers at No. 1 Middle School loved to crane their necks to peek from the back door. That gave me my superb instincts. Brother Mo, you were a top student. You would never be able to understand an academic scum's life, and how we use our special instincts to escape teachers' eyes to text and read novels during class while still being able to notice everything around us to keep our cells and books safe. Who

likes to be called in for an office meeting with the lovely teachers, right?"

Qin Mo heard the young man's explanation and his eyes became slightly less piercing.

Fu Jiu knew that her excuses had convinced Almighty Qin a little bit.

However, Almighty Qin was always unexpectedly blunt. "You sound experienced. Exactly how many times were you called for an office chat?"

Fu Jiu: "..."

She thought wrong...

Big God didn't become any happier with her.

"It's late." Qin Mo glanced at the clock on the wall and said to his players who were still in shock. "Let's get back to the hotel now, we have more to do tomorrow."

"Hah? Ah, yes, captain!"

Lin Feng and others reacted half a beat slower than usual.

After all, Captain and Little Spade's conversations always felt a bit weird.

It was like only the two of them would understand, everyone else would be so confused.

And... Captain really treated little Spade differently!

Since Qin Mo said they were leaving, Liuli couldn't ask them to stay for any longer.

She tried so hard to keep that smile on her face as she walked the Supreme Alliance out.

But when Fu Jiu walked to that machine at the door, something tripped her midstep.

If not for her fast reflexes and high agility, she would have fallen flat on the floor.

Qin Mo walked in front of Fu Jiu, heard the noise and backed up instantly. He pulled the young man to his left side, while his icy eyes landed on the culprit on the right side.

That Tokyo guy was handsome in a rather vicious way. He had headphones on, and his hair was pure blond. His deep eyes had heavy dark circles under them.

This was what happened when you had totally opposite sleep schedules from normal people.

He reached his leg out on purpose.

From his posture, it was clear that he was simply creating trouble. "Team from China?"

He spoke Japanese.

Not all the players understood.

But Qin Mo and Fu Jiu did.

That man stood up and looked at Fu Jiu. "You did well just now. Oh right, I forgot, you don't understand Japanese... Boss, come translate for me."

"No need." Fu Jiu's voice was calm. "I can understand."

She spoke fluent Japanese with an authentic Tokyo accent. That surprised the Tokyo man and he laughed out loud evilly. "Perfect then. You're from Xiang Nan, right? I'm from Sakura Stream Squad. Let's see who is the real new player king is before the contest, shall we?"

290 Qin Mo and Fu Jiu Verbal Teaming Up

That sort of attitude was clearly meant to be provoking!

Even people like Lin Feng who didn't understand Japanese could tell that this person didn't come to make friends and go out for ice cream with them.

The Kali girls screamed out. "Shu-Shuji!"

"Shuji?" Lin Feng paused. "You are saying that this is the guy who has the most potential to be the new player super king and replace the old captain from Sakura Stream Squad?"

Liuli's eyes were filled with worry. "That's right, it's him. I just don't understand why he's here? Sakura Stream Squad should be training at this time, and this person is tough to deal with. Sakura Stream Squad's Captain Yamaguchi didn't even play in the friendly matches. We only won a singles match, and in the rest, we were all beaten flat by them, mainly because of this Shuji. Spade Z does have amazing finger speed, but that's not enough to beat this man."

Feng Shang overheard this from the side, and subconsciously looked to his idol.

Fu Jiu half curled her lips up, while Qin Mo still looked regal and cold.

Shuji saw no reaction from these two and laughed viciously. "What? Chickening out?"

Fu Jiu looked at him, slid her hand in her pocket, and said carelessly. "Not that, just not interested."

The more careless she sounded, the more ferocious and sharp the depths of Shuji's eyes became.

As the most highly rated new player king in Tokyo, Shuji had never encountered anyone this interesting before.

To be clear, when he said 'interesting', he didn't mean it as a compliment. It simply meant that when he killed him in game, it would be more interesting and fun for him.

"Looks like China's No. 1 is No. 1 in arrogance too, but Xiang Nan is nothing here." Shuji straightened up and said, "So, take your arrogance back and stop barking like Chinese people always do, because they have no real power."

After hearing this, all the players at the training site laughed out loud.

Because in their hearts, Chinese people were all just like this.

When they started talking about Chinese people's weaknesses, they couldn't stop.

No manners, creating all kinds of jokes when traveling here.

Not to mention in the gaming contests, no creativity at all.

The Supreme Alliance people didn't know what they were laughing about.

But Liuli knew, and she blushed severely, wanting so badly to leave the building.

Sometimes, even she would feel ashamed for Chinese people.

Especially those old aunties, they acted ridiculously and became such jokes.

All of this, Fu Jiu and Qin Mo both knew well.

But now was not the time to talk about all the previous problems.

As Chinese people, they were indeed humiliated.

Qin Mo came from a military family. After he heard that, he stopped walking and looked back at that Shuji. He said sullenly, "Do you know what you are acting like right now is called someone who is 'all talk, no action' back in China?"

Shuji's expression darkened. He narrowed his eyes and wanted to say something back, but was stopped by Fu Jiu. "Two things."

"First, 'all talk, no action' is called barking back in my place." Fu Jiu followed up with what Qin Mo had said, and raised one figure to count.

Qin Mo raised two fingers indifferently and added, "Second, we don't bark, we torture. So what kind of 'lesson' are you begging for from us, new player king of the Sakura Stream Squad?"

291 Fu Jiu“s Old Friend

At that moment...

Qin Mo and Fu Jiu felt a tacit understanding that they had never felt before.

No one else could finish each other's sentence that flawlessly.

Momentarily...

Everyone at the training site looked over at them.

"Are they serious? Teaching Shuji from the Sakura Stream Squad?"

"Are they even capable of doing that?"

"Hard to say, I saw the maneuvering of one of them. They were especially good."

One of them took his headphones off quietly and looked over, leaning back lazily.

The Hero web page was still on his computer screen, displaying ranking —— 2nd!

He was wearing a white shirt with a cream sweater and looked very gentle and warm. His face was extremely handsome as well.

Those who were training nearby saw his face and were all shocked, wanting to call his name out.

That person pressed his finger to his lips. "Shh," he whispered with a charming smile.

The training players swallowed his name back inside.

That's right, the person who was hiding in the crowds was no other than...

The vice captain of the strongest team all of Tokyo —— Hoshino.

He watched the drama happening not far away and smiled.

Shuji was gonna trip up this time.

Better not underestimate anyone from China.

He had many friends from China, and most of them were with Xiang Nan Team.

Last year, when China and Japan were battling one-on-one, Japan won the game, but had to exert great effort.

They would never use the same lenses when examining Chinese players.

Even more importantly, they would never look down upon them.

And, even when fighting, they needed to learn from the fight.

Obviously, Shuji didn't understand any of that.

Hoshino couldn't bear to let it go any further. After all, he knew everyone from Xiang Nan, and these were no Xiang Nan members.

But he was curious about exactly what team could exude such immense pressure.

Especially those two...

Hoshino's eyes landed on those two's backs. He couldn't see their faces. He murmured, "Should've learnt some Chinese!"

He wasn't sure if he just missed that person too much, but once he heard that Chinese people had come, he walked right over.

Spade Z.

This name would mislead him into thinking that it was Z.

But on second thought, it was not possible.

If Z would ever give herself a name, she would never add a 'Spade' to it.

Maybe he was some admirer of Z.

Nowadays, so many people liked to use Z in their names.

But Z was irreplaceable.

He knew Z better than anyone else did.

They worked on so many cases together. She was wild and would never have a prefix added to her name.

So... he was overthinking it.

Hoshino stood up with his eyes darkened. His hands were in the pockets as he walked in the opposite direction from Fu Jiu and exited.

He should forget about China and Japan issues.

Before the contests begin, he would go back to Fifth Avenue and check it out.

After all, that was where Z usually showed up.

He didn't believe anyone who said that Z disappeared.

As long as there was injustice in this world, Z would always be there, forever.

It just was not the time yet.

When some interesting case came around again, Z would show up again!

However, it was Hoshino's own understanding of Z that totally tripped himself up.

If it was the Z from before, she would indeed never add a prefix to her name.

But this new Z, Fu Jiu, had already changed her fashion of doing things...

292 Fu Jiu One Versus One

Only the player who sat next to Hoshino knew that he left.

Even Fu Jiu didn't realize that she had just missed her old friend.

That player looked at Hoshino's back. He was still caught up in the excitement of meeting him in person, and he wanted to tell everyone about it so badly.

In Japan, gaming contests were more respected than they were in China.

In their eyes, playing games professionally was a proper job.

It was just that, when there were a lot of people, there were a lot of different ideologies.

There were many people who believed themselves to be infallible, and would start mocking before they knew the truth of things.

It had nothing to do with what country this person was from. Narrow-minded people all thought alike and they would never realize their lack of depth.

Just like Shuji right now...

After he heard Fu Jiu and Qin Mo, he looked even gloomier. Even his hands were tightened into fists.

"Want to teach me?" Shuji let out a cold laugh and looked at Fu Jiu. "One on one, do you dare?"

Fu Jiu didn't say anything. She just held her lollipop in her mouth and lifted her eyebrows.

If Hoshino saw Fu Jiu act like this, there was no way he would leave like that.

But alas, he had decided to fly directly back to the States before he saw anything.

Maybe this was what people usually called fate.

However, the situation right now was that Shuji wanted to squeeze this young man in front of him to death, but he changed his mind after thinking again. The viciousness was still in his eyes as he said, "Follow me, I'm tired of Hero, let's do something new."

"Don't,." Liuli said.

She wasn't thinking about Fu Jiu. She just didn't want Qin Mo to lose face if Fu Jiu lost.

Fu Jiu looked to the side at Liuli. She didn't respond to that and straightened her uniform, following Shuji down.

Shuji wasn't alone. Those two Sakura Stream Squad people saw this, and followed behind them as well.

The three of them all went to the first floor.

China had lots of public gaming centers like this.

But this one in Tokyo was much bigger.

These machines basically included every type of gaming activity.

Boxing King, dancing machines, drumming machines, Russian Cubes, and more.

"Just don't cry when you lose, I don't babysit." Shuji curled his lips up into a smile and said, "You choose."

Feng Shang knew Japanese. After he heard this, he said, "This-this-this is totally making things difficult for us!"

All Tokyo people knew these games extremely well, because they always played here when they had time.

Chinese people usually went to internet cafes to play games and didn't really come to these kinds of places for fun.

It this wasn't making things difficult for them, then what was?

"What? You were so ballsy with your words before, and now you are chickening out and saying that I'm making it difficult for you?" Shuji had a cold smirk on his face. "I just want you to let you know that you guys should stick to your math questions. Gaming is too high-end for you all, your brains can't cope."

"You, you!" Feng Shang was so angry that his fists tightened.

Fu Jiu grabbed his wrist and looked directly into Shuji's eyes with her black eyes, carrying an equally strong presence. "I don't mind, I'll let you pick."

"Interesting." Shuji looked to the side. "What about Starlight?"

Fu Jiu looked to the side as well and unzipped her coat, handing it to Feng Shang. Then, she rolled her sleeves up

and threw three cold words at him, "Let's do it."

293 Fu Jiu Slapping Faces

"I've never seen a Chinese player stupider than this!" The other two Sakura Stream Squad people spoke up. "He dares to play Stardust with Shuji, doesn't he know how crazy Shuji is with his finger speed? Those Kali girls competed with us before, they should know!"

Gui Gui and Lin Xiaotong indeed knew about this after competing with Sakura Stream Squad.

But they would not prevent this abandoned young master from jumping into the fire hole.

The Sakura Stream Squad people had perfect timing when they came here to teach Fu Jiu a lesson and let her know that there were so many more masters who were way better that she was.

The gaming machines here were not often played in China.

People who didn't use these kinds of machines would suck at them.

Those girls were waiting for Shuji to torture Fu Jiu to death by playing these machines.

Girls like Gui Gui and Lin Xiaotong didn't know what patriotism was.

Selfish people like them would never understand that.

Why did Fu Jiu decide to compete after she had already declined the battle invite?

That was because of what he said insulting her motherland!

Stardust, was a game similar to QQ X5 and Beat Master. It was all about finger speed, and seeing who was faster when hitting the buttons.

The difference was that this was not on a PC or a cell phone, it was on a gaming machine.

Even though some of them didn't understand Japanese, when they saw Fu Jiu walk to the Stardust machine, they understood what was happening immediately.

Lin Feng couldn't help but curse. "WTF, competing with his strongest suit?"

Everyone knew how Japanese players were extremely familiar with all these machines here.

Little Spade was being ripped off by competing like this!

Some people were worried and some wanted Fu Jiu to trip up.

Only one person kept his deep eyes on the young man this whole time. His gaze wasn't purely gentle and soft.

If you were from a military background, you would instantly understand what kind of expression was in his eyes.

Mysterious, firm, and very powerful.

Like the noble Tai Mountain, exuding its unique charm.

He stood right behind Fu Jiu, so that when "he" needed him, "he" could see him by simply turning.

And whenever Fu Jiu turned back, she would smile after seeing him.

Even though, most of the time, this big god didn't trust her.

Maybe it was because he sensed something about her.

Qin Mo was really smart.

But, weirdly, sometimes...

This big god always looked at her in this calming way.

So many times already.

Like they had always fought together.

This actually felt nice.

Fu Jiu curled her thin lips upwards and put her fingers on the screen of "Stardust".

Shuji lifted his eyebrows and directly chose the highest level. After he logged in, he chose the fastest song.

People who played this game would know that you needed to be fast with your fingers, as well as your eyes, and have a perfect sense of rhythm.

Game on!

In a simple and ruthless way...

Whoever got the highest score was the one who won!

Sakura Stream Squad players and Gui Gui basically bet on Fu Jiu's failure.

If this was any other song, maybe Fu Jiu could get a good score.

But with this one... There were so many arrows, and there were even flashes.

Flashes were those blinking arrows, and you needed to hit them in rhythm before they disappeared.

One flash was fine...

But in this song, flashes showed up in all four directions at one time.

Fu Jiu... Heh, you are about to be humiliated!

Lin Xiaotong was taking pleasure in seeing all of this.

She was waiting to see someone's face of failure.

As soon as she thought about this, she wanted to laugh so badly.

However, in the next second...

She simply wanted to cry!

294 Complete Annihilation

Bang!

When the button sounded, the word "Perfect" showed up on the screen twice at a time!

The more beautiful Fu Jiu's fingers were, the more accurately the rhythm of her knocked.

Couldn't understand the flash?

Don't joke around.

She was thought to be deliberately cheating in the past when she was holding a lollipops in her mouth, playing in the gaming city.

Though she didn't touch "Starlight" after she was reborn.

It didn't influence her original performance.

After all, she would play Rhythm Master whenever she felt bored.

But these magnificent operations were beyond words.

There were arrows flashing continuously on the screen, appearing and disappearing.

Even COCO, the cat youngster who was said to play games the most, had his jaw drop when he saw the speed.

Really too fast.

It was so fast that it made people dizzy!

But this... this bent man who confessed to the captain didn't feel dizzy?

Just in one short second, sixty percent of the song was already "PERFECT," without even one "MISS".

Not only did it shock the Supreme Alliance, but also forced those two players from Sakura Stream Squad to open their eyes widely.

"What... what the f**k! How could succh a person exist!"

"Shuji, come on! Don't stop! Don't let him exceed you!"

Shuji heard the clamor over there when the sound "PERFECT" came for the hundredth time into his ears.

He closed his eyes while sweat on his forehead spilled over.

That was a sense of oppression that couldn't be described in words.

He really didn't understand why the youngster looked harmless but gave people such a sense of suffocation once his fingers touched these gaming devices.

Just as Shuji thought about it, the rhythm on the screen became faster and faster, with its music score becoming more and more complicated.

After his fingers made a mistake, Shuji missed two arrows.

It wasn't only because he messed up, but because this song itself was so difficult.

Shuji got 90 scores normally. Don't look down upon 90 scores. This was already considered in the top three scores in all of Tokyo.

The reason why he chose this song was because he wanted the other side to suffer a big defeat.

But what Shuji couldn't imagine was that the other side... the other side...

Shuji's fingers froze suddenly and he stopped playing.

Because he heard a huge explosion sound!

That wasn't to say the game was over. The other side had completely surpassed the record that he had created.

Shuji turned his head with a stiff neck. He had no eyes for his own screen, just blankly stared at the continuous...

"Perfect!"

Fu Jiu looked like she was completely immersed in the game.

Not only her right hand, but also her left hand was flexible and good-looking.

"Bang, Bang."

Until the end... with a big "Bang", the game was over.

As for victory or defeat, it was obvious.

Fu Jiu's scores were ten times more than Shuji's!

At that moment, Lin Xiaotong's expression was worse than ghastly.

Because she thought it was not only Shuji's face that Fu Jiu had slapped, but also hers. With a burning pain on her face, she felt disgusted and envious.

Nearby, the players of the Supreme Alliance was all shocked.

Lin Feng whispered to Qin Mo, "Captain, how can Spade Z play this?"

Qin Mo didn't say anything with his noble and handsome side profile. As for why the youngster could play, he felt no need to tell everyone.

Lin Feng still thought that the youngster who was walking up to them was overly handsome.

Especially when he smiled at the captain, exposing with two white tiger teeth, looking youthful and attractive.

How to say it... Too flirtatious...

295 The Almighty Qin Takes Actions

However, as the person who was being flirted with, Qin Mo just raised his eyebrows indifferently, and then took the coat from Feng Shang, who looked spellbound. He casually threw the coat to the youngster, "Nice guidance. It's cold outside. Put it on. We will leave soon."

After being praised again, Fu Jiu felt very happy. With a lollipop in her mouth, she put the coat on, not caring what Shuji's expression behind her was.

"Xiang Nan Team, you guys stop!" The two other players from Sakura Stream Squad stopped them from leaving. If today's issue was spread out, their team's fame will be destroyed. They had to recover their face!

Fu Jiu turned her head and smiled, slightly ridiculing them, "Who told you that we are from Xiang Nan Team? It seems that the information that Sakura Stream Squad got is actually not very accurate."

Hearing this, Shuji suddenly came back to earth from his failure. He narrowed his eyes right away, his pupils dilating from shock, "Not from Xiang Nan Team?"

How's that possible?

Earlier before the contest, he had watched this guy's hand holding the mouse as he played the game the whole time.

Very skillful. And the most important thing to note was the youngster's hand speed.

So fast, so beautiful.

After watching the youngster play Starlight.

He increasingly wanted to play a round of Hero with him.

And in the 1V1 ranking contest, he had to play against him!

But in China, wasn't Xiang Nan the most skillful team?

Then who else could it be?

Thinking of this, Shuji couldn't help but cry out, "Then exactly what team are you in?"

Fu Jiu didn't turn her head back, but she raised her left hand, pointing at her back.

On the back of the coat fluttering in the breeze was an all-black symbol, which had bold cursive calligraphy in the middle.

Shuji actually didn't know the Chinese characters, let alone what team they were, which made his expression cloud over.

After returning to Sakura Stream Squad, he asked one senior who knew Chinese characters and wrote down those two words.

"Supreme Alliance." That senior smiled. "Isn't that the other team that we will play against? So strange. Why would you write their name?"

Not replying, Shuji's eyes deepened and he scratched the paper with his ballpoint pen. He then laughed, voice filled with bloodthirst, "Supreme Alliance? The team that can't even enter the top three?"

This shame, he must pay it back in person!

Actually, Shuji played Hero better than Starlight.

His competition with Fu Jiu on Starlight was originally meant to look down on Fu Jiu.

Unexpectedly, horses stumbled sometimes.

But it didn't matter. He would let them know what the real online gaming was!

On the other side, Kali originally agreed to live in the same hotel with the Supreme Alliance.

But suddenly Secretary Liang told them indirectly that their itinerary had some changes and that they would train by themselves.

Hearing this news, Liuli pinched her fingers until they turned white, but still had to wear a slight smile on her face, "Then we will return to our country first. Let's meet at the national contest later."

Secretary Liang nodded his head in place of Fu Jiu and sent these people out politely.

With this, Fu Jiu felt much more comfortable. After all, she didn't like those who played tricks behind her back.

If the other side didn't leave, she couldn't guarantee that she would not hack these girls' computers...

Feng Shang did not think about this too much. There was only one idea in his mind--that he finally could sleep with his idol and climb the ladder in his pajamas!

At 9 PM, he put on the pajamas seriously and laid on the bed, waiting for his idol.

The door opened...

296 Almighty Qin Changes Room

Student Feng was very quick-witted.

What was happening?

What was wrong with this hotel in Tokyo?

Pushing the door open without the customer's permission?

Feng Shang, who was dressed in his pajamas, complained internally. He didn't expect that when he drew back his gaze from the bathroom and turned to look back, that he would see Almighty Qin slide one hand into his trouser pocket and walk straight towards him, playing with the room card he shouldn't have been able to get with the other hand.

Feng Shang: ...

He had been relying on the good upbringing of the Qin family.

Before entering the room, shouldn't he knock on the door first?

The sound of water in the bathroom was still loud, steam heavily billowing.

Fu Jiu didn't know the situation here either.

From the moment that Qin Mo entered the room, Feng Shang's hands froze and he acted as well-behaved as a

mouse. "Captain... " It was so late, so why did Almighty Qin come to their room?

"You behaved very well today," Qin Mo praised suddenly with a mild voice.

Feng Shang heard this and felt very puzzled. What did he do to make Almighty Qin think that he behaved well today?

Student Feng was still puzzled. Qin Mo raised one hand and threw his room card into Feng Shang's hand, "In order to reward you, I will give the single suite to you."

Feng Shang looked at the room card in the center of his hand, stared with his round eyes, before mustering up the courage to uneasily contradict him, "I-I don't want the award."

He just wanted to sleep with the idol quietly, which Almighty Qin didn't allow. Was this an award?

"Oh?" Qin Mo curled up his lips, with his beautiful and cold side profile. "Second Young Master, I don't remember asking for your advice, but know that you can either go out by yourself or let people send you out."

Every time Feng Shang heard Master Qin call him Second Young Master, his back would stiffen. This time, it was even more serious.

It was not because he didn't want to sleep with the idol, but mainly because... mainly because... Almighty Qin's pressure was too strong.

Finally Baby Feng couldn't resist the frozen atmosphere anymore. He silently picked up his own clothes and walked

towards the gate, turning his head to look back three times with each step.

The world was too unfair.

Why did he have to pressure people using force...

Two bodyguards in black also stood by the door.

It was obvious that Almighty Qin was just threatening him!

Baby Feng was really too sad. The pajama party he looked forward to all day was over just like that.

As for Qin Mo, he didn't feel guilty at all.

After getting rid of the extra person in the room, Qin Mo took the business book and data line out of the hand of bodyguards and let them both exit.

Bodyguards looked at the very poor Student Feng in the corridor and looked at the handsome face of their Boss Qin.

They didn't discuss the boss.

However, if Boss Qin always acted like this, wasn't that too shameless?

The main reason that Boss Qin found, the reward... Was such a word suitable to be used here?

Second Young Master Feng was very poor, but even if it had been someone else, they still could not stand Master Qin's pressure.

It slowly grew later in the night.

In the bathroom, Fu Jiu turned off the shower. After she wound new bandages around her body several times, she put her tank top on, then added a pure white sweater on over it, matching it with brown trousers. She looked very Korean in style, with her silver hair still dripping with water, her high, straight nose, and her thin, smiling lips. Her skin was so white that it looked like you could wring water from it.

She walked out looking like this. Originally, she wanted Baby Feng to get a towel for her. But her fingers paused when she raised her head.

Qin Mo was half-reclining on the bed. His long legs were crossed casually, on which there was a silver laptop resting. His profile was elegant and beautiful and his demeanor was still good. But his uniform and shirt collar was opened, which added an indescribable sex appeal...

297 The Two Are together

At this point, he looked at her with his deep dark eyes. There was an exquisite languidness in his eyes, which could almost hypnotize people.

If the Qin Mo's fans came in at this time, they would probably be fascinated by the way that their big god looked before he spoke.

He was handsome, but also dangerous.

Seeing him, Fu Jiu curled her lips, "Brother Mo, it is so late now. Why are you here? Where is baby Feng?"

Seeing the flush emerging on the youth's handsome face due to her shower just now, Qin Mo slightly averted his eyes and replied lightly, "To give you instructions about how to improve your skill while playing games."

Fu Jiu: ...So? Where on earth was baby Feng?

Wait, she had a very bad feeling.

"Until what time will Brother Mo guide me?" Fu Jiu combed her bangs back as her eyes narrowed a little. There was finally no more water dripping from her hair. But it was such an action that made her become even more attractive.

Under the bright lights, a faint halo was outlined around the side profile of the youngster. it was so clean that even the fluffy baby hairs could be seen.

Qin Mo returned his gaze to her. His eyes were so deep and dark that they looked like they were permeated with wine.

"Until right before we go to bed. I'll stay with you tonight," he added in an indifferent voice.

Hearing this, Fu Jiu was about to say something more when she saw the man sit and wait for her to reply, seeming like he was watching to see what expression she would react with.

What a dangerous man this big god was!

She was most clear about this.

Sometimes the more you wanted to escape, more flaws would be exposed.

Fu Jiu hooked her lips up and pulled a light smile on her face, "That's very kind of you, Brother Mo."

Qin Mo raised his eyebrows and directly passed the business notebook in his hand to the youth, who was saying and doing things inconsistent with what he expected.

Looking at her puffed up cheeks, there was an involuntary smile on Qin Mo's lips.

Fu Jiu was confused, "Brother Mo, it seems that you're in a good mood."

"Yes." Qin Mo didn't deny it.

Fu Jiu became interested and asked, "Anything interesting? Can you share it with me?" Otherwise the atmosphere in the room was too serious, which would make it more likely for things to go wrong.

"Seeing your depression." Qin Mo glanced at the youngster casually.

"..."

Fu Jiu decisively turned her head. She didn't say a word, because it would meet the Almighty's goal if she said anything. She also didn't be depressed, because this was even more likely to reach the Almighty's goal.

She was going to play games very brightly and brilliantly!

It really was very bright and brilliant of her.

She rapidly KO-ed one player at the very start.

The player was dumbstruck and only sent one sentence over, "Buddy, why are you so murderous? Can't we play in a friendly way?"

Never had the Almighty played in a friendly way with her, so she didn't reply but instead continued to kill.

Fu Jiu sat next to Qin Mo with her long legs crossed.

The single bed in the hotel was usually big enough for two people to sit separately.

After seeing the speed at which the youth KO-ed the other players, the smile on the corner of Qin Mo's lips became even more prominent.

If Secretary Liang was there, he would definitely crumble.

Master Jiu hadn't done anything except achieved a faster killing rate, so why did Boss Qin smile so happily!

It wasn't until Fu Jiu almost reached the fourth person that Almighty Qin began behaving like he was guiding him on how to play games. He stretched out his right hand and put it directly over Fu Jiu's hand on the mouse. There was an

appealing light scent of tobacco from his thin lips as he said, "Here, pull back a little so that you can prevent sneak attacks from behind when you play team games."

Fu Jiu could feel the deep breath in her ears. Instead of avoiding it, in the same instant it happened, she unleashed a big move!

298 Almighty Qin dotes on Fu Jiu

It couldn't be left unsaid that Qin Mo's experience and skill really did make up for some of Fu Jiu's deficiencies in a short amount of time.

And it was then that Fu Jiu realized that even if her hand speed was fast enough, she would encounter obstacles that the level of her account Spade Z was not high enough to surpass.

In fact, it was something that every team knew.

Even if they admitted that Spade Z was excellent, they didn't think that they would lose to Spade Z in competitions.

They were professional teams and couldn't be compared with new players,

it was not so easy to win the national competition.

Qin Mo had discovered the problem at the very beginning, which is why he agreed to kill monsters with Fu Jiu at that time.

Besides the fact that Fu Jiu looked pleasing to his eyes, the other reason was that killing monsters increased your level very quickly.

Certainly, playing ranking games also helped.

In fact, getting results there was very helpful in terms of leveling.

But if they just relied on the current method... they still couldn't compete with the Xiang Nan Team.

Perceiving that Qin Mo had stopped, Fu Jiu turned her head with her eyes full of doubt.

When her soft silver hair dried, it became fluffy.

When Qin Mo saw the youth look at him like that, his eyes lightened again.

Before competing against the Xiang Nan Team, there was nothing important.

And there were no less than seven gaming contests.

This was enough for his little brother to practice.

He was only responsible for winning the contests.

If the other team members knew that Qin Mo thought like this, they would all spit out blood.

Did they really look like sandbags?

For practice?

Qin Mo had reached a certain level of doting on his little brother.

It had to do with the family upbringing of the Qin Family.

There was nothing else as important as protecting the people on their own side.

"Are you sleepy?" Qin Mo asked the youngster with his eyes flitting towards Fu Jiu.

The man's voice was deep and sounded attractive, especially late at night.

Fu Jiu shook her head. She slid the mouse and at the same time gestured a number seven towards Qin Mo, which meant that she could compete for seven more games.

Looked at the youngster who worked so hard, Qin Mo's eyes changed a lot. Actually, there was no need for him to work this hard as his brother...

But before he spoke, the phone next to him rang.

Fu Jiu thought it was about business, so she hinted for him to answer the phone with her eyebrows quirked.

However, Qin Mo himself was very clear that this ringtone, Castle in the Sky, was specially set for somebody.

He stood up and answered the phone, answering in a light voice, "Hello."

"It took so long for you to answer my phone call, are you in a meeting once again?" The woman on the phone was beautiful, and not only was she beautiful, but also full of maturity and elegance that cannot be described. Whoever saw her would admire her temperament. She deserved to be a popular movie queen, and even at this age, her beauty from inside to out almost intoxicated people. But at this point all of her elegance was replaced by minor grumbling, and acting a little childish, she said, "Did you know that your aunt Wang has had a grandchild?"

"I know." Qin Mo tilted his head and lit a cigarette.

"Only two words 'I know'? Who the hell has caused your personality to become like this! Alas!" The beauty was

helpless and she heaved a loud sign and said, "I want to have a grandchild too."

Hearing this, Qin Mo raised his eyebrow and said, "You can ask your Mr. Qin to steal one for you, isn't he right there?"

"Yes." The beauty's eyes lit up, "Do you want to speak to your dad and say something about your online girlfriend?"

"Online girlfriend?" Qin Mo asked indifferently.

Hearing the her son's tone, the beauty knew that the talk had broke down...

299 Like Puppy Love

But so what if their conversation failed?

They had already been so open about it.

She didn't need to test the waters anymore!

"Son, the Qin family is not that conservative. You like to play games so much, and by now it's normal to meet someone online. What does she look like? How old is she? From what family? It's okay if she's not from one of those families in our circle, as long as you like her, so why don't you take her home to meet us someday? Your father and I can fly back anytime!"

The beauty said that and pulled on the man who was reading the magazine next to her. "Right?"

That man was completely dressed in a military uniform, and looked very distinguished. "Mm, yes, we can."

Behind him, an aide-de-camp who was waiting and ready for an urgent departure: ...

Qin Mo still had the phone in his hand. Both eyes were fixed on the young man who was playing games in bed. He became a little careless. "I don't have a girlfriend."

"How's that even possible! Son, you can tell me everything." The beauty narrowed her eyes. "Even though I'm not as smart as you and your father, but I have the basic intelligence to know that something's up if you are playing with your phone during meetings. This is completely unlike you. You even use voice messages now, you are totally in a

relationship! And you're acting like a little boy having his first crush. You have never had a girlfriend before, so you don't know how to deal with this situation very well. You can talk with me, whoever you want to go after, mummy can give you suggestions, right? So, spill!"

Qin Mo took a drag on his cigareete and said lazily. "My beautiful Miss An, if I consider what you know, will I discover that when Secretary Liang follows me around, he is always calling you?"

The beauty was seen through. She lowered her voice and said to the man next to her, "What do I do, our son found out about it!"

"Parents have the right to keep an eye on their son."

Qin Mo heard his father and lifted his eyebrows.

The beauty heard her husband and instantly regained her confidence. "Son, you are changing the subject! What does this mean, it means that you are hiding things!"

"I did meet someone online." Qin Mo knew there had to be an end to this, so he simply admitted it. "But, he is a guy."

"Guy?" The beauty heard this and looked completely disappointed. "Son, are you being serious right now?"

Qin Mo walked back and forth, his left hand in his pocket and his right hand holding the phone. He casually leaned on the headboard and looked down at the young man's fluffy head. "You can go ask your spy, Secretary Liang."

The beauty heard this and knew it was over.

Why was it a guy?

But...

"Son, how's your sleep been recently?"

In fact, this was what the beauty cared about the most.

Qin Mo's fingers paused and he looked at Fu Jiu. "Not bad, right now I have someone who accompanies me to sleep."

"Accompanies you to sleep?" Beauty heard this and became utterly shocked, but when she finally reacted enough to ask further...

Qin Mo had already said, "Gotta go mum. Hanging up now."

Beauty: ...I'm so fed up with this! Why is my son always acting like this with me!

But who on earth is that person who can make my son let down his guard?

When business here was finished, she had to go meet that person!

Ever since that incident...

Her son had changed.

Even though it was hard to see from the outside.

She was his mother, and she knew her son the best.

He was never happy all these years...

300 A Beautiful Couple

On this side...

Fu Jiu was still playing games, and she checked on Qin Mo from time to time.

At first, she didn't understand why the Almighty needed to go somewhere else to answer the phone.

Now she knew that he didn't want her to overhear his conversation.

Mmm...

But she had really good hearing, so she still managed to pick up a few things.

Beauty An?

This form of address was nothing like the way Almighty would normally call somebody.

And when he was speaking on the phone just now, the Almighty's eyes obviously weren't as indifferent as usual.

Although his eyes only had a little bit of gentleness in them, seeing it still felt weird.

Is it his girlfriend?

Fu Jiu was thinking with her head tilted.

When she regained her senses, she saw an unwrapped lollipop appear in front of her. Furthermore, it was chocolate-

flavored.

The Almighty's trick was to give her candies from time to time...

Fu Jiu would reap the benefits from it anyway. She looked to the side and simply wanted to put it inside her mouth.

But out of nowhere, the Almighty lifted her chin up instead.

Fu Jiu frowned. She wanted to avoid him, but she was caught in his gaze for a long time.

At that moment, her heart stopped.

Did he find out?

No way.

I didn't do anything.

But his eyes were staring so deeply at her face that she couldn't figure him out...

Fu Jiu felt numb all over her body. She felt that he was so close to her that she could even feel his breath on her face.

Time stopped, and everything seemed to be in slow motion.

The ticking sound of the clock melded with her heartbeat.

Fu Jiu was frantically trying to think of a way out.

Then she heard the man's voice resound slowly and a little coldly, "What is wrong with your eyes?"

"Hah?" Fu Jiu reached out and touched her eyes. "An infection? Maybe I was looking at the screen for too long, so

they became swollen?"

So he lifted her chin up for this. The Almighty really knew how to scare people.

But under normal circumstances, this manner of speaking could really distract a man.

Fu Jiu's eyes being the way they were right now, Qin Mo grabbed a coat and shoved it into the young man's hands. "Put it on. We are going to the ER."

"You don't go to the ER for an eye infection." Fu Jiu considered eye infections normal. Eye drops would easily fix this problem.

But Almighty Qin didn't take anyone's rejection easily, especially when it concerned the young man's health.

He dragged her over and put the coat on for her.

Fu Jiu saw that the Almighty was helping her dress, so she straightened up instantly to show that she could do it herself.

What if he ended up touching places that he should not touch?

Fu Jiu's eyes were red, but they only looked like that when closely examination.

Only Qin Mo could see the difference.

Fu Jiu lowered her head and zipped up her coat. It had a fur hood, so she looked very bundled up.

But after they had come out of the hotel, Qin Mo looked back at the young man.

He put his own scarf around Fu Jiu's neck for her.

Fu Jiu always felt that the Almighty dressed her up until she resembled a bear, even though Christmas had yet to arrive.

There was a hospital close to their hotel in Tokyo.

The distance was about 700 meters from their location, and they only needed to cross that brightly lit avenue which was lined by beautiful stores.

The two of them walked next to each other, and so many people on the street were staring at them for their outstanding looks.

Tokyo was a very welcoming place.

Sounds of surprise and amazement could be heard from here and there.

But what threw Qin Mo off-guard was the content of their conversations. "I have never seen such a beautiful couple before! They are perfectly matched with each other, and they have perfect heights. It must be so dreamy when they kiss!"

K...Kiss?

301 Kiss?

Of course, Fu Jiu saw Qin Mo's movements. Even though she was completely covered up from her nose down, she could still see.

Therefore, she could see the Almighty's facial expressions perfectly.

Looking at how sullen he was, Fu Jiu suddenly felt like teasing him a little, so she adjusted her scarf and turned to the side to look at the high school kids who were gathered around them. She curled her lips up and looked handsome and flirtatious as she teased, "You want to see us kiss?"

She already looked handsome enough when she had her face half-covered, let alone when she had her face completely exposed.

Even the girls from Tokyo couldn't stand that temptation.

Plus, what the young man just said was too provocative!

If they understood him correctly...

If they wanted to see them kiss, they would do it for them?

Is that so?

Those two high school girls were about to pass out from excitement, but before that, they expressed their thoughts firmly and nodded heavily to say yes.

Qin Mo's aura became colder when he heard what the young man had just said. With one hand in his pocket, he

looked at Fu Jiu so coldly that he could freeze and shatter Fu Jiu with his gaze.

Fu Jiu was never scared of the Almighty when he was like this, so she curled her thin lips up and tugged on the man's collar. In a charming, wild, and intimate gesture, with one of her hands specifically pinching Qin Mo's chin, she turned her handsome face and was about to kiss him!!!

They were so close to each other, and anyone who was looking at them could feel the intimacy in the air!

The girls went nuts!

Live! It's a live version of a mind-blowing kiss scene!

AHHHHH!

No, why are you stopping!

Kiss him! KISS!

Of course, Fu Jiu wouldn't kiss him for real.

She had been pressured by the Almighty for so many days, so she missed his black face when he was completely angry with her.

But this time was different...

The Almighty didn't even move the slightest bit. He didn't back away either!

If not for her self-control, she really would have kissed him already...

The Almighty's really cunning...

He's not getting angry even when he's being teased and flirted with now?

But Qin Mo didn't have any plans or schemes this time.

Even he didn't know why he hadn't broken the young man's wrist already...

Instead, he let him inch in like this until he was extremely close.

Fu Jiu smelled sweet, like candy, and when the scent wafted towards him, he didn't want to shy away at all; he wanted more of it.

On the left side of his face, he could still feel the soft touch of her fox fur hood when she tilted her head slightly. Even that feeling was so subtle that he should be able to simply ignore it... But he still felt it so deeply.

Qin Mo's mood still became gloomy and cloudy, especially when the young man's lips almost landed on his.

Qin Mo knitted his eyebrows heavily and shifted his gaze down to look at that guy. "On the count of three, take your paws back... One..."

Fu Jiu didn't move since the Almighty's grim expression was rare nowadays. "Brother Mo, don't get angry. You don't look handsome when you are angry."

"Three." Obviously, Qin Mo wouldn't count every number out loud. After the countdown, he pulled the young man's hood down with great strength using his right hand.

Right after that, he turned his body, and their lips were almost pressed together!

When they were only three centimeters apart, he paused, and with a cold smile, he said, "This is how you kiss someone. If you want to learn, big brother can teach you."

302 Qin Mo Really Wants a Kiss

It was probably because they were too close to each other.

In an instant, Fu Jiu felt that this was not a friendly position. On the contrary, this felt extremely dangerous.

Especially when the man was talking, his breath would hit her lips, proving that the Almighty was serious.

Luckily, he didn't lose his senses from anger.

After he had finished, he moved his hand away from her head.

Qin Mo's fair and pretty face still looked regal and distinguished, and his eyes looked inexplicably deep.

But they were talking from up close. Plus, at that angle, their faces were partially blocked, so from an outsider's perspective, it looked like they had done things they shouldn't have done just now.

"Help me, help me, my nose is about to bleed!"

Girls who had dirty minds all acted alike no matter where they were from.

Fu Jiu paused and then looked to the side with a faint smile. She said with a voice completely filled with regret, "Nothing happened, so there's no need for a nosebleed."

Did the girls really buy that?

Of course not!

"He is shy, he must be shy now!"

"He looks handsome even when he is shy! He blushes when he lies! He's the one on the bottom!"

Fu Jiu: "..."

Lies?

Bottom?

Do I really look so much like the one on the bottom?

I'm the one on top, alright?

Under normal circumstances, she would definitely show her true prowess.

But the Almighty currently looked very unhappy from head to toe.

If she continued her little naughty actions, the Almighty would explode.

He would put her in a sack and throw her into a trash can.

Fu Jiu always knew when danger was lurking, so she didn't do anything more. After all, there was a very big possibility that he might already have a girlfriend.

Her principle was not to flirt with people who already had girlfriends.

In the meantime, Fu Jiu acted nicely. Since she had an eye infection, she followed Qin Mo obediently. Her face was fair like a piece of jade. With her black coat, fox fur hood, and

head of silver strands of hair, she looked like a prince walking straight out from a cartoon. The earring on her left ear was shimmering with a faint light.

Qin Mo wasn't acting like himself.

His eyes were frighteningly dark.

Because he never expected that...

At that moment... He... He actually wanted to kiss him? He wanted to press his lips tightly onto those soft, thin lips in front of him!

Qin Mo narrowed his eyes. The hand in his pocket secretly tightened and then loosened up.

I'm just angry.

Facing this young man's provocations.

I just couldn't take it anymore. It's normal.

After he had thought things through, Qin Mo's eyes brightened up again. He stopped and turned back to look at the young man.

Fu Jiu instantly noticed that the Almighty was looking at her, and she curled her lips up into a smile.

This time, the Almighty didn't let this flirty guy get away lightly, and he dragged him over all the way into the hospital.

After getting a queue number, he threw her onto the chair in front of the doctor like he was throwing out a bag of trash.

Fu Jiu fixed her back collar and looked at the stunned Japanese doctor. She smiled and said, "My brother is quite hot-tempered, and I spoil him too much."

That doctor didn't understand, but he acted like he suddenly understood everything!

Qin Mo was amused by his little brother, so he laughed out loud. He rubbed his hand against the young man's head, and there was a familiar coldness in his soft smile. "Since you love your brother this much, you should pay for the doctor's fee this time."

Fu Jiu: "..."

The Almighty treated her this way knowing that she loved money dearly.

Where are his morals!

303 Sweet Couple Candy!

The doctors in Tokyo were very careful, even though Fu Jiu only asked for some eye cream and eye drops.

That doctor still very conscientiously prescribed a lot of medicine for her, including those for getting rid of the inflammation.

As he was giving out more and more prescriptions, Fu Jiu's face looked more and more dejected.

A bottle of eye drops would have easily solved her problems, but she ended up shelling out enough cash to buy a high-quality keyboard.

If not for the fact that the Almighty truly wanted to take her to hospital, she would suspect that he was digging a pit for her to fall into again.

But the Almighty still looked sincerely concerned.

Furthermore, he was really acting like a big brother. He was asking all kinds of questions with his clear voice.

The doctors in Tokyo loved these kinds of people who also treated minor illnesses carefully. He pushed his glasses up and said seriously, "Don't play computer and phone games too much. Young people nowadays just love these kinds of electronics."

No computers?

How's that possible?

Losing her access to a computer was worse than quitting food for a hacker like Fu Jiu.

The Almighty would also never agree to this.

Their friendly match was going to be held in a couple of days.

But who knew that...

The Almighty would be hiding more surprises under his belt...

He sounded sullen, but he responded calmly, "Alright."

That senior doctor respected him greatly and passionately reminded him, "Watch his diet too. He can't eat beef or lamb. No spicy food either."

Fu Jiu: "..."

How dare you ask a person who loves hotpot to stop eating beef, lamb, and spicy food!!!

Are you planning on starving me?

Most importantly, she had never seen the Almighty being this cooperative with someone.

He nodded seriously and sounded calm as he complied, "I will keep an eye on him."

Just like this, after Fu Jiu had walked out of the hospital, she saw the incomparable darkness and hopelessness lying in wait for her for the next three days.

"Brother Mo, it's really not that serious." Fu Jiu wanted to convince the Almighty using logic. "It's all because of the

weather and the smog in Jiang City. It's just a little infection. A few days of eye drops will fix it. The friendly match is coming, so I need to play!"

Qin Mo looked indifferent. He wanted to smoke a cigarette, but after hearing the word "infection," he put that cigarette stick away. "I will play for you."

The Almighty wasn't originally going to play in that friendly match.

After all, it was just a friendly match.

There was no need for the Almighty to appear in it.

"No," Fu Jiu refused crisply. "Compared to Brother Mo's hands, my eye infection is nothing!"

Apparently, Qin Mo didn't want to talk about his hands. "It's just my left hand, not both of my hands."

Fu Jiu: "..."

So did he mean that he was going to play with one hand?

Almighty, did you consider other people's feelings when you said that?

The bright lights on the streets gradually dimmed.

There were fewer people on the streets when the two of them walked back. The shadows underneath their feet stretched out behind them.

When they were back at hotel, Fu Jiu's phone rang. She took it out to check the notifications, but the Almighty snatched her phone away.

Fu Jiu looked back!

Qin Mo's godly face was peaceful and calm, and as usual, his voice was as pure as fine ground ink as he exuded the aura of a businessman, "Did you forget what the doctor said just now? Paws off your games for these few days."

He threw the phone on the bed as he was speaking and ripped his coat open. "Now, go apply the medication."

304 Applying Medication Sweetly

Meanwhile, Feng Shang was in his room all alone. He felt so sad about his idol not replying to him that he sent another voice message to his friend, Triple Nine Lollipop!

He needed to get his idol back!

No matter how shameless Almighty Qin was, if his idol insisted on sleeping with him, Almighty Qin would have to let him come back!

A notification sounded from WeChat, and Fu Jiu's gaze landed on her phone.

Seeing the young man take a look at his phone, Qin Mo's hands, which were taking the eye drops out of its packaging, paused. He then took the phone and turned it off with an indifferent expression.

Fu Jiu saw the screen die out altogether, along with that unread message notification. Internally, she could only silently murmur to Baby Feng, Sorry.

There were simply certain things in life that were totally out of her control.

Feng Shang felt that his text was like a stone that fell deep into the ocean.

He couldn't help but feel frustrated. So his idol liked to sleep with Almighty Qin more?

But... What if his idol made a stupid mistake?

His idol said that if he did anything intimate with Almighty Qin, Almighty Qin would break his hands.

Feng Shang thought about it, but he couldn't sit still anymore, and so, filled with hot-blooded passion, he decided to rescue his idol from the Almighty!

But as soon as he opened the door, he was stopped by two bodyguards dressed in black.

Feng Shang was stupefied. "Why-why-why are you still here?"

"Boss Qin asked us to stay here to keep Second Young Master safe."

When that bodyguard said those words, he actually felt bad for Feng Shang.

But he couldn't do anything. Their boss had always been eloquent with his words.

Feng Shang: "..."

You call this protection?

He was obviously being grounded!

Baby Feng withered. There was no way he could fight these two muscular men by relying on his little physique.

What did he do to piss Almighty Qin off? Why was he treating him like this?

In fact, Baby Feng was overthinking things.

With Qin Mo plugged into the equation, the reasoning was quite simple.

His little brother had to be in the same room as him.

Who else would his little brother share his room with aside from his big brother?

Qin Mo really poured a lot of energy into dealing with Fu Jiu's issues.

Perhaps things were like what he said.

Since he took him in as his little brother, then he would protect him well.

Therefore, he didn't feel disgusted about things like applying medication.

The only thing was that when people like Qin Mo touched any kind of medicine, their hearts couldn't help but feel resistance.

But he also couldn't stay there and watch the youth apply the medication by himself.

He brought the eye drops over and pinched the young man's chin naturally.

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows. What is happening?

"What's on your mind? Just lift your head." Qin Mo's jade-like fingertips lightly tapped him.

Fu Jiu knew that having someone help her apply the medication was better. After all, everyone knew about the difficulty of using eye drops.

In cases of eye infections, the eye drops would cause stinging pain once they fall into the eyes, and if you were administering it yourself, you would blink unconsciously.

And if you blink, the eye drops would go to waste, and you would have to do it all over again.

Thus, after hearing the Almighty's words, Fu Jiu smiled and lifted her head. She languidly supported herself on the bed using her right hand and opened her eyes wide. She still looked handsome.

Her right eye's infection was more severe. Qin Mo was examining her eyes very closely, so he could clearly see it.

Qin Mo remained standing. Applying the medication would be easier if he just bent over, so he moved in so he was closer to the young man's handsome face.

He pressed on the young man's right eyelid with his long finger. He forced the youth's eye to open wide and squeezed out a drop of the medication into it.

Fu Jiu's body shrank away involuntarily.

Qin Mo simply pressed on the young man's head, and he said mildly, "Don't move."

305 Almighty Qin“s Patience

"It feels so uncomfortable not to move," Fu Jiu sighed, but she couldn't fight against the Almighty.

Qin Mo didn't listen to the youth and squeezed out a second drop into her right eye.

Fu Jiu didn't move and felt the sting.

"If it hurts, it's working," Qin Mo said as he rubbed the youth's head.

Fu Jiu let out a sound of acknowledgement. She didn't want to make things difficult for the Almighty, because she knew that he wasn't good at comforting people.

Actually, Qin Mo wasn't willing to see the youth look like this.

He secretly resolved to make the young man eat more food that was good for his eyes.

So that he would never look all withered like this ever again.

The third drop was for her left eye.

Her left eye's condition wasn't that serious, so one drop was enough.

Then it time to apply the eye cream. Getting this in Tokyo was a miracle.

Her eyes would be completely covered once the eye cream was applied.

It was very sticky.

Fu Jiu wanted to open her eyes and see the lights and what not.

"Rest up and keep them closed."

Qin Mo sounded indifferent while his fingers were massaging the corners of Fu Jiu's eyes, so that she would feel better.

However, Fu Jiu was naturally more alert and guarded than others because of her profession.

She had never been unable to see things like this before.

Especially when she was still a hacker, she liked to see everything all the time.

And that was the reason why she could escape every single time all those years.

Except for Hoshino, she had met no one.

And trusted no one.

But ever since she was reborn, she had become different from before.

How should she put it into words?

She was more grounded now?

But this kind of endless darkness still gave Fu Jiu a feeling of uncertainty and insecurity.

That light scent of tobacco that her nose picked up... seemed to come from the Almighty.

That was the only thing that allowed Fu Jiu to discern his location.

Her heart was affected too.

Fu Jiu tried very hard not to touch that man who was inches away from her because she didn't want to be accused of being flirtatious again. That would be so unfair.

And besides, she couldn't see the Almighty's eyes anymore right now.

She felt insecure about her identity, because she wasn't sure if the Almighty would be able to notice something was wrong within this span of time.

Therefore, she couldn't let her guard down even a single bit.

"Nervous?"

That deep, regal voice resounded.

Fu Jiu laughed. "Why would I be?"

"You back is stiff. You're still saying you are not nervous?"

Fu Jiu then felt someone touching her head.

The Almighty said in a low voice, "Did you forget already? Your brother studied psychology."

Fu Jiu admitted, "Okay, I am. It feels uncomfortable being unable to see things."

Qin Mo lowered his eyes. He was looking at the young man who was complaining in front of him, and his mouth was curved into a half-smile, probably from amusement.

"Brother Mo, are you smiling?" Fu Jiu tilted her head, and her ears perked up.

Qin Mo simply responded with an "en" sound.

He was not trying to hide things at all. Fu Jiu felt that people who studied psychology were real conversation killers.

Just as she felt more and more uneasy, she felt something touch her ears. The sensation was cold, so she wanted to back away from it.

But he pulled her back.

They were headphones.

Why did he give her his headphones?

Qin Mo looked at the young man's confused face. He then pressed the play button with his long finger and turned the volume up to the maximum level.

A lovely melody coming from the headphones instantly shattered all the darkness, and a perfect baritone resounded in her head. It was Eason Chan's song, which was perfect for easing nerves...

****

306 Almighty Qin Is So Full of Love

"After seeing so many people, you learn to appreciate them even if you don't like them..."

"I'm a silent existence. I don't wanna be your world, I just wanna be your shoulder..."

The heartwarming lyrics softened Fu Jiu's heart, and her back relaxed.

The Almighty was really amazing; therefore, when she was with him, she was always on high alert.

Facing him was unlike facing Baby Feng or Xue Yaoyao, who she could be as careless with as she wanted.

The Almighty must have felt that too; that was why, when he was rejected by her, his body language and facial expression became like that.

In fact, the Almighty was protecting her every time.

Even though he was doing this because he thought of her as a man this whole time and took her in as his little brother.

But she hadn't felt this protected for many years already.

How many people on earth would treat her this well?

Few. Far too few.

Most importantly, the Almighty was just keeping an eye on her, and he wouldn't doubt her.

This made Fu Jiu happy.

She wasn't sure if this situation was good for her.

In order to ease her nerves, Qin Mo placed the headphones over her head to let her listen to music. Only the Almighty was capable of thinking of such a way to spoil others.

Perhaps it was because of his upbringing, but even though he acted domineering, he was extremely well-mannered. Spending time with him was always comfortable.

At that moment, the whole world went quiet.

In the dark, Fu Jiu could only smell the gentle mint scent, which was as clear as water. This man's scent combined well with that of the room. There was also a faint trace of the scent of tobacco amid the peacefulness.

It made people feel calm and secure.

That's why people say that those who have studied psychology are the most difficult to deal with.

Once the Almighty decided to be gentle to someone, he would use all that he had learnt.

From a psychological standpoint, music calms people and causes them to let their guards down.

Fu Jiu laughed. She tried locating Qin Mo by the sound of his breathing, and she lifted her legs because she wanted to stand up.

But she lost her balance and fell forward, heading towards the ground head first.

Qin Mo was standing in front of the young man. He was one step faster than Fu Jiu, so he gripped her hand firmly.

Because of the eye cream, Fu Jiu still had her eyes closed. Since she couldn't open them, she simply lifted her head and thanked him with a smile.

She didn't know how lethal she was when she smiled like that.

Qin Mo stood there, tall and straight like a jade statue. He looked at the young man's beautiful face, which was like fine china, and the softness he felt on the tips of his fingers made it so hard for him to let go. He grabbed the young man, and his beautiful features seemed to meld with the warm light in the room.

Fu Jiu closed her eyes, so she didn't see how Qin Mo looked right then.

Qin Mo wasn't acting like himself at all.

If people had to describe his behavior, they could only say that he had lost himself in her...

Those eyes became darker, making him look like vampire royalty, so arrogant and distant, yet also proper.

While he was staring at the young man's lips, his pupils were as dark as saturated ink, and his charm could suck people's souls out.

That face was ridiculously handsome, and the light that shone down upon it shattered into pieces so it looked like

there were diamonds deep inside his eyes.

Qin Mo obviously felt that his heart rate was different from usual.

He was not sure if it sped up or slowed down.

His fingers ran through the young man's hair, and as his gaze fell upon the young man's lips, there was an irresistible impulse in his blood that forced him to bend over... and lean in...

307 Did He Lose It?

Qin Mo lowered his eyes, and his eyelashes quietly brushed his cheeks. His beautiful profile was breathtaking, and while Fu Jiu had her head tilted back, they formed quite a picture.

However, Fu Jiu could feel the Almighty getting closer to her, and his scent even seemed to be becoming more and more vivid for her.

And their breaths seemed to be entangled with each other.

Was she in some sort of illusion?

Fu Jiu tilted her head and asked in confusion, "Brother Mo?"

And just like that, her question quite brutally interrupted the subtle ripples of affection between the two of them.

It was as if Fu Jiu had pressed the pause button on Qin Mo, making him stop his actions.

Their lips were only an inch away.

When he felt her breath gently hitting his face, he finally returned to his senses, but his eyes still seemed dazed.

What is it?

Have I gone insane?

I must have!

Qin Mo pulled himself away abruptly and walked out of the room quickly, as if he was escaping from something. He

moved so quickly that it seemed like the sound of the wind could be heard along with his movements.

Fu Jiu was deeply confused.

Why did the Almighty's attitude suddenly change like that?

And he even went out?

Why?

Fu Jiu wanted to open her eyes and see, but the eye cream was still on. She couldn't see clearly, which is why she missed Qin Mo's facial expression just now.

What happened?

Fu Jiu couldn't figure out what was happening, so she simply stood up, and with her practiced sense of direction, she walked into the bathroom.

Although using her hands to wipe the eye cream away was too dirty and unhygienic, she needed to get rid of it first.

Then, she would go after the Almighty...

Qin Mo only wore a white shirt and a pair of black pants. Since he didn't have his coat on, he looked very young.

Qin Mo didn't really walk that far. After he was out of the room, those eyes of his calmed down, and he casually leaned against the wall outside of the room to catch his breath.

His thin lips looked sexy and beautiful. As he was thinking, he couldn't help but curse to himself, "F*ck!"

He needed a cigarette, but the hotel was a nonsmoking area.

So, he simply loosened his collar, and together with his cursing just now, he completely looked like an overly handsome gangster.

Qin Mo had two kinds of extremely distinctive temperaments.

All these years, nothing was really capable of drawing this particular side of him out.

Compared to how he usually looked in his expensive suits, this look suited him more—dark, luxurious, and unrestrained.

But with his outfit right now, he looked like a genuinely wealthy young master.

Furthermore, he also looked like he came from a powerful military family.

He still appeared distinguished, especially his face, which was so tempting that no one could resist it.

Those who were from the compound all said that he could pass by through all the flowers without sparing them a single glance.

Nobody knew what he was thinking.

Then some pretty girl who was walking by saw him leaning against the wall.

She wanted to strike up a conversation with him.

That girl was quite sweet, and she came to the hotel with her friends for fun.

This was a really good hotel because it had its own entertainment facility.

The wealthy people could always stay in their hotel rooms after getting tired from having fun.

Qin Mo knew all of this very well.

Therefore, when that girl came up to him, he didn't find anything strange.

But obviously, that pretty girl thought too highly of her charms, and she smiled slightly as she invited him, "Hey, handsome, want to have some fun downstairs?"

Qin Mo didn't give a d*mn about her, and his whole body was telling her to f*ck off.

But that pretty girl was quite persistent. She didn't want to give up this opportunity because meeting someone this handsome was very rare. "Why aren't you talking? Ah? Not Japanese? Are you Korean? Chinese?"

308 Party Time with Some Japanese Girls

Qin Mo's posture remained the same. He tilted his head, but he didn't even look at that woman. He laughed coldly, and just as he was about to say something, they heard the sound of the room door slamming open.

Fu Jiu walked out of the room after cleaning herself up. Then she saw that the Almighty was leaning against the wall together with a... fashionable and pretty girl who had a very hot body and whose eyes were very flirtatious.

Fu Jiu froze for a second. What is happening?

Is she the "girlfriend" who was talking on the phone with him?

No, not quite?

As far as she knew, the Almighty didn't like girls who dressed in a sexy, hot style.

Nevertheless, he was still a man, and men loved to judge women based on their figures.

But Fu Jiu still possessed the most basic judgment.

For example, that woman had drunk alcohol, and she was buzzed.

Her intentions could be read clearly from her eyes. It was as if she was asking the Almighty, "Wanna f*ck?"

Fu Jiu was in high school, but her true self wasn't that young anymore.

Therefore, she wasn't so tripped up over this kind of stuff.

On the other hand, the Almighty wore a devious smile. He had one hand in his pocket, and he lifted his eyebrows.

He seemed to be saying, "What's up?"

Qin Mo's casual attitude in which he looked at the youth showed that he didn't care about this kind of thing.

If his attitude was like it was before... and he had this attitude when interacting with others...

His current casual attitude was one he strategically adopted because he didn't like people who judged books by their covers.

However, Qin Mo was feeling a bit gloomy now, and his eyes had even cooled down.

Fu Jiu was even more confused.

That girl was trying to fish him?

And the Almighty said yes?

No way...

The two equally handsome people looked at each other as if the girl next to them wasn't there.

That girl felt that ever since that young man walked out, the man had changed his attitude. Simply put, he became colder.

And the air around him seemed to be frozen.

What happened?

Did they have a fight?

The other pretty girl was quite happy, and she ran over to Fu Jiu cutely. "Wow, you are so handsome! No wonder people say handsome people go together! You are with him, right? Let's go party, shall we?"

Fu Jiu had one hand in her pocket. She raised an eyebrow and was ready to say no.

But the Almighty spoke up with his calm, emotionless voice...

"Alright."

As Qin Mo said that, his eyes were only focusing at Fu Jiu.

Just like that, the young man could only swallow the words "go away" down his throat and into his stomach. Instead, Qin Mo had followed up with a cold "alright" with that nonchalant face of his.

Fu Jiu was surprised, and she lifted her beautiful eyes. She was not sure if she heard him right.

The Almighty said yes?!

Did she really come out during a bad time, and did the Almighty actually want to go party with them?

"Hahaha, little handsome, you are so cute. Don't worry, big sister won't harm you. Just have a few drinks with us, but I can't guarantee that I won't do anything to your handsome friend here..."

Japanese girls all talked in a very sweet voice. That was one of their defining traits.

Fu Jiu wasn't sure about the Almighty's true intentions, so she didn't want to say no too early.

After all... this kind of thing was quite normal.

The Almighty walked forward with an indifferent expression, and even the view of his back looked extremely cold and icy...

309 Tokyo Nightclub Time

That pretty girl walking next to Qin Mo was blushing. She didn't know that this would end up working.

After all, that man wasn't interested in her at all...

For a moment, she thought he was going to tell her to f*ck off.

But what she had expected didn't happen. Everything was just her delusions.

She still had her charms!

That pretty girl was quite confident about her looks.

Thinking like that, she looked again at the man beside her.

From her angle, she could perfectly see that man's smooth jawline and his flawless thin lips.

She wanted to so badly have a taste of those sexy lips...

He was such a rare breed.

Especially when that man looked up, she couldn't describe that devilish charm of his, and that regal air that he exuded was too freaking handsome!

Her legs weakened just from thinking about it. She got lucky!

Compared to the clubs outside, the hotel lounge was quite decent.

But party places were all similar.

They were luxuriously decorated and extremely over-the-top.

The lights were dim, and there was a row of disco balls hanging from the ceiling.

Then there were the dance floor, the singer, and those rows of different alcohol.

There were many chairs arranged down there, and people were playing dice. Of course, cigarettes were a must!

The girls were all dressed up in sexy outfits. They had probably spent hours doing their makeup and showering in perfume before they came out. Those pretty girls who had their long legs out were all laughing happily, and they were dancing along to the music with flirtatious moves.

The moment Qin Mo entered, he stole everyone's attention.

It wasn't hard to figure out the reason at all.

Bringing someone with such a restrained temperament in there was like having the Almighty come down to the demon world, where the desires that greatly tempted people flowed and cascaded.

All the women looked at Qin Mo in a way that was extremely coquettish and intimate—as if they were savoring him with their eyes.

They were hunting for prey; that couldn't be more obvious, and of course, they weren't hiding anything. It was a pity that the man had company, and they felt very disappointed.

Then they saw Fu Jiu, who was behind Qin Mo.

Compared to him, Fu Jiu was born for nightclubs.

First, her hair was silver. In addition to that, her devious smile and that black leather jacket she was wearing all matched the environment so well.

She looked like the team leader of a K-pop group, handsome in a bad boy way.

"Gosh! How do they manage to be this handsome!"

"Which group is he from? Did they just debut?"

"Maybe they're not stars, but they're still so handsome! God, I want to go take them away! Look, he's smiling at us!"

The girls couldn't be more excited. They fervently wished that they were the ones next to that young man.

Fu Jiu acted nice all this time because she wanted to hide her natural demeanor in order to avoid being captured while she was still a hacker.

She would always choose places with crowds.

Like subway stations, internet cafes, and... nightclubs.

Of course, nightclubs were also among her preferences.

They offered alcohol, music, and free fruit platters.

And when you were bored out of your mind, you could always find people to play table games with.

Table games were one of her favorite activities.

As a hacker, she was almost fated to never get close with anyone.

She only played table games together with people that she had met in clubs, and that was one of her favorite leisure activities in her previous life.

310 Buying Qin Mo for the Nigh

Oftentimes, she would sit in a booth and play the Werewolf game, watching those who wanted to catch her run right past her.

That feeling was both exciting and fun.

She needed to blend in with the environment to accomplish the perfect disguise, and that had always been part of her principles as a hacker.

In fact, the Fu Jiu from this lifetime did share a few things in common with her.

Such as their love for nightclubs.

But Lord Jiu missed the fact that the old Fu Jiu only went to nightclubs to look at handsome boys.

Actually, most people went to nightclubs to pick up pretty boys or girls and dance the night away together.

Only she would go to nightclubs to play an intellectual table game like Werewolf...

But all of this didn't affect the pleasure that Fu Jiu got from going to a nightclub again...

If she had continued staying in the same room with the Almighty, she would have been easily exposed.

Besides, playing Werewolf here was fun.

Fu Jiu belonged to the darkness.

As soon as she entered this kind of environment, her eyes brightened up immediately, and when she smiled, all the light seemed to converge into her eyes.

The black stud piercing in left ear was the same color as her leather jacket, and her outfit was exceedingly trendy.

With that face of hers, one could already imagine how cool she looked in there.

Qin Mo felt that the young man was bubbling with joy, and the happier he was, the colder Almighty Qin became.

People who belonged to the darkness would not be devoured by the darkness itself. Rather, they would take control of the darkness and become the light in the dark.

Fu Jiu was such an existence. As she tilted her head, her lips curled up even more.

She looked like a demon that came straight out of a manga. Although she didn't wear anything like a tuxedo or gloves, her sense of presence wasn't affected at all.

Of course, Qin Mo would pick a booth to sit in, and Fu Jiu did too.

The booths here had some sofas. The decorations were all in cool shades and gradients with crystals all over them. When the light came in, the box looked outrageously luxurious. The aisles were carpeted, and there was a black box of dice on the wooden table.

Those two pretty girls sat down, and they asked for a dozen bottles of beer and some appealing cocktails.

People said that you would have more fun when you were drinking alcohol.

The woman who was sitting next to Qin Mo played with her hair for a bit and then inched closer towards him.

"You didn't answer my question just now. Where are you from and what are you doing here? And... most importantly... why are you so cute? Are you from one of those boy bands?"

The light outside couldn't reach the area inside the booth. Qin Mo swirled the glass in his hand slightly, and his slender fingers held a thin mint cigarette. The smoke rose, and only his white shirt could be seen. He looked lethally sexy.

He didn't respond.

His left hand paused as he laid his icy eyes on that silver-haired young man, who was busy talking to the pretty girls over there.

In fact, Fu Jiu wasn't doing anything bad.

She was only looking for people to play Werewolf with.

She needed a few more to start a game.

One game needed at least nine people, and she still had to look for a judge.

She needed to gather ten people in total, so she wasn't flirting with girls.

That pretty girl realized Qin Mo wasn't giving a d*mn about her, so she narrowed her eyes and made her voice softer. "I know that boy band members won't expose their identities

easily. How about this: you tell me which group you belong to. As long as you spend the night with me, I will sponsor your group."

311 Qin Mo Fell for Those Fruity Lips

Fu Jiu didn't notice what was happening over on Qin Mo's side.

But when she looked over... she saw Almighty Qin under the dim lights, and she wondered if he had heard something amusing because his beautiful lips were slightly raised. The coldness in his eyes had also become more apparent.

Qin Mo turned his head, and his cold eyes swept over that woman who was just inches away from him.

He knew very well how attractive this woman was in the eyes of most people.

But to him, she was nothing.

She couldn't even compare to a third of his little brother.

Even worse was that she made him feel disgusted.

Qin Mo was someone who liked cleanliness and pureness, and whenever he saw a woman wearing lipstick, he would compare her to the youth.

He would always knit his eyebrows together after comparing the two.

"Clean that off."

That woman was dumbfounded. "What?" Did he really not hear her offer just now?

"Clean whatever that thing on your mouth is off, then maybe I will spend the night with you," Qin Mo said icily.

He obviously didn't mean it.

But that woman still laughed out loud, because she loved the challenge he presented!

She wiped her lips gently with some tissues.

Naturally, she wouldn't get rid of it all.

After all, most women would never want to be seen without their makeup on.

That belief was fundamentally unscientific...

...They believed that they looked more tempting with slightly colored lips.

"All of it."

He only replied with those three extremely cold words.

That woman paused. Gathering all of her patience, she wiped her mouth again. "What about now? Look at how patient I am with you."

Qin Mo looked at those bare lips and slowly turned his head towards her.

That woman's heart was racing. She had never seen a man who posed so handsomely before initiating a kiss.

She was indeed... losing it.

However, before she could throw herself at him, that man pulled away. He looked at her apathetically, and he said

emotionlessly, "I can't."

That woman's face was about to shatter!

What the hell does this mean?

Is he playing me?

She took another look at that man's face and temperament.

She was intoxicated with his unbelievable charm.

"Let's be more straightforward about this. I know the rules, so name your price for a kiss! I don't care how expensive you are."

Qin Mo wasn't listening. Also, his eyes were already back on that young man.

Rather than not being able to kiss her, he was actually completely uninterested in kissing her...

He disliked her to the extreme.

But why did he... just now in the room... He lost control of himself...

"Brother Mo?" Fu Jiu saw how the Almighty pulled himself away from that girl when he was about to kiss her.

She didn't know why he reacted that way.

The only thing she could think of was that the Almighty found this woman filthy.

She saw everything just now, including how that woman cleaned her lips twice.

That was obvious!

The Almighty was a neat freak, and no one knew who could be clean and immaculate enough to be his girlfriend.

But he sounded indulgent to the beauty who was on the phone with him...

Fu Jiu was thinking, but after a while, she found herself a bit too snoopy about the Almighty's personal life.

She shouldn't think about his life too much.

Qin Mo heard the young man, and his eyes uncontrollably landed on the soft outline of his lips.

He knew those lips so well.

Just a bit closer, and he would be able to smell that light, fruity scent of his.

He smelled very sweet and very clean...

312 The Almighty’s Night Is Being Auctioned Off?

That sexy girl then realized that the man she was talking to had been looking at that young man this whole time, not even sparing her a glance.

And so she couldn't help but ask another question, "Tell me, how much money do you want? I will sponsor your friend over there too."

She thought that he would certainly agree with this kind of lavish proposal. She had never been this kind to any man before, because all those men she had met would offer themselves to her automatically.

Fu Jiu thought that the Almighty was interested in her, but after hearing her words just now, she knew that she was trying to buy him for the night.

God, I can't laugh, but I seriously want to!

"Pretty girl, are you sure you wanna talk to my big brother like this? Money can't move him."

Fu Jiu curled her lips up slightly as she walked over, and her eyes were even half-curved in mirth as she casually leaned on Qin Mo.

Her left hand rested on the back of the sofa, looking wild and careless in the dark.

Of course, she was simply too handsome.

All those girls were blushing just from looking at her.

The girl who had tangled herself with Qin Mo said, "Little handsome, I can offer your big brother more than just money—a future. You haven't had your debut yet, right? I can help you guys appear on popular reality shows and let everyone know about you."

"But your big brother won't even spare me a kiss." That pretty girl looked at Qin Mo, as if she were saying... Why is this man so cold?

Fu Jiu sat back and whistled. She turned her head and looked at the Almighty. "Brother Mo, your kiss is worth an appearance on a TV show now?"

She was planning on teasing him a little.

But... you guys all know the Almighty...

Qin Mo held the cigarette between his fingers, and his eyes seemed to clear a little bit. He said in an indifferent voice, "Someone once bid 10 million to sleep with me, so what's the big deal with a TV show?"

"10 million?"

That pretty girl frowned heavily. No wonder this man was this arrogant; her price was too low!

Who exactly is that person who's so rich?

Bidding 10 million just to sleep with someone, is that person insane?

Fu Jiu was speechless, because that someone who had bid 10 million to sleep with Almighty Qin was her!

That was right, it was her!

In the canteen, she was the one who wanted to keep the Almighty after seeing his back!

Fu Jiu, my dear Fu Jiu, why were you so silly?

But this was a thing from the distant past.

Could it be that the Almighty intended to use this against her for the rest of her life?

Qin Mo wasn't happy in the first place, but as soon as he saw how the young man's face collapsed, his mood brightened.

Just as he had thought, there was absolutely nothing wrong with him.

Rather, this guy was just too good at flirting, and for a moment, he was muddled by his own feelings. That was all.

Fu Jiu was frustrated. She was utterly frustrated because her feelings were written all over her face, so she became such an easy mark.

That made things even more interesting for Qin Mo. "But, if someone is still offering that price, I will reconsider, because I want to see how he plans to bed me and avoid being bedded himself."

As he was saying that, Qin Mo leaned in towards Fu Jiu. His shirt was half-open, and his presence was profound. "What do you say, Lord Jiu?"

Fu Jiu completely understood the Almighty's pace. He even called her Lord Jiu... Seriously... She finally knew why Feng

Shang would have goosebumps all over his back whenever the Almighty called him Baby Feng...

Nobody could take it when the Almighty addressed them in such a way...

313 They Are Fond of Each Other

That pretty girl really thought that this man really paid way too much attention to that young man.

And then she realized that a little evil fairy was competing with her over a man that she desired, so she gnashed her teeth and set her mind on obtaining Qin Mo. "I have 10 million, but the condition is that you better please me, handsome. I can offer you way more than just money to help you with your future career."

Hearing that, Qin Mo laughed in a low voice. His eyes moved from that silver hair to a wine bottle, and he only frigidly said two words: "Not interested."

Because that girl was bluntly rejected in front of so many people, she looked awful.

But everyone else laughed out loud in merriment.

She finally couldn't control herself and burst out, "You male celebrities sleep your way up, don't you? How come you are not interested in me?"

Teasing him was one thing, but hearing people insulting the Almighty was another.

Fu Jiu looked up and lifted her eyebrows. "Who told you that we sleep our way up?"

"Stop pretending, just admit it. This is also beneficial to you..." That pretty girl turned mean.

Fu Jiu laughed lightly and put her arm around Qin Mo's neck. Her black leather jacket grazed the dark wooden table as she leaned forward. In that position, she looked like a mischievous fairy. "Wanna know why my big brother isn't interested in you? He's mine; I'm his owner. I was the one who said I'd buy him with 10 million, which means we have money. Understand?"

Fu Jiu kept on smiling as she talked, and her black diamond earring glistened with a mysterious light in the dark, making her appear extremely rebellious.

If this were another occasion, that pretty girl would have fainted from her charm.

But this time was different, because that young man's words struck her like lightning!

She hated gays the most, and now she actually met one!

That man was so perfect, so how could he be bent?!

She hadn't even had a shred of suspicion about this possibility.

Now she finally understood the way that man viewed the young man. He looked as if... as if he wanted to eat him right up!

His eyes were so deep that people would find him so sexy just by looking in his eyes.

She thought that this was how that man originally was—that it was his nature.

After all, she had read from books that the more emotionless the man was, the better he was in bed, and the

more his needs had to be fulfilled, thus the strong scent of hormones would obviously come from his repressed desires.

She now had a realization. That man's hormones were for that young man only.

That pretty girl felt that she had not only wasted all of her passion, but she also ended up hitting on a gay man. Her makeup contorted along with her face, and she said with her clenched fists, "You perverts are so disgusting."

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows.

Qin Mo's eyes simply cooled down.

Before he spoke, the others around them had already been throwing looks of disapproval at that girl. "Can't she tell that they are fond of each other? And she even started calling people names just because she was rejected?"

"She was outrageous from the beginning."

"We shouldn't judge other people's sexual orientations. Walk away if you don't approve of them, but never call them disgusting."

Tokyo was quite open about this, and the people there treated homosexuals very rationally, so they all started discussing among themselves after seeing that girl's reaction.

She was only reaping what she sowed; she brought it upon herself. And so she left with her expensive purse after throwing the crowd a final vicious stare.

Just you wait!

314 Continuing to Spread Sweets and Flirting

That pretty girl's name was Junko, and she was also a VIP. She came here a lot to play around, so she knew many people here.

She couldn't bear losing her face like that.

She heard them speak Chinese when they talked to each other earlier.

So from that point, she could glean that they were not from here. Even though they spoke Japanese well, they still couldn't hide the fact that they were not locals.

Since they were Chinese, she should just cripple them with a good beating.

They wouldn't spread it around anyway.

Junko walked into the dark, and the girl behind her was still trying to comfort her, "Forget it, Junko, let's go get better guys. Don't be angry. You didn't lose anything to them, right?"

"Who said I didn't lose anything? They ruined my mood!"

Some people were like this; they felt that the whole world only revolved around them.

Her friend didn't know what to do, and she couldn't catch up with her pace, so she went to look for others to have some fun with.

They came here to have fun, so she didn't have to take any sh*t from Junko. It was a pity that Junko wasted her chances of talking with those two handsome guys.

She knew all about Junko's tricks, and since Junko was familiar with the gangsters here, giving those two Chinese boys a lesson was a piece of cake for her...

Sigh... What a pity...

The discussion in the booth hadn't stopped yet.

Especially when they found out that Fu Jiu and Qin Mo were a couple.

Those girls became even more excited.

"I knew such handsome boys wouldn't be together with Junko."

"She came to hit on them, but those two are such a great couple! They looked so handsome, especially when that cute young man had his arms on the manly one! It makes me wanna throw him to the bed!"

Fu Jiu: "..."

This is the second time!

This was the second time that people said she was the one on the bottom.

She was acting so manly already.

Come on, girls, look at my gestures, please!

Look at how manly I am! Can you please tell me which part of me screams 'bottom'?

But sometimes, Fu Jiu really couldn't figure out why girls would get this excited about such stuff.

Guys being together was no different from guys and girls being together.

Gays did have a lot of relationship problems. They didn't have a very stable relationship with their partners, and their circumstances were not always as dreamy as those girls imagined!

And a lot of gay people carried AIDS.

Fu Jiu used to live in the States, so she knew all about this. That being said, she personally respected everyone's sexual orientation. There was an annual homosexual parade in New York City.

And she used to join them just to voice her support for love.

But the Almighty should thank her.

Because she got rid of that annoying fly for him.

Thinking about this, Fu Jiu turned towards him for her reward.

But who knew that the Almighty would raise his hand and drag her over.

His breath was hitting her cheeks, and he flirted with her while wearing a smile that was not a smile. "Since Lord Jiu owns me, I should give Lord Jiu some benefits. Lord Jiu, where do you want to be kissed first? Hm?"

Fu Jiu slowly frowned...

This was not how things were supposed to occur...

The Almighty suddenly turned very perverted.

"Here?" Almighty Qin pointed at Fu Jiu's forehead with his cold fingertip, and at the same time, he blinked, his eyelashes creating a shadow as they swept downwards. "Here, or..."

"Here then."

In the end, Qin Mo's fingertips stopped at Fu Jiu's lips...

The unique mint tobacco scent of the man suddenly devoured Fu Jiu completely, starting from her lips, and even Fu Jiu couldn't describe how she was feeling. She just felt frozen... and she had never felt this way before...

315 Lord Jiu Flirts Back

The feeling of having another person's fingertips touch her lips...

Fu Jiu had never experienced it before. This was a first for her.

She was startled.

The depths of Qin Mo's eyes sunk even lower into extreme darkness.

Fu Jiu's lips looked ridiculously tempting.

The softness on his fingertips was a new sensation to him.

He couldn't help but move his fingertips back and forth across those lips, and he felt an arousal akin to the anticipation before an intense kiss.

The people around them were all deeply stunned.

At that moment, even the loud music became muffled.

Those pretty girls expected that this scene would end up with an intense French kiss.

They were getting ready to hold their breaths.

But to their surprise, in the very next second, the young man laughed out loud.

His body leaned forward, and his face was extremely close to Qin Mo. "Brother Mo, I'm the one who is raising you, so I

should be the one taking the initiative to kiss you."

After that, Fu Jiu stood up handsomely, and with one hand against the sofa, she bent over with a beautiful posture. Her thin lips inched towards Qin Mo's chin, and then she kissed him gently.

Qin Mo's pupils shrank abruptly, and he frowned unconsciously.

That was not a kiss at all. That was totally like a young master who was teasing a beauty he liked.

And then, a light smile emerged on Fu Jiu's face.

Qin Mo looked at the young man's face, and his eyes darkened. The movement of those thin lips as they glided over his cheeks was too fast, so he couldn't properly grasp the sensation. He only felt like his face was tickled by some feathers.

Those lips were so gentle and left a tingling sensation...

Fu Jiu was extremely satisfied with the results this time. The Almighty had an unusual expression on his face. Obviously, he didn't expect such an action from the young man.

Going back to the situation just now, people who didn't give a d*mn about others' opinions such as the Almighty might really kiss her out of anger.

With that being said, flirting back was the best way to get herself out of this predicament.

Besides, two brothers teasing each other was no big deal.

Before the Almighty could employ his frosty methods of dealing with her, she had simply attacked him with a kiss first!

Because she had realized that he was really going to kiss her at any second back then to teach her a lesson.

Therefore, she needed to escape from him first.

Fu Jiu pondered, and just as she was about to withdraw her head, for reasons unknown, the Almighty grabbed her wrist and pulled her back in.

The way he looked at her now didn't resemble how he usually looked at her--with tenderness--at all. Rather, his beautiful face turned harsh and dark.

What's happening?

Before Fu Jiu could react, she heard a loud bang!

Something had smashed against Qin Mo's back and head!

That sound shocked Fu Jiu, and her eyes trembled.

Qin Mo looked down slightly, then he turned his body. His arm was behind her, and he sheltered her with his body.

That man's black hair was drenched instantly, and his aura of a businessman was gone. He was standing right in front of her eyes, so Fu Jiu could see his eyelashes hang down, giving him both a flattering and wild appearance.

He acted composed as always, and the current situation did nothing to destroy his image.

Fu Jiu still felt shocked, and her heart jumped when he bent over.

Fu Jiu saw the strong man behind him was still holding a wine bottle.

Those loving eyes that were looking at Qin Mo abruptly darkened.

And they turned completely black.

That was the real Fu Jiu.

Qin Mo wasn't bleeding, but at that moment, he couldn't stop the young man.

Then he saw the young man stand up in front of him. Without saying a word, he grabbed the wine bottle next to him and smashed it against the other party!

BANG!

316 Almighty Qin Rocks! Fight On!

This time around, there was blood.

Those people who were looking for trouble didn't have time to block Fu Jiu's attack.

She kicked one of the gangsters who was kneeling on the floor. Her moves were both fast and ruthless, and her eyes were freezing cold. She was still kicking that one person, and she didn't have the slightest intention of stopping.

Nobody had expected the young man to be this vicious.

Junko's face turned pale when she saw this.

She said to the people around her, "What are you doing? Hurry up and fight back!"

Those gangsters responded by swooping towards Fu Jiu.

But before they could reach the young man, a gust of strong wind swept over their faces!

It was Qin Mo. He grabbed a wine bottle from the wooden table with his right hand, and he smashed it onto a person's head!

His moves were even scarier than Fu Jiu's.

There was blood on his fingers, but that didn't affect his composure.

His abdominal muscles were perfectly outlined. After his swinging motion using the bottle in his hand came rounds of cheers and shout-outs from the crowd.

If someone could look overly beautiful while he was fighting...

Then he was indeed a handsome one.

And Qin Mo was someone like that.

His long and slim body, along with his deep eyes and calm face, could freeze the depths of his enemies' hearts.

"Idiot!"

A gangster cursed!

Junko didn't know who she had provoked this time. How come they are so tough to deal with!

Aren't Chinese people all weak like soft-legged shrimps?

Those gangsters felt that the world was spinning and turning dark because of the severe pain their bodies were under.

However, the man's attention wasn't completely focused on them.

Because he cared more about that silver-haired youngster than he did about them.

And only then did those people also realize that the young man hadn't stopped for a second ever since the beginning of the brawl.

Does he want to kill Kumamoto by kicking him nonstop?

That Kumamoto was a big guy, and he had never had his a** kicked in such a manner before.

He couldn't fight back, so he covered his head with his hands, but he couldn't stop the pain from coming his way.

Fu Jiu was too fierce and vicious with the strength of her kicks.

F*ck!

His back was already injured for sure!

"Stop! Stop!"

Kumamoto was begging her to stop kicking him.

Fu Jiu curled her lips up unto a smile and kicked him again with a bang!

Then she handsomely bent over as she picked Kumamoto up, and then she threw a punch right at him!

"You're asking me to stop? Are you dreaming?"

Fu Jiu admitted that she had lost control of herself.

Because she had never thought that the Almighty would be hurt by anyone. Furthermore, she hadn't known how she would react once he did get hurt, but now she knew.

Not to mention that he was injured trying to protect her.

And she couldn't take that.

"Which hand were you using just now?"

Fu Jiu looked at the man who was writhing on the floor. Her eyes were moving, and like a demon from a manga, she questioned him in a low voice like nobody was around, "Is it this one?"

As she was talking, she directed her gaze towards Kumamoto's right hand. "Or this one?"

"Oh, yeah. I should just break your back because you attacked my big brother on his back, right?"

When Fu Jiu said that, her whole body was screaming, "I'll kill you."

And she wasn't kidding about it...

Her killing intent was real.

At that moment, Kumamoto thought that he was going to die for sure!

Fu Jiu lifted her long leg again with a smile on her face.

But at that moment, she was stopped by an arm reaching towards her.

She was pulled back, and her eyes were gently covered by someone's hand. In the next second, she was completely surrounded by a cool embrace...

317 Fu Jiu Recovers Her Memories...

Just like that, after being pulled in with someone putting their hand over her eyes, she was completely enveloped inside a cool embrace...

When that faint tobacco scent reached her nose, the scent of blood was no longer as distinct as before.

Nobody expected that Qin Mo would stop Fu Jiu at this moment.

That man stood like a beautiful jade statue. He possessed slim, long legs and a pretty face. His white shirt had bloodstains on it, but even so, it couldn't suppress his innate outstanding presence.

Because he was unique.

If people had to describe him, then he would be a piece of jade so perfectly polished that no evil being could even get near him.

When he covered the young man's eyes, his low and deep voice would especially become uniquely deeper.

"You want to get him killed? Then do it with your eyes closed. Your eyes are still inflamed, so seeing this much blood is inappropriate."

Fu Jiu heard him, and her back stiffened. She stopped and quieted down.

She knew that the Almighty was calming her down.

And so calm down she did. Her long legs stood there, no longer kicking. She looked normal again.

After all, there was something about the Almighty that was so calming.

But he was not entirely gentle and tender.

Rather, he had and was more than just that, but she couldn't describe how.

But Qin Mo shifting his focus towards Fu Jiu gave those men an opportunity to attack him!

Qin Mo wasn't someone to be messed with. He pulled the young man aside with one hand, and then he lifted his leg to viciously kick those gangsters charging at him onto the floor one after another!

His jacket was creating gusts of wind along with his movements, looking unbelievably domineering as he did so.

And he stopped everyone from attacking him merely with his presence.

Especially that one guy among them who was kicked half to death by Fu Jiu.

They didn't dare to act boldly anymore.

Fu Jiu's eyes had been covered all this time, so she saw nothing. She only heard sounds.

The table was utterly ruined, and glass shards were strewn all over the floor.

When the Almighty removed his hand from her eyes, she saw that some people were lying on the ground while others were fleeing. There was no trace of blood on Junko's pale face.

When she saw Fu Jiu glance at her, she was startled, and she immediately ran away in deep fear.

So scary.

Whether it's that young man who was kicking someone nonstop.

Or that man those gangsters couldn't approach.

Those two are so scary!

Fu Jiu only got to see the Almighty throw that man across the floor with one hand.

Why is this person so collected even in a brawl?

Although he had blood on him, he still looked overpowering and domineering.

How weird.

Fu Jiu then realized that she had seen those moves somewhere before...

In a flash, a familiar face flashed across her mind!

Fu Jiu's heart paused for a second...

She didn't even chase after that prick Junko...

Instead, she looked up at Qin Mo.

It can't be.

The Almighty shouldn't have been to the States yet...

But who can be certain about it?

They're so similar...

If not because she witnessed today's incident with her own eyes, Fu Jiu would have almost forgotten all about that person ...

Three years ago, she was almost caught by someone.

She was unable to see that person's face clearly because the lights were too bright, blinding her sight.

She had just finished a job. She had thought she was already safe after mingling in with the crowds and changing her outfit. She even wore a wig, and like a young girl who was going to a masquerade or something, she carried a purse in her hands. She wore a long black robe and had a faint smile on her face as she left those cops behind.

But at this time...

318 A Trip Down the Memory Lane

The cargo truck turned its headlights on abruptly!

All the lights were like radars that completely locked onto her!

And right after that...

Someone jumped outside of the truck swiftly and handsomely. He was nothing like anyone she had ever encountered.

That person stood with his back against the light. He was wearing a school uniform, which revealed his age.

She could not figure out anything else...

From where she was standing, the lights were too bright, so she was slightly blinded.

He stood there and had one hand in his pocket. He greeted indifferently, "I've heard a lot about you, Zero. Or Z."

Fortunately, she was donning a long black robe, mimicking the biggest terrorist from a cartoon—the grim reaper.

That robe and that black hood provided her a great disguise.

So that nobody could see her face, let alone her expressions.

The cops rushed out from behind her.

And she only heard people ask skeptically, "You sure? This is a lady."

"Who told you that Z is a man?" That person was obviously a high school kid, but in front of the cops, he appeared to have everything under his control.

"But-but we received information that..." The cops wanted to say something.

That man laughed in a low voice. "Hm, yeah, it's your information that let Zero run wild for an entire half a year."

The police: "..." Why is this Chinese man who was hired by F so difficult to communicate with? He's bullying them because they can't argue against him, right?

If not for the fact that he was here to catch her, she really wanted to give him a thumbs up. She could even hear the sound of those cops grinding their teeth together.

But that man came here to catch her... So this became another story altogether.

She could still differentiate between an enemy and a friend.

Even though she really admired that person's intelligence, that kind of intelligence was no good for her.

She had never encountered anyone this tough to deal with; he already cut her halfway on their very first meeting. Since when did this person arrive in the States? She hadn't heard anything about him.

But they were still in the States, and this was her territory, so how could an outsider catch her like this in her own turf?

She had a Plan B for everything, and that had been her style since day one.

She didn't look up, and instead, she raised her right hand with a smile on her face. "Smith, you should recognize what this is."

Smith was in charge of the area around Fifth Avenue, and when he saw the thing in Z's hand, his facial expression made a complete one-eighty.

"Bomb, a time bomb!"

She chuckled lightly. "That's right, it's a time bomb. Since you guys found me, here's your reward from me. I'll let you choose: either you catch me or dispose of the bomb."

Smith gritted his teeth. Obviously, protecting the people in the area was more important!

"Don't listen to her. There's no bomb." That person was abnormally calm.

And that composure of his startled her heart. If the cops weren't going to fall for her trap, then there was no way for her to escape.

That person looked at her, but his face was blurred out by the light.

For the first time, she felt the pressure of the situation. If not for Hoshino showing up in time, she might have been caught. Luckily, God was on her side. "Smith, where did you find this guy? He has no trust in people at all. You know me; I mean what I say, and I always give advance notices, heh..."

319 Made from Destiny

Beads of sweat covered Smith's forehead after he heard what Z had just said.

It was true that Z's style was to leave an advance notice before every operation.

And she would tell everyone why she was doing it across different platforms.

The people she hacked were all big villains.

But even so...

Doing that was challenging their authority.

So they had to catch Z.

Alive.

"So?"

Smith couldn't decide.

But that person insisted, "She wouldn't put a time bomb here. All the previous cases show that this person would never hurt citizens during her mission. She's just playing mind games with you."

Smith gaced a huge dilemma, and he couldn't decide.

Even though this person they hired was a psychologist, what if Z had really planted a time bomb in the area?

What if Z really put a time bomb in the area?

Fifth Avenue was the busiest area in the whole city; therefore, an explosion would ruin everything!

This Z was really cunning. She chose to proceed with her mission at the busiest places every time.

"Since Mr. Smith can't decide, I shall stir up a little trouble."

She knew very well that Hoshino was ready on his side, and so she moved her finger.

BANG!

And they heard the sound of an explosion nearby!

Smith's face changed, and he shouted, "Stop! Z, stop!"

"Just wait, this is just the first one. I still have seven or eight more around the area. I just said a while ago that I'm letting you choose, and if you fire your guns, I'm afraid you might ignite the little bombs..."

Oh... f*ck!

The only thing that came into Smith's mind was that curse word!

She's such an a** when she talks!

At that time, she knew she was about to succeed after seeing Smith's expression, so she put her hand behind her back and touched the magnet that was stuck on her back. You always needed a few props when making an escape.

And she was right. Smith's face turned green after hearing her words, and he shouted, "Cease fire!"

Explosions would create chaos, and people were not so calm about bombs anymore, so as soon as they heard that there was a bomb within the vicinity, they would run like crazy, thinking they were being attacked by terrorists.

At that moment, she tore the magnetic device viciously from her back, and it generated a huge suction, easily pulling her back more than ten meters. Her whole body was stuck onto a motorcycle—a moment for celebration.

She would be lying if she told people that hitting the motorcycle didn't hurt at all, but the most important thing was that she managed to escape.

Because obviously, when she was "flying" back, someone had his eyes on her like a hawk.

He was too dexterous and fast; therefore, she remembered him up to this day.

If not for the fact that she managed to escape with her Plan B, he would have almost caught her with his swift and decisive moves.

In actuality, at that time, he did manage to grab ahold of her long sleeves. However, the fabric was too fragile.

And so, someone like her, whose face had never been seen by anyone before, ended up leaving a trace behind that people could follow.

And that was her long and smooth hair, which was revealed to the outside world.

She couldn't care less at that moment, and she could only hear the cops talking frenetically, "F*CK! We got played by

that Z again! There is no f*cking bomb! Just some firecrackers! The sound just now was a firecracker!"

She had thought that she would have more troubles later on, but to her surprise, when she resumed her missions after a couple of days, that person was already long gone.

And that person's identity was indeed a mystery.

Even she couldn't get any information about that person.

But she knew one thing for sure: he was from China.

Fu Jiu came back to earth and looked up again at Qin Mo. Then she saw that his white shirt was stained with blood..

Could that person possibly be... the Almighty?

320 The Two of Them Went Out Together

Qin Mo lowered his eyes and realized that the young man was looking at him. He didn't know why, but the young man seemed a bit zoned out.

After processing everything that happened just now, he thought that the kid might just be stunned.

That's right. The Almighty believed that his little brother was scared by all of this.

And that conclusion was brought about by his overprotectiveness of his little brother.

Qin Mo automatically ignored how brutal Fu Jiu was when she was kicking that guy.

The young man looked silly now, and with a little blood on his face, he looked no different than a little child.

Even though he looked ridiculously handsome, he still looked rather silly.

Qin Mo's gaze became warmer and warmer as he thought about the young man. He then took his wallet out and threw money on the table for repairs to the bar.

He gave away so much money that the hotel bodyguards who came down here didn't know what to do with it.

The wine and the rest of the mess on the floor weren't even that expensive.

Qin Mo grabbed onto Fu Jiu and left the noisy crowds behind them like nothing else existed in this world aside from the two of them.

The disco balls were still shining, and the music was still accelerating.

People would usually consider someone who was wearing a white shirt in a nightclub to be overly conservative.

But if that person was the Almighty, then it was different.

Like a lotus blossoming from the earth while still remaining clean and pure, he looked like a god who was descending from above and who had no worldly desires.

On the other hand, that young man looked extremely mischievous, like an evil spirit. His black leather jacket and his silver hair made him undergo a fantastic transformation into a beautiful demon.

The two of them were equally excessively gorgeous, but at the same time, the both of them were so different in their own ways.

Like black and white, the huge contrast between them created an incredible visual impact.

And the hearts of those dirty-minded girls who were in the crowd were jumping out.

The way they are holding hands is so incredibly sweet!

Awww... Where is this domineering man taking this young man?!

And that fight just now! It was so exciting!

They were so handsome that, even up to now, the girls couldn't believe that such beautiful people existed in the world when they saw Qin Mo's profile.

Hearing the sounds of heavy breathing around them, Fu Jiu curled her lips up.

Being with the Almighty could be really fun.

Even fighting became a hundred times more interesting.

The bodyguards didn't even stop them.

And they smashed things everywhere, with the floor ended up being covered by glass shards.

The Almighty must be someone who loved creating trouble in nightclubs!

However, Fu Jiu was wrong about that point.

Qin Mo never fought in Jiang City.

Besides, unless that person had a death wish, which idiot would dare stir up a fuss with Young Master Qin?

Qin Mo only went to nightclubs when he couldn't sleep.

When those young masters from other military families sat together, nobody dared to get near Qin Mo.

Especially because everyone knew that he didn't like being touched.

They didn't even dare to arrange girls for him.

They already did that before.

At that time, Qin Mo took out his cigarette, causing people to scatter.

That was the messiest year for Qin Mo, but he didn't do anything outrageous.

It was then that people started thinking that Young Master Qin was into guys and thus stopped sending him girls.

Qin Mo laughed. He swirled the glass in his hand and said in gentlemanly manner, "I'm a functional male, so I don't need another person with the same function. I'm not interested, so f*ck off!"

That was what he told those young masters from other military families.

Soon, he stood up and then fixed his shirt. He turned back into that inviolable Young Master Qin.

It looked like a joke, but it was full of warnings à la Qin Mo.

And after that, nobody ever dared to bring girls for him, let alone boys.

Going back to the present, according to past experiences, the Almighty would drag Fu Jiu into the room directly and interrogate her about things like where she learned her moves from...

321 Still Afraid

Unexpectedly, the Almighty brought her towards a corner and looked back at her. In a soft voice, he asked, "Are you still afraid?"

Hm?

Afraid?

Fu Jiu didn't react for a moment.

But, by chance, she remembered her own stupid little expression just now.

Then, in accordance with the Almighty's words, she immediately said, "Kicking that person was nothing serious, but after seeing too much blood just now, I feel a little dazed all of a sudden."

Qin Mo stopped walking and turned his head to look in her direction.

The distance between the two people became so close that even the Almighty's breathing seemed to hit her face.

At the time, Fu Jiu was thinking that he might have seen through her lies.

But she only saw the man raise his hand and wipe her face with his typical indifference, and like a big brother, he advised, "Then don't look at the blood. It'll just be a waste of eye drops."

Fu Jiu: "...Is this logic even correct..."

But whatever the Almighty just said, Fu Jiu thought about how she luckily remembered the events just now while wearing that dazed expression of hers.

Otherwise, with the Almighty's smarts, he would have probably treated her differently.

After returning back to the room, the Almighty really administered the eye drops for her once again.

Although the tingle this time was not as strong as it was earlier, she still felt bitter.

After administering the eye drops on her, the Almighty directly turned the lights off, then he went back to his own side of the bed.

Fu Jiu didn't ask why. She closed her eyes, but she could still hear the rustling.

According to Fu Jiu's character, she would definitely want to unlock that one doubt that was always lingering in her heart.

But it was just too unrealistic if she were to ask him directly, "Brother Mo, have you ever been to Fifth Avenue?"

Then the Almighty might just notice something, and she would end up exposing herself.

Therefore, asking questions was a skill.

But.

Now that she was alive under the identity of Fu Jiu, she should just let go of the things in the past, at least for now.

Because currently, she had found some things that she prioritized more than catching those hideous people.

Those things included letting He Honghua enjoy a happy life, treating her friends well, and entering the national tournament with the Almighty and the others to fight against the competition together shoulder to shoulder.

Fu Jiu didn't know who the person was that said, in this world, crimes cannot be eradicated.

Just as there is light, there is always shadow.

Actions comes from the heart. When people are cruel to others, it must be because they want to protect their important ones.

If not, they would not steal, insult, prick, and scheme.

Little by little, these actions change into the darkness, which will eventually become devils.

She had met too many cases in her previous experience—people who committed crimes regardless of gender or age.

Even high school students could still smile proudly after bullying the people in their school.

Even middle school students could still pretend to be very poor after stealing things.

Not to mention some adults.

However, the truth always makes people feel tired or sick.

When you gaze into an abyss, the abyss also gazes right back at you.

Those words have always been so reasonable.

Once upon a time, Hoshino was worried about her for a long time.

He was worried that she wouldn't be able to control herself and would punish those criminals in other ways.

In fact, even Fu Jiu herself was afraid that she would become unscrupulous and just kill the people that she wanted to kill off in her mind.

This was just like her earlier state today, which was very cruel and vicious.

The Almighty was really someone who could find ways to stop her.

As Fu Jiu thought of this, she turned her head and smiled, and her mind was more relaxed.

322 Come and Sleep Here

If the Almighty was that person, it would have mattered less.

Because in the eyes of that man, she would always be a woman.

But right now, she was a boy.

As she thought about it, Fu Jiu lay down on the bed.

According to her deductions, the identity of Fu Jiu gave her great protection.

So she must not let the Almighty know that she was a girl.

If the Almighty was indeed that person, considering his method of doing things, then he must have already investigated her the first time.

Thinking in this way, after knowing that she was an expert in hacking when he saw her in the game, it made sense that the Almighty went after her to catch her.

Was it simply because she could play games?

Fu Jiu was left with a lingering question.

If it wasn't due to the game, then did the Almighty instead harbor doubts because she was Spade Z?

That would explain why he always targeted her whenever he talked to her.

Besides, he'd always appreciated her.

After checking out her background, he had probably discovered that Fu Jiu herself hadn't been to Fifth Avenue and was just a high school student who just happened to be Spade Z.

Hence, what a good identity to be a high school student.

The more Fu Jiu thought about it, the more complacent she became.

As Qin Mo was lying on the other bed, he didn't hear any noise at all on her side. He sat up with his long legs planted on the ground and asked in an indifferent voice, "Are you still afraid?"

Hearing Qin Mo's question, Fu Jiu knew that the Almighty must have misunderstood something.

But if she said that she was not afraid at this point, she would really end up giving herself away.

"Yes, a little bit. A bloody picture always appears before my eyes." Fu Jiu had to answer in this way.

She did indeed dislike blood. Only when she replied back did she realize that she had overexerted herself in the fight.

Fu Jiu could hardly imagine the consequences if the Almighty hadn't pulled her into his arms and covered her eyes.

Was she about to crush that man's internal organs?

Fu Jiu shook her head, as if trying to get rid of all these emotions.

The issue should have been a serious thing originally, but who could have expected that the Almighty would then say, "Come and sleep here if you're too afraid."

Fu Jiu was shocked.

She was not shocked because of that sentence, but because of the Almighty's cold tone, which seemed to imply, "It's only because you're my little brother. Otherwise, I wouldn't indulge anyone by allowing them to touch my bed."

Fu Jiu shook her head decisively and said, "Brother Mo, my sleeping habits are not good. It's good enough for me to know that you're nearby."

Go and sleep there?

Hehe, is he kidding?

Was it a trap for her?

The Almighty must be coaxing her like a baby again. Otherwise, he wouldn't have said something like, "Come and sleep here if you're too afraid."

Unfortunately, in Qin Mo's eyes at that time, she was simply like a rebellious young boy who was trying to be brave.

Qin Mo was thinking of leaving the young man with some self-esteem, so he turned to the side and flicked on the lamp.

Fu Jiu didn't open her eyes at this point, but she could feel the soft lighting.

How strange. There actually existed such a man in the world who was icy cold and black-bellied, but also gentle to the

bones.

The prerequisite to see such a sight was to be his little brother.

Thinking about it, Fu Jiu couldn't help but sigh in her heart.

The more she hid things from the Almighty, the stronger he would retaliate back once he knew her secret.

Hence, let the intensified training camp finish faster.

Although Tokyo was beautiful, staying in the same room was very dangerous!

323 Untitled

The next day, the sky was not yet completely bright.

Fu Jiu was simply standing in the bathroom, and she started checking if there was something wrong with her.

After experiencing yesterday's events, she became more vigilant.

She had the door locked, and as she faced the mirror, she bound the bandages around her body and then put on her sweater and her coat.

After washing her hair, it looked even fluffier.

When she pushed the door open, she only saw the face of the Almighty, who was sleeping peacefully.

She saw his appearance. He had two hands resting on his chest. The shadows that gathered around when his eyelashes hung down made him look extremely regal.

Thanks to having such good genes, the appearance of the Almighty actually looked like this.

Anyway, while the Almighty was sleeping, the business Fu Jiu had to attend to first was to take her phone out to have a look.

She still had not yet replied to Baby Feng's message in WeChat from yesterday.

However, she never thought that once she had the phone in her hand, Baby Feng's urgent call wouldn't show up on the

screen. Instead, it was his big brother, Manager Feng, that called.

Manager Feng said very straightforwardly, "Z, log in to your Weibo and post some pictures. Don't learn from CEO Qin. That guy has abandoned his Weibo."

Fu Jiu thought this over again, and she replied, "He doesn't love to post, but I can post for him. What do you think?"

Manager Feng was still in the domestic airport and was planning to get on the plane to fly to Tokyo.

After dealing with things in Jiang City, he would definitely go to Tokyo to watch over this friendly match. Although it was called a friendly match, its meaning just changed completely once you thought about how it could make the country's reputation collapse.

If they lose here, would they have the nerve to attend the national tournament?

Manager Feng only thought about this originally. Looking at the Wechat now, he immediately replied, "You're posting for CEO Qin? Are you sure?"

"Of course. I already had the Almighty's password from last time. Isn't he just using the same password for the game?" Fu Jiu lay back on the bed lazily with a lollipop in her mouth and her phone in her hand. She thought she saw through him and his interests.

Manager Feng thought for a while. Considering CEO Qin's indulgence towards Spade Z, posting for him should be okay, so he agreed decisively, "You post! Include pictures!"

Fu Jiu smiled lightly and answered, "No problem."

I'll include pictures. With the artistry of photography.

Presumably, the Almighty doesn't like showing his face to the public, but it would be such a waste if Qin Mo's fans couldn't enjoy the benefits of seeing this unprecedented sleeping face.

And so, Fu Jiu got out of the bed on purpose, leaned her body in, and took photos of Qin Mo from right to left. By using the early morning light, which misted through to illuminate his beautiful profile, she only left one clear angle that could simply make people imagine how handsome the person in the photo was once they saw the picture.

Of course, she included that handsome and dignified sleep position.

Such an image of the Almighty was simply too pure, just like the the dawn blending together with the day.

Initially, Fu Jiu's eyes were smiling. After seeing the photos she had taken, she paused for a moment.

There was no need for her to ask again.

She was almost sure that the Almighty was the person from that year because the angle at which his chin curved was highly consistent with her memories from three years ago.

She couldn't see his face clearly, and so she had also once asked who this person was.

Now, she had the answer all of a sudden.

However, Fu Jiu also paused again for a moment.

Now that she had figured yesterday's issue out, worrying over it was completely unnecessary.

And the main point was that she had recognized the Almighty, but he failed to recognize her... So it was all good.

In a good mood, Fu Jiu opened the official Weibo page and simply posted four words along with the photos she took just now: "Early morning's sleeping face."

324 Beauty in the Prosperity of the World

At this moment, she needed to thank Manager Feng for his follow-up measures when Almighty Qin forgot his password for his official Weibo, because he had directly changed Almighty Qin's password into his game password.

Thus, Fu Jiu's work went so smoothly.

Of course, she had other ways to access and open his account.

As long as she took Almighty Qin's business laptop, she could find the previous records and break down the code.

However, now that she had discovered that the Almighty was the person who had made her suffer a loss in the past, Fu Jiu would not leave any traces at all this time around.

The Almighty was extremely smart; thus, she needed to take some precautions.

But as soon as she shared the picture, all of Qin Mo's fans exploded!

"WTF, what did I see! What did I see!"

"It's still early in the morning. I just came here to clock in and check on Almighty Qin. I never imagined that Almighty Qin would post on Weibo, but what's the meaning of this?! A picture? A picture of him sleeping? Hehe, I must be dreaming!"

"It's the first time Almighty Qin has ever shared a moment. Wow, he's so handsome! Why does Almighty Qin look so inviolable even when he's sleeping? I am going to swing the other way!"

The man who was upstairs went crazy. "Take me along! I'm also swinging the other way!"

"Ohh, my nose is bleeding..."

Not only were Qin Mo's fans like this.

The members who also got up early all felt muddled, and and they forwarded the post. "Captain, what's wrong with you? Captain?"

"Horrible!" As soon as Lin Feng refreshed his Weibo, he shouted towards the bathroom, "Cloud Tiger, come on! Get out and see whether the captain suffered a concussion!"

Cloud Tiger walked out half-naked, wearing only a pair of black trousers. As such, the man's abdominal muscles were perfectly shown, with steam floating around him. "What's the matter?"

"Look at this picture." While Ling Feng was being jealous about Cloud Tiger's figure, he raised his mobile phone to let him have a look.

Cloud Tiger quickly looked up and also paused.

Captain... posted a picture?

On Weibo? And it's also a picture of him sleeping?

"WTF! Does Supreme Alliance finally plan to use Qin Mo's beauty to fight for territory?" This was posted by Black

Kurosaki, who had placed third in the nationals. "This is unforgivable. Why does the world judge using faces! It's unfair! It's really unfair!"

Black Kurosaki also had the nickname big black fatty.

And as soon as people saw him talk, they were delighted.

There was a wise netizen who commented, "Behave well, big fatty. Don't make trouble. Comparing his figure to yours, you're bound to lose."

"..." Big black fatty looked at his beefy arm and beer belly, and then he took a look at the man on the picture who could directly go to a magazine shoot. He felt that he was hurt thousands of times over!

"Hahaha, don't be sad, big fatty. Come and cry on uncle's shoulders." COCO had always liked to play online. When he heard that their captain posted a picture on Weibo, he rushed up to join in the fun.

Black Fatty: "...Go away!"

Of course, apart from these, there was a post that received a lot of attention because the person who shared it was none other than Xiao Jing, who was the captain of the team that had won the national championships. His comment was very consistent with his curtness. He just sent out a question mark.

By the way, there were also fans who wanted to ship Qin Mo and Xiao Jing together. When they saw Xiao Jing post on Weibo, they became crazier!

"Big Xiao, you should just admit it. Is it true that you only care about Almighty Qin?"

"Seeing the picture of Almighty Qin sleeping, you're unable to control yourself. Right, that's Big Xiao's style."

"Wait a moment. Uhh... Is it only me who wants to ask who took this picture...?"

325 Who Posted the Picture?

Exactly. Who posted the picture?

Especially since it was taken at this angle and under this lighting. This person obviously knew that Almighty Qin hated showing his face in public; therefore, this person had purposefully blurred out his face. Only the Almighty's strikingly beautiful facial structure could be seen, as well as his exquisite and noble temperament.

This picture of Almighty Qin sleeping was so ethereal that all of Qin Mo's fans naturally neglected a very important problem.

After someone's reminder, here came another wave of heated discussion!

"Little beauties, as a professional selfie taker who was born in 2018, let me tell you with confidence that there is no way one can take a selfie at this angle, not even with a selfie stick, unless... it was taken by someone else."

"And even if Almighty Qin did take a selfie, he would never use a selfie stick."

"To conclude the discussion from the upper two floors, this picture was one hundred percent taken by someone else! So, who is this person?"

"From the picture, we can easily tell that Almighty Qin was asleep. But that person was there while Almighty Qin was

sleeping... Then who the hell is this person?"

"I have a huge tip-off. Isn't Supreme Alliance training in Tokyo right now? I heard that they are sharing rooms. Go figure it out."

"As far as I know, Almighty Qin would definitely have a room all for himself! My Almighty Qin is a total neat freak when it comes to sharing rooms with others, and the whole universe knows that!"

"Maybe it's Manager Feng. That's the only answer I can think of."

"No way. Do you think that there's any chance that Almighty Qin would actually open his door for Manager Feng to take a picture of him while he is sleeping? Almighty Qin would only give Manager Feng a cold smile and tell him to f*ck off, so there's no way it could be him."

That was right!

This was the very reaction that their captain would have!

Manager Feng acted like a little kitty in front of their captain. Perhaps he himself knew that he was no match for the captain in all sorts of ways.

Then, who was it?

At that moment, even Lin Feng, a team member, couldn't figure out who took this picture.

According to their room arrangements yesterday, Captain did get a single room.

It was 8:20 in the morning... At this hour, who would dare to step into Captain's room?

Only Student Feng, who was in the suite, instantly figured out who took the picture after seeing the Weibo post!

The one who took it could very possibly be... his idol!

Why?

Why did Almighty Qin take his place and role in every single possible way!

In his imagination, it was he who should have woken up with his idol in the morning light, posting selfie pictures together while freshening up!

His big brother gave him this assignment of posting on Weibo every day to amass popularity.

And now... Student Feng needed a moment to console himself in his deep sorrow!

On the other end, Fu Jiu logged out after posting that picture, and she sent an 'okay' to Manager Feng.

Manager Feng did see that post, but he didn't reply.

He looked up in silence, and he saw that the gloomy sky was overcast and hazy outside of Jiang City Airport.

This had nothing to do with him anymore.

He was flying away.

So... Little Spade, good luck.

Fu Jiu thought that Manager Feng had boarded already after she didn't see any reply come from him. She didn't find it weird. Instead, after getting up, she directly pulled a lollipop from the bedside and put it in her mouth.

She heard that Hero had just released its mobile version, and she was thinking of downloading it and logging in to grind more.

In the meantime, all the fans on Weibo had turned into detectives of some sort!

Even the players from other teams could no longer contain their thirst for more gossip, so they texted Lin Feng.

Lin Feng was pulling his short hair, and he was trying to put on a nice face. "You all came to ask me, but how I wish I knew who this person is!"

326 The Big Spade

Meanwhile, Cloud Tiger took another look at the picture on Weibo, and as he drank from his bottled mineral water, he said, "I have a close guess for this one."

"You do?!" Lin Feng jumped up out of excitement, and he grabbed onto Cloud Tiger's arm tightly as he asked, "Who? Who was it!"

Cloud Tiger looked down at the picture and glanced over at the fair collarbones of the other party. He knitted his eyebrows slightly and then zoomed in on the picture. "Be patient. Keep looking and you will find gold."

"Why don't you just tell me already if you know!" Lin Feng wanted to pull on his hair again out of sheer frustration!

Cloud Tiger then pulled his clothes on over his head. "Because I'm taking this as a great opportunity to train your slow brain. Here's a little hint for you: Captain wasn't sleeping alone last night."

As soon as Lin Feng heard this, he gave up on getting an answer from Cloud Tiger.

Captain wasn't sleeping alone?

How shocking!

"What gold is there to find?"

Lin Feng touched his chin. He looked at the picture on Weibo with his big round eyes, but he simply couldn't find any gold.

The only thing worth gold was Captain himself. Even though his face was blurred, that lighting enhanced his facial structure and produced a gentle shadow like the broken wing of an angel. Bathed in this sacred aura, he dazzled everyone's eyes.

Who would be able to see anything else with THAT in the picture?

But this related to how people evaluated his intelligence, so it was a big deal to him.

Lin Feng completely buried his head into the picture and examined every inch of it!

He still couldn't see anything!

But his being unable to see it didn't mean that some clever couple fans couldn't!

And, of course, those included Qin Mo's longtime fans, who were extremely cunning.

"Little beauties, take a closer look. Don't you find this picture strange?"

"What's strange about it?"

"Look at this screenshot, and look at this arrow pointing to that lollipop on the bedside table, which also has a black ring and a small bottle of eye drops on top of it. Let's set aside the issue of the eye drops first, and let's talk about the lollipop and the black ring... The Almighty never wears any rings, okay? Even if he does now, and he happened to buy one that he likes a lot in Tokyo, how can we explain the lollipop? The Almighty hates eating snacks, not to mention eating a lollipop. You tell me... just whose lollipop is this?"

"I'm just a passerby with a tactful answer."

"This is a whole bowl of dog food for a single dog like me. It's still morning, and I'm not yet even completely awake. I can't deal with all this damage right now, so I'm heading to work. And yes, the answer is tact!"

"Wait a second, brothers and sisters up there. Why don't I understand? What do you mean?"

"It's obvious. The owner of that lollipop shared the room with Almighty Qin last night, and he was also the one who took that picture... You should know it."

"As a fan of Big Spade, I must say I totally get it!"

"Count me in as another person who also gets it!"

"My Big Spade is acting naughty again! This is all too sweet for me to handle!"

Some young fans were still confused, and some still believed that Almighty Qin took it himself and that there was no need to drag other people into this.

"Why do some of Spade Z's fans always want to associate Spade Z with our Almighty Qin so badly?"

However, the truth was that it was Qin Mo's longtime fan who shared this inference first, not Spade Z's.

Obviously, their Almighty Qin was sleeping with Spade Z. There was nothing left to talk about further.

After all, they liked Qin Mo wholeheartedly, and they didn't want to create trouble for him; therefore, they ignored this person who was trying to create conflict.

However, this person became infuriated because no one was giving her a d*mn, so she added, "You all look over here. Stop associating my Almighty Qin with Spade Z, understand?"

327 Accomplice

Seeing this comment, Spade Z's fans felt very uncomfortable, but after the incident last time, they became much calmer. Instead of arguing back, their first reaction was to go and ask the head fan for her opinion.

"Sister Turtle, what shall we do? Almighty Qin's fans are accusing us of involving the Almighty again."

Sister Turtle was the fan from before who had acted with prudence and rationality, and she replied decisively, "Don't react for now. After this issue, we are even more certain that Big Spade has a strong bond with Almighty Qin, and Almighty Qin has always protected our Big Spade. If that's the case, then we shouldn't let other people and their words affect these two's relationship. As for whoever took that picture, I believe we all have the answer to that. Big Spade is giving out candies today, so we should just be happy and accept them graciously. Don't even bother with this kind of attention wh*re. Rather than damaging their relationship, we should all line up and mention Big Spade on Weibo just to tease him a little."

If Manager Feng, who was currently on the plane, knew that this issue was resolved in such a manner, he would totally praise Sister Turtle's style of doing things.

How insightful!

Most of Spade Z's fans followed these instructions, but there were still a few who were saying things that would fuel the argument further.

But the most ridiculous thing came from this person.

Someone who claimed to be Spade Z's fan came out and said, "Sorry, guys. My Big Spade was being neglectful. I now realize how much trouble this thing has caused for those of you who are Qin Mo's fans. I promise that I will lecture all of Spade Z's fans about this later."

One person instantly responded to this Spade Z fan, "No worries, honey. Thanks for being understanding about the whole thing. XOXO."

After seeing this, all of Spade Z's fans flared up in anger!

What was happening?

What did their Big Spade do to warrant his apology?

That person was totally a little schemer. He was too sly and narrow-minded for his age. "I confess I had an attitude, but let me be clear about one thing: I like Spade Z too, but he doesn't necessarily have to be associated and entangled with the Almighty all the time."

"Yup, you are right!"

Sister Turtle realized that some of Spade Z's fans had become accomplices and were acting in favor of the other side, so she immediately stopped the meeting and quickly voiced her thoughts on Weibo loudly.

Didn't they claim that the picture was not taken by their Big Spade?

Sister Turtle shared Qin Mo's Weibo post and mentioned Spade Z as she wrote: "Big Spade, please be more careful when you take pictures next time. You're such a kid; you

even forgot to take your ring and lollipop out of the frame. These traces can't be more obvious..."

After seeing this comment being shared once again, that person who wrote the controversial post finally understood why Spade Z's fans were saying that Spade Z was the one who took that photo of Almighty Qin. However, she had already said words that she had no way of taking back, so she pretended that she didn't see anything because she had already gotten the attention she wanted.

A few of Spade Z's young fans were still confused, and they replied to the other post, "Yeah, sorry. I thought you were the problem and accused you. I will go tell them the truth right now. You were right. Sorry sorry."

"Thanks for clarifying for me. Otherwise, a Spade Z fan like me would really misunderstand you."

"I'm a Spade Z fan too. At first I really couldn't accept what you said, but after seeing this post, I find that you are quite honest, big brother."

Sister Turtle wanted so badly to ask them, what on earth did that person clarify, and how was he honest at all?

But she held her thoughts back.

She had encountered this kind of situation before when she was writing for a website.

Sometimes, being powerful didn't mean being able to conquer all.

So many people secretly carried evil thoughts that one could never guess.

For example, your works were stolen by those who claimed to admire and like you. But because those thieves appeared to be weaker than you, your quest for justice later came to be known as an act of bullying.

328 Almighty Qin Was Awake

You could get yourself destroyed from your own kindness, because in this world, some people would always trust and fall for the deceptive words of others.

Although Big Spade didn't know how to fabricate things, people from the opposition certainly knew how to.

Therefore, she refused to make the same mistake twice.

Especially when acting in defense of Spade Z, Sister Turtle needed to remain even more composed and win with her accumulated experience.

Fortunately, she wasn't fighting this war alone.

There were several who focused on the passion Spade Z had brought to them, so as soon as she posted her comment, many people who truly liked Spade Z followed after her.

Together, they would show the world how powerful their existence was by posting comments one after another relentlessly!

"My Big Spade absolutely did that on purpose! He's totally the one on top, so he obviously left those traces on purpose to show that he was the one who had slept with Almighty Qin!"

"What? He's the one on top? Are you sure about that? Almighty Qin would not accept that."

"I'll sit here and and keep tabs on the Weibo updates while waiting for Almighty Qin to wake up!"

"That's right. With Almighty Qin's personality, there are two possibilities: Either the Almighty trapped Big Spade against the wall, or he directly slept with Big Spade."

"..."

Just like this, the whole situation had turned a complete one hundred and eighty degrees.

A thick scent of indescribable intimacy permeated through the air.

Was that person still seeking attention by posting on Weibo?

Sorry, but those who really like Spade Z will not interact with you no matter what. If you're begging for free popularity, take my stare and go figure it out yourself.

Lin Feng was still scared of the fact that Little Spade had slept with his captain.

He turned to Cloud Tiger and said, "Wait, Little Feng Shang was clearly the one who was supposed to sleep with Little Spade, so how did Captain get into the picture? Do you think that... the two of them did anything inappropriate last night? With Little Spade's personality, he must have..."

"Even Little Spade fantasizes about Captain. It's still okay because there are two obvious possibilities. First, he got completely beaten up and thrown out by Captain. Second, he was the one who was on the bottom; there's no way Captain would be topped by him." In Supreme Alliance, aside from the Almighty Qin, Cloud Tiger deserved to be called the best player, and he went straight for the throat of

the problem. "But, Little Spade is really charming. It's obvious that someone is protecting him."

"Protecting? Are you talking about those Weibo comments?" Lin Feng was no blockhead either. "They really did a good job containing the situation. Otherwise, someone would have taken all the benefits and become popular from this."

After saying that, Lin Feng became all excited again. "Little Spade is indeed Supreme Alliance's clean stream of spring water, right? How come he can post on Weibo using Captain's account? I'm sure Captain didn't post this one himself, so how did Little Spade do it? Did he hack Captain's account?"

"That's unlikely." Cloud Tiger tapped his phone. "Our team's official account is quiet. In other words, Feng Yi knew about this, and there's a huge possibility that Little Spade posted this with Feng Yi's permission. Otherwise, do you think that someone who treats money as dear as life like Manager Feng would allow such a picture to leak out like this? He's running away from the responsibility of it all, and he is scared that he will be paying his dues once Captain finds out."

"That makes perfect sense!" Lin Feng patted his forehead. " Aiyaya, then Little Spade is doomed. I can't imagine how severely Captain will punish him, but I want to see it so badly!"

"Achoo!"

After logging out of Hero's page, Fu Jiu logged into Weibo again using Qin Mo's official account. She unconsciously touched her nose with her long fingers, and her eyes paused as she was about to check out those countless comments.

A low, laughing voice slowly sounded from her left side.

"Why did you sneeze out of nowhere? Huh?"

That magnetic voice was so deep and low from just waking up, and it was as if one could taste the flavor of vivid intimacy from it...

329 Exposed!

Fu Jiu turned, staring straight into a hypnotizing set of eyes that seemed to exude a sense of inviolability.

"Did you catch a cold yesterday, or are you feeling unwell somewhere?" The Almighty was still on the bed, his ears pressed against the pillow. His anime-like features were magnetising as dark wispy strands of hair landed on his forehead, the ends falling onto his lashes. Even the hotel air seemed more extravagant with his presence, emitting a light fragrance.

But... For him to be awake at this hour, things weren't looking bright.

She had just replied to a message by Sister Turtle and was about to look at the other @s...

Alright, those weren't all that important.

Her response was the main point, "With my good looks, of course I'm on top..."

She had originally assumed that the message would be drowned out by the sea of comments.

The Almighty might not be able to see it.

Since the Almighty wasn't a fan of Weibo, he definitely wouldn't scroll through all her replies.

But...

Fu Jiu's fingers paused momentarily before she shifted her phone naturally, "No, I'm good."

"Eh?" Qin Mo arched a brow at her actions. He pulled his blanket aside, heading over.

Qin Mo was half-naked, exposing his perfectly defined abs and chest, the lines clear and imposing.

Fu Jiu had assumed that the Almighty wouldn't be able to discover her posts despite his intelligence.

However...

Qin Mo lowered himself, leaning over to press Fu Jiu's arm. He was so close that it seemed as though he was about to fall onto her.

"Were you secretly using your phone while I slept?" He had a beautiful voice, but at this moment, it seemed shrouded in danger.

"What did I say, can you behave?" Qin Mo's free hand tapped the corner of the youth's eyes, "Don't you still want your eyes, hmm?"

So it was the eye infection. Fu Jiu had originally assumed that he had really seen through something. "I still want them, but Brother Mo, I have to reply to messages, after all. For instance, the message by Baby Feng yesterday. You should know that Baby Feng is someone that needs to be taken care of. Now that Manager Feng isn't around, I need to show him some more concern. His fragile heart would shatter if I didn't reply to him the entire night."

A chill ran through the depths of his eyes, "You do make some sense."

"That's right." Fu Jiu was starting to thank the gods, her intelligence still seemed to be in check despite the pressure that the Almighty was inflicting.

Fu Jiu indeed hadn't shown any loopholes but her explanation...

Qin Mo wasn't pleased.

Baby Feng, eh?

That sure was affectionate.

He seemed close to both Feng Shang and Xue Yaoyao.

The thought of Xue Yaoyao caused a frown to appear on his face. Even the Almighty himself wasn't aware of his current expression.

"Brother Mo definitely won't jeopardise your relationship with others," Qin Mo added faintly as he took the phone from Fu Jiu's hands. "What do you want to reply to him, I'll do it for you."

Fu Jiu: ...No amount of intelligence on her part could have predicted such a progression of events, why couldn't the Almighty act normally!

Qin Mo had originally intended to reply to Feng Shang, but the moment he reached for the phone, he saw the glaring reply on the lit up phone.

"With my good looks, of course I'm on top..."

330 Giving out Sweets in the Morning

I'm screwed.

This was the only thought left in Fu Jiu's mind.

The time seemed to have frozen for the two of them in the moment Qin Mo that took his phone.

After an awkward pause of half a second, Qin Mo looked over at the young man in the bed.

The young man was looking at him as well, and because of his overly pretty face, the more Qin Mo looked at him... the more he wanted to punish him.

"The one on top? You?"

Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows halfway and hooked his thin lips up into a smile. He remained standing at the bedside as he put his left hand down and laid it on the bed sheet.

Fu Jiu acutely felt the bed sink slightly from the Almighty's action of pressing down.

Qin Mo bent over halfway and positioned his knees against the mattress. His legs looked ridiculously beautiful this way.

His majestic face loomed over her instantly without any warning. His eyes were deep and dark, and like blooming poppies, they carried a thick scent of inviolability.

The first rays from the morning sun landed on his solid features, making him look even more domineering.

The two of them were extremely close, and they were so close that Fu Jiu didn't even have space to move around.

The Almighty was too cunning, and he simply cut off her escape routes.

This posture made her look like she was trapped under him, right under his waist.

That man's distinctive minty tobacco scent washed over her from all directions.

He looked at her with those indifferent eyes of his. At that moment, it seemed like he was about to hunt, like a predator exuding a dangerous, tempting glow.

"Since you are so positive about being the one on top, then this big brother of yours shall give you more practice and show you who on earth is the stronger one on top—you or me."

As he spoke, Qin Mo was ready to teach his rascal little brother a good lesson, and his first thought was to rip his clothes off.

Qin Mo's actions alerted Fu Jiu.

"Brother Mo, I have something to say about this!" Fu Jiu backed away a little, but Qin Mo latched onto her wrist.

The Almighty acted like he didn't care. "Really? You have something to say?"

"Even those who get eliminated while playing Werewolf have a chance to say their last words." Fu Jiu put on a very serious face.

Qin Mo was intrigued. He actually wanted to see what this kid still had to say. Furthermore, he even used Werewolf as an example, so the Almighty lifted his eyebrows at the young man, gesturing for him to continue.

Whoever played Hero knew that offense was the best defense.

Fu Jiu moved forward and sat up straight to kiss Qin Mo's right cheek, catching Qin Mo completely off guard. Her eyes were bright, and her silver hair was messy from just waking up. That devilish smile of hers appeared mischievous as she said, "Brother Mo, I just want to say that it's still so early in the morning. Aren't you afraid that I would actually misunderstand that you have a thing for me by trapping me against the wall like this? I just can't help kissing you!"

Qin Mo didn't expect this from Fu Jiu at all. He was so surprised that even his fingers froze. His mood sank, and his eyes darkened like water in a bottomless well.

Fu Jiu seized the opportunity to get herself out of her predicament. As she put one hand in her pocket, she pompously sighed with pity, "Brother Mo, what should I do? The moment I thought I just turned straighter, you ended up flipping my sexual orientation around again. This is bad. This is really bad."

Qin Mo laughed out loud in exasperation, and the corner of his lip seemingly curled up. He stood up straight with his bare feet planted on the floor, looking like a god—a god who came down to earth from the sky.

Then.

With his right hand, he pulled Fu Jiu back in with a powerful yank!

331 Distributing Sweets in Group Photos

The distance between the two decreased because they were both standing.

Moreover, Qin Mo was the one who directly pulled Fu Jiu by her collar and dragged her here.

Maintaining their current posture with his strength, Qin Mo lowered his head and leaned forward as his thin lips approached Fu Jiu's.

Just as those Tokyo girls had said, the height difference between them was perfect. If these two people were to kiss each other, the resulting picture must be very beautiful.

However, Qin Mo was still rational after all, so how could he kiss Fu Jiu?

He was just giving a warning to his disobedient younger brother. "You just love to run your mouth off. Then tell me, how should I each you a lesson, huh?"

"Brother Mo, do you want to hear the truth? You are the older brother, so you should give way to me." Fu Jiu decided to change her escape tactics with a light smile on the corner of her mouth.

Listening to the young rascal's playful tone, Qin Mo laughed instead of getting angry. "Such as letting you eat meat, play with your mobile phone, or post on Weibo?"

"The last one's just so-so." As a matter of fact, Fu Jiu didn't have the habit of posting on Weibo.

Qin Mo still took her phone. He let her have a look as his fingers moved across the phone. "So you like taking photos?"

"Brother Mo's sleeping posture just looked so handsome. It was simply a moment to be remembered." Fu Jiu smiled enthusiastically. "It's my first time taking part in a competition with so many people and sleeping with my good friend in the same hotel room. Waking up to such a morning is very wonderful and memorable."

After listening to what the young man said, Qin Mo loosened his slim fingers and then grabbed him.

The two leaned back and lay down on the bed together.

Fu Jiu never expected the Almighty to move in such a way.

The Almighty's every single reaction was simply out of her expectations, so when her body lay down on the bed, she was caught unprepared for a moment.

But she only saw the Almighty lift his left hand, which was holding the mobile phone, and press her head against his shoulder as his right hand combed through her hair.

Then she heard a clicking sound!

Her face, along with the Almighty's shoulder, successfully appeared on the phone.

Fu Jiu paused for a moment, and she turned her head to look at the man beside her.

She had never been so close to anyone before, but she was really happy right now.

"Since it's a memory, then taking a picture together makes sense."

Qin Mo's voice was very low, and he sounded like he was willing to meet any demands his little brother had.

Besides, even though he used to oppose being included in group photos all the time, at this moment, he didn't find taking a group photo with someone else that appalling at all.

Rather, it could also be very good.

Qin Mo hooked his thin lips up. The side profile of his face was so handsome that even Fu Jiu wanted to whistle.

The Almighty was so handsome that no one else could compete.

"The expression in this photo isn't so good." Fu Jiu took the mobile phone back because she wanted to delete the picture.

Qin Mo stretched out his hand and stopped the young man's actions. "Your embarrassed expression can make me laugh for one year, so keep it."

Fu Jiu: "..."

Why did she feel moved just a while ago?

So the significance of the memory for the Almighty was seeing her embarrassment?

"Then I will take one more." She was so handsome, so she couldn't possibly lose to the Almighty.

But this time Qin Mo let Fu Jiu do as she wanted.

The two still kept their original posture of lying on the bed together.

But the difference was that Fu Jiu also included the Almighty in the picture this time.

And the two of them had their first real group photo... on the bed.

However, Fu Jiu and Qin Mo, these two people, felt nothing, because one had a different outlook on life, while the other was overbearing and indifferent.

On the other hand, ordinary people would never think things through so much once they saw the pictures!

After Fu Jiu had finished taking the picture, she used the app that she had installed before to give herself and the Almighty each a pair of devil horns.

332 Distributing Sweets During Meals

"How handsome." Fu Jiu looked at that picture and whistled as an evil smile hung on the corner of her mouth.

She was just boasting about how handsome she was in the picture, but then the Almighty took away her phone and said in a low voice, "Go take your medicine."

"My phone..."

"I'm confiscating it." Qin Mo stood up and walked back to his side of the bed. He must be looking for some clothes to wear.

Having her phone taken, Fu Jiu now could only find solace in delicious food.

She then stood up and took her wallet. She asked, "Brother Mo, what do you want to eat? I will go get food."

In general, hotels offered self-service breakfast for free. Moreover, breakfast was even better in this kind of high-class hotel.

But this hotel imposed charges on their guests when they brought back food to eat in their rooms.

Qin Mo fastened the last button on his shirt, and he immediately said in a business-like tone, "Wait until I wash up, and I'll go with you."

"Okay." Fu Jiu smiled handsomely.

Boys were different from girls.

When boys said they needed to wash up, they just needed to wash up.

When girls had to wash, they still needed time to put on eyeliner, draw their eyebrows, apply BB cream, and so on.

The difference in time taken really presented itself because in less than three minutes, Fu Jiu and Qin Mo both went out of the room together and went downstairs side-by-side.

The restaurant of the hotel was located on the second floor.

The whole floor was covered in dark carpet, and chandeliers were hanging from the ceiling.

Under the light stood an oval marble table. On top it was a spread of food with an assortment of distinct colors.

The table was filled with Western food, Chinese food, Japanese food, and fruits that were cut into different flowers and shapes, like a dragon winding down.

Besides the variety of cuisine, the waiters were busy but not disorganized. Because they were in Tokyo, they were dressed up as butlers. Some were pouring milk for the guests, and they wore straight black suits and pure white gloves on their hands, which added a sense of delicacy.

Guests who were staying in the hotel could choose food they wanted there by using their room cards. But the people here paid a lot of attention to fresh foods, so if nobody came to pick them up after ten minutes, the waiters would replace them at once.

Fu Jiu and Qin Mo chose to sit near the window. From here, they could see the most prosperous streets in Tokyo outside the hotel.

The appearance of the two naturally attracted too much attention.

Fu Jiu had felt nothing was special about her handsomeness before, but sitting together with the Almighty now, she indeed...

The main attraction was the Almighty, who looked like a youth who came here to drink morning tea, and his behavior revealed his nobility.

Compared to the Almighty, she ate a lot.

She could hardly imagine how big the Almighty's stomach was because he ate so little.

Qin Mo also wanted to ask Fu Jiu the same question. He glanced at the three empty plates beside the young man, and he finally persuaded himself with the fact that his little brother was still growing in his adolescence period.

Otherwise, Qin Mo was really couldn't understand where Fu Jiu hid all that food...

"Well... I'm not yet full, so I'll go get another plate of fried rice." Fu Jiu put one hand in her pocket, not feeling that she had eaten too much. "Brother Mo, what else do you want? I will get them together."

Qin Mo thought for a moment and felt that some parental guidance was desirable at this moment, which could be accomplished by letting children help them do something at home that could make them feel a sense of achievement.

"Black tea."

"Okay."

Looking at the young man's straight back, Qin Mo scrolled through his mobile phone casually.

Spade Z's Weibo account was not logged out, so he could obviously see the mentions and the comments. Reading through them was quite interesting.

But just as he opened his own official Weibo, his eyes narrowed...

333 Almighty Qin Makes His Moves

Qin Mo saw the thread that had a long string of replies below, so he easily notice it.

"Look here, look here. Don't you gossip about our Almighty Qin and Spade Z being together, understand?"

This kind of message actually implied two things about the person.

One was that he didn't like Qin Mo being involved with Spade Z.

The other was that somebody was seeking attention.

Obviously, the person who sent out that post belonged to the latter case. Otherwise, he would not have continuously replied there, "I might have talked impetuously before, but I must make my stand clear first. I like Spade Z too."

Whether he really liked Spade Z or not was hard to determine.

After Qin Mo had opened that person's message, he only had the feeling that this guy was imitating Spade Z all the way. Besides, this guy had devoted himself to becoming an instant online celebrity.

Qin Mo was a businessman.

As a businessman, seeing through the essence of others was easy for the Almighty.

This person was thinking that Spade Z could rouse attention, so his wanting to take advantage could be a possibility.

Of course, Qin Mo did not rule out that this guy might have really fallen in love with Spade Z for the first time.

But this love was not pure.

He first pretended to his fan. Then, he imitated him. Finally, he said something like this, attracting people's attention.

Anyone who had a brain could tell his thoughts.

Real fans of Spade Z should have avoided replying at once to sway the public opinion.

But some still didn't get it, so they constantly interacted with the person. "Big brother, I know you are also a fan of Spade Z. The reason why you said something like that for my Spade Z's sake, so it's okay. Come on."

And then that person replied, "I love Spade Z the most! Asking for hugs!"

Then there were several people who followed after and replied to him happily.

"I wanna have a touch!"

"Go catch yourself a big brother. I find this Almighty to have some similarities with my Spade Z, such as speaking straightforwardly. I'm also becoming his fan!"

The topic that had been buried came back to the surface again.

These people who identified themselves as Spade Z's fans didn't realize at all that they had become accomplices to hurt Spade Z.

By saying how much they like Spade Z, however, they were assisting the person who was imitating Spade Z to become famous.

Actually, Qin Mo didn't care what the purpose of this person was.

But he didn't want his little brother to see this kind of disgusting thing.

If the public opinion wasn't doing too well, then he would do more.

This time, Qin Mo didn't post on Weibo directly. Instead, he specifically focused on the person called Sister Turtle after taking two looks, and forwarded something to her.

Then he tapped on her nickname to send a private message to her.

"I will send you something about somebody later again on Weibo. Will there be any problems?"

Sister Turtle thought about the number of times their great Spade Z sent private messages on Weibo.

But she had never thought that... Almighty Qin would be the one to send her private messages first!

Please forgive Sister Turtle. Although she was an experienced and knowledgeable white-collar worker, she was almost choked by water.

They spoke directly, because they were both in the workplace.

"No problem."

Sister Turtle didn't ask why Almighty Qin came to say these things to her.

Smart people would understand the situation as soon as they saw what was happening on Weibo.

She was worried about this heavy-minded person coming out again. After all, no matter how hard they protected themselves, they were unable to manipulate others' thoughts.

But she just counted it as a personal favour.

And she felt sorry for great Spade Z.

The young man who was being hurt now had once said, "Justice might come late, but it will never be absent."

But those who said they liked Spade Z directly turned into accomplices.

This must be stopped!

After the Almighty's appearance, Sister Turtle could finally let out a sigh of relief.

However... would the summons of the Almighty ever be so smooth...

334 Distributing Sweets in Weibo

Sister Turtle was not a fan of the couple.

She also knew that there should be deep brotherly affection among eSports players.

From the incident last time, it could be seen how well Almighty Qin treated their Big Spade.

But those people called their Big Spade "somebody"... Wasn't it too...

Sister Turtle shook her head. As a professional woman, she would not sink to the level of cute high school students.

Maintaining and managing Big Spade's situation was more than enough for her.

With that in mind, Sister Turtle just waited for that post about "somebody" from Almighty Qin to be published again.

At this moment, in Tokyo Star Hotel.

Qin Mo moved his finger and logged into his own official Weibo. Before sending out the group photo that the young man had taken, Qin Mo edited his post to add a few words in a light tone, "Have a look at who's on top and who's on the bottom."

Sister Turtle's computer page stayed on Qin Mo's Weibo, and when she saw the picture, she was stunned.

In the picture, the silver-haired youngster was looking at the camera lens with a smile, and even the curve on the corner of his mouth made him look smart and handsome. His eyes were narrowed, as if he were ready to hit on someone, and the black piercing utterly stole the spotlight.

And Almighty Qin cooperated with the young man as he turned his head downward very aggressively. Those deep, black eyes of his seemed to overpower the lights, and he also had his... his clavicle exposed? How seductive!

The respective temperaments of the two of them were completely different. Their being together in the picture did not obscure each other's original merits. Rather, they highlighted each other's elegance, and they simply looked handsome enough to make everyone feel like screaming!

Special effects had been added to that particular picture. The furry, black devil horns on the top of their heads were really beautiful!

And... were they lying against a pi... pillow?

Wh... What happened?

Sister Turtle held the mouse with her hand, completely in shock. Then again, she was not really a fan of the couple.

Still, it was impossible for her thoughts not to fly off the handle!

That group photo was uploaded together with Almighty Qin's suggestive words.

What did the Almighty intend to do? He shouldn't be showing off their affection like this!

People would go crazy on his official Weibo!

And they really did go crazy.

That person over there who wanted to become famous by bringing up the topic of Spade Z was still interacting with the two or three people who called themselves Spade Z's fans, and she just wanted others to recognize her.

On this page, an uproar was ongoing!

Qin Mo and Fu Jiu were extremely handsome in full screen!

"Oh my God, is there something wrong with my eyes?

"A group shot? A group shot in bed?"

"Ahahah, they're so handsome!

"Two demons! Ahahah, how handsome, how handsome! I want the both of them; what should I do?"

"You have no hope, person upstairs. Haven't you seen the Almighty's caption? It's so easy to see immediately who's the one on top and who's the one on the bottom. The Almighty is on the left, and Spade Z is on the right. I don't want to say anything more. I just want to ask the Almighty how long his behavior of suddenly showing off their affection will last. I'm afraid I'll run out of blood soon because of the blood spurting out of my nose!"

"After seeing this picture, my heart is beating faster. What should I do? Almighty, look at your eyes when you're gazing at Big Spade. You're spoiling him way too openly!"

"A long time ago, I was attracted to one eSports player—the Almighty. His Weibo has already been up for years, but the

posts he published were all about the game strategies! Now... he has changed! I don't want to tell the reason. Singles automatically accept them showing off their affection!"

"I really want to run down the stairs for two rounds. My number one male the Almighty and my number two male Spade Z are finally in the same screen facing each other. Surprisingly, in this situation... I think they are very happy."

"They match. I'll become their fan from now on."

"Big Spade, you must always follow Almighty Qin. With you, we'll reap benefits. Without you, Almighty Qin's official Weibo can only grow grass." Be derelict like a tombstone growing grass

335 Good Nigh

After this comment by Qin Mo's fan, other people suddenly came to realize that, indeed, aside from the content about game strategies that he had once posted, the rest of the posts on the Almighty's Weibo were just about Big Spade.

Yes, they were all about Big Spade.

And if this was still like it was in the past... Post photos? Hehe, the Almighty would even gladly wear a black mask to conceal his handsome face while he was playing a match.

The media didn't even dare to take pictures of him casually.

But look at how it was now!

Why did the Almighty post this picture?

And he was so aggressive with his words that he shut other people up.

From his behavior, everyone already understood what the hell he was trying to say!

Last time, the Almighty was not just saying that he would protect Big Spade!

Most people understood what the situation was when considering the replies "somebody" posted here before.

"The Almighty just stood up for Big Spade!"

"I liked the way he stood up for him and hope the Almighty will always stand up for him in the future!"

"Almighty Qin and Big Spade were in the same screen, in the same screen..."

When Sister Turtle saw this, she did not hesitate to directly forward Qin Mo's Weibo to @Fujiu, "Top, under, immediately, show. Poor Big Spade, you are so handsome, but still not the top one."

The true fans of Spade saw Sister Turtle's action and followed immediately. "Top, under, immediately, show. Touch my Big Spade, fight again later?"

"It basically depends on the temperament, and I firmly believe that Big Spade is the one on top, second to one person. You can't do it. Almighty Qin just happens to be that one. "

Qin Mo swiped the Weibo pages with fingers, looking at those "@" messages of the true fans of Spade, hooking the corner of his mouth upwards.

That sentence "Second to one person and Almighty Qin just happens to be that one" was inexplicably comfortable.

He couldn't help but to move his finger to give it a thumb up.

The fan of Spade never thought she would be noticed... Wow, Almighty Qin was so much closer than she had thought!

"The Almighty has given me a thumb up."

"Almighty Qin gave you the thumb up for when you said that Big Spade was the one under. "

"The Almighty is very insidious, and now I want to know what my Big Spade will say. In the morning you said you were handsome and must be the one on top... but now you were attacked."

Fu Jiu would not know about the matter in the official Weibo. She held a hot piece of toast in her mouth, put one hand into her trouser pocket casually, and held a tray with the other hand, which was full of abundant food.

"Just eating fried rice? Qin Mo raised his eyes from the phone screen and looked at the youngster in front of him.

The corner of Fu Jiu's mouth curled up. The pure smile, like the sun, was hard to forget. "I always feel hungry, and it must be because there is no meat."

"You are probably still growing up." Qin Mo continued to use his finger to scroll through the phone. He thought that the youngster was presently still going through puberty and frowned. "Have you recently felt your knees or some parts of your body ache? "

Fu jiu shook her head. "No." It was true that occasionally the chest would swell... Why she was still growing in this age... It was not good for her.

"Buy some vitamins after dinner to prevent it." Qin Mo thought about the problems he would encounter when he was growing up, but he did not think that the youth in front of him would be faced with another type of issue.

Fu Jiu responded "Hmm" ambiguously, ate a bite of food, looked towards Qin Mo, and quirked an eyebrow. "Brother Mo, you kept smiling at the mobile phone just now. Why are you smiling?"

336 Untitled

Qin Mo lifted his eyes and sat back on a chair with a noble temperament, he said, "Do you want to know? Let's take a look at it."

With this statement, he pushed his phone forward so it was in front of the youngster. There was a faint smile tugging at the corner of his month.

Fu Jiu raised her eyebrows and looked at the screen, which hadn't turned dark yet. There was a photo with four words below it: "Top, under, immediately, show."

And the comments below it all expressed pity for her for being the one on the bottom?!

How come those little darlings didn't see the obviously dominant expression in her eyes?

It was clear that the Almighty was the one on top, but she was not that bad.

Fu Jiu's fingers paused.

She realized that this was why the Almighty, who had never allowed her to use his phone before, took the initiative to push it to her this time,

He was full of tricks.

Now Fu Jiu could no longer appreciate the handsome photo of her and the Almighty anymore!

What the hell was "Top, under, immediately, show"!

Looking at the opposite youngster's depressed but handsome face, with a piece of toast still hanging out of his mouth, Qin Mo smiled pleasantly.

"Don't talk." Fu Jiu pointed at him.

But how could a brother like Qin Mo obediently listen to his younger brother. He said, "Your fans really have good taste, especially with their views on positions for you and me."

"Brother Mo, you are the one on top because you exposed skin, I would also on top if I did that." While speaking, Fu Jiu took the tray and made up for the defeat with food.

Lin Feng was totally confused by the photo of the two of them posted on Weibo.

And he kept asking Cloud Tiger, "Do our team leader and little Spade really sleep together? How on earth do you think little Spade managed to make our team leader to take a photo with him? What's more, the team leader is surprisingly saying top and under now. Shouldn't our team members all be straight men? Even if others all turned gay, the team leader should be the representative of thousands of straight men."

"Does this mean that you could become a gay?" Cloud Tiger showed his room card and entered into the magnificent lobby.

"No, I won't." Lin Feng shook his head quickly.

"Then shut up and take your food," Cloud Tiger took a tray and said.

Lin Feng's gaze focused as he looked up, then he stepped towards the table where Fu Jiu was sitting with big strides.

First, he was astonished by the number of empty plates on the table and then he said very seriously to Qin Mo,"Captain, I came to get little Spade to go get food with him together. Little Spade, let's go and see what else you would like to eat."

It was wise to call Fu Jiu away if he wanted to talk to him alone.

And it was hard for Fu Jiu to resist delicacies, so she smiled and was about to stand up.

Qin Mo said in a mild voice, "He has eaten seven plates of food plus a piece of toast and three glasses of juice, are you sure you want him to keep eating?"

He directed this towards Lin Feng, and when he looked at Lin Feng again, there was a touch of oppression in his dark eyes.

Lin Feng felt his hands tremble at once.

Qin Mo held up the porcelain cup and took a sip of the iced American coffee.

This made the chill dissipate a little.

Since he couldn't take Fu Jiu away, Lin Feng could only attack by using innuendos. After all, the two main characters in the photo were both there!

"Little Spade, how did you sleep yesterday? Where is Baby Feng, why don't I see him?"

Yes, it was better not to let the team leader know that they slept together!

However, his question was answered back in a meaningful way by Fu Jiu. She said cunningly, "You guess."

"Why do I need to guess! Are you my brother or not, little Spade! If you are, tell me the truth!"

Lin Feng tilted his face and constantly kept eye contact with Fu Jiu.

As Fu Jiu chewed gum and blew out bubbles one after another, he looked so handsome that he was completely unparalleled in looks, but he also looked like someone who needed a spanking.

However, the team leader didn't discipline this guy.

Lin Feng was defeated and planned to get something from Qin Mo. With a look of awe-inspiring righteousness, he said, "Team leader, I never thought that once you took off your clothes, you could not only have a good physique but also a good temperament. You're different from me. I would attack the second I took off my clothes!"

337 Sweets

"On top?" Qin Mo smiled as he raised his eyebrows, and added indifferently, "Whether you wear clothes or not is approximately equal for the one underneath. That face is much too beautiful, so even if you took off your clothes, you would be receive this abuse even more. Just forget about it."

Ling Feng: "..." Ten thousand points of damage from that critical strike!

Fu Jiu couldn't help but laugh.

Lin Feng thought that it was unsuitable for him to stay here on this occasion.

Cloud Tiger was just standing behind him with two trays in his hands, and he said, "All our team members have received the picture of you with no top on, don't you feel any shame saying that you are the one on top?"

Fu Jiu became interested and asked, "Where is it? Let me have a look too."

Lin Feng pulled Cloud Tiger over to him at once and said very seriously, "Little Spade, I have something to talk about with your brother Cloud Tiger. You two can continue to eat."

How could he be stronger than Cloud Tiger, who could knock him down with one hand? But Cloud Tiger also wanted to play a trick on him, so he casually let him drag him away.

Fu Jiu's eyes lit up as she found the meat on the tray that they had left behind.

However, the Almighty was quicker than her when it came to getting the meat. He moved the fork and said in a mild voice, "Let me help you with such evil things. Heh, it is really special that my younger brother wants to see pictures of people not wearing shirts."

"To be honest, I am only interested in the picture of Brother Mo." Fu Jiu hooked the corners of her lips up and winked with her left eye, "So, Brother Mo, can you give me your phone and let me take another look at the picture?"

Qin Mo remained unmoved and said, "Your eyes are still red, how could you still think about the phone. If you are really very eager to see it, I will show you when we go back to our room."

Fu Jiu paused slowly, and she realized that the Almighty was too cunning for her to deal with.

What's more, she also didn't know if it was because she was always flirting with him that made him become more resistant to her flirting now.

While Fu Jiu still felt a little depressed, Cloud Tiger and Lin Feng came back with the other players.

Because today was the last day of intensified training, everyone was dressed for battle, which caught the attention of quite a few diners.

Whispers of conversations in Japanese could be heard from the people around them: "Are they e-sports players?"

"It seems like they are, each one of them looks vigorous."

"It's a pity that they are not from Tokyo. The youngster over there is so handsome, he looks like an anime character."

E-sports was very popular in Tokyo.

This time, even a man like Lin Feng felt like he was treated like a circus act by these people.

However, today, Secretary Liang was really not in the mood to take the place of Agent Feng and lead the Supreme Alliance in conducting the intensified training once more.

He was standing at the entrance to the hotel restaurant, but his twisted expression made him no longer look like the capable and handsome president's assistant from before.

Who could tell him what was happening now?

His CEO, Boss Qin, who could be cold enough to freeze people to death and who no one in Jiang City dared to take a picture of, had now become a hot topic!

And there were two people in the picture, who were both extremely handsome.

But Secretary Liang could not appreciate their handsome appearances anymore. He first made an international call to his acquaintance back in China and finally managed to keep the heat down on Weibo.

Consequently!

The madam's call came!

She called him at such a time...

No wonder Agent Feng's expressions were twisted!

The waiter next to him could not stand it anymore, so he walked up to him and asked very politely, "Sir, Is there anything that we can do for you?"

The waiter spoke in Japanese at first, and saw Secretary Liang still frowning, so he repeated it in English.

It was then that Secretary Liang realized that there were people around him. He smiled warmly right away and replied, "No, thanks, it was a phone call."

With this, Secretary Liang took action and walked towards a quiet place.

Then, he took a deep breath and pressed the button to answer the call...

338 Turned Gay or Not?

"Hello, Madam." When Secretary Liang said the first sentence, he felt very complicated inwardly. If Madam asked him what happened in that photo, he didn't know how to answer.

Did he say that he felt like something was wrong with Boss Qin recently?

Or did he say that there was nothing at all? It was just the good relationships between the team members... How could this happen? Boss Qin was all alone when he grew up, except for some people within the family. Who else had good relationships with him?

When he was in high school, there was in fact a group of people following him.

At that time, he did not act like a third generation member of a military family, and instead had the demeanor of a school boss.

Now he was in college. He directly had the style of a CEO.

The number of the people who worshiped Boss Qin was large, but the one who was very close to Boss Qin was only... Fu Jiu.

However, he couldn't exclude the possibility of it just being a bond between brothers.

He needed to think uprightly!

Secretary Liang calmed himself down with a professional attitude. "Madam, what's up?"

On the other side of the phone, the beauty was a little depressed. "Xiao Liang."

"It's me."

"My son has discovered you."

Secretary Liang wanted to say that Boss Qin had discovered him much earlier. But Madam, did you just find that out? His face was full of tears.

"Why didn't you tell me that the one who talked with Qin Mo was a boy? Then I wouldn't be excited for half a day."

Secretary Liang's heart almost jumped out. "You know that?"

"Yes, I know." The beauty sighed, "I said it before. He can't change his sexual orientation. You watch him for me to see if other girls have appeared in front of him. If not, you make opportunities for them to meet."

Secretary Liang wanted to say that he had changed his sexual orientation, but... this was something that, as a a CEO's assistant, he could not guess casually.

"Yes, madam. I had already arranged it, but the CEO was not very happy with that."

Like at this special training in Tokyo, he thought that he was almost trapped in the cold palace. Because of the incident with the Kali team, now Boss Qin looked at him with coldness.

Secretary Liang knew that it was a warning.

"Yes, we can't overdo it." The beauty thought for a moment and said again, "Then, you note who has good relationships with him, even if he's a boy. But don't leave him alone."

Secretary Liang opened his mouth. "What do you mean boys are also okay?"

"Of course to be brothers. He can't sleep well alone. He said that he had found a good friend to accompany him." After saying this, the beauty bit her lip. "I always had the feeling that he wouldn't do such a thing. It's so strange."

Secretary Liang: ...

So, it really was Young Master Jiu who was together with Boss yesterday.

So the photo was not taken casually?

Why did he feel like his heart was even more tired?

"Okay, I need to enter the film crew. We have to keep an eye out for a sign of compromise."

Secretary Liang listened to the dial tone from the phone after she hung up. What the hell did she mean by a sign of compromise? But since it was the madam who gave him the task, he could not decline.

It was not the madam that he couldn't turn down, but the boss.

Originally, when Secretary Liang received this kind of task, he would first tell his boss.

The boss just smiled slightly and said, "That's good. It can help you practice your ability to stay undercover. By the

way, your Boss Qin, his counter-reconnaissance ability is pretty good. But you need to understand mothers' love for their sons. Go ahead."

As for the meaning of this sentence, that was to say, 'My son will without a doubt find you, but you need to go anyway.'

Secretary Liang took a deep breath.

The past was hard to look back on. He must think carefully about how to move on the next task!

First...

Secretary Liang looked at the photo on the mobile phone again. He needed to confirm whether Boss Qin was gay or not...

339 Friendly Match, Will They Win?

Because of the photos, the atmosphere between the members of Supreme Alliance was a little strange.

Especially Feng Shang, whose eyes were full of grief. He wanted to sue the captain, but didn't dare to sue him.

"Sakura Stream's combat video, who hasn't watched it?"

Qin Mo was the person who broke the awkward atmosphere.

Count on Fu Jiu?

The youth only smiled evilly, which only made people remember more clearly why they felt strange.

Although Yin Wuyao was no longer in this circle, he was once a professional player, and would more or less pay attention to this matter.

The people who hadn't watched the video were Xue Yaoyao, Feng Shang, and Fu Jiu.

"Everyone watch it again, and Lin Feng will be responsible for explaining it," Qin Mo said, standing up. "Go to the Hotel Conference Hall."

There was usually a Conference Hall in such a hotel, but it was very expensive to use.

But Secretary Liang was here, so of course it was arranged properly.

The members of the team were sitting on the two sides of the conference room. The scene looked very cool, like something that could only be seen in the movies.

Cloud Tiger skillfully turned on the computer, plugged a USB flash drive in, and projected the images onto a large screen in the conference room.

"The captain of Sakura Stream, Yamaguchi, who played against our captain in the past, is best at close combat. According to the work style of Sakura Stream Squad, they must also be in the middle of urgent training right now."

"There are another two players that Lin Feng and I are familiar with. The ranking game is 5V5, so Lin Feng and I can deal with them."

"This person is the most worth commenting on, Shuji."

Everyone looked at the photo and raised their eyebrows. "It's him."

"Yes, it is the man we met in the training camp yesterday." The expression of Cloud Tiger had no change at all. "He joined Sakura Stream Squad this year, but has already become a formal member. The murderous aura of Sakura Stream is so heavy this time, just because of his participation. This person is best at sneak attacks, and is filled with rage when playing his character. He is famous for his bloodthirst, so in this group match, we need to watch out for him coming out from the grass and suddenly attacking us."

Someone couldn't help but say, "His hand speed should not be faster than Little Spade."

"Hero is not just about hand speed. It's true that Little Spade may be able to avoid his sneak attack, but his speed is slower than his rivals. This is a 5v5 Ranking." Cloud Tiger put down his pen and reminded everyone of the most fatal weakness, "Here is the video about Shuji's sneak attack on others, let's watch it. Because we are short on time, this is all we can collect for now."

After saying this, Cloud Tiger clicked on the video.

The members of Supreme Alliance watched as two men on the main road who were about to attack were suddenly ambushed by a red figure who jumped up behind them. Then, that red figure went back and forth three times and quickly finished the double murder, while he himself was safe and sound!

People like him would be very difficult to deal with whether it was when attacking or guarding the city.

The members of the Supreme Alliance looked at each other.

And they saw the same thing in each one's gazes.

The meeting room suddenly became quiet.

There was only one thought in everyone's mind, and that was how to deal with this person once they met him.

Everyone knew that the friendly match tomorrow would be a tough battle that was not second in difficulty to even the national competition.

Xue Yaoyao and Feng Shang felt even more shocked.

As two pure newbies, now they were understanding the true meaning of gaming.

Taking part in the Supreme Alliance really was just the beginning.

Would they win against such a strong team?

340 A Walk In the Snow

'No worries, we're gonna win!'

They still had Spade Z!

While they were thinking, Xue Yaoyao and Feng Shang looked in Fu Jiu's direction simultaneously.

Fu Jiu didn't laugh this time. She looked at the screen. Nobody knew what she was thinking.

At this moment, neither Xue Yaoyao nor Feng Shang knew that Qin Mo had already decided not to let Fu Jiu compete in order to protect her eyes.

After watching videos of the Sakura Stream Squad competition, the whole atmosphere around the team changed.

That was a change started from the eyes, and made you become part of it without even realizing it.

When everyone was training, Fu Jiu wanted to play so badly. At first, she was just sitting there with a lollipop in her mouth.

Then, her eyes couldn't help but look at the computer screen.

Qin Mo was sitting really far from Fu Jiu. He put his cigarette out and stood up, walking in front of the young man.

"Look up."

"Huh?"

"Time to apply medicine."

Qin Mo was indeed a great big brother, carrying the eye drops with him all the time.

Even while applying medicine, Fu Jiu still tilted her head to look at the screen.

Qin Mo's hand was still on the young man's jaw. He didn't say anything when he saw him tilting his head away.

Fu Jiu spoke up instead. She blinked harshly from the stinging caused by the medicine, with only one eye open: "Let me play tomorrow. Without me, I'm worried that we won't be able to stop that Shuji."

He had amazing hand speed. Not only that, most importantly, you couldn't know when he would appear and attack.

In games, you could hide in the woods and nobody would see you.

In order to stop him, you needed both speed and positioning, and the key is knowing what the word ambush really meant.

Fu Jiu was a hacker. Compared to Shuji, she was even better at disguised attacks, which is why she could handle him.

Qin Mo's voice was indifferent. "I will be there, don't worry."

Fu Jiu wanted to say more.

Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows. "What? You don't think I can handle him?"

After hearing that, Fu Jiu laughed out loud. "Of course I do, I will be there cheering for my Brother Mo."

Since when exactly had the two of them become so close to each other.

It was not long ago that their interactions were inflammatory and they couldn't get along at all.

But now it looked like they knew each other so well.

The strong trust between them never needed an explanation.

It was just that Fu Jiu had regrets. "I thought that I could finally play side by side with Brother Mo, what a pity!"

The young man was smiling while saying this.

Qin Mo took the eye drops back. He slid one hand in his pocket while the other one messed with Fu Jiu's silver hair. "You would be more believable without that interjection."

This was how this guy always talked. It was very irritating, and it was impossible to know how he had managed to handle it all this time.

Because of his good looks?

Fu Jiu was indeed good looking, she curled her thin lips up and raised one of her hands, putting it on Qin Mo's shoulder. "Brother Mo, look at my sincere eyes."

"I only see the redness from the infection." Qin Mo frowned. "You shouldn't be indoors too much, let me take you out for a walk. Our goal is the national tournament, so if your eyes aren't recovered by then, it will be really troublesome."

Fu Jiu indeed shouldn't be here. Looking at the computer screen hurt her eyes even more.

After Qin Mo said that, Fu Jiu understood the seriousness of the situation. She put her furry black coat on and followed Qin Mo out.

This time... Secretary Liang didn't dare to follow anymore!

The air outside in Tokyo was really refreshing.

With the cold temperature and falling snow, everything looked really beautiful.

The two of them walked in tandem, creating an extremely heart-warming picture...

341 History Surfaced

In the next second, Fu Jiu';s steps paused and she stopped herself from moving forward.

The sunlight in the afternoon brought such warmth to people.

Some people on the business street looked up.

Some were surprised, some were laughing, and some were chatting.

"Oh my god, that was our number one."

"The No.1 team of the entire server, my favorite Hoshino, so handsome!"

"I bought some side products of Hoshino the Great yesterday. I couldn't help it, they were too cute, lots of them were even out of stock."

"Did you just see that smile? My heart is shaking."

The person who said that was the girl who stood next to Fu Jiu. She turned her head and saw a silver-haired young man whose level of handsomeness matched up with Hoshino's, and she froze instantly.

Fu Jiu's eyes landed on the big LED screen on the business street.

She knew that man.

She knew him so well that she stopped just now to look at him.

Qin Mo realized that the young man wasn't behind him anymore. He looked back and saw him looking up with his left hand in the pocket. His eyes, which were focused on the screen, were so gentle.

Gentle?

Not just that, there were more emotions in her eyes.

What kind of person deserved such a serious look from him?

Qin Mo saw the screen too.

Hoshino, online gaming player who had emerged these two years, enjoyed incomparable popularity in Tokyo.

The reason why he was so popular was that he not only had great competition results, but also had great looks that could simply surpass that of a movie star.

"You know him?" This was Qin Mo's first question.

Fu Jiu turned over, her silver hair falling down around her. "Nope, just thought that he was handsome."

"Is that so." Qin Mo didn't continue on with this topic.

Fu Jiu laughed out loud. "In fact, I know him, but he doesn't know me. I watched his games before, very good visuals."

Qin Mo looked at the young man a bit more and said indifferently, "Got it."

Almighty didn't really believe her even though he outwardly agreed.

Fu Jiu knew that she had acted too obviously just now.

She had stopped because Hoshino appeared on the screen out of nowhere.

But, she didn't plan on doing anything.

You have to move on with life.

Hoshino should be having a pretty happy life right now as well.

And that was enough for her to know.

She didn't even touch all the bank accounts and cards from before, just to hide her identity.

Things needed to be taken care of one after another.

However, Fu Jiu didn't know that her facial expression appeared different to an outsider's eyes.

Qin Mo looked at the young man. He didn't show any emotions on his face. It was only his fingers that subtly paused, and those long, narrow eyes weren't at their usual temperature.

At last, they walked too far out, and had to get a car to go back.

But there was only public transportation in this area due to the road situation.

Tokyo trolley buses had central heating inside and were very clean.

But as long as it was type of public transportation, it would be crowded.

The view outside the bus continued to change.

Fu Jiu felt like she was squeezed inside.

And Qin Mo was even more not used to this kind of environment.

Fu Jiu was almost sure that this was the Almighty's very first time using public transportation in his entire life.

Because she had been looking at that pretty, delicate face too long, an old uncle came on board and almost hit Fu Jiu.

Qin Mo acted quickly, pulling the young man in and pressing him completely onto his wide chest...

342 Qin Mo“s Suspec

Fu Jiu's head was buried in Qin Mo's chest.

The smell around her nose immediately became much nicer.

Although the Tokyo trolley bus was relatively clean, with that many people on board, it still smelled rather bad.

But not anymore...

Fu Jiu stroked her nose, and raised her head for a bit at first.

She found that the position she and the Almighty were in made her scream for a kiss as soon as she looked up.

The truth was...

You couldn't blame her for that thought.

Recently, the Almighty had flirted with her too much.

If Qin Mo had heard the young man's thoughts, he would have given one of his cold laughs and asked her, 'Who on earth was the one that kept flirting?'

There were people in the front and in the back. Only Qin Mo was like an isolated island.

Fu Jiu simply gave up on backing away. She pressed her head against Qin Mo's chest, and found it quite interesting, bumping his chest with her fluffy head covered with silver hair...

In such an environment, the Almighty couldn't do anything to her.

Of course Qin Mo couldn't do anything about it. He had one hand on the young man's back to embrace him closely, the other hand holding on to the trolley bar to keep their balance. His face was beautiful to extreme, and warned away strangers from getting near.

Who would have thought that this little guy would act so naughtily in his arms.

Fu Jiu bumped once and heard a clear sigh from the Almighty.

She was amused by it, and continued the playful bumping.

Qin Mo looked down at that bumping head against his chest. That little swirl created by her silver hair made Fu Jiu look extra cute. He contained his rage and impulse to throw the young man out of the trolley, instead lowering his voice and educating him like a big brother. "Have you had enough yet?"

Fu Jiu stopped after a cute laugh and rested her head against his chest.

Qin Mo's inexplicable bad mood drifted away with the young man's naughty actions. Even the corner of his mouth lifted unconsciously.

It was indeed crazy.

But because the trolley was too crowded, their actions seemed normal. Nothing was too inappropriate.

It was just that... Fu Jiu's head was right under Qin Mo's shoulders.

The silver-haired young man's were half-closed, while the other man was cold and domineering.

Some people wanted to take pictures of them.

However, the two of them exited before they could do it.

Qin Mo walked out first. The air outside was nice and clean, but he felt that something was missing without that fluffy head against his chest. Was that even normal?

Even so, Qin Mo hadn't forgotten the way that the young man looked up at the screen while standing outside in front of those buildings.

He must know him...

Those eyes wouldn't lie.

But it didn't say that the young man had any relations with Hoshino in the files he got.

That was right.

Qin Mo had investigated Fu Jiu secretly.

Very early on.

How early on?

So early on that it was back when COCO pointed at the computer screen, showing him someone taking down bosses one after another with perfect technique.

Spade Z.

That letter Z successfully caught his attention.

Z stood for Zero.

Similar techniques. With his understanding of Zero back then, their actions matched up in many ways.

His suspicions about Spade Z became even greater when he hacked again...

But when he found out that Fu Jiu was Spade Z, his suspect completely disappeared again...

Even though he still didn't know what Zero looked like, he was sure that Zero was a "she".

Qin Mo thought about this and looked over at the young man.

Fu Jiu, the upstart kid who shouted out to buy him with money, couldn't possibly be Zero.

But Qin Mo didn't give up on any possibility. He had sent someone to investigate. On the day that the hacker attack happened three years ago on Fifth Avenue, where was Fu Jiu?

There was nothing to find. Back then, the young man was still a totally incompetent middle school brat, acting like a baby who was waiting to be breastfed...

343 The Friendly Match Started!

When Fu Jiu realized Qin Mo was looking at her, she immediately gave a crafty smile.

And then, her infected eye started to itch, so she raised her hand to rub it.

Qin Mo was faster than the young man. He grabbed his wrist, his side profile looking very pretty. "Don't touch it, there are germs on your hand."

Fu Jiu thought that such a small sickness was even more difficult to deal with then a dislocated arm.

If your arm was dislocated, you just put it back.

Eye infections... They needed time.

Qin Mo knew that young man couldn't bear it, so he took the young man back to hotel while holding his hand.

This shocked Manager Feng, who had just arrived in Tokyo.

He could not figure this out.

But Manager Feng was smart, he knew when to ask and when not to.

Before an official game...

The big manager's return gave such relief to the Supreme Alliance members, who had been gloomy the whole

afternoon.

The second day.

The sky was a brilliant and attractive blue after the snow.

The location of the friendly match was the training building from yesterday.

Since it was a friendly match, there were no media members invited.

Only a few people who had inside information knew about this match.

A few online gaming reporters showed up.

Of course, they came to interview Sakura Stream, not a team that didn't even make it to the Top Four in China.

"There will be no surprises in this game," a reporter said while he was adjusting his camera, sounding a bit bored. "The other team doesn't even stand a chance."

The other reporter yawned, "It's hard to say, there are still highlights in this game, such as Shuji's performance. My boss told me already, asking me to cover more on that."

Overhearing their conversation, another gaming fan shook his head in disagreement.

Reporters nowadays never did their homework.

Even though he was from Tokyo, he was not a Sakura Stream fan.

He was a fan of the Supreme Alliance!

Last year, the only reason the Supreme Alliance didn't make it to the Top Four was that Almighty Qin couldn't compete.

But this time was different, so it was too early to tell who was going to win.

"They are here!"

Those two reporters suddenly cheered up. Even their eyes started trembling with excitement.

Cameras shutters clicked non-stop as Sakura Stream entered.

Sakura Stream's uniform design was very traditional. There was the team logo and a blossoming sakura graphic on the back of the pure white top.

The tallest player was their captain, Yamaguchi. He looked more like a basketball player with his height.

Shuji, who had the most shout-outs, walked in right after him. There was a red headband on his forehead, enhancing the bloodthirsty and evil expression on his handsome face.

As soon as Sakura Stream people walked in.

Everyone in the room for the game stood up.

This arena wasn't big, but enough for more than a couple dozens of people.

There were many Sakura Stream fans. Their side was full of audience members.

In comparison, the opposite side from Sakura Stream appeared rather sad and quiet.

In Tokyo, it was normal for gaming fans to fly to another city to support their team.

You could easily think from the audience numbers that the other side was not popular.

They didn't even have one hardcore fan willing to come.

However, they didn't know.

The reason why there was no one there was that the Supreme Alliance always acted in such manner.

According to Manager Feng's words, they charged money for every second showing Almighty Qin's face.

How could he allow anyone to visit or shoot?

This was one reason, the other one was equally important...

344 Make Them Regret Coming To Japan!

The closer it was to the National Tournament, the more important it was to lock down the tactics.

Thus, Manager Feng simply blocked off the Supreme Alliance's itinerary. All of China knew they were in Tokyo for training, but no one knew where the match's location was...

"Tsk tsk, so sad." That reporter couldn't help but shake his head. He realized it might be a good headline too, so he took a picture of the other side's auditorium with the sprinkled audience members sitting there.

"This creates a great contrast that shows the true power of Japan."

As he was saying this, he heard noise and movement on the other side.

The long shadows created by the light stretched out in front of them as thirteen players walked out in perfect order.

They were each wearing the same uniform. There was a hood of pure-white fox fur on the noir coats, designed to look a bit like ponchos. This made them look like those dreamy knights that you could only find in a fictional world.

Which team would dress like this?

This over-the-top luxurious outfit?

Luxurious?

Was money ever a problem for the Supreme Alliance?

Never.

Manager Feng smiled like an old fox, the kind of smile that carried daggers.

Qin Mo took the lead, with Fu Jiu was on his left hand side and Cloud Tiger on the right.

Everyone had his or her unique style, instantly creating an extremely handsome view, especially Fu Jiu's silver hair, which was so handsome and eye-catching, not to mention the lollipop that rested casually on her thin lips.

Those two reporters on the other side didn't expect such a strong presence from this team at all.

Especially the lead player, that exquisite aura of domination, imposed an indescribable power over all.

"So handsome!"

"This is the weak team from China? They don't look weak at all."

"Maybe good looks are all they have."

"Very shocking good looks indeed, they could all be movie stars."

"Good looks won't change their destiny to lose."

Boys and girls think rather differently.

In the gaming world, great techniques made one truly handsome, not good looks!

Shuji, who was standing up, saw Fu Jiu. He instantly around, first giving her a thumbs-up before slowly flipping it downwards.

His gesture drew a round of cheers from the audience.

"Sakura Stream..."

"Banzai!"

"Sakura Stream..."

"Banzai!"

Fu Jiu looked at his hand gesture among roars and cheers of the crowd. She put one hand in her pocket and didn't looked annoyed by it. Instead, she curled her lips up, showing that she wasn't affected at all.

Such an indifferent attitude infuriated people the most!

Shuji narrowed his eyes, pointed at Fu Jiu, and said to Yamaguchi, "Captain, give him to me!"

Yamaguchi didn't know about their conflict yesterday, so he was surprised by Shuji's request: "Sure, but remember, Qin Mo is our focus this time."

"Qin Mo, the one who injured his hand," Shuji said with disdain. "Captain can take care of him, let me put that one down first and join you guys for a group hunt on Qin Mo."

Yamaguchi frowned: "Shuji, the Supreme Alliance is different from other teams that we have met before, don't underestimate them."

"You say this every time. I know you played against them before, but that was an old Sakura Stream, now..." Shuji

licked his thin lips with a trace of evilness: "...now Sakura Stream has me. I will take them out one after another and make them regret coming to Japan..."

345 Qin Mo Took the Lead, Kill

"Shuji looks angrier today than before."

"Ha, it's gonna be good! When Shuji is angry, even four people wouldn't be able to stop him."

"Did Shuji plan on having a killing spree? Can't wait!"

The passion from the fans was unstoppable, but even with such deafening cheering, Manager Feng's smile didn't change a bit. He shook hands with the manager of the other team. "Shall we?"

The Sakura Stream manager was going to say a few more things and brag about their successes, or at the very least, have a little bit of small talk.

But Feng Yi's words made him swallow his, in order to show his openness. "Yes."

This was not an official match, so there were no one-on-one matches or doubles, only a five-on-five siege match.

Even if it was a friendly match, it followed international gaming rules.

In non-professional Hero games, each player could die countless times and revive by returning to the city.

But in professional games, each player could only die three times.

After the third chance was used up, one needed to leave the computer.

As for a siege match, the point was to conquer the castle.

If you stormed the other side's castle, you won.

This was what made the Hero different from other games. It required great teamwork.

Shuji couldn't sit still anymore. He put on his black cuff and stood up.

His eyes were focused on Fu Jiu in a death glare.

Fu Jiu laughed out loud and sat back in her seat. The way she held the lollipop in her mouth was very handsome and at the same time, screaming for a punch.

With Shuji's flaming tamper, she lit him right up!

"Little Spade, what are you doing? Why are you exchanging looks with that person?"

Before Lin Feng went on stage, he wanted to tease Fu Jiu a little.

He wasn't expecting such seriousness from Fu Jiu. "This one has a temper, annoying him would help us in game."

"Don't tease him by looking at him, go, tease him in game!" Lin Feng tried to help Fu Jiu up while speaking.

But Qin Mo's indifferent voice rang out: "He's not playing."

"What?!"

Not only Lin Feng, even Yin Wuyao reacted in shock.

Little Captain was not playing?

Little Captain, who was so good at beating people up, was not playing?

What?!

"He has an eye infection. No games for three days." Qin Mo looked regal as usual.

That intangible pressure of his never disappeared

Lin Feng and Yin Wuyao started to worry. Without Spade Z, their attack...

Cloud Tiger was more grounded. "Captain, who is playing then?"

"You, me, Lin Feng, Yin Wuyao." And then Qin Mo said, "Xue Yaoyao."

As soon as he said this, Xue Yaoyao was instantly in complete and utter shock.

Her?

Could she do this?

They still had so many other players in the Supreme Alliance.

Her... No one expected that the Almighty would pick her.

Qin Mo didn't say anything.

Fu Jiu spoke up and extended her hand, fondling Xue Yaoyao's head. "You are good at healing, so you are in charge of attacking and running back and forth on the

outside road. When you see someone is dying, you heal. Don't worry, it's gonna be fine, you should be confident with Almighty Qin, ah."

Every time the young man finished his sentence with a girly interjection, the corner of Lin Feng's mouth twitched.

As Qin Mo looked at the young man's action, his eyes cooled down. He didn't say anything.

The commentators and judges were in position.

Qin Mo stood up indifferently, and with his beautiful face slightly tilted to one side, he pulled the zipper down with his right hand and his thin lips pursed, taking his coat off and throwing it to Fu Jiu.

"Go."

Nobody else was as handsome as he was at that moment!

346 Fu Jiu Jumped Down

Baby Feng was asked to stay.

Before Almighty Qin left, he left Baby Feng with a very important task.

Which was to keep an eye on his idol and not let him rub his infected eye.

This was the Almighty being caring, only... Feng Shang thought this was a rather difficult task, especially... when he couldn't control his idol at all!

"Idol, the Almighty forbid you from rubbing your eye."

"The Almighty is competing, he would never know if neither of us told him about it."

In fact, Fu Jiu wanted to rub her eye even more now out of nervousness.

It was not that she didn't trust the Almighty's abilities.

She was worried about the Almighty's hands.

But...

If the Almighty lost the game to Shuji today.

She would find an opportunity to kill Shuji by torturing him, over and over again.

Fu Jiu wanted to raise her hand again as she was thinking in her head.

Qin Mo turned his head at this moment. Those eyes were too deep to see through.

People who studied psychology were tough to deal with.

They predicted your moves before you acted.

Fu Jiu gave up, putting her hand down with an awkward smile. She went to grab the phone from Baby Feng, who was watching over it for the Almighty.

Feng Shang thought: ...He was no match for his mafia idol, could someone replace him?

Fu Jiu only texted Qin Mo on her phone: "Brother Mo, don't tell me you're gonna turn around to check if I'm rubbing my eye in the middle of the game?"

Qin Mo paused, took his phone out from his pocket, and started to text back: "Behave yourself if you don't want that to happen. Now give the phone back."

Fu Jiu saw the Almighty looking at her, so she threw the phone back at Feng Shang with the lollipop hanging out of her mouth and laughed: "I told you not to give it to me, why don't you listen."

Feng Shang: ...

Who took it away rudely just now, who?!

The Sakura Stream people realized Fu Jiu wasn't coming out.

Shuji's eyes changed instantly. He was furious: "What the hell is that?!"

He was speaking Japanese.

This didn't affect Manager Feng at all. "What? This is our arrangement for today's game. Little Spade is not competing."

"Not competing?!" Shuji's hands were clenching as if they were about to clasp. He prepared so much for today, and now he was told that Spade Z was not playing!

"Tell him to come down and play!"

Shuji was grinding his teeth, looking malicious!

The fans heard his words and started exchanging looks.

"What is going on?"

"No idea, Shuji looks really upset."

"Did the other team do anything wrong?"

Shuji took advantage of the situation and laughed coldly. "You are just a rookie team, are you sure you can beat me without him? I'm telling you that I only want to play with him, so tell him to come down!"

Cloud Tiger understood Japanese, so he turned around coldly after hearing those words.

Yamaguchi couldn't help it and yelled: "Shuji! Shut up!"

"Am I wrong?" Shuji tilted his head: "I know that Captain is scared of that Qin Mo, but he hasn't played professional games for a year, how good can he be? I'm giving them a chance to win by asking that person to come out to play."

Fu Jiu heard this, blinked her beautiful eyes, put one hand on the rail, and jumped right down from the audience section. Her black coat flew up with the wind, and she

looked so cool that the audience couldn't help cheering for her.

That was quite a height to jump down from!

347 War Time! The First Step of a Face Slap

Under the eyes of the public.

That young man, who looked like a vampire royal, had one hand in his pocket as he walked up to Shuji.

So bloodthirsty and brutal, like an avenger stepping right out of the darkness.

"That Qin Mo?" Fu Jiu tilted her head. Her eyes were freezing/ "Who gave you the right to call my brother in that way?"

Shuji wasn't disturbed by it at all. Instead, he felt that his blood was boiling. "I see you are upset? If so, you come play in this game."

"Me..." Fu Jiu paused and curled her lips up into a smile. "You wish. Honestly, I've dealt with people like you a lot, what makes you think I would compete with you? Is Sakura Stream a team of robbers? Forcing people to play is allowed here?"

Feng Shang: ...Idol, trust me, nobody looks more like a mafia member than you do right now!

Fu Jiu spoke in Japanese, and that created an instant round of mayhem.

The manager of the other team approached. "No, we didn't mean that."

"Didn't mean that? Then shut your players' mouths and play." Fu Jiu never allowed people to say bad things about the ones she cared about, especially when the Almighty never allowed anyone to hurt her. Whoever disrespected the Almighty was looking to get killed by her.

Qin Mo didn't expect that the young man would have such a strong reaction.

Although the timing was not right.

He felt extremely happy seeing the young man get all defensive over him, without a reason. He strode over, playing with the young man's hair: "There, go back and remember not to rub your eye."

Fu Jiu: "..."

How on earth did the Almighty do it, even remembering to warn her about her eye right now.

Shuji was so angry now that his chest was heaving up and down.

Now, there was only one thought in his head, which was to beat every single member of the other team and make the young man regret what he just said!

As he was thinking, he turned over and sat down at his computer first, simply pulling out and putting the black headphones on.

The manager was relieved at this move, because he couldn't control Shuji.

None of the Sakura Stream's players made a sound.

They knew very well what kind of player Shuji was.

The other party thought that he was hot-tempered and wanted to upset him, but they didn't know that the angrier Shuji was, the more passionately he killed people!

Compared to Shuji's killing temperament, Qin Mo put on his signature indifferent and regal face. His long fingers slid over the headphones and held the mouse in a very beautiful gesture.

Inexplicably, one would think it was a chess piece that he was holding, not a mouse, and that he was facing a chess match.

He looked like a jade prince.

You would never expect such an inviolable person would exist in a modern world.

This was the first thought of the audience members on the other side of the auditorium.

Their second thought was that Shuji could kill them all sooner!

But this was different from the people on this side.

For those only two fans on the Supreme Alliance side, one of them was already feeling like his blood was boiling!

A year!

Almighty hadn't play professional games for a whole year. Even it was just a friendly match, only those who had played games before would understand how exciting it was to see this live!

Crack!

The game music rang out!

Logged in officially!

Everything was displayed simultaneously on the big screen!

"Here it comes!"

Two reporters held their cameras up.

Even the commentator felt extra nervous this time, and he didn't know why.

Not to mention Xue Yaoyao, who sat to the side in front of the computer.

She realized that her palms were sweating.

But her eyes were steady.

This was the first match of the tournament, and this was her chance to prove herself!

"Attack initiated."

Qin Mo said those two words in an indifferent manner, but his words carried significant power.

These words triggered the war!

348 Supreme Alliance Is Losing?

There were three attack routes.

The left lane, middle lane, and right lane.

These five players were all professionals except for Xue Yaoyao.

Not to mention the stunning cast of the other team.

"Cool!"

"Amazing speed!"

"Sakura Stream is gonna win for sure!"

Not only the reporters, but even the audience members were all thinking this way.

After all, you could easily tell from looking at the screen. Sakura Stream moved so quickly, and three of them were attacking the middle lane.

With just three or four strong strokes, they were almost at the crystal tower of the protected city, very fierce firepower!

"Falling, the tower is falling!"

Was it really falling?

People saw someone speed up all of a sudden, and run straight in this direction!

Those three Sakura Stream players weren't scared at all.

They just didn't expect that a dazzling stun would come out of nowhere.

The three of them were locked in place!

That person gathered all of his firepower and killed one with a sweep, which followed by an explosive headshot!

Cloud Tiger, double-kill!

"F*ck! Who is this person, how fierce!"

The audience was in deep shock.

However, nobody saw who released that secondary attack of that dazzling stun.

The Supreme Alliance people felt relieved.

But the situation didn't get better or easier to deal with even after that double-kill.

Because!

Their bottom lane was being attacked!

And!

Shuji, double-kill!

Double?

Which meant that Yin Wuyao and Lin Feng failed to stop him, and were both killed by Shuji?

The Supreme Alliance people's hearts shook. Everyone looked nervous, their hands were clenching!

Only, in the next second!

Xue Yaoyao saw a line of words on the screen in front of her: "Your defense tower has been taken out!"

"Brilliant!" That commentator couldn't contain his excitement and screamed, "Looks like Shuji's hand speed has progressed these past few days! His attacking power is shockingly strong, now Supreme Alliance is really in trouble."

Lin Feng didn't think that he was going to die so soon. His eyes deepened, and he typed in the chat window: "This SOB retreated so quickly after a sneak attack, should we add one more on the bottom lane?"

"No need." Qin Mo was the one speaking. Nobody expected that he would have time to chit-chat while fighting intensively on the front lines. "You two go, one in the front and one in the back, move along the grass."

Lin Feng agreed and attacked the bottom lane after being healed back in the city.

"Shuji is gone."

"Strange, he's not in the bushes."

At this time, someone shouted!

"He's in the middle lane!"

Shuji was indeed in the middle lane, moving towards to Qin Mo purposefully, looking for a chance to sneak attack!

There was no way that Lin Feng would allow this. He sped up, blocking the attack with his sword and trying for a sweep!

"Sh*t, missed it!"

He was too fast and good with field fights, just like how he was introduced in the booklet.

With Lin Feng and Yin Wuyao paired up, they could only take half of his HP.

When Shuji attacked again, he was already completely healed!

Then, it was another sweep.

And a loud roar!

Shuji, double-kill!

Again?!

The Supreme Alliance people's faces had all changed!

Four lives, Lin Feng and Yin Wuyao had died twice!

One more time, and they were out of the game.

Which meant that five-on-five would become three-on-five, three players versus five players.

Then the match would be more difficult!

So this time... Supreme Alliance was destined to lose...

349 Supreme Alliance Captain Is A Weakling?

Luckily, they did well on the middle lane, and took out two of their defense towers at once.

They had to take one more defense tower out, then it was on to the the main city.

But Cloud Tiger's HP was almost drained, barely hanging on with only a sad tiny bit of health left!

Whoever came along would take him out in a second.

If Cloud Tiger died again, then they would have lost five lives!

"The situation is bad for the Supreme Alliance."

"Tsk tsk, this match might be boring for Shuji, the opponent is too weak."

"Tell me about it."

That reporter curled the corner of his lip up, and said with disdain, "What is their captain doing? How did he become Captain, when he is not even as good as that Cloud Tiger?"

"Didn't Shuji say that his hands were injured?" The other reporter was more understanding.

"I don't think it's because of the injury, he's just lame!"

The sound of conversations outside the arena was louder now, Fu Jiu remained calm as she sat in her seat. She rested her right arm on the back of the chair, held a lollipop in her mouth loosely, and didn't rub her eye.

On the contrary, Feng Shang looked nervous. He wished so badly that he was playing and helping with the attack!

At this time, Shuji started to attack the second defense tower on their right lane.

Lin Feng was impatient and wanted to run over.

Qin Mo texted him right at this moment: "Don't leave the tower, protect it."

Meaning: no attacking.

Lin Feng and Yin Wuyao knew that they weren't in good enough shape to attack.

They were just worried.

"What if Shuji attacked Captain from the side lane, not seeing us out there?"

Cloud Tiger was still healing in the city.

Which meant that only Captain and Xue Yaoyao were protecting the defense tower in the middle lane.

If Shuji went over, there would probably be another double-kill!

"Let him come."

Three words said in an indifferent tone.

Even Yin Wuyao, who had never played professionally with Qin Mo, felt an indescribable passion after seeing those words.

Not to mention Lin Feng. His fiery eyes suddenly calmed down, and he ran back to defend the tower after killing a small monster.

In the meantime, Xue Yaoyao released a Cutting Kill, terminating one of the Sakura Stream members!

Shuji saw this, changed his path instantly, and ran towards Qin Mo's direction for an attack!

"Looks like the other team is going to be wiped out."

"You're right, there is no use in killing only one person, Sakura Stream still has two players left."

"Yo, are they running back now?"

"I really have never seen such a cowardly captain."

On this side, the reporters were still chatting. On the other side, two Sakura Stream players were dashing towards Qin Mo.

Xue Yaoyao stood under the defense tower. She held the mouse tightly and wanted so badly to retreat.

But she didn't forget that before they moved out, Qin Mo said to set the main attack on this road, so she couldn't go back!

This scene made it look like the Supreme Alliance was being one-sidedly chased and beaten up.

Cloud Tiger was fully healed.

But what use did it have.

In such a short amount of time, he couldn't make it all the way to support the middle lane.

"If I was a Supreme Alliance player, I'd give up. It's too embarrassing to play further like this. I can't see Shuji on the main lane now, he must be somewhere preparing for a sneak attack, getting ready for his big show!"

350 Qin Mo“s First Movement of Hanging Bea

"What is the captain of that Supreme Alliance doing? He can't even beat a girl, how did he become a captain?"

"Exactly, even female players know to kill, not to just run around and do nothing."

"Isn't that what Chinese people do?"

The audience laughed about it as they were talking.

Two Sakura Stream players' eyes became red from killing intent, dashing forward madly.

Yamaguchi was still on the left lane. He was about to stop them from rushing forward!

But he was too late.

Those two weren't afraid, because Shuji was coming and they were determined to annihilate the entire Supreme Alliance!

"Simply looking for death."

Fu Jiu said those four words.

There was a slight glimpse of a smile on the corner of her mouth. If you looked closer, you would see that she was craving blood.

Just as she finished speaking.

The three of them showed up behind Qin Mo.

Shuji was the last one.

The people in the front sent two big strikes towards Qin Mo!

Normally speaking.

Two strikes were enough to kill.

Qin Mo shooed away one of the strikes with a single movement in a second, then when the other came, he was already in defense mode.

How would the Sakura Stream members miss such a great opportunity.

In their minds, they thought that Qin Mo's techniques sucked. Perhaps he hadn't recovered completely, even his energy was pathetic.

Shuji didn't care what reason the other side had, this kind of technique didn't deserve to play with them.

He moved the mouse and sped up, wanting to kill both Qin Mo and Xue Yaoyao in a raging manner!

The Sakura Stream fans were all sure about their destined triumph, an absolute double-kill!

However, they didn't expect that an underdog like Qin Mo would release the Spinning Shadow Blades move. In a split second, the whole area was covered in strong winds and glowing lights. That brightness filled the whole screen.

The two players closest to him had their HP cut down to half with his two moves.

Those two Sakura Stream members were shocked and started to run back instantly.

Xue Yaoyao released a super sweep, bang, double-kill!

Shuji didn't retreat. He saw that this Supreme Alliance Captain only knew to turn around and do a sweep, nothing else.

Although the sweeps were quite effective, but for him they were nothing!

Shuji's fingers were dancing on the keyboard, controlling his game character, stabbing right into Qin Mo's face!

The narrator didn't get to speak and the fans screamed out loud: "Is that person out of his mind? He was escaping like crazy and now he's asking for death."

Shuji narrowed his eyes and showed his mocking wish to kill on his corner of his mouth: "Rubbish, go die!"

Nobody could stop him with his speed!

That young man might do that trick, but others? Hehe...

"Shuji!" Yamaguchi couldn't help screaming out!

But it was too late.

Qin Mo jumped up the moment the other party ran over. Even his silver war robe exuded a faded white glow, and instantly, a killing explosive strike was sent out!

Under dazzling special effects, people saw Shuji's HP bar instantly have two-thirds of its health taken out!

"That's alright! Shuji is fast with his hands, he can avoid it!" This was said by the reporter.

Fu Jiu sat there, and curled up the corner of her mouth: "Shuji is not the only one in the world fast with his hands."

Avoid?

Once you are hooked.

You think that the Almighty is ever gonna let you go?

351 Three Thousand Knife Cutting Killed Shuji

Fu Jiu tilted her head. With a lollipop in her mouth, she softly blurted out two letters.

K. O.!

The next second!

All people on site only heard a roar!

With a backhand movement, Qin Mo held the mouse with his right hand and pressed the button with the left one, after an intensified and good operation, he stabbed the long and shining sword rightly into the centre of Shuji's character!

Such a strike was handsome, unruly and invincible!

All men were stunned to see this scene and their eyes were still in a state of unprecedented shock.

What the hell was that just now!

"Three Thousand Knives Cutting... It was the authentic Three Thousand Knives Cutting!"

A fan of the Supreme Alliance in the auditorium rose and cheered, whose loud sound almost broke people's eardrums. This was enough to see how excited he was.

Three Thousand Knives Cutting?

What was that?!

People could hardly believe that Shuji had been killed in this way.

However, the screen there did show the symbol of a K.O.

They lowered their eyes. Seeing Qin Mo who operated before the computer, he looked so handsome that it made him seem like a fictional character. His headphones were over his pure black hair and the whole screen was filled with silver rays.

However, did you think that was all?

Nope!

With his slender fingers dragging the mouse, the man turned around and ran forward.

After a loud noise was heard, the last crystal defense tower in the middle lane of Sakura Stream was... was destroyed!

"This-this... this..."

The commentators could not say a word!

How should they explain it!?

Aside from killing people, he also returned back and captured the city!

The members of Sakura Stream suddenly fell silent.

There were four members in the team who were still in the process of resurrecting.

Aside from Yamaguchi on the road, the other three team members felt numb everywhere, especially in their arms.

"What the hell was that?"

"Three Thousand Knives Cutting." There came the low voice of Yamaguchi.

"Isn't Three Thousand Knives Cutting a unique skill?"

That was what everyone understood.

They all knew that this was the unique skill that the team leader of the Supreme Alliance used to deal with them in their first fight. There would be three thousand silver lights shining, and they had all seen it.

But what happened next!

"Three Thousand Knives Cutting is a unique skill to Qin Mo, and it requires three targets for him to complete it." This time, not only Yamaguchi's voice but even his eyes became heavy.

There should be no time to talk, but Yamaguchi was also unable to dash to the middle of the road. That was simply courting death. Instead, there was hope of winning if they destroyed another tower at the start of the road.

But after listening to the Yamaguchi's description, the three members of Sakura Stream were nearly all shocked.

Three targets... The team leader means... that this man had planned it all from the beginning.

First he killed them until they were only left with a drop of HP and let his team members behind him finish the killing, then he went to kill Shuji, and the last target was their defense tower?!

"What the fuck is Three Thousand Knives Cutting, it's just luck!" Shuji was very unconvinced and his eyes were gloomy, "If I also have a teammate to help heal me, I can also keep attacking. If the healing can keep pace, then three targets? Heh, I will break his knife!"

With this, Shuji rushed out!

The other two members of Sakura Stream also could not believe that someone could plan so precisely, and they wielded their weapons and shouted, "I'll go for healing."

"And I'll go to assist!"

The three men set off together!

And there was no time for Yamaguchi to stop them.

Fu Jiu laughed at that time, seeming very handsome and scheming, "So, this was the biggest flaw of Sakura Stream Squad."

352 Hang Up And Beat, Kill Over All Team!

He completely didn't trust Yamaguchi, instead giving disruptive commands and acting conceited.

People who didn't know the situation would think there were two captains in their team now.

Perhaps this was the disadvantage of having a new guy seeking hegemony. He was too insolent, and the manager of Sakura Stream had no intention of disciplining him.

The Almighty had probably seen this characteristic of his opponents, which is why he could attack in this way.

However, when comparing skills in provoking people, the Almighty was greater and he clearly knew that Shuji was easy to rile up. But unexpectedly, in the field battles that Shuji was good at, the Almighty killed the opponent in the grass.

It could be seen that Shuji had lost all his judgment now.

As soon as he saw that Qin Mo turned around and ran away, he ordered immediately, "Chase him!"

But they didn't notice that Cloud Tiger had already revived at this time.

Yin Wuyao and Lin Feng, who were in the right lane, also started to approach the middle quickly.

Immediately, they just formed a sort of circle on the two sides, left and right, as well as forward and back.

As soon as Shuji saw that the person they chased had disappeared, he noticed something was wrong and wanted to turn back.

But Cloud Tiger and Xue Yaoyao were already on their way. Cloud Tiger's fierce attack had already been met by opponents. He used one big strike, and one of them immediately lost half of his HP.

The two men, who had only died once, thought that at this time Lin Feng and Yin Wuyao wouldn't dare to attack them closely, and wanted to attack Cloud Tiger before turning back.

They had never thought that the opponents unexpectedly did not hesitate even a bit. The two people directly rushed towards them, stood in front of Cloud Tiger, and followed up with a big strike!

K.O!

Immediately the two members of Sakura Stream Squad died.

Shuji was the first to notice the danger, so without any politeness, he directly jumped into the grass and wanted to ambush people from there. He would wait for Lin Feng and Yin Wuyao to come, then give a big strike to both of them in their backs.

Because it could be seen clearly that Lin Feng and Yin Wuyao had lost their HP, and Cloud Tiger went to kill their captain, it was best for him to stay here.

But to Shuji's surprise, when he had just squatted down, swish, his back was impaled!

Swoosh!

It was as if he were attacked in the way he had once killed others. Someone was hidden in the grass and stabbed him!

Who?

Shuji's eyes turned red!

He moved the mouse and wanted to counterattack.

But it was useless.

Qin Mo used a beautiful orbwalk, then used the skill to freeze him, and started beat up the hanging figure.

Shuji had never suffered such shame.

The people in the Sakura Stream auditorium didn't know what to say and everyone covered their mouths.

The two reporters knew they were great without saying anything.

Those fans who said their previous performance was in line with the Chinese style completely stopped!

They were embarrassing themselves, which was extremely painful.

However, Feng Shang did not understand. "Idol, why didn't the Almighty give a critical strike to directly kill him? Why hang him up and beat him up a little over there? "

Fu Jiu didn't know either... If it were her, she would freeze him to directly kill him, saving more time.

But they very quickly got the answer.

Because Qin Mo printed one sentence slowly, "I'll kill you like this, cool?"

There was originally a bit of HP. Maybe Shuji had the chance to escape, but bam! He rose from his seats!

He clenched his fists, and looked towards the Supreme Alliance's side with dark eyes.

Qin Mo took the advantage of this time gap and moved his mouse——

K.O!

The team was completely killed!

Fu Jiu looked at the scene, and seriously compared herself with the Almighty.

In contrast to herself, she thought that the Almighty was more shameless.

There was nothing special about her provocation just now.

It was no more real than the provocation of the Almighty.

He made people angry enough to drop the phone, taking the advantage of when the person was angry to kill him... It was very good, and it was the Almighty.

353 The Best Player

When seeing himself falling into sprays of the blood, Shuji's face suddenly became red and white.

He didn't understand why the other party wanted to kill him this way, letting him drop HP little by little.

But Manager Feng got some glimmering, after all he knew quite well aboutthe Almighty. According to the Almighty's style, he would not kill people so slowly, except...

"Did this Shuji meet Boss Qin before?" Feng Yi asked his little brother,

There was a face of anger after Feng Shang stuttered what happened at the training ground that day!

After Manager Feng it, he understood instantly and said meaningfully," Boss Qin was helping people to revenge."

"Revenge?" Feng Shang didn't get it. "But, but , it was my idol who won the game that day."

Feng Shang slapped his little brother's shoulder. "You are still too young." Boss Qin would completely blame the cause of Spade Z's eye inflammation on the people in the game, so he killed Shuji little by little, which obviously showed he wanted to beat him hard.

Matokazu knew that they would surely lose this competition.

He wanted to go back to defense, but only he brought back to life. He could not fight against five people's attack.

Everyone alone in Sakura Stream Squad had a good ability than Xue Yaoyao, but their power was too disperse.

Five people attacked the city together, how could Matokazu fight back?

Especially Qin Mo changed his previous attack style. After seeing Matokazu, he didn't even hesitate for a moment. First a dizziness, plus a big movement.

Then went back directly, and a remote critical strike again!

That fast hand speed was pretty beautiful.

Except the shining silver light, people could only see his short pause, and then moved forward with his sword.

Qin Mo directly ordered Yunhu who was beside,"Snipe."

"Yes!" Yun hu never chattered. Risking to drop HP, he rushed in with a crit!

"Ah!" With the falling of Matokazu, Xue Yaoyao sent out a healing skill. All members of Supreme Alliance were full of HP instantly.

Five people made big tricks consistently, which directly destroyed the other party's defense tower!

K.O!

The letters symbolizing the victory with silver light horizontally covered the whole screen.

Shuji even didn't have the second chance to come back to life, but looked at it with open eyes.

Matokazu's right hand was like being shocked.

He originally thought he could at least insist on until other team members revival.

However, what he couldn't expect was compared with the former Qin Mo who just came out, today's Qin Mo was strong enough to frighten people.How could he make it and calculate so accurately?!

There was a complete silence in auditorium of Sakura Stream this time.

They could hardly expect such an ending.

As you know, Sakura Stream was the top four in the country.

How could it be defeated by a small Chinese team?

But it was the reality.

They had no choice but to believe.

And the same time, the MVP —Qin Mo was on the screen this time!

But then somebody was unconvinced.

"Though the Chinese team won, the MVP should be shuji, isn't it?"

"He took two double kill!"

"That captain of the Supreme Alliance didn't kill many people. How could he be the MVP?"

However, the next second, these people became silent voluntarily!

Because the war record of the other party was on the screen.

Triple kill,no death, ten assists!

354 Fu Jiu Achieved Total Annihilation

Ten assists?!

When did this happen?!

How did not they notice it!?

And all team members of Sakura Stream only died twelve times altogether.

That was to say, ten of these times were related to Qin Mo!?

"Had the data gone wrong?"

Some members could not believe it any more.

But since one aspect of gaming contests was to specially broadcast the fight scenes of the most valuable player, everyone knew what had happened after Qin Mo's operations were magnified on the screen.

And they came to realize once they saw it.

The reason that Cloud Tiger could achieve double kills so quickly at the very beginning was mainly due to Qin Mo's stunning their competitors from the back, which shocked the players from Sakura Stream.

Not to mention that first clear of Xue Yaoyao was also due to Qin Mo.

The reason that people didn't discover this before was because Qin Mo's speed was too fast. Now, after the scene was being broadcast again, people realized how perfect Qin Mo's operations were and how fast his hand speed was!

Under the dazzling silver light, with perfect technical positioning, every attack made a difference. How familiar was he with each skill that he could achieve such results?

The team leader of the Supreme Alliance who they had shouted at for only running away had actually done so many things before they found out the truth.

And the other thing that surprised people was that he had achieved zero deaths.

Moreover, he had never returned to town. Instead, only relying on the blood packets along the way and Xue Yaoyao's healing, he knocked out all the competitors!

He was irrefutably the MVP!

Everyone shut up when they saw the results!

The facial expressions of the fans who intended to argue became noticeably stiff.

Shuji stood there with his head lowered, hands clenched tightly and lips pursed tightly into a line.

But now he didn't deserve to be angry.

Because the apparent difference was obvious.

He did had achieved quadruple kills, but he had no assists.

But how about his counterpart?

Ten times!

Shuji had thought that the youngster was the best player in Supreme Alliance.

But it seemed that this was not true.

That man had just stood there from beginning to end with few words, while his side profile always looked handsome and noble.

He had thought he was just a soft-footed shrimp, so he didn't pay any attention to the warnings of the team leader and had just forged ahead.

But...

Never had Shuji's heart felt so repressed. If he could do it over again, he wouldn't be like that anymore.

What he regretted most was that he had looked down upon the man called Qin Mo!

The two reporters were speechless.

It was in such a heavy silence that each member of the Supreme Alliance took the headphones off and stood up.

People didn't know if it was because of the fact that they wore the same uniforms, but they displayed a momentum that could achieve total annihilation.

When Qin Mo walked back, Fu Jiu was standing there with a smile tugging on the corner of her lips. Her left hand was hooked into her belt and her right arm was raised high.

Qin Mo also stretched out his hand.

Pa!

They handsomely high-five.

That scene would only make people feel passionate.

Those who only watched could never feel the shock of those who had experienced it.

Until now, Xue Yaoyao's palms were still sweating.

Many people said that the operations of the Almighty were excellent. However, she didn't experience itl that much. After all, it was not available to her as a female observer. Even in the past, when she played games, she only thought that the Almighty was high in level and excellent in operations.

But now, her heart was still racing.

The beats couldn't be suppressed for a long time.

Everything came from personal experience.

Almighty Qin's every assist, every orbwalk, every returning defence, every strike and killing move could only be seen clearly by her.

So after the game, her fingers were all trembling not because of her timidity, but because of her past inferiority.

But... she had a firm belief.

She would stay in the Supreme Alliance, though many people were not optimistic about this industry.

Even she would suffer all kinds of ridicule, she would stay. Even if one day she failed, she would not feel regret over

having such a reckless youth!

Compared with the solemn atmosphere in the Supreme Alliance, the atmosphere in Sakura Stream was rather stiff.

The agent probably haven't come back to reality yet.

In his mind, he had thought it was just a small competition. They could defeat the other party easily.

But the result.

It was so embarrassing to say such a thing out loud!

The agent lost his temper and walked to the front of Yamaguchi, roaring,"How did you become the captain? Or is it because you are old, so your hand speed can't keep up with? If you are not good enough to be the captain, let Shuji be it. Look at your battle record. Have you even killed one person?"

Yamaguchi didn't say anything. But when strands of his hair dropped down, no one could clearly see the expression on his much too solemn face.

Listening to the lecture, Fu Jiu lifted up her eyebrows subconsciously.

As the surrounding was too quiet, every sentence that agent said was clearly spread to everyone's ears.

As the agent for their team, Feng Yi looked at this side.

That agent didn't intend to stop. "I have said before that Shuji should be the captain. But you, you said it was not the right time. Now look at the result. You can't even defeat a small team. Yamaguchi, I am now officially notifying you that

you are not qualified for the position of the captain of the Sakura Stream. I will report this to the club. If you insist on being stubborn, then I will have to ask the manager to come and kick you out from the team directly, which is also for the development of the team. After all, your age is not suitable for playing."

Hearing that, Yin Wuyao felt familiar emotions.

Once upon a time, he was also treated like this.

"You are too old. Why do you still play e-sports? Look at yourself. Can you still make money?"

Originally he thought he had forgotten it all.

Actually, the hurt that was hidden deep inside the heart would all come out as long as someone mentioned it a little.

Why said you couldn't play e-sports when you grew old?

There were many reasons for the loss of a game.

But shouldn't the question be how to make yourself stronger?

Yin Wuyao didn't dare to turn his head back. He was afraid that once he turned around, he would see the himself of the past.

These things that couldn't be deeply understood by anyone else could only be understood by himself.

Yamaguchi, who was a player he respected so much, couldn't escape the fate of being abandoned... and could do nothing about it.

However, at this moment, Qin Mo took back his hand all of a sudden. He straightened up again while saying four indifferent words: "It was not him."

One was cold and indifferent, and the other had an evil smile.

"Are you sure he is the reason for losing the game?"

They were the big captain and the little captain.

When Yin Wuyao lifted his head suddenly and looked over here, Fu Jiu and Qin Mo, these two, had already walked in front of the agent of Sakura Stream...

355 Embarrassing Manager Feng

Fu Jiu put her arm on Qin Mo's shoulder, and said with a smile in her voice. "Now that Sakura Stream doesn't want their top player any more, Brother Mo, we can poach him. What do you think?"

Qin Mo said lightly, "En." He looked at that manager. "How much? Yamaguchi is a heavyweight player and should not be cheap. You can quote the price casually. If I can invite him, the Supreme Alliance will be pleased."

This, was this directly talking about the money?

That manager actually couldn't see why Yamaguchi was worth poaching, and opened his mouth, stunned.

No one was more shocked than Yamaguchi.

He raised his head and looked at his former opponent, his eyes shaking violently.

He was bitterly disappointed when the manager blamed him in front of so many people.

He originally thought the players who he had coached would speak up for him.

But... no one.

That feeling of being abandoned was so strong that he didn't even want to say a word.

All he could say was that the past years were different.

He still remembered when they were playing games in the past, that bunch of old friends lost and would find the reason, then after finding the reason, they would eat sushi and drink sake.

But all his old friends had left. He didn't want to go. He thought he could still play. He wanted to stay, because he liked it.

Today proved that he was still too naive.

Just when he thought he was about to be overwhelmed by this sense of powerlessness, to his surprise, the people that stood up to speak out for him, were his opponent Qin Mo and... that silver-haired youngster who Shuji had shouted about wanting to teach.

Enough.

This was enough.

Yamaguchi stood up, like he was performing an important task. "I'm sorry. I refuse. I still want to play this game against the Supreme Alliance, seriously playing this game. However, I will not stay in Sakura Stream. I will go to a better squad, one that deserves me."

When he said these words, his eyes were bright. The more he respected his opponent, the more evident this attitude was.

Qin Mo looked at him, an only said six words in a light voice, "I will wait for your return. "

Then, he turned away.

As for the reactions of the manager and the members of Sakura Stream, he didn't care at all.

Fu Jiu was still laughing, and she gently said one sentence, "If my Brother Mo had no respect for Yamaguchi , he would have already killed you in seconds one by one. Guys, before teaching people, take a look at your record. Have you seen the assists? And your captain Yamaguchi destroyed our two defense towers on the road. If not in order to defend the troublemakers under your leadership, he would have destroyed our last defense tower. You don't understand, why don't you ask more questions, and don't let yourself look at how... you have no common sense."

Without Fu Jiu's words, the fans of Sakura Stream wouldn't know what was going on.

Having heard this reason, they all understood.

There were quite a few old fans who immediately stood up.

They looked at Yamaguchi with passionate eyes. "Yamaguchi, we'll go wherever you go!"

Not many people, but it was enough to shake people's hearts.

It was not only Yamaguchi who was touched by this, but also Yin Wuyao.

They had been able to hold on until now, apart from the fact that it was their dream, but also because the people supporting them were still there.

It was just a little bit difficult, however, as long as there were these people, they would have the motivation to continue on!

But on akura Stream's side, those fans also said, "We will no longer come back, no longer watch any competitions of Sakura Stream, no longer buy tickets for competitions around us to support you, because you are so cold."

356 Fu Jiu Covers For Other“s Mistakes

The manager had never expected this situation. The reason why he had said those words was to let Yamaguchi know his place. But now... look at the condemnation coming at him from all directions, especially from the reporters who were standing on the other side. They seemed to be writing the scene down.

He was acutely aware that sweat began beading on his forehead. Then he said quietly, "Yamaguchi, you know I didn't mean that. But the scores this time really aren't presentable. You always say that you want to leave, which is not good for anyone, because your contract is still here."

Obviously, the manager wanted to stop Yamaguchi from creating a commotion. But this time, Yamaguchi, who was always forbearing, didn't tolerate it anymore. "I will pay the penalty, and from now on I have nothing to do with Sakura Stream."

Hearing this, Fu Jiu looked at Yamaguchi seriously. "Captain Yamaguchi, let my Brother Mo pay it. It's okay if you don't join the Supreme Alliance. My family also opened a club. In just one year, I have provided China with countless e-sport elites, like me, so you can consider coming to my place. As for the salary..."

Yamaguchi watched the youth be dragged away by Qin Mo by his back collar without being able to finish his sentence.

Faintly, he could still hear Qin Mo's indifferent and imperious voice. "Countless e-sport elites? Like you? Besides you, who else was also trained by the He Family?

"Yaoyao, Baby Feng, and Uncle Yin. Brother Mo, you can't ignore them." As he was dragged away in this manner, Fu Jiu still attempted to persuade Yamaguchi. "Captain Yamaguchi, as you can see, in the competition just now, there were many players from our He Army. You are always welcome here."

Yamaguchi: "..." This... let people feel like the youngster was not recruiting players to join, but marketing a product.

Qin Mo didn't stop Fu Jiu. After hearing this, he said directly, "Two of them become talented through self-study. One of them was already an expert player. He joined He Army only the day before the competition. How could he be trained?"

Fu Jiu thought that the Almighty was removing the ground from underneath her feet, not cooperating with her at all. It was not a good situation.

Then, Fu Jiu hooked up her lips and smiled. "If I am the only one, I am worth a dozen others."

"Little Fu Jiu," Qin Mo loosened his hand and stopped walking.

Fu Jiu finally saved her collar and straightened it without lifting up her head. "Brother Mo, is this the nickname you prepared for me?"

Hearing this, Qin Mo turned his head back, held out his left hand and gently patted the youngster's face. "If you don't shut up, I will be more intimate with you."

And then he threatened her again. Fu Jiu thought that life couldn't continue like this and was planning to flirt back, but couldn't resist Qin Mo's next sentence. "Your eyes are still a little red. Where are the eye drops?"

"In my pocket." After saying this, Fu Jiu thought she was very well-behaved.

Maybe it was because... she was rarely taken care of, so when she occasionally experienced it, she felt she could calm down...

Yin Wuyao just stood there, without moving his gaze.

Noticing that Uncle Yin was looking at her, Fu Jiu turned around and lifted up the corners of her lips, smiling. It seemed that no words were necessary.

Yin Wuyao paused for a moment, and smiled as well.

The reason why the little captain stood up was mainly because now Yamaguchi was like the former Fu Jiu.

It was hard to remember who said this sentence: If you get hurt, don't give up. Let the hurt become your fighting armor.

Because one day, you will finally encounter someone who cherishes you...

357 Show Off Affection

It wasn't that he was didn't feel jealous.

He just knew that, his position was not there.

Yamaguchi looked at the way that the Supreme Alliance got along from afar, and his eyes were full of light. He took off his own coat with the Sakura Stream logo and prepared to leave.

The reporter was still there, holding the camera to record the scene.

Sakura Stream's reputation may be in jeopardy this time.

After the photos were posted online that day, it actually caused a lot of Chinese domestic teams to gather around.

After all, unlike in Tokyo, even though Supreme Alliance did not enter the top four teams in the country, everyone clearly knew in their heart what their strength was.

"Although their ability is strong, it is not as good as Xiangnan."

This was a very pertinent comment from a retired e-sports player.

No one in Xiangnan responded.

But some of the other team members agreed.

Because just the next day, there was another video on the website about the friendly match between Xiangnan and

Sakura Stream.

It was also 5V5. After playing the match, only two people died on Xiangnan's side, but thirteen people died on their opponent's side.

Such data fully illustrated how strong a team Xiangnan was.

In contrast, the Supreme Alliance's results had been less impressive.

"By contrasting the two, it can be seen that there is a gap and that the Supreme Alliance is just a little behind. For example, taking into account the amount of kills, Great Xiao had 7 kills and 10 assists, but Almighty Qin had 3 kills and 10 assists. It seems that his hand injury still has a certain effect on Almighty Qin. Such scores in the national competition would be astonishing if he were an ordinary person, but if it is Almighty Qin, it is not good enough."

"It seems that the title of national champion this year will be given to Xiangnan again."

"Yes, looking at the present conditions, it certainly looks like this."

There would be some people who made comments on the Internet to predict the results in advance, usually based on data analysis.

However, they forgot one thing...

When the Supreme Alliance played with Sakura Stream, Spade Z didn't appear, but the strong player Yamaguchi on the opponent's side was still there.

But when Xiangnan played against Sakura Stream, Yamaguchi had already announced his retirement from the club. It was a bit lucky, the opponents didn't send the strongest squad.

However, it was not certain who would win the national competition.

Because, Xue Yaoyao constantly believed that the youngster sitting in front of her was the key factor for the Supreme Alliance in determining whether they could win the champion title in the national competition or not.

When the plane took off, the blue skies of Tokyo was left behind them.

They brought honor back with them.

This was an experience that Xue Yaoyao had never had before.

Fu Jiu's position was still near Qin Mo.

Fu Jiu had not found out that the Almighty was a warm man until her eyes had become inflamed, and the Almighty became gentler to her.

Although he would use foul language sometimes, at least he would not mock her intelligence.

The way they got along, more or less made COCO very surprised.

After all, in the beginning, when the captain chased Spade Z, he really wanted to kill the person. No one could imagine that it would become like this...

COCO turned his head to look at the captain, with his handsome profile as he applied eyedrops for Fu Jiu, and thought the world was a little too magical.

Originally, these two people who had unique personalities and were distinctive, generally speaking, would experience conflicts.

Maybe it was just because heroes cherished heroes.

COCO gave himself a convincing excuse and then turned his head away.

He was afraid of seeing too much, which would cause him to think too much.

It was all because the couple jokes in Weibo were written so comprehensively.

It always gave him a sense of immersion.

The sense of immersion was that——whatever the captain and Spade Z did together, he always thought they were showing off affection for each other!

358 Fu Jiu“s Skin Was Better Than Girls“

The two men themselves over there didn't think much of it.

It was just a matter of personality.

It was relaxing to talk about anything with the right person. So they did not think that it was a display of affection.

With one eye closed, Fu Jiu wanted to avoid that stinging pain.

But Qin Mo casually turned the youngster's face back and said, "Stop hiding."

Fu Jiu swore that this was the best time since her eyes had become inflamed.

Actually, it was true. The red blood in her left eye had gone away, and she felt only a little itching in the corner of her eye. If the eye drops hadn't been dripped into her eyes, she wouldn't feel the inflammation at all.

Fu Jiu looked well-behaved after the medicine was applied.

After all, she had such stunning looks and hair colour.

Lin Feng looked back, touched his chin, and said, "Have you found that Little Spade's skin looks very good. This is quite different from ours, and if you look closer, you'll see that it is very smooth. "

With this, Ling Feng was about to poke Fu Jiu in her face.

But before his fingertip touched the youngster, it was frozen by a frosty gaze.

Which was very—oppressive.

Lin Feng was petrified. He hadn't offended the team leader, so why should he look at him like that?

Cloud Tiger was much smarter. He pulled Lin Feng's wrist back. "Why don't you drink your soda?"

"Okay." Lin Feng drank the soda, but his eyes were still fixed on Fu Jiu, whose eyes were closed, "It is too tender, even more tender than girls'."

After hearing this, Xue Yaoyao suddenly raised her head.

But Fu Jiu just kept her eyes closed and smiled evilly, "Ooh, Brother Lin, please take it easy. As our team beauty, your skin also looks very tender."

She drew out the sound "Ooh", which made all the team members laugh.

"That's right, Lin Feng. Let's not mention Little Spade, let's just look at you, you're also exceedingly beautiful. Haven't you even received a love letter from a talent in your department? Come on, hand it over and let us have a look."

"Get out of my way! That idiot, where do I look like a girl? Damn it!"

"From head to foot." Fu Jiu cut in from the side in a timely manner.

Lin Feng, "...Captain, you better discipline Little Spade!"

Qin Mo glanced at him and replied in a light voice, "No, I won't."

Lin Feng was dumbfounded.

And Fu Jiu smiled happily.

Lin Feng turned his head back decisively. Since he couldn't PK with him in real life, then he would wait for outside help afterwards.

Fu Jiu did behave herself well at the beginning, but after being provoked by Lin Feng, she recovered a little bit of spirit and intended to open her eyes and say something.

Hearing a noise from the side, Qin Mo turned his head and put a hat on the youth's head. He said in a deep voice that was pleasing to the ear, "Do you plan to make trouble again, huh?"

Fu Jiu leaned back with her lips gently curved, looking like she was very obedient.

Xue Yaoyao on the side was relieved to see this. She was really afraid that the previous topic would be continued.

Highness Jiu's skin was indeed very good.

Fortunately, it was not rare to see such boys at school.

After all there were many gay men now. Many boys also started to apply skin care products.

But no one was more handsome than Highness Jiu.

Many of them were very feminine.

While Highness Jiu was very handsome, especially when she was fighting with others. Then, the relentless she showed more or less could reduce other people's doubts about her.

However, how long would such peace last?

When they returned to Jiang City, they would prepare to compete in the national competition.

Which meant that they would go to other cities to participate in the regional competitions in northeast China.

There would be no way for her to avoid sharing a room with someone else.

Others would be okay, but if she shared the room with the Almighty...

Could Almighty Qin stand it once he knew the truth?

359 Distribute Sweets at the Airpor

The team returned to Jiang City.

Fu Jiu had just woken up, with her silver hair still disheveled. She subconsciously rubbed her eye with her left hand while a pure black bag was slung over her right shoulder.

There was intense cheering as soon as the languid and beautiful youngster appeared.

"He is over there!"

"F**k, he's really my big Spade! It seems that the news was right!"

"Those who want to take a photo with him or take a picture of him, come on, be quick!"

"Where is the Almighty, I want to take a photo of him!"

"I want to photograph them together!"

Completely different from the quietness when the Supreme Alliance left, this time it seemed that someone had got inside information and spread that they would go back home at this time.

So many fans had been waiting for them at the airport since morning.

Anyway, there were only three flights from Tokyo, they would wait until they turned up.

Finally, their hard work paid off.

The girls' eyes lit up when Fu Jiu came out. Their feelings when they saw about a dozen men behind him wearing the same uniform and walking out like a parade were indescribable.

The girls were very excited, and in an instant, a big group of people rushed in.

Fu Jiu paused and looked back at Qin Mo. What... what happened?

Her slow response time after waking up that made people's blood boil.

"Looking at the Almighty once something happens, I give full marks to such a look!"

"Is our Spade still confused? He looks dazed. Ha-ha."

"What do you know, the one underneath always looks like this."

Hearing someone discuss her in such a way, Fu Jiu slightly hooked up the corners of her lips, moved her long legs and stepped towards the girls over there, which looked very attractive and cool. She said, "Who is the one underneath? Who?"

So aggressive!

There was no one like him who would say this in such a tone!

Fu Jiu hissed to them and said, "Be quiet, or you will affect others. Before the Almighty comes over, I want to secretly

say something to you. If you say that the Almighty is the one underneath, I'll distribute sweets to you." Fu Jiu looked back as she spoke with a smile still lingering on the corner of her month.

Never had those girls looked at the youth so closely. They used to see her mostly through the photos on the Internet. But even in the videos of her gaming, the most viewed one was the game character. Here, they saw a living Spade Z, who was really handsome and gentle!

What was this feeling of being electrocuted?

And their hearts were beating so fast!

But it was really hard for them to say... say the Almighty was the one underneath.

While those girls were struggling with this dilemma, Qin Mo came over. He dragged the youngster back like a sack without saying a word. After that he shifted his gaze and said to Feng Yi, "I'll leave this to you."

"Don't worry." Feng Yi's function as someone who could smooth things over showed up now.

But this time, it was easier to deal with because of the performance of the youth just now.

It was obvious that those girls were still in a state of intoxication...

Seeing this, the aunties in the airport thought they were fans who were picking up their star.

But to their credit, these fans were not like those they saw before, who were either very noisy or fainted due to their

enormous excitement. This would cause inconvenience to others and even security guards would be dispatched to maintain the order.

Well, they were good.

And these aunts really regarded Fu Jiu as a star and turned to take a look at the youngster.

They even thought that they could search the TV for shows with this youth when they were available to be watched at home.

It was really a beautiful misunderstanding.

As an ordinary girl, Xue Yaoyao could hardly imagine that what she had seen just now was real.

It was probably due to Fu Jiu's talk, but those girls didn't move about anymore. They only shouted together, "Everybody! Come on! "

360 Please Fight On

Such a synchronized noise made the people in the airport unable to help turning their heads back around.

Because this shout was from some good-quality girls with such youthful and determined eyes, people would not think that they were noisy, but instead want to stop and take a look.

In that fan group, there was even someone smiling at Xue Yaoyao, holding up a sign with the word "Yao" on it.

Xue Yaoyao paused. So this was the feeling of being recognized.

For a long time, she was laughed at because of her fatness, poverty, and peculiarity.

Even though she had dreams, she would be laughed at by her neighbors.

In the past, she was always silent in this dark world.

Now... Xue Yaoyao lifted up her head, looking at the straight back walking in front of her.

Sunshine, justice, did they finally come?

Of course, people would take a photo of Fu Jiu and Qin Mo, especially when the two were walking together, and one of them was even being dragged by the other one by the back of his collar.

The Weibo was so adorable, it made people want to cry.

"Does the Almighty plan to pack big Spade up and take him home?"

"Really envy the girls on site! That scene is so loving!"

"Passers-by on site, I only want to say one sentence: Big Spade in the flesh is really handsome! I will never say that Big Spade is the one under! He is the one on the top. I am almost defeated! Come on and add life!"

It was this high popularity that couldn't be covered up that pressed down the bad words in the past said about Supreme Alliance little by little.

Manager Feng was in this business, so he knew when to play back messages.

Those who didn't understand the competition situation rashly gave people assessments and said that the Supreme Alliance was afraid of failing to enter the top four in the national competition. But it was not suitable for a team that had won just before to hear such unrealistic judgments.

There did seem to be many problems in the Supreme Alliance

For example, the new members hadn't fit together. Furthermore, in a real field, some people's stress capacity had not been tested yet.

But these were not problems for Feng Yi.

For a growing team, the most valuable thing was to keep the original heart.

And Feng Yi believed that as long as Qin Mo was in the Supreme Alliance, they would definitely not lose.

Moreover, they had Spade Z now...

They got out of the airport, and there was a special business car waiting.

When all the members got into the car, the reporters had just reached them.

"What happened?" Lin Feng always felt that there was a bit of unrest in the atmosphere.

Still looking down to reply to the message, COCO heard these, which caused him to check his Weibo. "I think it's probably because of the comments."

Glancing over, Lin Feng raised eyebrows. "Did they say we couldn't compare with Xiangnan? "

"En, maybe because of the scores this time."

After COCO said this sentence, all the people in the car saw Xiangnan's data.

There was a sudden silence.

Fu Jiu leaned back, and looked towards Qin Mo.

There was not a ripple on the face of the Almighty, as if for him, these things would not affect anything.

Fu Jiu smiled. "Take it easy. In terms of appearance, the opponents must lose, and as for the skill... the Almighty only used seventy percent of his fighting force in the battle of Tokyo, so that data can't be used for reference value."

"Seventy percent?" Yin Wuyao turned his head and really couldn't believe it. After all, ten helpers were not easily taken out by just anyone. Why did the little captain say this?

Lin Feng and others also wanted to know where the data came from, and except for Cloud Tiger, all the people raised their heads...

361 Things Would Be Different Later On

Fu Jiu leaned back, sounding indifferent, "I played several matches with the Almighty. Brother Mo was always in charge of attacking, and made secondary attacks only when convenient. I think that he only plays secondary attacks to help everyone else, later when I'm playing, the strategy will be changed."

Is that so?

The Supreme Alliance people looked over. The Captain didn't refute it, which meant that Little Spade guessed everything correctly.

Fu Jiu felt weird about this and lifted her beautiful eyebrows. "You guys had been playing with the Almighty for two years now, and you don't even know that the Almighty only uses main attacks?"

Lin Feng and COCO shared a look. Their facial expressions were hard to describe.

Cloud Tiger spoke up: "For the sake of the team's performance, Captain has been focused on secondary attacks."

Which meant that the Almighty had never performed with his strongest skills.

As long as the team needed...

After hearing this answer, it wasn't just Fu Jiu who paused a little, everyone else's facial expressions also changed!

"You've never told me that." Lin Feng looked over at Cloud Tiger. His eyes were shattering.

Cloud Tiger was very grounded. "I only realized that when I recently watched a match between Captain and Little Spade. Captain is stronger with main attacks."

Lin Feng wanted to say something, but now he felt that his throat was blocked.

Actually, Captain did so much without telling them.

Qin Mo acted all cool about it: "You seem to be quite touched?"

The Supreme Alliance's men all nodded simultaneously.

Qin Mo laughed: "If so, then one more hour of hand speed training for all of you per day, prove your gratitude through real actions."

Lin Feng, Cloud Tiger, COCO, Fatty, etc: ...See, you just can't be too thankful for Captain!!! He's a businessman after all, an evil capitalist!

"Hold on, people only saw Captain and Little Spade playing unprofessional games, and none of which were recorded, meaning that the other teams' players won't know that Captain plays the main attacking position later, is that right?" Lin Feng suddenly had his mind completely straightened out.

Feng Yi sat on the passenger seat, turning back at times, fand finally showed his fox tail: "Now you finally understand

why my eyes brightened up when I first saw Little Spade and had to sign him on. His hand speed matches the Almighty's. You need to keep it as a secret, when the national tournament comes, those people will realize that all of their predictions were bullshit!"

Feng Shang knew his big brother well. His big brother didn't talk like this normally, but today he was extra talkative...

After knowing the real reason, the Supreme Alliance players all had complicated moods.

For three years, Captain had been asking them to train their hand speed, and this was the reason.

He wanted someone who was fast enough to partner up with him.

But at the end, none of them had the foresight.

Until that young man showed up.

No wonder Captain changed this much.

The people finally resolved the doubts in their mind.

They had been wondering.

Wasn't Captain a very extreme neat freak?

But Little Spade cured him.

He never touched eye drops before, not to mention others' eye drops.

If this were before, then they would never even imagined this.

But now... Captain does it so naturally that they were profoundly confused

But, after Manager Feng's words today, they all understood.

Special talent deserved special treatment...

362 Stir Things Up!

Things should stop here.

COCO hesitated for a rather long moment, then said to Qin Mo in a small voice: "The Kali Team people always talked in our favor, Captain, that thing from last time, just forget it..."

Qin Mo didn't answer, and only gave him a look.

That look made COCO understand that, on this issue, there was nothing to mediate further.

The Kali team was thinking about asking the Supreme Alliance people out for dinner, wanting to give them a proper welcome.

After all, the Supreme Alliance beating Sakura Stream vented their spleen too.

The Kali Team people contacted COCO first, because they all knew each other.

They didn't expect that COCO would reply: "It's not convenient."

That girl was amused: "What's not convenient, are you feeling ashamed of being taken out to dinner by girls?"

COCO didn't reply.

The girl sent another text, "Ok, why don't you treat us, then? Thank us for supporting you on Weibo, how about that?"

We have to buy them dinner for a little support?

COCO felt frustrated. Plus, the Captain had made his attitude clear, that issue from last time was hard to reach reconciliation for.

"You thank the Kali Sisters for me, but we really can't have dinner together anymore, after all, because of that last time in Tokyo... Let's leave it to time, and get together later."

That girl wasn't happy with this.

"COCO, we do like you, and want to treat you to a good dinner. You are a bunch of guys, how could you reject this invitation from the girls?"

COCO didn't know how to communicate anymore, so he simply logged out on WeChat.

Who knew if that thing was over yet, that girl was a hot-tempered one. "They rejected us, saying that last time was ..."

"I think it's because of that Young Master Fu."

"I think so too, exactly how small minded he was? Can't get over such a small thing."

"Before, on Weibo, one of his fans said that he shouldn't try to relate himself to Almighty Qin, I think people were right, this person is disgusting."

"If not for the fact that they are the Supreme Alliance, I would've found people to fix him already, what the heck."

"The Supreme Alliance people are so mean, we like them so much, and they do this to us."

In the meantime, Liuli walked over, took a look at them and said in a soft voice: "This thing has nothing to do with the Supreme Alliance people. How was our relationship with the Supreme Alliance before compared to now? Obviously, a lot of outside elements were involved."

"Captain, don't you have other solutions? The He Family is doing well now, but even so, it can't compare with the Third Generation of the Red Army heads."

Liuli smiled, but didn't speak. Her deep eyes indicated what she was going to do now, and it was nothing kind.

"Forget it, no need for the Third Generation to help out on this. Some like Spade Z's operations, some don't. He's too brutal in games, if he can't take comments like this, then why is he playing games still? With the industry like this, you take the blame for what you want. He doesn't take anything, just wait, he's gonna be attacked in retaliation."

When Liuli was saying this, she knew clearly inside.

Some people were very superficial.

This kind of affection was very fragile...

363 Sleep A Fur Ball!

"Don't we need to do something?" That girl wasn't convinced.

Liuli didn't pay attention to her. "If you are really upset, then open a private account to make trouble on Spade Z's official page. Those young people definitely are not happy about how he dealt with Blackie last time, so they will definitely respond to you."

"Will this work?"

Liuli laughed, "This bunch of kids. They like people only if they like them back, but complain when they're being controlled. They won't care about the truth of the matter, and they must be feeling so wronged. This is your chance to take revenge."

"What about the Supreme Alliance? Captain, we don't want to be hated without a reason. Ever since that Spade Z came, things changed, it's really... I don't want to talk about it anymore."

Liuli collected her bag and flipped her hair. " Don't worry, if COCO can't make it happen, we have other options. This misunderstanding will be resolved, just remember to find that person."

The Kali members all cheered up instantly after hearing this.

They opened three or four private accounts and started to comment on Fu Jiu's fan page non-stop.

First was a post like this:

"Always focusing on publicity is bad. I like Spade Z a lot and hope that Big Spade can focus on enhancing hand speed, not on chasing Almighty Qin around. This is my personal suggestion, feel free to ignore it, good luck!"

Ten minutes after the post was released, the managing team deleted the post.

Things got bigger when the post got deleted.

Now these people had a real excuse.

"Manager come out, I wanna ask, why did you delete my post?"

This thing was not a big deal at first.

But these words buried worrying seeds for evil comments that would hurt Spade Z.

In the meantime, Fu Jiu just got home, and little butler Chan Xiaodong ran over.

"Young Master!"

Because the little butler's face was too serious, Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows, carrying her bag with one hand. "What?"

"You and Almighty Qin... You..." Chen Xiaodong felt that this kind of thing was really embarrassing to bring up. After all, when he was browsing Weibo, he saw that bed photo. "Did you really do it?"

Fu Jiu extended her hand and patted him on the forehead. "Don't imagine crazy things. Nothing happened, we just went competing." She threw herself onto the sofa as she said that and looked around. "Where's Mum?"

Chen Xiaodong covered his forehead, feeling relieved. "Madam's coming back today. She should be on they way. You know how busy Madam is recently, so many companies want to invest in us, thinking that the He Group has great potential."

Fu Jiu heard him, shifted slightly, laughed lightly and said, "What about Fu Zhongyi, nothing?"

"Young Master, why do you bring that person up out of nowhere." Chen Xiaodong looked disgusted by this.

Fu Jiu brought her tea up and sipped at it. "Nothing, just asking."

If the He Group was doing this well, then the other party would surely make moves. She didn't believe that her rubbish dad still had emotions for them.

Even if Fu Zhongyi didn't make a move, that Third would encourage him to do so.

Chen Xiaodong didn't care. "Who knew why they never showed up for so many days."

Never showed up?

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows, this was not that Third's usual style of doing things.

Unless she was withholding things, or about to play some dirty tricks...

364 Phone Call From Almighty Qin

"Young Master, what are you thinking?" Chen Xiaodong tilted his head and asked.

Fu Jiu stood up and pulled her school bag over her shoulder. "Nothing, just going upstairs."

Chen Xiaodong was confused. Ever since the hospital, the young master had been acting so mysteriously. He was always in the study, was he playing games again?

Chen Xiaodong was wrong this time. Fu Jiu walked into the room, but didn't play games. Instead, she directly opened her business laptop.

She spread her long fingers on the keyboard and the screen lit up.

An eye-catching black letter "Z" showed up on the screen.

Even since she had joined the Supreme Alliance, she never did this again.

With the Almighty being at her side all the time, she couldn't hack any websites.

Every hacker had his or her signature hacking techniques.

The Almighty didn't realize that she was Z, because ever since that "Director Zhang" issue, she had changed her style.

But she was not sure if the Almighty would discover her after seeing it more times.

After all, she was stopped by the Almighty at Fifth Avenue, and he was so sure that she was a woman.

That was her first time being discovered as a female.

Almighty was even more familiar with her manner of doing things as Z than she expected.

Never hurt the innocent.

Never hurt the weak.

These had always been her principles.

So much unspeakable truth was buried under wealth and public opinion in the world today.

Some things could never be solved merely by relying on the police.

And some people... could never speak up even when being bullied.

Fu Jiu looked up at the darkening night outside the window.

When she solved her family's business, she would go back to Fifth Avenue.

Because she knew best that she missed that tranquility, and she knew very well that you needed to pay a certain price to secure that tranquility.

Like the Fu Family now.

Fu Jiu looked at her file, which she had gotten through hacking. She lifted the corner of her mouth, but her eyes were exuding a sheer coldness.

She knew that Third wouldn't be so nice.

She was right, they were playing dirty tricks on the stock holders.

Secretly persuading all other shareholders to force her mum to return her share?

Fu Jiu curved her thin lips. You want your son to be the manager knowing that the villa would never be yours anymore?

Although she didn't give a sh*t about the Fu Family Young Master title.

But that Third seemed forgot that who owned this company...

"Jiu, Jiu!" He Honghua's cheerful voice came in from outside.

Fu Jiu moved her fingers slightly and logged out, closing her laptop.

Great timing.

"What's the matter, Mum?"

Fu Jiu spun her chair, turning her beautiful face to He Honghua.

He Honghua's face was red from running. She pinched her Jiu. "You've lost weight, the food is no good in Japan, right? Mum will make you your favorite food, yeah? What's wrong with your eye?"

Mothers knew best, she saw her problem with a simple look.

Fu Jiu moved her head away, holding He Honghua's hand, and laughed lightly: "Nothing, it's just a little infected. I have been applying eye drops these days, it will be fine tomorrow."

"Then we should have something light and healthy today. This is what you get when you look at the computer screen for too long." Just as He Honghua's voice faded, Chen Xiaodong ran up with heavy footsteps. Breathing heavily, he looked at He Honghua first, and then turned to Fu Jiu. "Young Master, your call, from Young Master Qin..."

365 Controlling Through Phone

A phone call from the Almighty?

Why didn't he call my cell?

Fu Jiu was thinking, and then she realized her phone was off as she touched her pocket.

When she picked up the phone downstairs, Chen Xiaodong and He Honghua stood side by side in a row, exuding an aura of, "We're not trying to pry, just passing by." But they were obviously prying.

Fu Jiu smiled and slid one hand in her pocket, then picked the phone up. "Hello, Brother Mo."

It sounded like the Almighty was outside. You could vaguely hear the background music through the phone. "Have you applied the eye drops yet?"

Fu Jiu paused, because she had forgotten.

Qin Mo still held a cigarette between his fingers. He had come outside the booth to make the call, and frowned after hearing nothing back from the other end.

Someone walked up with a smiling face. "Who are you talking to that's important enough for you to make the call outside?"

His group of friends had never seen Qin Mo calling someone first after all these years. They were all so intrigued and

wanted to know more details.

Qin Mo looked at his good friend, then pretended he wasn't there and continued, "Who is there with you?"

"Chen Xiaodong and my mum." Fu Jiu laughed lightly. "They're acting like little spies, maybe it's you that they are so curious about."

Chen Xiaodong and He Honghua both paused and almost choked on the water they just drank. Their hearts were screaming with sorrow, was it really necessary to sell us out?

Qin Mo heard this, curled up his lips. Like always, he just found the young man's words funny. "Hand the phone to Auntie."

"For what?" Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows.

Qin Mo sounded indifferent. "I need to tell her something, and say hi."

Fu Jiu thought it was about business, so she turned around and said to her mum, "Mum, come. You've been eavesdropping for so long, now come say hi to Qin Mo. He wants to talk to you."

Wants to speak to me?

He Honghua's face felt completely numb.

She had met Young Master Qin of Jiang City many times before.

But all at some kind of business party.

And there were many rules and status differences at such gatherings.

Even Fu Zhongyi couldn't get into Young master Qin's circle, let alone her.

She still remember how Fu Zhongyi wanted to get closer to young master Qin while holding a glass of wine in his hand, so pathetic.

He Honghua didn't have those kinds of thoughts. She knew where her position was very clearly.

There was no need to give up her own dignity just to get into the circle that she didn't belong to.

That was simply too pathetic.

But He Honghua still felt starstruck over this young man's strong presence.

He Honghua came from the countryside, so she admired educated people the most.

Qin Mo undoubtedly exuded that exquisite regal temperament from head to toe.

He Honghua thought that she would never get in contact with the Qin Group for her entire life.

But beyond her imagination...

A phone call?

"Auntie?" Even his voice sounded splendidly dreamy.

It made He Honghua feel like a little girl again. She coughed heavily, and then acted like a parent. "Yes."

Qin Mo rarely made such phone calls and spoke up after a little bit of consideration, "Auntie, pardon my bluntness today, but I'm worried about Fu Jiu. His eye is severely infected and since you are home, Auntie, please keep an eye on him for me. Don't let him play on the computer or the phone, that's all."

Fu Jiu stood there with her hand in the pocket, not sure what they were talking about.

Her mum moved the phone a little, sounding very serious, "Sure! No problem!"

366 Drive For the Almighty 1

What no problem?

Fu Jiu still had her eyebrow lifted.

Hu Honghua hung up the phone, and looked extra serious. "Xiaodong."

"Yes, Madam." Chen Xiaodong moved closer.

Hu Honghua looked at Fu Jiu first, then said, "Take all electronic devices away from the young master. No computer for two days, got it?"

"Yes, Madam, I will not let that happen!" Chen Xiaodong promised.

Fu Jiu: "..."

What did the Almighty tell her mum so that even her mum was controlling her now?

Qin Mo guessed what the young man's frustrated face would look like after hearing the news, and the corner of his lip curved upward even more unconsciously.

Han Feng, who was standing behind Qin Mo, saw Qin Mo's face and paused.

What was happening?

He got a girlfriend?

Then it was going be difficult to organize the gathering tonight.

Han Feng frowned, but very quickly, he smiled again, because he thought that this girl must be too trivial to be able to affect anything.

Wait until his sister came with her girlfriends.

Han Feng whistled, then went back inside the booth.

Those who were sitting inside were all from the military compound. They all knew each other very well.

But two of them were thrown into the army ever since their college years, and they rarely came back.

Therefore, they had to party hard right now.

But as long as Qin Mo was there, they always had good control over their behavior.

Especially when getting drunk at nightclubs.

After all, they were all very well trained and educated.

Each of them had a distinguishing style. Some people were too impatient to stay still and wanted to move to this side.

Especially those girls who came out for fun, desperately looking for hookups.

But these four were quite strange. No one was interested in this, and one of them just raised his glass and gave a polite smile.

The rest of them were talking about business on the far side.

"I heard you found a little sister, when are you introducing us?" The one who came back from the army said this. His name was Jing Ran. He looked very grounded, and was indeed born to wear uniforms.

After hearing his words, Zuo Jiang, who was drinking at first, paused his fingers, looking pretty laid-back. "There's nothing to introduce."

"Alright." Han Feng looked over. "Don't be upset. I know you, sharing your dad with someone else who came out from nowhere, especially someone from a poor background who has absolutely nothing. I heard they have an elder daughter who is really chubby, and who is also from our school. What's her last name again? God, look at my poor memory, we should just forget about those insignificant people. After that woman marries into the Jiang Family, you will have many opportunities to fix her, so quickly switch your mood. How about we ask the pretty girls who are coming over to drive for us? Am I the best big brother or what? I know you are in a bad mood, so I called girls to warm the party up for you."

Jiang Zuo got really impatient because of words. "Her self-esteem is not that low."

"Yes, it's not her fault, but anyone who came out from that poor situation would grasp the opportunity extra tightly." He was right.

Because he was right, Jiang Zuo felt unhappy. He suddenly heard a voice while he was processing all this: "Bro, you guys are leaving no chance for other boys by sitting here all together, alright?"

The one who was speaking was Han Feng's sister — Han Susu.

She was dressed up nicely, in the most popular style, fitting in with current trends.

There were three more pretty girls with her, all from the Kali Team, and the one closest to Han Susu was no other person, but Miss Liuli...

367 Call Fu Jiu 1

She couldn't take her eyes off of Qin Mo, who was sitting in the far back. A sweet smile emerged on her delicate face.

Han Susu saw that from the side. She curled up her lips and said in a low voice, "Can you be any more obvious?"

Liuli blushed, and quickly hid her embarrassment. "Stop."

"Okay, okay, okay, zipping up now." Han Susu moved forward and said to Han Feng. "Bro, I brought my girls as you wanted. Since you all drank some, let us drive you home."

Han Feng smiled. "Take your pick then, but Qin Mo's car is an off-road SUV, he needs a good driver."

"Sister Liuli then." Han Susu pushed Liuli forward from behind. "She's the perfect choice to take Brother Qin back. They both play games and both are captains, they'll hav lots to talk about on the way."

This shouldn't be a big deal at all.

Brother Qin would say yes to not let her down.

At least, Han Susu was quite sure about her thinking.

She heard some rumors before.

And even took a look at the official Weibo page before she came over.

She had all the evidence to tell that Spade Z was a small-minded person.

And plus she had met that loser Young Master Fu before.

He was always messing around on the floor, and then got a table and pretended to be very elegant.

No one would have a good impression of such a person.

She just didn't expect that he knew how to play games, and seemed to be rather good at it. So what? Bad qualities wouldn't allow him get into their circle.

Liuli always had a crush on Brother Qin, and two of them made such a lovely couple.

Brother Qin was only upset with Sister Liuli because of some misunderstanding between their teams.

That loser Young Master forced his way into the middle by creating conflict.

They had such a strong bond, he really thought he could damage it?

Han Susu didn't know the whole story. She had only heard the Kali Team's version of it, so she was quite biased...

Qin Mo turned around, extinguished his cigarette in the ashtray, and said one sentence with his indifferent and pretty face, "Are you having fun doing this?"

Six words in total.

But they expressed an unimaginable coldness.

Not only Han Susu, Liuli was also deeply embarrassed.

But she was ready for this before she came over, so she hid it well.

On the other hand, Han Susu was quite annoyed by it. She didn't know why Brother Qin would lose his manners like this today!

"Brother Qin, you..." She wanted to say more.

Liuli pulled her over and said in a low voice, "Forget it, we both know he cares about his teammates a lot."

It was because of that Young Master Fu after all! It must be that he was too evil-minded and thought of people in the worst way just because of a little conflict. Therefore, things developed to the current situation. There was nothing left to say, so lame!

Han Susu was sure about her own thinking and didn't realize the problems within it.

Compared to Han Susu, Han Feng was calmer as the big brother. He felt that something was not right after seeing his good friend act this way today.

Qin Mo stood up with one hand in his pocket. "Han Feng."

Han Feng looked up unconsciously and met the eyes of his good friend, which had absolutely no warmth.

"I'm done, you guys have fun." Qin Mo said coldly, Han Feng knew very well that if he didn't straighten this situation out right now, it would become a knot in their precious friendship...

368 Call Fu Jiu To Come Pick Me Up

"Hold on a second, you drank so much, you can't drive like this." Han Feng was in a hurry to make him stay. "How about I find you a driver?"

Qin Mo stopped and looked at Han Feng. He was finally a bit more friendly. "No need, I have someone."

"Okay." Han Feng was almost sure that there were hidden reasons behind all of this. This time, he really set himself up by playing a match-maker. "Secretary Liang? I have his number."

Qin Mo took his phone out and dialed a number. "Not him, someone else. I can see if he's behaving himself too."

Han Feng: ...This tone... sounded... hard to describe, who was this person?

Qin Mo wasn't going to hide anything, he turned the speaker on.

After a few ringing tones.

Everyone around them heard a frustrated voice, which had the unique texture of that youth. "Brother Mo, what exactly did you tell my mum? She doesn't even let me read novels now, how am I gonna kill time tonight?"

It was that loser Young Master Fu!

The Kali Team members' jaws dropped.

Liuli clenched her hands tightly.

This chance to drive the Almighty home was not easy to come by.

And now it's gone like this?

Fu Jiu was sighing. "Brother Mo, let us talk honestly about your trust issues. If you control me like this, I will feel like I'm in jail."

"In jail?" Qin Mo smoked as he spoke.

Fu Jiu remembered some fragments from her past life and shook her head decisively. "Nope, it's just a metaphor to help you better understand my feelings. We're both so handsome, we should be able to easily understand each other."

"Ha." Someone laughed out. It was Jiang Zuo, who still had a wine glass in his hand and was looking at Qin Mo as if he were saying: Who is this funny person?

"Someone's there?" Fu Jiu always had good hearing.

Qin Mo scoffed and confirmed, "You are on speaker."

Fu Jiu instantly understood. "Brother Mo is clubbing outside? And I'm grounded at home, what a contrast!"

Jiang Zuo heard this and laughed even harder.

Qin Mo gave him a look and talked to the phone, looking back down again. "Problem? I'm having fun here, You should come, you would like it."

In front of so many people, Qin Mo started chatting with the young man, via the phone...

The youth on the other side didn't care about the fact that she was on speaker at all.

A hint of an evil smile could be heard in her voice/ "Brother Mo, you could just say it if you want to ask me out, hmm... At this hour, what about some BBQ?"

"We can talk about eating meat later. I drank and need someone to pick me up." Qin Mo's eyebrows were lifted. Then he said two more words, "You coming?"

Fu Jiu laughed lightly. "Address, specific address. I don't have my phone with me, you can come out when you think I'm there."

"The night club you liked to go a lot, close to Fu mansion." After saying this, Qin Mo heard a bit more from the young man and then finally hung up.

The atmosphere in the booth had completely changed. Everyone was looking at Qin Mo.

Han Susu didn't expect that Brother Qin would treat that loser young master this well!

Jiang Zuo knew well that Qin Mo had his reasons for doing that. He was making sure that everyone knew how important of an existence that person was.

Otherwise, how could someone outside of their circle be invited to come?

369 Handsome Skater Lord Jiu

The awkward atmosphere continued all the way until Qin Mo stood up again.

He raised his hand to grab his coat and said indifferently, "That guy is almost here. I'm off, you guys have fun."

"Wait, let's all go together." Han Feng wanted to see who on earth that loser Young Master Fu was. How could someone gain such special treatment from Qin Mo?

A whole bunch of pretty boys and girls walked out of the night club at once, and it made quite a scene. Lots of people were looking over.

It was cold outside. The deeper the winter, the foggier it got. You could see the white vapor when you talked.

Han Feng and Jiang Zuo came out together. They looked back with that freezing wind beating on them.

"Susu, you girls should go inside. We can send Brother Qin off."

No way was Han Susu going back in. She had to see that loser Young Master Fu and give him a hard time.

Han Feng needed to contain the situation and repeated, "Go inside."

Han Susu wanted to talk more.

But she discovered a man's shadow blocked their car... That shadow was on a skateboard. His face was quite unclear, and she wasn't sure what he was doing, just swinging back and forth over there.

The sound of the skateboard caught many people's attention.

A bunch of people looked over.

Han Susu looked closer.

She paused. Even the rest of the Kali Team members' facial expressions changed. Their fingers clenched.

Qin Mo strode over. "Why are you swinging this way."

That shadow turned around. Right at that moment, a car passed by. The headlights lit up that person's face. The light spread over his silver hair, black eyes, red lips and diamond teeth, and those eyes were so dazzling and bright that the person was able to shock the whole world with his striking handsomeness in a split second. That person was Fu Jiu.

The youth still had the skateboard under her feet. She was wearing a black hoodie and in a flash, stopped in front of Qin Mo with an extremely cool pose. "Just to keep myself warm. I'm carless, so I'm picking you up with this. So, my prince, can we go home now?"

When Fu Jiu said "my prince" with her eyebrows lifted, Han Susu's heart slowed down by half beat without a reason. She was absent-minded for a while.

She only now knew that the young man was so handsome.

However, he was still a loser.

Han Susu quickly regained her senses and changed the way she looked at Fu Jiu. She raised her chin up and acted conspicuously arrogant. She was looking for trouble.

This made Fu Jiu look at those people behind Qin Mo. No wonder the Almighty said it was fun here, the situation was indeed interesting.

"Matchmaking party?" Fu Jiu tilted her head towards Qin Mo. Four boys and four girls, but... As far as she knew, the Almighty didn't like these kinds of settings.

Qin Mo's facial expression remained indifferent. "Someone's silly trick. Ignore it, let's go."

"Okay." Fu Jiu put on a light smile and couldn't bother figuring more out about the situation. She came to pick her prince up, such a strong move by the one on top!

However... Silly trick? Liuli heard this and felt like her face was hurting from faking the smile. She didn't do anything, because she knew best when to stop.

Han Susu didn't want to let things go. She shouted at where Fu Jiu was standing, "Brother Qin's not going to introduce your little friend to us? So rude."

This time, instead of Fu Jiu, Qin Mo stopped.

Han Feng saw that and knew that this situation was bad! He dragged his sister back harshly. "Shut your mouth!"

370 Punched Somebody?

"Why should I shut up? I... "

After the word "I," Han Susu had nothing more to say.

It was not because of anything else, but because of the eyes with which Qin Mo looked at her. They were extremely cold.

"Why aren't you saying anything?" Qin Mo smiled, but his eyes seemed to be overflowing with black fog, so chilly.

When she was a little girl, Han Susu's greatest fear was this look of Qin Mo. At that time, she dared not approach this person, and now it was the same.

Anyone who knew Qin Mo all knew that once he laughed like this, it meant that he was really angry.

"Go on." Qin Mo paced towards her a little. "Let me listen, what more can you say. "

That kind of pressure, seemed to freeze the surrounding air.

Han Susu's eyes were red, but she dared not say anything else.

Han Feng, as a big brother, also knew how badly things were messed up today. "Qin Mo, my little sister is still young..."

"If you're young, just eat more walnuts." Qin Mo's voice was still very mild.

Han Susu didn't understand. Why should she eat more walnuts?

Fu Jiu watched from the side, and she sighed helplessly in her heart. Was this a high school student? How did you learn Chinese? It made you look so dazed.

However, it was also a blessing not to understand the poisonous words of the Almighty.

After all, no one was willing to know when others said there was something wrong with your mind, so you needed walnuts for your brains.

Han Susu really didn't understand anything, but she knew who the culprit was and instantly looked at Fu Jiu. "It's all because of you! You are very great. A waste can really make mischief!"

Fu Jiu: "..."

She was just an onlooker from the beginning to the end.

She felt so wronged...

Fu Jiu couldn't stand the type of person who looked kind on the outside, but was ugly on the inside. She couldn't stand it before, and she couldn't stand it now either. This was also one of the weaknesses of her character.

It was born with her, and couldn't be changed.

Fu Jiu vowed that if the opponent said one more sentence, she would put all the fire and frustration that she had accumulated from not being able to touch the mobile phone these two days on her.

Unfortunately, Qin Mo did not give her this opportunity. He took another step forward again, looking at Han Susu. "Do you want to die?"

As soon as Han Feng saw that the situation was not right, he shouted, "Qin Mo, Susu is my little sister!"

"I know," Qin Mo said. He turned his gaze slowly, and one fist followed, heavily hitting the Han Feng's face. That gesture was very fast and accurate, like the wind, and it didn't even give others any chances to recover!

Bam!

Han Feng turned to the left.

The people of the Kali team couldn't help screaming!

Jiang Zuo went up to try to pull him away.

However, he found that after the hit, Qin Mo did not intend to continue.

"I don't hit girls, but I can hit the girl's brother." Qin Mo stood there as if there were no people around him, lofty and slender. That voice was so cold that it immediately made Han Feng, who wanted to hit him back, sober up. He scolded him lightly, but knew that his side was not in the right this time.

There was nothing else to say.

Han Feng just stood there, and rubbed his cheeks.

Everyone knew that Qin Mo did not use his full strength, otherwise with that one punch, Han Feng would faint.

They had all came from the same school, and they were always fighting together when they were in school, so they clearly knew each other's skill levels.

Han Susu was still unconvinced over there. "Brother Qin, what on earth have I done to you to make you do this to my brother? Damn it, it must be Fu.. "

Shua!

Before Han Susu finished speaking, Fu Jiu lifted her right foot, and the crisp sound of a skateboard suddenly rang out!

371 The Swollen Face

Han Susu was shocked to be open-eyed by the skateboard rushing towards her. If it was not Han Feng who pulled her back, her knees would be absolutely knocked into.

Han Susu lifted her eyes and looked ahead. She just saw the posture of the youngster taking his leg back. Fu Jiu was smiling with little coldness. "Girl, it is not good to scold. Besides, being a human living in the world, if you don't have any basic judgment, you'd better not get out. You are still happy not realizing being fooled. Some bitches can't do their tricks if they don't have seasoning like you. You at really a good member of a claque."

When the sentence was said, not only Han Susu, but also the people of Carly team, felt red and white on their face. Looking at Fu Jiu, they were dying to kill her.

But Fu Jiu didn't care at all, with the corner of her mouth still bent.

Han Susu was so angry that her chest even got hurt, but didn't dare to move because Qin Mo was standing nearby.

Han Susu was mentally retarded, which didn't mean her big brother was also mentally retarded.

As soon as they saw Fu Jiu's action, they knew this guy was difficult to deal with.

The youngster was just standing there from the very beginning, without moving and speaking.

He could tell Fu Jiu was not afraid their identities.

It was easy to see much from one's eyes.

Some people naturally shrink back when they thought about their prominence of three generations.

But there was no such thing in the youngster's eye. It didn't affect her.

But why did the youngster wait to take actions until now?

Maybe it had reached the end of her forbearance.

But Qin Mo...Han Feng leaned her eyes to have a look at the good friend beside, with a beat in his hear suddenly, wanting to open his mouth.

Qin Mo knew clearly that he wanted to speak but directly ignored him.

At that moment, Han Feng knew that it was hopeless.

This reached Qin Mo's bottom line. If he did it second time, the whole Han Family was over, not alone making friends.

Han Susu still felt aggrieved, and dragged her brother to let him vent her anger.

Han Feng was really annoyed inwardly. Never had his sister been like this. She firstly provoked, then displeased others with her talk, with a face wanting to overpower others by her family power.

But Han Susu just stuck to her colors. "Brother, how could big brother Qin, how could he treat us this way? That abolished..."

Qin Mo just looked back at her with indifferent expression. He seemed to wait her to finish her speaking.

Snap!

Han Feng slapped her in the face, which made Han Susu stand still, shocked.

She was shocked to stand till.

Such loud sound even made the members of Carly team want to tremble.

Han Susu could hardly believe that her big brother who always spoiled her would slap her in front of so many people?

Tears kept spinning in the eyes. But she had more anger than sadness, anger towards Fu Jiu.

Finally, after she gave a black look at there, she ran away!

Of course, Liu Li had to be the healing anger, so she followed up immediately!

With the captain leaving, the members of the Carly team were surly to follow.

Well, now Fu Jiu was at deep enmity with Han family. He would come to no good end.

As long as they accompany beside Han Susu, they would have chances to deal with Fu Jiu later.

However, not everyone of Han family was as stupid as Han Susu.

After this incident, how could Han Feng let his little sister to contact with these guys again?

He looked at Qin Mo, and moved his throat. "I will go for a look. There was misunderstanding in the incident, and we will have a chat later."

At that moment, Han Feng was really worried that Qin Mo would ignored him.

Fortunately, Qin Mo was still rational. He indifferently replied a word"ok" in a low voice.

Then Han Feng let out a sign of relief, and chased in the direction of her little sister...

372 Highness Jiu Picked Up the Almighty by a Skateboard

Jiang Zuo saw things clearly. He walked to Qin Mo and said, "Susu is naive and she always believes what others say. Moreover...those people were her friends after all. I'm sure Han Feng would remind her to pay more attention after this time."

"Hmm." Qin Mo's mind seemed to be no longer here. He frowned and looked at the youngster who was hooking the feet at the skateboard not far away.

Jiang Zuo smiled. "Well, Let's take a taxi back, do you..."Following Qin Mo's eyes, he said teasingly, "You Prince can go back in an eco-friendly way. After all, someone will pick you up."

"You go your way."Qin Mo found it a little funny. It was true that nobody would pick up others by a skateboard. He supposed it was enough for Jiang Zuo to laugh at.

There was finally something interesting happening after a tedious day. Jiang Zuo turned round with his mouth corners bent and looked back at these two people. One was indifferent and cold while the other was cool and handsome. They both stood there in pure black coat. Except that the youngster's hood was attached to a circle of pure white fluff while Qin Mo wore a wind coat of British style and stood there like a devil.

The youngster was walking towards Qin Mo. There was a shape contrast between them but they also complemented each other in their handsome look.

Jiang Zuo remembered the last time he saw Fu Jiu was in a noisy cafeteria in a middle school. When he saw the youngster kicked over a man and looked very handsome. After that the youngster patted a beautiful girl on her face, as if to say, "Girl, what a big deal! Listen, I can come to you at any time. What's more, even if I'm a gay, I won't like Master Qin in your month. If he wants to come, I'm always ready for him."

Jiang Zuo still remembered as Qin Mo heard what the youngster said at that time, he only raised his eyes and glanced at the youngster.

Who would have thought that now these two men should join together and had even formed a good relationship...

In this way, the space in front of the night club was cleared up.

Fu Jiu walked back with the skateboard under her arm. Seeing there was only Qin Mo left, she became annoyed and said, "It seems that the skateboard was broken. It crashed into the car."

Qin Mo felt that the last sentence was important. He frowned carelessly. "Whose car?"

"A very aggressive Land Lover with a very cool license plate number 666." Fu Jiu said with a face of praise..

Good, it was his car. Qin Mo was clear and he took a look at the youngster.

Fu Jiu stroked her nose and said, "I overexerted myself just now. Luckily, it didn't hit very hard. With this she smiled. "The car only lost a little paint, so Brother Mo you are in charge of buying me a new skateboard."

This gay, Qin Mo smiled. "I can buy a skateboard for you, but how about talking about the car paint before it?"

The spray paint of a limited edition Land Rover...Fu Jiu was unwilling to think about the price. She said decisively, "Brother Mo, it will be easy for us to be on our own. Let's go for a BBQ first."

"Heh." Qin Mo hooked his lips and flicked the skateboard under the arm of the youngster, "Are you going to take me to eat meat with such a broken skateboard?"

Fu Jiu smiled lightly, "It was big enough."

"But it was not big enough for two men." With this, Qin Mo was going to smoke when he saw there was still a little redness in the corner of the youngster's left eye. He then fold the cigarette and threw it into the dustbin aside, "Let's drive my car."

"I'm not old enough." Fu Jiu pointed at herself.

One was drunken while the other was under 18, how could they go by a Land Lover?

Although Fu Jiu was good at driving, it was better not to do that.

"There's one shop near here." Fu Jiu smiled and said, "Brother Mo, please don't underestimate my skateboard, I had transformed it. It was no problem to take you with me, so just stand behind me with your hands on my shoulder."

373 Skateboard Together, Swee

Qin Mo refused it inwardly.

At least at first he did.

But when he thought the opponent was in youth rebellion period,well, then he stood on it.

"Both feet on it." Fu Jiu took a back look at Qin Mo.

Qin Mo took a glance at the handsome face of the youngster, very delicate, and lifted his finger to flick Fu Jiu in the profile. "I know. Turn away, and look ahead. If you don't skateboard well, we'll be dead together in the skateboard crash."

" How it can be, trust the old driver's skill and I'll take you to fly. "Fu Jiu smiled for a while, then posed with sliding, but saw the person behind her stand still for a long time, and couldn't help saying, "Brother Mo? "

Qin Mo said "hum", and deepened the eyes. Finally he put his hands on the shoulders of the youngster. The clear candy taste between the breath became stronger, so good smell, and also with a bit of cool.

Standing inside by side, the two men were so close that they seemed to be able to synchronize with the hearts.

Qin Mo had never been so close to anyone. Every time the youngster slid by the left leg, and would bring a gust of

wind. That action was really handsome, and it seemed that there would be no great danger.

But... Qin Mo lowered his eyes, looked at the silver small whirlpool in the top of the youngster's head and picked up eyebrows. "Last time, did you say you were growing up? But why don't you grow taller?"

Fu Jiu heard this, and said "hum" faintly, thinking inwardly that I didn't grow taller, because the nutrition had grown into elsewhere.

Qin Mo still thought his words were so direct that it made the youngster self-contemptuous. After all, although the youngster was very handsome, he was not tall. He thought again, and added a sentence. "You should do more outdoor sports later. Boys are all like this, and you will grow up quickly when they are in Senior Grade Three. "

It was a pity that she was a girl. Fu Jiu replied silently. She skillfully avoided the uneven places in front of them under her feet, and finally turned to the main road. "Brother Mo, firmly grasp and I will speed up."

It was not too early, but it was less than ten o 'clock. There was still night buses on the road.

In addition to the bright lights in the high-rises in the street, there were two attractive shadows.

Did the two persons skateboard on the same board?

No, not right, was it supposed to be a manned skateboard?

Who came up with the idea?

Fu Jiu's silver hair was so attractive that , people who were still yawning on the bus, were all energetic after seeing the scene.

Taking advantage of the gap of waiting for the red light for the bus, the person one by one couldn't help looking out of the window.

They just saw that the youngster, with the smile on the corner of his mouth, skateboarded past the front of the bus, and the man standing behind the youngster was handsome enough to make people slightly dizzy.

Because the two wore the black coats, which always gave people the illusion that the devil came to the world, the impact aesthetic feeling of comic style.

The crowd was stunned.

What is it!?

Now were the people skateboarding all good-looking?

Weren't they filming?

And how did two people slid on one skateboard, how on earth did they make it?

This might be usually a little bit difficult, but the two guys were very skillful, very good at balancing the power, and in addition, Fu Jiu adjusted the skateboard.

Finally this scene could happen.

"It's better to be young."

Many people sighed like this, envious to see two shadows disappear in the thick fog. They involuntarily thought of

their youth.

But no matter how they recalled, it seemed that there was no such handsome people.

Qin Mo, he had never had such a feeling before that the wind in his ears was cold, but the body temperature of another person under his hand was like warm nap that swept his palm little by little...

374 Interactions Between the Two, Sweet Like Candy

The Skewer spot wasn't far from the Fu Mansion, in the alleys of the Jiang City.

It was late winter, honestly, very few people were having street Skewer food, they prefer hotpot, which made them feel warm.

But where there were people who loved eating, there were restaurants that meet their needs.

Outside was freezing, having skewers inside was the same.

Inside was always warm in the North, especially this kind of small restaurant, there were big-belly stove fire which only local people in Jiang City had seen, total retro style.

Fu Jiu rested the skateboard against the wall.

Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows: "This is it?"

Fu Jiu smiled: "Never judge from appearance, quality of the meat here is great, real lamb."

Nowadays, there were too many fake things around, everyone knew.

But this shop was different, owners were an old couple, they cook in an authentic local style.

"Cold, cold." Fu Jiu pushed the door open and went in, looking like a high school student finally.

Qin Mo followed him inside, appeared bit out of the place.

Therefore, when they walked in, several people, who just finished playing games at the internet cafe, were all looking at them.

Bunch of young kids, asked for a table full of beers, they paused as they saw Fu Jiu, who had the skateboard under her arm, then they saw Almighty Qin, who was extremely majestic, they stopped talking and couldn't take their eyes off of him.

Fu Jiu wasn't paying attention to them, she turned over and said after sitting down, "Excuse me, one dozen Budweisers, two orders of meat skewers, two orders of tendon skewers, and we order the rest later."

"You got it!" The owner lady confirmed and took the alcohol out.

Fu Jiu had great food cravings these days, life without meat was unbearable, therefore, she smiled unconsciously after seeing the Budweisers.

Before she could act, Qin Mo locked her active wrist with his extended hand, sounded indifferent: "No alcohol, remember?"

Fu Jiu reminded him with her head up: "Brother Mo, what about when you are not here?"

"When I'm not around, auntie will watch you for me." Qin Mo sounded totally relaxed.

Fu Jiu whilthered instantly after hearing that: "Then what should I drink?"

Qin Mo held his jaw with one hand, brought the menu over with the other hand and took a look: "Egg soup."

Fu Jiu:...Who would drink egg soup with meat skewers? She knew how to have skewers!

"Water then." Qin Mo gave young man a lazy look: "Your choice."

There was no choice...Fu Jiu muted: "Egg soup."

"Alright." Qin Mo looked at young man and laughed unconsciously: "Is one bowl enough?"

Fu Jiu looked very serious: "We ordered meat, and I'm not a big eater."

"Beef and lamb create body heat." Qin Mo reached out and pointed on young man's eye corner: "Want this to be get serious?"

Hold on a second, Fu Jiu looked up at this eternally distinguished face of a royal, so the Almighty was saying egg soup only for her?

"What about my skewers?"

Qin Mo heard the question, sounded calm and peaceful: "You can watch me eating your skewers, and if you crave anything, order, I will eat them up for you."

"..."Fu Jiu paused, spoke up: "Brother Mo, you will lose me for being so scheming you know that?"

"Is that so?" Qin Mo curled his lips and smiled, his handsomeness reached an explosive point.

Fu Jiu knew her weakness, which was that she was extra forgiving to those who were more handsome than she was: "Forgive you this time."

375 The Two Bit on the Same Skewer

"I should thank you for that, huh?" When Qin Mo's voice came closer, you always felt the pressure.

But Fu Jiu was never afraid of this. She smiled, "What? Brother Mo finally decided to devote your body to me? If so, I could consider taking you in without a dowry."

Qin Mo threw a glance at the young man, and pressed Fu Jiu's hood down with his hand. "Consider yourself lucky that you are the younger one."

She was indeed taking advantage of her younger age. Fu Jiu flipped off the hood covering her face, watching the delicious skewers being served. She could smell the spice on them, perfectly roasted and still dripping oil...

Whose idea was it to come have kebabs!

She realized it was her idea, so she zipped up and looked over towards the owner lady with deep frustration. "Is my egg soup ready?"

"Coming up, coming up." That owner lady found the young man quite cute when he looked all frustrated, and wrinkles emerged on her face when she smiled. Being allowed only egg soup at a kebab place, poor thing.

Fu Jiu: ...Owner lady, your smile was too obvious.

Qin Mo smiled and didn't say anything, enjoying his meat skewers in front of Fu Jiu.

In order to distract herself from that appealing meat, Fu Jiu decided to talk about work/ "Brother Mo, how many of the character skills and equipment combinations do you remember from Hero?" She could partner up with the Almighty better only when she knew his true strength. After all, playing for fun was nothing compared to playing professional matches.

Qin Mo put his wine glass down and said three words calmly, "All of them."

Fu Jiu turned mute.

A round of laughter exploded at the table next to them. All of the people were shaking and swinging their heads, mockingly showing their disbelief.

Whoever played Hero would know that there were so many different characters and skills in the game, not to mention various equipment combinations.

How much of a genius could this person be to remember all?

You wouldn't even get a full instruction sheet by Googling, so who did he think he was fooling?

Fu Jiu understood the laughter and tilted her head, a smile blossoming on the corner of her lip, ignoring them.

She thought that the Almighty wouldn't fuss either.

But...

"How?"

"It is fine to remember skills, but what about those equipment combinations? When to use them, when to

combine them... This required experiences, right? Otherwise, there is no need for those strategy instruction online posts for new players anymore."

Qin Mo looked at the young man and explained in a slow and orderly method, "You need to study the physics of the attacks when using different equipment and characters, then do the combining, do you want me to elaborate?"

As soon as Fu Jiu heard the word "physics," her head started hurting: "That's fine, not for me."

Almighty was indeed unique.

Who would analyze the physics to play games?

He was simply robbing tech people of their meal tickets.

Fu Jiu couldn't help murmuring as she thought about this: "You straight-A people even play games in a straight-A way, not letting the study trash like us live anymore."

Qin Mo heard the young man's voice, which was not too high or low, and the smile on the corner of his mouth became even more prominent. "Here comes more meat."

Meaning, you can watch me eat more now...

Fu Jiu tacitly understood the Almighty's trick. She lifted her eyebrow handsomely, moved over abruptly, pressed that man's wrist down, and took a big bite of the meat skewer in Qin Mo's hand!

Their faces were only one inch away, and their mouths were on the two ends of the same meat skewer...

376 Fu Jiu Was Doomed? Table Bam!

Qin Mo froze up instantly.

Who wouldn't?

When such a clean, fair-skinned face with tiny fluffy hair on it came right next to your right cheek, so close that you could clearly see those rich eyelashes and light colored lips.

At that moment, Qin Mo's heart felt that inexplicable itchiness again.

The feeling that he had felt when young man was skateboarding came right back to him, fondling his whole body from head to toe like a chiffon feather.

Those gaming boys who had been sitting next to them all looked over at once.

WTF!

What is this?!

Are they drunk? Acting like gays in the game was fine, so why were they acting gay in the real world while having kebabs!? Was it really necessary?

Must be drunk, let me rub my eyes first!

Fu Jiu pulled herself away after a little bit of time. She sat back to her previous position, stole a piece of meat, half curved her lips and smiled trickily, "Yum, tastes good!"

Qin Mo tilted his head first and bended over. He pinched the young man's jaw with his fingers, and his strong sense of sternness made people's hearts race. "One more bite, and I make you regret it, got it?"

"Hey, Brother Mo, you are too close," Fu Jiu reminded him with a smile on her face.

Qin Mo laughed, and rubbed the young man's jaw with his thumb. "You didn't feel that it was too close when you moved over? We almost kissed."

Fu Jiu heard the last few words and laughed, replying casually: "You wanna kiss back?"

As soon as this was said.

Fu Jiu knew she was doomed.

There was nothing that the Almighty wouldn't do.

Why did I challenge him just now?

As expected, the Almighty didn't say a word, just staring at her with his deep eyes, so dangerous that it slowed her breath down.

She could smell the kebab scent in between his breaths.

Even the boys over at the next table quieted down.

I'm going to die.

This was Fu Jiu's only thought.

Must run away.

When necessary, Fu Jiu's skills elevated by three levels more, just like right now.

She tilted first, turned her body to the side, and then blocked Qin Mo by conveniently moving a chair in the way using her long legs.

However, she blocked the front, but missed behind her.

The hood on her black hoodie was pulled harshly.

Fu Jiu bounced back like a spring.

Because of his strength, Fu Jiu's back crashed directly into Qin Mo's arms.

Others would be irrevocably locked in, but not Fu Jiu.

She turned her waist, pulled her left arm out of the sleeve, and drew her body away with a simple bend, then the right sleeve was off as her face was turning with the spin.

Her action was so handsome and clean-cut that it even had the wind sound effect accompanying it.

People around them all fell into dead shock watching it happen.

So... It changed from a gay porn film to an action movie?

Sh*t, how hard was it to give people a little time to react?!

But, how did he do it?

Such great skills, he must fight a lot!

They were all men, and they still felt that their blood was boiling after seeing this, and couldn't help cheering for the

young man, "Bravo!"

The pitiful thing was that as soon as the audience finished their cheers.

Qin Mo dragged the black coat and pressed the young man's right wrist down with one hand. Then, he pulled with great strength, and swoosh, trapped the young man on the table. All of his fingers were on both sides of Fu Jiu's body, and his deep eyes inched in slowly, looking evil like a demon...

377 Big Brother Bullying Little Brother?

"Want to run?"

As Qin Mo bent over with his eyebrows raised, there was no way for Fu Jiu to run.

The smell of alcohol exuded from him as he moved, mixing with the thick scent of sandalwood.

Fu Jiu knew that she was doomed this time. She must have gone nuts to flirt with the Almighty after he drank.

The Almighty was nowhere near as rational as he normally was.

He freed one hand to press down the young man's shoulder, wanting to educate him. However, after seeing the youth's face underneath him, his whole brain was drained empty.

The only thing left was that sense of warmth buried deep down in his memory.

With such a soft-to-the-touch texture.

How would it feel to put his lips down?

Or maybe he just want to see him run while scared out of his wits.

The destructive nature in his personality became more obvious the moment he touched the sweater. His eyes were as dark as the deep nights.

Qin Mo indeed looked handsome and majestic.

But his background was extremely harsh.

That angular side face exhibited his manliness, and it made every woman's legs go weak.

And because of his position and the noise the two made, the owner lady thought that they got into a fight after drinking too much. She came over to stop them, and pulled at Qin Mo. "Hey, young man, talk nicely, don't fight, no fighting here!"

No wonder the owner lady misunderstood. Nobody would expect for there to be the temptation for a kiss between two grown young men.

"Loosen your hands, now!" The owner lady's face was filled with justice.

Qin Mo looked over and paused. His facial expression was unreadable.

Fu Jiu laughed out loud instead, and that only made Qin Mo want to punish him further.

The owner lady understood the meaning in Qin Mo's eyes and said seriously, "You are obviously the big brother here, so why are you bullying the little one?"

Qin Mo didn't speak, because straight-A student Qin had never scolded like this by anyone before.

Fu Jiu laughed louder and said, "Auntie, it's no biggie, we are just playing."

"Playing?" The owner lady was confused. That hadn't looked like they were playing.

Fu Jiu put one hand in her pocket, "For real, right, bro?" After that, she gazed up at Qin Mo, looking handsome and annoying at the same time.

Qin Mo returned to his composed self. In fact, Qin Mo only showed his naughty side to Fu Jiu; with others, he always remained reserved with his British gentleman style.

"Yes." One emotionless word.

The owner lady shook her head and said to her husband, "Nowadays, big brothers don't know how to be nice to their younger brothers."

Qin Mo: "..."

Fu Jiu nearly died laughing. She simply rested her fluffy head on Qin Mo's shoulder. Qin Mo tried to contain his temper for a long time and finally stopped himself from beating her up.

From an outsider's perspective, he truly should have been nicer to Fu Jiu.

But, he realized that his younger brother took his kindness for granted.

He looked over again at the young man and saw his overly sunny smile. It was like warm sunlight in the afternoon, streaming inside through the windows, creating pure halos on the floor.

Qin Mo didn't push the young man away. He stood there, still as white, cold snow. His austereness had nowhere to

hide. He happened to be dressed in black from head to toe, which made him look more like a demon...

Two demons actually, because Fu Jiu's evilness was no less than his...

378 Take the Almighty Home and Keep Him

Because they were outside in public after all, Fu Jiu's laughter didn't last long. Plus, she still needed to eat.

After that, the owner lady gave Qin Mo a look every time before spicing the kebabs, as if she were saying, "I'm watching you, you better be nice to your younger brother." Fu Jiu derived pleasure from all of this.

Those internet-addicted boys had been watching, enjoying it even more after drinking. Sh*t, why do handsome people do everything so handsomely?

They would never believe that those two were just friends!

But this was not the key problem right now.

One of their phones buzzed with a text reading, "You don't dare to come?"

The person showed this text to his buddies.

"WTF! Tell him we're gonna take his whole team out! Does he wanna die?"

But then they realized they still needed one more player for a 5v5 match.

The four of them exchanged looks and remembered what that man had just said. One of them stood up directly and walked to Fu Jiu's table.

"Hey bro, listen, you said you were good with online games, huh?" The man speaking had a cigarette in his mouth, thinking that he looked cool that way. One should judge a man not only by his looks, but sometimes, by... his bearing? But his heart shattered without a reason when Qin Mo looked up. He coughed loudly as if he had choked on something, losing his bearings as well.

No, this was not the point, he came to invite him!

Qin Mo tried to wave off the smell of the cigarette, sounding emotionless. "My brother's eye is infected. He can't take the smoke, please put your cigarette out."

Qin Mo's presence was too strong, so the young man snuffed his cigarette out almost immediately, but his eyes widened. Wait a sec, why am I listening to this man!?

When Fu Jiu saw those wide eyes, she easily guessed his thoughts from his expression.

Only then... did she suddenly realize that the Almighty hadn't been smoking for days because of her eye...

Fu Jiu looked at Qin Mo. The Almighty seemed really attractive and considerate. If they had not known each other too well, and if he weren't overly rich and powerful, then she would really want to take him home.

Fu Jiu could only muse over this in her head. The Almighty was too smart to be fooled.

"I snuffed it, so? Wanna play or not?" The person pointed behind him. "We need one more to play a 5v5 game."

Fu Jiu's hands started to itch as soon as she heard the word "play."

No, that was not accurate.

Rather than the word "play" making her hands itchy, it was any electronic device that would make her feel like that.

She was a hacker, so how could she bear to not touch her phone or computer.

When would this annoying eye recover...

Fu Jiu was at her new lowest point.

Qin Mo glanced at the young man, and freed one hand to press down on Fu Jiu's head, meaning "no games." With his eyes on that person, he said regally, "Haven't played the mobile version."

Rejection?

What?!

He snuffed out his cigarette and still got rejected by him?

So what if he was extremely handsome?

"You made yourself sound so good, saying you remembered everything, and now, you don't even dare to play?"

Fu Jiu was originally struggling at the side.

But now, after hearing that, she curled the corner of her lip.

The owner lady had saved her by showing up.

Now, no one was saving this person.

Qin Mo lifted his eyes, and said in a quiet but extremely pressuring voice, "Say that again?"

379 Kids From No.2 Middle School

Luckily, those young men knew how to read facial expressions and realized that Qin Mo was someone who shouldn't be messed with. They walked up to stop their friend, explaining, "Bro, we're in a hurry to find one more person to compete. We're having a little gang fight here."

"Gang?" Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows. "Since when did Hero have gangs?"

Unexpectedly, that person answered seriously, "Not in the game, it's between our school and No.1 Middle School! We can't lose."

As someone from No.1 Middle School, Fu Jiu didn't know how to face them...

That person continued, saying rather excitedly, "They invited others and challenged us in Hero. As you can tell, we only have four people and need one more to play a 5v5. Now they are acting so full of themselves, calling us cowards!" He pounded on the table as he was speaking. "How can No.2 Middle School lose to those geeks. They all look like bookworms, and only know about studying, losing to them would be such an insult to us!"

"Exactly!" the other three echoed! It seemed like they were fighting for their school's reputation.

Qin Mo spoke up slowly after facing such a forceful invite. "If so, I can't join you even more."

"Why's that?" That kid stared at him. "Bro, sorry for being rude just now, but this is urgent. You should know that as a man, we men can't lose face in such a way, we need to fight!"

Qin Mo gave him a look and said indifferently, "Because I graduated from No.1 Middle School."

Momentarily!

Those four froze up!

They looked like idiots.

They recalled what they had just said... Geeks... Bookworms... And so on...

Now they felt like they were talking about themselves in front of this person, who was strikingly handsome.

But, that still wasn't important.

The thing was, even ten years ago, these two schools were enemies in Jiang City!

Like real enemies!

All the boys knew the meaning of being real enemies!

There was no way they were going to help them anymore.

The quartet looked at Fu Jiu all at once!

Fu Jiu was trying to steal some meat to eat, but when she was stared at like that, the Almighty pushed her head away.

Qin Mo gave the other party the final blow by saying, "Don't even think about it, he's still in No.1 Middle School."

Only a second had passed.

The little kebab place became eerily silent.

Fu Jiu looked at those four boys in front of them, who had wide eyes and looked like they had choked up. She was amused by this and wanted to laugh — so naive, this No.2 Middle School.

"W—T—F!" That person turned around, not expecting any further miracles, and said to his friends, "What now, so we just let Liu Zongming triumph over us?"

When Fu Jiu heard that, her hands paused. "Who are you talking about?"

"Liu Zongming." The internet-addicted boys gossiped, "The gang leader of No.1 Middle School, you don't know him?"

Gang leader? Fu Jiu savored those two words and smiled. "Of course, it's just that I don't like him; therefore, I will help you with this one match and dinner will be on you if we win."

"Why is that?" the gangsters acted out again.

Fu Jiu laughed. "It's fine if you don't pay for the meal, people would just think that the No.2 Middle School's gang leader is chickening out on the No.1 Middle School's gang leader."

"What!" What a vicious tongue!

Fu Jiu thought that he was going to say more.

The gangster turned his head. "How much do we have!"

Fu Jiu: "..."

380 Almighty Qin Plays

The four kids were really gathering money.

"Bro, this isn't right." The gangster turned pale as he searched his pockets. "I never ask for anything when I help others, this is called brotherhood."

Fu Jiu laughed lightly. "I'm from No.1 Middle School and I would feel guilty if I were to fight my own school. If you wanna talk about brotherhood, then I shouldn't be helping you?"

"..." Could you at least pretend to be guilty when you talk about it? You don't look guilty at all!

Those four students from No.2 Middle School gathered 80 yuan and put it on the corner of the table. "This is all we have. We still need to pay for our own meal."

Fu Jiu counted what they had ordered—80 yuan was enough. Then, she smiled lightly. "Give me a phone, let's begin."

"You don't even have a cell phone? How can you play!" They started to pull at their hair in frustration after saying that.

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows. "Go borrow the owner lady's phone for me."

"The owner lady's phone is a Nokia. You can't play games with that." Being regular customers, they even knew what phone the owner lady had.

Fu Jiu found it a pity. She was so ready to kick Liu Zongming's sorry a**.

Qin Mo frowned upon seeing the young man's face. "What's up with that Liu Zongming?"

"He tried to corner me and beat me up with his friends before." Fu Jiu told the truth, but kept the rest to herself.

Qin Mo's eyes turned cold as soon as he heard this. He tilted his head and said to the four who were still tugging at their hair, "I'll play."

"Really?!" the gangster's eyes lit up and he asked, "You have a phone?"

Qin Mo ignored his question and looked at him, took his phone out, and started to play with it in his hand.

All of them suddenly cheered up. "We are in Zone A, come right in."

"Need three more minutes." Qin Mo sounded emotionless.

The gangster stared at him. "Why?"

"Downloading." Qin Mo had never played the mobile version before; he was a professional player, for goodness' sake.

The four kids turned worried after seeing that and murmured, "This is not good, if he doesn't have the app installed, it means he doesn't play often."

"We don't have any other choice. We can't let Liu Zongming think that he's winning." Someone said, "We can cover for him later and make him the healer, so that he can at least help us recover."

"Okay."

Those four were talking about strategies quite seriously.

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows. Not letting the Almighty attack? That was not... going to happen.

There was WiFi at the kebab place and the download speed was fast.

At that moment, the gangster had already begun treating Qin Mo as someone who only bragged; therefore, he looked at Fu Jiu with sad eyes.

When Fu Jiu saw Qin Mo type in his account ID, she stopped him, whispering, "Brother Mo, use my private account; otherwise, they will lose their little minds when they see your username."

Qin Mo agreed. "Password?"

"ID: 135975280. Password: 000000," Fu Jiu said.

Qin Mo logged into the game page.

"Alright, we are here!" the gangster shouted with his head bowed. "Follow my command, especially..." He looked up at Qin Mo as he said, "Bro, you don't attack, stay behind to help us heal when we need you. We have to play with some strategy!"

381 This Bragging Handsome Is Going to Die

"Yes, you must!"

The other three players looked really serious.

Talking about strategy with the Almighty?

Why did Fu Jiu want to laugh so badly after hearing that?

So she did, causing the four of them to look at her immediately. as if they were saying, "Why are you laughing over such serious business? We are fighting for our manhood and reputation here!"

Being looked at with such eyes, Fu Jiu wanted to behave but she couldn't help it.

God knew how funny these kids looked. She tilted his face and hid behind the Almighty, laughing so hard that her face was convulsing.

Qin Mo was picking his skills when he felt the breaths hitting on the back of his neck. His fingers paused instantly.

"Handsome, let's go!" the gangster's body moved along with his game character. Did he think that he was playing car racing games? "Aiyou, f*ck me, we almost got hit!"

Fu Jiu was watching from the side, still amused that the gangster was thinking anyone could hit Qin Mo easily with that kind of movement.

But she realized that the Almighty was not moving so she wanted to look up and check on him.

But before she did, the Almighty reached out and pushed her head away, pointing at her with his finger, looking really handsome. "Move away." Qin Mo realized how easily he got affected by this younger brother of his.

Fu Jiu realized that the Almighty didn't want her to get near, so she moved her chair to the gangster's side and looked at the screen. "Don't go that way, there's an enemy there. To your left!"

The gangster was completely immersed in his game, roaring while playing. Just as he believed he was about to die, he escaped in the direction the youth shouted.

He was relieved and regained some HP. During this period, he saw no movement from Qin Mo's side on the map.

The four kids said while playing, "Protect Handsome."

"Copy that."

"Yes."

Obviously, they treated Qin Mo as a new player.

"Let's take the middle lane and terminate the whole team!"

Suddenly, someone jumped out from the bushes, giving a stunning strike and casting a slow spell after that.

The four of them lost half of their HP instantly.

"W—TF!" the gangster's body was moving again. "Retreat! What is this! This is not the skill level of Liu Zongming!"

He was was right; it was not Liu Zongming.

But from someone who had just returned to the game world — Fu Ximing!

"He cheated!" After seeing the profile picture, the gangster understood: "He teamed up with a professional player, f*ck him!"

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows. "Professional player?"

"The person who chased me is—what the heck—the school prince of No.1 Middle School, Fu Ximing!"

The illegitimate son. Fu Jiu's eyes paused.

The gangster's body swung more severely, as one of them died, he bit on his lips harshly, "How can this continue!?"

One professional player could finish them all, not to mention the fact that they had a rookie on their team.

Plus, they had already lost one player.

Three players were protecting the tower on the other side!

They needed to gather everyone to not suffer a complete defeat.

Hold on a second, who was that on the road?

Isn't that!?

The gangster looked closely, and saw it was Handsome.

There was one thought in his head. That guy was playing against three players from the other team, this braggart was going to die!

382 Almighty Qin“s Triple Kill!

However, in the next second.

That gangster was in utter shock!

His fingers were trembling!

Two striking letters appeared on the screen — K.O.!

It wasn't that his team was terminated by the other side, but that someone from his team had just made a kill!

Their first kill?!

Was something wrong with his eyes?!

The gangster rubbed his eyes, while the other three players looked stupefied.

Before this quartet could react, they heard another special effect sound in the game — double-kill!

"Damn it!" the gangster couldn't help but widen his eyes and look up directly to Qin Mo's side!

He saw that the strikingly handsome man had pressed his left hand forward, while his right hand fingers moved slightly, which was followed by a perfectly accelerated bounce shown on the screen, crushing the opponent to death!

K.O!

Triple-kill!

The gangster was dumbfounded.

The other three were shocked too.

They even forgot to use their fingers to move forward.

But the one who had just killed looked calm. He turned left and quickly returned to the base. He waited for them at the entrance, and even freed one hand for a sip of beer, while speaking emotionlessly, "Why aren't you attacking?"

The quartet was instantly jolted awake!

They started to follow the man's lead subconsciously!

The gangster was still shocked, but what frustrated him the most was that this guy still had time for beer!!!

He didn't even know any moves a minute ago.

How did he suddenly act like he knew magic?

He was perplexed and could not help but ask, "Bro, I thought you were a rookie from your movements just now, but I didn't expect you to be a master, hahaha."

Qin Mo glanced at him and said, sounding indifferent, "I just need a little time to get used to the mobile version."

The gangster: ...And then you killed three at once?! WTF, what kind of offensive might is this? You think I would believe you?

The quartet didn't buy it, but Fu Jiu knew it was true, because the Almighty never played on phones.

Cell phones and tablets were all just tools for him to use on international business meetings.

But Fu Jiu couldn't figure out one thing —

Why did her breath affect Qin Mo that much?

Otherwise, he wouldn't have needed to regain HP back at the city.

Liu Zongming cursed angrily, "WTF! I took almost all of their HP! How did I die?"

Fu Ximing was sitting next to him. Wearing his normal arrogant face as someone who had just successfully attacked the defense tower of the other party, he said carelessly, "Maybe he purchased extra skills. Why do you care, I will return the kill soon!"

"Hehe, Young Master Fu is right." Liu Zongming was totally kissing Fu Ximing's as*. "If Young Master Fu was there just now, there was no way that assassin in black would live."

They wouldn't lose with Young Master Fu there; it was just a careless accident.

So what if they were good, good enough to beat professional players?

When Liu Zongming thought about this, he looked forward to a great massacre!

"WTF! It's Fu Ximing!" the gangster started to move his character's body again. "Retreat, don't let him get near you!"

Qin Mo's voice rang out strongly, with only one word: "Kill."

The gangster wanted to cry, "Hey, Handsome, I'm the commander!"

Aren't you supposed to follow my lead!

But when he saw Qin Mo's dark, deep eyes, he completely lost his position without a reason. "Well, kill, I guess..."

383 the Almighty Played Against Five, Now Lord Jiu“s Turn

Team battle time!

Be it the No.2 Middle School or the No.1 Middle School, both sides were pushing forward on the middle lane!

But these teammates were no Supreme Alliance players after all.

And in the world of the youths, they didn't care about manners when they fought!

Especially when the gangster shouted, "Ahhh!" before running to Fu Ximing brainlessly!

Fu Jiu was shocked by his sound effect, but it was too late to stop him by yanking on his arm!

She watched as his character charged into the crowd.

The other party trapped him and killed him in a second!

Fu Jiu saw that the Almighty was far away and couldn't save him—he was too far out.

"WTF! They killed my brother! Don't forget we exist!" Another player became irrational and ran up after him!

Fu Jiu smacked her forehead out of frustration, causing her silver hair to sneak in between the gaps in her fingers. What

about the strategy? This was their strategy?

"Kill him, that's right, kill him!" the gangster started shouting at the screen while he waited for his character to revive.

The owner lady thought that something was wrong and looked over from time to time.

However, all she saw was these kids burying their heads deep down while playing with their phones.

The gangster drew lots of attention.

Luckily, there were only a few people at the kebab place, otherwise their silly actions would attract themselves a good audience.

Double-kill!

There was no need to check. It was definitely one of the youths.

But this time, the Almighty had reached him; however, someone was one step faster. Bang, a suicide jump...

This was simply suicide. Fu Jiu couldn't help but sigh as she watched the massacre.

The Almighty completely showed no emotion, returning to the defense tower with his beautiful side profile impassive.

"Handsome, what are you doing, attack!" The only remaining youth's eyes were red from the adrenaline. He was going to die soon.

Fourth kill!

Almighty was the only one left down at the defense tower.

The mobile version drastically affected the Almighty's hand speed.

Fu Jiu noticed that too—the Almighty had lost one drop of his HP saving that suicidal dumbas*.

He stood under the tower, ready to fight the five opponents.

The gangster finally revived and wanted to run up and attack again!

But before he could move his fingers, his phone was taken!

"Hey, that's my phone..." the gangster shouted at Fu Jiu.

Qin Mo moved his fingers, allowing Fu Jiu to do this because she had behaved herself well the past couple of days. She probably could not bear not touching a phone in such a long period of time.

He understood how teenagers were. Fu Jiu couldn't bear such a situation.

Fu Jiu indeed couldn't bear it anymore. Even though she knew that the Almighty was okay with playing against five opponents, she simply didn't like that kind of situation.

None of the opponents were worthy of being ganked by the Almighty.

The gangster was utterly convinced by Fu Jiu's murderous look from the side.

He didn't expect the smiling handsome boy to turn into a demon. It was still his face, which made average looking people like him jealous to death, but his presence had

completely changed. It was like a bladed sword, exuding killing intent from head to toe!

"No, don't attack!" the gangster shouted in frustration. "That is suicide!"

Fu Jiu didn't even look up. "So you do know what it means to have a death wish?"

The gangster: "..."

Why does he always have to mock me when he talks, he misunderstood me for sure!

Yup, the situation is indeed dangerous!

Fu Jiu still laughed when she saw the gangster's serious look. This bunch of kids...

384 The Two Cooperates, Attack!

"Ha, our stupid opponents are courting death again." Liu Zongming was so excited that even his eyes were shining. His thumb was pressing on the mobile phone screen, with a bloodthirsty appearance clearly showing in the curve of the corner of his mouth.

Fu Ximing didn't care at all, lifting his chin coldly. "Kill the pig under the defense tower first. He's so stupid that it's a painful sight."

"I see." Liu Zongming smiled with pride. "5v2. The other party is doomed! Do we still proceed forward? They want to give us free kills again!"

The two who had been killed by the Almighty said in a low voice, "The man standing under the tower seems strong."

"What are you frightened of? We have Young Master Fu!" Liu Zongming turned on his voice capabilities. "Everyone rush forward!"

Fu Ximing spoke too, "Rest assured. I alone can destroy them."

Hearing what he said, the others rushed forward faster.

But the guy who was standing under the tower seemed to take a step back.

He activated the other side's desire to pursue and kill!

The Almighty did take a step back, but he didn't mean to run away.

Instead, he was waiting for the person who was going to catch up behind him. That was Fu Jiu!

Maybe it was because he had seen the real person, but the gangster thought that the man who was standing near the city tower was very handsome.

He was like a king of ancient times, just standing there straight-backed gave people a sense of beauty.

But in just a few short seconds.

The gangster was looking at the youngster whose slim fingers were moving quickly on the screen.

Even when he was running forward, he didn't forget to change his equipment. Besides, none of those attacking creeps struck him.

The gangster was just about to ask how the youngster did it when he saw the two handsome guys appear on screen!

He was still watching as he clearly saw the man who had originally stood under the defense tower abruptly wave his long black sleeve and ensnare a man with a long knife.

The youngster accelerated a crit!

That man suddenly lost half his HP.

The gangster shouted loudly," He wants to flee!"

But how could he? There was the Almighty in the front.

The gangster really didn't know how the handsome boy made it. He just shifted his fingers and turned his head around with a backsmash—

K.O.!

But this move meant that the back of the handsome boy was exposed to the enemy.

F**k!

The handsome boy was going to die!

This was the gangster's thought.

Yet in the next second, he changed his mind!

Because the next swoop from the youth not only blocked a blow as he opened his arms, but also stopped a blow from the others!

The gangster got a nasty shock.

The ga... game could be played like this?

They were so well coordinated!

The two regenerated HP together under the tower. Without any pauses, Qin Mo waved his long sword of death. The guy who wanted to sneak an attack on the youngster previously was killed instantly on the spot.

Double-kill!

The expression of the youths were hard to describe. Everyone widened their mouths.

Despite a 2v5, he could still double-kill.

And the two were healed with full HP!

It seemed like a long time, but less than 20 seconds had actually passed.

When the sound of the game came up, Fu Ximing's expression changed. He pressed down on his phone and cursed, "Do you have shit for brains? All of you, get out of my way!"

Liu Zongming was still alive, but without full HP.

The people who were dead remained confused.

What ludicrous speed! They really didn't know how they died.

Most terrifying of all was that every strike of theirs was so shudderingly precise that it made them feel afraid..

That... that man guarding the tower, why he was so strong?!

385 Black-bellied Almighty Qin

This was a shock that only people who had been killed would feel.

But Fu Ximing only felt that it was because they were too stupid.

What was good about their opponents?

They even didn't dare to get out from behind the citadel wall up to now.

Two cowards.

But as he thought over it, the two figures who stood at the bottom of the tower came out together. They went hand in hand and their speed was too fast to let anyone react defensively.

Apart from the sounds of the game, nothing else could been heard in the kebab shop.

The gangster's expression deserved a close-up shot. After all, it was really difficult to describe it. How could... How could their speed be so fast? Moreover... Why did these two men have such a tacit understanding. They hardly spoke while they ran together?!

The excellent maneuvering of the youngster surprised the gangster as his mouth remained agape.

With his silky silver hair, black earrings and an edamame held in his mouth, how could the youth still play so well?

Not to mention the handsome man opposite, who asked him in a low voice as he played the game, "Which one is Liu Zongming?"

The gangster felt depressed that as a commander he was always being ordered around today!

"The character wearing the golden armor."

How strange it was.

He could even see the chill in the handsome man's deep eyes after he said this.

But in the next second, Liu Zongming was killed!

Killed!

"Triple-kill!"

What had to be said was that this noise sounded really cool!

"Wait for me!" The gangster learned from Fu Jiu. He grabbed the phone from his newly resurrected friend and hurriedly went forward!

Who knew... he only saw the youngster use a sword shadow spin and leap straight into the air while there was even silver lights shining on the black robe. The youngster had dealt a critical strike by sniping.

K.O!

Four people!

Four players had been killed!

How long did it take?

Twenty-one seconds!

The gangster had an indescribable feeling at that moment.

Did those who played games know how he felt?

That was his own account.

The account used by this awesome guy on the screen belonged to him.

Although he wasn't the one playing, he still found it cool!

How could his account be so excellent!

The gangster felt really good!

But Fu Ximing wanted to curse.

2v5.

Five men could not beat two people. Instead, the four of them were insta-killed by their rival.

That was terrible!

Up to this moment, he still believed that it was the fault of his lousy teammates.

And in Fu Ximing's mind, no matter how good his opponents performed, they were amateurs.

And why should he be afraid of two amateurs!

He was so arrogant that he ran to his own city tower and stopped there without waiting for his teammates to heal. He planned to kill one of the two first.

Unexpectedly, he was nailed to the spot by his rival one step ahead of when he was about to act.

But Fu Ximing was not afraid. He was within the tower's range anyway. The rival would not dare to casually rush ahead.

But this was just his wishful thinking.

The gangster saw two shadows glide to the spot under the tower then retreat. And with that, Fu Ximing was pulled right out from under the tower!

Fu Ximing lost his barrier as he left the defense tower.

He planned to retreat, but what the f**k, he couldn't escape!

It was Qin Mo.

He applied his best move that hadn't been used and rooted Fu Ximing in the middle of the ground.

The gangster was exhilarated. With his fists clenched, he yelled, "Kill him! You, the handsome guy, kill him!"

However, Qin Mo said to the youngster without raising his head, "I will trap him. And you can take your time and fight with him until he is finally killed by you."

386 How Handsome Two Persons Were!

Why?

Why not directly kill him?

The four youths were at a complete loss!

If he didn't kill the opponent, those who were dead would revive!

What on earth was this handsome man thinking?

The gangster looked at Qin Mo, and could not see detect any changes to his mood at all.

Fu Jiu clearly knew what the Almighty was doing.

He was standing up for her.

After all, the opponent was the son of that Three.

Thinking about this, with a smile on the corner of her mouth, Fu Jiu attacked Fu Ximing one strike at a time.

At first, Fu Ximing thought the opponent was playing badly, and could not kill him.

But when he recovered and tried to run, another frost spell came, freezing him so he was motionless!

"D*mn it!" Fu Ximing cursed in a low voice!

Fu Jiu began to jump over and hack at him, still with a knife, little by little.

The two men sitting next to Fu Ximing weren't stupid. "This man wasn't operating like this just now. Obviously he is using powerful maneuvers."

Fu Ximing had begun to look pale, until the third time he was frozen...

Everyone understood!

Was... Was the opponent deliberately doing this?

Didn't it feel like he was making a fool out of them?

The three students of No.1 Middle School did not dare to say this.

After all, they knew about Fu Ximing's temper.

Fu Ximing was about to burst from anger!

After the fourth time, he burst out shouting, "D*mn it, how on earth do you have this many frosts?"

Actually Almighty Qin didn't have that many frost spells. It was just that as soon as he saw Fu Jiu turn up, he directly bought ten frost spells to use first.

That was to say, from the moment that Fu Jiu had touched the mobile phone, Almighty Qin decided to abuse Fu Ximing in this way, which was the reason why Fu Ximing could live on to the present.

The four youths, despite their dullness, could tell that the man next to him was being deliberate in his actions.

After all... it was the fifth freeze...

The gangster looked at this and couldn't help swallowing his own saliva. He began to feel glad that he had not fought with the handsome man.

This... this kind of playing method would make any man angry inside!

"D*mn it, what are you talking about? Hurry up and come here!" Fu Ximing's face turned red. Just now he was coldly and proudly saying that he could kill the opponent team alone, and the result... was that he was beaten by tricks, which was really embarrassing.

The students in No.1 Middle School were also worried. "I still have nine seconds, Master Fu, you wait for a moment!"

Fu Ximing clenched his teeth, and when he was frozen again, he slammed the phone down!

The screen of the phone was broken!

There was a lull.

The game was still continuing.

The four men had no time to speak. They revived at last and had to hurriedly rush forward!

Fu Ximing directly ambushed another person, took his phone, and started to operate again.

He must kill those two men!

The gangster also realized that the opponents had all revived.

In fact, they had also revived, faster than the opponents, but they were so far from the opponents' wall that they couldn't get there!

He operated his own character hurriedly. "Don't kill, come back quickly, everyone come back together!"

Back?

How was that possible?

The two men struck the frozen person down and rushed towards the other four players!

The hook, hit, and kill followed!

The constantly glowing light almost filled the entire screen!

With the two shadows moving in tandem, this excellent cooperation was like the sharp edge of a sword.

It was an instakill!

Triple-kill!

One more time!

Beautiful kill!

The blood-rousing game sound effects came.

Team wipe out!

How awesome!

387 Embarrassmen

Those chunnibyou youths nearby were already shocked, staring vacantly at the two words standing for victory.

After finishing the match, Fu Jiu casually threw the phone back into the recalcitrant youth's hand and stood up with one hand in her trousers' pocket, so handsome. She said, "We win, so pay the bill now.".

If those who speculated on their official Weibos that Supreme Alliance might not be in the national top four witnessed such a perfect cooperation, they would absolutely shut up at once!

The Supreme Alliance, without anyone knowing, had already gained ownership of the most lethal secret weapon—the joint attacks of Qin Mo and Fu Jiu.

The four chunnibyou youths in the barbecue shop were really stunned. After paying the bill, the gangster pulled up a chair and said to Fu Jiu, "Handsome boys, if you allow us to be your apprentices, you will have our protection whenever you come to our school. Deal?"

"I am from No.1 middle school, but you come from No.2." Fu Jiu couldn't help reminding them, "We are not in the same school."

The gangster first felt disappointed, and then continued. "Our school is near your school. Although we are not in the same school, we can also protect you. Trust me, if the leader in your school sees us, he will avoid us and walk away."

Fu Jiu looked up at him. "Oh?"

What?

The gangster couldn't really understand him.

Were gods in the game all like this?

Didn't they know about the sufferings and difficulties in real life?

"Whatever trouble you meet in your school..." The gangster still wanted to say something.

Fu Jiu interrupted him with a smile,"What type of trouble do you think I can get into with my skill?"

Just a sentence.

The gangster was suddenly speechless!

Em... they still wanted to protect him.

How could they forget how the handsome boy had performed in the barbecue shop just now?

Maybe... maybe the four of them together couldn't stop him!

Impossible!

Wait!

"Are you really from No.1 middle school? When did it have such a skilled player?"

Fu Jiu raised his eyebrows and responded seriously, "I am so outstanding. Of course I belong there."

All right, the gangster was persuaded and said, "Anyway, today, thank you."

Fu Jiu chuckled, "Don't mention it."

That four chunnibyou youths left first. Before they left, they didn't forget to look back. They wondered who Qin Mo and Fu Jiu were? They could even beat professional players. How great they were!

As for them... Don't expect too much from chunnibyou youths.

After the gangster left, the barbecue shop became quiet like before.

Qin Mo moved his head slightly and took a look at Fu Jiu. With mocking in his eyes, he said as nobly as before, "Outstanding?"

Fu Jiu sat up straight. "Compared with them, I am terrific."

Qin Mo smiled. "Come here!"

"What?" Although Fu Jiu felt confused, she still got close to Qin Mo.

Qin Mo reached out his hand to pinch Fu Jiu's handsome face and said coldly, "What thick skin my brother has!"

Fu Jiu: "..."

Qing Mo said that he enjoyed the youngster's depressed look.

It was just that, in this position, the youngster's knee had touched his. The face that was right before his eyes was much too white and nice.

Qin Mo's eyes deepened and he pulled his hand back immediately, which made it seem like the youngster was infected with some virus.

Fu Jiu also stopped because of this action and raised her eyebrow slightly.

An embarrassing atmosphere that had never appeared before between them suddenly turned up...

388 Nothing Was Always Something

On the other side.

Fu Ximing, who had lost the match, kicked the wooden chair harshly with his right leg. "They are no ordinary players!"

The people from No.1 Middle School didn't dare to talk.

Fu Ximing didn't know how to cope with failure. "Liu Zongming!"

"Yes," Liu Zongming responded quickly.

Fu Ximing narrowed his eyes. "You will go ask and find out who was playing for them tomorrow!"

"Okay." Liu Zongming agreed only verbally, but he knew how difficult this would be.

Those students from No.2 Middle School had always been better at playing games than the students from No.1 Middle School.

How could he go ask those people from No.2 Middle School?

But he just needed to think of other ways of approaching them...

Outside, it grew a little darker.

The atmosphere at the kebab place was stagnant.

Qin Mo didn't know how to explain him suddenly shaking his hand away. The screen lit up at the perfect time.

It was Secretary Liang.

"Boss Qin, where are you?"

Qin Mo looked over. His low voice was a little rusty for no reason. "What's happening?"

"Young Master Han is worried about you. He asked me to check on you."

Qin Mo knew instantly that this was Han Feng trying to ease the tension between them, so he didn't say more and only passed on an address.

Secretary Liang paused. "What about Young Master Jiu..."

Beep...

Before Secretary Liang could finish, Qin Mo hung up.

Secretary Liang knew that Boss Qin had heard him, because he had paused for a second before reacting.

But he also knew something was not right with Boss Qin's reaction.

Fu Jiu heard that Secretary Liang was coming. She didn't say anything and just sipped on her tea for the last time. She slid one hand in her pocket and walked out of the kebab place with Qin Mo.

It was foggy and chilly outside, but the Christmas decorations along the streets were very heartwarming.

Fu Jiu realized that the Almighty wasn't going to skateboard back with her, so she simply raised her leg. Just as the skateboard was about to roll out, however, she was grabbed around the waist from behind.

Secretary Liang arrived just in time to witness this.

Since they had a car now, of course they were taking the ride.

Fu Jiu's place was close by, only a five-minute drive away.

After the young man got off of the car, Secretary Liang felt the awkwardness in the car, especially around where Boss Qin sat.

The neon lights reflected on the car windows. Secretary Liang could only see a blurry side profile from the rearview mirror.

Qin Mo's fine black hair casually dropped down to cover his eyes. He was rarely like this.

Qin Mo suddenly shook Fu Jiu's hand off only because, at that moment, he wanted to lower his head and do something.

Even he himself was confused by his huge reaction he had at that time.

He could see that the young man was shocked from his expression.

Although in the next second that guy laughed it off, like nothing had happened.

But with Qin Mo, that was something.

He kneaded his forehead with his hand.

Maybe he had been paying too much attention to the young man recently.

Qin Mo couldn't fall asleep no matter how he comforted himself with such righteous thoughts. The dining room was pitch-black. He threw his coat on the sofa first and then took out his phone, wanted to text Fu Jiu.

He frowned as he was finishing the text up, wondering, since when had texting that guy become a habit?

389 All Big Brothers Acted Like This?

Qin Mo's fingers paused. Then he exited the texting app and pulled on his collar, still completely awake.

He looked at the time on his phone.

11:05 p.m.

Maybe, he should get some experience by talking with someone who had a younger brother.

Qin Mo rarely attend those business parties, but he knew that Boss Li, who loved to do business, must be awake at this time. With a simple slide on his finger, a call was on the way.

Boss Li picked up quickly, mainly because of the caller.

"Boss Qin, what is it? Calling me at this hour."

Qin Mo had no time to chit-chat. "Is it convenient to talk now?"

Boss Li smiled. "Of course."

"It's about my younger brother." Qin Mo paused a little and his voice deepened like the night, "I want to ask Boss Li..."

Boss Li heard about Qin Mo's frustrations and laughed instantly, "We both share the same frustrations as big brothers!"

"Boss Li is saying that you had such an experience?" Qin Mo's eyes were deep and mysterious.

Boss Li on the other end couldn't see that. He acted like he had just found himself a best friend. "I'm telling you, when my younger brother was in high school, one thing I worried the most about is when my younger brother, who acted like my little tail, suddenly took some girl home and ignored me as his big brother. Therefore, whenever he got close to girls, I felt weird. It's normal. After all, big brothers are like fathers."

So this was it... Qin Mo listened attentively without saying anything.

Boss Li continued, "As for the patience you were talking about, when my younger brother was in his rebellious teenage years, he fought with me severely for some gold-digging little girl. I wanted to punch him so badly, but I didn't. He is my younger brother, and I'm ten years older! What could I do? I could only yield to him. You know what, I loved teasing him the most when he was little. I played with his head and asked him to watch when I smoked, hehehe..."

Qin Mo listened to Boss Li's experience seriously, thinking about another matter. Lots of girls were chasing that young man, but that guy would never fight with him for some gold-digging girl. That made him feel a little better.

But... He also would never give the young man a chance to get close to any woman.

In the meantime, this call had successfully convinced Qin Mo.

It wasn't only him, every big brother had the same feelings.

But the critical difference between him and Boss Li was...

Boss Li liked to touch his younger brother's head and face when he was 6 years old.

But Fu Jiu was 17 years old now...

Boss Li hung up. Still feeling strange, he said to the person at his side, "Even the mighty young master Qin of Jiang City acts like a normal person with little brother issues..."

Meanwhile, at Fu Mansion.

Fu Jiu walked out from the bathroom with a white towel on her head. She unconsciously wanted to get her phone, but she couldn't find it...

And her laptop was not on her desk anymore...

"How much longer do I have to live like a monk?"

Fu Jiu lay back down and thought about how the Almighty froze Fu Ximing up and let her kill him little by little. She curled her lips up.

She was never protected like this before.

Fu Jiu laughed lightly. It looked like she needed to be the Almighty's younger brother forever to maintain such special treatment...

390 Brewing A Plo

The lights went out.

Fu Jiu, who had fallen asleep, did not know that the messages on the Internet had begun to go in a bad direction.

This all stemmed from the Kali Squad.

Today's incident made them very angry.

The one who had the most resentful eyes was Liuli.

The incident with Fu Jiu picking up Qin Mo not only disrupted Liuli's plan, but also caused her to be driven out by the Han Family.

Originally, she wanted to take advantage of when Han Susu was angry and say something bad about Fu Jiu, so that she would not lose too badly.

Unexpectedly, Han Feng did not let them get close to Han Susu. He kept saying that it was getting late and he would let them go home early.

In fact, his attitude was not like that.

"Captain, what should we do now?"

Liuli hadn't opened her mouth yet when someone held the mobile and said, "Wait a moment, all of you take a look at this."

It was the official Weibo, and the post they had sent before had begun to take effect!

Someone had begun to say, "Although I like to watch Spade Z play the game, he is not very nice and has such a bad temper."

"Yes, his fans are a bunch of brainless fans. That's enough!"

As soon as that person just finished saying this, the post was deleted.

When the post was deleted, that person was not convinced. "Administrator, why do you delete my post, da*n it..."

Then this person used very dirty words to curse.

Still there was someone comforting that person like this, "It is normal, my posts have also been deleted. I feel bad for original poster."

What was more, someone left a message. "It seems that others left comments just to diss you. I think it is related to Spade Z, who always thinks that others have problems. This will turn fans into passerbys, and cause them to abandon him."

"I am not a fan of Spade Z, but I am a fan of the Supreme Alliance. I think that the Supreme Alliance should reconsider whether or not to let Spade Z play in the national competition. To be honest, I have never seen someone else like him."

It was just because of these people that the Kali Squad was excited to see the posts.

Liu Li smiled. "I said that we didn't need to do anything in person. We only needed to offer some clues to them, and naturally some people would follow us. "

"He deserves it!" The people from the Kali Squad were happy. "This useless Young Master of the Fu Family just needs a scolding."

Liuli looked at the official Weibo one more time. "It is a pity that they didn't scold harshly enough. After all, there are only a few people, so we really need to add a fire."

"Captain, do you have any good ways?!" When the Kali Squad heard this, their eyes lit up!

Liuli looked at the mobile phone screen. "Originally it was best for Han Susu to do this. What a pity, it seems that we can only find the Fu Family."

"Fu Family?" Some people didn't understand. "What does it mean to find Fu Family?"

Liuli gently raised the corners of her lips. "It is not only us who wants Spade Z to get out from the Supreme Alliance. A few other people also do, such as his half-brother, Fu Ximing."

The people in Kali Squad heard this, and said with smiles on their faces, "Captain means to give him the task."

"He has a good mother, and can use group consensus to hype it up." Liuli continued on, "You remember that there is no difference between the e-Sports circle and entertainment circle. What they say more will finally become the truth in the end... Find the time to send these posts to Fu Ximing, quickly. "

"No problem."

The Kali Squad would not be bullied by whoever like this!

Didn't Spade Z think he was great enough to join the Supreme Alliance?

Then they would find ways to get him out!

The second day.

When Fu Jiu was woken up by her alarm clock, she finally realized that she was still a high school student...

391 The Rescue

Some time ago, due to the heavy smog, classes in primary schools, middle schools and high schools all over Jiang City suspended classes for two days, which screwed up Fu Jiu's biological clock.

She sat up and yawned lazily. When she turned around, it was already ten past eight.

And their first class began at half past eight.

What's more, in this disgusting No.1 Middle School, once someone was late, the uncle who guarded the school gate would directly record their names.

The national competition was only in three days.

So she couldn't be disqualified over such a trivial thing.

Fu Jiu quickly washed her face, which really didn't look like a girl's. She agilely put on her school uniform and quickly moved through the traffic and crowd on her skateboard.

There was only ten minutes left...

While taking note of the time, Fu Jiu suddenly stopped the skateboard and looked in the direction of the school.

It was such a long distance away.

It seemed that she had to cut corners.

There was also a middle school student who went to school by bike. He was confused to see that a boy in the same

uniform as he did suddenly turn around in front of him and went the other way.

It was almost time for class.

Where was this guy going?

Whatever, he was going to rush ahead and on no account could his name be recorded!

Swoosh!

Fu Jiu pulled up her left leg and stopped the skateboard. Then she stood there with her back looking straight and handsome. She started to size up the height of the school wall.

Yes, Fu Jiu was going to climb over the wall.

There was a man who was selling roasted sweet potatoes near the back wall of the school. When he saw the youngster stop at such a place and stare at the wall, he twitched his mouth a little, with cigarette in it.

"Children nowadays are really..." They were even dishonest when going to school!

The wall was a little high. After a preliminary judgment, Fu Jiu started searching for a leverage point.

"Be careful of being caught by your school director!" the uncle reminded Fu Jiu.

She curled the corners of her lips and smiled, looking at her watch. There was five minutes left. It was enough!

Just as Fu Jiu was about to move her long legs, there was a loud commotion to her left.

There were about three to four students from the No.2 Middle School who were harassing a girl who was nicely dressed.

And that girl looked very familiar.

She saw her yesterday.

Fu Jiu looked up the wall on the left once again. Meanwhile, she observed what was going on over there.

At last, she decisively turned around.

The uncle beside her was surprised. "Eh, why not go over the wall?" He was waiting to see the boy fall.

Fu Jiu waved. "I'll climb over the wall later. Let me rescue the girl first."

To be honest, it was all because of the Almighty that Fu Jiu would meddle in the affairs of the girl.

According to what happened yesterday, that girl surnamed Han should be a friend of the Almighty.

Now that she knew they were friends... she had to rescue her first.

At that moment, Han Susu felt that she had very bad luck. She originally came to warn the fat stepsister of Brother Jiang not to have any extra thoughts about Brother Jiang, so she hadn't brought anyone for help. She didn't expect such a situation to occur. "Go away! Do you know who I am? How dare you to treat me like this?!"

"Beauty, what's wrong with us? We just want to have fun with you, alright?"

After saying this, the man reached out for Han Susu's hand.

But just as he moved, there was a gust of wind behind him.

Something was coming from right behind him which made him turn around in surprise!

He was amused to see Fu Jiu. "Look, who should come in but the useless upstart. He must have come to send us money again."

Fu Jiu did know this man. She had been cornered and forced to give money to him several times in the past.

They had conflicts before, so there was no need to say anything else.

"Come on, I don't have much time. There's only three minutes left!"

392 Handsome Highness Jiu

"Whoah, saying it as though you are something."

The people from No.2 Middle School were amused as soon as they heard that.

Fu Jiu said in a light voice, "You have two choices. One, you guys leave. Otherwise, fight. Which one do you choose?"

"Of course, we fight! We will beat the hell out of you!" one of them said with a ferocious look.

Han Susu looked at the handsome silver-haired youngster, and pulled up her zipper before walking over. With this intense atmosphere, even a smile looked ferocious!

"I'm gonna f**k you over! To think trash like you wants to resist..." Without finishing his sentence, his knee was kicked hard!

Fu Jiu said it was three minutes, and three minutes it was. The kick hit high and was delivered with immense strength.

1V4.

One was already taken down.

The one who took the lead didn't give up. Seizing the opportunity while Fu Jiu was kicking, he grabbed Fu Jiu's skateboard, and smashed at Fu Jiu's back.

She would definitely be severely injured if she was hit!

But she was Fu Jiu. How could Fu Jiu be hit?

With a beautiful turn to the side and the deliverance of a side kick, even Fu Jiu's uniform swept up a shrilling wind. Bang!

The guy was directly kicked to the wall.

The skateboard automatically came back to Fu Jiu's feet.

Han Susu was watching nearby. She didn't know when it was that her eyes were peeled onto the youngster's back.

She had never seen such a handsome person fight!

The two No.2 Middle School students were made to kneel down. Another one was hurt on the face and the one who took the lead was dizzy.

But Fu Jiu wasn't hurt at all as she held onto her skateboard with a slight smile. Her handsomeness was unparalleled. "Who's the trash you were talking about? I'll give you guys three seconds to get out of my sight. Otherwise, I will carry on the beating."

Those who had been kicked were in real pain.

The four got together and thought about the situation. They had to get reinforcements!

"F*ck! You just wait for us!"

As the leader ran away, he didn't forget to turn his head around and point at Fu Jiu.

Fu Jiu mused at how she was it possible for her to wait for them—she needed to be in class in two and a half minutes.

She turned around, got on the skateboard and prepared to leave.

Han Susu was still reeling in her mesmerization of the youngster's side profile, her heartbeats seemingly not her own. Upon seeing Fu Jiu leave, Han Susu anxiously reached out her hand and caught the youngster's uniform. Her face was blushing red as she said, "I... I really need to thank you for this. It was my fault yesterday. Well, how about I treating you a meal?"

"There's no need." Fu Jiu pulled her uniform back, and with a nonchalant expression, she said, "I did it because of Brother Mo."

For Fu Jiu, she didn't want to have any relationship with this kind of girl.

Though in Fu Jiu's mind, she still believed girls were all very cute.

But she would stay away from such girls.

Little did Fu Jiu know that the more she acted like this, the more handsome Han Susu thought the youngster was. Her face burned more intensely.

However, Fu Jiu had no time to bother about such matters.

There was less than two minutes left. She immediately held the skateboard under her arm and kicked powerfully at the poplar tree nearby with her long leg, then using the impulse, she jumped directly on the wall.

"Beautiful!" A middle-aged man selling sweet potatoes gave his kudos while he smoked.

His applause wouldn't have meant much, but it immediately attracted the attention of the guard who was seven hundred meters away.

When he turned his head, his eyes widened as he pointed at Fu Jiu with notebook in hand. "You! The one standing on the wall! Which class are you from?"

It would be stupid if Fu Jiu answered him. She had deliberately put on her uniform hat without revealing her silver hair. Smiling at the guard with her head up, she jumped down directly, circled a huge tree and entered the Teaching Building. Her back was so handsome!

393 Almighty Qin deliberately controls himself

The guard ran after her without saying a word.

This became a great chance for the students who were stopped outside the school gates. Those who were writing on the table rose in revolution. While no one was there, they just left the forms and ran!

The guard was dumbstruck by their escape. He turned left and right but had no idea about who to chase. He pointed at them with his eyes wide open. "Stop! All of you stop!"

What he didn't know was that Fu Jiu was behind the pillar closest to him, and was watching his actions out of the corner of her eyes. She hooked up the corners of her lips, looking very sly.

It was impossible for her to have planned to be late.

But due to the strict management of No.1 Middle School, the guard sincerely believed her actions had severely influenced his job. So he had spent the entire morning talking to the director about it.

"It must have been premeditated. They planned to be late!" said the guard seriously, "The one climbed over the wall was the worst and he must receive a warning."

The director of students asked without raising his head, "Which class is this student in? And what's the name?"

The guard shook his head and immediately said, "I don't know, but I think he had silver hair!"

Fu Jiu? This was the first response of the director.

But ever since the last incident, the director became very cautious about things concerning Fu Jiu.

Not to mention the fact that Fu Jiu's grades were the first in the school at present. Even if he just thought about Boss Qin… Boss Qin!

The director' eyes lit up. He called Qin Mo's phone.

As a guardian, Boss Qin left him a private number last time…

Meanwhile, on the top floor of the Qin house, Qin Mo, who was signing company paperwork, paused a little when he saw the caller on the screen.

Secretary Liang, who was standing next to him, was very confused about the caller… The director of No.1 Middle School? Since when did Boss Qin's mobile phone have the number of those school directors?

"Hello?" Qin Mo picked up the phone and stood up next to the French windows.

The director told the whole story to him.

Climbed over the wall? Qin Mo raised his eyebrows when he heard this while his handsome side profile showed no change in expression.

After the director finished his recounting of the story, Qin Mo spoke slowly, "Director Li, are you sure it was my brother?"

"Yes. The guard said the man climbed over the wall seemed to have silver hair and Fu Jiu is the only student in No.1 Middle School who hasn't dyed the hair back." Not knowing that they were being tricked verbally, the guard even nodded when Director Li said this.

Qin Mo smiled. "Seemed? That is to say, you aren't so sure about it yourself, am I right, Director Li?"

"This..." Director Li was about to say something more.

Qin Mo said in a light voice, "My brother is very obedient and enjoys learning, he wouldn't climb over the wall."

Obedient and enjoys learning?

Whether it was Director Li over the phone or Secretary Liang next to him, all of them wanted to ask Boss Qin when they heard his remarks, "Don't you feel a tinge of guilt saying something like that?"

Fu Jiu, who requested time off from school all the time, was obedient and enjoyed learning?

Don't lie to us just because we aren't highly educated!

No matter how pointed Secretary Liang's gaze was, Qin Mo appeared indifferent. He continued and said slowly, "Director Li, so do you wish for me to head to the school and have a parents' meeting now?"

"No! There's no need!" Director Li instantly snapped out of it when he thought about this scene. "I'll investigate. Yes, I'll

investigate again. The student who climbed over the wall might not be Fu Jiu."

Qin Mo laughed again. "Then I'll wait for Director Li to investigate and call me again."

"Okay, okay." What was the point of investigating? Climbing over the wall was nothing compared with Boss Qin coming in person for a parents' meeting.

Director Li murmured inwardly, 'Moreover, there was no camera, so they couldn't find any real evidence. The person who climbed over the wall was good at finding dead corners.'

After hanging up the phone, Qin Mo's eyes slid over someone's Wechat. His younger brother did have skills. Climbing over the wall?

Secretary Liang looked at his boss who wasn't pulling his eyes away from the mobile phone. He hesitated for a moment and asked tentatively, "Boss Qin, do you need me to send someone to the school?"

"No." Qin Mo slid his finger and threw the mobile phone back to its original spot, with his side profile as handsome as usual.

Secretary Liang sensed something unusual again from this sequence of events.

Apparently, something had been wrong with Boss Qin since yesterday.

When there was no phone in his hand, he would glance at the phone.

After picking up the mobile phone, he would put down it right away. It looked like he was struggling to control himself. What happened?

Fu Jiu didn't know that the Director had informed the Almighty, and was sitting in a seat in the back, yawning lazily.

But those from No.2 Middle School who had been kicked by Fu Jiu went to tell their leader.

The leader was still playing Hero on the mobile phone. As soon as he heard that his men were bullied, he was infuriated. "Who dares to challenge the authority of No.2 Middle School? Call the guys! We'll stop him!"

The situation escalated. When students from No.1 Middle School got out of class, they saw more than ten students from No.2 Middle School standing outside the school gates.

Liu Zongming thought that these students were coming for him. Though he was called the leader of the No.1 Middle School, he didn't dare to step out the school gates.

Since that group of students were standing opposite of the school, the guard couldn't interfere.

Some girls always felt inwardly afraid when they saw such a scene.

After all, some of the people across the street looked menacing.

After Han Susu asked the driver to take her here and she happened to see this scene, her eyes suddenly widened.

That group of people were obviously the same ones as this morning… Han Susu wanted to get out the car, but was scared. The group had more than ten people and her driver was old.

These people must be here to beat up the youngster!

With a sudden thought, Han Susu suddenly sat up straight and said to the driver, "Don't wait here. Drive straight into the school."

She had to inform the youngster!

However, all vehicles needed to be registered when entering No.1 Middle School.

In that period of time, Fu Jiu was already already walking over via the main path.

She was still in her uniform, showcasing her slim legs, silver hair and handsome face…

Han Susu felt her heartbeats turn erratic again.

It was as though the youngster was the only thing filled with color among so many people.

What was not perfect was that there were too many girls behind him!

Looking at the girls around Fu Jiu, Han Susu's eyes darkened.

Whatever, every school has people with obsessive loves!

Now the most important thing was to stop the youngster from leaving!

"Fu…"

She was just about to open her mouth when she saw that group of people outside school were beginning to take action. When some of them saw Fu Jiu, they walked over menacingly, pushing others out of the way in the process.

Fu Jiu stopped in her steps. Instead of looking at Han Susu, she went straight past her and looked at the commotion nearby.

"F*ck! We finally found this trash!" The guy who was hit in the morning was more fierce looking than anyone. How he wished that he could pummel Fu Jiu flat!

Fu Jiu shifted her line of sight and gazed at the alley on her left.

If it were not for Fu Jiu's movement, Han Susu wouldn't have noticed that there were people there!

She was still in a daze when the youngster reached out his hand and dragged her behind him, saying with a nonchalant low voice, "Go to the guard. Quick."This is a Chinese meme said by a character played by Bruce Lee

394 Benefactor!

By the time Han Susu reacted, her legs had already listened to the youngster's instruction and walked into the school.

When she looked back, all she saw was that tall and straight back.

The students of No.2 Middle School were obviously experienced at fighting. They knew how to besiege a person, from the left, right and front, in a total of three directions.

Unless the trash retreated, there was no way he could escape.

But wherever he retreated, he would still need to leave to go home.

As long as they stayed here to block his exit, they would eventually catch him.

This method was suitable for others, but not for Fu Jiu.

First, she had never thought of retreating.

There were chicks around, and she needed to let them leave first.

What's more, others might not be able to escape out this containment, but it didn't mean she couldn't.

After all, she was not only Fu Jiu, but also Z.

The person the police also couldn't catch——Z.

At the gate of No. 1 Middle School, there was a bustling commotion.

There was no words to describe such a scene.

A fight was definitely happening!

The guard had already made a phone call with trembling fingers.

Fu Jiu just stood there, holding a lollipop in her mouth while taking off her own school uniform and pulling a hood over her head.

There was a camera in front of her. Even if there was a fight, she should also pay attention to any evidence. She had to maintain her good conduct and academic results to avoid having her parents called…

When someone from No.2 Middle School saw that the guy wasn't retreating and that his boss was still looking around, he shouted, "Brother Hu, it's that one! That direction, by the school gates!"

When the boss turned around, his eyes burned with anger as he directly met the handsome face.

And then—he turned dumbfounded!

Oh my god, isn't that the top player who helped them play in the match yesterday?

What does this mean?

He's the one he was here to beat?

That was really f**king too embarrassing…

Fu Jiu also recognized him, and she raised her good-looking eyebrows. "Rebellious Chunni."

The head of No.2 Middle School: "… What the hell is Rebellious Chunni!?"

"D*mn it…" The person beside him looked at Fu Jiu and wanted to lunge forward.

Rebellious Chunni stopped him with his arm and said with elegance. "Stop, all of you stop!"

"What's the situation?"

Not only were the students of No. 2 Middle School at a loss, but even the girls of No.1 Middle School, who were originally worried, paused for a moment.

Rebellious Chunni coughed heavily, then approached Fu Jiu very seriously, with his voice kept low. "Are you the one who beat my men up this morning?"

"Yes." Fu Jiu curved her thin lips upwards, her eyes emanating a chilly aura. "Why? Do you want a fight for revenge?"

Rebellious Chunni looked at this youngster, thinking of the beautiful skill he demonstrated at the barbecue shop as well as the other man's demolishing skills. Somehow, he felt a chill down his back.

"How could that be, I am just asking," Although he was a chunnibyou, he was very loyal. He turned his head towards his younger brothers and said, "Today, let's go. This is the benefactor of our No.2 Middle School. Don't beat him up! Later when you see our benefactor, be polite to him; otherwise, you will be offending me, Wang Dahu!"

How could the ones who were beaten up this morning take this lying down?

Benefactor?!

The girls in No.1 Middle School were also puzzled.

When did their Highness Jiu become the benefactor of Boorish Wang?

Did the two people know each other?

They had even played together?

This… atmosphere didn't match.

Wang Dahu stood beside Fu Jiu, which really didn't match.

Wang Dahu was a student with really poor grades, and it was written all over his face.

Fu Jiu… at the very least looked like a top student, being proficient in math, physics and chemistry.

"Everyone, come here to thank our benefactor." Only Wang Dahu would do such a thing.

In this way, Fu Jiu became the focus of attention again. She could almost see the way the guard looked at her. It was very… hard to describe.

395 Recognizing A New Leader?

"Thank you, benefactor!"

Dozens of strong young men shouted, so loud that Fu Jiu wanted to cover her forehead.

Whoever saw this would think that they were recognizing her as their new leader.

Fu Jiu looked at the gangster--oh no, should call him Wang Dahu now. "I only helped you play a game…"

"That was not just a game!" the gangster said quite firmly. "That's about No.2 Middle School's reputation!"

"That's right!"

There were even people supporting on the side. The mysterious world of No.2 Middle School…

Fu Jiu found this amusing. She curled her lips up and slid one hand in the pocket, while the other hand made a dismissive gesture. "Tell your people to leave, you guys will scare the girls off."

"Scare the girls off?" Wang Dahu was surprised: "How come? We're so handsome!"

Fu Jiu: … Looks like kids from No.2 Middle School had a biased definition about good looks.

"No, benefactor, let me tell you something secretly," Wang Dahu added more seriously. "Every time we go out like this, the people all look at us. Girls from No.1 Middle School are good looking, but they never paid any attention to us. One of the main purposes of our coming out here today is also to draw some attention from them, and give them a chance to appreciate our handsomeness."

Fu Jiu: "… Oh."

What does that 'Oh' mean? Wang Dahu found it extra difficult to communicate with educated people!

Fu Jiu looked at him, then turned to a girl standing at the side without saying anything. Her voice was soft and pretty, "Were you scared just now?"

That girl blushed and nodded, then said excitedly, "Lord Jiu's here, so we are not afraid!"

"Good girl." Fu Jiu laughed slightly and walked back towards Wang Dahu, sounding emotionless, "This is called handsome."

Wang Dahu: …

Holy sh*t, no girl had ever blushed because of him.

Such a difference, a critical hit!

Wang Dahu didn't want the girls to be afraid of them. He turned back and scattered his friends, "Be gentle when you leave, smile."

Smile?

"Boss, didn't you tell us to be cool, saying that girls loved cold men?"

Fu Jiu heard this… and lowered her head in silence.

Wang Dahu asked, "I will ask my benefactor about this, you guys go back and wait for my call."

"Ok!" What Fu Jiu just did was magic in the eyes of those No.2 Middle School kids.

That was it?

The guards were all profoundly confused.

Wang Dahu said to Fu Jiu seriously, "Benefactor, later on, please teach me more about how to chase girls."

"Sure." Fu Jiu sounded indifferent.

Wang Dahu felt like he had just gained some great advantage and felt quite proud.

Then he heard Fu Jiu say, "You guys should have the same curriculum as us, right?"

"Yes, at the same speed." Wang Dahu wasn't on his guard…

Fu Jiu laughed lightly, "Good, then you take care of all my homework from now on."

Wang Dahu: … Aren't educated people all straight-A students?!

"What, you don't want to?" Fu Jiu looked at his face and lifted her eyebrows.

Wang Dahu ground his teeth, "Ok! For the sake of chasing girls!"

"Since you are so sincere, I shall give you one tip about chasing girls." Fu Jiu hooked her finger towards him, looking really cool.

Wang Dahu moved over excitedly. "What tip?"

Fu Jiu threw three words over, "Have a pretty face."

Wang Dahu: …

396 School Prince of No.1 Middle School

10,000 critical damage!

Those standing to the side looked at the frozen Wang Dahu. They hadn't heard what Fu Jiu had just told him.

Seeing Wang Dahu get utterly convinced by the young man, those who held negative opinions towards Fu Jiu quieted down.

Some people were disgusting, bullying the weak and chickening out when it came to the strong.

A while ago, they were still waiting to see Fu Jiu get punched.

Nobody expected… that Wang Dahu lost all of his sharp claws in front of Fu Jiu.

The fight didn't happen and instead, they all showed great respect to Fu Jiu.

Compared to Fu Jiu, some of the boys looked even more cowardly.

Someone posted a picture of Fu Jiu on the No.1 Middle School Renren[1.popular website between schools] webpage.

Title: "One against a thousand, our No.1 Middle School Prince is boundlessly handsome!"

People made a great buzz commenting on that post. From that angle, Fu Jiu looked really photogenic. People would even mistake her for some anime character.

Fu Jiu watched the girls' actions carefully. One would only understand such a situation after she really experienced it.

Han Susu's attitude changed the most out of all of them.

She was still watching Wang Dahu walk towards the young man. Her heart was racing and she breathed slower than usual.

Her brother was right, she shouldn't have judged the young man based on Sister Liuli's words.

He used to look like a ruthless upstart, but now he was different.

Han Susu looked up with love filling her eyes.

Liu Zongming hid at the school gate for a while. When things calmed down again, he asked one student, "Where did those No.2 Middle School kids go?"

"They just left."

"Left, why?"

"Fu Jiu was there blocking them by himself, so they didn't dare to make any moves. There was something about Fu Jiu helping them with a game. I didn't hear clearly."

Game? Liu Zongming instantly thought about yesterday's match and his eyes turned red.

Fu Jiu was such a traitor!

He reported this to Fu Ximing immediately.

At the same time, Fu Ximing also received what the Kali Team had sent him.

At first, rage filled Fu Ximing's chest from seeing the most popular No.1 Middle School Prince post online.

That trash started to suppress him in every way since who knew when.

School-wise, he got better scores.

Game-wise, he played better.

Now he even stole the School Prince title from him?

How could the spoiled Fu Ximing bear such insults!

But now, he had these in his hands.

Fu Ximing glanced at the comments on the screen and showed them to his mum without hesitation.

Su Mei quickly came up with an idea after seeing this. The corner of her mouth curled up and she said with evil eyes, "Son, you really gave your mother something wonderful. No shareholder showed support for your side up till now, because they think that that fat pig's son would have greater value since he's one of the Supreme Alliance members now. But with these comments, he can stop dreaming about competing at the national tournament. Just wait, your mum will make him vanish from the gaming industry with these unsettling voices. Even the Qin Group can't control some public opinions online. You are the one that they should've picked instead!"

397 Almighty Qin Picked Someone Up At the Fu Family

"Captain, we heard from Fu Ximing."

That night, the Kali Team's members were all sitting in front of computers as they turned around.

Liuli stood up. "What did they say?"

"Nothing more than what we expected." That person smiled, looking indescribably proud. "Captain predicted everything correctly. Fu Ximing wants to kick that useless Young Master Fu out of the Supreme Alliance even more than we do. He told us to continue commenting and that tomorrow the entire gaming industry will know about this."

Liuli looked down. "With this, Fu Jiu is over."

"Who cares about his outcome. Captain, I know you are a kind-hearted person, but think carefully. If not for that Fu Jiu, the Supreme Alliance members would still be our friends, right? Once he's gone, we can slowly fix our relationship with the Supreme Alliance."

Liuli heard her teammates and looked like she was convinced, "Okay then, let's do this."

In fact, she was the one who came up with this idea.

She wasn't soft-hearted, either. She was just putting on a show on the outside.

The National Grand Contest was in three days.

Now was the perfect time to kick Fu Jiu out of the Supreme Alliance.

Showing abilities that were too sharp would break a new online player.

To not understand this before joining the e-sport circle was foolish.

Liuli lowered her eyes. She would put an end to the so-called Qin/Spade couple now.

Even if that man was not hers, he would never belong to anyone.

It became deeper and deeper into the night.

Lingering fog — that would describe Jiang City almost all the time.

Han Feng was truly stumped by his younger sister.

Only yesterday, she was still calling Fu Jiu names, saying how petty he was, but today, she insisted on inviting Fu Jiu for dinner—to apologize, and to thank him. If not for Fu Jiu, she would have been in for a rough time.

Han Feng also wanted to have an opportunity to sit down with Qin Mo for a chat.

Now that his younger sister had taken a soft stance and was even pestering him, Han Susu would have created an unimaginable scene upstairs if he didn't make the call.

Han Feng shook his head and passed on the invite through Jiang Zuo first, making sure he would bring Fu Jiu with him

since the siblings wanted to apologize to them in person.

Qin Mo picked up the call while he was standing at the ceiling-to-floor window. His eyes reflected all the lights in Jiang City.

"Qin Mo, you there?" Jiang Zuo thought the meeting was impossible after hearing nothing from Qin Mo.

Who knew that Qin Mo would say emotionlessly, "I'm picking that guy up from the Fu's, discuss of a place to meet."

Jiang Zuo hung up after giving the address. He felt that something did not seem right with his good friend today.

He couldn't name exactly what though.

Qin Mo retracted his gaze from the distance. He thought about how shocked and silly Fu Jiu would look with that lollipop in his mouth when he showed up at the door suddenly, and he couldn't help curling his lips upwards.

Secretary Liang was watching from the side.

It has been a day… but it seems like Boss Qin hasn't smile once.

Now he has such an expression because he's going to the Fu's?

Was he imagining things again?

Or was Boss Qin just too obvious!

The thing was, Boss Qin, have you considered whether those at the Fu's could handle such a surprise?

Secretary Liang followed behind unconsciously after seeing his boss leaving.

Qin Mo acted emotionless and reserved as always. He wore a neat suit on the inside, with a pure black overcoat with a circle of fancy fur on the outside. He looked like the vampire royalty in Hollywood films, with his fair skin and deep eyes. As soon as he turned around, Secretary Liang scrunched away, and stepped back quietly…

398 The Almighty Was the Guest at the He Honghua“s

The atmosphere at Fu Jiu's house was quite peculiar today.

Yup, it was indeed peculiar.

Especially because of He Honghua. She was not making soup at the kitchen or walking around the house in her bright-red nightgown. Instead, she was sitting on the sofa.

Fu Jiu saw this when she came down from upstairs. As she looked up again, she saw that person sitting in the living room, she stopped in the middle of walking. "Brother Mo?"

Now she knew why her mum was acting so nicely right now.

The Almighty had a strong presence, especially when he had his black overcoat on.

Why did the Almighty come over without telling her?

At this hour?

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows in his direction.

Her mum pulled her aside and lowered her voice, "Boss Qin brought me lots of gifts. Jiu, should I accept them?"

They were not betrothal presents, so why was she so nervous?

"Why not?" Fu Jiu never said no to gifts from Qin Mo. She sat herself down next to Qin Mo after she finished talking. "What brought you here this late?"

Qin Mo looked at the young man. The heating system was everywhere in Jiang City right now, so it was really warm inside. Fu Jiu only had a white sweater on, and her face was pink from the heat.

From this distance, you could see the fluffy little hair on her face extremely clearly.

Qin Mo's eyes deepened and he leaned in, sounding emotionless. "Nothing, I just want to learn from a straight-A student how to jump over walls."

Fu Jiu: … Almighty, this is not how you chat with people, you know that?

"How did it feel to jump over the wall?" It sounded like he was simply asking if the smog was heavy today.

Fu Jiu coughed lightly, "I was just taking a shortcut."

"And by coincidence, saved a beauty?" Qin Mo's voice rang in her left ear, sounding extra magnetic and low.

Fu Jiu touched the bridge of her nose. "Out of convenience."

"And became the new leader of No.1 Middle School by convenience too?" Qin Mo looked over towards the young man, and curled his lips up slightly. "Sharp."

Fu Jiu laughed trickily, and slung her arm over the back of the sofa. "I'm just too handsome, it's not like I can control it."

"Since you are this handsome, I will check your next Physics score personally."

Qin Mo stood up and looked down at the young man from above. Then he turned around said to He Honghua, "Auntie, since he came downstairs, I'm taking him away with me. If it's too late, he will sleep over at my place."

Taking… away?

Fu Jiu was confused. What kind of game was this?

Honghua was in shock too, but she was more surprised about the sleepover. Her facial expression changed, and she said immediately, "No, my Jiu can't spend the night at another person's place!"

He Honghua's reaction was too intense.

The whole house quieted down.

Even Chen Xiaodong didn't understand why the Madam acted like this.

Qin Mo looked over.

He Honghua realized that she was overreacting, and she explained hurriedly, "No, I'm just saying that his eye has just recovered. This won't be good for his eye, and he needs to get up early for classes…"

It was not easy for He Honghua to make up such an explanation. Her chubby face was all red.

Before Fu Jiu could help her mother, Qin Mo spoke up. "My bad, Auntie. There's no need to worry, I will take this guy back when we're done no matter how late it is."

Perhaps it was his upbringing and background, but whenever Qin Mo talked like this, his majestic temperament was even more obvious.

He Honghua was pleased. She liked this Young Master Qin, whose power overshadowed all of Jiang City.

Many people disliked and avoided her Jiu, instead preferring to have fun with Fu Ximing of the Fu's.

Speaking seriously, this Young Master Qin was the first person to be a guest at her house… This, this felt really nice!

399 Making Out In The Car

Fu Jiu didn't understand why, the Almighty had only said some sweet words.

So why did her mum give her away to the Almighty like a package?

Was this... her real mother?

Fu Jiu finally had a taste of the Almighty's real charm, which could conquer both the young and the old.

Her mum turned into a total auntie fan. As soon as Fu Jiu walked out, she said to Qin Mo, "People who aren't in the know would think that you are my mum's son."

"I'm obviously the nice one, compared to a wall-jumping straight-A student." Qin Mo tilted his head and looked at the young man, then unlocked the car and lifted his chin, telling her to get in.

Every time the Almighty called her a straight-A student, Fu Jiu found it impossible to carry on with the conversation.

The two of them got in the car.

Qin Mo didn't start the car at once. He looked over at the young man on his right.

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows. What?

Qin Mo looked at the young man. He had a black mask on, so only his eyes were showing.

He found him so likable for no reason.

Fu Jiu saw the playfulness in Qin Mo's smile, but before she could say anything, Qin Mo bent over.

That minty sandalwood smell invaded her every cell without leaving even a trace behind, spreading slowly in the car.

Fu Jiu paused without a reason.

Those thin lips glided subtly over the side of face at such a close distance.

Their bodies were so close. Fu Jiu looked over at the Almighty, who was buckling her up. With such a tranquil temperament, his side profile would make people fall head over heels.

Fu Jiu shrank back a little unconsciously.

She was still clear-minded enough to know that when the Almighty took his hand back, his elbow could easily touch an awkward location if she didn't move back in time.

Even though she had wrapped bandages around her chest, she still worried it would feel differently when touched.

Men had firm chests, but hers… was not very much.

When Qin Mo took his hand back, he was intrigued by how Fu Jiu held her breath. A smile was lingering on his thin lips.

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows. What is the Almighty smiling about? Why isn't he going back to his normal position?

Qin Mo didn't move.

Fu Jiu moved over to blow air near his ear.

Qin Mo was one step faster than the young man. He sat back in his seat abruptly, then looked to the side and said, "Behave yourself, get it?"

Fu Jiu eyes bent into a cheerful crescent as she blinked playfully.

Qin Mo didn't pay more attention to this guy, who could easily stir his emotions up, and started the car.

The Hummer sped off as Jiang City became even foggier outside.

Han Susu had never felt this nervous before. She straightened her back and looked outside from time to time, and asked her brother about her appearance from time to time.

Jiang Zuo was a smart guy. He lifted his eyebrows and gave a smile with a hidden meaning.

Qin Mo and Fu Jiu walked in one after another.

Even Jiang Zuo was confused with his own feelings. He found that the two of them were such a good match together, and were equally handsome.

After Han Susu saw the young man, her heart beat even faster. She walked up to Fu Jiu and said in a small voice, "Thank you so much for today. I don't have your number, so I asked my brother to invite you. I feel sorry for what I said to you, can you forgive me?"

It was obvious that Han Susu had spent a lot of time dressing up. She looked stunning and captivating with her perfect makeup and lovely face.

Han Susu now looked like a rich young lady, who was acting coquettishly.

400 Taste of Jealousy

Jiang Zuo saw the situation and smiled at Qin Mo, saying in a low voice. "It seems your younger brother has caught Susu's eye. It's like she has lost all desire for food and drink, and when she meets him, she acts so shyly in front of him. Well, the two of them are around the same age, so they would make a good match."

"Would they?" Qin Mo's thin lips were still lifted upwards. He always acted like this. No matter if it was in business conferences or in casual meetings, his perfect side profile rarely changed. He looked domineering and regal, a standard military descendant.

But this time, Jiang Zuo found his smile different. However, he couldn't pinpoint what it was if he was asked.

The temperature around them seemingly dropped by several degrees without a reason.

Was the heating not working well?

On the other side, Han Susu was still trying to apologize, hoping that the young man would look at her.

Just one look would make her happy.

At last, her wish was granted. Fu Jiu looked up and said, "You should thank Brother Mo."

Han Susu found the young man incredibly cool. Especially when she recalled the way he stood in front of her at the school, her heartbeat became erratic again.

She automatically ignored why the young man saved her.

Regardless of the circumstances, the other party forgave her.

Han Susu smiled and followed Fu Jiu into the private room.

Although they met at an entertainment venue, it wasn't that noisy, with a good variety of alcohol.

Piano music could be heard outside the private room, while inside there was karaoke, sauna and food. It was a high-end private clubhouse.

As soon as they walked in, Han Susu took the young man's hand and started to pick songs. "Let the big boys talk, what songs do you like to sing? I'll set it for you."

Fu Jiu looked at the Almighty. The trio did look like they had business to talk about, and they didn't join them.

Qin Mo sat at a dim spot, in a lazy and relaxed pose. His tie was loosened and crooked, while his eyes unconsciously rested on the young man and girl who were other there picking songs.

He tilted his head and lit a cigarette, as if this was the only way to dissolve the depression in his chest.

That sense of depression came from nowhere, but oozed in little by little accompanying the singing voice that came from the side. It kept accumulating.

In order to disperse this frustration, Qin Mo tilted his head and fully concentrated on the talking Han Feng.

"I can't control Susu." Han Feng looked over and laughed. "She forced me to make the call obviously not only because she knew it was her fault, but after being saved by your handsome younger brother, she has even become milder in personality."

Qin Mo didn't say anything. He downed the drink in his hand as his eyes deepened as if this was the only way to contain the wild emotions he was feeling.

But the fact was, certain things could never be contained.

Han Susu was never a reserved girl. She was smiling and talking, asking about what Fu Jiu liked.

Qin Mo found her voice sharp to his ears and annoying.

He heard that the first daughter of the Han's had a great voice and sang beautifully, but she had no interest about getting into the entertainment industry. The Han Family would not allow her to do so.

Qin Mo had once thought her voice was pretty.

But not today…

Especially when the young man looked over at her with his lips curled upwards.

Even Qin Mo's grip on the wine glass tightened…

401 Writing You Into A Song

He only started to feel that… it might not have been a good idea to bring the young man here.

Qin Mo attempted to distract himself.

It was to prevent himself from failing to control himself wherein he would grab the young man and walk off.

Suddenly, for some unknown reason… he hated girls.

All the girls who tried to get near the young man looked like eyesores.

Including Han Susu.

Qin Mo knew very well that many high school kids in their rebellious phase would fall for girls like Han Susu.

This kind of girls knew how to dress up and get what they want by wheedling…

Did his younger brother like that kind of girl too?

As soon as he thought about this, Qin Mo's eyes deepened.

Jiang Zuo noticed this and walked over.

He saw how those endlessly deep eyes of Qin Mo were abnormally focused on the young man's side profile.

Those eyes…

Made Jiang Zuo's heart sink.

He must be overthinking…

Then Qin Mo moved his eyes away without any change of expression.

Jiang Zuo mused to himself that he had to be overthinking things.

Qin Mo had been very possessive even from when he was little. He couldn't bear the thought of having his own younger brother became someone else's…

The good thing was that Fu Jiu didn't spend too much time with Han Susu. After she finished talking, she moved away and looked at him while smiling. "What do you want to hear, Brother Mo?"

His frustration was scattered by the innocent light on that face.

Qin Mo flicked the end of the cigarette and asked, "You sing?"

Fu Jiu laughed. "I'm the current school prince of No.1 Middle School. How could I hold that title without a little talent?" In fact, when she was still Z, she used to disguise as a bar singer, but of course, she wouldn't tell Almighty that.

"Then sing what you are best at." The coldness in Qin Mo's eyes faded a lot.

There was a story behind this "current school prince."

Because the old school prince was Almighty Qin himself.

And some even predicted that no matter whether it was in the past ten years, or the coming ten years, nobody would be more handsome then Almighty Qin.

Until Fu Jiu showed up…

People even compared these two on the school's intranet forum…

And that topic was so popular later it became an entire CP thread…

Fu Jiu found it interesting. She just didn't know how Almighty's face would look after he found out people thought he had turned gay…

When she was a bar singer, Fu Jiu sang a lot of songs.

She looked at that person who had been protective of her from the very beginning, then swiped her finger and chose a song by a famous Taiwanese band — Mayday.

Fu Jiu's singing pose was like a professional's. Her fingers rested on the mic casually as she sat on the bar stool, and there was a smile tugging on the corner of her mouth.

Unlike Qin Mo, Fu Jiu's attire was always meant for clubbing.

While wearing a cool leather jacket and white washed jeans, with her silver hair and black earrings, nobody would never think that she was a girl.

She sat there like a magnet, catching everyone's attention and looking so handsome that raced the hearts of people.

Han Susu looked at her like a fangirl. By the time the young man stopped singing, she still couldn't take her eyes off

him.

However, Fu Jiu's eyes were on Qin Mo, like the languid summer sunshine.

"I want to write you a song, I want to keep a cat…

"I wish to go back into the past and slow down every clock

"At the crossroads of childhood and adulthood, we build a castle.

"We are good, so good, like a long lost pair of twins…"

402 Qin Mo Wasn“t Happy

The silver-haired young man held onto the mic under the lights, looking at Qin Mo with a smile. His lips were so close to the mic that all the light in the room gathered on his lips were glowing sparkles.

"Life is never long enough, fireworks reflect in your eyes…

"This world is never big enough, the smile you have when you look at me.

"In the lost views and people…

"You are the best for me…"

Obviously, she was singing this to Qin Mo.

Han Feng laughed lightly. "Qin Mo, your younger brother is really talented."

Qin Mo didn't respond, holding onto the wine glass in his hand.

Because from the moment that young man started singing… his eyes never moved away from Fu Jiu…

He didn't even know himself what look he had when he was looked at Fu Jiu.

Secretly, he wished to possess her for his own.

Jiang Zuo looked from the side, and his heart started to sink.

In truth, Qin Mo had never looked at anyone like this before.

Was he overthinking, or did Qin Mo really have a thing for this Fu Jiu…

Jiang Zuo was a smart person.

Unlike Qin Mo, he was in medicine and had seen a lot in that circle.

He was more sensitive about such things than Qin Mo.

Plus, outsiders saw things more clearly.

Younger brother?

No big brother would look at his own younger brother in that way!

Jiang Zuo knew himself that some people were not really gay.

Sometimes, people with two similar personalities, who were spending time together all the time would… Furthermore, that young man's face was so beautiful that it conquered the boundary of genders…

There was nothing wrong with Qin Mo being nice to someone.

Therefore, Jiang Zuo chose to not speak about this because he was afraid that Qin Mo would really become gay once he was reminded about this.

He… He couldn't shoulder the responsibility for causing the Qin Family to not have any descendants.

But, if things continued to develop like this… Qin Mo, wait a second, why was he almost 100% percent sure that his buddy was becoming gay?

Jiang Zuo was frustrated by his own thoughts and went to get a drink.

Qin Mo turned around and met his eyes. Jiang Zuo paused.

After all, his good friend could see through all his thoughts with those sullen eyes.

On the contrary, the Han siblings were unaware of what was happening.

Han Feng was confused. "Hey? What's up with you two? Looking into each other's eyes!"

"Nothing." Qin Mo sounded sullen.

Han Feng heard this and lifted his eyebrows in Jiang Zuo's direction. "Really?"

Jiang Zuo laughed. "Fu Jiu sings really well, I'm just thinking that this old generation school prince is going to have to step back now."

"Not just sings well, looks beautiful," Han Feng lowered his voice and inched in closer to those two. "I'm gonna be so busy later, but take a look at Susu, she's gone…"

Jiang Zuo wanted to mock him a little about that…

But after seeing Qin Mo's eyes, he looked to the left again.

He didn't notice before.

It was unknown if it was because he paid attention, but he ended up noticing Qin Mo's smile after hearing that, and that was absolutely not a happy smile…

403 Almighty Qin Is Jealous

Han Susu, who was pink-faced, was still looking at Fu Jiu, who had just finished singing and had left the stage. She didn't notice the changes around her.

It could be argued that Han Susu had never been this enthusiastic about anyone since she was born—with this kind of desire to meet someone.

As long as he stood beside her, a mere sentence from him would make her heart flutter so much that it didn't seem to belong to her.

When she was born, she was surrounded by some children from senior cadres. They were all good-looking and a refined breed.

The brothers from the Qin Family and the Jiang Family were both superior to their peers.

She used to like Brother Qin.

But she knew that once she touched Brother Qin's bottom line, she could never be close to him.

So she gave up later.

Although she gave up, she didn't fancy anyone else.

As for the boys in school, they could never compare to these men.

Until yesterday in No.1 Middle School… Han Susu finally found that there was someone who would not flatter her because of her family background.

The youngster was cool to her from the beginning to the end, a man of few words. But it was that coldness that made Han Susu feel like he was the one she was looking for.

Then, Han Susu abandoned her former arrogance. The minute Fu Jiu finished her singing, she came up and wrapped her arms around Fu Jiu's arm. "I picked a duet. You can sing the male part, and I can sing the female part. You will surely like it."

Fu Jiu frowned. Though she thought girls were cute usually, she actually didn't like anyone who got so close to her.

She felt nothing when it came to the Almighty because she was familiar with him.

But for a person she was not so familiar with… Fu Jiu nearly reacted by shaking off Han Susu's grip.

"You sing first." Han Susu's face was pink. Regardless of how he thought of her, she liked the feeling of standing beside him.

Whatever, on account of the fact that she's the sister of the Almighty's friend…

With this in mind, Fu Jiu took the microphone from Han Susu while she slid her other hand in her trouser pocket, and began to sing.

A gust of wind buffeted her as the microphone was yanked away from behind.

It was Qin Mo.

Not only did Fu Jiu look back, even Han Susu stopped, momentarily stunned. "Brother Qin."

"His eyes are not well. He should go home earlier and have a rest." Qin Mo's voice was indifferent, but just by standing there, he seemed to have a noble air about him. He said in an absolutely domineering manner, "Forget the song."

Han Susu blurted, "But it is just 9 o'clock."

"The smog is bad, so it will irritate his eyes if he returns home late." Qin Mo turned his head and looked at Han Susu.

At that moment, Han Susu felt coldness exuding from his eyes for some baffling reason.

Perhaps it was because his face was so handsome and noble that Han Susu couldn't tell.

But Jiang Zuo's heart sank completely when he saw Qin Mo stub out the cigarette and walk over recklessly.

Han Susu didn't want the youngster to leave.

However, Qin Mo said again, "Get dressed."

It was directed at Fu Jiu. Fu Jiu just smiled wordlessly. She dragged her jacket over indifferently and zipped it up.

Qin Mo took the pure black facemask beside him and made Fu Jiu put it on. Then he nodded at Jiang Zuo and Han Feng, who were standing opposite him, indicating that they were leaving first.

Han Feng had wanted to say something, but Qin Mo had already taken the youngster out of the room.

"What… what happened?" Han Feng was confused. "Why are they in such a hurry to head home?"

Jiang Zuo didn't say anything. His eyes still focused on the microphone placed on the coffee table by Qin Mo. The look in his eyes changed, but what he was thinking remained a mystery.

On the contrary, it was Han Susu who was quite considerate of Fu Jiu. "Didn't you hear what Brother Qin said? Fu Jiu's eyes aren't well, so he needs to go home early and have a rest. Brother, you heard his singing, right? Wasn't it nice?"

"Yes, yes, yes, look at how entranced you are! So now you are switching to that kid after chasing after your Brother Qin and Jiang?" Han Feng teased her. "Who said that she would turn her nose up at her peers? That, in her eyes, all those high school students were like little children, without an inkling of maturity. So is this one very mature?"

"Brother!" Han Susu pinched Han Feng, and stamped her feet. "Who did you say was a kid? You didn't see him fight. It was so gorgeous! Besides, he is different from the students at school. He is pretty mature. Otherwise, Brother Qin would not recognize him as his younger brother. Would someone that Brother Qin looks up to be bad? Well, he is my Mr. Right!"

"I thought only those handsome Korean oppas on TV are your Mr. Right."

"They are not as handsome as he is. You will know if you see his fighting."

When Han Susu recalled the scene in the morning at the school gate, her heart thumped.

Han Feng smiled. "That's strange. Since he's so good at fighting, why would Qin Mo protect him like he's protecting a doll?"

Upon hearing that, Jiang Zuo's fingers paused for a moment. He had been thinking about something else.

But Han Feng turned around and said to him, "Zuo, you have always been smarter than me. What do you think?"

Jiang Zuo first took a look at Han Susu's red face, then focused his gaze on Han Feng's face.

He knew very well that he couldn't voice out his guess.

This was absolutely something he could not let Han Susu know.

"Fu Jiu is also a member of Supreme Alliance. The national competition is in less than two days. Currently, the condition of a player's eye is really important for the game."

Even Jiang Zuo could not believe in the words he said.

But whether he believed it or not wasn't important, as long as the Han siblings believed him.

However, when leaving, Jiang Zuo still said something else, "Han Feng, tell Susu to give up on Fu Jiu, because it is obvious that Fu Jiu doesn't like her, and it is not a good match."

"He doesn't like someone like my sister?" Han Feng found this laughable. "Then what kind of girl does he like?"

Jiang Zuo really felt like responding that the point was not the kind of girls he liked, but whether Qin Mo would allow

him to."

But at last, he held back. He stubbed out the cigarette and said, "Anyway, you have to listen to me. Don't let Susu find Fu Jiu, and don't think she can call him out through Qin Mo."

Noticing how serious he was, Han Feng kept it in mind. However, it was a little difficult for him to stop his younger sister from finding someone.

Everyone present today could tell that his younger sister had fallen head over heels for Fu Jiu…

From the looks of it, being too handsome could be troublesome for a man too.

As the night deepened, the smog worsened.

The visibility outside was really bad, so Qin Mo had to slow down his driving speed.

When the Land Rover drove past with its domineering trajectories, it always attracted much attention.

But Qin Mo, who was in the driver's seat, was just looking at the road ahead indifferently. With clear eyes and a handsome side profile, his expression seemed deep and serene, his true emotions unknown.Oppa is elder brother in Korean, used as a form of endearment.

404 His Exclusive

He felt that he had finally realized what Boss Lee meant—that his younger brother would one day be snatched away by some unknown woman.

It was very discomforting.

The feeling became more and more obvious, especially when he saw the youngster sing with Susu.

Although he had told himself that he could not act like this, that the youngster was not his alone and was different from all those toys he used to want. This was a living person.

Even so, Qin Mo was also unwilling to see similar scenes happen before him. To him, the youngster was just a high school student.

He was in his rebellious stage as a teenager, making it very easy for him to be attracted by the allures of the outside world.

As his elder brother, he naturally couldn't let him go astray.

Puppy love?

That was even more impossible.

But if the youngster really met someone he liked, would he prevent it?

Qin Mo did not know why, but as soon as he thought about such a scene, it felt like a boulder was pressing on his chest.

It was not very painful, nor would it be very painful.

It was just that it made him feel like destroying something.

Qin Mo believed that it was likely he would take action, even though… he knew it was not right to do so.

But, at the same time, he also knew very clearly that the youngster wouldn't do anything to him for a woman.

But once he took action, certain things were irrevocable…

Qin Mo shifted his gaze over, looking at the youngster who had his head tilted.

Perhaps the temperature in the car was too comfortable, so Fu Jiu, who was a little drowsy as soon as she got into the car partially due to the calming air of the Almighty, had already fallen asleep.

In Qin Mo's eyes, Fu Jiu's head was bobbing again and again, as he rested his fair pointy chin against the circle of fluff of his pure black jacket. When asleep, he was ridiculously handsome. It was no wonder there were so many girls who liked this guy.

Qin Mo stopped his car outside the Fu family's villa without driving inside immediately. Instead, he turned sideways to unfasten the youngster's seat belt and lowered his gaze towards Fu Jiu. He didn't retract his arm immediately.

Fu Jiu did notice someone's presence approaching.

But she knew subconsciously that she was in the car of the Almighty and nothing would happen.

Therefore, she remained asleep, but as if on a plane, she moved her body sideways and her head forward to lean into Qin Mo's chest.

Qin Mo could have easily pushed the youngster away, but he maintained that posture and did not shrink back.

Instead, he moved his left hand and moved the youngster's face to correct his position.

Fu Jiu moved a little, and even slowly found a more comfortable position to lie against Qin Mo's chest with his cheek against his palm, looking extremely obedient.

He was like a cat waving his paws, still handsome and very silly.

Some of his silver hair was even flaring upwards.

The soft delicate profile and the touch of his palm gave Qin Mo the illusion that his palm was burning.

At that moment the youngster's head happened to be resting on his chest, closest to his heart.

His previous frustrations vanished at once because of this action.

Qin Mo looked down as a silver whirlpool reflected deep in his eyes.

Perhaps this was the way it should be, even if the youngster was not his possession.

He was still his younger brother.

Since he was his younger brother, why let those girls snatch him away?

Qin Mo raised his hand and slid his fingertips through the youngster's silver hair, like a devil in the dark, with an expression of indifference and pride.

This person is most suited to stay with him, right?

On the other side, Chen Xiaodong, who had come out for a walk, stood at the door and saw that domineering land rover, the Qin family car.

After trotting to the front of the car, he was just about to speak when he saw his young master… Was his young master throwing himself on Young Master Qin? Throwing himself on Young Master Qin!!!

This instantly jolted Chen Xiaodong!

The smog didn't impact him in any way.

There was no bigger blow more shocking for him than this!

What kind of blow did the young master endure to be acting this way?

He was challenging Almighty Qin's patience again and again!

Chen Xiaodong's mouth turned agape as he looked at the stupendous scene inside the car.

Qin Mo noticed all of this. He looked up with his pair of deep eyes, locking onto Chen Xiaodong's eyes while giving him a suppressive warning look.

Chen Xiaodong originally wanted to make a sound, but it abruptly caught in his throat.

When he saw Almighty Qin raise one long finger to his lips, signaling him to be quiet, all Chen Xiaodong could do was stand outside the car. He was at a loss as to whether to stay or go.

Only then did he realize that his young master was just sleeping.

Chen Xiaodong sighed in relief. It seemed that he was overthinking things. Of course, the premise was that his young master wasn't pretending to sleep

But… isn't Almighty Qin looking a little too gentle?

At that moment, Chen Xiaodong thought about the bed photos on Weibo.

He began to stare with even wider eyes.

Don't tell him that these… these two people are already dating!

Did Almighty Qin really turn gay because of Young Master?

Chen Xiaodong was still shaking over there, but in the car, Qin Mo had already taken action. First, he drew back his body, opened the car door, turned to the side of Fu Jiu and reached out to open the right car door.

Chen Xiaodong just watched, because he was completely at a loss for words.

The long-legged Qin Mo bent down, moved his body into the car, supported Fu Jiu's body with one hand, and placed the other hand under Fu Jiu's knees.

Almighty Qin was carrying Young Master out!

Realizing this, Chen Xiaodong wanted to speak up again, but he could not resist Almighty Qin's aura.

Just as Qin Mo's breath brushed against Fu Jiu's cheek and his fingers were about to reach a spot above her waist, Fu Jiu suddenly opened her eyes and reached out to hold the man's wrist.

Qin Mo stopped, looking at the youngster with raised eyebrows.

Fu Jiu yawned with a languid look. "I fell asleep."

"You slept the entire journey." When Qin Mo saw the youngster wake up, he retracted his hand naturally, and even straightened his back up. "Get out of the car, put on your coat, and put on your mask."

Fu Jiu answered tersely and lowered her head, pretending to adjust her mask, but she was actually breathing a sigh of relief.

If she hadn't woken up in time, the Almighty would have carried her all the way into the house.

No one knew what problems would be revealed because of the carrying.

Recently, some parts of her body were turning increasingly disobedient.

The Almighty had never thought of the possibility that she was a girl due to her thick clothing.

Unlike in the summer, when it was easy to trip her up.

But no matter how thick the clothes were, once she was carried and touched, it might be unnoticeable to others, but for the Almighty…

Fu Jiu looked down and looked again at her upper body.

If he placed his hands on it, he would become suspicious.

She was probably unable to disguise as a boy much longer.

In the past, Fu Jiu's body hadn't developed completely.

Now that she was developing, together with the National Competition, spring would come once the year was over.

When that happened, the clothes she wore would be thinner.

No matter how well she pretended, she would probably not be able to deceive the Almighty. Therefore, be it for the competition or for the Fu Family, she had to take action quickly…

405 Brother Will Not Be Yielded

Fu Jiu sat up straight before getting out of the car.

Qin Mo had already discovered that the youngster was someone who was deathly afraid of the code. So when Fu Jiu got out of the car, he naturally reached out and zipped up the youngster's coat.

With a mask donned, Fu Jiu looked down at the fingers tidying her collar and a faint smile could be seen in the corner of her eyes.

Anyhow, from Chen Xiaodong's perspective, his Young Master had never been so obedient.

The way the Almighty lowered his eyes with his black bangs hanging over his face, those handsome looks easily threw people off.

It was as if… as if his young master belonged to him.

Chen Xiaodong shook his head and tried to stop his mind from wandering.

It didn't bother Fu Jiu at all. The Almighty was always gentle and considerate so she always had an urge to take care of an Almighty at home.

Unfortunately…

Fu Jiu studied Qin Mo's face again and found that she had no incisive point.

"You've been staring at me, am I good-looking?"

The Almighty spoke in a faint tone. It was obvious that his eyes was focused on her collar as he failed to perceive the evil glint in her eyes.

Fu Jiu smiled. "Yes, you're good-looking. We are a combination of Handsome."

"I thought you would say we are a group of scholars." Qin Mo pulled his left hand away and stuffed it into his trouser pocket. He stood tall there with his deep eyes and half pricked eyebrows. It really was quite a astounding sight.

Fu Jiu: "..." There's no way to get around the subject of scholar. Let's change the topic!

"Why not go in and have a cup of tea?" Fu Jiu made a rare invitation.

"No. Sleep early." Qin Mo rejected, his mind not on the conversation.

"Okay. Then see you tomorrow." Fu Jiu turned her head sideways and glanced at her little butler.

Chen Xiaodong immediately understood and followed after her.

What made him turn back frequently was that the Almighty didn't leave immediately. Instead, he leaned against the Land Rover and lit a cigarette. And it appeared as though his eyes were peeled in their direction.

Fu Jiu also sense it and she turned around, pointing at her mask while facing Qin Mo.

Qin Mo raised his eyebrows.

Fu Jiu pointed to his right pocket again.

Following the instructions, Qin Mo touched his pocket and then there was a jolt in his back—It turned out that the youngster had left him a mask when he wasn't noticing. This fellow.

Looking at the youngster far away, Qin Mo slowly hooked up his lips.

Then, under the foggy lights, those cold eyes became deeper.

With such a nice brother, why should he yield him to others?

It was not until Fu Jiu completely disappeared into the night that Qin Mo got into the car.

He took the mask out of his pocket and placed it in front of the steering wheel.

At that time, neither of them knew that there was a storm brewing on the unregulated official forum.

Negative remarks about Fu Jiu began early in the morning

A few fans of Spade who did not know any better was misled and started to have their loyalties change to either indifference or anti-fan behavior.

The official forum was different from the official Weibo account.

If something like that happened at the official Weibo account, Manager Feng would immediately learn of it.

But on the official forum, Manager Feng got the call an hour later.

A large number of posts were discussing Spade Z's various faults and some people even started to establish group chats to attract fans and cheat. Those who truly supported Spade Z. were accused as white knights by the abandoning Spade Z fans.

There were also people who took this opportunity to gain popularity or vent their aggrievement from their past wrongdoings. They had appeared to blame Spade Z all of a sudden.

But that wasn't the most important point.

Worst of all was when they started targeting Fu Jiu's sexual orientation and issued a message like " I'll no longer support the Supreme Alliance if Spade Z is part of it."

406 Qin Mo the Grim Reaper

It was already four o'clock in the morning when Feng Yi realized the seriousness of the incident.

People in the country were not as open-minded as those abroad.

There were certain things many people still found unacceptable.

Take Qin Mo and Fu Jiu for example. It was okay if they distributed sweets, making it appear ambiguous, but if one of them really did like men, then a part of the fans would reject the couple.

Furthermore, the situation this time resulted in numerous posts.

Anyone who dabbled with the Internet knew that there were always people in the entertainment industry who employed anti-fans.

As long as they were employed, they would attack.

What made Feng Yi furious was the identity of the culprit!

Someone was definitely benefiting from the incident!

The only thing he could do was to take active measures. That was to request prominent influencers to not share the posts.

But when it came to the interests of others, some people didn't care. They broached the topic whenever possible.

At seven o'clock in the morning, the negative messages went completely out of control as they broke out on the official Weibo account.

People from smaller teams began to diss, saying things like how disgusting it was, or how could there be such people who liked men.

There was even someone who wrote: Want me to dissolve the Spade fan group? Forget it, since people are joining.

When translated, it meant that she was continuing to take advantage of Spade Z's popularity to fool others. Unfortunately, there were people who didn't lacked better judgment and were unable to understand the situation at all. People with maleficent intentions would claim that they were not taking advantage of Spade Z's popularity, but the evidence was very clear that their group was established in the purpose of dissing Spade Z, and a lot of people were cheated and joined this groups.

Feng Yi's phone didn't stopped since the morning. All it was regarding the authenticity of the post. Was Spade Z really gay?

Feng Yi was still able to handle the situation with artifice, and managed to keep the situation from getting worse.

But he knew clearly that it was not going very well.

What relieved him was when he received Qin Mo's phone call.

"What happened?" Qin Mo's voice was still very mild. However, in the mildness was a hidden layer of coldness.

After controlling the situation, Feng Yi said, "Someone had broke the news that Fu Jiu used to court men at school, and others blamed him for all the trouble he caused since he joined the Supreme Alliance. They want Supreme Alliance to return to its peaceful and quiet state like before."

"Well, tell them Supreme Alliance belongs to the Qin family, not theirs." Qin Mo's wore an indifferent look and said ruthlessly, "Supreme Alliance will always has a place for Spade Z. We are live and die together."

Feng Yi paused for a moment. "Do we really need to be so insistent on the issue?"

Qin Mo didn't say anything, but Feng Yi was able to feel the coldness through the phone.

Feng Yi understood what Qin Mo meant, and moved his throat with greatly difficulty. "I am going to make a statement now."

"Not just a statement." A black thick fog seemed to spew out from Qin Mo's eyes. When the black windbreaker was rolled up, he looked like his character in the game—Grim Reaper. "This time, all the people involved shall be weeded out."

In the headquarters of the Jiang Group, after hearing what Qin Mo had said, Jiang Zuo lifted up his eyebrows. "So is this the reason why you came here so early to drink tea?"

"Yes." Qin Mo's eyes were cold. "Where are they?"

Jiang Zuo let out a long sigh. "When you called me at seven in the morning, I had already arranged it for you."

"Okay, let's go." Qin Mo stood up. The coldness surging out from his back made Jiang Zuo understand a fact—this time, no matter who came up with this idea would not end up fine…

407 Z Is Back.

Meanwhile at the Fu household.

Chen Xiaodong refused to let Fu Jiu go to.

The smart Fu Jiu quickly realized that something was amiss and she placed her hand on Chen Xiaodong's shoulder. "Speak, what's wrong?"

"N-nothing," Chen Xiaodong said as his eyes shifted. He really didn't want his young master to see or hear those remarks.

Fu Jiu hooked up her lips. "Does it have anything to do with school?"

"How could it happen at school?" Chen Xiaodong was completely unaware that he had been tricked.

"Oooh," Fu Jiu responded, "then it's something related to the team."

Chen Xiaodong: "..."

"Give me the tablet." Fu Jiu reached out in a handsome way.

But Chen Xiaodong clutched it tightly with his life, "You, the Almighty said you're not allowed to casually use electronic products."

"My eyes are alright now." Fu Jiu raised her eyebrows and said, "Give it to me."

Chen Xiaodong shook his head.

Fu Jiu smiled. "Are you not giving it to me? Do you want me to molest you?"

Chen Xiaodong's eyes rounded with surprise. How could his young.. young master say that! Even if he was good-looking, the young master shouldn't foul his own backyard!

Seizing his instant of momentarily loss, Fu Jiu stuck out her fingers and yanked the tablet from Chen Xiaodong's arms.

She scanned the tablet very quickly, absorbing pages of information with a single glance.

Chen Xiaodong comforted Fu Ji, "Young Master, d-don't take these words too seriously. What do these people know, they…"

"I'll go to the bar." Before Chen Xiaodong finished speaking, Fu Jiu threw the tablet back into his hands.

Chen Xiaodong was unable to stop her.

What's more, Fu Jiu didn't go to the place ran by Yin Wuyao. Instead, she went to a bar which was much smaller and closer.

It was her habit of not leaving traces of her presence in the same place. It was something even the Almighty did not know of.

"Boss, one computer please."

This time, Fu Jiu even didn't reveal her face or hair color. Wearing a pure black coat with a hat, she sat in the corner of the sofa.

Fu Jiu didn't attack at once. Instead, she opened a game of "Dazzle Dance" as a disguise.

That was to say, even if someone passed behind her, they would only see her playing "Dazzle Dance" without knowing what she was really doing.

Wearing a headphone, Fu Jiu placed her hands on the porcelain white keyboard.

"Tak, tak, tak."

The crisp typing sounded like sharp notes without any stagnation.

To many ordinary people, there might be too many things on the Internet which were hard to distinguish because one didn't know who was who behind the layers of nicknames.

But for Fu Jiu, it was merely an IP address.

No matter how many nicknames a person used, she could lock onto the person's real identity by intrusion and checking the IP.

It was impossible to say that she wasn't affected at all.

Even Fu Jiu herself understood why the Almighty paid attention to her.

Having always taken the dark paths, she was even more intolerable of the darkness.

There was no such thing as absolute whiteness.

However, she would be uncontrollably want to do certain things once and for all in the dead of night.

Such as murder.

Therefore, she was probably a dangerous person.

Fu Jiu chuckled and once again, thought about the side profile of the man who adjusted her collar while his eyes were lowered.

Don't do wrong, right?

But she also couldn't forgive the perpetrators easily.

Stirring up things on the Internet?

Heh, do you not realize whose territory you are on?

Fu Jiu put a lollipop in her mouth. "You guys should be grateful to the Almighty. You would all be in hell if not for the beauty of the Almighty."

If Yoshino was there at that time, he would definitely recognize Fu Jiu.

On the screen, there was lines of white code keeping scrolling down as firewalls were penetrated.

Z was back!

408 How Touching

At 9 o'clock sharp.

Large amounts of negative news flooded the official Weibo page.

"Making Spade Z leave Supreme Alliance" had become a popular topic.

Fans of other team members started to leave comments after being incited.

"My Lord, you should stay away from that Spade Z, otherwise, I will stop being a fan of yours."

Similar comments even showed on Lin Feng, Yun Hu, Feng Shang, and Yin Wuyao's official Weibo page.

Xue Yaoyao eyes turned red from anger when she saw those comments. Her heart ached for the young man.

She had nothing when in a group.

But because of not having anything, she cared the least for things.

She recorded a voice message instead of a written one and posted on Weibo, titled: "You Know Nothing About Spade Z."

After clicking on the link, Xue Yaoyao's voice sounded, gentle and real: "I have been a chubby girl even since I was little, I was never popular at school, even outcasted, I was accused as a thief, and if not for the appearance of a young man, who told the public that justice might be late but

would never be absent, I would still be carrying the burden of being a thief for the rest of my life. I feel so lucky that he showed up. When people disliked me because of my fatness and didn't play with me, when everybody else was mocking me, this young man took me into the e-sport world with his gentlest strength and helped me accomplish the dream which I thought I would never realize. I know this is the life I want, so if Spade Z leaves Supreme Alliance, I would, too, because it was him that gave me my dream."

"Me, count me on." Feng Shang followed with a voice post quickly, shared Xue Yaoyao's Weibo post, his voice sounding heavy: "In-in-in fact, I-I'm really scared of talking to you guys in such a manner a-a-as you can tell already, I-I stutter, and because of this, I'm afraid of doing a lot of things. Un-un-until I met my idol, he-he-he said there was nothing wrong with stuttering, i-i-it was cute. And-and-and he calls me Baby Feng, i-i-if some of you un-fan me because I'm close to him, suit yourselves."

Yin Wuyao sat in front of computer, holding a cigarette butt in his mouth. He was a man of few words: "I returned to play games because someone told me age was not an issue. One can still quake the e-sport world at an old age. Since this person was being forced to resign, then I shall return to be the boss of my Internet cafe."

Their voice posts created quite a stir among the fans.

A lot of people were wondering if they were wrong about it.

But there was no way the Kali Team people would stand down at such a critical moment.

Immediately, they left a message with one of their many fake accounts: "Supreme Alliance will not be threatened by

you. How right does three new players have to say that much?"

Even in their wildest dreams, they never expected what would happen next.

Yun Hu and Lin Feng both released voice messages on the same official Weibo page: "Cloud-wind Couple Fans."

"Screw you, it should be Wind-cloud Couple." Lin Feng wasn't happy about the order.

After they quieted the public opinion, they said with a deep voice: "Only we can judge if a teammate is good or not. Be it me or Lin Feng, we both will be on Spade Z's side forever. The reason is simple—he has helped so many people that even when we were in Tokyo, he restored the dignity of Supreme Alliance, if a team doesn't know how to be thankful, then there is no future for this team. Finally, since our Captain is busy, I'm passing on his words, Captain said, We, live and die together."Yun Hu literally means Cloud Tiger.Lin Feng literally means Forest Wind.

409 Hacker Z“s Technique

We live and die together.

Exactly how amazing was this player, so amazing that every team member came out to speak on his behalf?

They didn't even care about losing their fans.

The Kali Team was confounded by the situation.

In their eyes, many things needed to be considered when doing things, especially the feelings of fans. Yet, they were daring enough to go this far.

Indeed, they had made a miscalculation.

Supreme Alliance was no ordinary team. They would never give up on their moral principles because of the fear of offending their fans.

What a joke.

They had all worked hard to get this far.

Because of their strong efforts, they all had bottom lines.

Like what Yun Hu had said, if a team didn't know how to be thankful, then there was no future for the team

All kinds of strong teams would participate the National Grand Contest.

They had to compete together, every single one of them!

Because of this voice post, public opinion was reversed.

People were all born soft-hearted, even though sometimes it was hard to tell right from wrong. Therefore, people were moved by Supreme Alliance's reaction.

The members of the Kali Team threw their mouse and said angrily, "Damn it, we were so close to finishing that Spade Z!"

"Should we continue posting?" Just as someone raised a question, it was unknown what was up with the Big Vs.

All of them posted the same message on Weibo simultaneously!

The titles were all the same: "Come check out what the Kali Team's shill accounts have been doing."

Almost in a split second, the post was shared rapidly.

How could people not repost it?

The same IP address was shared by many other accounts. They first pretended to be a Spade Z fan by posting things on the official forum.

After that, they would switch to another account, claiming sadly that their posts were deleted.

Even the fake Spade Z fan group was created by them.

Wonder why people knew all of that so well?

The poster had very thoughtfully included screenshots with red arrows labeling the same IP addresses.

But the most shocking thing was another voice recording.

The content of the voice recording was—

"Damn it, we were so close to finishing that Spade Z!"

"Should we continue posting?"

It was a very clear conversation, so clear that one could even recognize the owners of those voices.

The Kali Team had done live streaming before.

Even if their fans wanted to say things in their favor, they no longer had the courage to do so.

The evidence was concrete!

Two of the Kali Team team members were unaware that their computers were hacked. Only when messages flooded their accounts did they finally learn of this Weibo post.

Just hearing a short portion of the voice recording drained the color from their faces!

"Who?! Who was the one who did the recording?!" One of them screamed subconsciously.

When they turned around, they only saw their own content members.

It was impossible that they set themselves up.

How did that voice recording get released?!

At that time, in an Internet cafe street at West Avenue.

A black-masked youngster's fingers were bouncing and dancing on a keyboard. Several computers around her were all in attack mode.

Even the owner didn't know when those dozen computers were paid for as they began operating.

"How odd!"

As soon as he voiced up, Fu Jiu put her cap down and stood up from her chair.

The dozens screens behind her disconnected automatically at the same time and one word appeared on the screens simultaneously —— K.O!Major VIP influencers on Weibo.

410 Kali Team, Get Ou

"WTF!" The owner of the Internet cafe was confused and smacked the computer server again and again.

Fu Jiu had already walked out of the alley.

The public opinion on the Internet had completely turned.

Kali Team was shameless to the extreme for they refused to admit their actions despite being exposed.

Perhaps they were certain about one thing — You didn't need to be responsible for what you said online.

But was it true?

Not really.

Don't take people as fools.

Some could be fooled easily, but they were just part of a tiny minority who lacked the proper values.

With the winds changing, everyone denounced the Kali Team and demanded for their apology.

"They built a fake fan group in the name of our Big Spade, claiming to be supporting him, but was actually a diss in disguise."

"Who on earth gave you the right to be so full of yourselves?

"Using so many accounts to force my Big Spade to leave Supreme Alliance, scheming bitches!"

"Team like you don't deserve to compete at the National Grand Contest."

"Such striking contrast between the Supreme Alliance's actions and yours, can't you focus on playing games as professional game players, why do you have to harm others?"

"Previous poster, you still don't get it, first, they gain popularity through Spade, then when they send Spade leaving, they would ultimately benefit the most!"

"After seeing the screenshot and listening to the voice recording, all I can say is: how shameless!"

"Two words for Kali Team, get out!"

Those girls who refused to admit their actions didn't even dare switch on their computers after seeing the comments.

"What is wrong with this people? I took a look at it, and those people aren't Spade fans. How is this thing any of their business?"

Only the rarest breed of people would talk like this.

Perhaps the members of the Kali Team would never understand that people always stood on the side of justice when it was about principles.

This didn't require any organizing or to be anyone's fans, this was human nature.

Who didn't have a heart filled with blood filled with ardor?

Except Liuli and company.

"Captain, what should we do now? If this continues, we will have problem with the live streaming tomorrow."

It was surprising that someone was still thinking about the live streaming when the situation had panned out in this way.

Liuli's eyes deepened. After all, she was a queen in the eyes of those nerds. She had never been criticized like this in her life.

It was all because of that Spade Z, that voice recording… How did it leak out!?

Upon having this thought appear in her mind, Liuli threw the mouse hard on the floor.

Bang!

The whole club fell silent.

No one dare to speak.

Liuli took a deep breath, fiddled her long hair, and said, "Apologize."

Apologize?

How could we apologize for this?

Once we apologize, it's impossible for us to compete anymore, right?

Liuli looked at her players and said slowly, "It is out now, so someone needs to take responsibility. Since you messed up and said what shouldn't be said and got caught saying that, apologize for the whole Kali Team."

At that moment, everyone understood their captain's meaning.

Liuli was saying that the people whose voices were put online were to apologize.

Which meant, saving the entire team by sacrificing two players?

The two girls who were seething in hatred towards Fu Jiu were taken aback. They couldn't believe their ears: "Captain, you previously said that..."

"Did I?" Liuli cut them off calmly before they could even finish.

411 Almighty Qin Rules!

Right after that, she glanced at her whole team. "I think everyone else shares the same opinion as me. The National Grand Final is coming, do the two of you wish that all of us leave with you? Impossible."

"That's right, impossible." Someone walked over and said, "Since you did things so inadequately, apologize."

"Exactly, don't drag us all down, we still need to compete."

The two girls' feelings were indescribable. They didn't expect that their teammates would use the tricks they played on Spade Z on them.

They were obviously all in it together.

Why did they say they were pulling them down?

Just because they had their voices recorded?

"You, all of you! We won't apologize!" One of the two girls shouted, "If we apologize, everyone apologizes!"

Liuli stood to the side, expressionless. "This is not up to you, turn your computer on. The account should be logged in automatically."

At this moment, the two girls realized that they had no choice.

For the moment when their deeds were exposed, not only was it their Captain, but their teammates who played with

them everyday had also decided to make them scapegoats to take all the responsibility.

Yes, how could they forget?

Not all the teams were like Supreme Alliance, who lived and died together.

Liuli had planned everything out.

Once these two sent the posts out.

She logged onto the official Weibo page, wrote a release: "For the Kali Team to have issues, I'm responsible partly for this mistake as Captain. I failed to realize that we had such people on my team in timely fashion. Now, we have already expelled the problematic members from the Kali Team. I hereby release this statement and invite everyone in the industry to bear witness."

One had to admit that Liuli's plan was flawless.

Soon there were people comforting her under that post.

Even some Spade Z fans thought that she held no responsibility, and her attitude was already good enough.

But was this the truth?

Obviously not.

Liuli overlooked one thing.

Yun Hu had mentioned earlier that Almighty Qin was busy with other things.

Since Qin Mo had decided to take action, this was definitely not the end to the matter.

Around 10 o'clock, at a Starbucks in a shopping mall, someone had his head buried in his phone and computer.

He looked like a professional in the IT industry.

There was a Weibo page on the screen, but his mind wasn't on that at all.

The public opinion on the Internet had changed, so no matter how hard he tried to turn it around, it was too difficult.

This was all that Xue Yaoyao's fault. Her words had resonated with many people.

As such, an opportune moment to attack had been wasted..

But what frustrated him the most was that Weibo post which had been sent out automatically.

He had been hired at great cost to spread negative rumors about Spade Z.

How did the leak with the Kali Team happen?

And during those short five minutes, he couldn't log in to his account no matter what.

His friends, too, had their machines working abnormally.

What the hell was happening?

He had wanted to save the Kali Team, but it was impossible.

They were his employers, but his boss acted wisely, especially that Captain Liuli. She knew what to say and made two scapegoats to ease the public outrage.

Noticing that the drama had been basically contained on the official Weibo page, the man looked at his phone. "Weird, why hasn't that big client showed up yet?"

As soon as he finished speaking.

Swoosh!

The chair across him was pulled out…

The one who sat down in front of him was none other than — the most powerful scion of Jiangcheng, Qin Mo!

412 Almighty Qin“s Handsomeness

The instant the man raised his head, he attempted to run!

But how could Qin Mo let this happen?

As soon as he moved his body, someone pressed his back down from behind. "Sit down."

The bodyguards of the Qin Family were from the army even though they wore black coats. They had long received the top-secret mission to protect Young Master Qin, for his unique status as the only son of the Qin Family and that he wasn't to be harmed in any way possible.

This person didn't know about any of this.

But he was still scared of this man in front of him from the bottom of his heart.

Qin Mo looked much more elegant, sitting there with his legs crossed. He took his gloves off while smiling slightly. "Who gave you the courage to fight against Supreme Alliance and attack Spade Z? Huh?"

"Young Master Qin, this was a mistake. It must have been a mistake. How would I ever harm Supreme Alliance?" The person obviously denied the charge.

Qin Mo tilted his head and curled his thin lips. "Mistake? Then let's talk about laws, the first paragraph of Article 246 of China's Criminal Law states that if found guilty of openly insulting others or fabricating facts even while on the

Internet, the punishment is imprisonment up to three years if the circumstances are serious."

When the man heard the famous Young Master Qin recite a legal article down without making a single mistake, he felt a chill down his spine.

Qin Mo nonchalantly added, deepening the proverbial wound, "Do you wish to be jailed?"

"I… I really didn't do it." The person still refused to admit to his crime.

Qin Mo was twiddling with the silver lighter in his hand and gave his bodyguard a smile.

The bodyguard raised his fist and punched right into the man's stomach!

"AH!" That person's whole body shrank up.

Qin Mo acted like a royal prince who was just having his coffee. "Using Spade Z's popularity to gain fans, Internet fraud can be result in a punishment of up to fifteen years. If these charges are pinned on you, how many years do you think you will in the gallows?"

That person argued subconsciously. "I didn't create that group. They wanted to stir up some drama, I…"

Just as he said that, he suddenly realized that he had fallen straight into Young Master Qin's trap.

"They?" Qin Mo lowered his eyes. Even the corners of his mouth corner was cold. "Kali Team."

By now, the man was really scared witless, having never seen Young Master Qin act like this.

His voice was trembling out of fear. "Yes, it was them, but some of them have already apologized publicly."

"You call two scapegoats an apology?" Qin Mo sat there, exuding immense pressure on the man. "It looks like you do not know me well enough."

Once Qin Mo finished his sentence, the bodyguard understood tacitly and delivered another punch into the man's stomach.

It was so painful that he started to break out into cold sweat. He said, begging for forgiveness, "Young Master Qin, I'll tell, I'll tell everything. I only did it because I was hired. Liuli was the one behind all this..." He would die if he kept taking punches like this.

Qin Mo listened to that person until he finished, deepened his eyes, and said, sounding emotionless, "People in your field always keep a transaction record."

That person was surprised that Qin Mo knew about this as his eyes showed anxiety.

Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows, and the corners of his mouth were cold.

That person was afraid that Young Master Qin would have him beaten again, so he quickly took out his phone. "I'm sending you the transaction screenshot right now."

Meanwhile, Liuli was smiling upon seeing the comforting comments on Weibo, but in the next second, her smile froze!

413 Jiang Zuo Made Things Clear, Almighty Qin Responded

T-those are the chat records between her and a hacker. The records clearly indicated that she was hiring the hacker to attack Spade Z and there was even the sum she paid.

Liuli never expected someone who she worked with for more than six months would have kept such records and released it on the Internet!

The moment she saw the screenshot…

Liuli knew it was over for her.

It was truly over.

Even though there were a few people without any sense of right or wrong were still comforting her, it didn't change the fact that most people still stood for justice.

And what Liuli did caused public outrage!

Even the National Contest committee put out a statement.

"Our committee has come to the conclusion of cancelling the Kali Team's qualification to participate in the National Contest, due to some harmful measures and slanders that the team had directed towards another team. Esports are about real skills and talents, and not a game of dirty tricks."

All members were disqualified from the competition, which also meant that none of them could compete anywhere else, even if they weren't members of the Kali Team.

Instantly, there was a deafening silence in the club.

All of them sank into their seats, looking extremely pale.

Liuli was hit the hardest, turning both depressed and furious. Her first reaction was to call up that person. "What is up with you! Where is your professional integrity, why…"

"This is Qin Mo."

Just four words made Liuli swallow all her words. "A-Almighty Qin…"

How… How was this possible?

The color in Liuli's face drained, as if all of her blood was drawn away.

Nothing was more worse than this.

She had done everything for this man, but now, the one dealing with her was the same man. Furthermore, he knew her filthy side.

Liuli even had the belief that the man had purposely picked up her phone call personally.

"Listen, this is just the beginning." Qin Mo was not one who would talk too much with this kind of women. After he hung up, he threw the phone back on the wooden table.

The man said with an obsequious smile, "Look, Young Master Qin, I told you it was her idea."

Qin Mo glanced at him. "Apprehend him and take him to the police station."

"Young Master Qin!" The man rounded his eyes and tried to resist.

Qin Mo had stood up and strode out.

Jiang Zuo was standing outside. Upon seeing Qin Mo walk out, he snuffed out his cigarette, and although he knew this was not the best time to ask, he still did. "Don't you realize that you treat Fu Jiu a little too well?"

"He's my younger brother, I don't see why I shouldn't." Qin Mo turned over and looked at his good friend with his deep eyes.

Jiang Zuo wore a serious expression. "You know this is not what I meant."

Qin Mo stopped and looked at Jiang Zuo. "It's not like what you think, we are just brothers."

"I hope so." Jiang Zuo looked more relieved. As long as Qin Mo hadn't put his emotions in the wrong spot, everything was fine. After all, being gay wasn't that easy in their society.

But… the strange thing was—where was our star of the day?

It wasn't that Fu Jiu didn't appear. She had gone to the place that suited her the most — Fu Corporation.

The top floor was for board meetings.

This was no-doubt a busy day for the Fu Corporation.

In Su Mei's words, everyone there was a boss of the Fu Corporation, having the right to decide the future of the company.

Of course, when she was saying that, she didn't even look at He Honghua, and one could see a smile on her mouth corner. She had clearly excluded He Honghua…

414 Board-meeting, Face Slap 1

"As we all know, the Fu Corporation needs fresh blood to strengthen its brand." Su Mei was in business suit, looked elegant. "The esports industry including merchandise and online streaming, provide immeasurable profits. Sadly, our generation is too old to understand our clients' needs; therefore, I asked Zhongyi to hold this board meeting. If we let Ximing take over the business over this new industry, I believe he will lead the Fu Corporation in the right direction."

When the shareholders heard this, they expressed their approval.

"Young Master Fu is definitely qualified."

"So many people enjoy the way he games."

"Now that he has joined a regional team, he will be showcasing himself at a national contest. This will bring great popularity to the Fu Corporation."

"Old fogies like us can relax more when a new manager takes the position."

Three of the board members were Su Mei's relatives, and one of them was Su Mei's own younger brother. Obviously, they would agree to whatever she said.

There were also one or two board members of lesser significance. All they cared was to receive the company's

dividends.

After all, they believed that Fu Ximing would take over the Fu Corporation sooner or later. Even if He Honghua had shares, that tiny amount of 25% wouldn't change anything.

Fu Zhongyi was another story; he held 45% of the stocks, and with the 15% in the hands of Su Mei's brother, it was obvious who would take over the Fu Corporation.

There were still two older shareholders who didn't agree to the suggestion, they were co-founders who started everything from zero with He Honghua and Fu Zhongyi.

They knew well that if not for He Honghua's spending of every penny she had for the company, there would be no Fu Corporation.

Fu Zhongyi was an ingrate, but they didn't forget what He Honghua had done. "I don't agree, The Fu Corporation is different now. We need to consider every aspect. Whoever is on the Fu family tree should take the position. This is the only right way to do it."

Su Mei had expected this from the two shareholders. She first glanced at He Honghua. "You two are right about it. If only Sister He's son was excellent enough, I wouldn't have made Ximing take this responsibility. Now that news of how Fu Jiu is into boys is all over the Internet, how would that make us look? And I suspect that Fu Jiu will be kicked out from Supreme Alliance after today. How can such a moral degenerate become manager of the Fu Corporation?"

"You!" He Honghua could tolerate anything Su Mei threw at her previously for she was prepared to take her insults, knowing that things were different now.

How could a secretary mistress have the right to speak at a board meeting?

The reason was straightforward and blunt—Fu Zhongyi had more shares than she did.

As for Fu Zhongyi… He Honghua had given up on this man completely.

She knew better than anyone how nice her Jiu was.

She couldn't take the denigrating of her own child from anyone. It was her nature as a mother.

"Moral degenerate?" He Honghua straightened her chubby body and laughed coldly. "You are just a mistress, what right do you have to judge others?"

Su Mei's body shrank back instantly. He Honghua didn't do anything to her, but she felt that she had just taken a burning slap to the face.

Fu Zhongyi couldn't bear this and stood in front of Su Mei, protecting her.

Su Mei gave a long sigh, shook her head, and said, "Sister Honghua, I really can't communicate with someone like you. Call security and take Manager He out of here."

415 Fu Jiu Arrives, Face Slap 2

They were throwing He Honghua out!

All the board members could tell what was happening as they hurriedly looked over.

He Honghua widened her eyes. "How dare you!?"

"Sister Honghua, I'm showing my respect by calling you sister, but if you don't appreciate this respect, I can only ask security to escort you out." Su Mei presented herself as the pitiful one. "How can we continue the board meeting with you shouting so loudly here? This is a company, not the countryside. We are unable to continue the meeting if you remain here."

He Honghua's chest was hurting. "I have shares in the Fu Corporation! What right do you have to stop me from sitting here!"

"Yes, we all know that you have shares." Su Mei acted like she was a reasonable person. "That's why I invited you here. I suggested to you many times to return your shares to Zhongyi, or we can buy them, but you always refuse the suggestion. Now, we are making an important company decision. Of course, it's all decided by the majority of shareholders. Your 25% were obtained from those tens of thousands of yuan you provided back when the company was being established. You can't always act as you wish just because of that money."

However, all the old employees who had set this company up with Fu Zhongyi knew that there would be no Fu Corporation without those tens of thousands of yuan!

But now, this was even used by Su Mei to mock He Honghua.

No one could understand He Honghua's feelings. The rage and deep sorrow even made her breathing tremble.

Just as the two old shareholders couldn't watch this further and were about to voice up, Fu Zhongyi coughed coldly.

That made it clear to them that Fu Zhongyi no longer cared about the past.

No only He Honghua, they also lost the right to participate in decision making.

Su Mei continued, looked at He Honghua with her eyebrows lifted. "The company really doesn't need you to add to its troubles, Sister. Security, what are you waiting for? Please escort her out. We still have a meeting to discuss!'

"Yes." Two security guards instantly went forward and grabbed He Honghua's arms.

He Honghua's eyes were red. "What right do you have to do this as a secretary? And you, look closer, I am a shareholder."

The security guards had been with the company for a while, and they knew very well who called the shots.

They didn't even pay attention to what He Honghua said, as they began pulling her out.

At that moment—

Swoosh!

Something sounded up from behind.

They looked back subconsciously, as their calves suffered a heavy hit from a skateboard.

It was so painful that the guards nearly cried out and loosened their grip.

The skateboard bounced back and returned under Fu Jiu's foot.

She stood at the door, dressed in black. Her dangling hair shone like silver as her eyes looked foul. She said, sounding emotionless, "Who permitted you to touch my mother?"

"Jiu?" He Honghua froze in surprise.

Everyone in the meeting room stood up upon seeing this. It including Fu Ximing who had been hiding behind a partition all this while. Unable to put up with this sudden appearance, he charged out and glared at Fu Jiu with hatred.

Fu Zhongyi was furious. He did not consider Fu Jiu's feelings as he unleashed his nasty words. "How dare a profligate like you show up here!? Look at all the unsightly things you have done! Chasing men all over the school? Scram, take your mother and get out together! Now!"

"Scram?" Fu Jiu savored the word, as her lips curled up. It was as if she was saying — Are you even qualified to order me to scram?

416 Untitled

Su Mei really knew how to handle interpersonal relationships. She held Fu Zhongyi's arm right away and while comforting Fu Zhongyi, she said to Fu Jiu, "Your father's health hasn't been well all this while. The people sitting here are all your seniors. I can turn a blind eye towards your lack of respect usually, but to think you brought your skateboard to hurt others? You don't belong here. As your aunt, I advise you to leave right now, otherwise the situation will only turn ugly if this continues. It's neither good for you nor your mother."

Upon hearing that, Fu Jiu turned her head and smiled. She stood in front of He Honghua and placed a single hand in her pocket, and looked down at Su Mei. "Since you are just the secretary, you should be standing there quietly and do what you what you required to do. A conversation between our family members is none of your business."

"You." Su Mei squinted her eyes. "Fu Jiu, why are you now acting like your mother. Don't you realize where you are? Let me say it again. This is a board meeting for majority shareholders. You..."

Before she finished her sentence, Fu Jiu interrupted her. She twiddled a USB flash drive in her hand and said in indifferent voice, "It's because this is a shareholder meeting that I'm warning you to do what a secretary should do. Otherwise, get out of here."

"You, vile spawn!" As soon as Fu Zhongyi heard that, he disregarded her feelings and yelled. "Call security. Call or all

the security guards downstairs. Where do you think you are? Somewhere for you to cause trouble as you wish?"

Su Mei's face turned cold, very cold. No one here had ever dared to chase her out verbally.

This bumpkin really needs to be taught a lesson, or he will forget his place!

He deserves to be ousted!

You are the one who refused a toast only to drink a forfeit!

The smart Fu Jiu had already read Su Mei's mind. But she seemed not to notice and ignored Fu Zhongyi's declaration about guards. She walked towards the long table in the conference room.

Then, she held out her hands and knocked on the back of a person's chair.

It was no else but Su Mei's brother, Su Xing.

"What do you want? Fu Jiu, what the hell do you want to do?" After seeing this, Fu Ximing's tiny, arrogant face wore a vicious look.

Compared to him, Fu Jiu's expression was much more indifferent. "I want to ask this uncle of yours if he has the right to sit here."

"Fu Jiu." Su Mei wanted to say something again. "Su Xing is one of Fu Corporation's shareholders. You should call him Boss Su when you see him and you shouldn't speak in such a tone."

"That's right, how can he speak to Boss Su like this?"

"Exactly. This Fu Jiu is really like He Honghua."

"Regardless, they are from countryside. Even though they are rich now, they can't get rid of their bad habits. Fortunately, the Fu Family still has Ximing.

The shareholders beside looked at Fu Jiu with looks filled with disapproval. These two people didn't have much shares on their hand, but they supported the Su Family in every respect.

Su Xing sneered as well. "That's enough. Boss He, take your son who isn't clear in mind and leave immediately. We don't want to see jokers all the time."

Every time a shareholders' meeting was held, He Honghua would suffer all kinds of mockery. However, she always clenched her fist and told herself that she needed to endure all of that for Jiu.

Now, Jiu was just standing in front of her. Yet, that group of people…

He Honghua couldn't stay any longer. It wasn't because she couldn't tolerate the verbal abuse, but she was afraid Jiu would be wronged. Just as she held out her hands, Fu Jiu opened her mouth with an extremely indifferent expression. "I guess someone has forgotten that his shares amounting to fifteen percent has been mortgaged."

417 Lord Jiu Viciously Slaps Faces

The voice of the youngster was of an adequate level which permeated a unique magnetic vibe.

It sounded beautiful, almost unlike the sound he expected from Fu Jiu—a hillbilly.

But it was such a sentence that gave Su Xing a shock as his expression changed. He had already had some wine and now, he even faltered a little and was no longer as placid as before.

Fu Jiu laughed while her eyes remained cold. "It seems that Boss Su has recalled something."

"You, you… no, it can't be you!" Su Xing's lips turned white.

Su Mei immediately realized that something was wrong with the situation. "What do you mean by saying it can't be him? Xing, What's the matter?"

"No… nothing important." Su Xing replied with his eyes, dodging.

Fu Jiu slowly pulled away the leather chair and sat in his seat. She looked at Su Mei and said five words extremely coolly. "That is exactly what it is."

That… that was a seat only shareholders were eligible to sit!

It couldn't be as she imagined!

How's that possible?

"Xing, say something!" Su Mei could hardly endure the anxiety.

Su Xing stuttered, afraid of looking at his sister. Finally, he pointed at Fu Jiu angrily. "You did it on purpose! You had set a trap for me, right? Otherwise, how could I lose so much money that day!" He lost so much that he mortgaged the shares for the purpose of gaining his money back again.

He had planned to mortgage the shares first and redeem it later. To his surprise, the shares were not returned to him.

Su Xing initially believed that his counterparty was unsatisfied with the price and had planned on negotiating with them today.

How could this guy become the shareholder!?

Fu Jiu crossed her long legs, exuding an air of a CEO. "Boss Su, what you've said is a little overboard. Did I hold a gun and force you to bet? You were the one who took the Fu Corporation shares for granted and casually mortgaged it. Actually it's easy to understand. Your shares are different from my mother's after all. When the Fu Corporation was founded by Boss Fu in the beginning, my mother paid 90% of the money. And when the Fu Corporation was in trouble, my mother used all the money she had to finance the company and became one of its shareholders. Back then, the Fu Corporation was worthless and nobody would care about it. My mother did it for the cause of helping others. And there were also two uncles who fought alongside her. The shares these people have all came through sweat and tears. It's why they cherish the shares. They wouldn't have thoughts of selling their shares even if they are one day forced by their mistresses. Boss Su, you on the other hand

are different. With simply a third sister who is good at pillow talk, you easily received 15% of the Fu Corporation shares. Certainly you can mortgage it at will since it was so easily obtainable by you."

"You, you!" Su Xing's whole face flushed red with anger!

Fu Zhongyi's and Su Mei's expressions were even nastier.

Fu Jiu had ripped off the faces of the three from inside out with what she had said.

The two old stalwarts of the Fu Corporation had never expected Fu Jiu top mention such things.

Sometimes in business, they had no choice but act against their principles, but they were different from Fu Zhongyi in the end.

Those who had suffered knew how things did not come easy.

Only by being loyal to the people of the past would one live with ease.

Now, memories of those days seemed to flood back as the youngster mentioned it.

It was a time when they fought side by side, and although He Honghua lacked culture, she was very foresighted and tactical. But later, Su Mei intervened.

And that woman was good at acting. She pretended to be poor and ruined the reputation of He Honghua.

Therefore, this resulted in people's first reaction that she was nothing more than a village girl who knew nothing at the mention of He Honghua.

418 That’s Her—Hacker Z

But who was it that determined that village girls were destined to be incapable?

Capability was not something that could be decided solely from one's academic background or family background.

Back then, they had devoted themselves to their work and failed to notice this fact. Now, it was already too late that they realized it..

Fu Zhongyi was determined to protect Su Mei regardless what the smaller shareholders said.

He originally believed that the result this time would be the same as previous years, but he was shocked that such a reversal happened!

Actually, even He Honghua was stunned. "Jiu, you planned on buying shares when you asked me for money two days ago?"

"Right." Fu Jiu chuckled. "I wanted to buy it for you as a birthday present. Mom, how do you like it? Are you satisfied with the gift?"

Fu Jiu naturally didn't tell He Honghua that her targeting of Su Xing was a plan that she had hatched the moment she had a computer after her discharge from the hospital.

But all of that needed for a ripe opportunity and the day they returned from Tokyo was the best opportunity.

Gamblers could never give up gambling all their lives.

The money earned by her and the Almighty when they did raids was all used for this ruse.

How could she let off the Su Family members people who had bullied He Honghua?

However, every skilled hacker always covered their tracks when they obliterated someone.

So did Fu Jiu.

She had planned well. Every action she did was a setup..

That was her.

Even Interpol were helpless against her—Hacker Z.

Looking at the youngster in front of her, He Honghua's eyes could not help but turn red.

Birthday gift?

So this is how it's given?

Her Jiu was really…

"I like it very much." She sniffled and her face bulged.

However, Fu Jiu shook her fingers. "It's not only that." When saying that, she held out her hand, and turned He Honghua's body to Su Mei who was standing opposite. She lifted her eyebrows handsomely. "Mom, come. Let's have more fun. Didn't the three try to chase you out? Now use your identity as a shareholder with forty percent shareholder to get her to scram."

Su Mei's face turned white suddenly, and pinched her hand tightly. "Fu Jiu, your mother doesn't have this right!"

"She does." Fu Jiu's voice was indifferent. "Forty percent share is enough to kick you, a secretary, out. Or do you prefer security to do so?"

Su Mei's teeth gnawed at her lips tightly as if it was the only way she control her emotions which was already on the verge of losing control.

She could not leave in such a manner.

There were more than a hundred employees in the Fu Corporation. If she left in such a manner, how could she have the dignity to continue in the company?

Without a solution, Su Mei could only look at Fu Zhongyi with tears in her eyes.

Fu Zhongyi felt sorry for her, and turned his head around. "I dare you to use security. Forty percent, so what? Su Mei is my secretary, and I'm chairman of the board."

"It's not only forty percent." At that moment, the two old stalwarts who had been eager to speak all this while stood forward. They walked behind Fu Jiu. "And the five percent of ours combined."

Suddenly, Fu Zhongyi's expression changed. "Y-you…"

"Zhongyi, we humans shouldn't forget our roots." This was the exact words from one of them.

But how could Fu Zhongyi accept it? He felt betrayed and looked at Fu Jiu in exasperation. "Truly well done! If I had known I would bring up such an ingrate, I would have fed the money to the dogs!"

"Zhonggyi, don't get angry…" Su Mei was still pretending.

Fu Jiu looked at the two people in front of her. The man was fat and ungrateful. The woman was smart and shrewd. They were the perfect match.

419 Becoming A Shareholder

"Boss Fu, it is best you keep those words to yourself. If my mom knew she raised an ingrate like you back then—one that forgets about family after having a mistress—how could she have taken out all her savings to let you build this company. Boss Fu, you really are old, so old to the point of forgetting the kindness you received in the past completely. But never mind, you'll know soon that I'll not only drive out the mistress you keep from the company, but also help my mom to snatch the company back. Or else, I'll not be living up to the title 'vile spawn' you call me." Fu Jiu remained placid and indifferent.

"You, you, you!" Fu Zhongyi reached out to his chest and only felt his blood rushing to his head.

Fu Jiu wasn't worried about the scumbag as she put her fingers over the shoulder of He Honghua, "Come on, Mom, let's continue the game we were playing..."

"There's no need! I'll leave on my own!" Su Mei knew she had no choice but to leave. Her fist were clenched so tightly that she lost any feelings of them. But there was no other way, and it was better to walk out on her own than be escorted out by security guards.

She just never imagined that the person to be chased out was not He Honghua, but her.

It was an insult for Su Mei that she had never suffered before.

However, the youngster did not seem to be done. "Secretary Su, how can you just go on your own? Take your son and your younger brother with you. We are holding a shareholders' meeting, not a family banquet."

When Fu Ximing heard this sentence from Fu Jiu, he nearly exploded with rage. "Who do you think you are!?"

"More like who do YOU think you are." Fu Jiu was still smiling in her thin lips, but they had a menacing coldness. "I am now warning you to leave immediately with my status as a shareholder."

Fu Ximing still wanted to say something, but Fu Jiu did not bother resorting to further sophistry. She pressed a key on the meeting table's telephone and said, "Call in security."

When Su Mei saw this, she had no choice but to pull Fu Ximing over.

"Mom, look at that arrogant look of his. I'm not leaving. What right does he have to make us leave. I..."

"Shut up," Su Mei growled, looked at her precious son take a deep breath, and suppressed her voice to say, "If you don't leave, are you waiting to have the security guards send you out? You are the second young master of the Fu Family. Even if you are driven out, you should walk out on your own, do you understand?"

Fu Ximing clenched his fist tightly. "I just can't take this lying down."

Fu Ximing was unable to swallow the insult, and so did Su Mei. However, could they not swallow it?

This was a shareholders' meeting and Fu Jiu was a shareholder.

Su Mei had relied on this advantage before, but she had never imagined that the tables would turn on her in the same manner.

Due to the din, along with how the conference room's door was open, many staff looked at the Su Family's mother-son duo intentionally or otherwise.

That looks burned Su Mei's face. She yearned to bury herself to hide from the shame!

At that moment, the arrogance of Su Mei and her son vanished completely.

In addition, since the Fu Family was involved in esports, there were always some Spade fans around.

They were already very excited after seeing the youngster, but when they heard the youngster deliver those words, the few of them seemed to be injected with stimulants, and posted more than ten comments on the Internet. "You should really know this side of Big Spade. Not only is he righteous, but he is also filial. There is no doubt that he's a prince that protects his mother."

At this moment, in the conference room, Fu Jiu was sitting in the position reserved for the third largest shareholder. She looked at Fu Zhongyi with her dark eyes and curled her thin lips slightly. "Come on, Boss Fu, let's begin our formal meeting if you are still in the mood for it…"

420 Qin Mo Is Really Good To You

Fu Zhongyi obviously couldn't continuewith the meeting.

It was already impressive that he didn't need to eat pills for his heart since the man was trembling with anger all over.

However, Fu Zhongyi was also a man who had experienced a lot. Soon, his eyes sank the way he looked at Fu Jiu was nothing like him looking at his own child, but at an enemy. It was as if he wanted to skin him alive.

The proceedings of the meeting happened and their outcome was obvious.

Although Fu Zhongyi had the most shares in hand, with several minority shareholders on his side, he couldn't independently decide the appointment of personnel in the company any longer.

In the past Fu Zhongyi allowed Su Mei to drive He Honghua out of the Fu Corporation, allowing her to only have shares without making any appearances in the company. It was to completely marginalize He Honghua.

Now, Fu Jiu's actions had returned in kind.

To let an illegitimate child be General Manager?

As a shareholder, not only would she disagree, but she would also make the mother of the illegitimate child stay home.

From that day on, the decision-making power of the Fu Corporation was no longer concentrated in Fu Zhongyi's hands alone.

Everyone in the Fu Corporation knew that there was a huge change in stock rights a decade ago. Perhaps, it was happening again a decade later.

They once looked down upon that upstart useless scion, never expecting that he had such tricks up his sleeves.

The two shareholders who had always supported the Su Family never expected it; therefore, after the meeting ended, they gave Fu Jiu quite unfriendly looks.

Fu Jiu just stood there, and dressed in black with silver hair. For some baffling reason, she gave off an air of royalty that astounded others.

This was basically a bonus for the female staff.

"Did you see that? That's our Eldest Young Master. He's from Supreme Alliance and is apparently very impressive."

"He's not only impressive, but also the king of first kills in C Zone. He also has great skill and a good personality. "

It was absolutely said by a Spade fan.

Of course, most people did not play games.

But even so, when they saw the grace of the youngster—just the way he held his skateboard—it left them falling head over heels as they turned into instant fans.

Someone else said, "This person has changed a lot, and he wasn't like this in the past. "

"Forget the past, you were so far away from the conference room just now that you did not hear it. It's uncertain who would be in charge of the Fu Corporation in the future."

After all, no one expected the huge change in share ownership was a result of the youngster's well-played hand. He had basically thrown in a trump card and created this unprecedented situation.

Meanwhile, He Honghua was still a little dazed when she got into the car; however, she realized how much her Jiu had changed.

It was good for the kid to be sensible, but…

"Jiu, tell me the truth. Have you been hiding something from me?" He Honghua turned her round head, looking very serious in the process.

Fu Jiu's fingers paused for a moment, and she chuckled. "Mom, I don't have anything to hide from you."

"Then how did you…"

Before He Honghua could finish her sentence, Fu Jiu turned around to load her skateboard into the trunk of the car.

"Brother Mo taught me."

Almighty, I'll be using you.

"Qin Mo?" He Honghua's eyes rounded. "He?"

Fu Jiu nodded, appearing extremely calm. "Yes, otherwise, how could I think of such a move with those stupid brains of mine? Brother Mo is experienced in business, so he's best when it comes to such maneuvers."

When He Honghua heard that, she found it reasonable, but immediately retorted, "My Jiu is not stupid at all."

"Right, right, right, not stupid," Fu Jiu replied, holding her phone to send a message. It was about transferring money to the casino where the Su Family member often went.

He Honghua was still in thought when she suddenly said, "Qin Mo is really good to you…"

421 Invite the Almighty Home for Dinner

"Oh?" Fu Jiu replied and it was obvious that her mind was still elsewhere.

He Honghua repeated. "I said that Qin Mo is really good to you!"

Upon hearing that, Fu Jiu smiled and took her phone back. She said naturally, "He is my brother. It's only right he be nice to me."

"Okay." He Honghua was honest and she believed whatever her daughter said. "Then let's invite Qin Mo home for dinner tonight. We should thank him; otherwise, we wouldn't be so happy today. Hahahaha."

He Hong smiled as brightly as she herself was.

Fu Jiu expressed, "There's no need for it. I've treated him to barbecue just two days ago." If the Almighty was invited home for dinner, what was she to do if her lies caught up to her?

Fu Jiu didn't want He Honghua to know that the former Fu Jiu was already gone.

She was afraid that her mother would be sad.

But Fu Jiu also knew that people who were closer to her would be better at perceiving the changes she had.

Therefore, the Almighty could not come.

But this time, He Honghua refused to listen to Fu Jiu. "You silly child. Is your treat the same as my treat? Let's invite him for dinner at home. Qin Mo is good-looking and thoughtful. I'll be happy seeing him."

Fu Jiu had to compliment her mother for her good taste. She also found the Almighty good-looking and thoughtful. She even wanted to buy him over.

However… it was too dangerous to forcibly do so.

"Mom, since Brother Mo is always busy with his work, he may not have the time." Fu Jiu wanted He Honghua to be rid of the idea."

He Honghua nodded. "That's right. Call him first and see if he is available. I'll prepare dinner if he is; otherwise, it wouldn't be too late to invite him at a later date."

"Okay. "Fu Jiu thought she had finally gotten away with it.

But she didn't expect He Honghua to not start the car. Instead, she looked at her and said. "What are you waiting for? Make the phone call."

Fu Jiu raise her eyebrows. "Now?"

"Of course." He Honghua gave a command.

Fu Jiu couldn't make the act too obvious, so she had no choice but to dial the phone number of the Almighty and thought that she would immediately hang up the phone on the third ring. Anyhow she had to make an appointment on WeChat in advance with him when she needed to call the Almighty up usually. So there should be little chance for this call to get through.

Unexpectedly, just as that thought came to her, there was a deep and melodic voice from the other end of the line. "Hello."

What… He picked up after just one ring…

Fu Jiu glanced at He Honghua and saw there was a glow suffusing from her eyes. She said exasperated, "Brother Mo, it's me."

"I know it's you." Qin Mo sat in the passenger seat while Jiang Zuo was driving.

Jiang Zuo didn't know whose call was so attractive to the man beside him that he was smiling faintly.

"Auntie is inviting me to dinner?" Qin Mo raised his hand and glanced at the watch. "What time?"

Fu Jiu replied immediately, "At 6 in the evening. If you're busy, we can do a rain check." Judging from the Almighty's tone, he's likely busy. Yes, let's skip it this way.

Holding the phone, Qin Mo hooked up his lips playfully. "It seems as though you are reluctant to let me go."

When Fu Jiu heard this, He Honghua happened to move her face closer. Upon hearing this, she looked at her child with a look of disapproval.

Fu Jiu remained unperturbed and she broke out into a chuckle. "Brother Mo, why wouldn't I? I've been missing you having not seen you for day." Why is the Almighty so clever? That's the only trouble with people who studied psychology.

As if he could hear the heart of the youngster, Qin Mo smiled even deeper. He said in a light voice. "In that case,

I'll postpone the dinner meeting tonight. After all... you're looking forward to seeing me this much."

Fu Jiu: "..."

Almighty, to tell the truth, you really don't have to come.

422 Be a Son-in law?

When Jiang Zuo saw Qin Mo hang up the phone, he turned the steering wheel and lifted up his eyebrows. "Whose phone call made you so happy?"

"Fu Jiu's." Qin Mo turned his head and lit a cigarette. "Have dinner by yourselves. I will be making a trip to the Fu Family."

Jiang Zuo responded tersely, temporarily believing that Qin Mo had no ideas about Young Master Fu. After all, he knew him so well.

He was never a person who could put up with his urges.

If Qin Mo did like Fu Jiu, he wouldn't not take action just because he was a boy.

Besides, Qin Mo's straightness was something the people in their circles knew very well.

When he was in senior high school in the past, a playful someone suggested finding some boys for Qin Mo.

That night, there were more young boys in the room, and they had looks prettier than girls.

But they parted in discord.

Qin Mo neither refused, nor did he show dislike.

So, there was nothing to worry about.

With this in mind, Jiang Zuo felt much better.

It could not be denied that Qin Mo was very nice to Fu Jiu.

But part of the reason was that he was a member of Supreme Alliance.

Now that Qin Mo had declared his inclinations, nothing would happen. It meant he knew what to do.

For the National League, he had shown a lot of care and concern as the elder brother.

Qin Mo did show a lot of care for the second visit was more exaggerated than the first.

The floor was covered with gift boxes as he said with slight smile, "Auntie, I came in a hurry the first two times, so I didn't bring anything for you."

Looking at the stuff covering the whole floor, He Honghua poked her Jiu's back, and then said to Qin Mo, "You didn't need to. Why go to the expense?I am making soup now, so you guys chat first."

Seeing her mother leave happily, Fu Jiu said indifferently, "Brother Mo, why does it seem like you are sending dowries every time you come to my home?"

"Dowries?" Qin Mo glanced at the youngster who was drinking water, and said in a leisurely manner, "If they were, they are only betrothal presents."

Hearing that, Fu Jiu almost choked. "Brother Mo, compared to before, I find you are much more…" Difficult to flirt with…

"What?" Qin Mo pricked up his good-looking eyebrows. Instantly, a nefarious aura emanated out.

Fu Jiu smiled slightly. "Nothing."

"Come. Have some fruit." He Honghua came out of the kitchen again in an apron.

Qin Mo thanked her in a noblistic and handsome manner.

The more He Honghua looked, the more satisfied she felt.

If not for the Qin Family being of such pedigree, it isn't bad to have such a son-in-law.

No, no, no. What was she thinking about?

Qin Mo was too smart, so it was naturally good to be friends.

But to be a couple… Qin Mo probably doesn't know that she's a girl.

These were all forms of cheating and lying, so it was likely that the two would be impossible.

The more He Honghua thought, the darker her eyes were. She was not as happy as before.

But all of these remained hidden in her heart. After she prepared a table of dishes, and beckoned for the two sitting at the sofa to eat, her face had turned ruddy pink.

Before Fu Jiu could speak, He Honghua had already opened her mouth. "Qin Mo, I want to thank you for the shareholders' meeting today."

"Shareholders' meeting?" With a wine glass in hand, Qin Mo repeated the two words.

He Honghua smiled. "Yes, I have already heard from Jiu. Nice plot. You are really a smart boy."

Just from a few sentences, Qin Mo had already guessed something. He turned his eyes to look at the stunned youngster sitting beside him meaningfully. He hooked up his thin lips. "Auntie, you are so kind, and Fu Jiu is brilliant too…"

423 The Almighty Is Against Cheating

The voice seemed to ring in her ears deliberately.

Without the need to think, Fu Jiu knew that the Almighty was waiting to settle scores with her at a later time.

Immediately she felt that inviting the Almighty to have dinner at home was a huge mistake.

He Honghua was very happy. No mother in the world was unwilling to hear others praise their children. Qin Mo became more and more pleasing to her eyes, and she felt more and more regretful.

Throughout the meal, Qin Mo ate elegantly; every move was like his temperament, a complete gentleman.

He Honghua was finally able to understand what it mean to be of being blue blood. Such a man was definitely liked by a lot of girls…

No, a man who is liked by too many girls is always unreliable. There's too much temptation outside.

In that case, they should be friends.

But Xiaodong told me that Jiu got hooked onto games because of this kid, Qin Mo.

Don't tell me Jiu has…

When He Honghua thought of this, there was more concern in her eyes. She then stood up. "You sit. I'll get someone to brew a pot of tea to aid in our digestion."

In fact, He Honghua wasn't leaving to get tea brewed. Instead, she needed some time alone.

He Honghua had never realized that her Jiu had already turned into a big girl until today.

She could not help wonder if she had made the right decision in the past.

If she didn't want anything, her Jiu would be like all the other girls now, able to like anyone they liked without worry.

But now…

He Honghua didn't want to consider what she would lose if she hadn't done so in the past.

She couldn't return home to the countryside.

She had sunken all her money into the Fu Corporation.

She had not forgotten to this day the call she made when the doctors told her that her child had congenital asthma and had to be hospitalized.

In a sense, He Honghua was more faithful than women in the city.

She couldn't stand the fact that her man had another woman, and she had already written up the divorce agreement.

She once had the tenacious thought of not wanting anything at all, to simply carry her Jiu off and raise her alone.

It didn't matter even if life was hard. She still had a pair of hands and could be a nanny for others.

The two words—" congenital asthma"—made her contact Fu Zhongyi.

Fu Zhongyi was very impatient at first., but when he heard that Jiu was a boy, he sent the money immediately.

At that moment, He Honghua knew that to let her child live well, she had to do so…

Although she was from the village, she was unwilling to let Fu Jiu see how she was now because of her motherly instincts; therefore, didn't go out the entire time.

This made it convenient for the Almighty to interrogate someone.

"Now that Auntie isn't here, you can tell me slowly about the shareholders' meeting." Qin Mo just sat on the sofa, and looked at the youngster with deep eyes with his gorgeous looks. "What plot did I use?"

Fu Jiu knew that she could not escape the disaster, so she explained the matter slightly.

"That's cheating." Qin Mo's voice was still faint.

Fu Jiu could tell his disapproval in his words as she smiled lightly. "Sometimes, white lies are very necessary."

For example, the matter that she was a girl, did not bring any benefit to anyone if revealed.

Until the Fu Corporation was back in their hands, she had to maintain this facade.

Firstly, it allowed her to take action easily, and secondly, it was to prevent Fu Zhongyi from making a big fuss because of this.

But when she looked at the Almighty, he appeared to be extremely against lying and cheating…

424 Z“s ID Can“t Be Changed

Fu Jiu thought about this as her fingers paused.

If the Almighty knew she had many things to hide, no good end would come out of it.

Fu Jiu had experienced the cleverness and ingenuity of Qin Mo in the past.

She had said long ago that she did not want to be this man's enemy.

But according to the present situation, whether they became enemies would depend on the Almighty in the future.

Of course, Fu Jiu had considered telling Qin Mo the fact that she was a girl.

But in Tokyo, when she was reminded that the Almighty was the mysterious man that contained her, Fu Jiu just gave up the thought.

Moreover…

Fu Jiu narrowed her eyes.

The Almighty didn't seem to like girls.

Once the Almighty knew she was a girl, she could not eliminate the possibility that he would figure out that her operating methods were in some way similar to Z's.

Then she would be in danger.

She couldn't change her identity and could only wear it.

It was okay unless she solved this problem and left.

Qin Mo's eyes slid past the youngster who suddenly turned quiet. He turned his head, saying in the tone as an elder brother, "Why? Are you saying you can't be faulted? Wall-climbing straight-A student?"

The last few words… Fu Jiu raised her eyes, looking very handsome. "Brother Mo, let's discuss something."

Qin Mo raised his eyes. "What?"

"Can you stop calling me scholar all the time…" Besides, with the words "wall-climbing," it sounds so vicious tongue. I can tell.

Qin Mo looked at the youngster's expression and smiled. He reached out a hand to flick Fu Jiu's forehead, and said two words while being in quite a good mood. "No way."

The corner of Fu Jiu's mouth twitched… Can you be reasonable? Didn't you say that the elder brother should make concessions to the younger brother, me?

Qin Mo really liked to see the corners of the fellow's mouth collapse, because he knew that the cute appearance of the youngster was something only he could see. As for those girls…

Qin Mo narrowed his eyes. After the incident with the Kali Team, he made sure to investigate carefully when someone approached the youngster in the future.

Now that Fu Jiu was his younger brother, he naturally had to protect him well.

Women had too many schemes.

It wasn't something Qin Mo felt in the past.

It wasn't clear to him if every elder brother who had a younger brother acted like this.

However, there was something in common.

That is, no elder brother wished for people with ulterior motives to approach their younger brothers.

Qin Mo felt the same.

But from what he knew about the youngster, this guy was a first-rate troublemaker and scourge.

Then, in that pose, he added one sentence in a faint voice. "Since you have made me your shield, you should provide compensation."

"Brother Mo, we are brothers. Feelings are hurt if we talk about compensation." Fu Jiu raised her arm and leaned on him.

Qin Mo was still sitting steadily, as he pricked up his eyebrows slightly and pinched the youngster's chin. "Put your paws down. If you dare blow into my ears, I'll tell Auntie who thought of the plot at the shareholders' meeting right now."

It isn't easy to flirt with him, not easy at all.

The Almighty evolved too quickly.

He used to look at her like looking at a bag of trash.

Once she got close to him, he wanted to pack her up and throw away.

Why was he immune now?

Fu Jiu's voice was muttering softly into Qin Mo's ear.

Qin Mo also did not push the youngster away, allowing him to put his hand on his shoulder.

The light breaths of the youngster lingered at the tip of his nose, and the warm breath from his talking were slipping past his ears like soft feathers...

425 Jiu, Do You Like Qin Mo?

All of a sudden, Qin Mo deepened his eyes involuntarily. He turned his head and just looked at the youngster.

Fu Jiu felt a little confused. She hadn't blown air into the Almighty's eyes, so why was he giving her a warning look?

Fu Jiu thought that it was a warning, but such a scene appeared differently in He Honghua's eyes.

He Honghua was carrying a tea set and her body trembled to the point of almost dropping the tea..

Finally, she took a deep breath and stepped back.

Seeing there was nothing between Jiu and Qin Mo, she found a chance to speak.

"Jiu, come here. I'm carrying too much stuff and can't take them out…"

With He Honghua's shout, Qin Mo retracted his gaze. With low voice, he said, "Auntie is calling you. Go ahead. As for the pay, we will chat later."

Fu Jiu: "…"

All businessmen were profiteers. The Almighty was no exception when he was scheming.

If she had known, she would have thought of another excuse.

Never had she expected her mother to do this.

Fu Jiu let out a long sigh. By the time she stood up again, she was already in her languid appearance.

I'll just adopt the necessary measures depending on the situation. I can owe the Almighty anyway.

After all, she was younger than him.

This was the happiest matter to Fu Jiu since her reincarnation.

The Almighty was never too hard on her despite threatening to teach her a lesson. After all, the Almighty had said that he would make a concession for his younger brother.

With this in mind, there was a smile between her thin lips.

Oddly, there was nothing for her to take out from the kitchen actually.

Looking at the youngster walk into the kitchen with a single hand in her trouser pocket, He Honghua dragged Fu Jiu aside. "Jiu, what the hell is going on between you and Qin Mo?"

Fu Jiu understood immediately. Her request for help was only an excuse. Her mother simply wanted to have a private conversation with her, but her mother anxiety was evident.

Before Fu Jiu answered the first question, He Honghua came up with a second one with her heart heavy. "I heard from Xiaodong last time that the reason why you started playing games is because of Qin Mo. Is that true, Jiu?"

It was difficult for Fu Jiu to answer this question. If she said she had originally played the game for money to defeat the mistress and retake the Fu Corporation, then it was hard for her to explain away the situation at the shareholders' meeting.

Fu Jiu was a person who disliked telling lies.

Because to hide a lie, a thousand lies are needed.

However, she still needed to avoid any further suspicion from He Honghua.

Certain things only added to the misery if they learned of it.

But, Fu Jiu didn't plan on continuing with her lies.

She chuckled, and instead of answering, she asked, "Mom, why are you suddenly asking me this?"

"I'm afraid…" He Honghua raised her voice as she said that before she immediately kept it down.

But even so, it drew the attention of Qin Mo who was sitting on the sofa.

He stood up without the mother-daughter knowing, under the impression that Fu Jiu wasn't able to carry all the items alone.

He Honghua continued whispering, "I am afraid you'll fall in love with him. You have grown up and some emotions are hard to control. Mom knows that. But Mom needs to remind you that the Qin Family has very high standards, so let's consider it when I earn as much money as them. Mom just doesn't want you to get hurt."

Hearing that, Fu Jiu smiled. "Mom, look at how far your thoughts have strayed. Brother Mo and I are just good friends."

"Really?" He Honghua's eyes lit up. "You don't like him?"

Fu Jiu acknowledged subconsciously, "Nope."

Unexpectedly, the moment Fu Jiu said that, He Honghua's expression changed when she looked behind her...

426 Almighty Qin Becomes Mentally Unbalanced

Someone as clever as Fu Jiu quickly realized what was happening.

Her heart thumped as two words appeared in her mind: It's over.

She turned her head and met the Almighty's eyes.

His pair of eyes were a little cold, but compared to the coldness, there was a deepness and something that Fu Jiu couldn't tell.

She didn't know how long the Almighty had been there.

He simply had his hands in his trouser pockets as he looked at her coldly and nobly. From the way he looked, it was definite that he had heard the conversation.

The situation… was really awkward.

After all, no guest liked hearing the mother of their friend—a man—ask if he liked him.

There was nothing to do with gender.

Moreover, the Almighty was so straight.

It was unlikely he could accept such a joke, but that was not important.

The point was that the Almighty didn't hear the entire conversation. Her answer of "nope" really sounded quite hurtful.

Fu Jiu was worried that the Almighty might misunderstand, so she explained, "Bother Mo, the kind of like that my mother said was not the kind between friends. Don't get me wrong. I was just testifying that I don't have any presumptuous thoughts for you."

"Really?"

Qin Mo's voice sounded enigmatic; it was hard to tell if he was happy or angry.

He was cold and noble as usual, like cool grass and trees on a hazy day.

Fu Jiu nodded. In order to prove she was saying something true, she added, "Of course, how can I say dislike between friends?"

Upon hearing that, Qin Mo smiled, without any warmth in his eyes. But the less obvious feeling was hidden too deeply.

In order not to let He Honghua feel embarrassed, he reached his hand and dragged the youngster aside. "Since you are not needed here, walk me out."

"You're leaving?" Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows. You aren't having tea anymore?

"I have a meeting tomorrow."

"Okay." Fu Jiu also thought it was not proper to continue the conversation in the present situation. It would be easier to

chat tomorrow after the embarrassment was forgotten from having sleep.

Qin Mo did have a good upbringing. He didn't forget to say goodbye to He Honghua even when he was leaving.

From the villa of the Fu Family to the gate, the two remained silent the entire way.

But just when Qin Mo sat in the car, looking at the youngster standing outside the window, there was a little coldness scattering in his eyes.

The pure black Hummer ignited its engine and did not go slow.

Soon, Qin Mo entered a military compound.

A call from Feng Yi had informed him that there was a silver lining with respect to the situation on the Internet. Now, there were more people supporting the Supreme Alliance.

"It's all thanks to Yaoyao who was the first one to step forward and send a voice message to help. You know what? Sometimes, even doing the right thing needs someone to be the first. Little Spade's kindness to the lass sure isn't in vain. If not for their incompatible appearances, I would have believed that they were dating. There are many trending comments on Weibo regarding Supreme Alliance. Even the media has commented: Supreme Alliance—not only does the exquisiteness of esports pump people with zeal, but it is also infused with personal feelings. Youth is never about victory or defeat, but the companions by your side…"

As he listened to Feng Yi, Qin Mo released his collar with a single hand. He turned his head and lit a cigarette, as he placed his arm across the sofa randomly. His fingers were

playing with the silver limited version the Zippo lighter. His black hair looked disheveled.

In fact, his mind wasn't on the phone call. He didn't even know what Feng Yi was saying.

The reason was that there was a conversation on his mind.

"Mom, look at how far your thoughts have strayed. Brother Mo and I are just good friends."

"Really? You don't like him?"

"Nope."

427 National League, Beginning of Pursuing Dreams

"Nope?"

Qin Mo involuntarily frowned.

It was unknown when his eyes suddenly cooled down.

There was nothing wrong with what the youngster said.

They were friends, nothing else.

Both of them felt the same way.

But Qin Mo suddenly felt that he did not like the tone the youngster used when talking about him as though he was only an ordinary friend.

Because at the bottom of his heart, this guy was special.

Of course, he indulged in most of the whims of this younger brother he recognized.

People were all like this.

When people regarded a person as an important person, they expected that person to give themselves the same thing, like special treatment and attention.

All the time, he believed that he had received special treatment from the youngster.

After all, the youngster always acted quite differently in front of him compared to others.

But now, Qin Mo felt that he had apparently misunderstood.

Just like Feng Yi said in the call, the youngster treated everyone very well.

That seemed to be a trait of his.

Perhaps unbeknown to him, the youngster revealed more expressions in front of Xue Yaoyao.

After all, he had seen the youngster protect Xue Yaoyao.

This awakening made Qin Mo a little disgruntled.

Even at the moment he wore a look without expression on his handsome face.

But his heart was far from calm.

It was difficult for him to accept it.

Qin Mo used his long fingers to flick his cigarette butt, causing a wisp of black hair to drop, adding a little danger to his sense of abstinence.

There was no emotion to see on his face which was shrouded in darkness.

Such a posture left one feeling desolate for a baffling reason.

The night outside the window grew darker and darker, as fog emanated through the air. Other than the lights from the city, the man's slender figure was reflected on the floor-to-

ceiling windows. He looked like a vampire noble, mysteriously recounting something…

The second day.

There was only one day left before the National League district contest.

People who didn't play esports was unable to feel the excitement that came with it.

There were a lot of advertisements, not only on the computer, but even on the Hero mobile app. As soon as a player logged into the game, they could see the 24-hour countdown for the National League.

The battle sequence had come out.

There was a buzz on the official Weibo.

But it was quiet on Xue Yaoyao's side.

The older generation did not understand esports at all.

In their eyes, it was just a game.

"Eh, are you going out again?" A middle-aged woman who was sitting in the courtyard picking vegetables saw Xue Yaoyao come out and curled the corners of her mouth. "Yaoyao, as you know we are family. What we said was for your own good. You should consider again. It's right to do this this all the time, right?"

Xue Yaoyao said nothing. When wearing the team uniform of Supreme Alliance, she made the decision not to hear such words.

But the woman sighed. "It's that attitude of yours again. You know clearly what the condition of your family is in, so don't always daydream. I know you don't like to hear what I say. But there's no choice, someone has to tell you that. Your mother is newly married, and it is said that the person your mother married is quite good. I'm not sure about the specifics. But you should behave well if you have any consideration towards your mother. Maybe your mother will separate from him one day; otherwise, can she leave you alone living here? It must be because that family can't accept you. If I had any say, your mother can flounder at such an old age, why can't she stand the loneliness…"

"I'm the one who wants to live here." Xue Yaoyao interrupted the woman, her round face emitting a coldness. "My mother has the right to pursue her happiness, and I also have the right to achieve my dream. I'm clear about the condition of my family, but that's my business, not something for you to judge."

428 The Change of Almighty Qin

"Hey." The aunt was pissed upon hearing that, so she shouted, "My neighbors, come and see what kind of child she is. How can she say something like that? I've ignored her fatness and just tried to persuade her but she was so unreasonable. Dream? Can you call playing games a dream?"

As soon as she said it, it was immediately echoed by others and they craned their necks to see what was happening.

"The eldest daughter of the Xue family really gets worse as she grows up."

"Exactly. Mom, she used to volunteer to help Senior Zhang in our school with his homework and ended up fantasizing that something would happen between them. As a result, the senior was scared off by her. How dare she think of others without looking at herself first? And it is the same now; she always daydreams about how good she's at playing games. Just leave her alone. How could a person like her be successful in the future?"

Listening to the commotion from everywhere, Xue Yaoyao gripped the strap of her school bag and pulled it tightly, without looking back.

She only wanted to stick to what she adhered to, regardless of what others said.

Whether she would end up successful or not, she had to take part in the National League.

Because only when the National League was over, would no one say that she was just dreaming…

10:45.

On the building of the Qin Group.

Feng Yi kept raising his arm to look at the time on his watch.

"Why hasn't she shown up?"

It was obvious that he was a little worried.

They needed to arrive at Lin city before five o'clock in the afternoon and take part in the regional registration; otherwise, the National League Committee would deem it as an automatic disqualification.

It didn't really matter what time it was.

It was only that the reason they didn't make it to the national top four last year was because on the day of regional registration, Almighty Qin turned up with his fingers bleeding.

This was why Feng Yi was panicking.

Moreover, this time it was a girl that hadn't arrived.

So Feng Yi was even more worried and paced back and forth.

The other team members were all on the commercial bus as well as Qin Mo.

But one thing was clear that everyone in the squad noticed that their Captain seemed a little different today.

But they could not figure out what the difference was immediately.

It was mainly because Xue Yaoyao's absence today had distracted their attention.

Especially Fu Jiu's.

She wore a pure black anti-haze mask as she looked out the window. When she saw Feng Yi raise his hand and look at the watch again, she pulled her fingers and got off the bus. She smiled and said in a bland tone, "Boss Feng, you guys go ahead. I'll look for her and will meet up with you in Lin city after finding her. Something probably delayed her since she's a punctual person."

Feng Yi thought for a while and said. "Let's wait another three minutes and we'll make a decision only if she's still not here. Registration requires all members to be present." Otherwise Qin Mo wouldn't have missed the best period for treatment previously.

Fu Jiu realized the gravity of the situation from Feng Yi's words. With one hand in the trouser pocket, her eyes turned dark.

As for Qin Mo, who was seated in the middle of the bus, he fixed his gaze on the boy's side profile through the window's reflection. There wasn't any fluctuation in his expression, as if there was nothing in his eyes.

But on a careful look, one would realize that Qin Mo's eyes had never left the youngster ever since Fu Jiu arrived.

With eyes so deep and indifferent and a sitting posture so casual and noble, people really could not perceive his emotions...

429 Is He Jealous?

Just as Qin Mo was about to rein in his attention, there was a noticeable change in the youngster's eyes.

Such a pleasant surprise could not fool anyone. It looked as though there were fireworks exploding in his eyes.

He looked like he was in high spirits amid his handsomeness.

He watched the youngster take a step forward and help the person up.

As such, the figure of Xue Yaoyao popped into his view.

"I'm sorry. Something happened on the way."

Xue Yaoyao's hair was messy. Someone had deliberately tried to stop her while she was walking forward.

That middle-aged woman was quite an oddity; having insisted on preaching before she allowed her to leave.

Xue Yaoyao was in a hurry and was even short of breath. She totally didn't realize there was a scratch on her face.

It looked like a nail scratch.

With one hand in her trouser pocket, Fu Jiu touched her face with the other hand.

Xue Yaoyao turned away due to the pain she felt.

At that moment. Fu Jiu's eyes turned a little dark, which gave people a feeling of danger. But she didn't do much. Instead, she said in a faint voice. "Get on the bus first."

"Okay."

Xue Yaoyao felt nothing herself; as long as she made it in time.

But she didn't know that in the eyes of Qin Mo, this scene had slowed down a lot.

Just like how he thought about it yesterday, he had always believed that he was the most special one to the youngster.

But from the looks of it…

He was not the only one who could affect the youngster's mood.

It was like there's something stuck in his chest which made Qin Mo close his eyes.

COCO felt it most strongly.

It seemed that the low pressure lingering around the Captain was attached to cold air.

Moreover… Was he restored to being the most favored one in Supreme Alliance?

Otherwise, how could the Captain allow him to sit next to him today?

And not sit with Spade Z?

COCO secretly examined the side profile of his Captain.

Some people were just like that.

It was obvious that they wore the same uniform.

While it was on him, girls would say. "He's so adorable. I want to raise him at home."

While it was on the Captain, he seemed like a noble from a comic. However, the frosty air he emitted was too chilly.

He wanted to change seats with Spade Z.

After all, Spade Z wasn't too afraid of the Captain.

But by the time he thought about it, he had missed the best opportunity to do so.

The bus had started moving.

Fu Jiu sat with Xue Yaoyao.

"What's wrong with the wound on your face?"

Fu Jiu glanced at the phone and her eyes were dark.

Xue Yaoyao knew that the youngster cared about her. She smiled and shook her head.

Ever since the Internet incident, Xue Yaoyao realized that Spade Z had risen to prominence too quickly, so there was bound to be extraordinary pressure on the youngster. It was not easy on him.

She didn't want to bother him about her matters.

And it was not out of politeness since she had to learn how to take care of herself.

Only in this way could she help Highness Jiu.

Even someone as smart as Fu Jiu couldn't understand the silly girl's thoughts, so she said. "Okay then."

She smiled and raised her hand to touch her soft face again. With a gentle face and pleasant voice, she said. "You can tell me anytime you want."

In fact, the conversation between them was not loud and it was even suppressed to a very low volume.

But when Qin Mo heard it, the sound seemed to be magnified many times and even came with echoes.

Sitting next to him, COCO was still wondering how he could make a request for a seat change. When he looked over, he saw that the Captain had open his eyes and was looking at the youngster. And his eyes were so cold without any warmth…

430 Qin Mo Is Turning Maniacal?

COCO's whole body froze.

He'd better not mention anything about the seat change.

The look in Captain's eyes is as though he can't wait to kill Spade Z.

How did somebody anger the Captain now?

As COCO tried to reduce his level of presence, he looked back and forth.

He didn't even dare sleep in the end, his teeth gnawing on the rabbit's ear.

It seems like the Captain is going to turn maniacal, so what should I do?

Actually, Qin Mo didn't do anything.

Compared to doing whatever he liked when he first got to know the youngster, Qin Mo's present emotions were completely different from before.

He even had an impulse to cut off his nose to spite his face.

Now that I'm not special to you, then neither are you before me…

Yet when he thought about it, he would think of the actions that the youngster did for him in Tokyo.

The great vigor of sticking up for him was pleasing to his eyes.

However, why couldn't he be the most special one?

Qin Mo failed to realize that he had fallen into a predicament—a predicament of him realizing that there were things in this world that he couldn't control.

Even with his eyes closed, Qin Mo could still seem to see the scene of the youngster touching the girl's head.

Such a scene was jarring to his eyes.

Fu Jiu was also looking at the Almighty. Actually, after the embarrassment yesterday, she had been wanting to find a chance to have a nice chat with the Almighty.

But, as soon as she got on the bus, the Almighty was already seated beside COCO.

Back then, Fu Jiu had came to a halt, and cleverly realized that it was not a good time to chat.

I'll wait until I reach the hotel…

With this in mind, she finally arrived in Lin City after a three-hour drive.

As a provincial capital, the registration point of National League regional contest allowed one to see many famous teams, as well as numerous reporters from the media which had long before deployed here.

Such a scene with the overarching banner of an esports competition and cosplayers outside made people left zeal and ardor pumping in one's body.

It was both Xue Yaoyao's and Feng Yi's first time to this place. Apart from the shock, even their fingertips were a little numb.

Was this the National League?

So this was what it was like.

Games were always associated with voice actors on the Internet.

When the pleasant and deep voice sounded, Xue Yaoyao and Feng Yi felt as they they were totally immersed in the scenery of Hero like it was a dream.

"Th-that voice was..." Feng Yi stuttered. All the lines of his character was definitely recorded by that person!

Feng Yi smiled slight nearby. "Stop joking. That person was dubbed by some Almighty who has many fans. While they are still in there, take the opportunity to go in. Otherwise, if others were to notice Young Master Qin's arrival, I will still have to take up security duties."

Undoubtedly, the Almighty's popularity was the highest among them.

It had nothing to do with his skills; it was completely about his looks.

Unlike Feng Yi, this was not the first time the other Supreme Alliance members were attending.

But they came with regret every time, like Lin Feng and Yun Hu.

In a sense, one's age was important in esports.

Although they were still playing pretty well now, it was hard to tell how their performance would be next year.

Besides, every Supreme Alliance member knew clearly that the Captain could not be in the team all the time. After all, he was the Qin Group's CEO.

This year was undoubtedly their last chance.

They absolutely could not allow it to end with regret!

431 Mocking

Each battle team had its own hall in the building. Therefore, people inside were different from those outside.

Everyone looked over when Supreme Alliance walked in, but they were not looking at Supreme Alliance. They were looking at Qin Mo.

Supreme Alliance was still a strong team, but compared to the team itself, its Captain, Qin Mo, who once suppressed the Xiang Nan Team, was the most promising one.

The most valuable title of MVP was something nearly everyone wished for.

Supreme Alliance wasn't the national champion team.

But the title of MVP was Qin Mo's.

In fact, even Feng Yi felt deeply shocked.

When this news was announced all those years ago, disbelief was written all over his face.

How amazing had a player got to be to be considered most valuable?

The number of kills?

No.

No just that.

Apart from having solid technique, the MVP needed to have the ability to lead.

Many people claimed that to elevate a whole team's ability to another level, the only person capable was Qin Mo.

Therefore, as soon as he came in, many people were sizing him up and discussing amid whispers.

"See him? That's Qin Mo, the one who has won the most number of MVP titles."

"That was in the past, so who knows if he can do it now. Supreme Alliance didn't even pass the selection round last year."

"True, and after that, Qin Mo seldom showed his face in public, and he started to play unprofessional matches recently. Is it because his skills have dropped? He doesn't dare to show himself?"

"That's possible. It's also possible that he hasn't recovered from his hand injury. Regardless, this year's MVP will be someone else, don't forget that there's a powerful Almighty in just a regional contest..."

As soon as they walked into the arena, they could smell the rich scent of gunpowder.

It was common in all other kinds of major tournaments.

As Supreme Alliance took their seats, the atmosphere there was heated to another level.

Even the narrator paused when he saw Qin Mo.

Soon, he resumed with his low, deep voice. "Teams that haven't registered, please send your Captains, those who did please remain seated."

Order was extremely critical for such an occasion.

There were more than 10 Captains in the registration line, and all of them were suppressed under Qin Mo's shadow.

The narrator looked at the filled form in his hand, adjusted the mic, and said, "Now let's welcome the district champion from last year, top 4 in the nation, the Yun Zhong Team, to deliver the rules for us. Please put your hands together to invite him."

This was the procedure.

Fu Jiu was in her seat, feeling like a student hearing school leaders' preaching on the podium.

She was playing with a cell phone in her hand, wondering how she could make conversation with the Almighty.

To her surprise, her elbow was bumped into by someone.

She could tell that person did it on purpose from the strength delivered.

Fu Jiu looked over and saw the team walking past her.

She had seen the one leading the team before. Back when she was buying a mouse for the first time, it was this person who helped Fu Ximing.

That person curled his lips, stopped there to her surprise, and said in a soft voice, "I really can't imagine you as Spade Z. A loser trying to make a comeback?"

432 Looking Down Upon Supreme Alliance

Fu Jiu didn't give a damn as she acted rather indifferently.

And perhaps because of her attitude, it caused the members of that team sneer.

That person looked at ease, walking ahead after saying that.

The last one in Yun Zhong team was no other than… Fu Ximing who maintained a good relationship with the Yun Zhong players.

He walked pass Fu Jiu, and the arrogance in his eyes could be seen, as if he was saying: So what if you entered Supreme Alliance? The regional champion wasn't Supreme Alliance, but Lin city's Yun Zhong.

Fu Ximing acted in this manner to warn the bumpkin not to think so highly of himself. Nothing had changed just because of his tiny bit of talent and how he snatched his uncle's stocks successfully.

The only reason why he lost to the bumpkin in the selection match was because of his incapable teammates.

Things were now different.

Lin city's Yun Zhong was fourth in the nation.

Even with Young Master Qin, Supreme Alliance was not necessary their match.

After all, Young Master Qin's hands were injured.

Furthermore, they had already designed a strategy against Spade Z during their secret intensive training.

No matter how amazing Spade Z was, he was only good at killing people.

Once they were in the team match, three players could surround him and take him out.

These were Fu Ximing's thoughts.

Yun Zhong team's Captain, Lin Xiao, wore a teasing expression.

He never expect that the young man who once had a crush on him would change so much.

This gay used to blush whenever he met him.

It was so obvious.

The Lin Family and the Fu Family were business partners.

He once thought about pulling a prank on him, but he never expected him to be so obedient. The good-for-nothing did whatever he was asked to do.

It was no fun for him after two days.

After that, he didn't even want to touch him, for he wasn't into men.

He simply enjoyed the way he looked at him.

But after too long, he also felt quite grossed out.

Naturally, he would look down upon Fu Jiu.

Lin Xiao was interested in Spade Z from the very beginning, and even wanted to get him to join his team.

After knowing that Fu Jiu was Spade Z, Lin Xiao found it interesting.

Apparently, he could pick up an old toy to play again.

With such a thought, Lin Xiao led the Yun Zhong team's eight official members to the center of the hall.

That was the honor reserved for the regional champion.

Yun Zhong players were all pretty tall, after all they played for profit. Naturally, they were picky with appearances.

Therefore, when they stood there together, it created quite a visual impact.

"Looks like Yun Zhong is in great condition this year."

"Tell me about it. It's not like you didn't know how they were basically torturing us last year."

"Qin Mo wasn't there for the match between Yun Zhong and Supreme Alliance, right?"

"Nothing would have changed even if he was there. He had hand injuries, and wouldn't be able to beat Lin Xiao..."

When all the murmuring sounded, the Yun Zhong players started to read the rules out loud one after another. All the cameras were on them for such memorable moment.

All the players looked like they were standing high and mighty on a pedestal.

In fact, they also felt that they were standing tall.

As the fourth in the nation, no matter how popular these regional teams were, they were still small teams who didn't get into the national grand finals...

433 Provoking Supreme Alliance

People become arrogant when at the top.

The Yun Zhong team was a good example.

After the registration, the Committee members took the forms to the top floor.

All the teams returned to their hotels to rest, so that they would be in tip-top condition for tomorrow's contest.

However, when Supreme Alliance stood up, they found themselves face to face with the Yun Zhong team.

Encountering each other on a narrow path was inevitable.

The atmosphere in the area changed.

People from other teams had mixed thoughts when they saw this scene.

Everything quietened down.

Everyone was looking at the side profiles of Lin Xiao and Qin Mo.

Their eyes went back and forth in between the two Captain repeatedly as if they were deciding who was stronger.

One path, two teams; no one was backing away.

The only difference was that the Yun Zhong members looked a bit smugger.

The Supreme Alliance members looked no different from the usual.

Reporters looked through their camera lenses and couldn't help murmur, "How handsome."

Handsome, indeed.

Ignoring which team had the better techniques, Supreme Alliance won on the good looks for sure, like they were simply a camp of pretty boys.

There was no need to mention Qin Mo and Fu Jiu who were like super-idols. The regal air they emitted left mere mortals in the dust.

Then there were Lin Feng and Yun Hu, Lin Feng was known to be prettier than some girl players, and Yun Hu, who grew up in the military compound, had a tall figure which looked like a hardened spear.

Yin Wuyao held a cigarette in his mouth. He had a tall and sharp nose, making him a handsome middle-aged man.

COCO was carrying his fluffy bunny doll in his arms, and while standing next to the handsome Feng Shang, his youthfulness left middle-aged female fans screaming.

They were all in the same uniform, and was led by Qin Mo. They completely overshadowed the Yun Zhong team in terms of looks.

Also because of this… the Yun Zhong team disliked Supreme Alliance even more.

They were the regional champions, so why was Supreme Alliance more popular than they were?

This dissatisfaction became more and more obvious as the two teams walked past each other.

One tall guy said with a sneer as he passed Lin Feng, "Loser."

Back then, Qin Mo had not been present for the match.

Yun Hu was the temporary Captain, and they didn't get into the national grand finals because of Lin Feng's unexpected mistake.

This has always been such a scar on Lin Feng's heart.

The one who spoke was the one who killed Lin Feng in game.

Lin Feng slowed down.

That person and his teammates laughed out. "Angry? Don't be so angry just yet, for you will be angrier after losing to us tomorrow."

The laughter was filled with obvious mockery.

To have two arch rival teams encountering each other was enough to make the headlines.

Compounded with the intense situation at present, there was no way the camera would move away.

All the Supreme Alliance members came to a halt when they heard the laughter.

That tall member of the Yun Zhong team was still laughing at Lin Feng. "Practice more. I really do not want to see a situation like the other time. You were dead before I could do much. It's really boring to win so quickly."

Lin Feng didn't say a word for he knew his temper; he was afraid that he would pounce onto the guy and scratch him to death if he spoke.

That player clearly knew his personality well too, but as he was about to say more…

He saw the silver-hair youngster move his long leg back. His face was beautiful but evil with eyes clear and dark, and his lips had curled into a smile…

434 Confession to Me

"I should say the same to you. Practice your techniques, so that you don't get team annihilated as soon as the game starts." Fu Jiu had one hand in her pocket, throwing out a threat in a manner eternally more natural than others.

"Who are you talking about a team annihilation!?" That person reached out in a bid to yank Fu Jiu's collar.

The silver-hair youngster was one step faster as he moved his body to the side while smiling.

As the person didn't control his strength well, he bumped into the seat next to him. It was impossible to miss the loud din such a big guy made.

Momentarily, everyone looked over to them.

That person was quite thin-skinned, wanted to punch young man for making him lose face.

But when he turned around, he saw Qin Mo.

They were about the same height.

Qin Mo was just looking at him without doing anything.

He had the illusion that he had already been defeated.

"Wang Lei, enough."

Lin Xiao's voice rang next to his ears.

As the Captain, he still had a commanding presence.

He looked over to Qin Mo. "We will settle this in the game tomorrow."

When the tall guy heard this, he turned obedient. He grunted coldly at Fu Jiu and joined his teammates.

That was the end to it.

But for some baffling reason, Lin Xiao suddenly stood in front of Fu Jiu in a second and leaned over, his face almost touching Fu Jiu's.

"You seem different now. Why? Is this your new trick at attracting guys?"

He had said with a very soft voice, so low that nobody could hear him. It could even be described as a whisper..

This gesture… made even the Supreme Alliance people look over subconsciously.

What was happening?

Little Spade knew their Captain?

Fu Jiu did know this man in front of her; she had met him when she was buying that mouse.

But why was this guy trying to add scenes for himself?

"Speechless?" Lin Xiao laughed out as he spoke louder. Back when you confessed to me, you weren't like this at all!"

Con… Confess!?

At that moment, everyone's facial expressions were indescribable.

Was there something wrong with their ears?

CONFESSION!?

The kind of confession that a girl would do to a boy, or a boy to a girl?

Lin Feng's mouse widened to the point of being able to stuff an egg in it.

Xue Yaoyao was worried; the Weibo incident was still a recent memory. It was because of the possibility of Highness Jiu being be gay that resulted in all that happened.

Now, Lin Xiao had brought it up again. This was where the regional competition was being held. Many people were watching!

Any mishap would destroy Highness Jiu's whole life.

Cameras were pointed at Fu Jiu as they expected an answer.

Honestly, Spade Z was too low key. Apart from the preliminary matches, people only saw him in games and never in person.

As the new player king of Zone C, he was the most popular player.

Even some senior professional players were incapable of creating hot topics like he did.

Therefore, as soon as Lin Xiao said that, all the reporters' eyes brightened. Such breaking news would be second only to the opening of the match!

Everyone was waiting on the youngster's reaction—they were either shocked or in denial, but no matter what they

felt, this would no doubt become another headline!

435 Besides Me, How Many People Were There

To everyone's surprise, the youngster just smiled and said indifferently, "The number of people I have confessed to number at least eight if not ten. So, may I ask which one were you?"

Which one were you?

Which one were you!?

Lin Xiao's smiling face stiffened drastically.

Feng Shang nearby could not help but laugh when he saw it.

Behind Lin Xiao, Wang Lei became angry instantly. "Are you now pretending not to know our Captain. Have you forgotten how you treated him before?"

Fu Jiu glanced at him indifferently and hung up her lips with a smile. She said in an apologetic tone but with words which only stifled one in anger, "I'm sorry. I usually can not remember people who aren't very good-looking."

"You, you!" Wang Lei didn't expect this man to be so shameless! He even pretended to have lost his memory and denied what he had done.

Fu Jiu didn't feel shameless herself. She had confessed to so many people before, so how could she remember all of them?

It would be a waste of brain juice for her to think about it.

However… Why did she confess to so many people in the past?

And even Lin Xiao was among them.

If it wasn't mentioned today, she would have forgotten.

Or it could be said that her body subconsciously didn't wish to remember.

She didn't know what he had done to make her body want to forget while feeling a stabbing pain in her heart.

But Z was Z after all. Since he didn't come with good intentions, he could forget about her letting him enjoy a full retreat.

Lin Xiao laughed again after being embarrassed. He lowered his eyes. "It seems that you have more up your sleeves. You no longer know me? Heh. Then let's see how you'll do later. Why act straight when you are gay?"

Having said that, Lin Xiao was about to leave.

But at that moment, Qin Mo opened his mouth. But no expression could be perceived from his handsome side face except coldness and nobility. "If he was really a gay, do you think it will involve you with me around?"

Suddenly, Lin Xiao's face stiffened once again.

This was because Qin Mo was truly better in every aspect than Lin Xiao. There was a world of difference between them.

Just as Qin Mo said, any gay with eyes would choose Qin Mo between the two.

Qin Mo was the kind who would be loved by both sexes.

Therefore, Lin Xiao's current actions did appear rather awkward.

Qin Mo and Fu Jiu were an official couple.

Who would give up a man like Qin Mo to choose another?

People were not blind.

But according to Almighty Qin, Spade Z apparently had no interest even in him, so what's more others.

Did that mean that Spade Z was not gay?

And the news on the Internet was dissing him. Was it the case?

It had to say that Qin Mo's reply spoke volumes, which not only smacked Lin Xiao in the face, but also helped eliminate Spade Z's bad reputation all this while.

When members of other teams looked at the youngster again, there was no more inquisitive gaze. And certainly, reporters didn't dare to write mindlessly.

Lin Xiao sneered and left the venue with the Yun Zhong team. Before leaving, he stole a glance at Fu Jiu again.

People who were familiar with Fu Jiu knew such a look meant that the youngster had made a confession to him before. And that was why Qin Mo turned his eyes to the youngster.

"How many?" Qin Mo asked in a very light voice.

Fu Jiu didn't even realize that the Almighty was asking her. Only when she realized that he was asking her, did she ask,

"What?"

"The confession. Besides me, how many people were there?"

436 Almighty Qin, Makes Admi

Fu Jiu felt a jolt down her back, having not expected the Almighty to ask such a question.

Worst of all, why wasn't the Almighty considering the venue they were in to ask such a question?

Although the members of Yun Zhong Team and reporters had left, and there were only the members of Supreme Alliance around… to tell him based on her memories that she had a crush on anyone with a bit of good looks was a little…

"Yes?"

Very obviously, Qin Mo didn't want the youngster to evade the question. He pricked up his brows with his nobilistic look.

Fu Jiu touched the bridge of her nose and said vaguely, "Not many."

"How many is not many?"

Fu Jiu said nothing.

Lin Feng enjoyed such spectacles and began pressing, "You mentioned at least eight if not ten. So does that mean nine?"

Fu Jiu still said nothing.

Lin Feng laughed. "Oh my god, more? More than ten?"

Fu Jiu shot a glance at him which meant for him to shut up immediately.

Lin Feng said in shock, "Don't tell me there were more than twenty?"

Every increase in the number made Qin Mo's side profile turn colder.

Realizing that there was no way to redeem the situation, she simply admitted, "Who hasn't been young before? Didn't you also confess to others?"

She was asking Lin Feng.

At this time, Lin Feng straightened up, beat his chest. "How could that be the same? The ones I confessed to were all girls. But you, Ling Xiao, oh my god, how could you have a crush on him?"

"How would I know?" This was the true reaction of Fu Jiu, and she really did not know why Fu Jiu in the past would have a crush on Ling Xiao.

Lin Feng pointed at the youngster and laughed. "Shy, you must be shy."

Fu Jiu:"…" Damn it, I was not shy. Can't you see how black the Almighty's face is? Can we switch topics?

Lin Feng was obviously not aware of this, and stroked his chin. "Hey, with you acting this way,, will you be showing mercy at the competition tomorrow?"

"No worries. I'll kill him." In order not to stop the Almighty from exuding his cold aurac, Fu Jiu used harsh words.

Unexpectedly Lin Feng shook his head and sighed, acting like he was experienced in such matters. "Your love has turned to hate. I understand. I understand it all."

Fu Jiu: "…"

Someone, please pull him away!

Along the way, the topic remained trained on Fu Jiu.

The people from Supreme Alliance were all rather extraordinary people.

When such a thing happened, they surprisingly showed no concern over why Fu Jiu would confess to men.

Instead…

"Little Spade."

"Yea?"

"We have always wanted to ask you. It's nothing if you make a confession to others, but why do you have the courage to do it to Captain?"

Upon hearing that question, Fu Jiu subconsciously looked at the tall and straight figure walking in front of her.

It was only yesterday when an embarrassing situation happened in the Fu Family.

And it was happening again…

Fu Jiu felt that she needed to explain. "It's a misunderstanding."

"Misunderstanding?" Lin Feng pricked his eyebrows. "Do you mean you haven't confessed to the Captain?"

Fu Jiu looked at the person up ahead again. "I have, but only a form of admiration. Admiration, do you understand?"

Lin Feng gave an enlightened "oh".

Others also revealed the expression of "I see."

However, the person involved in this matter who was walking ahead stopped in his tracks, turned his body, and looked at the youngster. "What kind of admiration makes you want to sleep with me? Huh?"

437 Qin Mo Is Pissed

All of a sudden, every member of the Supreme Alliance paused!

It wasn't only players like Lin Feng, but even Yin Wuyao who had a cigarette in his mouth.

Sleep?

Sleep!

Unconsciously, everyone turned their gaze onto Fu Jiu in the next second.

Fu Jiu began choking upon facing the Almighty's rhetorical question.

But the Almighty added something unhurriedly, "That includes wanting to be my sugar daddy, taking off my clothes, and looking at my abdominal muscles? Are all of that considered admiration?"

Upon hearing that, the way everyone looked at Fu Jiu elevated!

Uncle Yin Wuyao had a look that seemed to say: I never expected Little Captain to be someone so debaucherous. You really can't judge a book by its cover.

The gaze of the other members turned deeper.

The way they looked at her was as though they were looking at a sex deviant?.

Yet the Almighty who threw such a big bomb continued walking ahead with tall figure.

Actually it was not his usual style.

But... more than twenty confession targets.

Qin Mo narrowed his eyes. If such actions were not met with disciplinary measure, it was hard to say if there would be another person appearing out of the blue to divert the attention of others'.

He originally believed that the youngster had only done those things and said those words to him.

Now on second thought, how many people did he say those words to in the past?

In the past, he didn't care what kind of person Fu Jiu was.

Even when Fu Jiu had said he liked him in the canteen, and wanted to be his sugar daddy, as though he was swimming in money, Qin Mo felt it was none of his business.

But it was now different.

As soon as Qin Mo thought the youngster had done the same thing to someone else without his knowledge, he felt pissed.

Did that mean he was not the special one?

Fu Jiu didn't know what was on Qin Mo's mind. After all, she found it impossible to claim her innocence the moment the Almighty turned around.

As expected, Lin Feng came along, patted her on the shoulder and shook his head. "It was really tough on you.

You must have been suffering facing the Captain everyday, right? I understand. I understand it all. I also do this for the girls I like too. You know, I like them but I have no courage to admit. Yet you are braver than me. You dare to confess your love to the Captain. There's just one point, which we've talked about before. The Captain really didn't like boys, so Little Spade, you'd better give up earlier. Well, in order not to make you sad, don't share the same room tonight with the Captain. The endurance of men when it comes to such things is quite lacking. If you take it too hard and did something to the Captain, he will beat you. Then what about the competition tomorrow?" Saying this, Lin Feng had already turned his head to shout at Qin Mo, "Captain, Little Spade will sleep with me tonight."

After Qin Mo heard the sentence, his footsteps came to a stop. Then came the indifferent word: "Whatever."

Was that his illusion?

Why was Lin Feng feeling that the Captain was even unhappier than before?

Besides, it was like he was angry with someone.

Lin Feng lifted his head again and looked at the back of Qin Mo. Well, his back was still handsome and cool. He had definitely overthought things.

The thoughtless Lin Feng reached out arm and placed them over Fu Jiu's shoulder. "You should thank me first. It is not good for men to bear for too long. I am saving you from trouble. It's not easy to sleep with the Captain, and you'll… feel uncomfortable."

Fu Jiu turned his eyes and had a look at him, and said with a slow voice. "You are right. It is not good to bear for too long.

Aren't you afraid that I can't hold back and sleep with you as a second choice because I can't sleep with Brother Mo?"

Lin Feng paused for a moment. Silence…

After a while, he said, "Little Spade, make it clear to me, what do you mean second choice?"

"It's because of Brother Mo that I want to look at abdominal muscles. As for you…" Fu Jiu smiled. "Do you have abdominal muscles?"

Holy shit! A critical blow, an absolute, critical blow!

Everyone knew that Lin Feng was only beautiful, but wasn't handsome.

Fu Jiu shook her head and continued, "But, it is safe to sleep with you. There's no need to endure if there's no lust. So be happy."

Lin Feng: "…" How could such a reason make him happy? What was the meaning of it being safe to sleep with me? Was he so unattractive? He used to be chased by boys as well!

Wait a moment, this isn't something to be proud of.

Fu*k. How should I reply to show my masculinity?

Obviously, Fu Jiu didn't give him a chance to counterattack. She left after saying those words.

Lin Feng pointed at the back of the youngster and looked towards Yun Hu.

But, this time Yun Hu turned his back on him. Instead, he just walked ahead, passing him by.

"Hey, what happened?" Lin Feng had never been treated like this before.

Somebody said, "Brother Lin, you always slept with Brother Yun in the past. To suddenly say you would be sleeping with Little Spade today. That's… not very nice, right?"

Lin Feng opened his mouth, wanting to refute. But on second thought, he was rendered speechless. In the past, he did sleep with Yun Hu together any time they had such activities after they entered Supreme Alliance since they were from the same school.

But the words had already been said.

Could they be retracted?

Fu Jiu also agreed. After all, she was unsure if the Almighty would discover her secret in such a situation.

If it was possible, it was better not to sleep together.

With the Almighty's present mood, he would definitely be pissed if he learned that she was a girl.

Besides, he had made it clear that he disliked being cheated.

So when it came to the room distribution that day, Lin Feng and Fu Jiu were allocated the same room.

Yun Hu and Qin Mo took the same lift, but they looked at each other indifferently when they walked to the door.

In the end, Yun Hu frowned and said softly, "I originally thought that he was making a passing remark." He never

expected Lin Feng to not sleep with him. It really went beyond Yun Hu's expectations.

Qin Mo's side profile was still as handsome as before, but his eyes were a lot colder.

"Captain?" Yun Hu looked at Qin Mo turning away, unsure as to what he wanted to do.

Qin Mo's expression was very dull. "You sleep here."

Yun Hu wanted to ask the Captain where he would go, but on second thought, it would be… quite odd if he and the Captain slept in the same room.

Was this supposed to be what people often said—people who were too aggressive would repel each other?

Yun Hu lowered his head to look at the room card he held.

He knew clearly his feelings for that person.

Since he was born, it had never changed.

But now, he was a little confused.

He wished to be with Lin Feng because it was always what he believed.

Then why was the Captain wanting to share a room with Little Spade?

Yun Hu lifted his eyes and had a look at the tall figure at the end of the corridor.

It was unlikely what he thought; after all, the Captain was so straight.

But sometimes, was it useful being straight?

Yun Hu thought of himself again and could not help but laugh ruefully. If it was useful, he would not have become what he was today…

438 When Did You Become Gay?

The night came so fast that the dense fog outside the window rose up before one could realize it.

It was very cold outside.

Besides Manager Feng, who had a social engagement in Lin city, the other members of Supreme Alliance all stayed at the hotel and rested for the competition tomorrow.

Fu Jiu was thinking about to resolving the awkwardness between her and the Almighty. However, when she went to his room, Yun Hu was alone there.

When Yun Hu opened the door to see Fu Jiu there, he thought nothing of it. "Are you looking for the Captain?"

"Yes." Fu Jiu didn't deny it.

Yun Hu wiped his hair. "He's not here. He got another room for himself and probably only he himself knows the room number."

Then it would be difficult to find him. After all, the hotel was so big.

Fu Jiu lowered her eyes and thought that she could use a computer to break into the security system of the hotel. But if she did so and the Almighty also noticed something, she would have to explain again.

Forget it. She planned to wait until the competition was over tomorrow.

With this in mind, Fu Jiu prepared to leave.

Unexpectedly, when she was about to leave, Yun Hu opened his mouth. "You sleep in my room."

Upon hearing that, Fu Jiu raised her eyebrows and looked at Yun Hu's eyes in a thoughtful manner.

Yun Hu was frank and he laughed. "I don't want that guy to sleep with anyone else except me."

Fu Jiu hooked up her lips. "I see. But it seems that he didn't know what's on your mind."

"Then it will be easier for me to do something." With this, Yun Hu looked at the youngster before him again. "When did you become gay?" Fu Jiu really wanted to say that she wasn't gay.

But Yun Hu added. "I've seen your confession before."

How was Fu Jiu supposed to react? She could only smile and say. "You can regard it as one of my hobbies."

"Hobby?" Yun Hu looked deeply at Fu Jiu after he packed up his things. "If it's a hobby, it also depends on who the person is. It's better not to confess to some people randomly. However, I admire you very much. You are unafraid of expressing your feelings in front of so many people even if the person is also a man."

Fu Jiu: "..." She really didn't want to accept such compliment.

"Who is the man you're talking about?" She needed to recall the man whom she had confessed to.

Yun Hu frowned. "He's the one you met today. It seems like you liked him very much at that time. Don't you remember?"

Fu Jiu chuckled. "Not at all."

Yun Hu paused. "That's good."

Fu Jiu raised her eyebrows. Apparently, she really had an affair with that Lin Xiao in the past according to Yun Hu?

"He was just fooling with you. People nearby all can tell. He just wanted you to buy things for him since you have so much money to burn." At this point, Yun Hu added. "But I find it strange that you seem different from before…"

At this point, Fu Jiu decided to stop him. "I've been to the hospital once. And my brain was hit. My mind became clear after I recovered. So things I did before was due to a brain problem."

Yun Hu nodded. "It's good you know" was written over his face.

Fu Jiu: "…" He really didn't hide it!

"Moreover." Yun Hu stopped and stood there, slim and graceful. "Don't tell that guy. I don't want him to know that I'm gay like you. It's not the right time yet. He isn't as tough as the Captain who can deal with any unexpected events. Lin Feng is different; he will be scared off."

Fu Jiu was very eager to tell him that she was really not a gay like him. But it seemed that Yun Hu wouldn't believe it

anyway.

With the sequence of events today, she was definitely gay in the eyes of her team members…

439 Qin Mo“s Feeling

However, after talking with Yun Hu, Fu Jiu was more certain about one thing.

She could no longer launch Internet attacks under the Almighty's nose again.

She had yet been exposed simply because the Almighty hadn't paid her any attention in the past.

Even Yun Hu, who did not like to talk and only saw Lin Feng in his eyes, could tell that she was different from before.

The Almighty must have noticed…

Fu Jiu kept her eyes down, no longer using her abilities to check on the Almighty's registration information.

It's sleep time then.

Fu Jiu told herself this.

The Almighty was likely only angry because she had confessed to their opponent.

When she thrashed that guy Ling Xiao tomorrow, she would be able to prove her innocence.

At the very least, she could tell them that she wasn't gay…

Being in the same north, there was no less haze in Lin City than in Jiang City.

Standing in his own reserved room, Qin Mo reached out to yank his collar.

When he picked up his wine glass and looked down at the steady stream of traffic under his feet, it was the first time he realized that a room with ground-to-ceiling windows was so empty.

The room was so empty that he felt bored.

Bored?

He had never had this feeling before.

But now he just felt like it was pointless to do anything.

Probably because there was no youngster who deserved a lesson by his side.

Qin Mo turned his head to light a cigarette, but he simply held it between his fingers and didn't begin smoking.

Anyone who saw his present appearance would feel his masculine dominance.

However, with his hair down, the way he stared out the window without moving his fingers exuded an indescribable sexiness but lonely feeling.

Qin Mo reached out his hand and flicked the cigarette away.

He walked to the bed, casually touched the mask always in his pants pocket and his gaze froze.

The mask wasn't anything special.

It was very normal, pure black, and without any patterns.

But that touch, still gave Qin Mo a little warmth in his cold eyes.

That guy was not a man completely without a conscience.

Despite looking lazy, the way he cared for others left them very comfortable.

And when he was depressed, he would bow his head and a few strands of gray hair would stand on their ends without him even realizing it..

That guy… When Qin Mo found the youngster's face repeatedly surfacing in his mind, his heart suddenly numbed and that feeling turned very mild.

Even when the phone rang, the feeling was so mild that quickly ignored it.

The Caller ID number on the screen was familiar.

Qin Mo placed the phone to his ear. "Hello."

"My son!" The person on the other end of the call seemed to be in a good mood. "Are you participating in the competition tomorrow? What about it? Do you need me to pull in the crowds for you?"

Qin Mo turned his body and lay in bed. "No need."

The two ordinary words left the person on the line pausing. According to her son's character, he would definitely ask 'where's Mr. Qin? He needs to put you in place. Do not come out casually to invite reporters on yourself.'

But today… he just said one sentence "no need" quietly?

The elegant movie queen paused for a moment, gestured for the person behind her to pause. She then went to the makeup mirror carrying a long skirt in one hand. "My son, what's wrong with you today? Why your voice is so low?"

"Nothing." Qin Mo said the word and just wanted to hang up.

The movie queen had already sensed something as she immediately stopped him. "You won't be able to sleep with you being in such a low mood, right? Why is it so quiet in your side? Where is the pillow you mentioned? The one that accompanies you in your sleep?"

440 Qin Mo“s Pillow

When Qin Mo heard that, the fingers which were about to hang up the phone paused.

Finally, he still didn't say anything, and only replied one sentence in an emotionless tone, "Not here."

Then he swiped on the screen and closed his eyes.

He was kind of low, for the other party didn't treat him as someone special.

As soon as he thought about this, he felt a huge gap crack up in his chest.

Inexplicable bitterness.

Qin Mo never felt anything like this in his whole life.

Perhaps he was bestowed with too much.

He felt like this when things didn't develop in the way he felt they should.

As he was thinking, Qin Mo looked at his phone's WeChat out of habit for some inexplicable reason unknown to him.

That reminded him of the days when he banned the youngster from all electronic devices, and how he looked like a withered little tiger.

Now checking WeChat seemed to be less fun without the youngster next to him.

But there were indeed message notifications on the screen.

They were nothing important.

Suffering from insomnia, Qin Mo looked to his side as if he was searching for something to do. Finally, he opened the mobile version of Hero and logged in.

Many people played Hero with their WeChat accounts. Many profile pictures were lit, indicating that they were online. Only Spade Z's was dimmed.

It looks someone knows how to behave.

But, what is that guy doing now?

He wouldn't go to bed this early…

When he realized that he was thinking about the youngster again, Qin Mo knitted his eyebrows heavily.

Meanwhile, the elegant movie queen put her beautiful fingers to her lips as she saw the phone hang up on her. Her movement was extremely beautiful, especially when she turned her head to mutter to herself. "Old Li, why do you I have a nagging feeling that there's some grievance in my son's voice. Am I overthinking things?"

"Madam, it's unlikely that the Young Master would have any grievances against someone." Manager Li, who had stayed to take care of the movie queen, for his boss always gave perfect answers.

The movie queen nodded in agreement when she heard that.

She knew her son well, and he was still the same when facing her.

But, what was that momentary heaviness in his voice?

The movie queen couldn't figure it out.

She simply made a decision. "I'm flying back tomorrow to cheer for my son."

Manager Li paused. "Madam, Young Master always depends on his talent. If you wish to help him, you should know that it's better to stay in Milan. After all, you still have a runway show to do the day after tomorrow, and Boss has booked the flight ticket here. If it's for other reasons..."

"Alright, I just wanted to see who his pillow is," the elegant movie queen said frankly. "You aren't aware of how your Young Master's tone was. He's obviously unhappy without his pillow. I still know my son!"

Manager Li didn't know what kind of pillow would make his Young Master unhappy.

But according to the Madam, the pillow is apparently… a person?

"Okay, go book the tickets. Perhaps, I can watch his match tomorrow. I have played a few rounds of Hero recently, and I'll be playing another round in a bit. There's an Almighty player carrying me!"

When Manager Li heard that, he thought, 'Madam, Young Master is the greatest Almighty of all the Almighties. Who's carrying you? Does Boss know?'

The movie queen suddenly thought of something when she said that. She swiped her phone and showed him the screen. "Look, he's the one. Spade Z, but he doesn't add me on WeChat. I heard that he plays for the Qin Group's club, I can go have a gay meeting[1.online friends meet for the first time, mainly between guys.] with him!"

Manager Li: "..."

441 Z Might Not Exist Anymore

Manager Li, who was always traveling to deal with business, only had one thing he wanted to say, 'Madam, does Boss know about you playing this game? And you sure Boss will be play with you finding some Almighty to carry you?'

But a professional like Manager Li wouldn't say such things aloud. He only made a phone call to his Boss and informed him before booking the ticket back to China.

However, on the very day.

On Fifth Avenue.

At what seemed like a normal newspaper stand, with historical architecture style, people walked past it like they were attending a masquerade party.

A slim man wearing a black feather mask walked to the newspaper stand alone while others were partying wildly.

Nobody thought that this newspaper stand has a secret door.

Entry led to quiet small bar.

People in the bar didn't seem inclined to expose their identities. The light was perfectly dimmed to create a certain mystery.

That man took his mask off and revealed his beautiful Asian face. F*ck.

Who else was this but Hoshino?

He walked to the bar counter and rapped at the bartop.

The bartender who was shaking the containers instantly pushed him a file. "This is the list of recent hacker attacks. Take a look."

Hoshino opened the file and read the whole thing, but there was no trace of Z.

That bartender didn't say more except: "Same price, same rules."

Hoshino heard that and signed a check, left it on the counter.

That bartender took it away and thanked him for coming.

But Hoshino was different from when he first walked in.

His eyes had darkened.

Even though he had worn the mask again, the mask failed to conceal how disappointed he was.

No news of Z.

Not even a bit.

Having heard this answer, he didn't even know how he walked out of the bar.

How could Hoshino not understand that all the signs implied the nonexistence of Z.

He just didn't want to admit.

How could he? That the person was gone?

Hoshino drooped his eyelids as though his heart had been stolen from him. He didn't even notice it when people bumped into him.

When he was back on the street, the noisy crowd was still there.

Hoshino's appearance was eye-catching and it was quite normal for some pretty lady to hit on him.

That lady saw that this man in front had lost all of his mood and wasn't hearing a thing she said.

The indescribable sorrow left the lady shocked, who could not help but ask him in English, "Hey, Handsome, your phone keeps ringing, you sure it's okay not to pick up?"

That jolted Hoshino to his senses. He cleared his voice and thanked her, picked up the phone like a robot.

It was from his teammate and the call was regarding the competition and some recent news regarding the esports industry.

When he heard about the recent rumor online.

Hoshino stopped himself from hanging up, his eyes lightened up like he was rejuvenated. He exuded a blinding glow. "Are you telling me that all the Weibo VIP accounts posted the same news at the same time?"

"That's right, even my account sent one by itself. However, I didn't delete since it was true."

442 Winning Is The Only Acceptable Outcome

The same posts were sent out at the same time automatically, and accounts holders weren't operating it.

Hoshino was sure that it was done by a hacker.

But why would such thing happened in the esports industry?

"Where did this happen?" Hoshino went straight to the point. "Tokyo?"

That person shook his head. "No, in China. Things were quite heated over there recently. Do you still remember that most valuable player who once played with you, right? His hand injury has apparently recovered, and he is now leading his team in China's regional competition. Speaking of which, when are you returning. We have already scheduled to visit China next month, to watch their National League. Don't tell me you are not going to be absent this time again…"

"I'll be there." Hoshino smiled, he looked at the ecstatic crowd and said words with deep underlying significance, "I'll head there first. We can meet up in China."

"What? Wait, Ho…"

Before the person could finish, Hoshino hung up. He still had that majestic black feather mask on, but the aura he exuded was much milder.

Even though he wasn't sure, he still wanted to check it out.

There weren't many hacker incidents in China.

What if it was Z?

It was because of this fleeting anticipation that allowed him to persist up till now, wasn't it?

Fifth Avenue at night was another world compared to Lin City.

There was no fog along the clean retro streets lined with European-styled architecture.

But fog and smog were signatures of Lin City, along with a coldness unique to the north.

The competition was coming up.

No one fell asleep quickly.

When they woke up the next day, even Lin Feng was telling himself that this time they had to get into the finals of the National League..

The reason why he liked playing games was not only because of esports itself, but also for the people who were with him.

After all of them retired from the business, they would never fight for the same purpose without any scruples in such a manner again.

Therefore, he couldn't leave any regrets.

He did not wish for the people around him to see him fail like last year.

It didn't look handsome at all if that happened.

Lin Feng lifted his thin lips and hooked his bag up, threw it on Yun Hu's shoulders, and walked out of the hotel.

These two was called a couple for good reason.

They grew up together.

The Yun Family had wanted to send Yun Hu overseas for further studies several times.

This battle, was really their last chance to fight side by side.

So, winning was the only the only acceptable outcome!

Fu Jiu was the most relaxed one. The gorgeous youngster stood under the light in his uniform, thin lips were exuding a faint glow.

When Qin Mo opened the door to the room, that was what he saw.

Anyone would have their anger alleviated if they saw someone this refreshing.

Qin Mo was the same. He didn't ask the youngster how he managed to find his room.

Two of them walked together naturally until they met up with all the team members.

At times, due to the prolonged anticipation and hard work during the entire period, people could not curb the release of their emotions when the day finally arrived.

They weren't in the mood for breakfast, but they ate a lot.

It was unknown if their hearts were beating at the same frequency.

They stood in a row in the same uniforms.

After Qin Mo said, "Let's go," their ardent zeal ignited each and every member, causing them to glow.

The presence they had was as though they were telling the world: National League, here we come!

443 Supreme Alliance Is Nothing

It was a curiosity if it was fated if enemies would meet, but the Supreme Alliance's opponent for the first match was the Yun Zhong team.

And this was considered Yun Zhong's homeground.

After all, they were in Lin City.

This match was different from the one in Tokyo.

That was a friendly match since it was an exchange between countries.

However, today's match was a real esports competition.

All the major online platforms were streaming it live, such as Douyu, and Zhanqi, etc.

One should never underestimate the influence of Hero, for even celebrities loved to play it.

Therefore, even a small regional competition attracted intense media attention.

And of course, teams which came knew this as well.

There was another reason why so many reporters came—the fourth best team in the nation, the Yun Zhong team and the highly popular Supreme Alliance were present.

It was no wonder the former hated the latter.

Some people kept feeling that Supreme Alliance could gain such media exposure only because of their good looks.

What did they do to deserve getting more screen time?

And some arrogant players in Yun Zhong believed that Qin Mo was never as good as he was described; it was all thanks to Feng Yi's advertising.

If he was just a normal person like they were, there wouldn't be so many people saying that he was the most valuable player in the past ten years.

As a regional team and the fourth best team in the nation, be it the number of fans or administration support the Yun Zhong team had, both were astounding.

The match was divided into the 1v1, 2v2 and 5v5 parts.

Each player could only compete in one round.

Rules dictated that players were changed during the second round.

First, was the 1v1 match.

The online streaming started as soon as the shoutcasters were in position.

"As you can see, players from both sides are in their positions. The entire competition will last not more than two hours. Fangirls and boys, you are in for a ride. Yes, Old Jiang, you have been in the esports industry for many years, so which team do you think would win?"

Esport matches usually had two shoutcasters in order to heat up the atmosphere.

"Is there a need to ask? Of course, it's Yun Zhong." That shoutcaster fixed his earphones and said with great certainty. "Surely, we all know how great Qin Mo is. He is absolutely a player at the Almighty level. Nobody can win him in a 1v1 match, but you can't deny that he has rested for a year to recover from his injuries. To an esports competitor, a lack of practice would definitely affect a player's hand speed. Qin Mo is no longer at his peak, not to mention no matter how great he is, he can only compete in one round, what about the other two rounds? You have to understand that Yun Zhong team has elevated itself to a brand-new level compared to last year. Furthermore, Supreme Alliance had already lost to them last year, which is why they didn't enter the finals. That's why I'm definitely on Yun Zhong's side. Of course, this is only my personal opinion. Supreme fans, please don't diss me."

It was obvious that this shoutcaster was biased

The atmosphere turned awkward after his speech.

But streaming platforms didn't care about these, they only cared about viewer numbers and topic ratings.

That was why they hired this shoutcaster.

After all, he had openly predicted on his Weibo account that although Supreme Alliance was good, it was nothing in the nation...

444 Fu Jiu Enters The Stage

The other shoutcaster was at a loss how to carry on the conversation since he didn't have an opinion on either team. Therefore, he could only switch the topic. "The Supreme Alliance members are here! Each one of them are indeed handsome!"

"Indeed, but esports isn't a competition for looks." The shoutcaster, Old Jiang laughed with a contemptuous tone.

Even his partner could tell that, not to mention the Supreme Alliance members.

Sitting at the far right, Fu Jiu tilted her head with a lollipop in her mouth. She looked towards the shoutcasters, a smile suffusing her face for some reason.

The moment she smiled, it sent countless fangirls into a frenzy!

"Spade! AHH! My Great Spade!"

Never estimate the lungs of these young girls for with this shout, the entire arena seemed to be overturned.

"Old Jiang, look at the atmosphere. They are not just handsome."

"I would say, let's watch the competition first. The way girls who do not play Hero act is of zero use."

"Old Jiang, don't you know Spade Z? He's the new player king of Zone C, holding a 99 First Clear record."

"Old Zhang, how can you be so superficial like all the youngsters. No matter how amazing he is, he still started out as a non-professional and he was never trained professionally. You can't be so certain."

"So based on what you are saying, it's impossible for Supreme Alliance to win?"

"I told you from the beginning that I believe Yun Zhong will win. If I were to make a prediction, Yun Zhong will win two rounds and Supreme Alliance only has a chance of winning one round, and the only win will be the 1v1. After all, Qin Mo is around."

"You are saying that Supreme Alliance will send Qin Mo for the first round?"

"What else? This is their only chance to win in a 1v1. During the team match, even Qin Mo, Yun Hu, and even with Lin Feng, they are still no match for Yun Zhong. Due to the rule of being able to participate one round per person, it's most suitable that Qin Mo plays the first round."

"Old Jiang, did you forget about the Almighty known as North of the Yin Mountain which Supreme Alliance recruited?"

"An outdated Almighty. Old Zhang, Yin Wuyao is old now. He is indeed experienced but in recent years, who knows if he has gotten worse over the past few years..."

"Wait! Player names for the 1v1 match are out!"

"There's no rush. It's definitely Qin..."

Before Old Jiang could finish his sentence, the game IDs which showed up on the screen almost made him choke.

Spade Z vs Lin Xiao!

Supreme Alliance didn't send Qin Mo, but Fu Jiu!

To think Old Jiang was making his predictions with such certainty.

Yet now, he was completely froze. This face slap was... indeed embarrassing.

Old Zhang, who was sitting next to him, could not help but laugh when he saw the look on his face. "It looks like Old Jiang has made a wrong prediction."

Old Jiang was quite thick-skinned as he laughed it off quickly. "It's true I didn't expect such a lineup. It can only mean that Supreme Alliance is giving up on themselves. They stood a chance of winning at least one round to save their reputation, but to use Spade Z against Lin Xiao, this is definite loss. We all know what kind of player Lin Xiao is, a top ranking player in the whole nation. As for Spade Z, like I said, I have nothing to say about him, having not seen him play in professional matches."

445 Don“t Let Your Hands Tremble

The voice of the shoutcaster was transmitted through a microphone.

That was to say Fu Jiu could hear this sentence before he wore his headphones.

She turned her head to the other side again.

Her silver hair flowed down, as she gave a mischievous and handsome smile, the smile a vampire wore before he sucked blood, which was dangerous and unpredictable.

But someone else said, "Spade Z doesn't seem that great. He's just letting the shoutcaster said such things?"

"Let's see. Though I think Spade Z is good, Lin Xiao's maneuvering is obvious to all. It is hard to say who will win this contest."

Even the fans of Spade felt their hearts in their mouths when they saw the battle roll.

They wouldn't be so worried if Big Spade fought against someone else.

The main reason was that this was the first round of the National League.

And it was a 1v1. Why did Supreme Alliance assign Big Spade to fight against Lin Xiao? After all, Lin Xiao was truly very skillful

Why did the wise Feng Yi make such a decision?

Automatically, all the fans looked towards Feng Yi.

Actually, it was not only the fans, but even the members of the Supreme Alliance were also looking at Feng Yi.

Feng Shang pointed away from him, making them look towards the participant stands where the Almighty was.

When they saw it was Qin Mo, their murderous look weakened drastically.

Did that mean it was Qin Mo who wanted Big Spade to play this round?

So the battle order was decided by Qin Mo?

Why?

Lin Feng also wanted to ask the same question. "Captain, it's not a good idea to get Little Spade to fight Lin Xiao alone, right? After all, it's his first time playing a professional game." What if he lost?

With his uniform's jacket draped over his tall, straight back, Qin Mo glanced at Lin Feng while wearing a mask of indifference. "What's wrong with it? This method is just perfect for someone who thinks his belongs to the world after receiving a few confessions."

Why does the Almighty sound like he's getting his present girlfriend to smack the faces of those who had thoughts about her?

It had to be said that the Almighty's method was… way too abstruse.

Other than Yun Hu pausing his fingers while he drank some water, the slow-to-react Lin Feng didn't understand a thing. "Captain. Are you testing Lttle Spade's loyalty to Supreme Alliance? You don't need to worry. He can tell what is important. An ex-boyfriend is nothing."

"Ex-boyfriend?" With a very indifferent voice, Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows up towards Lin Feng.

Yun Hu dragged Lin Feng back and stuffed half a bottle of water to him. "Drink more water and talk less."

"No, I am afraid I would to pee during the competition if I drink too much."

"Then just hold it and pretend you are drinking."

With Yun Hu watching him, Lin Feng was not hurt by the coldness that exuded Qin Mo.

The word "ex-boyfriend" pissed him off for some inexplicable reason.

But the people in Yun Zhong team hooked up their lips and smiled after they heard the battle lineup.

Even when Fu Jiu walked to the front of the computer, they were still shouting.

"Are you sure you are going to fight against our Captain?"

"Huh, he might take the opportunity to go easy."

"Even if he doesn't go easy, do you think he can beat our captain and turned him gay? What a hilarious joke."

Even Lin Xiao was laughing. He just sat on his seat with a languid coldness. "Let's see whether the words you said

yesterday were true. You had made confessions to so many people that you have forgotten who I am. When we fight, don't let your hands tremble."

446 Spade Is Dropping HP?

Faced with such provocation, Fu Jiu did not even spare him a glance. She sat at her computer, moved her finger, and wore her headphones. Then, she opened a typing window and tested her keyboard's sensitivity.

Seeing this, Lin Xiao cast his gaze downwards.

The youngster now was really different from the one he knew before.

If Fu Jiu had been like this in the past, who knows if he would be somewhat interested in Fu Jiu.

But so far, he was unsure whether it was a new method of using reverse psychology.

Whatever.

He now wanted to trample Fu Jiu beneath his feet.

And Qin Mo… was he looking down on him? To send a newbie to play him in a 1v1 match? Okay, I'll let you have a good look at the capabilities of the fourth best player in the nation!

They switched on the computer and logged in.

Both Fu Jiu and Lin Xiao did all of that very swiftly. Their side profiles with black earphones over them made them look cool.

Yet, Fu Jiu was the only one eating a lollipop while playing games at the same time.

"While the players are selecting their characters, let us do a proper analysis. Why did Supreme Alliance send out Spade Z this round? Moments ago, Old Jiang commented that Supreme Alliance had played a bad card this time and I just thought of one possibility. Could it be possible that Qin Mo's hand still hasn't recovered? Since he's not suited to play a 1v1, he chose to send Spade Z." The shoutcaster, Old Zhang, was still rather neutral.

Old Jiang smiled. "Then Supreme Alliance will be in trouble. If Qin Mo's hand hasn't recovered, I'm afraid they wouldn't even win a single match. Don't forget, this is the homeground of Yun Zhong."

"Okay, so much for this. Let's watch the game. The two players are already prepared. The National League's regional competition shall now officially begin!"

The moment the shoutcaster stopped talking, Fu Jiu and Lin Xiao logged in to Hero.

According to the competition's rule, one needed to conquer the other party's Crystal City before one's third death.

Once a player was killed three times, the game would be over automatically. Whoever died was the loser.

Fans began to worry again, because the character which Lin Xiao chose was much stronger than Big Spade's in a sense.

Lin Xiao also smiled at that moment.

With eyes focusing on the screen, feeling like a new man, Lin Xiao pressed her left hand on the keyboard and waved

the mouse with his right hand. He bypassed the defense tower on the main road and chased in the direction of Fu Jiu.

A critical strike was going to land!

If the one who was standing in front was not Fu Jiu, but someone else, he would have definitely been trapped and instantly killed.

But it was because the player was Fu Jiu that it never happened.

When the silver beam landed, she moved her mouse and jumped to the left suddenly. With a nice orbwalk, she passed straight through the grass and avoided most of the shot.

But even so, she lost a third of her HP.

Such battle situation was directly synchronized on the big screen.

The members of the Yun Zhong team turned smug. "It's useless. Don't think you will escape Captain's pursuit just because of one successful dodge. Spade Z is doomed. The so-called First Clear king is only worth anything among ordinary players. Over here, he will learn that he's not qualified to be the king as long as we are here.

On the screen, Spade Z was still moving. However, she wasn't killing her opponent the moment she saw him. Instead, she was attacking the defense tower.

Lin Feng also found the situation worrisome as seen from his eyes. "Captain, can Little Spade make it?"

447 Gonna lose?

Spade Z had lost a large amount of HP right at the beginning of the game.

Spade Z had never been in such situation before.

Did this mean that Spade Z would really lose?

Fans were worried.

Yet the shoutcaster added this one line: "Spade Z is probably gonna lose this time."

"Isn't that a given?" Old Jiang chuckled. "His present situation is like he is being chased and hit by Lin Xiao. He doesn't even dare approach Lin Xiao at all. I think it's already a miracle Spade Z isn't dead. I can tell that's the extent of Spade Z's abilities. It can only be said that professional competitions aren't suitable for a First Clear King like him."

What Old Jiang said obviously showed that he looked down upon Spade Z's techniques.

Lin Feng looked at Qin Mo again. "Captain."

Qin Mo lifted his eyes up and had a look at him. "You should believe your teammates once they are on the battlefield. Besides, it is Fu Jiu who is competing now. Do you think he is gonna lose?"

It was a light, rhetorical question, but it felt highly suppressive.

Interpreting his words, it meant that it was impossible for that person to lose.

Lin Feng was stunned. The Captain had never given anyone such an evaluation. Little Spade was the first…

Just when he had this thought, a line of text appeared on the screen: Fu Jiu is attacking the enemy's defense tower.

Lin Xiao's speed was very fast as well. He quickly appeared behind Fu Jiu!

It was likely that he wanted to kill Fu Jiu by surprise!

It had to say that his strategy was pretty good.

Fu Jiu lost half her HP again from that strike.

However, she was not grounded.

She continued moving quickly with her orbwalk.

Lin Xiao was chasing after her the entire time.

After chasing for quite a while, he realized that Spade Z had returned to the city.

"What a pity!" Old Jiang couldn't helping but say, "That was so close. Spade Z's HP was almost gone. It seems that this game still relies a little on luck. But no one can guarantee that they will be lucky all the time. Spade Z still needs to fight and can't behave like a deserter. If he only knows to hide, this game will be too boring to watch."

Some of the audiences agreed with what Old Jiang said.

They were here to watch a match.

A match meant killing.

For such a regional competition of such large scales, there were countless Almighties.

Only thrilling kills drew the attention of others.

What was the point of hiding here and there?

However, even though many people didn't have their hopes on Fu Jiu, Fu Jiu didn't undergo any emotional changes at all.

With the lollipop still in her mouth, she rushed to the bottom lane again.

She first dealt with the neutral monsters in the jungles before heading straight for the enemy's second defense tower.

This time, Lin Xiao didn't attack Spade Z from behind, afraid that she would escape again.

Instead, he engaged her directly!

But just as he was about to do so, it required the youngster to actually agree to a head-on clash.

Fu Jiu moved her hands and avoided the critical blow again.

Lin Xiao narrowed his eyes. Of course, he would chase after her!

Fu Jiu walked through the grass at extremely fast speeds.

At this moment, no one had noticed that more than half the remaining defense towers of the Yun Zhong team was being attacked by the creeps.

Everyone's attention was fixated on Lin Xiao's ability to kill Fu Jiu in one critical strike.

Even the shoutcaster sat up his body and couldn't help opening his mouth, "It should be fine this time."

However…

She returned to the city again!

Fu Jiu was back in the protected area again.

With the defense towers present, Lin Xiao didn't enter the city without thought. After all, entry meant certain death. That was known to everyone.

As soon as the Yun Zhong team saw this, they got annoyed. "What the heck, Spade Z! Besides hiding and returning to the city, what else can he do?"

448 First Kill! Face Slapping Started!

"Is that all First Clear King of Zone C is capable of?"

"That title definitely wasn't obtained from attacking, but escaping!"

"I can't understand how this kind of person got into a professional competition."

Discussions exploded in the audience, but the members of the Supreme Alliance people remained unperturbed.

Spade Z always played by her own rules, as she attacked the neutral monsters a third time, as she swept towards the top lane.

At this moment, the audience heard a second notice.

That was… Another Yun Zhong defense tower was taken out!?

Normal people couldn't make sense of this situation.

But anyone who encountered Fu Jiu would know that she was a very malicious person.

And Hero was frankly a castle-defense game.

Don't tell me that the fellow is planning to…

Lin Feng looked up abruptly and looked to the fast moving character in the grass, lowered his voice because of his

guesses. "Are you saying that Spade Z's fighting of the neutral monsters in the jungle the entire time was just a coincidence?"

Yun Hu shot him a glance. "What do you think?"

"I think he had pla…"

Lin Feng didn't finish the word "plan" when Lin Xiao appeared out of the grass!

This was such a brilliant technique, and any moment of carelessness would result in a critical hit!

Spade Z lost HP again!

The shoutcaster immediately said, "There's no way the same thing happens more than three times. Spade Z won't be able to escape this time!"

The members from Yun Zhong immediately stood up to cheer, "Captain, chase him, don't let him run away again!"

However, just as people were thinking that Spade Z's blink was to return to the city, the game character's figure suddenly froze and lashed out backwards with his fingers.

The spinning sword shadows caught Lin Xiao by surprise, causing him to instantly lost almost all of his HP!

Nobody expected Spade Z to counterattack this moment.

The shoutcaster's mouth stiffened.

But there was no time for face-changing in the arena.

After Lin Xiao was penetrated, his speed was reduced. There was no way for him to survive in a 1v1 skirmish, for his

powerful moves were already on cooldown.

Lin Xiao didn't hesitate after being shocked. He ran to the left decisively and retreated back to his castle!

"That was so clo..." That shoutcaster didn't even finish his sentence.

A shadow suddenly appeared behind Lin Xiao.

Spade Z's ID was still up there.

However, he was just too fast. Before anyone could react, he had already charged over and with a leap, dealt a lethal blow!

Lin Xiao had zero preparations and he was struck head on by the blunt object!

People couldn't believe their eyes.

Spade Z's ID was still there, and the moment he fell on the ground, the black battle robe was exuding silver light.

All this had happened under the tower. He had killed someone there, but it didn't mean he could walk out alive!

But was that the case?

All the cameras in the arena pointed to the silver-hair youngster.

That handsomeness of that face was surreal.

However, the youngster's orbwalk and maneuvering that followed accentuated his handsomeness.

His striking of the keyboard gave out crisp, clicking sounds that sounded like rhythmic music.

The youngster's long fingers moved on the keyboard extremely swiftly, so fast that no camera could capture.

Spade Z's ID blinked and jumped out of the defense tower's attack range.

The flashing silver screen reflected in everyone's eyes as their eyes quivered!

The moment Lin Xiao hit the ground, they heard that familiar sound effect from the game!

K.O!

449 The Youngster Said to Almighty Qin...

First Kill!

An undeniable First Kill!

Momentarily, everyone went into a frenzy!

"Holy-holy-holy shit! My Great Spade is so dope!"

"He raised the blade and jumped over the tower to deliver the kill! Who else can do that except my Great Spade!?"

"Wait a second, I need to focus, I'm here for Almighty Qin, not Spade Z! I cant switch idols!"

What happened was just too shocking.

Everyone felt numbness from fingers to scalp.

Everyone was shouting, "First Kill, First Kill!"

The sounds of cheers sounded like they were tearing apart the roof!

Everyone was shouting, "First Kill, First Kill!"

The narrator who predicted that Spade Z couldn't live out this match was beyond embarrassed.

Shoutcaster Zhang was laughing. "Old Jiang, this result is nowhere close to what you predicted."

Old Jiang didn't say anything, for he nothing he said would sound right.

But talking about being shocked, nobody was more shocked than Lin Xiao himself.

He was sitting there looking at his blackened screen in complete disbelief.

How did he get killed by a toy that he despised the most?

Obviously, Fu Jiu wasn't planning on giving him any chance to react. Using the while Lin Xiao was dead, she attacked the third defense tower, controlling her character with one hand and typing with the other. "I not only know how to dodge, but I'm also good at terminating others."

This was the reply to Yun Zhong team and also a slap in that shoutcaster's face.

She didn't mince her words in any way.

Honesty speaking, Old Jiang looked really… ridiculous with the potpourri of expressions he wore.

However, the fans' attention weren't on him at all, for in that short period of time, the third defense tower fell!

Now Lin Xiao finally realized that he was wrong from the very beginning!

The other party wasn't dodging at all.

He was making tower pushes all this time!

At that instant, Lin Xiao's face looked awful.

He originally felt that he had only died once, and that the situation was still redeemable, but he soon discovered it was over.

Moreover, Spade Z's attacking style was completely different from before.

If one described Spade Z's previous actions as "dodging," then he was now actually sweeping forward in an indomitable manner like an ice blade.

At that moment, people realized that this was the real confrontation!

Spade Z—that Spade Z who was so well-known to people was back!

Without any scruples, there was only one word he knew—kill.

In front of the camera, youngster was moving his mouse.

As his silver hair flitted down, that familiar sound effect rang up in the arena once again.

Lin Xiao's body fell to the ground like a dead rock.

There was nothing stopping Fu Jiu any longer.

Fu Jiu charged forward and took down her opponent's city without giving Lin Xiao the chance to revive a third time.

Perfect Victory!

When the two words appeared on the screen, it scattered unique golden sparkles.

This time, not only the narrator, even Lin Feng was completely shocked.

He… He won?

Isn't that way too fast?!

Nobody knew why, but at that moment, the whole arena fell into a deafening silence.

As if they were all put under a spell as their movements froze.

As for the youngster that had done all of that, he merely took off his headphone and walked to Qin Mo. He said with a serious expression. "My confession to this person was only done randomly."

Lin Feng: "…"

450 Giving Out Candies

Is this the right time to say this!?

Lin Feng really wanted to open up Little Spade's head and see what was inside!

Fu Jiu obviously didn't care about anyone else's opinion.

She was trying to fix her relationship with the Almighty.

When Qin Mo heard the youngster's words, he leaned on the chair, crossed his legs, and when he looked at Fu Jiu, he lifted his lips. His eyes had a smile like early spring.

This smile wouldn't have mattered, but when it was broadcast on the big screen with a close-up shot, it looked too stunning.

Fu Jiu felt that the Almighty in his present state should be kept like a pet at home. He could not be let out to prevent him from charming to death countless people with his smile.

It was a pity that she was not rich enough to do so.

Even if she was wealthy enough, there were still many more problems to consider.

Like if the Almighty would let her do so…

Qin Mo looked at youngster and curled his lips indifferently. "I know."

Just as he said those words, he reached out to fondle the youngster's fluffy hair. His side profile was beyond beautiful.

"Good job."

She was praised again.

Fu Jiu was so happy about it that the awkwardness disappeared.

And all of this caught the eye of the spectators.

Especially in the eyes of those couple fans, this was no different from a treat!

"Let me calm down for a sec, since has the Almighty ever looked at others with such a gentle gaze?"

"What's up with him transforming into a crazy brother-protecting devil the moment he faces Spade Z?"

"I just want to say that I can only see handsomeness when these two are in the same frame!"

"Sending out candy treats like there's no one else. Only the Almighty can amaze me!"

The duo's handsomeness was too striking to overlook.

Even though Qin Mo was just sitting there, and the youngster was just standing in front of him, the whole thing looked indescribably cinematic.

If you one had to describe it, there were only one phrase that could be used—feast for the heart and eyes.

As everyone's eyes were all on them, nobody realized that a beautiful woman had joined the audience.

That beauty was wearing a coat from a luxurious brand and her face was covered by her collar. However, from the shape

of her jaw, you could easily tell that she had a stunning face.

However, the beauty extremely shocked that she suppressed her voice and asked Manager Li who was tailing behind. "Is that still my son, your young master?"

Manager Li: "..."

It's no wonder Madam would ask such question.

Young Master has never been this close to someone…

It's almost impossible to imagine that one day, this forever cold and composed man would touch someone else's head like that... It's really surreal…

"So that kid is Spade Z." The beauty acted like a little fan girl, her eyes curling into a smile. "How handsome, even more handsome than my own son, no wonder he's my Almighty who carries me."

Manager coughed lightly after hearing that. "Madam, I think you should rethink about meeting Spade Z..."

"Looks like he is leaving." Before Manager Li could finish, the beauty cut him off with her elegant voice. "Funny, where is that kid going before the end of the competition?"

Manager Li looked up and almost met the eyes of his young master, who was looking over; he lowered his eyes instantly.

However, it was just his nerves. His young master was probably just making a cursory scan of the area.

"He's probably headed for the restroom." Manager Li said in a diplomatic manner.

The beauty smiled. "Really? Then here comes my chance."

Manager Li: "..."

451 Sticking Together Conquers All Difficulties

Fu Jiu didn't know that someone was already watching her.

Her attention was on the Yun Zhong team people with her eyebrows pricked up.

Next up was the 2v2 match.

Every member of the Yun Zhong team was ready for a revenge.

"Captain, don't worry, we will restore your reputation." The player who had previously belittled Lin Feng said, "Lin Feng and North of Yin Mountain; one of them is old and the other had once suffered defeat under my hands. I'll return every blow we received and win it all back!"

Lin Xiao deepened his eyes and composed himself.

He didn't forget that he was the captain of the Yun Zhong team. He said in a deepened voice, "Watch their movements, don't let them sneak attack the towers. And both of you are are attacking, be careful with the grass."

That person nodded and looked to his partner before they entered the arena. When they met Lin Feng again, they remained wearing a look of contempt.

When Shoutcaster Jiang saw this, he felt like he found a little of his pride back. He instantly added, "Yun Zhong had underestimated the enemy in the first round; otherwise,

Spade Z wouldn't have been able to win so quickly. I hope Yun Zhong can be more careful in the second round."

He made it sound like Yun Zhong had made a careless mistake, but if one paid careful attention, he was accusing Spade Z of winning the game out of pure luck.

All the Spade Z fans were speechless over this narrator. How could someone still say things like that after being slapped so hard in the face?

However, Lin Feng didn't expect his partner to be North of Yin Mountain at all.

After all, he had always paired up with Yun Hu in previous non-solo games.

And they had never been separated.

He turned to look at the fellow who had grown up with him as a child. He just felt unaccustomed to it for some baffling reasons.

Yun Hu saw his gaze and paused before walking over.

Lin Feng lifted his eyebrows, and just as he was about to say something, he saw that person look down. He wore a black wrist-protector on his left wrist and with a deep voice that sounded like everything was going to be fine, he said, "Take care of your hand, and break a leg."

Yun Hu's way of talking matched with his personality—simple and blunt.

But Lin Feng still felt comforted and smiled. "Don't worry, As Little Lord, I will bring back a MVP title for you. That way, I'll have more trophies than you."

Yun Hu looked at the smiling Lin Feng, thinking that he could give all his trophies to him if Lin Feng really wanted.

But in order not to get him too cocky, he let him take his place before the computer and didn't say more.

But what happened just now completely showed how wonderful it was to grow up together.

That was why there was a saying in the esports industry that when you saw these two together, you would believe in childhood sweethearts that had nothing to do with romantic love.

It was the solid support and companionship through all ups and downs.

Lin Feng looked at the Supreme Alliance's benches.

No one could accompany him forever.

But if it was possible, he had at the very least not given Yun Hu a youth filled with regrets.

Last year, they couldn't get into the finals because of his mistake.

And this year, he needed to win!

In fact, Fu Jiu was no longer worried having seen this; therefore, she stood up.

"Where are you going?"

As soon as youngster moved, Qin Mo looked over.

Fu Jiu lowered her voice. "Getting something to drink. I'm thirsty."

"Little Spade, aren't you going to continue watching the game?"

"There's nothing much to see."

"Huh?"

"Lin Feng's gonna win."

Fu Jiu believed that sticking together would conquer anything, even under the most difficult circumstances.

452 Meeting Mother-in-law?

Fu Jiu never doubted that they would lose this game.

She walked out from the side exit with one hand in the pocket, without even sparing a glance.

Her teammates were still in shock as they looked at the youngster's back.

Then, they had their eyes back on the screen which was broadcasting the game.

For some baffling reason, Little Spade's words reminded them of what their Captain once said—You should believe your teammates once they are on the battlefield.

The two always had so much in common that it was staggering.

Fu Jiu didn't think further for she was really thirsty. She arrived in front of a vending machine only to realize that she didn't have enough coins in her pocket. All she had was a lollipop.

She unwrapped it with her eyes narrowed and put it in her mouth.

To be so poor to not have the money to buy a chilled Coke. What kind of feeling was this?

However, Fu Jiu had her own way of dealing with the vending machine.

She bent over slightly, with one hand in her pocket as she moved her fingers under the machine.

Pa!

A Coke was chosen and fell out automatically.

Fu Jiu took it out with a smile, and just as she was about to open it, a friendly female voice rang up from behind. "I didn't know you could buy things like this."

Fu Jiu's fingers paused. Without feeling embarrassed from being caught in the act, she turned back and smiled. "Not like I have a choice. I'm too poor."

Manager Li: … You once spent 100 yuan on a meatball stick. Have you forgotten? Young master Fu!?

So many people had witnessed Fu Jiu's behavior as a nouveau riche.

And Manager Li was one of them.

When he saw this kid throwing money like it was water, he felt that the kid was unteachable.

But rather than disliking Fu Jiu, he pitied her more.

If someone needed to spend so much money to be content, how much love and concern did he actually need inside?

But now… when youngster said how poor he was, he didn't look like he needed any concern from others anymore.

On the contrary, he had a handsomeness exuded from inside out.

Manager Li thought, No wonder Young Master is good friends with him. If it were the former Young Master Fu… he would probably not see eye to eye with Young Master.

Fu Jiu was smart enough to tell that these two were no ordinary people, especially the Madam who was talking to her.

She was elegant, beautiful, and most importantly, had such a stunning smile that made people feel so comfortable.

And she was such an existence that no matter what she wore, they would look like designer clothes.

She stood out no matter what.

There was the saying that a person's eyes are the least capable of lying.

Fu Jiu believed this, too.

Only, why would this beautiful woman be watching her drink a bottle of Coke?

For she was too handsome? Hardly so.

Fu Jiu stopped and looked over with her bright eyes.

The movie queen smiled, and revealed attractive dimples on both sides of her cheeks. "Ah, you noticed?"

Fu Jiu: … Madam, it's too obvious for me to pretend to not see it…

The movie queen smiled even more beautifully. "Child, I just didn't expect that you would look even more handsome up close. I am your fan, can I have a photo with you?"

Fan? No way. She always felt that her fans were all younger than she was… Fu Jiu wiped the corner of her mouth on her sleeve, coughed lightly, and her first reaction was: "Madam, sorry, are you sure you are talking to the right person?"

"How could I be wrong? It's you!" The movie queen grabbed onto the young man's arms, and said her ID out slowly word by word, "Spade Z."

453 Favorability

Fu Jiu paused. Was she really a fan of her? A fan of Spade?

Probably noticing the meaning behind the youngster's raised eyebrows, the movie queen directly took out her phone. "You see, I'm playing Hero too. You have once carried me for a round. Since then I've become a fan. I have sent a friend request, but you have never approved it. It has saddened me. Was I too lousy that you didn't want to add me as a friend?"

The movie queen's acting was really excellent. When she delivered the final line, the look in her beautiful, watery eyes made it impossible for Fu Jiu to reject her request.

"Well, I'm… just not used to adding friends to my list." It was the first time for Fu Jiu to explain such a thing to others. She even stuttered for a moment and found it embarrassing.

The movie queen was still grumbling when she suddenly said, "Then how about taking a picture together?"

Between playing games and taking a photo, Fu Jiu would rather choose the former. "I'll carry you instead. I'm not used to taking pictures together with others… unless it's with the Almighty."

"Can we play now?" The movie queen looked very excited.

Manager Li coughed heavily behind her in order to remind his madam of their purpose.

They came here for the young master!

However, it was obvious that the movie queen had forgotten it. As a novice to the Hero, It was really a very happy thing to play one more game with Spade Z.

Seeing that the movie queen was about to agree, Manager Li had no choice but to say. "Madam, this sir should still be in the competition, I'm afraid it isn't appropriate for you to play games with him now, right?"

"Isn't the 2v2 played by others?" The movie queen didn't understand so she asked the opinion of the youngster politely. "Do you need to return to the arena?"

Fu Jiu took the phone out and smiled. "No, as long as the Captain is there, we will win."

"Captain?" Upon hearing her son being finally mentioned, the movie queen said with her lips slightly upward, "It seems that you trust your Captain very much."

Fu Jiu threw away the empty Coke can, looked back, and smiled. "Almighty Qin is very good at playing and he is also gentle. There's no problem with him around."

The movie queen was really unable to feel the gentleness of her son. But no mother would hate it when others praised their sons. So her favorability towards the youngster naturally increased.

"It will be more convenient for us to play games there." Fu Jiu pointed at a rest area.

The movie queen agreed immediately, "Okay!"

And her smile on her lips didn't disappear even when she started the game.

Manager Li: "... Madam. Get your head right, shall we? We are here to observe the friend of Young Master's rather than looking for someone to play games with."

However, it was obvious that the movie queen's focus was no longer on that. She was looking at the phone screen very seriously even though she remained elegant.

"Just follow me later. Don't go beyond the tower for a kill. I'll go first and let you deliver the last hit. In this way you will get kill." Fu Jiu operated the game character while advising the person beside her.

The favorability the movie queen had towards the youngster increased once more. No wonder her cold-tempered son would give a special treatment to the person before her and smile more often than before.

It was probably due to the character of the youngster who was thoughtful and considerate of others, which was really rare.

"Retreat, there is someone ahead of you." Fu Jiu was totally different when she played games. She smiled faintly and her fingers moved very agilely.

Even as a movie queen, she really had the intention of turning into a fan...

454 Finding the Movie Queen Familiar

K.O!

Fu Jiu carried the movie queen and easily took down their opponent's city.

It took less than five minutes to finish one game.

The more the movie queen looked at the youngster, the more handsome she found him. "Do you have any intention to develop in our circle?"

Fu Jiu didn't ask which circle she was in; instead, she smiled and said, "I only play esports, not in other circles."

"You can make more money than what you make in esports now!" The movie queen really wanted to poach her. A person of such bearing would absolutely become popular if he were to enter the entertainment industry. It stemmed from the fact that the way the youngster smiled at her was just too charming.

Fu Jiu hung up her lips. "Madam, I think you might have some misunderstanding towards me. Although part of the reason why I play esports is to make money, another part of the reason is because I like this industry and like the people in this industry even more. I feel very happy every time I see them."

The movie queen smiled and put away her own mobile phone when she heard the youngster.

At that moment, she thought of her son.

It was clear that the gaming itself was not important to him.

But even if he was hurt, he would insist on taking part in the competition, only because there were members he cared about in the esports arena.

Maybe, this was more important.

Fighting shoulder to shoulder with people one likes is probably to not leave any regrets in one's youth.

It was no wonder the two men became good friends.

It was because they were very similar in some ways.

"And what if you were made to play esports for free?" The movie queen asked again, considering how the youngster liked esports.

Fu Jiu laughed. "I won't play. It's okay to just play for fun, but not for professional games. I am very pragmatic as a person. Whatever I do, I firstly consider survival before development." With that, she raised her eyes, glanced at the time on the wall clock, and gestured to the movie queen that she needed to return.

The movie queen didn't stop the youngster, but looked at her back figure, smiling slowly. "What a nice kid. However, no one has ever refused my invitation. Tell me, do you think this kid likes money or not?"

Manager Li thought, and said one sentence, "A gentleman's pursuit for monetary gains is bound by ethics."

The movie queen laughed. "I also feel relieved with such a person by Mo'er's sides. Mo'er probably also likes this kind of person with a bottom line the most."

Manager Li nodded his head and wanted to remind her of something.

For example…

Madam, don't you think our young master is too intimate with this Young Master Fu?

And that couple talk… Madam, have you not heard of it?

As a steward, Manager Li still offered a reminder. "The Internet seems to match up our young master with Young Master Fu…"

"That's normal." The movie queen thought it was nothing serious. "It's more common in our entertainment business. People with with good relationships will be matched up into pairs. Besides, the two really seem compatible. Don't you think so?"

"I…" What was he to say? Manager Li had a feeling of being choked.

But the movie queen said smilingly, "I don't know when there will be merchandise regarding them. I'll buy a lot home, to use as eye candy."

Manager Li: "…"

Fu Jiu herself did not realize that she had left an entirely perfect impression in front of the movie queen.

However, while walking into the esports arena, Fu Jiu had a nagging feeling that the beauty looked a little familiar.

But she just couldn't remember where she'd seen her before.

But she was really very beautiful, and also well-preserved…

She thought the woman looked familiar, probably because of her penchant for good looks.

With this in her mind, Fu Jiu sat back in her seat.

When she looked at the screen, she realized that the combat situation on their side was on the precipice of danger…

455 The Most Important Person

1 Kill, 3 Deaths!

Lin Feng had been killed twice.

If he died one more time, the competition rules dictated that he could continue reviving.

Feng Shang's gritted his teeth as he stammered, "Y-Yun Zhong Team is a bloody nuisance! Th-they only gank Brother Lin Feng."

Although Fu Jiu had just arrived, she knew what was happening.

If the their opponents chose not to attack the towers and just targeted a person, that was quite a cheese.

Old Jiang scoffed. "It seems like the outcome is in. Supreme Alliance is gonna lose this time."

The most vicious thing was that the members of the Yun Zhong team was still sending messages at this time. "Lin Feng, are you terrified? Are you hiding under the tower without daring to appear? We already announced that we are in mid lane. Why don't you dare to come? If you are too scared because of our presence, we can just leave one person here. Do you dare to come?"

Faced with such provocation, Lin Feng's temper was not something that could have tolerated it.

He always had a fiery temper, and could never tolerate anything.

But at this moment, he had put up with it.

He thought through many things.

Before they came, there were signs that this was their last fight together.

Because they grew up together, he knew how much that person disliked losing.

He disliked losing in fight. Even with his arm bleeding, he would make sure they had the final say in the fight.

Even when someone said he did not know how to play basketball, he threw away what he had at home and went to the basketball court to train for a mouth.

How could such kind of person like losing?

Lin Feng could forever remember that when he was young, he always liked playing in the mud and handling crickets, as well as bully girls at school.

At that time, they were just first-graders in primary school.

That person, with the schoolbag on his back, said coldly to him, "Lin Feng, if you continue being like this, I will stop hanging out with you."

Lin Feng was angry. "Why?"

Did he do something wrong?

"I don't like to be with idiots." That person swept him an extremely cold glance.

In order to prove that he was no idiot, Lin Feng began to work hard and didn't hang out with others randomly.

He learned everything that person learned.

From the beginning, it was like this.

Later, he understood that everyone had their pride.

For an important person, one shouldn't force them to do something they didn't like.

For an important person, one shouldn't make them lose.

Lin Feng moved his fingers and restored his HP fully before charging down the bottom lane.

North of Yin Mountain set off at the same time and took mid lane.

It was as though they had decided on a plan prior.

They were to act separately!

Besides, what surprised the Yun Zhong Team was that Lin Feng had taken the bottom lane instead of rushing to the mid lane in a huff.

One had to know that their strategy had been honed by targeting Lin Feng's temper. It was solely to finish him.

But when faced with North of Yin Mountain, this method was useless!

And it was indeed useless. North of Yin Mountain managed to hold them up in the mid lane.

At the bottom lane, Lin Feng quickly and precisely took down the second defense tower before heading for the third tower.

"Return to defend!"

The members of the Yun Zhong team shouted.

One of the two had no choice but to head to the bottom lane to intercept Lin Feng.

However, North of Yin Mountain streaked across the person's back and cast his Ultimate ability.

KO!

2 Kills, 3 Deaths!

There was only one person left from the Yun Zhong team for the time being.

At the moment he heard the sound effect, Lin Feng swiftly turned around. With an extremely beautifully executed orbwalk, he avoided the pursuit until he met up with North of Yin Mountain in the jungle. He immediately cast a stun on his opponent.

Then North of Yin Mountain cast his Ultimate again.

It was a perfect assist!

Double-kill. Team annihilated!

456 The Almighty Takes The Stage

"It's hard for the Yun Zhong team to make a comeback now," Shoutcaster Zhang stroked his chin and said.

But Old Jiang didn't think so. "You don't forget that it is Supreme Alliance which has the highest number of deaths. If Lin Feng dies again, it means North of Yin Mountain will be the only one left. Although North of Yin Mountain has good skills, he is a veteran and won't be able to do much himself. That's why they will definitely not continue their push."

However, Old Jiang's words ended up smacking his face again.

Because Lin Feng and North of Yin Mountain continued pillaging the bottom lane and began their attack on the tower!

The tables turned in just a short minute!

It left everyone feeling anxious for Supreme Alliance!

As the two members of the Yun Zhong team didn't die at the same time, they revived one after another.

The one who revived first would be sending himself to his death if he left the city because he was completely no match against two.

However, he could not just hide in the city and watch.

But it was not ok to just look at them and not go out.

So they could only skillfully pinpoint Lin Feng's weakness and try to get him killed first.

Lin Feng was easy to be rash when playing games, so as long as someone got close to him, they could kill him!

But this time, the person found himself wrong.

Lin Feng actually retreated and relegated the main offensive to North of Yin Mountain, and then he assisted by delivering stunning spells!

K.O!

3 Kills, 3 Deaths!

The city was being attacked!

Supreme Alliance attained perfect victory!

The one who had previously mentioned about wanting to kill Lin Feng one more time stared blankly at his monitor.

He looked at his character which had just revived, but the word "DEFEAT" immediately turned his face pale.

The shoutcaster, Old Jiang, finally shut up for good this time!

Fans could no longer help but give a round of applause.

But they were not the fans of Supreme Alliance but of Yun Zhong.

It had to be said that the match was fought very interestingly.

Not only North of Yin Mountain, but Lin Feng had also charged forward time and time again.

Such scenes left ardor and zeal pumping through the vessels of anyone who saw the match!

Perhaps they came under a different camp,but it did not stop them from feeling respect for the winning team.

Obviously, today's Lin Feng was different. He looked really cool in his uniform.

The first thing he did after he stood up was to look at Yun Hu with a big smile plastered over his good-looking face, like a most innocent child.

However, he felt that Yun Hu's expression looked odd.

What happened?

He had won, so why did he still have that unhappy look on his face?

"Hey, you…" Without finishing the words, Yun Hu dragged him over and said in a deep voice. "Watch, I'll kill them in the same manner as whatever they said to you."

Hearing that, Lin Feng exclaimed, "Nice, bro!"

Fu Jiu shook her head. Lin Feng was just too slow. It was impossible for Yun Hu's dream to come true.

However, those were not important at all.

The most important thing was that Qin Mo was going to be up next!

Everyone was waiting for this moment.

Did Qin Mo's hand recover completely?

Would he demonstrate his beautiful and peerless skills like before?

All the cameras were focused on him.

They watched as Qin Mo stood up. His handsome face immediately caused people to scream.

Actually, Supreme Alliance had tolerated for far too long.

Ever since they arrived at the venue, they had been looked down by the shoutcaster in every aspect.

Because of this, Supreme Alliance decided to put an end to this nonsense.

What's more, it was Qin Mo. He was someone who did not permit his "younger brother" from suffering any form of bullying.

Almost the entire arena could sense the aura from Qin Mo.

It was quite different from the one when he was sitting in his seat.

Before he was more like an elegant military advisor that didn't exude any sharpness.

But now, he was more like a demon deacon that crawled out of comics with extremely great bloodlust!

457 Almighty Qin Stirs Up The Atmosphere

Playing 5v5 was quite different from the previous two matches.

The members of Supreme Alliance sat there in one line, looking indescribably handsome.

They put on their headphones simultaneously and tested their keyboards.

Such a scene was really something one could only see at a esports competition.

Fans could no longer hold back their excitement.

The handsome face of Almighty Qin on the screen was enough to stir the hearts of people.

"Go."

He said only one word.

With the game's sound effect marking the beginning of the game, all members of Supreme Alliance began moving forward.

Feng Shang and COCO took top and bottom lane respectively.

Yun Hu and Fatty took mid lane together.

Qin Mo did not take any main lanes as he assisted in killing.

It was only less than two minutes into the game!

Old Jiang, who had previously said that Supreme Alliance was bound to lose, was already silent.

Members of the Yunzhong team died one after another.

They could even be described as being too weak to stand up to the competition.

Actually, the Yun Zhong team's abilities were not that terrible; however, they had underestimated the opponents by way too much.

Lin Xiao had been set out for the 1v1.

Two elites were sent out for the 2v2.

The rest of the team battle… Even if Ling Xiao was part of the lineup for the Yun Zhong team, it would still need two people to hold back Qin Mo.

Moreover, Ling Xiao was not in the lineup. He was sitting on the bench; his whole face pale. His hands hung to his sides as they were clenched very tightly.

Team annihilated!

When the crushing sound of defeat boomed, the eyes of the Yun Zhong team members turned vacant.

The way Supreme Alliance played this time seemed deliberate.

It was mainly due to a command from the Almighty—just three words—"Kill them all."

No one could resist bloodthirst.

It was as though a statement was being made. Didn't you say that we only know how to hide? Didn't you say that we were only wusses?

Then let's crush you face to face this time!

The five people really did it with their hands moving at breakneck speed.

On Yun Zhong team's side, they feared Qin Mo the most, so they sent out three persons to surround him.

1v3.

It was impossible for Qin Mo to not lose HP.

However, just as he lost some HP…

K.O!

One of his opponents was killed.

Double-kill!

A second opponent died.

The third person remained, chasing Qin Mo's character who was low on health all the way. Just when he thought he could kill Qin Mo, he saw Qin Mo deliver a Ultimate which stunned him. Then, he turned around and consumed a potion to restore his HP. Then, sword shadows swirled in a beautiful storm.

If Fu Jiu's playing style was determined by her APM, Qin Mo's skillfulness came from his orbwalk which no one could see clearly. The only thing they knew was that it left a trail of destruction.

Light bloomed around him as it nearly filled the screen.

The last person from Yun Zhong fell heavily.

The sound of stirring blood rang once again!

Triple-kill!

Qin Mo stood there with little HP left, but there was still some remnant silver light on his armor.

What he had just pulled of was something any fan familiar with Qin Mo would know—Three Thousand Knife Cutting.

It was Three Thousand Knife Cutting in the truest form of the phrase!

The original reason why people would use this name to describe the playing style of Qin Mo was because he was the only one who could do this in an esports competitions—even with little HP left, he could still deliver a triple-kill!

Instantly!

All the fans in the venue stood up.

As though they had been stirred, they kept shouting one name in unison—"Qin Mo!"

It was not only in the venue, but the number of hits on the online platform had also exceeded 100 million!

Old Jiang, who had said that Qin Mo would probably degenerate because of his injury, blushed red having his face slapped red.

There was no need to mention the Yun Zhong team. They had no way to recover from the setback dealt to them.

Supreme Alliance won outright!

When Qin Mo killed the last person, he took off his headphones and gave a sidelong glance. Amid his messy black hair, he said, "We can not only attack towers, but also kill people."

458 A Long Sweet Hug

Those words were truly a solid slap on the face.

The members of the Yun Zhong team were so embarrassed that they couldn't even raise their heads up.

There was no need to talk about Shoutcaster Jiang from how he wished that he could disappear when the camera was trained on him.

In fact, after the 2v2 match, Supreme Alliance had already won.

Previously, it could be claimed that losses were due to the underestimation of the enemy or that it was Supreme Alliance's strategy.

Now, there was nothing that could be said.

They were team annihilated three times.

Supreme Alliance didn't even leave them a chance to counterattack.

The audience who claimed that there was nothing of value in the match were all silent now.

Their eyes were wavering, truly at a loss for words.

This was only a regional match and Supreme Alliance already performing at such a level.

What about later?

How would they be like?

Naturally, everyone was looking forward to their next match!

Perhaps this was why Qin Mo was titled the most valuable esports gamer.

The way he played every time tugged at the hearts of everyone.

Fu Jiu just stood there.

At that moment, she thought the Almighty was ridiculously handsome for some reason.

Yup, she admitted it for that short moment.

She admitted that he was more handsome than she was.

Perhaps for the Almighty's side profile always gave off a faint heroic vibe with his cut features.

No one around Fu Jiu was ever like this. To put it in words… No matter what he did, he looked like a scholar.

Even though he was handsome like the devil tricking people into signing their souls away, he was filled with righteousness like a hero.

Fu Jiu realized that perhaps that was the difference between her and the Almighty.

A person like the Almighty who could appear so resolute was truly rare.

He exuded a blinding righteous glow from his entire body.

Fu Jiu laughed out. If it was the past her, it was impossible for her to acquaint herself with the Almighty.

Because from a particular aspect, she did not wish to encounter such a person.

Feeling envious, but never to become that.

For she was destined to live in the darkness.

"How much longer are you going to stand there for? Are you not going to hug me?" Qin Mo walked up to the youngster and gave a faint smile. "Shocked to tears by my handsomeness?"

Fu Jiu suddenly found that smile familiar. She bared her white teeth and said, "Yup, so handsome, that I'm gonna cry, Brother Mo, if you don't mind me asking, do you have any female cousins?"

"Nope." Qin Mo's eyes were emotionless. "Why?"

Fu Jiu smiled. "If you have a female cousin or similar, introduce me. I will marry her home. Even if she just looks a little like you, she will definitely be pretty."

"Omg… Little Spade, I gotta give it to you, no one kisses ass better than you do." Lin Feng walked over. "This not how you flatter Captain, alright? Where is your dignity?"

However, Qin Mo didn't look flattered at all.

Marry her home?

As long as it was a girl, he would marry her home?

Qin Mo looked at the youngster and felt his chest turn heavy. He rapped youngster's head in the end and said, "I'm

asking you to hug me, get it?"

"Yup, a hug." Fu Jiu lifted her lips and opened her arms, hugging Qin Mo in a very handsome manner. "Brother Mo, we won."

Qin Mo agreed tersely; all he could smell was the vanilla lollipop scent on the youngster, so rich that when he had his hands on the youngster's back, he couldn't bear to let go. Perhaps it was because it was too comfortable, like the softness of a blanket after being sun dried. He wanted to keep it that way.

Fu Jiu was a bit stiff in that position. She thought that it was only going to be a quick hug; after all, that was how her teammates did it previously.

She knew that the Almighty didn't mean anything else.

For the Almighty hugged her like a brother.

But she really couldn't have her chest too close to the Almighty…

459 Mom, Why Are You Here?

Luckily, it was winter.

Fu Jiu had bound her chest and she was wearing her uniform on top of that. As long as it wasn't too close, it would be fine.

Qin Mo also noticed that he was hugging the youngster for a little too long, but he didn't let go. Only when couples fans started taking pictures like crazy did he finally pushed the youngster away.

But just that scene was enough to let those girls write a whole novel in their heads.

They wanted to ask so badly, Almighty Qin, you sure you guys weren't being all lovey-dovey?

Now they had more materials for merchandise!

Having won the first match this beautifully, they obviously had to celebrate.

And this was completely compatible with Manager Feng's wealthy character.

They made a reservation at the biggest hotel restaurant in Lin City.

As Qin Mo needed to deal with some company issues, he could only arrive late.

Xue Yaoyao was sitting next to Fu Jiu, and the room was filled with the Supreme Alliance members. It was rather rowdy in the beginning when the door was opened. First, a waiter came in while treating the person behind him with utmost respect as he led the guest in.

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows upon seeing the person. Wasn't she… the Madam she had met earlier at the vending machine?

In nearly a split second, Fu Jiu noticed the change of atmosphere in the room.

She couldn't name what was it, but Lin Feng's hand froze as he drank some red wine. Yun Hu also ended up sitting up straight.

It's like primary school kids seeing their form teacher… Fu Jiu looked over. What's happening?

"I knew they were here." The movie queen said and smiled at Fu Jiu elegantly. "Almighty, we meet again!"

Pfft!

After hearing the word "the Almighty," Lin Feng couldn't hold it in and began coughing incessantly!

He tried to signal Fu Jiu with his eyes subconsciously, as if he was asking—how do you know my goddess?

Why is my goddess calling you Almighty!?

Fu Jiu couldn't read his thoughts at all. She stood up casually with a polite attitude. "Madam, I'm sorry, I don't know why you're here, but this is a private gathering for my team and

we don't want to be disturbed. I won't be able to carry you in a game for now."

When Lin Feng heard that, he pulled at Fu Jiu's sleeve. His meaning was clear—sit the f*ck down, now!

Fu Jiu kept her eyebrows lifted. Had she been rude?

"Movie Queen! She's the Movie Queen" Lin Feng tried to remind Fu Jiu.

The movie queen started laughing herself. "As expected of Spade Z, ever so unique in personality. Say, are you sure you don't want to join my industry? We have way more beautiful people in my industry than the esports industry. You don't have a girlfriend, do you? I can help introduce you. With your face and with your present gaze, it's perfect!"

"I…" Before Fu Jiu could finish her sentence, Lin Feng interrupted. "He says he will think about it!"

Fu Jiu: … Is this how you sell out a teammate? Huh?

Unexpectedly, Yun Hu didn't stop Lin Feng. Why?

In fact, Yun Hu didn't stop Lin Feng because he knew things that Lin Feng didn't know of.

He heard about the movie queen's background a little from his parents…

Only, how could he alert Little Spade?

Plus, would Captain allow him to mention this matter?

Most important of all, how did Little Spade get to know her?

They were like two parallel lines.

Just as Yun Hu frowned, the movie queen tried harder. "Don't worry, acting won't take you away from gaming. You can return when you wish to game…"

At this second, a voice from the door interrupted the movie queen. It sounded indifferent. "Mom, why are you here?"

460 This is too Awkward

It was Qin Mo.

Having come from a business conference, he was still in a suit, with a black coat with fur collars. He cocked his head sideways, looking even more regal than ever.

As soon as he said "Mom," Fu Jiu froze up.

Almighty called her what?

Mom?

Mom?!

It wasn't only Fu Jiu, all the members except Yun Hu had a look as though they had been hit by lightning.

The movie queen is the Captain's mother?

Shocking!

They looked more like they were brother and sister.

The movie queen looked really young, nothing like someone with a son in his twenties!

In fact, the movie queen had married at a young age and had Qin Mo early. Furthermore, she had taken good care of herself, so her skin condition was great, so in the eyes of others, she looked only barely thirty. No one would imagine her to already be a mother!

Fu Jiu's smile looked very stiff. To put it in words… The Almighty's mother being her fan… was too awkward!

Movie Queen An didn't think much of it. Despite being caught by her son, she grabbed her fingers around Fu Jiu's arm. "I came to cheer you on and visit the Almighty who carries me in games."

"The Almighty that carries you in games?" Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows and looked over to the embarrassed youngster.

Fu Jiu felt like dying at that moment. Those beautiful eyes of hers were sending out a message in silence: Brother Mo, I really didn't know that she's your mother.

When Qin Mo saw the youngster's expression, he curled up the corners of his lips.

Fu Jiu kept her eyebrows lifted with the meaning: Quick save my ass.

Despite enjoying to see the youngster in such an awkward state, Qin Mo could not allow for the situation to continue for too long as elder brother.

"Beauty An, your Almighty will not be able to join your industry. He is my teammate."

The movie queen truly felt that her son was too cold and not as handsome as the youngster. Therefore, she didn't let go of Fu Jiu. "Almighty, contact me anytime if you ever change your mind."

Manager Li felt a bit awkward too; after all, Madam was stealing talent right under the young master's nose so openly. It wasn't… nice.

The Supreme Alliance teammates looked at each other and chose to remain silent and fade into the background.

Fu Jiu laughed lightly and rejected, "Auntie, I'm sorry, I'm not interested in the entertainment industry."

With Fu Jiu saying this, Movie Queen An realized that she couldn't convince her. She naturally didn't want to force Fu Jiu but found it a huge pity. "Alright then, there will be chances in the future, but those aren't important now. As your fan, I'm already so happy to be this close to you. By the way, you are really handsome. Once the merchandise is out, tell me. I'll get someone to order 999 sets."

Fu Jiu: … Why do I feel that the Almighty's family members do things in a rather extravagant manner?

"Come on, you don't have to be tense." Movie Queen An continued, smiled and her dimples showed, making her look extremely elegant. "I'll only be here for a while and won't disturb your meal."

Lin Feng said instantly, "It's really okay if you want to stay for the meal!"

Movie Queen An said very obligingly, "Then I will stay."

Fu Jiu: "…"

But, now she finally knew where did her the Almighty get his manners from.

Even when saying something like that, his mother still looked otherworldly beautiful. That elegance was exuding from inside out.

From the looks of it, the Almighty got most of his good looks from the movie queen.

The movie queen was easy to get along with.

Except one thing…

461 Taking Him Home

She loved giving people things!

"As soon as I saw you, I felt that the male outfit I brought back from the Paris Fashion Show suits you perfectly, I will get someone to deliver it to the Fu family; you have to wear it!"

Movie Queen An was still grabbing Fu Jiu's hand, and all she could do was turn her body slightly to seek the Almighty's help.

But this time, not only didn't the Almighty save her, but he even said in a teasing tone, "We don't have any matches in the next two days. You can get him to sleep at our place and dress him up however you want."

Fu Jiu: ...I'm not a Barbie doll! What do you mean dress me up however she wants? Almighty, you can't set your teammate up like this.

Qin Mo allowed the youngster to glare at him without feeling one bit guilty. Since he couldn't sleep well without him, why not think of way to take him home?

"Wonderful!"

Fu Jiu could clearly tell how much Movie Queen An's eyes brightened.

But Fu Jiu just couldn't accept getting dressed up in whatever manner possible.

This was because she would ultimately have to take off her clothes… And how could a girl like her take her clothes off at the Almighty's house?

Fu Jiu was thinking of excuses to reject the idea.

Upon seeing this, Xue Yaoyao didn't care for the repercussions and said, "Highness Jiu promised me to help me with something, she won't have time the next two days."

When Qin Mo heard that, his tea cup-holding hand paused.

Then there came the youngster's voice, accompanied with a light chuckle. "Yup, we made plans already, Auntie, let's do a rain check next time!"

Lin Feng was intrigued. "Little Spade, what on earth are you and Sister Yao planning? Why act so mysterious!?"

Fu Jiu had no idea either, but she didn't show it. On the contrary, she lifted her eyebrows and gave Lin Feng four words: "None of your business."

Upon hearing those four words, Qin Mo's good-looking eyebrows knitted, and it was obvious to him that Fu Jiu didn't intend to tell him what she and Xue Yaoyao were doing.

Lin Feng ground his teeth and rapped the table with his fingers. "You are going on a date! I'm going to get a date, too!"

"Sure, if you can find one," Fu Jiu said and swept her gaze at Yun Hu, realizing that he was not reacting at all. If not for his eyes looking deeper than usual, Fu Jiu might have been mistaken that he felt nothing.

But Lin Feng really meant it when he said he wanted a date.

Tomorrow was Sunday, a rare off day.

He really wanted to find someone to date, watch a movie or something. It wasn't only him; perhaps all the single guys on the team shared the same idea.

Lin Feng was right about this.

Qin Mo knew his players well, too; he just didn't expect the youngster to go on a date with someone alone.

And of course, no one noticed that when Qin Mo getting more food, he snapped a piece of vegetable stock in half due to his excessive strength.

He knew it wasn't right to try to possess Fu Jiu..

And he told himself that he shouldn't treat his younger brother like his own possession.

Qin Mo couldn't help thinking that perhaps he should make a pair of handcuffs and shackles to lock someone up.

"Sigh, I really envy all of you." The way the movie queen held her jaw with her hand looked really pretty. "I wish I could be back in high school again, then I can date, not like Mo'er. He doesn't even know what dating is, with not a single girl near him. Even a parent like me can't enjoy knowing that her son is secretly in love."

Facing such lampooning, Qin Mo only said one word, "Troublesome."

He found girls troublesome?

Fu Jiu took a sip of her tea.

From the looks of it, the Almighty really didn't like girls getting near him.

This is quite a thorny situation…

462 Almighty Qin Is Jealous

Even when they finished the meal, Lin Feng still remained curious. Failing to get anything from Fu Jiu, he turned to ask Xue Yaoyao.

Looking at her hands, Xue Yaoyao hid the mood in her eyes and said, "It's nothing. With my mother's remarriage, I have a new elder brother having his birthday. And I wanted to invite Fu Jiu to go with me."

Actually, Xue Yaoyao didn't want to mention this matter. Those words were said to help Fu Jiu out.

But since it had already been said, she decided that they might as well do it together.

But… she had no idea whether Highness Jiu would agree or not.

With this in mind, Xue Yaoyao looked towards Fu Jiu.

Fu Jiu hooked her lips up, lifted her hands, and ruffled her head. "It's my honor to be the guardian of Yaoyao."

"Little Spade, enough with your flirting. Do it again to Sister Yao, and see if I will suppress you with force." Lin Feng felt that Fu Jiu was men's common enemy from the beginning, because no man could understand girls so well!

The more the movie queen watched the hubbub here, the more she thought these children were good. With a smile by the corner of her lips, she was just about to turn around to

ask her son something when she saw a cold side profile. Her beautiful eyes looked shocked. "What's wrong?"

It was only then did Qin Mo realize something. He retracted his gaze from the youngster, and said with an indifferent voice, "Nothing."

The movie queen looked over again, and didn't find anything problematic as well. However, she noticed something. "I heard that Yaoyao will be attending a birthday party tomorrow. It's her elder brother of her new family. If I remember correctly, the Jiang family will be having a party tomorrow… It can't be that coincidental, right?"

Hearing that, Qin Mo also looked towards Xue Yaoyao, silently. He was never interested in the situation of others even though he had already basically confirmed that she was the step-sister of Jiang Zuo. He had no interest in continuing the topic…

The movie queen looked at the youngster again and then looked at her son, suddenly expecting better from her son. "You should learn a little from Little Jiu in the future. See, how well-liked he is by a girl."

By the side, Manager Li said in low voice, "Madam, have you forgotten that our Young Master is also well-liked by many girls."

But what caught Manager Li by surprise was Qin Mo's sentence which was delivered with a little grumpiness, "Soon, he will know that girls aren't so good."

The movie queen didn't think much of it. The more she looked at the youngster, the more she liked him. "No girls will be bad towards him. But he is rather compatible with Yaoyao. I can tell that he is good to Yaoyao. As Captain, you

shouldn't be so strict. Tomorrow is Christmas Eve. Don't let them be training all the time. Let him have time to date occasionally."

Compatible?

Upon hearing that, the light in Qin Mo's eyes darkened.

Only now did he notice that the girl that youngster treated nicely was different from when he first met her.

Though she wasn't much thinner now, she had lost quite a bit of weight compared to before.

She had a round face which the youngster always liked to touch.

Qin Mo squinted his eyes. The coldness from his body didn't reduce even after the movie queen left.

The movie queen had specially said one sentence to Fu Jiu before she left, "You must come to our place in the future."

Fu Jiu wanted to say that she had already been to it before. But in order to avoid further trouble, she just nodded and said smilingly, "Okay."

The more the movie queen saw her face, the more she found it regretful. Fu Jiu was obviously someone who deserved being in the entertainment business. Whatever, I'll just leave Fu Jiu to my son…

463 Wanting to Rear The Almighty

For some baffling reason, Fu Jiu had the nagging feeling that the Almighty's coldness returned after the meal.

However, when she looked at him carefully, the Almighty hooked up his lips towards her. He smiled lazily, which looked pretty nice and handsome. So she reckoned that it would be fine.

Fu Jiu confirmed that the Almighty was fine when she received a phone call from him the next day when she was back in Jiang City.

"Come out." Two simple words were said, in full accordance with the Almighty's style.

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows up. "Brother Mo, you can't be…"

It was like he knew what the youngster was asking as Qin Mo responded tersely, "I'm outside your place."

Hearing that, Fu Jiu didn't waste any time. Hanging up the phone, she went out directly without wearing a mask. But the weather was very cold.

As it had been snowing since dawn, the ground outside had been covered with a layer of silvery white.

Such a scene could only be shown in comics, with snow-laden pines and cypresses.

Yet Qin Mo was just standing there beside the Hummer, dressed in a black windbreaker while showing his slim legs. There was a cigarette between his slim fingers. After he saw Fu Jiu, he hooked up his eyebrows and said with a pleasant magnetic voice, "What are you looking at? Come over here quickly."

"I am admiring your beauty, Brother Mo." Fu Jiu whistled with her hand in the pocket. "That pose from before was really cool."

Qin Mo looked at the youngster before his eyes. That face was still beautiful and handsome. But today Fu Jiu appeared to have dressed more carefully than before. Her silver and short hair was tidy. Obviously, today was very special to the youngster.

The more Fu Jiu acted this way, the more he felt he needed to do something.

But, Qin Mo was always a person who never showed his emotions.

Even though he had some plans, there were no changes to his gaze.

But Fu Jiu didn't know what he was thinking, and shook her fingers in front of him.

Qin Mo held out his hands and caught hers. When he looked at the youngster's face again, he found her really likable. As she was afraid of the cold, her nose was a little pink, making her look even smaller.

"Why didn't you bring your mask?"

"As soon as I heard that you were here, I came out in a rush and didn't bring it along."

It had to be said that Qin Mo did feel happy when he heard this reason. He leaned to one side in the car and took a mask out. "Put it on."

"Is this yours?" Fu Jiu took it and had a look.

Qin Mo responded tersely and stubbed out the cigarette. "Why? Do you dislike it?"

"Nope." Fu Jiu put the mask on and said with a muffled voice, "Just asking."

Qin Mo held out his hands to help the youngster adjust the position of the mask.

Fu Jiu really thought such a handsome face was so tempting when he got too close to her.

If this continued on, she really wanted to rear the Almighty.

"Get on."

"Where are we going?"

"To buy you sweets. Didn't you finish them all?"

Fu Jiu had never expected that the Almighty would remember something like this. Even his eyes were smiling when getting into the car.

But…

"I have an appointment with Yaoyao at noon."

Hearing that, Qin Mo's hands on the steering wheel paused. With darkened eyes, he said, "I know."

The Almighty knows about it?

That's good.

After the Almighty took her to buy the sweets, she could bid him farewell and meet up with Yaoyao.

The lass looked very preoccupied, so it was likely that the birthday party wasn't something that simple.

But, it turned out that that wasn't the case.

Firstly, when they were purchasing the sweets, the Almighty consulted a professional about the taste and if it would cause decayed teeth, which was bound to take a little time

Later, the Almighty got her to accompany him for a meal.

In the end…

464 Black-bellied Almighty Qin

Looking at the table of dishes and people around her, Fu Jiu was never told by the Almighty that having something light involved entertaining business partners for extended periods of time.

Qin Mo just sat beside Fu Jiu. It was more like someone wanted to cooperate with the Qin Group instead of calling it entertaining business partners. Therefore, the mood wasn't that solemn.

On the contrary, those people thought more highly of Fu Jiu than before in the way they treated her.

How could they not?

This was the beginning steps of Boss Qin rearing this younger brother of his.

Who could provoke someone from the Qin Family?

Compare to a group of middle-aged men, Qin Mo did appear very striking. He was 1.9 meters tall, elegant and noble. When he rolled up his sleeves, he revealed his fair wrists. He would pick some food for the youngster from time to time.

Although Fu Jiu had a good appetite, she knew how to control herself. Besides, she had an appointment to keep. Looking up, she whispered, "Brother Mo, that's enough. I can't eat so much."

"You are still in puberty or are you telling me that climbing over a wall with a height of 1.7m is easier?" Qin Mo's faint words struck it where it hurt.

Fu Jiu lowered her head and stuffed a mouthful of food into her mouth. Everything was for her height!

But after finishing the mouthful, she was still thinking about the time.

The bosses nearby said with light smile, "Boss Qin is really nice to his brother."

"He is still young, so he definitely needs to be watched. He doesn't exude any masculinity looking like that." Qin Mo's facial features were beautiful and deep. Actually he was young too, but he behaved very staidly. It left the other bosses laugh as they shared their experiences of disciplining their younger brothers.

Fu Jiu cocked her head and listened before looking at her mobile phone once again.

Time was really tight.

Fu Jiu was afraid that Xue Yaoyao turned anxious from waiting. She then lowered her eyes and sent a Wechat message: "Where are you now? I'll go directly."

Since Qin Mo was sitting beside Fu Jiu, he obviously noticed the youngster's actions. With his nicely sculpted high nose, he turned his head, a glass of red wine in hand, and looked towards the youngster.

When he realized who the youngster was sending the message to, his long and narrow eyes suddenly turned deep and cold.

Qin Mo didn't show his change. All he did was grip the glass in his hand tightly. As he twirled the wine in his glass, he was like a devil mixing blood.

After Fu Jiu received the address, she calculated the time and said, "Brother Mo, continue eating first. I'm quite far from where Yaoyao stays. I need to set off early."

There was no emotion on Qin Mo's face, and he just said indifferently, "Okay."

Yet, when the youngster rose, Qin Mo's eyes turned ice-cold.

The people beside him noticed it as one of them said right away, "Young Master Jiu, I think it's best you don't leave first. Boss Qin seems to have drunk a lot today. Furthermore, he drove here, so how is he to return if you leave?"

Fu Jiu stopped in her footsteps, seemingly hesitant.

Qin Mo lifted his eyes and arched his handsome eyebrows. "It's no big deal. My stomach happens to be uncomfortable. When the meal is over, I will get someone to pick me up."

It would be nothing if the Almighty hadn't said that.

After he said that, Fu Jiu sent a message again right away: " You pick your clothes first, and I will come later."

After sending the message, Fu Jiu placed her mobile phone into her pocket and said to Qin Mo, "Let's go back right now and get you some medicine."

The typical person wouldn't dare interfere in Boss Qin's affairs.

After these bosses listened to what the youngster said, they realized that they should be careful about their behavior when around this foppish scion.

After all, Boss Qin didn't show any signs of anger yet. Instead, he said to them, "My little brother is so domineering. You guys continue; I'll be heading back first."

465 The Almighty Claims to Have A Stomachache...

Those bosses obviously wouldn't disagree, so they politely suggested Qin Mo to have a good rest at home.

But they also muttered in their heart that it was not like Qin Mo's usual style. After all, he hadn't drunk too much and he was not the kind of person who could fall drunk with just a bottle.

How could he say that his stomach felt uncomfortable having only drank one cup of alcohol today?

It was probably an excuse for something that had cropped up at home.

However, Boss Qin was a man who never made excuses.

He usually left once he was done discussing a deal, always the one whose handsomeness and nobility suppressed the situation.

Although they were older than Boss Qin, their level of presence was incomparable to his.

Therefore, after seeing Qin Mo acting this way today, these bosses exchanged looks and saw the confusion in each other's eyes.

The duo did not end up driving.

Fu Jiu would be eighteen later this year; therefore, she didn't even have a driver's license.

How she wished she had a microcar now.

Why don't I buy one sometime later?

It would be warmer with a microcar in winter.

Skateboarding was fine, but it was inconvenient when facing the present situation with the Almighty.

Fu Jiu often had a stomachache when she was a hacker. So she knew how terrible it felt.

They couldn't always take a taxi once the Almighty was the pain.

Soon, they arrived at a military compound.

Cars like taxis were not allowed to drive in.

The guards here basically looked at the license plate number.

While the driver was in a dilemma, Qin Mo rolled down the window. When his handsome face appeared, the soldiers saluted and immediately said, "Let them pass."

It's not surprising to see people here wearing military uniforms.

It was estimated that the middle-aged driver seldom had such jobs, so he looked at everything in amazement.

Fu Jiu was still looking at the time.

Qin Mo didn't roll up the window. Instead, he said in a light voice, "If you are in a hurry, you can go first. I'll drink some hot water by myself when I get back."

"By yourself?" Fu Jiu frowned. "Is there nobody home?"

Obviously, Qin Mo would not say that he had given all his servants a holiday today. Instead, he only said with a composed look, "Nope."

Fu Jiu turned her eyes. For some reason, the Almighty's state today easily reminded her of her past self.

She had stayed at home drinking water when her stomach hurt. And she was all alone in such a big room. When the pain worsened, she would drink alcohol and knock herself out since it wouldn't hurt after waking up.

"It will be okay for me to arrive there before four" Fu Jiu stretched her hand to roll up the window for Qin Mo. "Don't let the wind get to you when you have a stomachache. I'll make you porridge later."

Qin Mo could not help but laugh. "Will it edible?"

With a stern look on the face, Fu Jiu said, "I can still make porridge."

Facts proved that Fu Jiu still needed the Almighty to guided her by the side even when making porridge.

"You haven't wash the rice yet." Seeing the youngster who was about to start cooking once she placed the rice into the rice cooker, Qin Mo reminded her with an indifferent voice..

The Qin household's kitchen was semi-open and it had high-end renovations. When Fu Jiu turned around, she would see the man half leaning against the wall with his eyebrows pricked up, looking a little handsome but also exasperated.

Fu Jiu knew why the Almighty was feeling exasperated. She explained while washing the rice. "I just forgot about it."

Looking at the youngster, Qin Mo pricked up his thin lips and said casually, "I trust you."

Fu Jiu: "..." This tone was really insincere!

To prove herself, Fu Jiu took out the chopping board to show off her chopping skills.

It had to said that the ham and cucumbers were beautifully cut.

But then… Fu jiu forgot when it was appropriate to put them into the cooker.

Qin Mo also noticed it. "Why don't you tell me how much of the cooking porridge process do you remember?"

466 Making Porridge Together

"Brother Mo, you will have no friends if you always talk like that," Fu Jiu said while she lowered her head to unlock her phone. "Even if I don't remember, I can still search for a tutorial. It's simple making porridge, right?"

Qin Mo saw the youngster revealing a patch of fair skin when he lowered his head. Perhaps it was because his good skin that made it seem like superior white jade that looked lustrous.

Suddenly Qin Mo reached out his hand and held Fu Jiu's nape.

Fu Jiu turned her eyes. "What?"

"Don't expose your back to others casually in the future." Qin Mo's voice was very light.

Fu Jiu chuckled. "Take it easy. I won't do this when I'm fighting. Ain't I making porridge now?"

Qin Mo frowned. Was this guy really open to both men and women? If that was true, why couldn't he tell his concern?

Or he was too young.

Qin Mo smiled, and just stood behind Fu Jiu.

After searching for a tutorial, the youngster moved very quickly except for being a little noisier..

Finally, the Almighty couldn't stand watching any further. With that posture, he held Fu Jiu's wrist with and guided the spoon in her hand. "The most important thing for making porridge is patience. No one does it so carelessly like you do."

"That's my style. Brother Mo, you won't understand." Fu Jiu was very good when it came to speaking nonsense.

Qin Mo curved his thin lips, and used his fingers to hold the gentle wrist in his palm without speaking..

In the semi-open kitchen, they stood one behind the other, holding the same spoon in their hands.

Because of the difference in height, the youngster looked as though he was being embraced by the man behind him.

When Fu Jiu found the pose seemingly too intimate, the Almighty first let go of her. With deep eyes, he said, "Okay, let it boil for twenty minutes."

After saying that, Qin Mo used his free left hand, to press his stomach.

Fu Jiu directly reached out her hand, and put the Almighty's hand over her shoulders. This brought the two even closer.

When Qin Mo lowered his head, his mouth turned upward.

It appears managing this younger brother of his requires both hard and soft tactics.

Fu Jiu was really the kind who didn't yield to force. With her handsome face, she looked like a tasteful blood-sucking bat while making porridge. She fluttered here and there.

At last, she brought a big bowl of vegetable porridge to the Almighty very happily.

Actually, Fu Jiu also noticed that the Almighty didn't eat anything at the dinner party just now.

Qin Mo sat on a wooden chair, looked at the big bowl in front of him. He was reminded of the youngster's usual appetite and was amused.

Fu Jiu didn't know why the Almighty was laughing.

Was the way she plated the food too ugly?

But what kind of plating did a bowl of porridge need?

With this in mind, Fu Jiu lowered her head again to have a look at her own mobile phone, planning to tidy up and leave after the Almighty was done eating the porridge.

However, it was unknown if it was because the Almighty ate too elegantly or not.

That bowl of porridge showed no signs of reduction at all.

The way the Almighty ate was indeed extremely unhurried.

In the words of Fu Jiu, just snaps of him eating could be used for posters directly.

Actually Qin Mo was really not hungry at first, but surprisingly, the porridge tasted very good. He couldn't help but take a few more mouthfuls.

It wouldn't have taken much time to finish a bowl of porridge, but he didn't expect that the youngster would give him such a big bowl.

But, wasn't the time needed for eating longer the bigger the bowl was...

However, at this moment, there was a sound at the door suddenly.

Qin Mo subconsciously arched his eyebrows...

467 Almighty Qin Loses

The one who walked in was Movie Queen An, as well as Manager Li who Lieutenant General Qin had assigned her.

Movie Queen An's elegant pretty face paused at first after seeing the youngster, then a smile brought out two cute dimples of hers. "Fu Jiu? Why didn't you tell Auntie that you were coming?"

Fu Jiu stood up politely and smiled lightly. "Brother Mo had too much to drink, so I brought him home."

"Too much to drink?" After hearing this reason, Movie Queen An turned back and looked at Manager Li, perplexed. Had her son ever get drunk before?

Manager Li had seen enough to stay calm. After greeting the two young masters, he stood to the side in silence. He didn't want to make comment because he didn't want to explain that his young master had undergone special training that even three bottles of Mao Tai weren't enough to get him drunk.

Movie Queen An didn't bother either. Instead, she was delighted that the youngster was here. She suggested that Fu Jiu could try on the clothes she had mentioned.

Fu Jiu naturally rejected the offer and smiled lightly. "Auntie, perhaps another day. Since you are home, I can leave Brother Mo in your care. His stomach isn't feeling well, while I'm already late for a meeting. I gotta hop off now."

Movie Queen An was a reasonable person, so she said with a smile, "Okay then, another day."

Nobody noticed Qin Mo who was eating the porridge at the table while the two were chatting. His gaze were so cold that his eyes could turn to ice.

Fu Jiu didn't say more, threw her black jacket on and gestured Qin Mo "bye."

However, she wasn't sure if the Almighty didn't see her for he didn't respond.

Perhaps it's because he's having porridge.

She didn't have much time to think, Yaoyao was still waiting for her.

Fu Jiu quickened her footsteps when the thought came to her.

She didn't look back.

If she did, she would have seen Qin Mo's wooden spoon pause abruptly after she left.

Qin Mo had two spoons more of his porridge, but he felt as though its taste had changed. It was no longer as fragrant as before.

Eventually, he simply put the bowl down and took the black coat on the chair.

Movie Queen An looked at him. "Mo'er, where are you going? Doesn't your stomach ache?"

"I'm fine." Qin Mo's voice was indifferent, and he didn't look like he was sick at all either.

You recovered so quickly? Such a weird stomach ache… Movie Queen An watched her son disappear past the door, and murmured to herself.

And where's everyone else?

Where's Auntie Zhang?

She should be home at this time.

Movie Queen An was baffled.

The moment Qin Mo went out the door, he began searching for Fu Jiu.

However, he didn't find any trace of the youngster despite searching all day.

He was likely in a car on his way to the meeting place.

Qin Mo was still walking forward in silence. His actions were very slow and very elegant. It seemed to match Qin Mo's usual indifference.

However, those fingers hidden inside his black gloves were clenched tightly.

He looked into the emptiness with an emotionless face. He stood in his spot, silent. Slowly, the cold wind covered his body little by little…

As if he didn't feel the coldness at all, his face was still beautiful but there was no smile.

He felt heavy in the chest.

The feeling was like finding something one loves greatly, something that one would wish to possess for their own.

And having spared no cost to use every means possible… the outcome was that he failed to snatch it away for himself…

468 Xue Yaoyao“s Elder Brother

There was no way that a Jiang Family birthday party would be anything but ordinary.

In fact, Xue Yaoyao didn't want to be present at such an occasion.

For she knew well that Jiang Zuo didn't wish to accept her as a younger sister, much less her mother.

As soon as she thought of that man's emotionless face, Xue Yaoyao felt unease.

She wished that her mother hadn't married Uncle Jiang, but she knew she shouldn't be selfish.

She knew very well that Uncle Jiang was a good man and he was always thoughtful to her mother.

People said that it was all thanks to the good deeds her mother had done in her previous life that allowed her to have such a wealthy husband.

Maybe it was because he was old and he didn't think too much about it.

Jiang Zuo's father was a military man, and he liked how gentle and caring Mother Xue was.

There had always been a misunderstanding between he and his son.

The house could not do without a mistress.

Jiang Zuo's father had his hesitations on remarrying.

At last, he decided to marry her.

They went through the normal process of getting to know each other to falling in love.

He had to give the woman a title.

And he had talked about this with Jiang Zuo.

Jiang Zuo only threw three words at him—Up to you. He didn't seem opposed to it, but he wasn't agreeable to it either.

Only when he saw Xue Yaoyao and her family did he finally change his attitude completely.

He was sure that Xue Yaoyao and her mum wanted their money.

Even Jiang Zuo himself didn't know why he hated the idea of his father's remarriage.

At the same time, he knew very well that at the Jiang Family, he was the legitimate inheritor to all of the family's fortune.

As long as Grandpa was still around, no woman who entered would be able to mess with the family rules.

Xue Yaoyao's mother knew this too.

She treated Jiang Zuo as a child. After all, no matter how wealthy and precious he was, he was only three years older than Yaoyao.

But after some interaction, Xue Yaoyao's mother realized that children could have different ways of thinking.

Like Jiang Zuo, he was a mature child, so overly mature that she needed to think before she did anything.

But this was normal for a step mother.

Few days before the birthday party, she informed her child to be quieter at the Jiang Mansion, and never take anything that she shouldn't.

Xue Yaoyao also knew the pressure her mother was facing by marrying into this new household, and that she had to consider a lot of things.

Therefore, Yaoyao never shared her troubles with her mother even when she was mocked or bullied.

Like now.

"Why are you here at the birthday party?"

"Don't tell me you still have that crush on Young Master Jiang."

"Eww, that's so disgusting, I thought she was just chubby. Now that Young Master Jiang is becoming her brother, she's hoping to enjoy the benefits of a favorable position? Cant she see how much he hates her family?"

"I think you should cut it out. Some poor people would give up their dignity for money, like her mother. Didn't she marry Uncle Jiang for his money?"

Xue Yaoyao clenched her fingers; if not for her mother's exhortations, she would have charged forward and scream

at them, telling them that not every poor person did things for money.

Why do these rich people always judge people solely by their wealth?

She was unwilling to become a Jiang; perhaps, the reason had to do with this.

But she needed to be there for the occasion.

"Look at her, I've never seen someone look more awful in a dress."

"I think she lost some weight."

"Maybe she's trying secretly, I won't believe that she isn't interested in Young Master Jiang. The fox may grow gray but never good."

469 Such A Pathetic Thing

Xue Yaoyao could tell that these people had good relationships with Jiang Zuo from what they said, but she wasn't sure if what they said was the reason why Jiang Zuo hated her.

For a moment, she couldn't help but look up to one of those girls.

That girl immediately felt enraged when she saw Xue Yaoyao looking at her. She sneered at how a pathetic thing like her would dare look at her like that.

"Okay, since this a birthday party, we should have some fun to enliven the mood." That girl was dressed beautifully and as she spoke, she had a smiling tone to her voice. She came from a wealthy family obviously.

And the one standing next to her was Fu Jiu's newly forged fan girl, Han Susu. They were from the same circle at school and had great relationships, having spent most of their time together.

Honestly, if not for Jiang Zuo, they wouldn't even spare Xue Yaoyao a glance. In their hearts, a person as chubby and poor like Xue Yaoyao was a complete embarrassment to all girls.

"Jiaji Ja, what do you have in mind?" Han Susu knew what her good friends wanted clearly. In order to let the fat pig leave sooner, she decided to ask a leading question. They were happy even if they had nothing to do.

However, Yao Jia didn't share such a thought. She had always liked Jiang Zuo. It was a rare opportunity for her to meet Jiang Zuo, but for that fat pig, she had the perfect excuse to see him everyday simply because she was his sister.

"Isn't this a wine bottle? Let's don't get too wild while playing truth-or-dare. Whoever the bottle points at, that person has to get someone of the opposite sex to hug them." Yao Jia spun the bottle as she spoke, and the strength she used was clearly deliberate.

The tip of the bottle turned left and pointed at Xue Yaoyao precisely.

"Ah, what a coincidence." Yao Jia pretended to be surprised and looked at Yaoyao and laughed out right after: "Since you were picked, go on."

Xue Yaoyao's eyes deepened. "I didn't say I was joining in your game."

"Xue Yaoyao, are you trying to call for a fight at an occasion like this?" Yao Jia sounded indifferent. "It's just a game, but you aren't giving us face."

Xue Yaoyao wanted to say more, but saw Jiang Zuo walking over with his friends following behind. They were all distinguished guests with high social status and great looks.

It was obvious that Jiang Zuo overheard their conversation, but he didn't say anything.

Xue Yaoyao guessed that had probably given tacit consent to Yao Jia's actions.

He probably that that she was a spoilsport by not agreeing.

Xue Yaoyao really didn't want her mother to suffer at home because of her.

But who should she go for the hug…

Someone standing behind Jiang Zuo laughed. "Your little sister is so silly; she should just come and hug you."

Surprisingly, Jiang Zuo agreed tersely in agreement.

But how could Xue Yaoyao ever hug Jiang Zuo?

That person had long told her to stay away from him.

Especially after that incident…

Xue Yaoyao didn't want to recall what happened that night since that man's deeply disdainful look was so obvious.

If she were to hug him now, she would probably be more disliked by people.

Xue Yaoyao had her own dignity.

Compared to Jiang Zuo, a stranger would be a better choice.

With this in mind, Xue Yaoyao mustered all her courage and asked for a hug from a stranger at the party.

However, that stranger was already aware what was happening by watching to the side. He didn't want to get involved in the mess, not to mention that he already knew Yao Jia personally…

470 Highness Jiu Is Here

Yao Jia was watching from the side with the corners of her lip curved. She had long expected this situation for no one would accept the hugging invitation of such a fat pig.

She wanted to play this game only to embarrass Xue Yaoyao.

It was to let her know that even though she was part of the Jiang Family now, she didn't deserve to be Jiang Zuo's little sister.

A commoner from the slums would never be at their level.

If she was better looking or knew better to flatter them well, she could probably have let the matter go; however, Xue Yaoyao never showed any indication of that after all this time.

She was just a poor girl, so what did she have to act so arrogantly?

Xue Yaoyao knew that Yao Jia did this on purpose to put her in a predicament. Despite knowing what someone is pulling or what sort of intention they have, we would not resist or make a fuss for someone more important than ourselves. Because once she acted any differently, she would only draw more trouble for herself.

She would be ridiculed as not being brought up properly by her mother or how insensible and lacking a child from an ordinary family was.

The mockery she heard was all so obvious.

She froze where she stood, wanting to abandon everything.

Yao Jia crossed her arms and laughed. "Yaoyao, why aren't you moving? Go ahead, there are more people over there."

"Exactly, have a blast since we are having fun!"

"Quick."

She was the sole outcast.

Such actions was an invisible form of murder.

At times, wealthy people weren't necessarily as decent as people with less money.

Moral values didn't come with age or fortune.

Wealthy people often treated money as weapons.

And there were indeed some people who would kiss ass on account of the money.

This was a phenomenon in human society since time immemorial.

It was why so many people was helping Yao Jia in outcasting Xue Yaoyao.

And Yaoyao would look even worse the longer she dragged this out.

The rejection of her hug request was a form of damage to her dignity.

Jiang Zuo grabbed a wine glass with his left hand, those playful almond eyes of his hinted a chill.

Just as a friend of his behind him was about to say a word, for some reason, he took a step forward towards Xue Yaoyao.

However, no one expected that someone else was faster than him.

A tall slim figure appeared behind Xue Yaoyao.

The person had a head of messy short, silver hair looked like it was covered by a layer of white snow.

Those black diamonds earrings and that leather jacket made his face appear so fair that he looked like a beautiful vampire royalty.

He looked unique in front of those dull man in suits.

Precisely because he was too handsome that

everyone couldn't help looking over.

Xue Yaoyao felt that she was pulled from behind and then she fell right into a cool hug.

The youngster's voice was so beautiful and heartwarming. "I ran into traffic and came a little late, I was right behind you, so why didn't you ask me for a hug?"

Xue Yaoyao had the tiny urge to cry, to really cry out.

She buried her face into the youngster's shoulders as a smile showed up on her face.

She was afraid of nothing with Highness Jiu beside her.

Fu Jiu protected Xue Yaoyao unconditionally.

Furthermore, she believed firmly that protecting her was reciprocal.

The girl in her arms was the first one to speak up for her when she was facing the Internet violence.

One can have many friends in life, but a true friend will stand up for you when you suffer the attacks of thousands without being afraid of being dragged down.

471 Lord Jiu Fights Back for Yaoyao

People started discussing in murmurs when they saw the two hugging each other.

"Isn't that the famous Spade Z in the esports industry now?"

"WTF, I never expected Spade Z to come to such a birthday party."

"Who's the one he's hugging? His girlfriend?"

"Wait a second, that girl looks so familiar, my Yaoyao!"

"My Yaoyao?"

"She also plays Hero and from Supreme Alliance. Move, don't block my vision of my idol."

"I want to see my Big Spade!"

"They look close."

"Of course, they are hugging each other for goodness sake."

"Why do I feel they make a good couple."

You had to admit that that scene looked picturesque.

The youngster's black earrings exuded a dim glow under the light.

It was handsome and also ostentatious.

Han Susu was watching by side; originally happy seeing the youngster's appearance, but when she saw him pulling Xue Yaoyao into an embrace, her gaze turned hostile.

Nobody noticed that apart from Han Susu, there was one more person who clenched his fists upon seeing this scene.

He was none other than Jiang Zuo.

Jiang Zuo's friend didn't have the time to hide his surprise.

But why did Jiang Zuo take that step previously?

Fu Jiu noticed that people were watching, she looked over and her lips curled up into a smile. "Young Master Jiang, we meet again."

Jiang Zuo's attitude turned much colder when he saw the youngster as he gave Xue Yaoyao an indifferent acknowledgment.

Fu Jiu stood next to Xue Yaoyao, and when she looked around with smiling eyes, she said, "Yaoyao is a girl; getting her to hug others is no game. However, it seems Young Master Jiang doesn't mind having such a disgusting game happen at his birthday party."

Jiang Zuo narrowed his eyes upon hearing that.

Yao Jia's face changed abruptly when the word "disgusting" was said. "That's not for you to judge. Yaoyao, what's your deal. Did you bring your friend to cause trouble?"

Xue Yaoyao wanted speak up.

Fu Jiu stopped her and sounded emotionless. "There must be a misunderstanding. We are usually busy playing Hero

and do not have the time to cause trouble. Yaoyao only came to give a gift since she's a member of the Jiangs, but Miss, you don't belong to the family, right? To think that Young Master Jiang will tolerate an outsider to question his younger sister in the territory of the Jiangs. He might have a good temper, but I'm different. Yaoyao is my teammate, and since we are not welcomed here, Yaoyao, where is your gift? Hand it to your elder brother, I'm sure he is big-hearted enough to let us leave early."

Her speech contained loads of information, so much that the look in Jiang Zuo's eyes changed.

He looked at Xue Yaoyao with dark cold eyes.

Xue Yaoyao looked right back at him for the first time.

She owed Jiang Zuo nothing.

She might have been naive before and fell for him, feeling that she was so special every time he came to confide in her.

If there was a chance, she wanted to tell Jiang Zuo, that I only like you, but if you don't like me, you could just tell me, and I would let go, no matter how difficult that would be.

But I would never get in your way or take anything from you.

I know that I need to love myself in order to love others.

Xue Yaoyao didn't say more, took her gift out and said, "Happy Birthday."

They were two words that could not be any more ordinary.

Very polite.

This way, no one could use the excuse that she lacked manners because of her poverty.

Xue Yaoyao knew very well in her heart that the youngster had protected her dignity by showing up…

472 Jealousy

Jiang Zuo didn't reach out to accept the gift; instead, he stared at Xue Yaoyao and said with a faint voice, "You plan to leave early?"

Xue Yaoyao wasn't sure if he found her gift too cheap; to be honest, her gift's value couldn't compare with those from others.

Like a fancy car or a designer watch.

Xue Yaoyao didn't want to stay there any longer, for she wasn't suited for such settings. Rather than being wary against the despicable tricks used by others, she'd rather go to the Internet cafe with Highness Jiu.

"The National League has begun. I need practice."

Xue Yaoyao gave the gift to the receptionist beside Jiang Zuo when she saw no response from him.

Jiang Zuo's eyes turned extremely cold upon seeing this. "Have you changed your target again?"

That successfully made Xue Yaoyao's back freeze.

Fu Jiu curled her thin lips and took Yaoyao over by the arm. "Now that you have given the gift, let's greet Auntie before leaving. The competition takes up all of our time already, so don't come to such occasions if you don't wish to." As she was speaking, she looked up and stared deadly at Jiang Zuo. "Bye for now, Young Master Jiang."

Jiang Zuo didn't say anything, but the more he looked at their backs, the tighter his grip on his glass.

People beside him could tell that Jiang Zuo was upset.

They all thought that it was because Xue Yaoyao was a little petty over the whole thing that resulted in Jiang Zuo's smile to vanish.

Yao Jia said, "Birds of a feather flock together. I've heard awful things about that Young Master Fu. Since when did Xue Yaoyao become friends with him? Cheer up Jiang Zuo, it's good that people who are outside of our circle have left; otherwise, they would ruin your birthday celebration."

Han Susu instantly added, "What kind of awful things? Stop bullshitting, I know my idol well, he cares about that Xue Yaoyao a lot only because she is his teammate. Today's situation was all Xue Yaoyao's fault for not being a sport. She's clingy and can't take jokes."

What happened just now had worked Han Susu up.

She never expected the youngster to be this gentle to anyone.

She could put up with how nice the youngster was to Brother Qin; after all, they were both guys.

But how could he be so nice to a chubby girl?

Han Susu couldn't stand for this.

Therefore, she was immediately sure that it was Xue Yaoyao who was seducing her idol.

She used to have her claws on Brother Jiang, and now she had set her evil sights on Fu Jiu, her idol.

Why couldn't she look at herself? What a slut!

Han Susu's eyes darkened. "She's trying to find a chance to cling onto Fu Jiu."

"I scan tell that, too," Yao Jia said disdainfully. "Like mother, like daugh…"

Before she finished, the shattering sound of glass broke the tempo of the soft music played in the ballroom.

Instantly, the ball entered an unprecedented silence.

Everyone looked over to the sound, including Yao Jia.

Jiang Zuo was standing there still, redness blossoming from his white shirt.

One couldn't tell if it was red wine or blood.

He had broken the glass in his hand by squeezing it.

His face appeared unperturbed, but his eyes were abnormally dark. He looked at the few girls in front of him and said, "Send these few out."

"Young Master…" The receptionist was still hesitating, after all they were all business partners and Miss Han was also among them.

Jiang Zuo's side profile chilled. "Let me say it for the last time. Send them out."

473 Qin Mo Is Coming.

Only at that moment did people realize that Young Master Jiang was truly infuriated.

Han Susu's face turned white. "Brother Jiang, you mean you are chasing me away as well?"

Jiang Zuo didn't say anything, but his attitude was very obviously.

"Why?" Han Susu lost her temper. "Aren't you afraid that we will be hurt by doing this?"

Hearing that, Jiang Zuo turned his head around, and said with an indifferent voice, "Why not? Because this is the Jiang family."

When saying this sentence, he gave Yao Jia a glance.

That look made Yao Jia's body shake.

The request for the three or four girls to leave or the lack of one didn't influence the birthday party's process, but Han Susu couldn't take this lying down.

Her anger was unappeasable.

It was all due to that fat girl!

It could be said that this was the scene Qin Mo saw when he came in.

Han Susu seemed to see her savior. "Brother Qin! Brother Jiang wants us to leave for no good reason. What's wrong

with him!? We were all doing something for his own good and helped him deal with that fat step-sister of his. Were we in the wrong?"

Qin Mo listened to the entire situation without any emotion.

At last, he just said one sentence, "The fat girl you are talking about is also a member of Supreme Alliance."

"What do you mean?" Han Susu asked with rounded eyes.

Qin Mo replied indifferently, "That means if I was Jiang Zuo, I will ask for you to leave too. What happened to the propriety the Han family taught you?"

Upon being disregarded by two people one after another, Han Susu was so angry that she felt her chest stifled.

Qin Mo didn't spare Han Susu another glance.

He was never interested in her from a young age.

He was different from Jiang Zuo who wouldn't go overboard when taking into consideration of any past ties.

That was the reason why Han Susu was afraid of Qin Mo. He was too cold-blooded.

The party continued after the women left.

Only those with good relationships with Jiang Zuo went upstairs.

Of course, blood was inauspicious on his birthday, so the wrapping of his wounds was left to a friend he regarded as brother.

When Qin Mo went upstairs, Jiang Zuo was still staring in one direction looking distracted. It was a mystery what was on his mind. When he saw Qin Mo coming, he hooked up his lips without a giving a genuine smile. "It seems that my step-sister has her sights on that sworn brother of yours. So, shall we have an alliance marriage?"

Qin Mo looked at him without emotion. "Where are they?"

"Who knows?" As he played with a gift, his eyes remained cold. "They left early. Does your team now allow members to date?"

Qin Mo turned his head and lit a cigarette. "It was allowed before."

Jiang Zuo lifted up his eyebrows. "What about the future?"

"Puppy love is not good for senior high school students." Qin Mo spat out the smoke, his side profile appearing noble. "As for you, can't you watch your little sister well?"

Upon hearing that, Jiang Zuo hooked up his lips and smiled. "It's more like you being unable to watch your little brother, isn't it?"

"The main reason why he came here was that he wanted to help her." Qin Mo stubbed out the cigarette in the ashtray, turned, and picked up the mobile phone on the desk. He said in low voice, "It's getting late. You need to go downstairs to cut the cake even you are not in a good mood. And…"

Jiang Zuo lifted up his eyebrows.

With an indifferent emotion, Qin Mo continued, "Your attitude towards Xue Yaoyao determines the way others

treat her. It's okay if you don't care, but if you care, you'd better control yourself, even though you can't accept the fact that Uncle Jiang married again."

"Since when do you care about the affairs of others?" Jiang Zuo's face suffused a smile.

Qin Mo stood up and tidied up his shirt. He said slowly, "Because I don't want to see him come here to save the day a second time."

474 Did I Interrupt You?

With this said, he made a telephone call with his mobile phone.

On the other end of the line was none other than Manager Feng who was drinking with members of the media.

Qin Mo didn't say much either. "Inform all team members that there will be group training at the top floor of Qin Group half an hour later."

Upon hearing that, Jiang Zuo raised his brows. Was Qin Mo… using his powers for his own private interests?

Seeing Feng Yi pause, the members of the media at the banquet couldn't help but ask. "Boss Feng, what's wrong? Come on. Have another drink."

As a manager who was known as a fox, Feng Yi smiled elegantly. "Nothing. It's trivial." However, he was complaining inwardly, What on earth is the Almighty up to by making such a call at this time?

"I'm going to the bathroom." Feng Yi didn't put the phone down and just held it. When he stepped out of the room, his expression changed instantly. "Almighty, can we cut it out? They only have a day and a half off. How can you get them to come back for group training? At this time, they should be getting dates with the girls they love and are out watching romance movies. If we go on like that, Supreme Alliance will really become a team of monks."

With one hand in his trouser pocket, Qin Mo casually said in the same voice, "Make the phone call and inform them."

Seven words.

Feng Yi's temper subsided, but on second thought, it would be easier for them to manage the team members if they didn't have girlfriends.

Actually it was the reason for him being here, wasn't it?

It was the same in every industry.

Once some people became famous, they would act differently.

Feng Yi had encountered cases where some members of a professional team who engaged in relationships with fans randomly.

Compared with the other managers, he didn't have to worry about his players' attitudes towards love at least.

Because… they really had the tendency of being left on the shelf.

It was strange as they had so many fans.

If Feng Yi dug a little deeper, he wouldn't be too surprised.

For example, some female fans who were his juniors at school wanted to give Lin Feng things like love letter on Christmas Eve.

So when one of them saw Yun Hu at school today, she asked him for help.

Yun Hu looked at the girl and burst into laughter. "It's not fair."

It was the first time the female junior had seen Yun Hu laugh.

It was known at school that Yun Hu was almost a man out of reach.

If not for there not being anyone else to turn to, the girl wouldn't have dared troubled Yun Hu.

There was always that kind of person whom you were eager to see while also afraid to see.

At this time, when the female junior saw the smile on Yun Hu's face, her entire face blushed red and her heart pounded even wildly.

He was really handsome. The tall figure as well as his handsome side profile made one heat up involuntarily. "What… what isn't fair?"

Yun Hu lowered his deep eyes. "Is it only for Lin Feng, not me?"

Looking at the handsome look of the man, the female junior felt like her heart was being pierced by something. She said immediately, "This one is for you!"

Hearing it, Yun Hu smiled and said with a little coldly. "Wasn't it for Lin Feng?"

"I can make it up to Senior Lin later." That female junior's cheeks were pink. "There are also two movie tickets inside. Senior, are you…"

Before the beauty finished speaking, a figure appeared Yun Hu and directly grappled his neck. "How good a brother you are for waiting this late for me."

Lin Feng was a man who really reacted slowly.

It was not until he looked up did he notice there was another person there. He paused and asked hesitatingly. "Did I interrupt… you?"

475 Loving Pairs

That girl didn't expect Lin Feng to turn up so abruptly and immediately, her faced flushed red in embarrassment.

Unexpectedly, Yun Hu remained very calm. "No. Our junior here wanted to gift you something, but after she saw me, she said she it was for me instead, so I accepted it."

When Lin Feng heard that, he took a glance at that girl, who he had an impression of. It was said that she was very pure and innocent, but now it didn't seem to be the case.

"So are you going on a date?" Lin Feng raised his eyebrows.

Yun Hu took out his mobile phone, and made him look at the group message: "Group training."

"Group training? At this time?" Lin Feng screamed out tragically. "Does that fox, Feng Yi, have any shred of humanity?"

But on second thought, the group training wasn't bad. It saved him from having to get Yun Hu to reject the girl's invitation.

On this matter, he had to remind Yun Hu properly when no one was around.

The girl's face blushed redder as her heart beat violently. But after she saw Yun Hu's emotionless side profile and Lin Feng's watchful eyes, she suddenly realized that she had done something wrong.

She wanted to explain, but she found herself without an explanation.

She originally thought that Senior Lin was very good, but compared with Senior Yun, his level of dominance was on a completely different level.

That was why she suddenly changed targets.

But… that last smile of Senior Yun just now was truly filled with ridicule.

She must have misread it.

After all, Senior Yun said "unfair" just now.

But Yun Hu's next sentence broke her fantasy. "It's best to give the person it was originally meant for."

What did he mean?

That girl wanted to ask.

But Lin Feng dragged Yun Hu away before she could do so.

When they were the only two people left on the road, Lin Feng sighed deeply. "Tiger, a word of advice. You have little contact with girls so you don't understand how scheming girls can be. That girl just now pursued me in the past, and now wants to pursue you. Don't blame me, your brother, for not reminding you that such a fickle woman doesn't deserve you."

"So she was pursuing you in the first place." Yun Hu wore a clam look, but his tone sounded a little enlightened.

Lin Feng placed his hand on Yun Hu's shoulder. "I'll be your grandson if I lied to you. I absolutely have no intention to

defame her either."

"It's not that I don't believe you." Yun Hu pretended act deep and profound. "I'm just wondering if she was trying to approach me through you or something else. "

When Lin Feng heard this, he exclaimed, "Damn it, absolutely! There's no need to think further. There were girls like this in the past. Do they think that I'm silly? Take it easy, if any girls approach me in the future, I will scrutinize them before making contact with them."

"So aren't you afraid of not being able to find a girlfriend?" Yun Hu asked.

Lin Feng laughed. "I'm so handsome, so I'll definitely have one eventually."

"Really..." Yun Hu's eyes deepened again. "Then may all your wishes come true one day."

This guy had a very smart face, but actually, he wasn't very clever.

Yun Hu looked at the misty Jiang City.

He had kept a distance from girls, and there would likely be fewer of such incidents in the future... As for a girlfriend... it was merely a thought.

Lin Feng himself was very serious, and had made preparations to have fewer interactions with girls in the future.

Instead, it was Fu Jiu who frowned her beautiful eyebrows when she received the news about the group training.

Xue Yaoyao turned her head. "What's wrong?"

"Nothing," Fu Jiu said while she sent Fu Jiu a reply.

"The Almighty can't go for the group training, because he drank too much and still has a stomachache."

476 Feeling Warm

Drank too much?

Or still had a stomachache?

After the Manager Feng saw the message, he forwarded it to Qin Mo immediately.

The specific content was: " Little Spade said you had a stomachache, so you are not suitable for training."

Qin Mo had a look at the mobile phone with faint expression. "Tell him that because time was tight, so even I have a stomachache, I will attend."

Hehe...Well... Manager Feng felt wrong instinctively.

Besides, little Spade may not know it was the Almighty who wanted to have training.

The Manager Feng just didn't send message, instead, he called him back. "the Almighty, tell me the truth, why you want to have training today?"

"To prevent puppy love." After saying that, Qin Mo hung off.

It was not for other reason, but the two persons walking from the internet bar.

Fu Jiu and Xue Yaoyao didn't notice Qin Mo at the beginning.

The two were chatting smilingly, but people didn't know what they were talking about.

Not until Fu Jiu recognized something did she looked up.

At the end of the corridor, Qin Mo took out a cigarette from the cigarette box and turned his head to light it. Then he leaned against the wall and spit out the smoke. Playing a lighter on hand, he just looked at them with the down eyelid up.

Never had Fu Jiu expected that Qin Mo would turn up here. "Brother Mo, how you...?"

"I pick you up by the way. Qin Mo's voice was very cold, "the car is outside."

Seeing his lips were a little white, Fu Jiu thought he had a serious stomachache. "So urgent? Why need to train today?"

Qin Mo replied with " En" and had a look at Xue Yaoyao. "Otherwise, it will not disturb your appointment."

Xue Yaoyao: "...Why did she feel Almighty Qin's eyes were full of coldness?"

Obviously, the youngster couldn't feel it.

Because Fu Jiu only thought one thing inwardly, which was that how to reduce the Almighty's pain?

Besides, Qin Mo would never showed his coldness in front of Fu Jiu.

Qin Mo knew clearly that anyone who was in his rebellious period disliked others to interfere their relationships.

Psychology had once said at this moment you'd better not be found you were interfering his/her.

Otherwise, it would be nothing originally, but it would be because of the rebellious period.

Looking at the youngster's face, Qin Mo frowned deeply subconsciously.

Why did he find such a troublesome person to be his little brother?

Fu Jiu just sat in the car. Finding the man's face was not so good, she went over and asked in low voice, "Does it hurt?"

No such thing as a stomachache. But Qin Mo thought it was good to be like this. He just looked at the youngster without refutation.

Such a face, white and whitening.

Fu Jiu looked at him and let out a long sign. He naturally stretched out his hand and touched the head of the Almighty, with smiling in the voice. "No crying."

"Remove your paws away." Qin Mo himself was angry to laugh.

The driver in the front and Xue Yaoyao got their back stiff.

It was only the Lord Jiu dared to do this with Qin Mo.

They got together for training on Christmas Eve.

Only Supreme Alliance did this.

Since they decided to train, they all were very serious.

The fatty even took out the information collected to share. "These were the three teams we will face in the future. They all have good skills. By the way, the competition over

Xiangnan had been over. Without doubt, Xiangnan was the first one. Besides, their main players were not on the field, so you can see they were really strong. "

Xiangnan, as long as it was mentioned, the atmosphere of the team would cool down.

Those were the people they wanted to defeat most.

Three years.

Exactly three years.

Because they used to beat them, so when they faced this name, their eyes dropped a little.

Not only Lin Feng but also Yunhu, even others were reminding themselves that it was their last chance.

Their purpose was to become the national champion.

Maybe the news from the fatty brought pressure to them.

Fu Jiu saw everyone was busy.

Lin Feng's hand speed was not so fast, so he was practicing the hand speed there.

Yet we couldn't tell what Feng Shang was doing. He shall shouted on the world, saying he wanted to collect diamond fragments. Probably he wanted to make equipment.

Supreme Alliance basically spent the Christmas Eve like this.

Maybe it should be like this at that age.

Love was never the only thing.

Compared to the love, fighting side by side between teammates was more enviable.

The light of the night outside was floating and sinking.

Haze never dispersed in Jiang City.

Fu Jiu was the one who drank the most water among them, because she always felt uncomfortable with her throat.

Maybe it owned to her body.

She didn't use to have this problem before.

It was said by all that the one who was serious was the most beautiful.

Not only this group of game men, but also Yaoyao, everyone's computer was open.

Fu Jiu sat in the middle with companions at both sides. Never did she be like this before.

Because she was a hacker, so she never had friends.

The reason why hackers were so mysterious was that they were arrogant.

They did exist, but they showed their another face in reality.

Even their family members and friends did know what did they do at night.

So in essentially, Fu Jiu was lonely.

Except...Yoshino.

If it was not the stuff in Tokyo, Fu Jiu would not hide things in mind.

When she was reborn, she had thought and wanted to contact with Yoshino.

But in the end, she didn't.

People should look ahead.

It was always her principle of doing things.

Compared to helping her do something darker, now the identity of Yoshino was much prettier.

The clatter of the keyboard sometimes maybe hypnotise people.

When Fu Jiu lifted her eyes again, Lin Feng had already leaned on the shoulder of Yunhu, and seemed to fall asleep.

But the Almighty sat beside her, not known when he had put on a pair of glassed, which made him look handsome and intelligent.

Maybe Fu Jiu looked at him for a long time.

Qin Mo turned his head around with black eyes, seeming to smile. "Is it nice?"

"Nice." Fu Jiu's flirting eyes seemed to smile. "Brother Mo, your such behavior even make me want to take home and keep. Does your stomach still hurt? Do you take the warm water that I gave you?"

Qin Mo also knew this guy couldn't get rid of the problem to flirt with others. Seeing the youngster caring about him, he was about to get close to her with eyebrows half lifting up,

when Feng Yi came with a big bag of takeout, he was in a straight suit, natural and unrestrained. "Everyone gets up to have supper. And drink the porridge which can fight against the haze radiation."

"Porridge can fight against haze radiation? What's that?" Fu Jiu leaned her head and asked Qin Mo.

Lin Feng was suddenly awakened with bad expression. "It is the dark food cooked by Feng himself!"

"Wh-What? Why are you all hiding? Lin Feng. "Feng Yi dragged him. "All come quickly, and try my love as a manager."

With Lin Feng as a reference, Fu Jiu smartly glanced at the porridge box in the bag, only to see a thick green body.

Fu Jiu: "...Will we really not die if we drink it?"

477 Masquerade

The love night snack prepared by Manager Feng successfully aroused the whine of people.

But it was really good to the body.

According to himself, it was a porridge made with celery and spinach leaves. And there was stewed mint leaves in it, too.

Hearing the recipe, Fu Jiu thought Feng Yi should be kept away from the kitchen.

"Baby Feng, please stop your brother later on."

Feng Shang was just forced to have the porridge by his brother. He said in a glum face, "I can't stop...stop him. He...He likes cooking."

Fu Jiu: "..." A gaming manager should like cooking. And the main thing was that the food was so disgusting. How could you like to cook!

But Feng Yi himself was confident. "It tastes good, isn't it?"

Fu Jiu thought it indeed didn't kill anybody.

But Lin Feng reacted badly. He rushed to the bathroom when he just had the porridge.

The Almighty was the only one who survived. He only spoke three words to Feng Yi. "My stomach aches."

There was no way to describe the expression of Feng Yi at that time. Shameless, too shameless. An excuse used for so

many times!

But Qin Mo was still strong and very calm.

Feng Yi thought the Almighty was too shameless, so he said nothing and started to get to the point they were here today. "The second match of the regional competition will begin at tomorrow afternoon. This time we don't have time to rest but need to work around the clock. So it's not only a test to our technique, but also our physical strength. Therefore, to avoid eye inflammation, I'll follow you in addition to regular medication. I will make porridge for you. As of the rest, I believe you have heard about the record of Xiangnan from Fatty. Since there were two main players who didn't play the game. It would be better for small Spade and Young Master Qin to play as little as possible and save for the national competition as a secret weapon to compete with Xiang Nan. Because nobody knows how powerful the whole team of Xiang Nan is."

"Don't idol and Almighty Qin play in it?" Feng Shang asked back anxiously, "What if... if we lose the game?"

Feng Yi looked at his brother. "If we lose like that, we also won't win in the national competition."

"Okay," Fu Jiu said in a clear voice. With one hand in the trouser pocket, she stood up and smiled.

Feng Yi knew that Fu Jiu had got the point of what he said.

Truth was simple.

Even if there were good players in the regional competition, it was a regional competition after all.

Many squads saved their strength to the national competition.

Such as Xiangnan.

It won the top three in the regional competition without key players.

If Supreme Alliance would lose the game without Fu Jiu and Qin Mo.

Then the difference was apparent.

It really didn't have to go to the national competition.

Everybody was aware of the relationship in it.

Especially Yunhu. Smart as he and with a blood of soldier. "Don't worry, we can win."

"What Yunhu said is right." Feng Yi took the suit. "It will be the anniversary of Supreme Alliance after the regional competition. I have bought tickets for the ski resort as well as hotel suite. If we can win brilliantly, we will celebrate the New Year at Hot spring villa. And there will also be masquerade you're looking forward to."

The players were excited at the word "masquerade".

There was only one person. People didn't know what Lin Feng was thinking. He maliciously said with one hand clutched. "I should never drew the shortest straw while drawing lots this year.

"Does the masquerade require drawing lots?" Fu Jiu raised her eyebrows.

Lin Feng was about to say something to the youngster.

While Qin Mo's eyes suddenly flashed. He pulled over the collar of the youngster and said in a light voice. "Keep practicing your hand speed."

And in this way, the key points of drawing lots in masquerade Lin Feng was about to say didn't been conveyed successfully...

478 Fighting Alongside You

The second day.

The regional competition continued.

This time, Supreme Alliance was playing against a top 3 team in the province—Team Aotian.

Fatty was referring to this when he said that things were going to become more difficult.

At the same time, they were allies with the Yun Zhong team.

When it came to ability, they were indeed no match for the Yun Zhong team.

But everyone knew that Supreme Alliance had an easy win the previous match due to two main reasons.

One was that Yun Zhong underestimated their enemy, the other was that both Fu Jiu and Qin Mo had competed.

For today's match, neither of the two was in the lineup.

The 1v1 began.

People expected Fu Jiu to compete; even the shoutcaster predicted another win due to Supreme Alliance's strong momentum.

To everyone's surprise, Yin Wuyao was up for the first round.

The Aotian members laughed out coldly when they saw who was competing. "What's this? Are they looking down on us?"

"They are so full of themselves after beating Yun Zhong, Monkey, show these people that Aotian doesn't take sh*t like this, an outdated old player playing the first round is truly ridiculous!"

"No problem, it's a piece of cake to take this old uncle down."

Just as what worried Feng Shang previously, this was no easy match.

Yin Wuyao didn't make much progress after taking his opponent down once at the beginning of the game.

When Fu Jiu looked at the time on the big screen, she frowned. "Uncle needs to end this soon."

The character chosen by their opponent was of the assassin class. They were good at sneak attacks and were extremely fast. The longed it dragged out, the harder it was for Yin Wuyao later.

Fu Jiu's prediction was proven after Yin Wuyao suffered his first death.

The other team was good at sneaking up on the defense towers, and kept pushing forward.

Yin Wuyao kept returning to the city to heal his HP in order to continue the match.

That situation made everyone nervous.

Sometimes, outsiders saw things more clearly than players who were competing.

Was Supreme Alliance going to lose this time?

As people had such thoughts, Yin Wuyao leaped over the tower and killed his opponent. With little HP left, he returned to the city.

When Fu Jiu saw this, her eyes brightened. "Uncle has realized it."

Realize what? Feng Shang didn't understand.

Yin Wuyao obviously changed his strategy later on. He no longer attacked the towers and instead hid in the grass and began his hunt.

As his opponent was fast, Yin Wuyao would release a stun first before dealing the killing blows, and with that, turned the situation around.

This was one of the longest 1v1 games ever.

Finally, Yin Wuyao managed to deplete the last of the number of deaths his opponent could use with little HP left.

If it was dragged out any longer, Supreme Alliance would have lost its city.

But in fact, it was truly hard to tell the victor in the match.

Supreme Alliance won the game only by the rules.

Yin Wuyao took his headphones off and walked over to his teammates.

Fu Jiu looked over and handed him a cigarette. "Good job."

"It's imperative to start with a win." Yin Wuyao took the cigarette, but he didn't light it. He just held it in his mouth and said, "I wish I was young like you guys."

Fu Jiu laughed. "There are benefits to being old. For example, you are experienced and know how to adjust according to the circumstances. I believe that is why the Almighty arranged you for the first round."

Yin Wuyao looked at Qin Mo who was not so far away after hearing that. He said in a low voice, "We have a good captain."

Yes, they had a great captain.

He was nothing like the other captains; he appreciated old players as much as the new ones.

And he had enough trust for his teammates.

He saw everyone through the same lenses.

And this was the Almighty.

Fu Jiu chuckled lightly, and once again, felt lucky to be able to fight alongside this man…

479 Fu Jiu Would Be In Female Clothes...

After Yin Wuyao won the first round, no one worried about the subsequent rounds regardless of how difficult they would be.

His was sure-footed in battle, unafraid or nervous.

The shoutcaster added, "North of Yin Mountain's victory in this round is critical. It is with his persistence that Supreme Alliance has regained its morale."

"That's right." The other shoutcaster laughed. "It looks like a veteran needs to have a captain who knows how to use his men well."

People all knew deep down that Qin Mo had always been in charge of Supreme Alliance's lineup.

Some had even once said that when Qin Mo wasn't waiting in the benches, he was Supreme Alliance's coach.

But when he put his headphones on, and began using the computer, he took on another role.

The reason why Supreme Alliance could remain so staid had largely to do with Qin Mo.

Because the one who was sitting there was Qin Mo.

The next round was a 2v2.

Xue Yaoyao didn't know how exactly she controlled her mouse, but all she wanted to do was to kill one more person or take down another tower..

It was not until the game was over that she realized they had really won.

He fingers were trembling and her heart was racing.

For the first time, she had won without Highness Jiu's presence.

Far away in the audience stands, Fu Jiu curled up a smile and mouthed: "Bravo."

Perhaps, this was what they were after all this time despite all mocking and discrimination.

Esports taught them to be brave.

And from friendship, they learned how to trust.

The jubilant mood had never been this intense.

As manager, Feng Yi, took in this scene with a smile.

Apart from his younger brother, Feng Shang, what he saw was more of how these guys got along with each other.

Who would have thought that some of them didn't even know what esports was a month ago.

And now, every single one of them was good enough to take on heavy responsibilities.

Perhaps they really had the chance of becoming national champion this year.

"Bro." Feng Shang ran over with a red face. "Di-di-did you see? We-we-we won!"

Feng Yi ruffled his hair. "Yes, I did. Good job and keep it up!"

"Okay." His eyes filled with expectations as though they were glowing from being able to see the future.

Fu Jiu placed one hand over a chair's back and curled the corners of her lips. Just as she was about to say something, she looked to her left suddenly!

Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows. "What?"

"Nothing." Fu Jiu's eyes were still fixated on the exit.

Did she see wrong?

How could that person be…

"Little Spade, why are you still sitting there? Come celebrate with us!" Lin Feng broke Fu Jiu's train of thought.

Fu Jiu curled up a smile and jumped over the rail with the support of one hand. That series of motions were so handsome that all the girls around nearly fainted.

Lin Feng was shocked as he gave a thumbs up. "Nice moves!"

Qin Mo looked over, and then to the exit, but there was nothing.

What did that guy see just now…

The regional competition lasted for 5 straight days.

Supreme Alliance was a dark horse which won every match.

And this achievement was a severe slap in the face for those online analysts on Weibo.

However, none of that mattered to Fu Jiu because her mind was on the drawing of straws for the masquerade party…

"Okay, good luck to myself." With a solemn expression, Lin Feng held a bamboo container filled with wooden sticks.

Fu Jiu was originally wondering why luck was needed for a masquerade party. With how handsome she was, she could take on any role, right?

Lin Feng said meaningfully, "Don't blame the experienced me for not warning you."

Fu Jiu thought nothing of it as she picked the middle stick with a faint smile.

And then she flipped it and took a look.

There were only two words on there.

Female clothes…

480 Fu Jiu In Female Clothes 2

Female clothes?

Where did this strange stick come from?

Fu Jiu pricked up her eyebrows sharply, thinking that something was wrong with her eyes. "Wrong pick, let me do it again."

"It's not, this is it!" Lin Feng laughed out loud. "Little Spade, you are so lucky. My brother used to be the lucky one, but it's your turn this year."

Hold that thought, what does that mean?

Do I really need to wear female clothes?

The corner of Fu Jiu's mouth froze. What kind of masquerade party got people to wear female clothes?

"I'm sorry. Rest in peace." Lin Feng seemed to see himself from yesteryear in Fu Jiu as he patted her shoulder with his outstretched left hand. "You are still young, Kiddo. Think about it, how many men have the chance to dress like women and in such open way? You should be cheer up."

Fu Jiu looked over to "Hero Lin."

"You tell me!"

Fu Jiu chuckled sarcastically. "When trying to comfort me, can you at least be more genuine and hide your laughter.

You are obviously taking pleasure from my misfortune!"

Lin Feng couldn't stop laughing, ignoring what Fu Jiu had said.

He went to the other team members after comforting Fu Jiu, looking joyful, "Guys, guess what! Guess what stick did Little Spade pick?"

Xue Yaoyao held her face with her hands and looked at him with expectantly. "A royal vampire?"

Highness Jiu's skin tone and silver hair would go perfectly with a 19th century Anglo-styled suit and he would definitely steal the attention of everyone.

Feng Shang also tried hard to imagine. "D-demon deacon?"

"No, neither of them." Lin Feng wagged his finger. "Keep guessing!"

Yun Hu walked over at this moment and sounded normal. "If you look this happy, I guess Little Spade got the same stick you got last year."

"Big Tiger, you are so smart!" Lin Feng put his arm around his neck and said loudly: "That's right, the lucky pick, female clothes!"

female clothes!!!

Momentarily.

Not only those old players.

Feng Shang and Yin Wuyao, they all looked over to Fu Jiu at the same time.

Yin Wuyao was just about to light his cigarette, but he dropped the cigarette on the floor from his shock.

Everyone was utterly shocked.

Fu Jiu was just about to say something when she looked up and saw the Almighty at the door, having just finished with his corporation matters. He stood there in a suit, slim and tall. He appeared to have overheard what Lin Feng had said as he leaned on the door frame and lifted his eyebrows at Fu Jiu with a faint smile. "Female clothes?"

Fu Jiu opened her mouth again.

Lin Feng cut her off decisively. "Little Spade, say nothing. Excuses are also useless, things like feeling sick, how you have something on tomorrow, or how you have a stomachache, et cetera. I used those excuses last year, so just accept your fate. As brothers, we won't laugh at you."

Fu Jiu: … Can you at least control your facial expression when you're saying all that?

Yet, by doing that, Lin Feng had severed all possible excuses she could use. She needed to think of a way to reject participating in this odd party.

The Almighty wasn't planning on giving the youngster a chance either. With an indifferent look in his eyes, he said, "Everyone needs to attend the party tomorrow. Be prepared to face the consequences if you do not show up."

"Captain is right. We will attend as requested." Lin Feng patted Fu Jiu's shoulder again.

Fu Jiu finally understood how it felt when the Almighty wanted to throw someone under the bus.

Xue Yaoyao stood there, her eyes filled with worry. Wearing female clothes for Highness Jiu was just too dangerous...

"Highness Jiu, let's exchange our sticks." Xue Yaoyao suggested: "Highness Jiu is too handsome to be in female clothes."

481 Fu Jiu In Female Clothes 3

Lin Feng reached out his arm and stopped her. "Yaoyao, no way. According to our Supreme Alliance rules, you do exactly as your pick requires, isn't that right Captain?"

When Fu Jiu heard that, she looked at Qin Mo with a serious gaze. Its meaning was clear: Almighty, now is the time for you to act as an elder brother.

Qin Mo looked back at the youngster for a moment.

And just as Fu Jiu thought that things would turn around, that man smiled and looked extra gorgeous. "That's right."

Fu Jiu: … Weren't you some Little Brother Maniac?!

Qin Mo slowly took in all the frustrated expressions from the youngster before looking at Xue Yaoyao who was anxious to save the youngster. He had the thought of yielding, but feeling subsided greatly as he stepped forward and said in a pressuring low voice, "Do it well. I will pick you up myself tomorrow, so don't even think of running away, get it?"

So he was saying that she had to attend regardless?

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows, and tried to prepare him for any unexpected turn of events. "Okay, but Brother Mo, let me be clear about this; I'm not like Lin Feng, I have no experience in dressing as a girl…" Instead, she had been dressing as a boy every day.

"Don't worry, I won't loathe you."

Qin Mo's tone showed that he was ready for all kinds of excuses, which made it clear to Fu Jiu that there was no way of escaping.

Lin Feng, who had been dragged into the conversation again, immediately grumbled, "Little Spade, I only did it twice, alright!?"

"Isn't twice considered experienced?" Fu Jiu gave him a critical blow indifferently. "No wonder you are the team flower."

Lin Feng, who thought himself as very masculine, touched his chest and calmed himself down before smiling handsomely. "Little Spade, I totally understand how pissed you are now. I've been there, done that as a senior. Sigh, I know how difficult it is to ask a man to be a whore, ah no— ask a man to be a woman, but, I still feel the responsibility to provide you with some props."

"What props?" Fu Jiu unwrapped a lollipop and held it casually in her mouth. "It's just some clothes, right?"

Lin Feng gave her a look like she was an inexperienced fledging as he lowered his voice. "Props are more important than clothes." Fu Jiu tersely responded without a care. All she had on her mind were two words: female clothes, female clothes… She couldn't be bothered about props.

"Hey, I'm serious." Lin Feng buried his head. "Give me your address, I will send them over to you. Trust me, the more you look like a girl, the less anyone would recognize you at the party, then the chances of embarrassing yourself will decrease a little."

Fu Jiu chuckled sarcastically. "Brother Lin, after you gave that round of publicity, who else doesn't know I'll be dressed

as a woman tomorrow?"

"Teammates don't count. The main thing is that there will be fans joining the masquerade party as well." Lin Feng moved closer. "Don't blame me for not teaching you. When the time comes, insist that you are a fan, get it?"

So that's the case. From the looks of it, Brother Lin can actually offer some constructive ideas at times… Plus it's a masquerade party, so I can wear a mask.

Even if she was in female clothes, she could still hide.

The more Fu Jiu thought about it, the deeper her smile became. "Brother Lin is the best; what a great idea."

"Of course, I have the best ideas." Lin Feng looked more handsome with with his smugness. "So the props I'm sending you will be critical. How successful your look will be will depend on them."

"What exactly are those?" Fu Jiu had an ominous feeling.

Lin Feng lifted his eyebrows. "Like, 34D-sized liquid silicone balls? That's my goddess's size!"

482 Fu Jiu In Female Clothes 4

34D.

Liquid silicone balls!?

Boobs…

All these words put together made it obvious what they were referring to.

Fu Jiu's fingers paused.

Then, she jumped down the wooden chair and held the lollipop in her mouth, looked like a total rich brat. "Brother Lin, let me ask you, did anyone think of you as a pervert when you were purchasing all those items?"

"Nope!" Lin Feng denied while flushed with agitation.

Yun Hu said in a plain tone. "He's telling the truth. However, when he was discovered by his parents, they only thought that he had some weird fetish with cross-dressing."

Fu Jiu: … That's even worse.

Having realized this, Fu Jiu made a wise decision. "I refuse to accept those props."

"Refuse?" Lin Feng curled his lips when he heard that. "Little Spade, that won't do. Where's your sincerity in dressing as a woman? Don't even try to fool us with some cheap clothes. After the ball tomorrow, we will share pictures in the team

group chat and then a little gathering after midnight. It won't do if your attire doesn't pass."

Fu Jiu curled her lips and smiled after hearing that. "Don't worry, I'll definitely pass." First of all, she was a woman, second, she was the best at disguising; therefore, a masquerade party wouldn't daunt her…

Qin Mo was on the phone the entire time. After he was done, he looked at the youngster with his brows pricked up. Why is he so confident?

He thought that Fu Jiu would plead for his help. That way, he would raise corresponding conditions such as keeping a distance from girls, especially Xue Yaoyao. An appropriate distance was needed to be maintained.

But it turned out that someone wasn't quite smart in such matters. He was quite happy when Yaoyao offered to switch sticks with him, but he didn't think of seeking him for help. In that case, Qin Mo wanted to see how this person in question would look like in female clothes.

At that time, Qin Mo hadn't realized that he was acting in this way because he cared. Every time he saw Fu Jiu and Xue Yaoyao exchanging looks, his eyes would chill…

Night fell and Jiang City turned foggy again.

The downtown area was relatively fine, but in the outskirts, in the direction of the high-speed rail, people had to walk amid thick fog. Everyone wore masks, looking like the scene from the movie, Resident Evil. And there was a tall figure among them without a mask on, so he drew attention with his beautiful facial features exposed. Everyone who was getting on the train could not help but take another glance

at him. He had his phone in one hand, looking like he was on the phone, and occasionally, one could hear his voice...

He was from Tokyo. No wonder he looked so trendy!

"Aren't you learning Japanese recently? Can you understand what he is talking about?"

"A little, I think he's saying that he will be staying here for now and won't be returning temporarily. He says he has things to deal with and they can meet up here?"

"What is that? Are you sure you understood?"

"Yeah, that's what he said... And it seems he's looking for someone. Eh? Where did that handsome guy go?"

Hoshino overheard the girls' conversation, but the further he went the fainter their voices became until none of their conversation could be heard.

That's right, that person was Hoshino.

He had been in China for 5 days now. He watched quite a few games and pinpointed the three northeastern region. However, when spectating the matches, he did not discover any signs of Z. Could he have made a mistake?

483 Fu Jiu In Female Clothes 5

Hoshino narrowed his eyes, but no matter what, he still believed that the sending out of the same post via VIP Weibo accounts was something that Z would do.

Furthermore, he had probed for information from hackers in China. No one had taken responsibility for this incident so far; therefore, they weren't the ones who did it…

As such, his suspicion intensified. He might be lying to himself or even fantasizing, but this definitely had something to do with Z!

But where was that person? Lin City? Bao City? Jin City? Or… Jiang City?

A province in China could be bigger than the whole of Tokyo, not to mention such a highly populated metropolitan. It was nearly impossible to find someone hidden here.

So far, he only had one clue, that Z might be involved in the esports industry, otherwise, she would not have involved herself in such a matter.

Therefore, he chose not to give up. Perhaps, he should spectate the National League since it was soon. Hoshino looked up at the hazy city.

On the way from the Qin Mansion to the Fu Mansion, Xue Yaoyao didn't return home directly. Instead, she chose to spend more time with Fu Jiu.

"Highness Jiu, are you really going to wear female clothes? That's not very good, right?" Xue Yaoyao had good reasons to be worried; after all, Fu Jiu still had secrets that needed to be kept.

Fu Jiu had one hand in her pocket, a smile suffusing her lips as she wore a wicked look. "It is, but since it's a masquerade party, it wouldn't be too dangerous. I will inform you when the time comes, and you can cover for me. Lin Feng was right about one thing—the better I disguise the less likely people would recognize me."

"What do you need from me?" Xue Yaoyao asked nervously.

Fu Jiu stroked her jaw and made a terse sound. "Try to your best to divert attention from me. Bring someone who's about the same size as me might help me out."

"Aren't we going together?" Xue Yaoyao was confused. "Will I be able to help you this way?" How can I cover you if we are so far away?

Fu Jiu smiled lightly, her eyes twinkling as she said slowly, as though this wasn't the first time she was experiencing this, "No. When it comes to disguises, we must use their preconceived notions as an angle of attack. People from our team would believe that we would go together. After all, it's my first time dressing up as a woman. No man will act naturally the first time they do so. They will definitely need a partner with them. Back then, Lin Feng was likely recognized because Yun Hu was around him everywhere he went. Therefore, we should enter separately at different times. The person you bring will definitely receive some scrutiny for a period of time."

Xue Yaoyao wasn't sure if she was hallucinating. Whenever Fu Jiu talked about disguise, the youngster in the dark

looked like vampire royalty who had just woken up from a long dead slumber, so mysterious and lethal with her beautiful and fair side profile. Her body even seemed to carry a darkness that would draw in people, as if… this was how the youngster was all along.

Instead, the usual her had hidden too many things.

Why would she feel this way?

Xue Yaoyao looked at Fu Jiu in a daze, unsure what she could say.

The youngster noticed her gaze and cocked her head. Like a warm, spring-like smile, she asked, "What's wrong?"

"Nothing." Xue Yaoyao thought to herself that she must have seen wrong. How could a warm person like Highness Jiu belong to the darkness…

484 Fu Jiu In Female Clothes 6

But there was one oddity.

Highness Jiu appeared to be adept at disguising.

She could even guess what others were thinking.

She was way too smart…

Were all hackers this smart?

Fu Jiu realized that Yaoyao was puzzled, but she didn't plan on explaining. Based on the time, after the National League was over, the Fu Corporation would have a shareholder change. Once she was done with those matters, she would definitely return to the States. It was better not for anyone to not know about her past…

Fu Jiu wasn't sure if it was because of the figure that she thought she saw earlier today, but her mind was occupied with many things of her past. She was different from all the other Supreme Alliance members. She couldn't support herself with games. She had her beliefs, one that could only be realized and continued as a hacker.

She would leave sooner or later.

Even if she didn't want to.

She still had things to do, her own things.

Fu Jiu looked at Xue Yaoyao again, reached her hand out and ruffled her head. "Not to worry, it's just some donning female clothes. It's not like I've never worn them before."

"Then what about Almighty Qin?" Xue Yaoyao whispered, "I keep having a feeling that Almighty Qin is very observant."

Fu Jiu thought so too. It was not just a little observant.

"I will find an excuse to head there early tomorrow. As long as you help buy me time, I will post a few pictures in the group chat. It's safer to not meet in person."

Fu Jiu was right about that.

Now, the whole team was thinking about how to catch her in women's clothes.

Lin Feng was the most enthusiastic one. "I'm good at this, you guys are in charge of keeping an eye on Sister Yaoyao. Both of them are close, so they must come together. Sister Yaoyao is easily recognizable, get it?"

"Got it." The team members were all excited about it.

They looked forward to this segment of the new year's party every year.

Yun Hu didn't say anything but he was puzzled. How did Little Spade pick that female clothes stick out of all the sticks?

He took the stick container over from Lin Feng's table and picked one randomly.

And there were "female clothes" written on it.

The second one he picked was the same.

Yun Hu didn't pick a the third one, but looked to Lin Feng. "Who gave you this container?" He just didn't think that Lin Feng was smart enough to design such trick.

As he expected, Lin Feng was still laughing. "What about it? Ah, the bamboo container? Captain gave it to me."

Yun Hu paused and only two words surfaced in his mind—no wonder.

He looked up at that figure who was smoking.

He saw his Captain unperturbed, as though he didn't care that his tampering of the bamboo container would be discovered at all.

One had to admit that the Captain was the most shameless when he wanted to be, and this ability would only grow stronger with time.

And then.

Qin Mo walked over and threw a cigarette to Yun Hu casually.

The two of them found a quiet place and starting spewing smoke.

Qin Mo sounded absolutely emotionless. "Don't tell people about the bamboo container."

Yun Hu was a man of few words, but this time, he couldn't hold it anymore, and popped the question. "Captain, were you wanting to see Little Spade in drag?" If this was the case, then Little Spade's dream of chasing the Almighty was not an impossibility.

"No." Qin Mo flicked the cigarette butt and said slowly, "I just wanted that fellow to plead for my help."

Yun Hu: … I misunderstood…

485 Fu Jiu In Female Clothes 7

Lin Feng was still shouting naively, "Right, I still need to go home to get props for Little Spade, so that he can see the gifts from his predecessor when he wakes up tomorrow."

New Year's Masquerade Party.

Everyone was looking forward to it.

Aside from the team members and some online fans, few received the opportunity to attend.

Only a few hard core fans of each member were invited and the Qin Group covered all the expenses.

And the fans would be able to celebrate the new year with their esports idols.

This was always something unique to the Qin Group.

Of course, there were also live streams of this o an online platform.

This was good for Supreme Alliance's development, and was also a bonus for all the fans. Everyone was happy to be part of it.

The only regrettable thing was that Almighty Qin wouldn't attend for sure. After all, Qin Mo had lots of business meetings on new year's eve

But this didn't stop fans from passionately attending it.

There was still hope for Almighty Qin to be there, and even if he wasn't there, there would still be Big Spade!

Therefore, the whole Internet was heated, reaching abnormal heights. By midnight, there were more than a million fans enrolled.

But the selection was extremely strict, leaving Manager Feng extremely busy with the selection.

How could Han Susu and company miss such a great opportunity? She threw tons of money in first, but she wasn't selected for she wasn't the team's fan. Finally, she got three tickets from Manager Feng through her elder brother's connections.

Feng Yi rejected politely at first, but seeing that Han Susu was quite extreme about it, he didn't want to upset this rich lady for some tickets.

Han Susu was spoiled and she never took rejection well. In her mind, when given enough money, people would agree to whatever she asked and should also like her.

Han Susu was still a student.

There was nothing wrong with being one, but sometimes, she was even more difficult to deal with than an adult.

This was because she could turn into an anti-fan at any moment and not just forget the group.

And a person like Han Susu hadn't established a complete value system yet.

Feng Yi didn't say much to her, but told her brother, "Young Master Han, you know very well that this masquerade party

is Supreme Alliance's wish to spend the new year's with their fans. If possible, please remind your younger sister to remain quiet at the venue."

Feng Yi was always gentle and polite.

What he said really made her big brother blush red in embarrassment. Recalling what his younger sister had been doing recently, she was indeed a little outrageous. "Don't worry, I will be there too."

"Good." Feng Yi knew not to go overboard for Supreme Alliance couldn't afford more enemies now.

Han Susu didn't find realize that there was something wrong herself. Out of the Qin Group's club, she sneered. "Although the Feng family isn't bad, they are ultimately businessmen. Brother, why are you so nice to that Feng Yi? He's just Brother Qin's employee."

Han Susu's brother questioned the existence of a silly sister once again as he took a deep breath. "Susu, if this is what you think, then give me the tickets. It's best you not attend."

Han Susu felt aggrieved. "Brother, I was just making a passing remark. Don't take the tickets back; I've already invited my friends and plan on going with Yao Jia and the rest. I told them already, if you take the tickets back, it would be so embarrassing for me, not to mention I'm going to see my male god… Don't be so mean…"

486 Fu Jiu In Female Clothes 8

Han Feng knew his sister well. She hated losing face. If she failed to do things that she promised her friends, she would be upset and go to their parents; therefore, he handed the tickets over and said silently solemnly, "If you are going, be good. Don't cause trouble."

"I got it, I got it, I'm only going to see my idol, I don't have time to make trouble." Han Susu's face beamed after receiving the tickets: "And those two friends of mine adore Brother Qin, so there shouldn't be any problems."

Han Feng thought about it carefully. Indeed, it was a masquerade party and everyone would be wearing masks to celebrate new year's eve together. Things would likely be fine at such a festive occasion.

"Alright. I'll have to inform my gals and make sure that they will be looking stunning tomorrow!" Han Susu was ultimately still young, so she had endless energy over such things.

She was the only daughter of the Han family, so she got what she wanted all the time.

Han Feng summoned the bodyguards, and ordered them to protect Susu well tomorrow night.

The night fell deeper.

Fu Jiu threw her bag to the side after getting home and went directly to the basement.

There was a side door. This door appeared in the Fu family only after she was reborn. She had basically built everything herself. Although it took her quite some time, she had a temporary secret chamber at the very least.

There was no handle, so if one wanted to open it, a hidden lamp by the side had to be twisted.

The chamber wasn't huge, but it was well-equipped.

There were three computers in there, all configured with high specification. There was only one keyboard and it was connected to a LCD display.

Aside from these, there was a skateboard resting against the wall, and some caps.

Fu Jiu walked in with one hand in her pocket, as though she had returned home before she tapped the keyboard with her finger.

A letter showed on the screen instantly—Z.

As the display lit up, all the lights in the room lit up, as well.

Only then could a rack be seen right inside.

The rack had all kinds of clothes hanging on it.

Men's wear, women's wear, bottoms and long dresses.

Even cleaner and delivery man uniforms…

"Masquerade party, huh? The black one then."

"Masquerade, huh? The black on then."

The youngster lifted her beautiful eyebrows and hooked the black silk dress out with her finger.

She didn't put it on. Its style couldn't be seen other than its material.

After deciding on what to wear, Fu Jiu bent over and pressed some unknown contraption, causing a wooden board above her to pop open.

It was an adequate sized compartment. Inside, there were more than ten mirrors, sunglasses, regular glasses, and even colored contact lenses.

Apart from those, there were rows of wigs.

The wigs varied in length and color, and all of them were extremely realistic.

How would these be in any normal household?

But Fu Jiu was different...

She was a hacker.

And in essence, she had never really changed.

Her superficial identity as a high school student was at times more of a disguise.

After learning how she needed to deal with Fu Zhongyi and his mistress, she had begun her preparations.

It empowered her with the ability to take action when needed depending on the circumstances.

She just didn't expect that... After her rebirth, the first time she was using these props was for a masquerade party? Fu

Jiu laughed to herself and shook her head slightly. That languid look would probably blow the minds of those fangirls due to her handsomeness.

She picked a wig and a bracelet casually and walked out of the chamber with that black dress.

And now, all was set for tomorrow…

487 Fu Jiu In Female Clothes 9

At 9 o'clock sharp.

Jiang City was still blanketed with layers of haze.

Chen Xiaodong was already shouting downstairs at the Fu Mansion in various styles. "What is this! What are these! Young Master!"

Indeed, that woke Fu Jiu up. She yawned after opening her eyes. Her messy silver hair made her look very sexy. "Huh?"

Chen Xiaodong quickly jolted back to his senses and placed the items in front of his young master, and exhorted her with utmost concern, "Young Master, I have never made comment regarding how you had fun in the past, but today, I need to say something. What's all these!?"

"I don't know." Fu Jiu threw her blanket over her head in a bid to return to sleep.

With extreme anxiety, Chen Xiaodong said, "You are the recipient of these items. I'm so glad I saw this first; what if Madam had seen these? She would be so sad that she raised you into this!"

Fu Jiu kept yawning, switched her position, and successfully blocked out a portion of his screaming.

Chen Xiaodong gave a long sigh, held that cardboard box and sat on the chair beside Fu Jiu. "Young Master, I know that you don't like my nagging, and I know what you are

thinking about now. For Almighty Qin, you even learned how to game. You must really wish that you were a girl so badly, I know how tough things can get for gays, but still, you can't be like this. Where did you buy such dirty things?"

Dirty?

Fu Jiu finally opened her eyes and reached out, ruffled her silver hair and lifted her eyebrows at Chen Xiaodong. She was quite a beautiful sight to behold as a beautiful youngster trying to wake up. "Bring it over and let me take a look."

"You want to check the goods?!" Chen Xiaodong puffed angrily and said, "Even though these are well made, we still need to give rate them terribly. Tell me which Taobao shop you bought these from, I will report them!"

Fu Jiu held the side of her side face and said indifferently: "Listen, hand it over."

Whenever his young master acted like this, Chen Xiaodong's heart would palpitate. He quickly stretched out his arms and handed the box over.

Fu Jiu frowned as soon as she saw what was in there.

"Young Master..."Chen Xiaodong wanted to continue.

Fu Jiu threw the blanket away and stood up. "Lin Feng bought all of these, I'm only taking receipt for him."

"Really?" Chen Xiaodong doubted her.

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows. "Do you want me to call Lin Feng and ask?"

"It has to be real then." Chen Xiaodong shook his head. "I would never expect Great Lin would have such hobby."

Fu Jiu smiled faintly. "Keep this to yourself and don't spread the news."

"Don't worry." Chen Xiaodong tried to hold it in. "I will try my best not to spread it."

Fu Jiu didn't believe him one bit. She expected that it wouldn't take a day before No.1 Middle School's forum would be filled with Little Dong's gossip posts.

Therefore, to a certain extend, Fu Jiu did that on purpose. Since Brother Lin wanted to set her up, she had pulled a trick on him. This was her way of showing her gratitude.

"Wait a second!" Chen Xiaodong was very observant. "Young Master, what's up with that black silk dress on your chair? And the wig…"

Fu Jiu turned over and sighed. "Well, I wasn't planning to tell you, but…"

A secret!

Chen Xiaodong's pricked up his ears as he repeated, "I promise I won't tell!"

"Okay." Fu Jiu had never been so unprincipled before. "Other than the items you took receipt for, Lin Feng wanted me to get him a dress. Today's the masquerade party, so you know…"

488 Fu Jiu In Female Clothes 10

When Chen Xiaodong heard that, he murmured in shock. "Great Lin sure is hard core."

When it came to perfect frame-ups, Big Spade was the best.

Chen Xiaodong put down the box. "Young Master, get out of bed quickly. Breakfast is ready and already on the table. I'll head down first."

Xiaodong couldn't hold back the urges of sharing the secrets that he just learned with his close guy friends anymore.

He swore to himself that he would only tell his best guy friends, no one else!

Fu Jiu knew what Chen Xiaodong was planning to do with one look at him. She curled her lips and smiled slowly.

Then, she looked over to the black silk dress. She unbuttoned her white shirt slowly with her long fingers, revealing milky-white skin and those bandages that wrapped around her chest…

If Qin Mo saw her like this, he would definitely not treat this person like a younger brother anymore…

But how could Fu Jiu ever expose herself so easily?

She had a slim figure and without those restraints, her thin waist allowed one to see extremely beautiful abs.

And those long legs…

Fair-skinned, tall, and supple skin.

That figure would even put a spell on women, not to mention men…

"Highness Jiu, are you in there?"

A voice came from outside the door.

Fu Jiu knew it was Xue Yaoyao, and said with a languide voice, "Come on in."

She casually threw something on and sat at that wooden chair, in front of the vanity mirror.

The two had agreed to have Xue Yaoyao come to the Fu Mansion first to create the illusion that the person beside her was Fu Jiu all along.

Xue Yaoyao had imagined Highness Jiu in her original form as a girl countless times, but all her imaginations were obliterated when she saw Fu Jiu with her own eyes.

She realized that no matter how she much she imagined, it was not as stunning and surreal as the scene before her.

The girl who was sitting on that wooden chair and resting her bare feet on the wooden floor had such a languid posture, but her legs looked excessively beautiful.

Especially with her… appearing to not have anything on the inside except for a thin dark chiffon cardigan. Her fair-skinned back was exposed, and her beautiful curves made one think of one word—succubus.

Indeed.

Like a succubus walking out of the darkness, each inch of her looked inhumanly beautiful, fair like a piece of white jade.

Her beauty shocked one to the core in an overwhelming manner from the moment Fu Jiu covered the side of her face to Xue Yaoyao's closing of the door.

"You…"Xue Yaoyao wanted to say that 'if Almighty Qin saw you like this, he wouldn't be angry with you for hiding the fact that you are a girl.'

But on her second thought, thinking that Almighty Qin had extraordinary ability at resisting beauty and seduction, and his dislike at being fooled, she wasn't sure if he wouldn't be angry with her anymore.

But there was one thing…

Highness Jiu was already stunning just looking like this. If she were to wear female clothes…

Xue Yaoyao chuckled. "You look… Incredible."

Fu Jiu looked over with that languid, royal temperament which seemed utterly indifferent. "It's okay. After all, I'm just too handsome, so don't feel inferior.."

Xue Yaoyao laughed out uncontrollably. Indeed, no matter what kind of clothes Highness Jiu was in, she was still that Highness Jiu.

"Lock the door and sit down, I have something for you on the chair. Take it out and have a look." Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows at Xue Yaoyao.

Xue Yaoyao was wondering what it was, and when she saw a long white dress and red roses in that long blue gift box, the light in her eyes quivered!

489 Highness Jiu In Female Clothes 11

"This?"

"New year's gift." Fu Jiu laughed lightly, sitting there languidly in her chiffon cardigan. "How can a girl attend a masquerade without a dress? You lost a lot of weight recently, and since white suits you, you could be an angel."

Although Xue Yaoyao had never really seen too many expensive things, she knew instantly that, with a single touch of the fabric, the dress was by no means cheap.

Highness Jiu was always like this.

More thoughtful than anyone else.

Warmer than anyone else.

"Thank you."

Xue Yaoyao closed the gift box with a big smile.

She thought that it was her biggest fortune to have met someone like Fu Jiu in her living years.

Fu Jiu was still holding the side of her face, smiling trickily, beautiful as always.

The masquerade party wouldn't start until 6:30 pm.

To prevent the youngster from escaping, Qin Mo called someone right after the board meeting which ended at 2

pm.

Unfortunately, no one picked up the first call.

After half an hour, Qin Mo called again.

This time, it was answered.

However, it was a female voice. "Is that you, Almighty Qin?"

Qin Mo's fingers paused after hearing that voice. "Xue Yaoyao?"

"Yes, it's me." Xue Yaoyao didn't know why her skull numbed every time she talked to Almighty Qin.

Qin Mo's eyes deepened, made a hand gesture to Secretary Liang, who was walking up to him, and then walked to the floor-to-ceiling window with his hands to his back. Suppressing his voice, he said, "Get me Fu Jiu."

Even through the phone, Xue Yaoyao could tell that Almighty Qin was not happy.

"Highness Jiu is in the shower; he asked me to pick this up for him."

Qin Mo's eyes turned colder, and even his voice turned lifeless. "Where are the two of you?"

At a hotel?

When he thought about the word "hotel,"Qin Mo squeezed on the file in his hand tight.

"At Fu Mansion," Xue Yaoyao explained. "Lord Jiu wanted to ask me things regarding women's wear; he needed some help with that."

It was Fu Jiu who asked her to pick up the phone call on purpose, with the goal to make him think that they were together…

At the top floor of the Qin Group.

Secretary Liang watched as that tall, straight back had its coldness fade away gradually before he heaved a sigh of relief.

The balefulness that had just exuded from his CEO was really scary, one that made the hearts of others palpitate. It was as though he had received news that would prompt him to destroy the whole office the next second. He wasn't sure what made his CEO act that way.

Now, he looked better, but, only a little better.

Qin Mo wasn't happy at all. "Ask him to call me back after his shower."

"Okay." Xue Yaoyao patted her chest after hanging up, and said to youngster who was sitting across her. "Speaking with the Almighty is so pressurizing."

Fu Jiu smiled slightly. "You'll get used to it, call your friend over and head out from here. When I'm ready, I will exit from the back."

"What about calling the Almighty back…" Xue Yaoyao reminded.

Fu Jiu checked the time. "I will do it after ten minutes."

At the CEO office.

Qin Mo looked at the busy traffic outside his window.

He curled up his thin lips, and sneered.

Shower?

That guy really didn't care about anything and was already this close to Xue Yaoyao…

490 Highness Jiu In Female Clothes 12

Qin Mo knitted his beautiful brows.

Cold, contained, impatient.

The pressure on his chest made breathing difficult for him as he tugged at his tie subconsciously.

As it was closing to the new year, all the big companies were extremely busy.

During the eve of the new year, the typical employee would be on vacation.

But CEOs were usually the busiest with so many business dinners.

The higher the position, the busier they were.

Secretary Liang was worried about his boss being so down, and said instantly, "Boss Qin, you still have a business meeting to catch."

"Cancel it."

Two icy words.

Qin Mo reached out and took his coat on the chair back.

Secretary Liang said softly, "We can't, it's with the An Family."

Qin Mo paused and his mood picked up a little. "Grandpa is back?"

"Yes, for the new year, and he is expecting you."

Many people knew that Qin Mo was a young master from the military compound, but nobody knew that he was the only maternal grandson of the An family.

The An Family controlled lots of economical lifelines at an international level and Grandpa rarely came back.

Qin Mo looked at his phone. "Head out to the Ans."

"Alright."

Time went by slowly.

Qin Mo received the call from the youngster.

However, the youngster hung up after saying a few lighthearted words.

Qin Mo sat in the back of his Hammer, his eyes emotionless. "Since when you did you get others to pick up the calls for you?"

"Sorry, I was busy just now." Fu Jiu made a few things up.

Qin Mo laughed lightly, but didn't sound happy at all. With a pleasant voice, he said, "Busy showering? If you don't mind showering with people there, then you shower in front of me next time, get it?"

Fu Jiu pictured the scene in her head and said decisively, "I'm actually very conservative."

"I figured, showing your affection everywhere, conservative indeed."

Fu Jiu: … The Almighty, shouldn't we be over this already?

Hearing the pause on the other end of the line, Qin Mo could imagine the youngster's frustrated face. His cold thin lips warmed up a little, and started on the main topic of the conversation. "I will pick you up around six. I still have things to tend to."

"Well, if you are busy, there's no need to pick me up. I can go with Yaoyao." Fu Jiu sat in front of the floor-to-ceiling window and crossed her long legs casually. With sunlight hitting her face, it was a picturesque scene.

Qin Mo didn't know that Fu Jiu was already in female clothes, but having heard her words, his eyes turned colder. "Suit yourself."

After that… Qin Mo hung up.

No.

He did not exactly hang up…

Instead, it should be said that he threw his phone to the side.

The strength he used to do that made quite a loud noise in the car.

Secretary Liang was driving in the front, but he didn't dare to look back.

Boss Qin was acting rather abnormally…

Fu Jiu looked at her phone and was all confused.

Almighty is angry?

He should be.

Almighty still wanted to pick me up even though he should be extremely busy today.

He did that probably to prevent me from facing the judgment of so many people.

But I rejected him…

Fu Jiu touched her nose bridge.

Almighty being angry was nothing compared to… having the Almighty discover her true identity when he met her.

When that happened, the Almighty's anger would not be this simple.

"Highness Jiu, my friend is here." Xue Yaoyao entered the room again. "She's downstairs."

Fu Jiu jumped down from the balcony and gave her another dress. "Give her this and dye her hair silver."

"Okay…"

491 Fu Jiu In Female Clothes 13

At 4 pm.

An Mansion.

In Jiang City where each square inch of land was worth its weight in gold, having an estate with a private swimming pool was unbelievably rare.

There was a big piece of empty land next to the swimming pool and there was a private jet parked there.

There were apparently more English speakers then Chinese speakers here.

The hall looked luxurious with the red carpet that paved the floor.

This place was abnormally quiet.

There wasn't much going on except for a handful of guests.

It wasn't that people didn't want to come, but it was because Grandpa An had already said that it was a family dinner which business had no place in.

Grandpa An was playing chess with his friend by the side of a sandalwood chessboard. His face was really serious, but as soon as Qin Mo walked in, a chuckling smile instantly blossomed across his face.

Everybody knew who it was without looking.

No one else could make Grandpa An so happy except for Qin Mo.

Qin Mo walked over and said with a respectful voice, "Grandpa Yuan, Grandpa Wu."

The two elders nodded, and one could see the approval in their eyes. "After seeing the all those so-called dragons and phoenixes in the world, this lad is still the most handsome one."

Grandpa An loved hearing that as he turned to the butler. "Prepare to have dinner served. Make more of the young master's favorite dishes."

"Yes, Sir." The butler had been with the Ans since forever, he used to take care Movie Queen An; therefore, he knew Qin Mo's palate very well.

Grandpa An turned to make a joke after giving the order: "You only saw the two grandpas, but not your little sister Wu?"

At that moment, the beauty who had slumped on the table raised her head. She was really charming in her police uniform, with delicate cheery lips, fair skin, and bright eyes.

Qin Mo didn't follow up on Grandpa An's words and said indifferently, "I can only stay here with you till 6 pm before having to pick someone up."

Pick someone up?

Grandpa An lifted his eyebrows. How strange, who would be able to labor this grandson of his who had his nose up in the air?

He looked at Secretary Liang who was behind Qin Mo. "Secretary Liang, who is he picking up?"

Secretary Liang respected Grandpa An a lot, so the way he replied was very polite, but with a little difficulty. "It's… Young Master's godbrother that he took in recently. He's also a team member, a good player actually."

He didn't say the words "Young Master Fu."

Even though Grandpa An might not have heard about Fu Jiu, what if he knew a little…

Grandpa An laughed out. "You little punk, other than business, it's your teammates. How old are you. Do you not know anything about a girlfriend?"

"Wu Zhen is still single, too." Grandpa Wu said, "You can't rush such things."

That beauty stood up upon hearing this. She gave Qin Mo a glance and smiled. "Since Brother Qin is not in a hurry, I'm not either."

"Yes, yes, yes, ever since you were little you did whatever your Brother Mo chose to do." Grandpa Wu sighed. "Now, you actually became a policewoman. How can your face bear the sun and the rain?"

Wu Zhen curled her lips, looking cool. "Grandpa, didn't I say not to compare me with the average girl?"

"Look, she doesn't even care!" Grandpa Wu didn't know what to do with her, but there was pride in his eyes.

Grandpa An said, "That's how one should be like. But Zhen'er, don't risk your life if there's danger."

"Okay, okay. Grandpas, you guys continue, I need to consult something with Brother Mo on a case." Wu Zhen turned to looked at Qin Mo with her sparkling eyes...

492 Fu Jiu In Female Clothes 14

She must have an ulterior motive.

That was Secretary Liang's first reaction.

And Boss wouldn't be able to reject her with all the elders present…

However, Secretary Liang wasn't sure either.

"I swore not to work on any case ever again." Qin Mo's voice wasn't staid, but it was enough for everyone to hear him clearly.

Wu Zhen paused and laughed out. "Then I will ask you when you want to work on a case again."

Qin Mo didn't say anything.

However, Wu Zhen seemed to discover something. "Brother Mo, why is your phone's screen cracked?"

Secretary Liang thought to himself, Well, he broke it in the car when throwing it.

"My hand slipped and dropped it." Qin Mo turned his head, clearly uninterested in carrying on the conversation.

Wu Zhen pulled up a chair and sat next to him, watching him with her smiley eyes.

For some unknown reason, Secretary Liang felt her actions similar to what Young Master Jiu would do.

"I heard about the Qin Group's masquerade party today, I haven't attended such an event in a while. Can you give me a ticket, Brother Mo?"

Qin Mo didn't say anything.

Grandpa An laughed. "Of course, you don't need this punk to bring you. Mr. Liang can take you."

Suddenly, three gazes landed on Secretary Liang.

He shot a glance at his CEO who was drinking tea with his head down as if it had nothing to do with him.

All he could do was bite the bullet and say, "Yes, Sir."

Grandpa An is likely trying to make Boss Qin and Miss Wu an item. This is an arranged date in disguise...

Qin Mo stood up upon hearing that and placed the ceramic tea cup down. "I still have a meeting. Clearly, today isn't suited for me to stay for long. Grandpa, I will visit you tomorrow again."

Grandpa An could read between the lines. He knew his grandson always had his own opinions.

He even believed that the punk had something for Zhen'er.

After all, she enjoyed following him everywhere and even a rock would be moved.

But why couldn't he feel a bit of warmth from his grandson?

Wu Zhen's eyes dimmed after hearing Qin Mo's words. Moments later, she laughed out.

For this man…

She fell in love with the career as a policewoman.

She wasn't afraid of about hardships or exhaustion.

Therefore, nothing else really mattered.

But there was one thing she just couldn't give up on—the man had to be hers.

Wu Zhen laughed wildly and turned back to Secretary Liang. "I will go get dressed. When the time comes, I'll be counting on you, Mr. Liang."

"But…" Secretary Liang sized up the look on his CEO's face as he said two words with great difficulty, "No problem."

After they exited the An Mansion.

Secretary Liang tried his best to explain, "Boss Qin, I had to say yes in that situation."

"It doesn't matter." Qin Mo sounded indifferent. "Let her go if she wants to."

Secretary Liang was relieved hearing that. Only then did he realize how calm and silent his young master was today. It was especially when he looked outside the window, it seemed like something was constantly on his mind.

And he also knew that it had everything to do with that Young Master Jiu.

Jiang City's traffic began to peak starting from 5 pm.

After they got on the highway, Secretary Liang turned his head and said, "Young Master, the business dinner tonight..."

"Prepare some clothes for the masquerade party." Qin Mo's emotionless voice interrupted him. "Order a green female military uniform and send it to Fu Mansion."

No matter how heartless he was.

He didn't wish his god brother would do things he didn't like in public.

A female military uniform had pants at least.

"Yes."

Secretary Liang was always efficient with tasks.

Within half an hour, someone had delivered the uniform to Fu Mansion.

But the news that came back to them was that Fu Jiu had already left...

493 Fu Jiu in Female Clothes 15

With phone in hand, Secretary Liang looked at Qin Mo who was fixing his collar. "Boss Qin…"

"Forget it." Qin Mo clearly heard what happened. His long fingers paused and his voice deepened. "That fellow has a girl he trusts protecting him anyways."

But was he going to write it off just like that?

Secretary Liang noticed that when his CEO was talking, his attitude was incredibly cold.

It finally became a bit dark outside.

It was always foggy at night times there.

People would joke about the PM2.5 in Jiang City and said that they were living in an ethereal paradise.

It was a good thing was that the masquerade party was held in a hotel in the middle of a snow land.

And this place was located in the suburbs of Jiang City.

Therefore, the air quality was slightly better.

Of course, the air quality was good here only because of the filtering machines and the snow.

Out of here, when on a national highway, very few people would drive here.

But today, it was abnormally busy.

Apart from all the posh cars, there were also decorated Christmas trees, too.

Those Christmas trees were huge and littered with lights. On a dark night like that day, it looked especially beautiful.

For a moment, Fu Jiu felt that the atmosphere resembled her time in the United States at Fifth Avenue during Christmas.

British-style buildings were covered with green ivies, appearing exceptionally grand.

On top of that, some attendees of the masquerade party were even wearing robes from ancient times.

Donning fancy masks, no one could tell who was who.

Occasionally, a few people dressed up as vampires were seen, making one feel like they had entered a castle in a magical world.

It was a bustling place that knew no sleep.

Lin Feng arrived early.

He had finally exonerated himself from the humiliation of the previous year. This year, he dressed up as a forensic scientist which he felt very manly.

White robe, black pants, and a mask.

If someone else was wearing this, he would be looking really ordinary.

But Lin Feng wasn't aware of his own aura, simply wearing that was enough to entice people to commit crimes against

him.

Yun Hu was in a neat military uniform and straight-up military boots. He looked tough and bright when he walking.

As soon as these two showed up, the fans who were arranged to enter all looked over.

"Look, look! That man cosplaying as a forensic scientist must be Lin Feng!"

"I think so too!"

"So he's a forensic scientist this year, huh? That's truly the temptation of a uniform."

Lin Feng didn't expect to be recognized by fans despite having a mask on. He looked over to Yun Hu and smiled. "See that? It's all because I'm too handsome."

Yun Hu lifted his eyebrows without saying a word.

Soon, they heard the fans continue. "From their temperament, especially when standing beside Lord Cloud, his desolate appearance would appear even more effeminate."

Effeminate?

Effeminate!

Lin Feng turned around, wanted to tell that girl: Come over you little girl, we need to talk, how can I be the one effeminate when I look so manly?

But, Lin Feng wasn't that petty to contend with his fans.

He was just a little frustrated.

And that needed venting.

He looked at his childhood friend. Speaking of which, Yun Hu had been training from a young age, giving him the feeling that he was rather strong.

In fact, he knew how to fight and had six solid abs. He just wasn't that tanned. Was that his fault?

No, today, he needed to feel better by gloating in Little Spade's misfortune!

"Big Tiger, let's go and continue looking for Little Spade. I received news that he came out with Yaoyao. As long as we find Yaoyao, we will find him…"Particulate matter less than 2.5 micrometers in diameter.

494 Fu Jiu in Female Clothes 16

As soon as Lin Feng finished his sentence, there was quite a considerable sound from the crowd.

Some people looked at the entrance of the hotel, as if their eyes were stuck to something.

A woman was walking over.

With a long black silk dress against her lotus-white skin, she appeared charming under the light.

There was an slit under the black dress and everyone could see the long, fair legs of the woman. And there was a red rose in bloom on her ankle.

The rose just made people wishing to glue their eyes onto it.

However, none of that was comparable to the woman's bearing.

She wore a mask and only revealed her thin lips, which looked like lilac petals.

Her mask was also different from others, which was surrounded by a ring of pure black fluff.

Through the radiant mask, people could only see a pair of black pupils like it was a deep sea.

With wisps of hair flowing down like clouds, they curled on the two sides of her collarbone.

And on top of her head, there was a pair of devil ears made out of black diamond.

It flickered an indescribable beauty under illumination.

When she raised her eyes, the allure that exuded from her insouciance was most charming.

"Who is she cosplaying?"

"No idea?"

"It's not bad."

"It's more than not bad, it's perfect. I almost couldn't breathe."

"Is she also a fan?"

"She should be a fan since she is a girl."

After all Xue Yaoyao was the only girl in Supreme Alliance.

While this person was obviously taller than Xue Yaoyao.

And the most important thing was her aura.

The languidness that exuded from inside out was truly rare.

They had never seen a girl more suited to the darkness than this girl.

"I really want to know how she looks like with her mask off."

"I can only think of one word when I see her—succubus."

"There will definitely be many people inviting her to dance today…"

The murmuring rose one after another.

They all didn't notice Xue Yaoyao in the corner. Her eyes were shaking and her fingers were clenched when she saw the figure.

She had no idea why she became nervous.

Highness Jiu.

She must be Highness Jiu.

Xue Yaoyao had seen that black gauze dress in Fu Mansion.

And she had even seen Fu Jiu draping the gauze on.

But as for formal-wear, this was her first time seeing it.

She was so beautiful.

Black swan.

It was the only description that came to her mind.

Elegance, noble, alluring.

One could even sense the smell of the feathers.

But it was a pity that Lin Feng didn't look over.

He felt that his goal today was not to look at chicks.

What did the a beauty, no matter how gorgeous she was, have to do with him?

Now what this masquerade party meant to him was to find the Little Spade!

Instead, Han Susu, who had already arrived, sneered and had a drink of alcohol when she saw the figure attracting the attention of others.

"She is just a little tall. Can these people not be so exaggerated?"

"When it comes to beauty, which one of us isn't more beautiful than her."

"It is all due to the mask. Who knows how ugly she will be with the mask off."

Yao Jia was the most sharp-tongued among them but she didn't feel it herself. Besides, she felt that she was telling the truth.

These people were just mere fans with unclear family backgrounds.

People who are observant should look at the mink and bracelets they wore.

What did the person who just walked past have?

"All right, ignore her." Han Susu put down the glass. "Help me keep an eye out for my male god. He is different from others. Even if he wears a mask, he will still have a strong sense of existence…"

Han Susu was right. Fu Jiu had a strong presence even while wearing a mask. But this time, it was different…

495 Fu Jiu in Female Clothes 17

The night continued as the lights of the party poured down.

Fu Jiu just sat there languidly, holding a tall cup in hand, gently swirling them, with a light smile across the corner of her lips.

She had mentioned in the past how much she enjoyed a feeling like this.

She found it very interesting to hide amidst the crowd, watching others seek her out.

However, back then, she was hiding from the police.

But today, it seemed like she didn't need to hide.

It was because she had already seen Lin Feng walk towards Yaoyao.

And indeed, Lin Feng was walking towards Xue Yaoyao, feeling that he had excellent eyesight to be able to recognize her instantly!

"Yaoyao!"

When he said this sentence, Xue Yaoyao looked up subconsciously.

Fu Jiu held the side of her face, watching from a dark spot. Her beautiful eyebrows raised with the intent of teaching

Yaoyao not to immediately react upon having her name called.

"Hey, I found you! " Lin Feng dragged Yun Hu, and strode to the table.

After sweeping past Xue Yaoyao's body, he bent down and cast his gaze on the person sitting next to Xue Yaoyao. She had messy silver hair and wore a pure black coat.

"Hmm…" Lin Feng drew close, and continued to study her. This is indeed the style Little Spade likes!

Just as he was trying to point at her, there was an intense commotion sounding.

No, it shouldn't be called a commotion.

It was a solid gasp.

If the appearance of Fu Jiu just now was amazing, the arrival of this person nearly stunned all those present.

There were quite a number of people who dressed as royal vampires at the masquerade party.

But the only one who could look as cold and ascetic as a devil was him—Qin Mo!

When the name surfaced in their minds, it wasn't only the fans—even the girls who had tried their best to obtain tickets screamed.

Fu Jiu also looked towards the entrance.

She saw a man standing with his long, slender legs, looking as casual and elegant as usual.

He was dressed in a white shirt and had a black cape, with stiff boots at his feet.

Even the fine silvery silk on the collar was unexpectedly eclipsed by his handsome fair face.

He even also wore a pair of pure black gloves in his hands, which seemed to be customized for him, wrapped his long fingers and looked more and more beautiful.

There was also a blood-red gemstone ring on his ring finger, as if to symbolize his status as a vampire aristocrat, and there were silver floral patterns on his black sleeve.

Dark magnificence filled every nook and cranny.

When he turned his body, his nose was straight and chiseled.

Small diamonds dotted the platinum mask on his face, and his pure black hair fell across his forehead, making him look devilishly-charming.

The young girls could no longer control their violent heart beats, and had already begun screaming.

"Almighty Qin!"

"Almighty Qin!"

"Almighty Qin!"

Upon hearing the voices, other than thought of carrying the Almighty home, she also had the thought that it truly wasn't easy for the Almighty to have that dazzling aura.

On careful thought, there was no difference between wearing a mask or not for the Almighty, much less the joy in

participating in a masquerade party.

With such tall and slender body and a domineering aura, he would be recognized, as soon as he appeared,

As Fu Jiu was thinking over this, she saw the man's graceful back that resembled a mountain pause. It was as if he was aware of her gaze.

His handsome face slightly turned as he planned to cast his gaze over…

496 Fu Jiu in Female Clothes 18

<p>If it wasn't for Lin Feng's outstretched arm, Fu Jiu would have been seen by Qin Mo.</p><p>"Captain, here! We are here!" Lin Feng's voice was very recognizable at certain points in time.</p><p>Only when Qin Mo heard that voice did he turn his deep gaze away.</p><p>Never had Fu Jiu ever been so grateful to Lin Feng's wild swinging of his arms.</p><p>It had to be said that the Almighty's alertness was really high. All she did was take a photo to garner his notice.</p><p>Luckily, apart from Yaoyao as the external help, there's still Brother Lin… </p><p>Actually, the reason why Qin Mo moved his gaze away was not because of Lin Feng. It was because… he had also seen something from Xue Yaoyao.</p><p>Lin Feng was still agitated as he hurriedly took a step forward to share his achievements. "Look, Captain. I've found Little Spade."</p><p>Qin Mo maintained his standing pose without sitting. Instead, he suddenly bent his back, left hand supporting the table. In that tiny space, he inched towards Xue Yaoyao's friend.</p><p>The face of that girl immediately turned red. Even with a mask between them, it was obvious how nervous her heart beat was.</p><p>After all when Yaoyao invited her over, she had never mentioned the possibility of meeting Almighty Qin.</p><p>And Almighty Qin was really far more handsome than he was on TV.</p><p>Especially in such a getup… </p><p>Without realizing it, there was infatuation

in that girl's eyes.</p><p>She yearned for the man to come closer, even closer!</p><p>However, at that moment, Qin Mo retracted his arm suddenly. Standing up again, he said with a faint voice, "It's not that fellow."</p><p>"He's not Little Spade?" Lin Feng couldn't believe it. "It's impossible. Captain, look at this guy's silver hair and coat!"</p><p>Qin Mo swept his gaze at the girl again. "Yes, it's that fellow's clothes, but she isn't him."</p><p>It dealt Lin Feng a blow as he turned dumbfounded. "But Yaoyao is obviously here obviously, plus this person's shape…"</p><p>"It's a deliberate hoax." Qin Mo took a glass of red wine and downed it with his head raised. There was an imperceptible smile by the corner of his lips.</p><p>Lin Feng fished out his mobile phone and looked at that photo posted on their WeChat group. "But there's no mistake. Little Spade is definitely here. Otherwise, how is he able to take a photo here? Furthermore, it's a photo of you, Captain…"</p><p>"Me?" Qin Mo had smashed his mobile phone's screen, so he had not been able to read the messages on the WeChat group. When he heard Lin Feng, he reached out and grabbed his mobile phone. Looking at his photo, his eyes darkened slightly. "Such an angle can't be taken from here."</p><p>"Really?" Lin Feng failed to figure out anything from the photo despite looking at it all day. How did the Captain know even things like this?</p><p>Qin Mo didn't return the mobile phone to him. Instead, he said one sentence with light voice, "If I were you, I would ask Xue Yaoyao. Perhaps, you might be able to grill something out of her.."</p><p>"Good idea!"</p><p>Lin Feng's eyes brightened.</p><p>Unbeknown to him, it was an excuse the Captain had used to take away his mobile phone.</p><p>In such a situation, Xue Yaoyao definitely wouldn't divulge any information on Fu

Jiu's female clothes.</p><p>Lin Feng would only be doing so in vain.</p><p>After Qin Mo sent him away, Qin Mo walked halfway across the ballroom, and stood there in the middle.</p><p>It appeared as though he was using his eyes to measure something.</p><p>Like the distance and angle of the photograph taken…</p>

497 Fu Jiu in Female Clothes 19

<p>The way he took in everything with red wine in hand without moving his gaze made him look like the devil.</p><p>Does that fellow want to play a cat and mouse game? </p><p>Qin Mo compared the photo on the mobile phone with his surroundings.</p><p>His noble-like gestures garnered quite a lot of attention.</p><p>Han Susu came over directly with others, looking overjoyed. She reached out her hand to take off her mask and said smilingly, "Brother Mo, it's me, Susu."</p><p>Qin Mo deepened his eyes because he was interrupted.</p><p>Han Susu was only capable at reading facial expressions and nothing else. She reached out her hand and pushed her friend forward. "This is Yao Jia. I didn't get the chance to introducer her previously. She's your fan."</p><p>Yao Jia's face turned red and reached out her hands in a bid to greet Qin Mo. However, all she saw was the man put away the mobile phone and say with cold voice, "I'm busy."</p><p>Only three words, nothing else. This left Yao Jia's hand frozen in midair.</p><p>But she was embarrassed only for a moment before she retracted her hand. However, she felt gloomy.</p><p>She had seen Almighty Qin making his way to Xue Yaoyao and saw that he did have such attitude. Even though Xue Yaoyao was part of Supreme Alliance, was she the same? She was his fan.</p><p>Almighty Qin really doesn't know how to cherish fans like

her.</p><p>But Yao Jia didn't further.</p><p>Xue Yaoyao—the fat pig—was the last person she and Han Susu wanted to see.</p><p>And one other person… </p><p>The woman who sat in the corner not far away. She had stolen their limelight.</p><p>"Everything just isn't going well today!" After returning to their seats, Yao Jia complained vehemently, "Like a fat pig isn't enough. I even got snubbed."</p><p>Han Susu , however, held her mobile phone. After she sent out a few words, her eyes brightened. "Don't be unhappy. Let me tell you something. Later a good sister of mine will come. When she's here, everyone will have to stand aside."</p><p>"Which sister?" Yao Jia knew that with Han Susu's background, her friends around were either rich or noble.</p><p>Han Susu leaned over and whispered a name into her ears.</p><p>"What did you say, Wu…"</p><p>Han Susu put her hand over Yao Jia's mouth. "Keep your voice down."</p><p>"The only young mistress of the Wu family?" Yao Jia couldn't calm herself down. "I had seen her wearing the police uniform. She was gorgeous. She's my goddess."</p><p>Han Susu smiled. "She will come later. When that happens, no one could steal the show in our circle. Besides, the relationship between the Wu family and Qin family have always been good."</p><p>"So do you mean that the Qin family and Wu family are intending to…" Yao Jia made a guess.</p><p>Han Susu pretended not to care and said, "It hasn't been confirmed yet. But you know that the relationship between Sister Wu and Brother Qin has always been good. You know what I'm talking about."</p><p>Yao Jia nodded, though she found it a pity that Almighty Qin likely belonged to someone else.</p><p>In contrast, she now preferred to

garner the attention of others.</p><p>After all, more than eight people had invited that woman to a dance since she arrived.</p><p>Even that fat pig, Xue Yaoyao, had some stroke of luck and was invited once too.</p><p>But no one was interested in them.</p><p>For Yao Jia and Han Susu, it was undoubtedly a smack in their faces.</p><p>Therefore, they needed to regain their dignity!</p><p>But at this moment, Qin Mo, who was standing right in front of them, suddenly stopped in his footsteps and took a look at the photo again. Comparing the angle, he found that pair of deep, black eyes could not have its resplendent glows blocked by that mask.</p><p>Found you… </p>

498 Fu Jiu in Female Clothes 20

Fu Jiu had yet to realize that the picture she had sent in the group would reveal her whereabouts.

After all, according to the rules, she had to send three pictures to prove that she had been present in female clothes.

And one of them had to be sent after midnight with her face on camera.

So Fu Jiu was quite serious when it came to completing the task.

After she took the first picture, she began thinking about how she should take the second one.

Meanwhile, she was also wary of Qin Mo who was swirling his wine glass amongst the crowd.

But when the man suddenly turned his head and cast his gaze over without warning, Fu Jiu took a step back. With it so dark, Almighty Qin likely can't find me.

However, that man approached her with each step he took.

She was in the dark while the Almighty was in the light.

She could clearly see the fragmented stones that dotted his platinum mask.

And she could even see a ghostly smile in his slightly raised mouth.

It was indistinct but it also restrained the heart. It felt like she had been locked on.

At that moment, it was as if the dance music around her had been muted.

When such deep eyes fell on Fu Jiu, she even had the delusion that she couldn't breathe anymore.

Did the Almighty recognize her?

Unlikely.

She was half in the dark now.

It's unlikely he can recognize me.

But how does this explain the approach of that tall and slender figure?

He was so close that she could even see the silver floral patterns on his cuffs as well as his custom-made black gloves.

It was impossible to run now.

Could it be that she had really been recognized…

Fu Jiu didn't move, continuing to lounge on the sofa with her long legs slightly exposed while she was covered in smoke and mist. She was as still as she could be.

Even though there were a myriad of thoughts running through her mind, the expression on her face was still languid and charming. It did not show any signs of panic.

She even picked up her glass and slightly took a sip of the red wine. Since she had decided to take a gamble, she was keeping her act all the way to the end.

They gap between them was narrowing.

Fu Jiu had the nagging feeling of being back at Fifth Avenue.

Being caught by the same person was her biggest weakness since she entered the industry!

As the man approached, his rich aura came wafting over. It had an unprecedented possessive vibe which felt like it could swallow a person whole.

Under the light, the man's eyes were shattered stars.

It was as if nothing could escape from him.

At last he came up to her.

At this time, Qin Mo also clearly saw the person sitting in the dark.

No, the first thing he saw would be her slender, long legs. They were very beautiful and milky white, looking even more delicate in the dark.

Especially with her wearing a pure black gauze dress, it accentuated her legs' length and slenderness.

There was also a red rose at her ankle, which seemed as if it had just bloomed, so delicate and tender.

The black dress was not still. With her slight movements, it was even more beautiful than those lights.

Her neckline revealed a beautiful and exquisite collarbone. While below the collarbone was a lady's fine cleavage.

From this angle, Qin Mo's eyes turned darker.

When he looked up, he saw her eyes. It was clear black and even looked shimmering.

Succubus.

When this word flashed through Qin Mo's mind, it was but a fleeting moment.

His fingers clenched as all the blood in the body heated up.

Qin Mo knew very well what kind of reaction it was…

499 Fu Jiu Is Discovered!

However, Fu Jiu who was now being watched, could only see those black gemstone-like eyes which were fixed on her like coruscating lights.

People were surprised to see Qin Mo walking over there; therefore, their eyes were full of surprise.

It was especially so for Han Susu and gang because they never expected to see Qin Mo walk towards that woman.

Xue Yaoyao felt like her heart was in her throat when she saw this scene. She could not help but stand up.

The two of them were incredibly close to each other.

One was sitting, the other standing.

Has the Almighty recognized Highness Jiu?

Xue Yaoyao was like an ant on hot bricks.

However, Fu Jiu looked away, as if she didn't know Qin Mo.

Xue Yaoyao held her breath while watching the two pass each other.

Each second went at extremely slow speeds. It was so slow that even Fu Jiu felt that something bad would happen if this dragged on.

Xue Yaoyao was afraid that Fu Jiu would be identified.

While people broke out into murmurs, she wished that she could have wings which allowed her to fly over.

Luckily!

Qin Mo had no intention to stop. He didn't even his head. It was as if he had walked over not for anyone, simply because he wanted to go in that direction.

Fu Jiu was about to heave a sigh of relief when his handsome but aloof side profile passed her when a familiar male voice suddenly rang up behind her. "Wait a second."

Fu Jiu had no choice but to pause.

Xue Yaoyao's eyes began to quiver.

That man who caused unrest to the people around slowly walked back.

This time, Qin Mo stood right in front of Fu Jiu and examined her for a while before suddenly bending over, his eyes leveled to hers.

That beautiful masked face seemed to be magnified as those dark eyes like the night seemed to cast bewitching spells.

His presence was too pressuring.

Even with the mask on, one could sense the man's aura vividly.

After the distance shrank, the heavy atmosphere lessened drastically.

That light scent of tobacco lingered around her nose. The sudden approach made Fu Jiu instinctively take a step back,

but she managed to keep her smile on. "Yes?" The calmer she was, the less likely she would be exposed. It was the basic principle of disguise.

Qin Mo still had his back bended and one hand in his pocket. He laughed, looking polite but indifferent. "Sorry, wrong person."

After saying those words, Qin Mo straightened his back and as though he had recognized the wrong person, he walked back in the original direction he came from without looking back.

Finally, Fu Jiu could really heave a sigh of relief.

She saw Xue Yaoyao looking at her and gave her a soothing smile.

That was so close.

Fortunately, she was experienced enough to deal with it.

But she couldn't stay any longer.

The Almighty was too observant.

The Almighty still found her familiar with all the make-up and disguises?

It was a challenge to her battle plan, and she planned on employing guerrilla tactics.

She had to leave at midnight after taking the picture.

There was another thirty minutes to midnight.

Fu Jiu looked at the clock hanging in the middle of the hotel before walking to another corner to take a second photo.

As she sent the picture to the group chat, our dear Fu Jiu had no idea that…

… Almighty Qin had her every move in his eyes.

It was through the hotel's surveillance room.

He had left to come to this place.

In the control room, the guard was standing aside and asking the man politely, "CEO Qin, are we just looking at this lady?"

"Yes." Qin Mo leaned on the wall, with a cup of wine still in his hand. His gaze was fixated on the screen, after comparing the scene with the picture on his phone, a light arc appeared across the corner of his mouth…

500 Lights Out At Midnight, Kiss Time!

When Feng Yi heard that the Almighty had gone to the hotel's surveillance room, he rushed there, thinking that something serious had happened.

By the time he arrived, Qin Mo was already pushing the door open to leave. He had his black gloves on, looking like a devil's steward.

Feng Yi smelt danger, but he didn't know what exactly it was.

He could probe, "Boss Qin, I got a call saying that you wanted the hotel to help you look through the party's footage. Is it done?"

Qin Mo looked at him without saying anything.

And that look shut Feng Yi up.

He knew that he was not to ask further.

Feng Yi was always a very qualified manager. "Then shall we head back to the party? It's almost midnight and even if you don't feel like attending the lights out event, you should at least invite one lady for a dance tonight."

Feng Yi said that only to change the subject.

Unexpectedly, Qin Mo said in a plain voice, "I will attend."

"Attending is fine too. A… attend!?"

Feng Yi was utterly shocked, for there was nothing but kissing during the lights out event.

For three years, no matter how many people came, Almighty Qin would never attend the event.

What happened to him this year?!

Feng Yi looked stupefied.

Qin Mo held up his phone which had been synced to the security cameras. A particular someone was munching on French fries, seemingly trying to figure out where to take the last photo.

Even though the resolution wasn't very high, his basic facial expressions and movements could be seen.

Qin Mo had his eyes peeled onto that particular person on the screen. As he tapped the screen, he said with a smile, "A ballsy kitty."

Fu Jiu didn't know that she was under watch all this time.

Who would have expected the Almighty to use the cameras in the surveillance room.

Therefore, people had a good reason to say that all capitalists were evil.

My Jiu is very serious about completing his mission. Furthermore, he's been charming the entire time, having rejected more than 20 dance invites.

Qin Mo took note of every invite.

If he had not confirmed again with the cameras, Qin Mo wouldn't have been certain that this lady in a black silk

dress with devil ears would be that guy.

He always imagined that no matter how pretty a boy was, he wouldn't look natural when dressed in female clothes.

But...

Qin Mo went through the pictures of that black swan-like figure on his phone. Thinking of those glimmering, watery eyes in his head, the look in his eyes deepened.

Han Susu couldn't get overall that had happened and sent a WeChat message with her phone: "Sister Wu, where are you? You might not be aware of it, but Brother Qin walked up to a girl just now! That girl must be brimming with joy. You better come quickly to let her take a look at you and realize how inadequate she is!"

Walked up to a girl?

Wu Zhen narrowed her eyes after seeing the text and accelerated. Finally, her car came to an abrupt halt. Without bothering with the guards behind her, she threw the key behind and briskly walked into party.

Wu Zhen looked incredible, and her dress was different from all the other women.

She was in a military uniform, with long leather boots and a leather hat on her head.

Her legs were so straight that it looked even better than a model's.

That black leather belt on her waist made her look really handsome.

And she was the only one at the party without a mask on.

Therefore the moment she entered, she attracted the attention of all!

501 Lights Out At Midnight 2

"Sister Wu, here, over here!" Han Susu waved at her.

Wu Zhen wore the pride unique to the Wu family on her sleeves as she walked with her chin up. She looked beautiful and after seeing Han Susu, she smiled and walked over.

"Who is that?"

"No idea."

"Doesn't look like a fan."

"Is she that famous Miss Wu?"

"Which Miss Wu?"

"That Wu Corporation, an international conglomerate from our province. That super star you like is from their company."

"F*ck, this rich?!"

"Honestly, I don't care where she's rich or not. I just want to know where my Big Spade is."

"Me too." The speaker chuckled. "Perhaps I'm too old for gossip. When I came, Gui Gui promised me a picture of Spade Z in a mask, and up to now, we still don't know where he is."

Some Spade fans were like this.

But it didn't mean that others weren't attracted by Wu Zhen.

Not only men, women also.

Perhaps some people were like this, always wanted to get close to someone once they learned that they were rich, and being rich made Wu Zhen more appealing in a way.

For instance, she was the only one who attended the ball without a mask on while donning a military uniform.

They would think—"She must think that she looks good, and is deliberately trying to attract the attention of others."

These girls always picked on people no matter how gorgeous they looked, just like when Fu Jiu showed up.

But Fu Jiu was different from Wu Zhen.

She wasn't of blue blood like her.

As soon as she sat down, Yao Jia approached her.

Han Susu pricked up her eyebrows. "Sister Wu, do you see that woman in a black silk dress in that corner? She is the one that Brother Qin walked up to."

Wu Zhen looked up in that direction.

Women tend to be somewhat defensive towards equally pretty women.

"Her?"

Han Susu nodded.

"We shall see." Wu Zhen laughed, coldly. "He is destined to always be surrounded by girls, I can't act on it whenever

someone beautiful shows up, right? Where is he?"

Han Susu knew very well who she was referring to, and she felt a little peeved when that was mentioned. "Brother Qin didn't even say hi to us, and disappeared ever since the party started and only spent time with his members."

Upon hearing that, Wu Zhen laughed again and planned on heading in that direction.

But at that moment, someone came over to invite her for a dance.

Han Susu and company laughed when this happened. It was as they had predicted it.

As soon as Sister Wu came over, she would overshadow that woman of unknown origins easily.

Han Susu saw Wu Zhen turn that person down and lean into towards her ear and whisper, "Who gets the most dance invites will be dancing with Brother Qin, that is the benefit of being a Supreme Alliance fan."

"Such a great benefit?" Wu Zhen pricked up her eyebrow. "But he doesn't like dancing."

Han Susu shrugged. "Brother Qin agreed to this rule when you were away overseas for three years. After all, it was arranged by the company."

"Got it." Wu Zhen's eyes flashed, even though she had danced with Qin Mo before, she definitely wouldn't give such an opportunity to other women.

Wu Zhen laughed again as soon as she thought about this. "I will go check on him first."

Wu Zhen headed over to Qin Mo and this movement of hers made the fans follow her over…

502 Lights Out At Midnight 3

There was a smile on Wu Zhen's face as she sat down next to Qin Mo while ignoring everyone else.

Lin Feng was still looking for traces of Little Spade.

He didn't expect someone to sit down like this all of a sudden, so he fell into a daze for a moment.

Murmurs began to sound for everyone was curious.

"Miss Wu knows Almighty Qin in person?"

"They look close."

"Why do I feel I'm heartbroken already?"

"Why so?"

"I'm obviously no match to Miss Wu; how can I not be heartbroken when Qin Mo is with her?"

"You really are…"

Fans basically felt somewhat down, but that didn't stop them giving their blessings to their idol.

If Almighty Qin really liked her, they would support them silently.

With such a huge commotion, Fu Jiu looked over as well.

After taking a glance, she continued searching for an opportunity to take a photo.

However, she had some ideas.

After all, she had overheard the Almighty's phone conversation.

So this is the beauty that the Almighty mentioned in Tokyo previously?

With this in mind, Fu Jiu felt that she was being a busybody. She curled her lips and looked at the clock again.

The most important thing was to leave after taking the last photo at midnight.

It wasn't safe for her to dwell here.

Qin Mo had all her moves in his eyes.

And it was because of this that his eyes gradually chilled.

In contrast, he really didn't care who was sitting next to him.

From the looks of it, there were times when one might care for others, but it was not necessarily reciprocated.

Wu Zhen sat there, watching Qin Mo ignore her. She pricked up her eyebrows with a smile, looked over to see what he was looking at.

Qin Mo put away his phone before she could see anything, his eyes appearing extremely cold.

Wu Zhen didn't mind his attitude; instead, she curled her lip and said, " So I heard that the girl who gets the most dance

invites will be dancing with you. You better not reject me when I win."

Qin Mo tilted his head, drew a cigarette from a packet, and lit it up. "Company arrangement, I won't refuse."

"I'm taking your word for it." Wu Zhen's smile blossomed more.

Qin Mo sounded indifferent and distant. "Win first."

"Easy, I have my ways even if I came late." Wu Zhen walked over to Fu Jiu after that.

"Hi."

She immediately started with a greeting.

And that took Fu Jiu's attention away from the clock as she turned to look at the person in front of her.

To this very moment, everything Wu Zhen had was earned through her hard work.

After knowing the existence of Qin Mo, she knew what she wanted in life.

She always believed that it was a matter of time before she and Qin Mo became a couple.

Even her trips overseas for special training was also for him.

No woman suited Qin Mo better than her.

Only she had seen how he was when he cracked a case; he was completely different from what he was now.

Wu Zhen knew what kind of women he liked.

Therefore, she did things decisively. She said whatever she wanted to say.

Wu Zhen was the only daughter of the Wu family.

She had never considered that her actions were too sudden.

Plus, the way she talked carried deeper meanings despite her politeness. "I wasn't here for the first part, and I heard you received the most number of dance invites. If possible, do you mind giving your chance to me? I can pay you back in other ways."

503 Lights Out At Midnight 4

Fu Jiu actually didn't know what sort of chances she would receive if she received the most number of invitations

She had always thought of keeping the disguise, finish the photo mission, and be wary of the Almighty. So how could she have paid any attention to such gossip?

When Wu Zhen made this request, she didn't reply right away, but waited to hear the rest of her sentence.

The reason was very simple—she didn't like Wu Zhen's attitude.

Never did Wu Zhen expect that someone would respond in such a manner. She smiled slightly first and then continued to say, "Do you have any queries, Miss?"

Looking at her, Fu Jiu just leaned against the glass platform, raised a cup of red wine and said languidly, "Nope."

Wu Zhen narrowed her eyes, suddenly realizing that the woman before her probably wasn't a pushover.

Yet, she was not here to make trouble. She just wanted a chance. So naturally, she did not show her displeasure. "In that case, name your conditions."

Fu Jiu drank a mouthful of wine and said smilingly, "Attitude."

"What?" Wu Zhen didn't understand.

Fu Jiu smiled. The eyes behind her mask were filled with evilness. "I thought you wanted something from me, so there's a minimum requirement when it comes to attitude, It shouldn't be so condescending."

Upon hearing that, Wu Zhen clenched her fingers, then cocked her head and chuckled. "It seems I need to explain. Because of my profession, I'm used to wearing uniforms most of the time. Therefore, my style of doing things is the same as well. It is not easy for me and Brother Qin to have a chance at dancing together, so can you please give the chance to me?"

Dance together?

Fu Jiu's fingers paused.

If there was such a chance; of course, it had to be given to others.

Otherwise, the one dancing with the Almighty would be her.

Dancing together was obviously dangerous.

Handing the chance over to her would also be a good excuse for escape.

Fu Jiu hooked up her lips and as soon as she was about to say "okay," Qin Mo walked over. A sweep of his gaze left one feeling extremely cold.

Okay?

It seems like someone needs to be taught a lesson!

Looking at his side profile that didn't betray his emotions, Fu Jiu's body withdrew involuntarily. Maintaining a safe distance

was of utmost importance.

Qin Mo still looked indifferent, but beneath his pair of black gloves were bent joints that had turned white from his clenching.

He didn't speak to Fu Jiu as though he did not know him. Instead, he turned his head and said to Wu Zhen, "Don't break the Supreme Alliance rules."

Just those few simple words left Wu Zhen's eyes filled with shock. It felt like she had suffered a barrage of blows.

However, she quickly smiled again. "I was just asking this young lady. Well, since Brother Mo is not happy with that, forget it."

Others watched this scene from afar, but they could not tell who Qin Mo preferred to dance with.

But finally, according to the rules, it was the succubus who won.

Manager Feng stood beyond the crowd and thought to himself, Come on! When has the Almighty ever kept to the rules.

For the past three years, he has never stayed at the ball from the beginning to the end. He just shows his face before leaving.

Yet, this year is special.

Even more special is that Almighty Qin plans on participating in the "Lights Out" event. Then, wouldn't it mean that he would be… k-kissing his dance partner?

WTF. Why do I have a nagging feeling that the Almighty treats the succubus very differently!

After finishing saying that, Qin Mo didn't leave. He remained standing in front of Fu Jiu.

In such a sealed-off position, she couldn't leave at all if the Almighty didn't leave...

504 Lights Out At Midnight 5

"This gentleman…"

Just as Fu Jiu began speaking, the clock began chiming.

"Gong!"

What this indicated, was clear to all.

It was fifteen minutes to midnight.

The pleasant sound of waltz played punctually.

Fu Jiu saw the man standing in front of her and reached out his black-gloved hand with an emotionless expression. "Hand it over."

Hand what over? Fu Jiu pricked up her eyebrows.

"Hand."

That voice seemed to spurn her for being stupid.

Fu Jiu still didn't move.

She was trying to refuse the dance. How could she dance upon request?

Qin Mo looked at her fuzzy head with his two deep eyes, emotionless; but deep in the bottom of his eyes, he knew that someone was thinking of getting away with his understanding of him.

What a pity… that at this point, she was still unwilling to dance with him.

How could he let someone escape so easily.

When Fu Jiu's eyes were still wandering, her left wrist was suddenly dragged by someone!

This action was not within her expectations, so her entire body fell forward uncontrollably as the tip of her nose slammed into Qin Mo's chest.

The faint smell of tobacco lingering around the man immediately filled her mouth and nose; it was serene and cold, fragrant and familiar.

The people behind him, be they Wu Zhen and company, or the members of Supreme Alliance, could not hide their shocked expressions.

Perhaps they felt that Qin Mo shouldn't have used so much force.

Only Fu Jiu felt nothing.

Because an emotionless voice quickly filled her ears, "Stand still."

The two words really seemed to be the way the Almighty usually spoke.

Therefore, the Almighty likely didn't know it was her up until now.

However, the two of them were too close.

With every movement, the smell of tobacco lingering around the man wafted over, leaving Fu Jiu nowhere to hide.

Fu Jiu could clearly see the straight bridge of his nose, with an irresistible fascination suffuse his thin sexy lips.

He was looking down at her, with a pair of beautiful eyes under his mask looking like a deep ancient well, aloof and noble…

She tried to pull her hand back, but he had already begun to lead her into a dance.

Fu Jiu knew that she would overacting if she escaped the Almighty's grasp. She felt that as long as she did not stick too close to him, she would not be discovered.

Xue Yaoyao, the only person familiar with the situation, had already no idea what to say after seeing the scene.

Seeing the two people on the dance floor, she had only one idea in her mind—that they were a good match, be it their heights, temperament, or an indescribable feeling that their union gave.

Because Qin Mo himself was indifferent, with his entire body valuable, it was destined that anyone standing next to him would be eclipsed.

But if it was a person like Highness Jiu, that wouldn't happen.

The succubus-like black swan was led to spin in the arms of the Almighty, and not only did she manage to hold her own, her beauty was accentuated.

The two of them looked like they were of the same kind, creatures which had come from the dark.

Even their dressing matched each other's, as if they were originally meant for each other in this world…

Gradually, Wu Zhen's eyes turned grim, and the money she had taken out had been squeezed into a distorted mess.

The scenery around kept changing as the dance continued.

The lights in the dance party were originally dim, so at that moment, Fu Jiu could only see Qin Mo's appear and vanish. She couldn't even see the reaction of the people around her was.

The number of people on the dance floor began to increase.

With Qin Mo leading the dance, many others pulled their dance partners over and slid in. After all, it was almost the time they had been looking forward to the most—midnight…

505 Lights Out At Midnight 6

When the lights dimmed, one's sense of touch became more sensitive.

A breath unique to a man gently breathed down Fu Jiu's neck, causing her to fidget unnaturally.

Fu Jiu had never danced to such melancholic music.

She was afraid that there would contact between them.

But even with distance across their chests, Fu Jiu could still feel the heat emitted from Qin Mo.

Her black dress was a fishnet mesh.

And one hand of the Almighty was around her waist and the Almighty had one hand around her waist. And as they danced to the tune, more and more contact was made.

For a moment, there was an indescribable numbness around her tail bone.

Worst of all, the man had looked down at that moment and placed his thin lips near her ear. He said in a voice which seemed to lack emotion. "Stand well, understand?"

Fu Jiu finally realized how how coldly the Almighty treated girls.

But at that moment, it was best she kept quiet.

What would happen if her voice caught the attention of the Almighty?

Since the dance had already begun, she might as well finish the dance.

Then she could make a full retreat...

The reason why Fu Jiu had such an idea was because she didn't realize that it was almost midnight. Elsewhere, Lin Feng had not given up on finding her.

His voice kept sounding in her ears.

"I dare bet that Little Spade is right around here. He just sent a picture and he will take another picture at midnight. We'll stand here and see who holds up their phone!"

Hearing that, Fu Jiu laughed to herself. Brother Lin, there's no need to hold up the phone to take a photo. What's more, she didn't have to take the photo at midnight.

When people started the countdown later, she could open her camera app and set a delay of ten seconds. It was completely doable.

Even though she had this in mind, Fu Jiu remained oblivious of the lights out event at midnight.

She was a newbie at Supreme Alliance after all. And it was normal for her since it was her first year participating in the new year bash.

Actually, Xue Yaoyao was also unaware of that because she had never tried finding out. Moreover, her attention was constantly on Fu Jiu.

Obviously, she was very worried for Fu Jiu.

But it was this worry that was caught by Qin Mo, causing the strength of his grip on someone's waist intensified.

Fu Jiu naturally didn't know what was happening to the Almighty. She just looked at the cold eyes of the man.

And from that, she could only sense some impatience.

Apparently, the Almighty really doesn't like girls.

But it was a good thing for her.

Now, the Almighty was dancing to avoid the breaking of the rules; hence, he definitely wished for it to end faster than her.

When the time came, she would no longer have to suffer the anxiety in her heart, constantly worried about being discovered. It was just too exhausting.

This was more exhausting than disguising as a man.

"Is it boring to dance with me?"

The man's deep and graceful voice sounded slowly.

Fu Jiu was unable to speak, so she shook her head, thinking to herself, Almighty, you are the one who looks more bored.

"Rest assured, it will be over soon."

Fu Jiu, who had her eyes lowered, did not notice how dark Qin Mo's deep eyes were when he said those words.

But Manager Feng, who knew everything that was happening, could no longer sit still.

He looked at the clock over and over again, as well as the two eye-catching figures on the dance floor.

When the emcee walked over and told him that there was only three minutes to midnight, Feng Yi became completely anxious when the microphone was handed to him.

It's the same event every year.

It's just a light out event at midnight. Why am I so different today?

I must be influenced by the Almighty.

It must be !

506 Lights Out At Midnight 7

Two minutes.

One and a half minutes.

One minute.

30 seconds.

When Feng Yi took the microphone from the emcee, the music suddenly stopped.

Everyone stopped and looked in Feng Yi's direction, their eyes glistening with excitement.

"There's still twenty-five seconds to the new year. All lights will go out at midnight. So, are you ready?" Feng Yi was an experienced person in this industry after all. Despite his mixed feelings, he still smiled gracefully and looked like a successful person.

"We are ready!"

People answered in unison!

Even COCO who stood aside without dancing was holding his big white rabbit to join in the fun.

He'd had figured that if he had no one to kiss, he would kiss his rabbit.

Lin Feng was most miserable. He finally didn't have to dress up as a girl this year and could invite somebody to dance. But when he realized that midnight was approaching, he discovered that he had been searching for Little Spade the entire time. Now, there was only Yun Hu beside him. No way he was kissing Yun Hu, right?

Some fans noticed his side glances, and Yun Hu happened to lower his head at the same time.

And just for one moment, they felt there were pink bubbles everywhere.

Fu Jiu and Xue Yaoyao was still at a loss as to what was going on. They exchanged a look through the crowd.

Fu Jiu was overjoyed that the Almighty had finally released his grip around her waist. That way, she could free her hands and take the third photo.

"Ten."

Holding the microphone, Feng Yi's eyes were bright as he started the countdown.

People followed him quickly.

"Nine."

"Eight."

"Seven…"

Fu Jiu had taken part in a massive New Year's party when she was at Fifth Avenue.

The atmosphere there was completely different from spending the new year's eve alone.

Everyone seemed happy.

And happiness would be doubled once it was shared with others.

Happiness of so many people would grow into excitement.

So Fu Jiu didn't realize what was wrong with that.

Feng Yi said suddenly when he counted to four, "Be careful and make sure not to kiss the wrong person."

Kiss the wrong person?

What does that mean?

Fu Jiu sensed something and pricked up her brow sharply.

Meanwhile, Wu Zhen's face instantly turned pale. She whispered to Han Susu and asked, "What does Feng Yi mean by not kissing the wrong person?"

"When the lights turn off at midnight, every dancer will kiss their partner." Taking in Wu Zhen's expression, Susu added, "It seems to be tradition for Supreme Alliance parties."

Kiss their dance partner?

Wu Zhen fumed. "Why didn't you tell me something this important earlier!?"

"Don't worry. Sister Wu. Brother Qin has never taken part in this game. He will be back after the countdown." This was not the first time Han Susu had participated in the party, so she knew what happened in previous years.

And not only did she think so, even the other members thought so too.

So no one paid attention to Qin Mo.

Only Fu Jiu had the instinctive urge to escape when she heard the news.

But it was still late.

Just as she widened her long legs, "zero" came out suddenly from Feng Yi.

Fu Jiu only felt her wrist being yanked back suddenly.

All the lights went out in a flash and were replaced by countless lit candles whose glows mixed with the starlight from the wooden windows.

The flickering candlelight loomed and slowly swayed in circles, looking like a human pulse.

"Brother Mo, it's..."

Before Fu Jiu could finish saying "me", people saw that tall and noble man suddenly lowering his head!

507 The Kiss

He kissed the person before him as if no one was around him.

When the unexpected breath carrying snow-like coldness imprinted itself on Fu Jiu's lips, her mind went blank.

It had the faint aroma of tobacco, and it did not give her any chance to resist.

It should be said that never imagined it possible that Qin Mo would really kiss her.

Because according to previous years, he should have left.

Yet, at that moment, everyone was stunned.

It was hard to describe everyone's expression.

Fu Jiu wanted to resist him with her usual fighting skills, but the man was faster than her. He pressed against her wrist and held the back of her head with his other hand.

The tall and upright figure just leaned forward, which strengthened the strength of the kiss.

Even Qin Mo himself wasn't sure of what he was doing. However, all he wanted was to simply teach somebody a lesson.

But he couldn't help but kiss down after he saw those watery eyes.

That taste left him mesmerized. It was sweet and soft which exuded a faint fragrance. It gave him the urge to want more.

Fu Jiu wanted to resist, but her whole body was held against a long table. Fu Jiu's lips were pried by his tongue forcefully as sweetness of a candy swept through like a hurricane.

Men were innately aggressive; what's more an inebriated man.

In some ways, Fu Jiu was a rookie when it came to such matters.

This was the first time she was being kissed like this.

Her heart beating turned erratic without any resemblance of a pattern.

There was no need to mention the sense of numbness that came from the rubbing of their skin; it was like lightning striking her, tearing through her tailbone…

Her mind was spinning.

Fu Jiu felt as though she couldn't hear a thing.

Yet, it was as though all the sounds were being amplified, especially the screams sounding around.

They were earsplitting.

Yet the man's heartbeats were the clearest, heavy and powerful, which seemed to keep all noises afar.

Even Fu Jiu herself did not know how the kiss ended.

But when she wanted to open her mouth to bite, the man had already released her, his eyes looking lusterless.

What's more, there was an unspeakable tinge to the way he looked.

But that feeling just remained for a short moment.

He became the Almighty Qin, who kept others at bay, with his cold aura and temperament as an unperturbed scion.

Fu Jiu did not make herself appear wretched either. Instead, many eyes were peeled to her exposed thin lips after the kiss.

Qin Mo just looked at her that way, the two standing opposite and looking at each other.

The scene was pretty beautiful.

For a moment, people went from screaming into an unprecedented silence.

Lin Feng was so shocked that his mouth remained open.

The Captain… he actually took the initiative to kiss a woman!?

Yun Hu's eyes were also shocked, but even more so, he wanted to know who the woman cosplaying as a succubus was.

On the other side, Han Susu's eyes were all round.

None of them dared to look at Wu Zhen's face.

Because just by standing there, they could feel the indignation coming out from Wu Zhen's body.

That level of indignation was as though all the blood had been drained out of Wu Zhen's face. She could hardly believe what she had seen as her fingers tightened little by little.

Xue Yaoyao, the only one who knew the truth, covered her mouth with her hands.

Almighty Qin… Almighty Qin, he actually kissed Highness Jiu.

Fu Jiu narrowed her eyes and rubbed her mouth with the back of her hand, and planned on leaving immediately.

To everyone's surprise, after kissing her, the Almighty leaned to one side and lowered his head, with his voice sounding from behind her ear. "Who did you say you were just now?"

508 The Almighty“s Black-bellied Schemes

He looked at her in silence after saying that.

As if she could forget about leaving unless he received a good explanation from her.

With this, Fu Jiu instantly felt somewhat depressed.

Worst of all, her wrist was being gripped by him.

There were many people around, so if she wanted to take any action, her black dress wouldn't be helping her at all.

"Did you just call me 'Brother Mo?'" Having said that, the man's voice came to an abrupt halt as he raised his hand, about to grab her hair.

Fu Jiu knew that he was being suspicious, so she blocked with her extended hand. She turned even more depressed and to prevent herself from being exposed, she took the initiative to say, "Yeah, I did. It's me, Fu Jiu. That's a wig."

Qin Mo looked at that fluffy head beneath his eyes. His exposed lips curled as he tried to add a tone of surprise to his voice. "Why didn't you say so earlier?"

Fu Jiu wiped her mouth again with the back of her hand. "I wanted to say, but who knew you were that fast. You even took away my first kiss!"

"First kiss?" Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows. "How could that be the experienced Lord Jiu's first kiss?"

Fu Jiu: … The Almighty, is this really a good time to mention a confession? And, why did you call me Lord Jiu? How depressing.

Qin Mo looked at the lips of the fellow in front of him turning red from all the wiping.

He moved his fingers and stopped her.

His eyes sank and he sounded emotionless. "It's just a kiss, is all this rubbing really necessary?"

Fu Jiu didn't want to wipe either. She kept sensing that faint smell of tobacco lingering on her lips. If anything was to be blamed, it was because of the immense level of presence the Almighty had.

"Even if you want to wipe, do it back home. Lin Feng and the guys were coming. He was looking for you all night. Are you planning on saying hi to him before leaving? Hmm?"

Fu Jiu knew the Almighty well; he was not negotiating with her!

"Brother Mo, help me. I will make you congee when your stomach hurts the next time." Fu Jiu didn't want Lin Feng to see her like that, for once Lin Feng learned of it, everyone would learn of it.

Plus she had just kissed the Almighty, she would definitely be attacked by the group.

How could the Almighty be so calm about the whole thing?

She was still no match with the Almighty when it came to being thick-skinned.

"I'm not lacking in someone who can make congee." Qin Mo tangled her black hair, and thought for a moment. "Same condition as before."

Fu Jiu looked at the approaching Lin Feng. "Same condition as before? What condition was it previously?"

So this guy has never actually paid attention to my words?

Qin Mo narrowed his eyes and sneered. "You are not to have a relationship at your young age. Stay away from those boys and girls of yours. Don't flirt with anyone you see."

"What boys and girls?" Fu Jiu retorted.

Qin Mo sounded very indifferent. "Xue Yaoyao, you are getting too close to her. No relationship is allowed between members on the team, it will affect the competition."

So that's the reason.

Just as Fu Jiu was about to say something, she realized Lin Feng looking over suspiciously.

She turned and smiled faintly. "Brother Mo, let's talk about such trivial matters in the future. I gotta go, cover for me."

Qin Mo swept his gaze past her as an agreement, but he added an additional condition. "You know where the hotel's side door is, right? Wait for me there."

Fu Jiu: … In this dress?

Agree first. We'll talk about the rest after agreeing to it.

Unfortunately, Qin Mo lowered his head again, bent over and said into her ears with a deep voice. "You are not to

escape with anyone else. If I don't see you later, you should know of the consequences."

The people around them didn't know what their conversation entailed.

They only saw how Qin Mo's handsome pose was that of delivering a kiss and felt their hearts race…

509 The Almighty Says It Was Arranged by the Company

As the Almighty's scent assaulted Fu Jiu's nose, she only had one thought in her mind—the Almighty is indeed not easy to deal with.

But from the looks of it, he wasn't making the connection that she was a girl just yet.

Before Qin Mo blocked Lin Feng, he looked at Fu Jiu again, the warning look in his eyes evident.

Lin Feng tried standing on his toes to peek a look for he wanted to see who was that charming to actually earn a kiss from the Almighty!

As he was held back by the Captain, Lin Feng stuttered, "Ca-captain, why did y-you…"

Qin Mo was unfazed about it. "Company's arrangement."

And with that said, it definitely meant that it was Feng Yi's idea!

Therefore, Lin Feng, Yun Hu and the others all looked towards Manager Feng!

Feng Yi moved his mouth, thinking, The company asked you to invite someone to a dance, but did it ask you to deliver a kiss?

He wouldn't, no, he would never take the blame!

"But..." Lin Feng wasn't dumb. The Captain never agreed to the company's arrangement in the past few years, so why was he abiding to it this year?

Qin Mo knew what was on his mind. He raised his hand and took a look at the time on his watch before placing one hand in his pocket. With a calm expression, he said, "It's three minutes past midnight, I have to return. If there are any questions, ask Feng Yi directly. As the manager of the Qin Club, I'm sure he knows how to manage any sudden situations and will answer all the questions you have."

While saying this, Qin Mo's eyes were trained on Feng Yi.

Manager Feng was totally placed in a spot. To have the Almighty suddenly remind him, he suddenly remembered that there were many fans around him.

With this many fans around, an Almighty like Qin Mo would do things beyond one's imagination.

Something that happened could be very simple, but under the watchful gazes of the fans, it would turn complicated.

Like, who was that woman?

Why did Almighty Qin kiss her?

And so on.

Therefore, Feng Yi darted his eyes and put on an elegant smile. "It was indeed arranged by the company. It's a bonus for all the fans, as a way to thank them for their support."

In fact, there had always been bonuses for fans, just that if it touched the Almighty's bottom line, he would never agree to it.

What happened this time?

For him to kiss someone?

Looking at that departing back, it wasn't only Feng Yi having such thoughts; even Wu Zhen had the same thoughts.

At the moment she saw that scene, her entire body was nearly shaking.

As if, something had changed quantitatively in her heart.

She had failed to obtain something that she had been after for so many years.

If that woman had agreed to give her the opportunity, would she have been the one to receive the kiss?

Even if she didn't receive it, the situation would, at the very least, not be as it was now.

Wu Zhen was at a loss why she came to this masquerade party.

Even more did she fail to understand why despite having gone so far, that person had failed to respond to her affection.

"Sister Wu…" Han Susu looked at her worriedly.

Wu Zhen didn't respond.

Han Susu found her eyes terrifying.

But in the next second, Wu Zhen started laughing lightly. "So esport players actually make greater sacrifices than us police. They even need to give sacrifice their kisses for the sake of their company."

Upon hearing that, Han Susu added instantly, "If not for the need to give bonuses, Brother Qin would definitely not have touched her."

She looked over as she was saying that. "I really don't know what's the deal with Supreme Alliance this year. They didn't invite any good-looking boys or girls in the industry. Sister Wu, do you know what the standard one needs to have to receive an invitation? It's based on how long you've been the team's fan!"

510 Never Regretted

"Then it's indeed Feng Yi's fault this time. Since it's a Club, it should determine based on the wealth of a fan to allow the betterment of Supreme Alliance's development." Wu Zhen thought that perhaps this was the reason that resulted in the entry of people without any decency or manners.

Han Susu sneered. "I really have no idea what they were thinking. They even said that how much money spent didn't matter, and that it's the continual support that's more important than money."

While they were discussing this, Lin Feng watched from the side.

When he heard the last sentence, he raised his eyes and wore an insipid expression. "It's true none of you understand anything. In this world, there are always things more important than money."

"Are you saying you don't love money?" Han Susu knew Lin Feng personally as he reminded him, "Then why is the Lin family in business?"

Lin Feng laughed out, like a blooming cherry blossom. "The work I do has never been at conflict with my belief. I know the reason why you can't understand that feeling. No one is more important than the person who stays by your side when you are at your downest moment and with all paths seemingly leading to a dead end. It's because you have fallen do you know better than anyone that. When everyone says that Supreme Alliance wouldn't make it, those people who were more worried about Supreme Alliance's results

than me, those people who supported us with their feeble strength but which spoke volumes to us, those people who wouldn't mind eating instant noodles just to see us in a match, those people who were willing to spend all their allowance just to buy a ticket told us, that even if Supreme Alliance were not as peerless as before, they would not leave us. They were more tenacious than us and they were certain that Supreme Alliance would win the Nationals. Shouldn't we invite these people the most?"

Lin Feng's words put everyone into a dead silence.

Yin Wuyao smiled slowly with a cigarette in his mouth.

Yup, wouldn't these people be the ones they should invite the most?

He was never happier about returning to the industry.

Besides their Captain, each team member had their own principles and bottom line.

And that was Supreme Alliance.

Han Susu was left for a loss for words.

The look in Wu Zhen's eyes were also extremely dark.

Not for other reasons.It was not for any other reason, but that people were already looking over to them.

Even though they didn't say anything, someone had posted what Lin Feng had just said on the official Weibo page instantly.

The title was comprised of just a few words: "Never regretted to be your fan."

In fact, the latent worries that Feng Yi had was eliminated when he saw the official Weibo post because he wasn't sure if anyone had videotaped that kiss.

If anyone had done so, it would create a huge stir online.

And that would be very harmful to Supreme Alliance.

Even without a video of it, if anyone were to spread the matter, once the media and press caught on, they would definitely magnify the problem immensely.

And now, with Lin Feng's speech, all problems were resolved.

Nothing was more powerful than true fans.

They were always silent, showing up only when you needed them the most.

Lin Feng's speech was reposted so many times in that one day.

Only… there was one thing.

Almighty Qin was really abnormal this time.

Feng Yi was both curious and worried.

Who was that woman that the Almighty kissed? Why couldn't he figure out who she was from the fan database?

He was the one who had sent out all the invitations.

Unless that person was… one of the team members!?

511 Almighty Qin Is Gay

Feng Yi was shocked by his own thought.

And it was not a light shock!

He took a deep breath first, calmed himself, and stopped his imagination from going wild.

Maybe that was just some random person who sneaked in… Yeah, right!

Feng Yi had hired people to filter attendees to prevent the party from being disturbed by the media.

No one was able to get in without an invitation.

And if they were fans, they were required to hand in their nicknames and costume first before the ball.

And there was absolutely no record of that person!

And the only team member who was requested to be dressed up as a girl was… Little Spade!

Feng Yi's hand paused.

On second thought, if wasn't that strange if it was Little Spade.

Almighty Qin had always been overly tolerant with Little Spade.

What!? No!

What does it mean that it isn't strange if it's Little Spade.

They are both guys!

Feng Shang could that that his elder brother looked faint and thought that he had too much to drink. Hence, he came over to help him. "Bro, are you okay?"

"Feng Shang, listen, don't ever dress up as a girl, get it?" Feng Yi wore a look of seriousness.

Baby Feng was shocked as he immediately said: "I-I'm too m-manly to dress up as a girl!"

"Your idol is more manly than you are; yet, didn't he end up dressing up…" And he was even kissed by Almighty Qin after doing that…

Wait a second, Almighty Qin mentioned that he was leaving. Wasn't that basically to cover for Little Spade?

After he figured that out.

Everything seemed to make sense as all the clues connected perfectly.

It included why Almighty Qin had shown up in the hotel's surveillance room. Feng Yi instantly figured out everything.

He had likely locked onto Little Spade and was making confirmation.

Which is to say that after he confirmed that he was Little Spade, Almighty Qin agreed to attend the Lights Out event at midnight?

The look in Feng Yi's eyes changed as he thought about this.

It was okay if he's working up the CP angle, but.. what if... Almighty Qin is really gay?

Feng Yi could almost imagine what the ensuing chaos would be like after this was exposed.

Not only Little Spade, even Almighty Qin himself would be crashed by people who used to claim to like him.

Not because they had done anything wrong.

Even as the young master of the mighty Qin Group, he would still be forced to give up the esports industry in the face of the Internet storm.

Therefore, today's incident had to be kept a secret

Feng Yi finally understood why Almighty Qin had reminded him before leaving.

As the manager of Supreme Alliance, he had to take this secret to the grave.

But Almighty Qin and Little Spade...

What was going on between the two of them? Were they really going to end up together?

No.

That was Qin Mo's answer.

Nobody saw the overly active emotions in his eyes when he was heading for the hotel's side exit.

He was straight for sure for he had no interest in the same gender.

However, he just didn't understand, why he would lose control of himself at that very moment.

He even… thought of more.

This was why he asked the youngster to wait for him there.

It was to confirm his own emotions again.

He wanted that guy to change back into male clothing, to make another confirmation.

Fu Jiu was still in that black dress, only this time, she was smoking.

With no one around, she had taken the mask off. She was smoking with her head lowered with cigarette in between her fingers. She narrowed her eyes amid the smoke, and one could barely make out her facial features which were so divine like she had been kissed by god.

The next second, she put a lollipop in her mouth, perhaps finding the tobacco scent not to her liking.

512 Two Love Birds

Qin Mo saw this and deepened his eyes.

He walked over, took his hand out of the pocket and snatched Fu Jiu's cigarette and put it in between his thin lips.

Fu Jiu looked up and smiled. "Look how obedient I am. I waited as you asked me to."

"Because you don't have a ride home." Qin Mo held his keys and said sullenly, "You'll be the one driving, but first, put the mask on."

Qin Mo had made this request only because that face made him want to destroy something.

Fu Jiu withdrew her fingers and laughed. "Nope, I'm still not an adult."

"Not an adult, but capable of climbing walls but not drive?" Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows.

Fu Jiu sighed. "Brother Mo, you can't keep stabbing at this sore spot just because you made a mistake kissing me. I warned you that it was me, but you didn't listen and immediately kissed me!"

Fu Jiu had thought about it.

Almighty was straight, so there was no way he could accept kissing a man.

After all, the Almighty had apparently not recognized her back then.

After Qin Mo heard that, he extended his hand and flicked her forehead with a rather composed attitude. "You were too slow."

"Well, it's just a kiss and it won't do anything." Fu Jiu smiled. "If you feel uncomfortable, you should get a real girl and kiss her."

Qin Mo's eyes completely darkened after hearing that.

But this time, he didn't respond.

After turning around, he said two words to Fu Jiu, "Let's go."

His voice sounded vague, and surprisingly, had a trace of loneliness?

At that moment, Fu Jiu kept feeling as though she was mistaken.

How can he ever be lonely?

She paused and caught up with him.

Qin Mo looked as though he was holding something down. After getting into the car, he took some mineral water in the car, opened it, and started drinking, before closing it back up and throwing it into the car without a thought. "Get in the car."

That was the second sentence Qin Mo said to her.

It was quite a distance to drive downtown from the location of the party.

And it was not easy to drive in Jiang City at night.

It was too foggy and the visibility was extremely low.

Fu Jiu wasn't sure why the Almighty was acting weird. Was it because that he had kissed a "boy" and was unable to accept it? Was he fuming over it?

At that moment, nobody seemed to care that Qin Mo was driving under influence.

Qin Mo was obviously not happy.

Therefore, when Fu Jiu wiped her lips again, Qin Mo suddenly warned, "If you wipe your lips again, I will show you what real kisses are, understand?"

Fu Jiu looked over to that beautiful face and guessed that indeed, he was unable to accept it mentally.

But, what's wrong with her wiping her own lips!?

It was all the Almighty's fault; if he hadn't used so much force to bite her, her lips wouldn't be feeling swollen and numb.

When he heard her murmuring, Qin Mo's eyes warmed up a little.

But when it reached a certain extent of warmth, those deep eyes landed on someone's moving lips again.

Then, he slowly looked down at the beautiful curves…

Fu Jiu noticed his eyes of course…

Her heart skipped a beat.

However, she smiled in a composed manner. "I did a good job, huh? If not for the props Lin Feng gave me, I wonder how many people would have recognized me."

Qin Mo didn't say anything as he narrowed his eyes slowly, looked inexplicably dangerous.

At that moment, Fu Jiu grabbed his hand and put it directly on her chest…

513 First Kiss?

That delicate softness under his palm was so rich and full of texture, even with that layer of cloth, he could still feel that smooth tenderness vividly.

Qin Mo's whole body froze up for a second, his Adam's apple moved as he looked to the side.

But he still lost control of his own body; that tenderness had made all of his blood rush to one spot.

He was getting crazy!

That guy was still laughing trickily and handsomely. "Touch and feel this, they are so real that you can really fool those Internet-addicted boys with these!"

If Qin Mo had any experience with women, he wouldn't have been this passive.

But Fu Jiu had bet that the Almighty haven't been with any woman for a really long time.

He wouldn't be able to tell fake ones from real ones.

Any man would know how Qin Mo felt at that moment.

He had to stop the car to the side of the road before looking over only to see that smiling guy looking back at him.

His lips were pinkish, his eyes watery, no different from a succubus that had walked out of the darkness.

Without further thought, Qin Mo yanked Fu Jiu's chin and glowered, his eyes deepening. "If you don't want me to press down over your body, behave."

Fu Jiu paused.

She tried stopping Qin Mo with her fingers, but the man's wrist was really powerful. The moment she touched him, she felt like she was touching a hot block of iron that was scalding.

Her heart jumped.

Qin Mo looked at her and retracted his hand back, his voice sounding calm like still water. "Get out if you want to continue acting like a pervert again."

So he didn't notice?

Fu Jiu curled her lips, knowing very well when to stop.

But this time, she had sacrificed a lot.

Not only did she lose her first kiss, she had also offered her boobs to the Almighty for touching.

Now, the Almighty's impression of her was definitely someone who lacked moral values.

Therefore, having too much of a negative history wasn't good.

For example, if she provoked the Almighty again, he would definitely throw her straight out of the window like she was a corruptive source.

She could no longer turn back.

The Almighty had already been tolerating her to a certain extent.

At the end of the day, it was all because of that lights out event.

A kiss which should have never happened in the first place.

In the future, would the Almighty wish to settle scores with her whenever he saw her in retaliation for kissing a "guy?"

And she would lost all the advantages of being his younger brother.

Speaking of which, why did the Almighty care so much about that kiss?

Could it be…

Fu Jiu looked up abruptly. "Brother Mo, don't tell me that that was your first kiss, too!"

Even if he didn't like to be close to girls, he must have had girlfriends before in his teenage years, right!?

After all, the Almighty was too handsome to be single.

There would definitely be girls wanting to kiss him as soon as he showed up anywhere.

Like on Christmas Eve or Valentine's Day.

Fact was…

That man's cold gaze which swept over proved that Fu Jiu was right.

"Wait, what did you do exactly do in school, Brother Mo?"

Was it true that scholars like him were destined to be different from lousy students like her, that they only studied and not date?

The Almighty doesn't seem like some goody two-shoes.

Besides, back when he was dealing with those from No.2 Middle School, he looked completely like a head honcho.

Furthermore, Fu Jiu had browsed through the online forum of No.1 Middle School in the past.

And there were still achievements left on the forums of times when the Almighty was still the School Prince of No.1 Middle School.

Rumor had it that he was the regional head honcho, and people from No.2 Middle School detoured when they encountered him.

Someone like him would still have his first kiss?

Qin Mo turned the steering wheel and laughed more coldly. "How can I compare with Lord Jiu, the king of school confessions."

514 Changing in the Car

Fu Jiu: "..."

She only wanted to know when Almighty Qin would get over this whole "kissing a guy" thing and stop mentioning her embarrassing history!

Fu Jiu didn't know what Qin Mo was thinking.

It was remained really foggy outside.

Qin Mo could still feel that remnant soft and warm touch on his hands as he turned the steering wheel.

This made him unable to concentrate.

He wanted so badly to press that guy under his body and ruthlessly...

Qin Mo tightened his grip and even the speed at which the car was going was affected.

No girl would let a guy touch her breasts that easily.

He just couldn't figure out why he would even have feelings towards a boy.

He suddenly realized that he was already addicted to that touch his hand had felt.

Warmth and softness...

Which passed through that layer of cloth to his hand was like some sort of seduction.

Qin Mo's Adam's apple moved indiscernibly.

Finally, he chose to stop the black Hummer by the side of road.

Fu Mansion was not far ahead.

"Get changed."

Fu Jiu paused when she heard that short phrase. "In here?"

"It's just me and you in here; nothing can be seen from the outside." Qin Mo put a cigarette in his mouth as he was saying that before lighting it with his head lowered slightly. He still held onto the wheel with his eyebrows lifted.

Fu Jiu smiled casually. "I didn't bring clothes. Brother Mo, are you going to take yours off to give them to me?"

"There's some casual wear I bring around behind you." Qin Mo sounded sullen.

Fu Jiu's fingers paused. "There's no need. I'm almost home."

"Change." Qin Mo sucked at the cigarette, and his side profile lit from time to time when the signaling lights flashed. Then, he chuckled. "Weren't you someone who was acting like a pervert? What's there to be afraid of?"

Fu Jiu didn't move, and said languidly, "I don't want to."

"Then, you can leave the car when you decide it's time to change." With the cigarette in between his fingers, Qin Mo stopped the engine for real, locked all the doors, and smoked casually, looked careless at that moment with a look of abstinence.

Fu Jiu knew the Almighty was always someone who meant what he said.

She indeed couldn't stay with the Almighty in this dress any longer.

It was only because they hadn't been together for long and it was night time.

If it was day time, even if she had wanted to do what had done, it was unlikely that the Almighty would have his suspicion eliminated.

Therefore, she couldn't stay in there any longer.

Perhaps the Almighty wanted her out of the dress because the look of a "boy" like him in female clothes reminded him of his kissing of a "boy" like her.

But there was no way Fu Jiu could get changed in the front seat.

As there was no other cars passing by, it was pitch black in the car. She should jump into the back seat, wear the trousers first before wearing a sweater. As long as she was fast enough, she would be safe.

Fu Jiu looked up.

At that moment, Qin Mo spoke up in an indifferent voice, "What's taking you so long?"

So he hadn't completely cleared his suspicions of her?

Fu Jiu pricked up her eyebrows, unfastened the seat belt, supported her body with her left hand, bent over, and jumped into the back seat beautifully.

The Hummer was quite spacious inside; therefore, Fu Jiu could complete the series of movements beautifully.

She unzipped the bag of clothes and first picked the trousers before taking out the sweater.

In the dark, sounds coming from the rubbing of the clothes sounded more obvious.

Fu Jiu was three or four times faster at changing than normal people for she was used to disguising.

However, when Qin Mo heard those faint noises while sitting in the front seat, his eyes deepened.

515 Almighty Qin Can“t Help Thinking...

We are the only two in the Hummer.

That thought made his throat dry.

He wanted to relax himself, so he kept a cigarette between his fingers, trying his best not to look back, especially when he heard the sound of rustling cloth. Instead, he leaned his head back a little and looked at the smoggy fog outside.

But some unknown reason, what appeared in his eyes was that fellow's appearance in female clothes back at the party.

Fair-skinned legs, beautiful collarbones, and those watery eyes.

To stop his thoughts from running wild, Qin Mo decided to simply look back.

He saw the youngster's waist.

The smooth, fair skin, and the way it squirmed to fit into the sweater left his heart palpitating.

An irrepressible feeling flooded out from Qin Mo's chest, devouring all of his senses.

His lower abdomen was indescribably hot and that heat spread to every muscle and fiber in him. Even his cigarette-pinching fingers sank heavily as a result.

At that moment, he even wanted the youngster to sit on his lap naked, or rip off all of his clothes in the car, teaching him a harsh lesson until water really came out of those watery eyes.

The more he pictured everything in his head, the less he could control himself.

In this upheaval of thoughts, Qin Mo knew clearly that those desires were abnormal.

For how could someone crave for someone who had the same body structure and in such a strong way?

Qin Mo closed his eyes tightly and when he opened his eyes again, there was only dead silence left in the car.

When Fu Jiu turned around, she discovered those eyes staring at her. The stare tightened her heart.

She tried her best to prevent her breath from being irregular as she curled her lips.

Could it be that… the Almighty has found out?

That was the worst case possible.

Even so, Fu Jiu still chose to be quiet.

A car drove past the Hummer and its headlights illuminated the Hummer's interior.

The two of them were staring at each other.

After an unknown period of time, Fu Jiu heard that pleasant and indifferent man's whisper. "I'm sending you home."

"Cool."

Fu Jiu smiled slowly for it meant that her identity remained a secret.

On second thought, it was not possible for she had changed really quickly.

Plus it was almost impossible to see anything in the car. Almighty had not switched on the light and there was only smog outside.

The most he could see was her back.

At the end of the day, Almighty was unhappy because that he had kissed a "boy."

Fu Jiu knew it well, after all. Almighty was a straight man, and although being respectful towards homosexual love was one thing, becoming one himself was definitely something uncomfortable.

Not to mention that's Almighty's first kiss… Now, she was a total criminal in his heart.

Fu Jiu thought that it was necessary to explain. "Brother Mo, when your little admirer asked me to give up the dance, I really wanted to say yes, and let her dance with you."

Even though she didn't really like her, she had really wanted to give it up in order to avoid the Almighty.

Fu Jiu didn't know that the explaining only made Qin Mo's eyes colder. He unlocked the door on the right. "You are home, get out."

Fu Jiu realized that Qin Mo was upset.

It was indeed not suitable for them to chat any further.

Qin Mo sped off the moment Fu Jiu got out the Hummer.

In the fog, the car started up, the wheel rubbing against the ground and created a blast of heat…

516 Realizing Her Feelings

Looking at the Hummer disappearing into the night, Fu Jiu caressed the sweater on her.

She hoped the Almighty would have returned to normal when they met tomorrow.

Otherwise, it was too upsetting to have taken part in the masquerade party.

After leaving Fu Mansion, Qin Mo didn't head home directly. Instead, he stomped down on the gas pedal and raced to a place he usually wasn't that enthusiastic about.

Pure Color, a very famous nightclub.

It was a building with a panorama, colorful and luxurious.

Countless cars slowly poured into them.

Especially days like today.

Yet, no luxurious car could compare to the military Hummer with a red-and-white car plate. It stopped smoothly at the entrance.

As soon as people saw the car plate number, they were instantly shocked.

One of the reception managers quickly called to his superior, Boss Jiang.

But Boss Jiang had not been in a good mood the past few days.

It was especially so after the birthday.

Could it be that Boss Qin was here to have drinks with Boss Jiang?

The reception manager could only think so.

Qin Mo got off the car with his long and slim legs, which attracted the attention of the other girls who were also getting out of the cars.

He was still wearing the clothes he wore at the masquerade party. The lines of the devil uniform outlined his perfect waistline. His chestnut-black hair covered his eyes slightly, making it impossible for others to see his expression.

Yet, it was the quality of abstinence and nobility that left people enchanted.

"Heavens, who is he? He's so handsome!"

"You don't know him? He's that Young Master Qin of our Jiang City."

"Young Master Qin!? I have never met him before!"

"Of course you haven't met him. He doesn't come here often. You should enjoy the treat your eyes will be having today and looks like that might be luck when it comes to relationships..."

Several girls looked at each other with a smile.

They entered in tow.

That was how a nightclub was.

Anyone could talk to anyone and treat others to drinks.

There were even rich girls who would get the waiter to send drinks over to anyone that caught their fancy.

Therefore, a nightclub was a place which didn't allow for distances between people. It was also a land that produced one night stands.

After all, they were all adults. They were pretty enchanted with the attraction of their hormones.

Yet it was hard to tell when it began when many senior high school students would patronize nightclubs.

Maybe it was a change of times.

As some senior high school students were richer than adults, they knew how to spend and enjoy.

One should know that with the looks of someone like Qin Mo, it was fatal to everyone, what's more girls who were just beginning to let their hormones run wild.

Upon seeing the manager of Pure Color lead the way by himself, the look in the eyes of some girls brightened.

On this day, a number of girls who came to Pure Color to have fun were all trying to obtain an opportunity to interact with Qin Mo.

One of the girls couldn't hold herself back. She also came from a well-to-do family, and being a little inebriated, she chuckled. "If you guys aren't going up, I'll do it. Someone like Qin Mo should like someone who takes the initiative."

"Are you crazy?" Her friend pulled her back.

The girl didn't think much of it. "I'm good-looking. You are an idiot. No man will push away a woman who throws herself at him. What's there to worry about?"

"Are you unaware that some time ago, someone tried to pull a move on Young Master Qin and tried to spike his drink. She didn't manage to do a thing and no longer appears at Pure Color again. Listen to me, don't go over."

The Qin Family was a military family after all.

No matter how handsome and noble Qin Mo was, he did things cruelly.

Only if someone wished trouble on themselves would they provoke him.

517 Almighty Qin Turns Gay Completely

The girl curled her lips into a smile, but didn't think much of it. "I won't be spiking him. I'm just going over to express my good feelings for him. It's just having more fun while I'm still young, get it? Who knows, perhaps I might end up sleeping with him."

Unable to stop her, her friend fell silent. There was no way to convince someone when their values were different.

That girl was really beautiful and looked very pure; she probably wasn't too old.

Sometimes, men really liked this kind of girls very much.

This also boosted her confidence.

With a flushed face, she stood in front of Qin Mo, smiled and narrowed her eyes like a cat.

Qin Mo looked at her as the look in his eyes indicated bewilderment.

Upon seeing this, the girl directly grabbed Qin Mo's collar, probably wanting to lean forward to kiss him. After all, she saw that he really desired something through his eyes.

However, little did she expect was that he wasn't even giving her a chance to get close by directly taking a step back.

The girl paused for a moment, her watery eyes glimmering.

However, Qin Mo no longer had any intention of stopping. He turned his head to the side and said, "Deal with her."

"Yes." The manager in charge of the reception was really exasperated. These persons clearly knew that Young Master Qin didn't like such advanced, but they had still done so deliberately.

The girl felt wronged, having not done a thing yet. She rushed over to hug Qin Mo's waist. "Young Master Qin, I was wrong. Give me a chance. I only did that because I like you."

The same softness was on his back.

But he felt no compulsion; he even felt an unspeakable sense of disgust.

This time, Qin Mo didn't even maintain the most basic of etiquette. With his eyes turning cold, he said a single word, "Scram."

"Young Master Qin..." The girl's eyes were filled with streaks of tears. She refused to believe that any man could be so cold-blooded.

However, Qin Mo was just so cold-blooded.

Even when he glanced back at the Reception Manager, his eyes were still cold.

The manager knew that he had been negligent, so he hurriedly called for bouncers to throw her out.

This resulted in Jiang Zuo's first sentence when he appeared to be a teasing one. "Seriously, these beauties. It's okay to be coquettish to anyone, but they had to do it to you who is devoid of all emotions."

Qin Mo didn't speak. He took the bottle of red wine which Jiang Zuo had brought. He unplugged the already loose cork and poured it into the tall glass beside him.

Then he tipped his head, and downed the drink with a beautiful and quiet profile.

Very soon, Jiang Zuo noticed that something was wrong.

"What happened?"

Qin Mo's dark eyes were unreadable. He just sat there languidly on the sofa and loosened his tie. "What are your thoughts if a boy is too beautiful?"

Jiang Zuo was clever, so the moment he heard that sentence, his fingers paused as he looked over to Qin Mo.

He had a hunch that what Qin Mo was about to say would become a secret only privy to the both of them.

"I want that guy. "Qin Mo turned his head, like a vampire nobility from the dark. "I really want him."

Jiang Zuo's worst fears came true, but he couldn't help asking, "Is that guy Fu Jiu?"

"Is it very obvious?" Qin Mo lit up a cigarette, but the surrounding temperatures lowered by several degrees because of his words. "But that guy treats me very normally."

Jiang Zuo stared at him with his mouth agape—at a loss for words.

However, Qin Mo was the only son of the Qin family.

Finally, after he had a drink, he finally found his voice. "But didn't you say last time you were very clear about your feelings towards him? You said that you were just brothers, and you just regarded him as a younger brother..."

518 That Guy Should Only Be Mine

"Now it's different." Qin Mo exhaled a puff of smoke. Through the white smoke, Jiang Zuo didn't know why he could perceive a sense of desolation deep within Qin Mo's eyes.

Jiang Zuo took another swig and thought. "Maybe it's just an illusion. After all, you've never been in love and do not often come to places like this that I do. Sometimes people will develop a sense of ownership if you spent too much time with them."

"It's not only ownership." Qin Mo turned his gaze over and looked at him. "When I saw this guy in female clothes, I couldn't help kissing him. Do you think it's just an illusion?"

Jiang Zuo frowned. "Female clothes? Maybe that's the point. You're still interested in girls. That's why you had that reaction."

Qin Mo looked at the smoke billowing around his fingertips. "Really?"

Jiang Zuo nodded.

Qin Mo laughed suddenly but without any warmth in his eyes. He said in a slow voice, just like a demon's demanding of one's life. "Do you know what I was thinking when that girl hugged me in the lobby just now? I was thinking if that guy came to the club and was seduced like that, all these girls should all go to hell."

With this, he puffed on his cigarette. His eyes remained profoundly dark. "Because he should only be mine."

Jiang Zuo looked at Qin Mo and his heart sank. "Then what about him?"

"Compared to me, he prefers your sister to me. They were together all day long yesterday. What do you think?" Qin Mo said in a very light voice, which was completely unlike his usual self. "Jiang Zuo, if a boy doesn't care about a girl's looks and figure and treats her very gently, then it means that the boy really likes the girl. Do you understand? Xue Yaoyao has been special to him from the very beginning."

Jiang Zuo stood up suddenly. "That's not true."

Qin Mo raised his eyes. "What's not true?"

"I was the one who treated that fat girl well from the beginning." When Jiang Zuo said that, he changed his usual debauchery attitude as indignation suffused his peach blossom eyes.

But he paused suddenly after he said that.

Qin Mo glanced at him. "I see."

"What do you see?" Jiang Zuo sat back down and chuckled. "Don't get me wrong. What I treat that fat girl is not like how you treat Fu Jiu. I have no thoughts about her at all. I just don't understand. Did I treat her badly before? I didn't let her leave even when she had an improper thoughts for me. She knew I didn't want my dad to remarry. But when her mother asked for her opinion, she agreed. Truly ridiculous."

Qin Mo snuffed out the cigarette in his hand. "Are you happy now that she's not interested in you at all?"

"Why should she have the final say of liking me or not?" Jiang Zuo narrowed his eyes. "Rest assured. It's impossible between her and Fu Jiu. I have ways to deal with her."

Qin Mo glanced at him. "Whatever you do, don't hurt anyone. Of course, if you simply prevent them from being together, I will give you all the support I can muster."

"What do you take me for?" Jiang Zuo smiled. "It's just that I have something I can threaten that fat girl with." I can't just deny what I've done.

Qin Mo raised his eyebrows and stopped talking.

In fact, what he was worried about wasn't only Xue Yaoyao.

Instead, he was afraid that the fellow would stop caring about him.

Otherwise, he wouldn't have asked him to find some girl to kiss to get a taste of it.

As soon as he thought about this, he felt as though something deep in his chest was being gnawed…

519 Z, You Are Still There, Right?

The masquerade party changed lots of things.

However, some didn't notice any changes, to the point of being oblivious to whether the changes were positive or not.

Just like when Qin Mo was leaving, Jiang Zuo even added, "Think again carefully, perhaps everything will return to normal if you don't contact each other after two days. Such a relationship shouldn't be suitable for your circle. If you are only the heir of the Qin family, you can ignore everything and no one will pay attention to you, but you still want to participate in the competition, right?"

Qin Mo stood up and snuffed out his cigarette. "Get a room for me. I'll be sleeping here tonight."

Jiang Zuo was alarmed. Would he be breaking his multi-year record of not sleeping out?

"Do you need me to send a girl… or a boy to you?" Jiang Zuo suggested. Maybe diverting his attention would improve the situation.

Qin Mo only said one word, "Dirty."

It seemed that the mysophobia of Young Master Qin still existed.

He felt reassured that way.

And it was very obvious that Qin Mo didn't have any special thoughts about boys at all.

That was to say he didn't turn gay.

It's probably because they had too much interaction…

At this point in time, Jiang Zuo could only comfort himself and hope that there was still room for change.

This night, someone was doomed to suffer from insomnia.

In addition to Jiang Zuo who knew the secret, the other one was Feng Yi.

After Qin Mo left, Feng Yi reminded everyone that everything that happened today was a bonus their company was giving to their fans and hoped that no one would share it with others and treat it as a secret.

But in fact, keeping the information from leaking was unavoidable.

Fortunately, on the forum, only someone mentioned about "Almighty Qin kissing a mysterious succubus."

No specific photos were posted, so it didn't cause too much of a sensation.

But as a manager, he needed to pay close attention to such matters if it happened.

Furthermore, with Feng Yi knowing that the person who was kissed was Fu Jiu, even more so did he need to put an end to any information spreading.

He knew that the Internet was a double-edged sword.

These people just wanted to wholeheartedly compete in the competition.

They couldn't be held back by some other factors.

Even if those factors included people who liked them crazily in the past, but later turned into anti-fans for some baffling reason.

Maybe it was time to set up a fan club for Spade Z.

He planned on asking Little Spade's opinion at dawn.

He knew that certain things could be kept inside without the need of mentioning it.

He hoped that they could completely put behind the entire event regarding "female clothes."

Because if anyone were to scrutinize it, the consequences would be unimaginable…

The night fell deeper outside.

After taking a bath, Fu Jiu removed her wig and returned to the beautiful youngster with a languid and dark feeling.

She put her one hand into her trouser pocket, dried her silvery gray hair with the other hand, and turned her eyes to look at the sweater and long trousers on the wooden chair.

She planned on sending them to the Almighty tomorrow and was bent on clearing up the misunderstanding regarding the kissing.

She expected that Almighty Qin's mother was in and they could play Hero together to enliven the atmosphere.

With this in mind, Fu Jiu looked up and looked herself in the mirror. Her thin lips were still red, especially the top lip which had the feeling that it had been cut open from biting.

It was also really very dangerous today.

If it was not because of the kissing, Almighty Qin might have long discovered her secret.

In fact, there were no such silicon props…

Fu Jiu reached out her hands to touch her own softness, her eyes looking deep.

It was time to pick up the pace. The longer she stayed here, the more dangerous it would become…

With this in mind, Fu Jiu opened her laptop and did her daily tasks, which was to remodel an IP database.

However, on this day, an email suddenly appeared in her mailbox.

"Z, you are still there, right?"

520 Hoshino

Fu Jiu's typing fingers came to a pause.

A hacker always had many mailboxes.

But hers were unknown to everyone, except… Hoshino.

Fu Jiu could now confirm that the person she had seen at the regional competition, was not just having a striking resemblance, but more possibly actually him.

By changing her IP, the mailbox would change as well. And in it, was another e-mail.

Fu Jiu moved her gaze slightly, and logged in with the IP automatically.

Only then did she realize that a third of her mailbox had the same e-mail.

There were almost one thousand e-mails in one third of her mailboxes.

One thousand… Fu Jiu sat in front of the computer and closed her eyes before opening them again. It's not the right time yet.

She had to wait until the National League was over.

Fu Jiu lifted her head to look at the calendar on the wall. There was still half a month left.

There was still half a month until everything here ended.

Yet, it wouldn't be calm at all.

The night was getting darker.

Wu Zhen lay on the bed, tossing and turning and completely unable to fall asleep.

As long as she closed her eyes, the scene of Qin Mo kissing that woman would appear in her mind.

Who was that woman?

Others might not understand Qin Mo, but it didn't mean she didn't.

She had liked him for so many years, having almost watched his every movement.

Never had he cared about the rules of the company.

The more she thought about the incident, the more she felt something amiss. Furthermore, she attributed her emotions of failing to get what she wanted to the person who had been kissed.

Maybe she should check her background.

Wu Zhen narrowed her eyes and sat straight, then she called her colleague.

"Hey, you are in charge of the security of the hotel in the suburbs outside of the southern city, right? N… nothing. I attended a party today, and felt that the security was inadequate. I wish to take a look at the monitoring. Well, okay, I will go with you tomorrow."

Wu Zhen was a police officer, and her profession did convenience her at times.

The next day, she changed out of her plain clothes into a police uniform and came to the hotel where the masquerade party was held yesterday with her colleague.

It was normal for the police to check that such things were in order at the end of the year, so be it the hotel or Wu Zhen's colleague, none of them felt that there was anything wrong with Wu Zhen's behavior.

And the hotel was very cooperative. As soon as the manager heard that there were latent security issues, he led them straight to the surveillance room.

Yet the security guard in charge were puzzled. Why were there so many people who wanted to check the footage from yesterday?

But people were born with the nature to avoid danger. They typically wouldn't mention such trivialities when seeing people in uniforms.

So they didn't take the initiative to say that Young Master Qin had seen the footage, preventing Wu Zhen from ever knowing.

But there was one peculiarity that stood out. When they rewound to the footage from yesterday, all of it was gone.

"What? You can't find it?" Wu Zhen asked from the side.

The two security guards looked at each other and said cautiously, "The surveillance machines seem to be broken."

"Broken?" Wu Zhen frowned. "Why can a working surveillance machine be broken?"

"We are not clear either…" The security guessed and said, "it may be a system error."

Failing to achieve her goal, Wu Zhen's face turned cold. "It's your job. How do you not know?"

The security guards fell silent…

When her colleague saw her acting this way, he lowered his voice and said, "It's just a routine inspection. Nothing happened and the surveillance machine broke. We just need to tell them to be more cautious. Or is it possible that there's something else you are looking into?"

521 Hacker Z??

Wu Zhen shook her head. Of course, she couldn't tell her colleague why she was visiting the hotel to check the surveillance.

That colleague had a good relationship with her, so even though he had noticed something odd, he said nothing.

After all, compared to them, Wu Zhen was way too outstanding in her usual duties. It was recently rumored she would be promoted.

"Things haven't been all too calm recently," the colleague smiled and said. "It's normal that you are worried. I heard that the people of the head office said that a cyber hacker has shown up again after disappearing for half a year. Now, the higher-ups are all saying to be cautious. Because that person used to be active in the United States, but it appears, he has come to our country."

Upon hearing what her colleague said, Wu Zhen lifted up her eyes suddenly. "Is the cyber hacker you are referring to called Z?"

"I don't know the details." Her colleague shook her head and said, "These things are confidential, so you will need to ask the higher-ups."

After receiving the answer, the first thing Wu Zhen did when she returned to the police office was to apply to be transferred to the major crime department.

The police chief's last name was Huang and he had a big potbelly. He was good at bureaucracy. "Quick, Miss Wu, please have a seat. I've seen your application, but you know clearly we become really busy when things heat up. We need to work day and night. Once we encounter a case, we don't even have time to sleep. I'm worried that you can't handle the intensity of the job."

Wu Zhen looked at him and said with an unpleasant voice, "Chief Huang, that person worked here back then too. He was of even loftier status than me. Why won't you worried that he couldn't handle the intensity of the job?"

Chief Huang had the urge to say: "Can it be the same? He is a talent. As for you… I'll still have to pander and take care of you. Besides, you aren't really here because you like my squad, right?"

Wu Zhen was also smart, and with faint voice, she said. "If you allow my transfer, I will bring that person here too."

As soon as Chief Huang heard the sentence, his fingers which were holding a teacup paused. Then, he said smilingly, "That's impossible. He no longer touches any case."

"It depends on who says it and how it's said." Wu Zhen was pretty confident about this.

Chief Huang was not a person who would never burn bridges. Although he was fat, his eyes revealed a shrewdness. "In this case, then Little Wu, invite our most powerful criminal psychologist expert in China back. If he returns, our major crime department will hold a welcome party for the both of you."

"There's no need for a welcome party. Chief Huang, you know how he is." Wu Zhen smiled. "But there's one thing."

Chief Huang lifted up his eyebrows. "Say it."

"I heard some news. It seems that some places have suffered from cyberattacks recently. For these series of cyberattacks, is the culprit Z who he wanted to catch back then?" The Wu Family was engaged in business, so Wu Zhen knew clearly how to do an exchange.

After Chief Huang heard the question, the smile on his face finally disappeared. "Who told you this?"

"Chief Huang, you don't need to care how I know of it. Just tell me, yes or no?"

Chief Huang put down his teacup and put his hands in front of his chest. "Yes, our initial suspect is him, considering the modus operandi he employs."

"Modus operandi?" Wu Zhen pricked her eyebrows up. "I am asking, how did you determine that it was him?"

Chief Huang didn't answer.

Wu Zhen smiled. "To let that person come back, there's a need for a case that can pique his interest."

"There was a message left after this round of cyberattacks." Chief Huang thought for a moment and pulled open the drawer with his fingers. He took out a photo inside and handed it to Wu Zhen.

Wu Zhen received the photo, only to see one sentence: "I'm back."

It was signed off with Z.

522 Continuing to Find the Almighty Qin to Take Make-up Lessons

At noon, mild sunlight came bearing down.

There was a commotion in school.

For Fu Jiu, school life was all about having test after test.

After the new year, there was a end-of-semester exam.

That was a pain that stabbed at the hearts of every senior high school student.

But it was also a good excuse to seek out Almighty Qin.

She could continue getting Almighty Qin to help her guess the sort of questions which might appear on the exams.

But Fu Jiu was different from what she used to be.

Just making a cool pose such as cracking her neck would instantly have pictures on the forum.

"Ahhhhh, my Great Spade is so handsome!"

"He was biting the pen there and looking so serious working on the problems."

"Someone also said my Great Spade can climb walls. Strongly requesting for his wall-climbing pictures."

"I suggest that everyone should just crowd around No.1 Middle School, and when he climbs over the wall, we can take photos!"

"Well, I won't be taking up that challenge. I'm a cook. I am preparing to apply to be the cook for No.1 Middle School's canteen. I will give two plates of whatever Great Spade wants. He needs to eat more to grow out that body!"

Yes.

For some unknown reason, perhaps it had to do with how someone had dug out the episode when Fu Jiu protected He Honghua and the words she said standing in front of the school gates, but it caused some middle-aged women to turn into fans.

Of course, among these aunties, they included… Movie Queen An.

"Look, look, the photo of my baby is posted on the forums again. This angle is… so handsome!" Movie Queen An held the mobile phone as she showed it to Qin Mo who was sitting beside her. "Doesn't he resembled the cat you reared before? It's hard to think that my Jiu is so obedient at school. The way he lowers his head to write is so cute. He must be good at his studies."

Qin Mo put down his chopsticks and took out a napkin to wipe his hand. His smile turned cold. "Obedient? Good at studies?" That guy's physics scores are so unspeakably bad that it's something you would probably never know.

"Yeah, so obedient, handsome, and cute." Movie Queen An looked at the photo and then looked at her son's handsome and cold face. "His the son of my dreams, and I've been trying to guide you towards such a style, but who knows…

Sigh. But it's okay. It's the same now since I have Jiu. He is so fair and clean."

When Secretary Liang nearby heard this sentence, he pretended to be busy and lifted his head to look at the sky.

Qin Mo was about to say something when the mobile phone in his pocket sounded.

It was a long-awaited WeChat message.

"Brother Mo, is it convenient to revise for my final exams at your place?"

Qin Mo looked at the screen and recalled what Jiang Zuo had said. Then he put the mobile phone back into his pocket.

Secretary Liang noticed that his CEO Qin was a little absent-minded.

This absent-mindedness lasted for an hour until the Group Meeting.

He just stood behind Qin Mo, watching his CEO Qin picking up and putting down his mobile phone seven times.

Then the slender fingers slid on the screen and he replied with one word, "Convenient."

When Fu Jiu received the WeChat message, she was standing at the entrance to the school's supermarket. She was chewing on a lollipop with one hand in her trouser pocket and the other typing something. Her silver hair cascaded, revealing only a tiny portion of her side profile.

"Did you hear about that?"

"What?"

"That person from Class A was called to the office again by Teacher Hao."

"Her grades recently went down sharply, so it's normal that Teacher Hao called for her."

"But I have a nagging feeling that something's wrong…"

When Fu Jiu heard the conversation, without realizing what she was doing, she lowered her phone and turned around to look at the group of girls...

523 Fu Jiu Takes Action

Xue Yaoyao had come to the supermarket with Fu Jiu. The lollipop was a treat from Xue Yaoyao, so she came out later as she needed to foot the bill.

However, it was obvious that Xue Yaoyao had overheard the conversation.

She lifted her eyes and looked at Fu Jiu and hesitated. "In fact, Highness Jiu, there's one thing I need your help with."

"Say it." Fu Jiu took the lollipop out and threw it into the dustbin for it didn't taste right.

Xue Yaoyao lifted her eyes. "I know the Class A student they were mentioning. I used to be in Class A, too. She has been under a lot of pressure at school. Her family is different from us and her mother is very concerned about her grades. But lately, I keep having the nagging feeling that something happened to her. She told me that she's afraid to come to school."

Fu Jiu raised her eyebrows and her eyes flashed. "Continue."

Xue Yaoyao replied, "Yeah, that teacher likes to have talks with her without caring about her feelings each and every time. But even so I don't think she would… think of committing suicide, right?"

Fu Jiu suddenly stopped walking. "Suicide?"

"Maybe saying suicide is a little too serious. I mean she seems to be having some psychological problems lately. She always sends WeChat message to me late at night, saying

that she doesn't want to live anymore." Holding the cell phone she bought recently, Xue Yaoyao's face was filled with worry. "I understand her feelings very well. If… if you hadn't shown up back then, I might not be that brave or be who I am now."

Fu Jiu interrupted her. "Yaoyao, you should believe that people are what they are. Your nature is there, deep in you. Even without me, you will be you through other means. But your friend is a little strange. Can you show me your chat records?"

"Okay!" Xue Yaoyao slid to unlock the mobile phone immediately. "Some of it pertains to her privacy, but these aren't."

Looking at the conversation on the screen, the light in Fu Jiu's eyes dimmed.

Xue Yaoyao smiled bitterly. "She used to tell me everything. But now she seems to think that I have betrayed her and wouldn't show her care. I can understand her feelings of loneliness and helplessness.

Even if some people had many friends around them, there would be times when they required a hug or had everything they knew destroyed after experiencing certain matters.

For instance, there were certain things that could not be understood by others no matter how much explanation was given.

As a result, they ended up not talking about it.

And the more they did that, the more silent they became.

The more silent, the more despair they felt, until they could not see if there was an outlet at all.

Fu Jiu turned her head to the side when she saw those words. She said in a light voice, "Yaoyao, do you know?"

"What?" Xue Yaoyao was confused as she looked back.

Looking at her, Fu Jiu said. "Only those who live in the dark can better understand how the people living in the dark think."

Xue Yaoyao didn't understand, but at that moment.

She felt that the youngster before her was different.

But she could not tell what the difference was exactly.

After the lunch break.

Fu Jiu didn't head back to the classroom.

Nobody knew where she went.

At the end of the long corridor were the individual offices of the teachers.

The youngster slowly walked straight with hands in her trousers, as if unconcerned that there were surveillance cameras around.

The office door was ajar.

A faint voice could be heard from inside.

"As long as you promise me, I guarantee you that I'll help you raise your grades."

524 Fu Jiu Takes Action 2

"Teacher, I'm can't do it. Please, don't make me call my parents here again. I really have been studying hard."

"Silly child, it's not about studying now. You know what I mean."

Fu Jiu stopped, and there was only darkness left in her eyes.

She couldn't make a direct appearance, so with a kick of her skateboard—

It slammed heavily into the door!

"Who?! Who's there?" A middle-aged man came out, as if afraid of being discovered as he looked around frantically.

Fu Jiu obviously didn't allow him to see her. She held her back straight to the war as the glimmer in her eyes turned faint.

But when the girl saw the skateboard, she raised her head suddenly and looked towards that corner of the corridor.

Is it… Fu Jiu?

The middle-aged teacher squinted his eyes. "Apparently, today isn't the best day to continue discussing this. Return to class first. As for other matters, let me advise you not to talk nonsense in front of others. Otherwise, you clearly know what are the consequences. Students should study hard, speak less, and the most important thing is not to slander others. I should prepare for my lessons. You may leave now."

"Yes." The girl held her report card and her fingers were trembling as she walked.

When she saw the person behind the wall, her eyes widened suddenly.

"Why aren't you going?" the teacher behind her asked.

The girl saw the radiant youngster pressing his finger to his lips and gestured to hush her.

That teacher pricked up his eyebrows. "Li Mengran?"

"Nothing, Teacher. I just wanted to say that I've remembered all that you have said. "Li Mengran turned round and forced herself to smile.

When she did that, the teacher did not walk out. "I know you are a clever child."

Clever?

It's more like cowardice and weakness.

Li Mengran clenched her fists tightly and walked, pretending like everything was fine.

That teacher also turned his head and closed the door to his office.

At this moment, Fu Jiu walked out, lowered her eyes to look at the girl with reddish eyes in front of her, and handed her a lollipop. She had a faint smile across her lips. "Are you in a bad mood? Sorry, I lost control of the skateboard which bumped into something that it shouldn't have."

Li Mengran knew that the youngster was helping her out.

She believed that no one in No.1 Middle School didn't know Fu Jiu. He was the prince who skateboarded through campus.

He was free and easy, handsome, and gentle, like the light.

No matter how stupid Li Mengran was, she knew that it was impossible for the skateboard to go out of control.

But it was what the youngster heard that made him help her.

But it was too difficult for her to voice out such matters.

Li Mengran clenched her hands, and after a long time, she said, "I didn't do it and I'm unwilling either."

"I believe you," the youngster said the three words without any hesitation almost instantly.

That was nothing.

But more shocking was the next sentence—

"It must be hard on you to fend all of these off yourself, right?"

Li Mengran's feelings were indescribable when she heard that.

It had gone on for far too long, for nearly thirty full days.

Those days felt like years to her.

Mr. Yang knew that she was weak and cowardly in nature and attached great importance to her grades, so he had always been like this.

She didn't know how to express such matters to others.

She was even afraid that people would make nasty remarks when she blew the whistle. "Look, someone is even seducing a teacher when her grades aren't good."

She was too afraid for such slanderous gossip.

Those vaporous rumors was more hurtful than actual weapons.

Therefore, she did not dare speak out.

She did not dare not to say anything.

525 Untitled

It wasn't that Li Mengran had never thought of confiding with her mother.

But in her mother's eyes, grades were the most important.

Although their family was good, it was still of the worker-class.

It seemed like children were always compared in her mother's circle.

Especially during the new year, they were first be compared by their looks and after that, sensibility. Of course, grades were the most important.

She had just been promoted to her sophomore year, but she was already expected to enter the best universities in the country. The pressure left her stifled.

But she could overcome all these.

The one thing she couldn't overcome was the look of resignation which her mother gave her when a group of aunties were discussing grades.

After every gathering, her mother would wear a sour face.

Though she wouldn't direct her anger at her, she would not speak to her while driving.

Therefore, Li Mengran did not dare inform her mother about the matter.

It was because her mother had always claimed that Teacher Yang was a good teacher who would take the initiative to call to suggest additional make-up lessons for her. She kept exhorting her to work hard and get good grades at the end-of-semester examinations before she would bring her to the seaside for a vacation.

Li Mengran knew the so-called "make-up lessons" were absolutely not the way her mother understood them to be.

She was afraid; so when the day came, she would switch off her phone and not head to the place where the "make-up lessons" were held.

After three successive acts of "disobedience," her mother stopped her one day. "What the hell do you want? Is it so hard for you to study?"

Li Mengran explained, "No, I just think Teacher Yang…"

"I am really disappointed with you."

Her mother was also a intellectual, so she never got anger.

But it was by acting this way that made it impossible for Li Mengran to say anything.

This method had been weighing on her heart all this while.

It couldn't be said to anyone, and all she could do was stay in her room, hugging her legs, and leaning against the wall, hoping to disappear.

Because only when she disappeared would she not need to face all these problems.

Yet, the sun would still rise on the second day.

"Make-up lessons" became her most profound fear.

When Fu Jiu heard what Li Mengran had said, her eyes wavered slightly. She couldn't help but reach out her hand to pull the girl into an embrace.

That hug felt as if she owed something greatly.

No one knew who Fu Jiu owed.

Only sher herself knew.

If she had been one step quicker back then, that lively girl who enjoyed lying on her back would not have departed.

Despite being a friend, she only considered her identity as Hacker Z. She did many things for others, but failed to protect the people around her.

However… it would never happen again.

Fu Jiu deepened her eyes.

After she sent Li Mengran back, she raised her mobile phone and took a look. There was still the message which Almighty Qin had sent her.

She always believed that the most dangerous place was the safest place.

For matters relating to network intrusion, all she needed was three minutes from Almighty Qin since no one would imagine that it would be done from a military compound.

She could then do it without a trace.

"I am coming now, is it convenient?"

Fu Jiu thought that other than taking action, the most important thing was that she wanted to see Almighty Qin.

Because, only when she saw that man could she suppress her surging foulness.

She couldn't lose herself to darkness.

But now, as soon as she closed her eyes, the Christmas card she left at home would appear in her mind.

The handwriting on it was clear and cute, like the face in her memories.

Z.

Do you think I wouldn't know that you are Z?

You did a good job.

Be like this, always.

Don't look back.

Don't think about anyone.

Continue down this path happily.

Also, I'm very blessed to have a friend like you.

She said, "Z, you mustn't lose yourself to darkness."

526 Z“s Pas

Li Mengran's appearance reminded Fu Jiu a lot of her distant past.

She hadn't really changed who she was after all these years because of the words that person had left her before leaving.

When she first made contact with computers at the age of 6, Fu Jiu's father had taught her countless times—Z, you need to control yourself and not be affected by your emotions. You have to know that some powers will turn destructive if they are not controlled.

She thought she was rational enough.

But it turned out, she wasn't.

After her father passed away, she started to be active on the Internet with the name Z.

At that time, many people were mesmerized with Z, thinking of this hacker as handsome and unbridled. Especially when she destroyed evil, it left people cheering in kudos.

Fu Jiu thought that nobody would ever discover that she was Z.

But in fact, you could fool everyone but not the ones who really cared about you.

Some people would always chose to remain silent and look at you with a smile even if they know all your secrets.

Even after you were home after finishing your deeds, you might be at your doorstep, rubbing your numbed legs as you said, "My mom made your favorite spicy meat. We've been waiting for you all day. Why are you back so late. See, it's already cold."

At that time, Fu Jiu saw herself as the representative of true justice. At times, she was so focused on the cases that she forgot to care about her friends who needed her concern.

Back when that person wanted to talk to her, she was focused on her computer, saying without even raising her head, "I'm busy."

She even played truant for days.

And by the time she realized what was happening, that person's body had lost all its warmth.

Suicide…

What kind of pain did one need to experience before choosing to commit suicide?

Fu Jiu couldn't bare the thought of losing such an important person.

They had grown up together, gone to school together, gossiped about the type of boys they liked together, and even headed to the bathroom together after classes.

What did she want to tell me that time?

Fu Jiu got to learn of it only when she read her diary.

Some things would always remain buried under the light.

Like those monsters who appeared kind and genuine, but did unforgivable things to little girls.

That was the first time Fu Jiu really wanted to kill someone.

As a second grader in middle school, before she had fully established her moral values, she had conceived so many plans on killing that trash of a human.

And she had put her thoughts into action.

If she had not seen that Christmas card on her desk, she would have taken action that day and become a murderer that afternoon.

There was such an existence in this world.

She was pretty, smart, cute, delicate, someone who would pounce on your back when messing around, but she would stay by your side, smiling, when you needed peace and quiet.

There were things you didn't want her to know.

And she wouldn't expose you even if she knew it crystal clear.

She would protect all your secrets.

She didn't want to harm you, only wishing to protect you. Even though she was weak herself, she tried to cover up things for you. Otherwise, she wouldn't have lied to the police that you didn't know how to use a computer when they came knocking.

As for her—

What did she do…

When her friend wanted to talk to her, she was doing things that she thought was considered justice.

It was because of those insignificant matters on the Internet things which couldn't be verified even if done that perhaps, caused Fu Jiu to change from that very moment.

Only then did she know what was most important.

And where she should exert the powers she wielded on.

Those who she needed to protect.

Those who wanted so badly to have a voice, but couldn't.

Those who were like that person…

527 This is the True Return of Z

Eventually, Fu Jiu successfully sent that teacher to jail.

To her surprise, in just a short span of three years, that person had shown up in front of her again.

Obviously, that teacher had forgotten all about her.

He changed his name and continued living a good life.

Fu Jiu witnessed him becoming a home tutori again with his family connections.

For the first time, she questioned herself—what was right and what was wrong?

In the prime of her best friend's life, she had suffered the worst situation.

Why would some women said that it was her fault? Why didn't that teacher find someone else; why did he target a little girl?

As for that trash of a human?

Famous home tutor?

On that day.

Fu Jiu put her textbooks down and turned on the laptop which she hadn't touched for three years after returning home.

Z—was back!

She began to realize that things were not as good as they seemed to be.

It was because different people had different moral values.

It had nothing to do with age and status.

Some could still live a good life after committing crimes.

It wasn't as if they would lose anything.

Even if they did, they wouldn't lose too much.

Debasement is the password of the base!

Since he didn't get the punishment he deserved, she shall be the arbiter.

She was destined to be an anti-hero.

From that day on, she began truly putting on a disguise.

In the day, she acted no different from ordinary people, eating instant noodles and playing games.

At night, she would transform into Z, punishing those who deserved punishment.

Fu Jiu lowered her eyes.

She planned on recovering her identity after the National League.

But this case was special.

She had to deal with it.

Since Hoshino was here, it was time for them to continue their work.

Fu Jiu's eyes flashed.

It was still the same spot where she had climbed over the school walls.

While the guards were directing school traffic and acting like they were the most important people in the world, Fu Jiu raised her long leg onto a tree branch, and used her left hand to hold onto the wall. With a forceful leap, she flipped over the wall.

Her series of actions were handsome and beautiful.

When that middle-aged man who was selling sweet potatoes on the road saw her, he instantly recalled. "Young man, you must be a national gymnast, right?

Fu Jiu wasn't in the mood for chatting. She went to the middle of the road and grabbed a cab.

She sat in the back.

When the driver saw that his passenger was a high-school student with a school bag on his back, he pricked his eyebrows and said, "School isn't over yet, right?"

Fu Jiu took out the laptop she designed herself and replied indifferently, "Truant."

The driver shook his head and as he drove, he heard tapping sounds from the back, ones that resembled keyboard strokes.

Did he hear it right?

That thing in youngster's hand was clearly a book?

Curiosity killed the cat, and the driver was no exception. While stopping at a red light, he turned his head to discover that it was indeed a laptop. He could not help but exclaim, "Technology is amazing nowadays! To think that it can be in this form factor."

Fu Jiu tersely acknowledged as her fingers flew across the keyboard.

Rows and rows of code were streaming down the screen.

That driver laughed again. "You must be playing games, aren't you? My boy loves playing games too, but he uses his phone usually. I think he plays some game called Hero all day. He even says that it's filled with primary school students and quite lame."

"Indeed." Fu Jiu's words and posture convinced the driver that she was only playing games.

Following that, the driver didn't' say another word.

At that moment, a black picture appeared on the screen, like it was signaling the true beginning of something—Z.

528 Almighty“s Hug of Fu Jiu

A mailbox that had gone silent half a year ago was reactivated.

However, this was a special mailbox since the two of them didn't talk to each other directly.

And Fu Jiu never left any specific contact info like she used to do.

Once the emails Fu Jiu sent were received and read, they were deleted automatically.

On the busy highway, a normal everyday taxi flew by.

A silver-hair youngster was on the back seat, his fingers moving, making crisp tapping sounds on the keyboard. "Yes, I'm still here."

Such a short sentence popped on the screen all of a sudden with special effects.

Furthermore, it was the kind of black font which would vanish moments after they appeared.

Everything about the message screamed that the person who had replied him was Z.

Hoshino came to a pause. He was still on the high-speed rail, and the only thing in his amber eyes was the screen before him.

And then, he laughed slowly.

That smile made the girl sitting right next to him unable to stop her racing heart.

He looked too handsome, like a celebrity who had just walked right out from a television.

And he wore differently from most men did.

He matched a uniformed color sweater with a metal-rimmed glasses, making him look fresh and clean.

He knew that it was impossible for that person to leave.

Hoshino wasn't the kind of person who would urge Z to tell him her location, for he knew very well that Z would allow him to appear at a appropriate place if she needed him.

Therefore, he wasn't in a hurry.

Hoshino took another look at the screen. By the time he looked up, he was a completely different person from before.

He had been planning to look for her by heading south.

However, he alighted at the next stop and took the return trip on the high-speed rail.

There were so many people in China that nobody would notice his transfer midway.

The weather was getting colder.

Taxis were not allowed in the military compound, so so Fu Jiu alighted at the gate without a fuss. With a school bag slinging over one of her shoulders, she kept her left hand in

her pocket and looked down to use her phone. "Brother Mo, I'm here."

There was no reply.

Fu Jiu thought nothing of it either.

When the soldiers on duty saw Qin Mo receive his guest in person, they saluted him with their right hand from afar. It was a solid military salute.

Fu Jiu looked up upon hearing the commotion.

He wasn't wearing a coat and and he donned a tie to match his white shirt; his handsomeness and asceticism seemed out of place of a military compound.

"Open the gates and let him in."

Qin Mo sounded sullen.

After saying that, he added, "There's no need to keep him out if you see him in the future."

The two sentry soldiers exchanged looks before saluting again. "Yes, Sir!"

At that moment, Qin Mo cast his gaze to the youngster in a school uniform. "What are you standing there for?"

In order to hide her emotions, she laughed out. "I need a victory hug from Brother Mo, in memory of my second climbing of a wall successfully."

A hug?

Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows.

He didn't care if the youngster was just making a passing remark as he walked over with widened steps.

He reached out with one arm and pulled her into his arms.

Fu Jiu paused. For real?

Qin Mo placed his hand on the youngster's back, curled his lips, and said, "Why, you don't dare to bear the consequences of flirting?"

Indeed, whenever she saw the Almighty, he would always have the means to dispel her unhappiness.

Fu Jiu couldn't have her chest too close to Qin Mo.

It was just that the familiar scent was like a towering mountain that made her feel peace.

But the Almighty wasn't that adorable when he talked.

"Wall-climbing scholar, where's your physics textbook?"

529 Physics Was An Excuse, I Wanted To See You

Physics textbook…

"Brother Mo, can you not mention this when we are hugging?" Fu Jiu pouted her pale lips. "I feel dizzy."

Qin Mo looked at the youngster, said slowly, "Then what do you plan to have me use to tutor you and spot questions?"

When Fu Jiu heard that, she suddenly recalled that she was here to get the Almighty to spot exam questions for her. It was just that the developments made her choose not to head back to the classroom and she left with a laptop.

Qin Mo seeing no response from him, lifted his eyebrows.

Fu Jiu simply laughed and said, "In fact, that was not the point, I just wanted to see you, physics was just an excuse."

After hearing this, Qin Mo's fingers paused and lifted his eye corners slightly.

The two soldiers by the side tried extremely hard to maintain their serious appearance, but still looked over uncontrollably.

After all these words possessed quite a large amount of damage.

Fu Jiu continued laughing. "If you don't believe me, I will go back and get it now."

"No need." Qin Mo looked at the youngster again, changed his tone and said, "Makes no difference if you have your book or not, you can't understand it anyways."

Fu Jiu admitted that the Almighty was right, but to be so honest all the times would chase away his friends soon!

Seeing no response from Fu Jiu, Qin Mo added, "Stay since you are already here. It's not like yours is the only Physics textbook in the world."

It was obvious that he was indicating that Fu Jiu was to follow him in.

Fu Jiu was smart enough and smiled. "Thank you, Brother Mo."

Secretary Liang, who was standing close by, saw everything.

Their CEO put an important meeting to tomorrow morning for tutoring young master Jiu.

It would be odd if one didn't let their thoughts run wild with this information in mind.

Most importantly, Fu Jiu didn't even bring his Physics book.

Are you sure you are here for tutoring and not a date?

No, he couldn't have such thoughts.

Madam was home.

And, since when did Madam see Young Master Jiu as her godson!?

Since Madam started to dress herself some time ago, she had already asked multiple times about when when her Fu Jiu was coming.

Her… Her Fu Jiu?

Secretary Liang didn't expect Madam to be a Spade Z fan.

In the afternoon, Madam had begun playing games on the phone, getting him to play with her, claiming that she needed more practice before her Jiu came.

He had said, "Sorry, Madam, I don't play Hero."

Madam looked at him in shock. "You don't?"

Then, she shook her head. "How stupid."

Secretary Liang: "…" The feeling of being mocked by a goddess for his intelligence…

Young Master Jiu, why the hell did you get the Madam to play Hero!?

Movie Queen An felt different now.

As soon as she knew Fu Jiu was coming, she sat on the sofa instead of going out shopping. Although she acted elegantly while drinking tea, her eyes kept looking outside.

"Speaking of which, my Mo'er doesn't seem to be in a good mood the past two days. Would he have scared my Jiu away with that scary face of his?"

Movie Queen An turned to Auntie Zhang.

Auntie Zhang had seen Fu Jiu before and had a good impression of him. "Young Master Jiu is not a superficial

person. He definitely wouldn't mind Young Master's attitude."

"You're right." Movie Queen An looked even more beautiful when she smiled.

In fact, how could the reason why she liked Fu Jiu this much be because of her ability to carry her in games? At the end of the day, it was because Fu Jiu had changed her son, making him exude the feeling of being in love…

530 Homework

What they worried most was also the problem of Qin Mo.

They were afraid that he kept everything to himself and grew more and more indifferent and distant.

When that happened, no one would understand what he was thinking…

That child was indifferent to others from childhood. And after that incident, it added a veil in the gap between him and others.

Recently, Movie Queen An felt an obvious change to her son.

Although she still didn't know what he was thinking, he finally became a little normal.

As Movie Queen An was having such thoughts, Aunt Zhang said, "Madam, Young Master Jiu has come."

Upon hearing that, Movie Queen An did not sit there anymore. She stood up and walked toward the hallway.

Fu Jiu did not expect to be treated so enthusiastically by Movie Queen An.

For example.

"Come, have some cake. You must be very hungry after finishing your homework."

Fu Jiu was really a person who ate whatever she was given.

But homework… was that some meme?

She never did homework.

So after she swallowed the cake, she asked, "Homework?"

"Yes. Homework." As she spoke, Movie Queen An showed a picture she stored in her phone. "Look! How serious you were with your homework."

Fu Jiu was too embarrassed to tell her that she was writing programming code because she couldn't stand paying attention to her physics class.

But it didn't matter. Writing code was also a form of work for her.

Fu Jiu had received the cake without any qualms.

But one thing was odd… why did Movie Queen An have a photo of her in class?

Qin Mo saw the youngster scratching his head and knew certainly that he was not doing any homework at the time. He loosened his tie slowly. "My mom is your fan. She's been praising you since morning, saying how hard you study and take classes seriously. As a wall-climbing scholar, Lord Jiu, you shouldn't let my mom down. So please do your homework later."

Fu Jiu: "…"

The way the Almighty dealt his cards were truly surprisingly shameless.

Despite knowing that she didn't like doing homework, he continued making things difficult for her.

Luckily, Movie Queen An was gentler and kinder. "The child is out of school now. Why do you have to make him do homework? Eat more and I will get Aunt Zhang to brew some soup for you. What would you like? I'll get Aunt Zhang make them for you tonight."

Fu Jiu chuckled. "I'm okay with anything. I'm not picky with food."

Movie Queen An was nice; she was completely different from Almighty Qin.

It seemed that even despite their mother-son relationship, there were difference in their genes.

However, if it was before she would have definitely refused the suggestion of her doing homework and continue the topic that Movie Queen An had raised.

But this time it was different.

She needed some time to do something.

So Fu Jiu turned her head and said. "Homework still needs to be done since I have to hand it in tomorrow. I will first work on it and ask for Brother Mo's help later regarding those questions I have problems with."

After hearing that, Movie Queen An suddenly felt that her Jiu was leading such a tough life. He couldn't even eat a cake in peace with his mind on his homework.

Instead, Qin Mo raised his eyebrow. The hand which he had used to raise the teacup was placed back down.

Then he stood up and said in a light voice, "Follow me to the study."

"Okay." Fu Jiu picked up her bag and followed Qin Mo.

When he pushed open the door, he made a passing remark. "I noticed that you seem to be especially enthusiastic about your studies today."

Fu Jiu hooked up her lips. "I just wanted to leave a good impression with Movie Queen An. After all, I'm your friend."

"Is that so?" Qin Mo took another look at the youngster.

"Yes," Fu Jiu replied calmly.

531 Z Never Leaves Traces

Qin Mo threw the key onto the wooden table, looked back, and said, "Do you believe these words you just said? You aren't here to do homework? Come here."

Fu Jiu curled up her thin lips.

She realized that Almighty Qin still regarded her as a younger brother.

Then yesterday's kiss probably didn't matter.

Otherwise, Almighty Qin would not have continued to indulge her in this such a way.

"Don't touch anything." Qin Mo pointed to the documents to the side, turned around, and put the ringing phone to his ear. "Hello, the project in East City…"

Fu Jiu couldn't hear the details of the conversation, but it was likely work-related.

This phone was a very timely opportunity for her.

It took five minutes to set up virtual IP database, and by making a bypass, directly lock onto the target.

Such a plan would be faster than using hundreds of computers in Internet cafes to make a screening selection.

But there was one thing—she needed a very good firewall to conceal her actions.

This was also why Fu Jiu had chosen the military compound to carry out her actions.

Because there were certainly some defensive measures on the network here that were not available in other places.

In the quiet study there was nothing but a flurry of tapping keyboard sounds.

Fu Jiu sat on a wooden chair, her wispy silver hair drooping down as her fingertips flew across the keyboard without any intention to pause.

The more cautious a person as, the more likely they would install some antivirus software in their computers.

Though it needed some time to crack the antivirus software, it wasn't too much trouble.

Fu Jiu looked sideways and chewed on a lollipop, then whispered, "One, two…"

When she counted up to three, the person's screen immediately showed up on her screen.

It wasn't nothing impressive to use counter antivirus software to operate the person's computer remotely.

But rather after finding out what she was looking for, she needed to make a quick retreat and wipe any records.

At this moment, Fu Jiu narrowed her eyes and it was obvious that she was in a race for time.

However, analyzing data also required the use of code to automatically parse the them.

It was ultimately not safe here.

If it was not for her need to gain faster access to information, she wouldn't have chosen to take action here.

Fu Jiu watched the progress bar on the screen while keeping an eye out for Almighty Qin coming in, and also paid attention to the time.

If she didn't make a retreat quickly at the specified time, it would leave traces.

Z never left traces when she did something.

"95,96,97——100!"

The progress bar finally indicated completion!

But at that time, the door of the study was pushed open suddenly.

Fu Jiu's back paused, but her fingers didn't stop. She didn't make any sounds and instead, used a hand to press 'Enter,' while smiling lightly and looking up.

Luckily it was Movie Queen An.

However, even if it was Movie Queen An, she couldn't let her find what she was doing.

Fu Jiu moved her fingertips, and started the self-destruction virus.

The self-destruction virus not only infected the computer she had infiltrated, but even her own computer would be infected.

Even if there were any investigations in the future, her computer would not be regarded as the source of the attack.

But it was very obvious that the self-destruction virus needed time to run.

So Fu Jiu pressed the key ALT and then stood up naturally. "Auntie?"

Movie Queen An chuckled and walked forward…

"Which subject's homework are you working on?"

"Why don't I carry you on Hero, Auntie."

The two sentences were almost simultaneous.

When Movie Queen An heard this, she came to a halt immediately. "Sure, but let's not play in the study, because the atmosphere isn't right. Let's go to the living room. You can do your homework later."

"Okay." When Fu Jiu finished saying that, the computer screen facing away from Movie Queen An showed two words: "Cloning Complete."

532 Successful Hunting

The self-destruct program had activated successfully.

At the same time, in the teachers' office in No.1 Middle School, Teacher Yang was chatting with others with his computer on. He was unsure what was happening with his notebook, either.

In the beginning, his computer did not respond to any of his typing.

There was already a dialog box on the screen, and there were things he couldn't understand scrolling through it.

He even couldn't restart it.

It felt like… like his computer was controlled by someone else.

Then, the screen in front of him turned blue.

It was useless no matter how much he hit the notebook. He couldn't help but curse loudly, "What a crappy machine."

All the information in his computer had been instantaneously copied into the flash drive which was inserted into Fu Jiu's laptop.

In the Qin Family's study, Fu Jiu did a sleight of hand, attempting to pull out the flash drive.

Movie Queen An spoke again. "In the movies that we often acted in, the most important scenes always happen in the study. It seems like it's not without reason."

Fu Jiu's fingers paused.

Looking at the back of the youngster, Movie Queen An said smilingly, "Well, even if you were typing instead of playing games, I will not tell Qin Mo. He is someone with a cold temper, and regards everyone else as fools. People of the Qin Family are all like this. They are science and engineering bullies who just aren't very likable. When you do a question wrongly, he will even prick his eyebrows up and say that he didn't expect you to get such a simple question wrong…"

"Almighty Qin is just like that." Fu Jiu pulled out flash drive quickly and hid it in her palm. She said smilingly, "Auntie, please help me keep it a secret."

As soon as she stopped speaking, Aunt Zhang came in and said to Movie Queen An, "Madam, Miss Wu is here. She's in the living room now."

"Zhen? Why would she be here?" Movie Queen An was puzzled.

Fu Jiu's used the hand behind her to close the laptop which was disguised as a notebook with a slight force.

The sleight of hand was done without anyone noticing.

Yet Movie Queen An was smart too. She had quickly figured out that her posture from before was a result of typing.

It looked like she was fated to waste a laptop.

But none of these mattered.

Her ultimate goal was to obtain the teacher's data.

In the living room, Qin Mo had already hung up. With single hand in his trouser pocket, he stood there with a vacant look.

The person standing opposite him was no one else but Wu Zhen.

When Fu Jiu saw that face, she lifted up her eyebrows.

Perhaps Wu Zhen couldn't recognize her, but she still remembered her.

She was the one at the masquerade party who requested her to give up the dance opportunity.

The only difference today was that Wu Zhen wasn't in military uniform; instead, she was wearing a police uniform with an epaulet on her shoulder.

Ordinary people wouldn't usually dress like this.

Therefore, at first glance, Fu Jiu had guessed her identity.

Police—the profession she had made contact with the most in her previous life.

It was also the kind of people she would always attempt to immediately avoid.

Wu Zhen appeared surprise to see someone else in the Qin Family. She originally was about to say something, but when she saw Fu Jiu, she paused suddenly and then smiled. "Auntie An, who is this?"

"Jiu, Qin Mo's best friend." Movie Queen An lifted up the corners of her mouth. "Look at that surprised face of yours. Can't someone come to our Qin Family?" Wu Zhen was quick

to admit it. "Yea, it's really unimaginable that Brother Qin would bring someone home."

"Jiu is different," Movie Queen An said happily with a pretty, elegant posture.

Never had Wu Zhen seen her Auntie An like someone so much.

Even she was never thought so highly of.

From the looks of it, this person is indeed different.

533 The Police Needs You

Wu Zhen looked in Fu Jiu's direction again.

Her first reaction was that this youngster was overly fair-skinned for a boy, especially those foxy eyes which had her black iris clearly separated from the whites. She felt as though she had seen those somewhere.

But Wu Zhen was sure she had never met this person.

If she did, she would have remembered.

For he was too outstandingly handsome to be forgotten.

Qin Mo noticed Wu Zhen's eyes and turned over his body, blocking the youngster's face perfectly—a mystery if it was done purposely or not—and spoke sullenly, "Are you done with your homework?"

This question was for Fu Jiu.

Fu Jiu curled her thin lips. "Of course." To a certain extent, she had finished her "homework."

Wu Zhen was surprised to learn that that man would actually care about someone else's homework?

In fact, Wu Zhen was young, too.

She had been best at everything, no matter school work or boyfriends.

Therefore, once she locked onto her target, she knew what she wanted for her career, so it was easy to join the police

considering her family connections.

Back then…

Brother Mo had never asked if she had finished her homework or not.

Wu Zhen pricked her eyebrows up, suddenly remembering where she had seen this youngster.

That picture on the official Weibo page.

That picture of the two of them.

And he was one of them.

That picture was reposted a million times, saying this was an official couple.

Wu Zhen remembered how she thought it was all bullshit when she saw that picture.

She didn't believe that anybody was special to Brother Mo.

But today, after seeing youngster, she realized that Fu Jiu must be special enough to gain an invitation to his house.

But being a couple… is a little too much.

Those people really have too much imagination.

They probably never imagined that people might not be willing to be coupled up based on their whims.

But, there was another situation—she questioned the youngster's purpose for approaching Brother Mo.

It was too soon to tell.

She wasn't familiar with esports circle and she was not one of them.

Likewise, Brother Mo shouldn't have been one of them, either.

So, she came over to get him back on track.

"Brother Mo, the police needs you."

Wu Zhen continued where she had left off, but lowered her voice this time. She didn't let anyone else other than Qin Mo know about this.

Movie Queen An knew that they had business to talk about, so she brought Fu Jiu to another sofa.

"Come, Jiu, let them talk. Let's play Hero."

Fu Jiu's mind wasn't on the game.

She knew that those two were heading to the study.

Although that laptop had been disabled, it was still on the desk.

If the policewoman sees it… Fu Jiu's hands paused, but she didn't immediately react.

This was because if she reacted at that moment, it would only draw unnecessary attention towards her.

She recalled how Almighty didn't let her touch anything when she was in the study.

Then, the laptop would probably be fine as Wu Zhen wouldn't be snooping around.

Fu Jiu adjusted her mental state and began moving her fingers. On the surface, she was playing games with Movie Queen An, but actually, she was using her left ear to sense for any sounds, never moving her attention away from the duo.

Wu Zhen saw that Qin Mo wasn't moving, his face as distinguished as always, she wasn't sure if she just wanted Brother Mo back on the team to crack cases or simply to be with him.

But no matter what the reason was, Wu Zhen used her ace in the hole after a moment of silence!

534 Almighty’s Tes

"Two days ago Yellow Team got a very important case, a rare case in China, he would leave an advanced notice before each case..."

Advanced notice?

Qin Mo looked up with those deep eyes after hearing this.

However, Wu Zhen didn't notice that the youngster who was sitting over there playing games, pause his fingers simultaneously.

Wu Zhen's eyes were trained on Qin Mo. "A month ago, he acted for the first time; he exposed someone's crime online, and the next morning, that person fell from the roof, police determined it as suicide due to a lack of evidences. The IP which was released during the advance notice was a fake one. Nobody managed to locate his exact location, but that's not the point, the point is this picture."

Wu Zhen handed the picture to Qin Mo as she was saying, "There was one sentence written on it: 'I'm back. — Z'. "

At that instant—

Nobody noticed that the youngster's eyes instantly narrowed when she heard that sentence.

Fu Jiu even forgot to swipe the game character on the screen.

I'm back. — Z?

She knew better than anyone that it wasn't left by Z.

After all, she… was Z.

A month ago, she was still embroiled with the whole Fu family affair.

How could she handle such cases?

Then here came the question.

Who was the one trying to pass of as her?

It wasn't an exaggeration calling the person an imposter.

First, the person did everything in her style.

And then, this message….

Fu Jiu pricked up her eyebrows. Is someone trying to stir up trouble?

"Ah!" Movie Queen An shouted, "Jiu, why didn't you return to the tower. You were standing there getting beaten all this time and died!"

This exclamation… not only snapped Fu Jiu back to attention, but it also caught Qin Mo's attention as he looked over.

And right after that…

Qin Mo walked over and looked at youngster's phone screen, sounding indifferent and careless. "Why were you distracted?"

With this guy's hand speed, how could he die in an amateur 5v5 game like this?

He had never died once while competing professionally.

Fu Jiu knew that if she couldn't think of a reason, she would suffer suspicion.

She simply stood up and looked over, put her thin lips next to Qin Mo's left ears, and acted mysteriously. "Brother Mo, don't tell me your police friend recognized me from dancing with you last night?"

The youngster's fragrant breath hit him at that most sensitive area again.

Qin Mo's gaze sullened as he tightened his fingers tightened. He straightened the guy's posture, lifted his eyebrows slightly. "You were worrying about this?"

"Yeah, who wouldn't." Fu Jiu laughed. "I didn't know policewomen are this pretty nowadays."

Qin Mo bent over, a mystery if he did it on purpose, but his sounded deep. "You seem to have a thing against the police."

"Very." On this, Fu Jiu was being honest. After all, the Almighty had noticed this a long time ago, so hiding it now would only make it appear problematic.

Qin Mo looked at youngster again, stood up straight, and put his hand in his pocket. "Don't worry, she won't know it was you last night."

"Good." Fu Jiu winked. "Then you two continue being intimate with each other, I will focus on playing Hero with Auntie."

The warmth accumulated in Qin Mo's eyes faded little by little upon hearing that…

535 Pulled into Bed by the Almighty

You two continue being intimate?

Qin Mo really wanted to ask this guy how the hell he read it bas them being intimate.

Qin Mo wasn't a fan of being misjudged.

Since he was not happy, he pulled the back of the youngster's collar. "No more games, let's talk about physics."

It had been a while since Fu Jiu felt like she was being picked up like a grocery bag in a long while.

From the looks of it, the Almighty was pissed with her again.

Auntie Zhang saw from the side and turned anxious. "Young Master!"

Movie Queen An was rather calm about it. "Leave them be, Auntie Zhang. Only close friends would act like this."

Wu Zhen laughed as well.

But in fact, she was not happy on the inside.

She originally believed that by divulging the matter regarding Z, Bother Mo's attention would be all over on her.

How did it turn this way?

Wu Zhen looked over and saw the two figures who were physically so close to each other.

Since when was there something more important than cracking a case in Brother Mo's eyes?

But even so, after hearing the name "Z," Brother Mo still reacted strongly, and didn't refuse her proposal absolutely.

Now that they had guests, it wasn't a good time to talk about such matters in detail.

Wu Zhen believed that he would return to the team.

It was just a matter of time…

On the other side.

Qin Mo didn't lead Fu Jiu to the study, but to the bedroom directly.

He closed the door with a loud bang.

He threw Fu Jiu into bed directly, then put his arm next to the youngster's ear. The vibes he exuded felt dangerous, as he pinched Fu Jiu's chin hardly with his fingers. "This is called being intimate, get it?"

Fu Jiu felt that it wasn't suitable for her to advance in this position of her being at the bottom while the Almighty was on top. Even his breaths hit on her the lips as he talked. There was no way she could fight back, therefore she simply chose to surrender. "Totally!"

However, Qin Mo didn't get up immediately.

He moved his eyes to those lips.

Fu Jiu once again realized that the two of them were too close.

Even though he was still a "boy."

She…

The Almighty suddenly interrupted her thoughts by saying, "You still haven't recovered?"

Before Fu Jiu could speak, she suddenly felt a coolness on her lips.

It was different from being touched by someone else's fingers.

Fu Jiu felt how that the finger glided across her lips to the outer area, making her feel uncomfortable.

She turned her head and wiped her lips with the back of her hand.

Qin Mo watched her actions and stood up from the bed with the support of his arm. "Wait for me here. More nonsense, and I will bite those lips of yours so hard that they won't heal for a month."

Fu Jiu didn't notice the hidden meaning initially. She pricked her brows and looked cool and rebelliously handsome.

Only when the Almighty left the room did she finally realize.

Her mouth turned agape as she and pulled the cotton covers towards her.

She had lost to a round of sophistry for some baffling reason.

But… who was the one passing off as her?

The light in Fu Jiu's eyes darkened.

From today's incident, she finally confirmed the Almighty's identity.

Being a criminal psychologist expert was only secondary.

The main point was that he had helped the police on more than one occasion.

Fu Jiu had a feeling that Almighty was very likely a key case solver in China's major crime department. Furthermore, he had once cracked important cases.

If that was true, she was in real trouble…

536 Wanting to Know More About Fu Jiu

Before Fu Jiu was reborn in this body, she had heard about the major crime department in China back in Fifth Avenue.

Rumor had it that they cracked cases really quickly.

No matter how difficult the cases were, they would find the criminal within ten days.

And the criminals who wanted to escape from the long arm of the law would be imprisoned even if they had strong social connections.

That was the legend of that major crime department.

However, this wasn't all there was to the legend.

The most important element in all the legends was one person on the squad.

He did not have a position but was just assisting.

So nobody knew what his identity was exactly.

However, the reason why they could solve each case so quickly and nab the criminal was all because of this person.

Only then did Fu Jiu recall.

Apparently all of that was describing the Almighty.

Three years ago, he was still a high school student.

If it had been him, he had already become a legend.

Then… how capable was the present him?

From her take of the Almighty's attitude, he had a certain obsession with all the cases that involved her.

Fu Jiu didn't know if Qin Mo would take the offer to work with that policewoman again.

She had witnessed how good the Almighty was at capturing others.

She was truly worried.

The Almighty's logic was flawless, and even she wasn't sure if she could hide the truth from him with her disguise.

Fu Jiu looked up at the gloomy sky outside.

You never want to be enemies with certain people.

Fu Jiu also knew well inside that she was challenging someone's authority by doing what she did.

That was why she was wanted by them.

But the Almighty was different.

He wanted the truth…

Fu Jiu knew very well that if things continued like this, Qin Mo would one day discover everything.

Therefore, she couldn't wait any longer for this case.

She had to admit that even though she didn't know the purpose of the imposter, such actions placed her in a

dangerous situation.

After Fu Jiu heard this news, the only thought in her head was—not a friend.

However, she had no time to deal with that yet.

The most important thing now was the information on the flash drive.

In order to make that human trash get the punishment he deserved, she needed to find something useful from it.

But this time, she needed a further disguise from last time.

Otherwise, she would be targeted by the Almighty.

Fu Jiu laid in bed silently for five minutes like that, her eyes closed. When she opened them up again and thought of a comprehensive strategy, she realized that Qin Mo wasn't back, so she opened the door and went downstairs.

That policewoman was still there, trying to get some information on her from Movie Queen An. "So Fu Jiu is the Fu family's scion. He is nothing like what people say he is. He's quite polite and nothing like the rumors. But he's so close with Brother Mo. How did they meet?"

Movie Queen An put her phone down and smiled. "Zhen, since when you did become interested in such things?"

Wu Zhen paused and smiled. "It's rare to see Brother Mo being so close to someone, I'm happy for him, so I just want to know what kind of person Fu Jiu is."

"You can only know a person after spending time with him." Movie Queen An acted like a fangirl again. "But my Jiu

doesn't need that. He's good-looking, good at his studies, and most importantly, very filial. He eats whatever I feed him with, and he play games with me too. He's excellent. There's no need to even explain the rest."

537 Almighty Qin“s Suspicion 1

Wu Zhen was a little at a loss on how to continue the conversation. She originally thought that Auntie An would know a little bit more based on her character. Yet, her attitude surprised her. She knew that it was inappropriate to continue asking; after all, asking so much about a person she had never met before would upset Auntie An. Therefore, she stopped asking further and chuckled. "Auntie An is right. Spending time with others and what's most important for a person is to have a good character."

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrow after she heard this. From the looks of it, the policewoman wasn't dumb. But even so, the reason she was finding more about her was obvious. Logically speaking, she wouldn't be this interested in her if she had not recognized her at last night's party—unless it was for something else.

No matter what it was, Fu Jiu didn't like others to be snooping on her. She needed to be careful with this policewoman, for the more she wasn't clear of the reasons, the more instabilities it would result in her plans. Besides, she was a policewoman.

Fu Jiu didn't walk over while thinking about this. Instead, she stood at the stairwell and began looking for the Almighty.

When Auntie Zhang saw Fu Jiu coming down, she said delightfully with a fruit plate in hand, "Young Master Jiu is here too. Here, have some fruits. These are all Madam's favorite."

"Thanks, Auntie Zhang." Fu Jiu placed a slice of orange into her mouth and looked at the conversing duo. She asked in a light voice, "Auntie Zhang, where is Brother Mo?"

"Young Master…" Auntie Zhang looked back. "Young Master asked something from Madam just now and he's probably now in his study to get a book."

Study? Fu Jiu's hand paused and immediately walked straight to the study. Her footsteps appeared steady but they were very fast. If the Almighty discovered that she had brought a laptop, he would definitely suspect something.

I hope I'll be in time. As Fu Jiu had such thoughts, she pushed the study door open, and there he was. Qin Mo was seated at the desk right in front of her.

His face was beautiful as always, but with one more thing in his hand—her disguised laptop.

Qin Mo looked up upon hearing the door as he looked over nonchalantly.

Fu Jiu couldn't figure out what was he thinking about with that look, but she never left traces. Even though she had been interrupted by Movie Queen An, she had managed to activate the self-destructing program. That meant that even if the Almighty thought of something, he wouldn't be able to see the secrets inside.

Even so, it would be better if Almighty didn't notice the laptop…

But obviously Almighty had not only sensed something, he had even lifted the miniature laptop with his finger. He sounded indifferent. "What do you use this for usually during classes?"

Fu Jiu chuckled. "Play games and do some research. Sometimes, I'll browse hacker forums." Fu Jiu told the truth, except for one thing. This was the reason why she brought her laptop even when attending classes—she needed to be able to launch an Internet attack anytime, anywhere.

Qin Mo retracted his hand and looked at the youngster who was standing by the door. His eyes deepened. "I never asked you, when did you find out that you had the ability to be a hacker?"

Fu Jiu knew very well that the Almighty wouldn't ask her such a question without a reason. In fact, Auntie had long suspected the change in her personality, not to mention her actions.

538 Almighty Qin“s Suspicion 2

Almighty knew little about the original master of this body, but he felt something was different which resulted in him asking many questions in the beginning to test her. Furthermore, he had been very strict with her…

Fu Jiu knew all of that; therefore, claiming that she recently gained hacking abilities was not possible. However, if she claimed to possess such abilities in the past, it would require her to make up a whole other story for it.

Fu Jiu had her hand in the pocket as she walked closer. "It started probably when I just started middle school and they had just kicked my mom out of the company, and that mistress successfully stopped my dad from coming home. Everyone knew that my mom had lost all of her power, and my status as Young Master Fu was uncertain. And at that time, I read a post on the forum about teaching people to decode a virus program. It wasn't very complicated, but it still surprised me how easy it was for me to learn it. All I did was make an attempt and I managed to crack all the antivirus programs at the Internet cafe. Ever since, I was intrigued by such things, and after I mastered the usage of Internet, I decided to use it against that family, help my mom get her company back. I was too young to be allowed into big Internet cafes except the small ones. Later, I learned that what I did were against the law. Therefore, I decided to go to nightclubs instead, showing up in front of people in another way, as a form of self-protection. That's also why I'm so resistant to that policewomen."

There was indeed nothing wrong with the time periods she mentioned.

Qin Mo had gotten someone to investigate the youngster previously.

This was because he had suspected the youngster's hacker techniques...

From middle school, the youngster had undergone quite significant change.

And it was also from that time that he became more obsessed with men and decadent.

Fu Jiu paused. "In fact, the reason why I got into this has to do with a person I admired back then. That person is the hacker who posted the thread regarding the cracking of virus programs. Her codename was..."

"Her codename was Z." Qin Mo interrupted Fu Jiu, stood up from his chair, and at the youngster with unreadable thoughts.

Fu Jiu lifted her eyebrows. "Brother Mo, how do you know?"

"Your game ID is Spade Z; it's not so hard to guess." Qin Mo didn't tell the youngster that everything had to do with Z's modus operandi.

Fu Jiu smiled faintly. "Just blame it on my chuunibyou syndrome, but that person didn't post any more technical posts after that. I only learned a little, but I did hear a lot from people in that circle that the person was different. She only showed up when there's a major case, and she helped the police crack a lot of them. However, the police have been trying to arrest her all this time. It's quite weird if you

think of it. Brother Mo, why doesn't the police keep watching her?"

Qin Mo looked at the youngster, with his dark eyes, his low, deep voice sounded up like a poet. "Whoever fights with monsters should see to it that he does not become a monster in the process. And when you gaze long into an abyss the abyss also gazes into you."

Fu Jiu's hand paused in her pocket, but she did not stop smiling. "Brother Mo, why do you scholars always talk like this? Thankfully, I'm still quite good when it comes to literature and have read some books beyond the curriculum, but I do carry a different opinion on Nietzsche's words. Even if that person becomes a monster, she wouldn't hurt anyone. If she were to one day lose control of herself, perhaps she'd rather kill herself… what say you?"

539 Giving Out Sweets, Giving Out Sweets...

"I'm no philosopher, or Z, so I've no idea what she would do when she reaches that step." Qin Mo threw a look at the youngster. "Alright, people who are in their rebellious years are not suitable for such talks. Come over."

Once again, Fu Jiu felt that she was being viewed contemptuously by the Almighty because of her status as a high school student. Even topics depended on age?

And, when could he stop talking about her rebellious years?

Fu Jiu didn't move.

Honestly, she always wanted to know why the Almighty was at her heels so persistently? Was it because he thought of her as someone bad?

Qin Mo frowned when he saw the youngster in his place. Using some strength, he lifted the youngster's chin with his hand.

"What?" Fu Jiu took one step back.

Qin Mo pulled her back in directly. "Stay and don't move."

It was only then that Fu Jiu saw what the Almighty was holding in his hand—a light-colored lip balm.

"No way, Brother Mo, you use such things?"

She believed that the Almighty was so straight that he was unlike gay men who would maintain their skin's and lips' hydration. Therefore, they had skin care products which were in no way lesser than what girls had. Furthermore, they were very selective on the brands.

"Brother Mo, I had no idea that you someone like this."

Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows, said slowly. "Stop your crazy imagination. This lip balm belongs to your number one fan, Madam An."

"Movie Queen An?" Fu Jiu tilted her head and rejected in a very manly manner. "There's no need; it's too girly."

Qin Mo pinched her chin again. "It's colorless. You find this girly? Then why don't you find yourself girly when I tell you to exercise?"

"I have abs, too." Fu Jiu acted like she was gonna lift her clothes.

This time, to her surprise, Almighty Qin didn't stop her at all.

He stood there with a half smile on, as though giving her full permission.

Fu Jiu obviously didn't mean it, so she gave up, looked up, and said coolly. "Just a little, anymore and I'll be recognized by that policewoman; it'd be so embarrassing."

"Kids in their rebellious years care about their image usually." Qin Mo looked down and his fingers touched those nicely-shaped thin lips.

Fu Jiu felt the coldness of his fingertips again. It brought about an itchy feeling which wasn't obviously, as though she

had been touched by a feather.

With that breathtaking face in front of her eyes, straight nose bridge, deep eyes, solid features, one had to admit that his handsomeness was surreal.

"Brother Mo, are you of mixed blood?"

Qin Mo acknowledged tersely, "Yeah, my grandpa is a foreign Chinese."

"No wonder." Babies with mixed blood are usually very handsome.

Qin Mo bent over. "Raise your chin, open your mouth."

The two of them were separated by a hair.

And precisely because they were so close, the posture they were in felt overly intimate.

And with that familiar tobacco scent hitting her lips, Fu Jiu couldn't help but say, "Brother Mo, I can actually apply lip balm by myself. I can make it so that it looks a lighter color."

Qin Mo ignored what the youngster and applied the lip balm from the middle to the edges. "Don't worry about color, or the policewoman. With me here, nobody would touch you."

Fu Jiu wanted to say that that wasn't the problem. Besides, doesn't he think that they are too close?

The pose they were in looked like they were gonna kiss…

540 Almighty Qin Sent Sweets to Z

As soon as she thought about the word "kiss," Fu Jiu wanted to move away subconsciously.

It was an unknown if her actions were seen through by the Almighty, but at that moment, Qin Mo spoke up very softly, "I've investigated Z before."

"Oh?" Fu Jiu tried hard to act surprised. "You did?"

Qin Mo knocked the youngster on the head. "Listen, don't move, you will cause it to smear."

Fu Jiu: … Why is it so sad being your younger brother?

"She is physically in the US." Qin Mo didn't mention the experiences of the past as he rubbed the youngster's lips. While doing so, his eyes looked really dark. "If you want me to give a reason why I'm after her, it's probably because I wish to meet this worthy but rare opponent."

Fu Jiu: … You really view Almighty Qin like a normal person.

"Her modus operandi is not bad, and her style of doing things is also interesting. But it seems she went too far back then and lost control." Qin Mo sounded indifferent. "It's for this reason that someone needs to tell her not to fall onto the wrong path."

Fu Jiu didn't expect such an answer. "Wrong path?"

"It would be such a pity for a great opponent to turn into a monster."

He ended the sentence so casually, but it left Fu Jiu pause.

Does that mean that the Almighty had gone to Fifth Avenue back then to save her?

Perhaps in this world, no one else knows about your situation better than your rivals.

So, she was his rival?

Fu Jiu chuckled involuntarily.

That was a very, very long time ago.

As she had said before, the Almighty was the most righteous person she'd ever met.

His moral values were even more perfect than his face.

Justice was his surname and evilness couldn't get near him.

Despite working with the police, he had completely opposite opinions as the police.

He was never a stick in the mud, but he knew responsibility well.

Many westerners saw the Great Wall of China as a symbol of China's greatness

But Fu Jiu felt that it was not the Great Wall that stopped intruders from invading, but the strong soldiers on that defense line who never left their stations.

All she could see was beauty from the Almighty's body.

That noble, grand firmness left one envious.

"If you keep looking at me like that, I might interpret it as you wanting me to kiss you." Qin Mo pulled on the youngster's collar, and lowered his body, causing their lips to have a gap of only a few centimeters. His eyes were so dark.

Fu Jiu recalled the unpleasant kiss from before, and sternly stood her ground. "I was just a little blown away by your handsomeness, and have absolutely no intention of taking advantage of you."

Qin Mo stared at that fair, nearly transparent face, his breath slipping past the youngster's ear. "Is that so?"

"Brother Mo, you have to trust me." Fu Jiu felt the Almighty was extra dangerous today. As she rubbed her ear tip as it was excessively itchy, she said, "I will inform you ahead a time if I want to."

Qin Mo retracted his hand when he saw the youngster acting this way.

He knew that he couldn't act too obvious when dealing with someone like him.

Furthermore, after he got back that day, he had been reading books on this.

To turn someone gay, it needed to be taken slow.

Perhaps the youngster really didn't want to take advantage of him.

But he was constantly thinking about making this person his.

Just moments ago, when he was rubbing those thin lips, he even wanted to kiss them so badly…

He even wanted to strip off the youngster's clothes and release all of his desires…

541 Gay Conversion

Regardless of Fu Jiu's intelligence, she wasn't able to guess Qin Mo's thoughts.

Especially when the Almighty radiated a restrained yet noble air as he did in this moment.

If the scene had been captured by somebody, it would seem as though Fu Jiu was the one seducing Almighty Qin, rather than the Almighty attempting to kiss Fu Jiu.

Because appearance wise, Fu Jiu did resemble a bewitching devil.

But even up to this moment, she wasn't entirely sure whether the Almighty had believed her words or not. Hence, she had to pay more attention to the situation.

Qin Mo hadn't told the youngster though that he was certain the laptop had been used.

He had noticed before that the base of the laptop still had traces of warmth, which meant that someone had just been using it a while ago.

It was obvious who had used it, even though the laptop couldn't be switched on any longer.

"What circumstances could have led a hacker to intentionally destroy his own laptop?" Qin Mo speculated. He then opened his eyes, glancing over at the youngster's retreating back. "What exactly is he trying to hide this time?" he thought.

"He won't stay here for long," he reminded himself before following him to the dining area.

Both Movie Queen An and Wu Zhen were already there.

Wu Zhen was chatting with Movie Queen An, who enjoyed having guests over at her place and thus had even invited her to stay for dinner.

She had not objected her suggestion. In fact, she had chosen to arrive at this very hour in order to spend more time with that person.

To her surprise, however, there was an additional person at the dining table.

This made the atmosphere completely surreal.

Qin Mo sat on the right side of Fu Jiu and was dressed in a pure white sweater, his dark wispy hair falling downwards, emitting a restrained but charismatic demeanor. Just his deep gaze had hints of an almost undetectable warmth while he gazed at Fu Jiu.

As Wu Zhen looked at the pair, she saw something she had never witnessed before.

Movie Queen An sat across Fu Jiu on the other side of the table.

Ever since the first dish was served, her chopsticks had never stopped placing food on the youngster's plate. "Jiu, try this wrapped meat. It's really good!"

"Alright." Fu Jiu was the kind of person who ate everything she was served. Her dashing face was then fully stuffed, her

cheeks resembling an adorable, well-fed hamster. But such a handsome hamster was indeed a rare sight.

Qin Mo's lips arched into a charming smile. Feeding the youngster gave him a sense of comical entertainment.

Fu Jiu noticed the endless supply of food, which was continuously placed on her plate.

She gave up on stopping Movie Queen An.

But why was the Almighty joining in as well?!

The moment she cleared her plate, it would immediately be filled up with all sorts of delicacies.

Are they treating her as a pig?

Witnessing this scene, Wu Zhen tightened her fingers around the bamboo chopsticks before her lips curved into a smile as she spoke, "The Nationals are in a few days right? Your actions would most definitely send the fans into a frenzy. To them, just the presence of you and Qin Mo would already be a gratifying sight."

Movie Queen An seemed delighted by her words. "They are indeed compatible with their dashing looks. Once the Nationals are over, I'm going to kidnap Jiu. He will then become my companion for a month and I will boast to everyone that he is my godson."

Fu Jiu: "..."

She never knew that Movie Queen An enjoyed flaunting her 'godson' in such a manner.

"Auntie An, why don't you target the Almighty instead, his kind is more popular amongst the ladies."

Movie Queen An lowered her voice. "I tried in the past, but I can't..."

"Mom," Qin Mo interrupted her midway, "the next time you intend to poach someone, don't do it in front of me, the Team Captain. Otherwise, I would be forced to restrict your interaction with the members of my team, and that includes carrying you in Hero."

Movie Queen An glanced at her son, flushed red, and seemed to prepare her complaints for her husband to hear later.

Qin Mo then pulled the well-fed youngster upstairs because he wanted to start on the youngster's so called 'physics lesson', which masked his intent for a gay conversion...

542 The Next Time Z Was Active

That's right, Qin Mo's intention hadn't been pure as he allowed Fu Jiu into his home.

Although giving up had once crossed his mind, he still couldn't come to terms with this uncontrollable feeling, which he had for the male.

He wondered how it would play out if the youngster found out about his thoughts.

Right at that moment, Qin Mo's heart skipped a beat.

However, it was clear from their recent interactions that the youngster wasn't gay.

Instead, he could be using the gay persona to conceal his identity as a hacker.

Furthermore, the youngster treated females with warmth and care. If Qin Mo didn't hold on to him right now, he might never be able to grab hold of him again.

He never wanted to experience that—especially since the masquerade party had ended.

He couldn't bear to see anyone other than him kissing the youngster, regardless of their gender.

That line of thought only led to one conclusion.

As Qin Mo couldn't tolerate the loss, he had to make him his.

He knew the difficulties in trying to convert a straight guy.

He would feel disgusted if someone other than the youngster were to approach him.

And that was even the mildest level of intimacy.

Probably due to his upbringing, Qin Mo possessed an innate desire to control within him.

Hence, even if the chances were slim, he had to try and convert this person in front of him.

Fu Jiu's heart wasn't on learning physics as well, but the flash drive in her pocket.

Although time was tight, she couldn't head back immediately.

If she left so abruptly, her actions in the study room would look too obvious.

So she had to stay until the end.

This time, she was indeed on high alert.

The best police team resided in Jiang City.

If the Almighty was the legend from the previous case, it meant that the crime unit resided in Jiang City as well.

From her knowledge, under uncertain circumstances, the police would first do a mass scan of all the hackers to sieve out those with similar methodology.

In order to prevent being scanned, she had to conceal herself well before her next move… As for her plans, it all depended on whether the Almighty would return to the crime unit.

"The answer won't come to you even if you continue to space out," a familiar low voice sounded.

Fu Jiu tilted her lids, replying decisively, "It's difficult."

"I'll explain it once more." Qin Mo was upright, his arms circling around Fu Jiu, his fingers tapping the question on the book. It seemed like a back hug. The scene was captivating. "You should use the second formula here…"

The view outside started to dim gradually, the sight blurred amidst the dark fog.

Wu Zhen sat in the dining area with a cup of tea. When the tea had finally chilled, she clutched onto her palms and stood up, directing a slight smile to Movie Queen An. "I won't stay any longer since Brother Mo is busy. Auntie An, you should rest early as well. I'll be heading back to work since the cases have been piling up recently. Also, could you let Brother Mo know to consider my offer, Auntie An? I'm sure you would agree for him to re-enter the crime unit since that is the only way he would be able to come to terms with his past."

Movie Queen An remained silent before adding lightly, "The decision lies with him, as long as he is alright, the past doesn't matter."

"I understand." Wu Zhen fastened her police cap, the smile still etched to her face.

Even if Brother Mo wouldn't return now, the next time Z was active, he wouldn't just sit back...

543 Almighty Qin’s Gay Conversion 1

"Why can't the formula be more straightforward, why does it have to be so complex?!" Fu Jiu had the habit of chewing the ends of her pen whenever she was learning physics; she would also become increasingly talkative, a stark contrast from her usual aloof silent style.

Qin Mo lowered his lids to glance at youngster's fluffy head and in that instant, this usually infuriating person seemed rather adorable. He suppressed the urge to pull him into his arms. The sides of his lips were curving upwards faintly.

They were in close proximity.

Fu Jiu lifted her head and caught sight of the Almighty's smile. She couldn't help being mesmerized by the beauty of it and had to shake her head to clear her mind.

Qin Mo frowned at her actions. "Why are you shaking your head?"

"Brother Mo, don't you feel any stress from being so handsome?" Fu Jiu tried to divert him from the hated physics book.

Qin Mo's eyes swept over the youngster. "Well, you don't seem to stress about physics."

Fu Jiu: … Such a conversation killer.

"Do you want a break?" Qin Mo straightened his back, a trace of indifference could be found amidst his dashing good

looks.

Fu Jiu casually put her hands onto the back of the chair, her position became enchanting. She agreed coolly, "It's late now, shall we continue tomorrow?"

She wasn't really tired, she just needed to find a place to check the information she had copied.

Qin Mo tapped his long, slender finger onto his wrist, indicating for the youngster to look at the time.

It isn't even 8pm, how could it be late?

Qin Mo glanced over, an aristocratic air washing over him. "It's still early right now, is there something you wish to do?"

"Shower and sleep," Fu Jiu replied seriously.

Qin Mo replied faintly, "Do you even believe your own words? You're a wall-climbing, night owl scholar."

Fu Jiu: … What's with the night owl!

Fu Jiu didn't want to move, the Almighty had struck again.

"Get up." Qin Mo shut the physics book.

Fu Jiu frowned at this. "What are you going to do? Are we eating again? I can't eat anymore."

"I guess your entire mind is filled with food and rest."

Fu Jiu pressed her lips into a tight line at this ridicule. Wasn't it a natural instinct to think of this after being stuffed so full a while ago?

"You can rest if you're tired."

Qin Mo then brought Fu Jiu over to another room.

"Let's watch a movie."

Fu Jiu glanced at the equipment, there was a projector and a large screen. Everything was installed in the room.

That was why capitalists were the worst, even watching a movie had to be done to such an extent.

Qin Mo settled into the centered seat, his long legs were hanging lightly. Due to the night sky, his pupils appeared unusually deep. "The films are over there, go grab one."

"Okay." Fu Jiu couldn't understand how they ended up watching a movie, but according to the Almighty's personality, he would probably be into psychological or mystery films, which would serve as a learning opportunity.

She randomly picked one and slotted it in before heading over to the Almighty's side. With one hand supporting her chin, she was prepared to watch attentively.

At the beginning, Fu Jiu didn't think much of it as the plot unveiled nicely.

Once the person appeared, Fu Jiu started to realise that the film had nothing to do with psychology or mystery.

The main question was—where was the female lead?

544 Almighty Qin“s Gay Conversion 2

After a look at the screen, Fu Jiu turned to glance at the Almighty.

His perfect profile materialized in the darkness, his dark eyes were clear as though nothing was out of the ordinary.

Could she be overthinking?

Fu Jiu patted her cheeks. After taking a sip of tea, she was shocked by the next scene.

"Cough, cough."

She couldn't help choking. One second, they were enemies and in the next, their lips were locked.

No one would be able to accept this easily.

The main point was that they were two guys.

Two guys…

Guys…

Gay film…

If it was someone else watching it, he would have bolted up from the shock.

Fu Jiu swept a side glance over at the Almighty.

The Almighty had beautiful brows, darkening further when furrowed, eluding sexuality.

Before Fu Jiu could speak, Qin Mo beat her to it, sounding calm and at ease, "Are you going to insist that the film choice wasn't intentional?"

Even though she had no intentions of picking this film, he seemed to suggest otherwise.

"From about a hundred movies." Qin Mo didn't glance over at the youngster. Instead, he tidied his sleeves, his tone leisurely. "Your choosing ability is indeed commendable."

Fu Jiu … She was stumped.

"It isn't like that, Brother Mo. Why would you even have such a film when you are straight?" Where was the logic?

Qin Mo lowered his lids to take a sip of his tea, responding, "The director is from the Qin Group. If it hadn't been for you, I wouldn't have known about the film."

This meant he was just supporting his own business?

Fu Jiu was at a loss for words.

She didn't seem to have much luck recently.

Everything she did would strike a blow at her.

"I'm going to stop it." Fu Jiu felt as though something more extreme was going to happen after the kiss. It would be better to stop now to prevent further aggravation.

That was why a dark past could never be erased.

"Why would you stop?" The melodic voice came from behind. "Feeling guilty?"

In order to clarify herself, Fu Jiu readjusted her mid-raised position, adding with a mischievous expression, "Not stopping anymore, let's resume."

In reality, putting on a front would always backfire.

The subsequent kisses after the first kissing scene were successful.

Fortunately, there wasn't anything more extreme.

Even so, every time they showed a kissing scene, Fu Jiu would be reminded of the masquerade party.

She couldn't help downing another mouthful of tea.

If she had turned to look at Qin Mo, she would have seen the upturned corners of his lips. All of the hundred over films were of gay couples.

The first step to converting someone was to subconsciously normalize the act and watching movies was a good starting point.

The movie had to be specially picked as well, it couldn't be too explicit as that might steer up negative emotions.

Fu Jiu aside, even Qin Mo wouldn't be able to stomach such films.

In reality, as Jiang Zhuo had mentioned, it wasn't possible for Qin Mo to be gay.

But… Qin Mo titled his head to glance at the youngster, who was still struggling to watch the movie. He just happened to

like this one.

545 He Didn’t Want to Let Him Go

The movie went on for a long time.

Fu Jiu wasn't sure how the Almighty felt, but she had been watching the movie intently.

She endured it. Finally, at the last scene, the screen fixed on the male lead's face, which had traces of tears visible.

Qin Mo frowned.

If possible, he would have wanted the youngster to watch a movie with a happy ending instead of one with such heaviness.

Fu Jiu felt otherwise. "It would indeed be difficult for two people of different backgrounds to come together."

One is a policeman and the other a bandit. Even if the bandit treats the policeman exceptionally well, to the point of breaking his own principles for the other—the dark will always remain dark.

If only one of us can survive, I wish for it to be you.

This was the ending of the movie.

Fu Jiu watched as the bandit headed for execution silently.

Even until the end, he still kept a firm grip on the crucifix in his hands.

A warm smile spread across his face, the bright sun rays blurring his handsome features.

After that, the policeman's memories were shown.

He had known him since young.

They had wreaked havoc, fought and smoked together, but their separation afterward had led to differences in their lives.

Nothing could rival the kiss he planted on the other while he was asleep.

It was a romantic movie after all.

In reality, though, it was basically impossible between a bandit and a policeman.

Fu Jiu supported her chin, looking slouchy. "Brother Mo, I'm going to head back to rest now, the film is messing with my mood."

"You seem eager to head home today," Qin Mo replied nonchalantly.

Fu Jiu felt as though she had been delivered a fatal blow while she was fighting beasts. Was the Almighty suspicious of her?

She wasn't certain at this moment, allowing a wilful grin to spread across her face. "No, I just don't wish to face the dreaded physics book again."

"I won't be teaching you physics," Qin Mo replied faintly. "Let's play some games to determine your current condition.

Besides, you probably haven't seen Xiangnan Team's combat video yet."

The Almighty had more extensive equipment than the one she had in the temporary 'office'.

It was true that Fu Jiu had not watched it. For the competition and to not invite suspicion, she followed Qin Mo to the gaming room.

Three computers, one laptop, and a large screen were hanging overhead.

As expected, once they started playing, their chemistry was perfect, especially when they were in combat.

Qin Mo could observe the youngster while defeating the beasts.

It was getting late, but he didn't want to let him go.

Hence, he kept coming up with excuses to prolong his stay.

But in his eyes, this wasn't the ideal situation—which would be to see this guy the instant he wakes up. He wanted this guy to be his.

This definitely wasn't a brotherly feeling.

Qin Mo tilted his head, his gaze brushing past Fu Jiu's profile, darkening as it landed on his bruised lips.

He had to let the youngster go because he wasn't certain he could restrain himself.

After a game, Fu Jiu was still watching the video, her expression was growing increasingly serious.

She realized that the attention the Xiangnan Team had wasn't without rhyme or reason.

Regardless of the formation or operation, they were unparalleled. They killed swiftly, shifting positions and ambushing flawless.

The captain, in particular, seemed hard to tackle…

546 Ulterior Motives

"This person has a pretty good technique." Fu Jiu pointed towards the screen.

Qin Mo' gaze swept over the screen before replying slowly, "Really?"

Fu Jiu caught his disapproval instantly, breaking into a quick smile. "You are definitely better, Brother Mo. Is he your ultimate rival, whom the media has been reporting about?"

"It's just a game, nothing to that extent." Qin Mo lit a cigarette, his pupils darkening. "But it is necessary to defeat Sakura Stream Squad in order to be top in the nation, so you'll have to smarten up and spend more time on your training. If nothing goes wrong, they would be our final opponent."

Fu Jiu nodded, keeping his user ID into mind - 'Sun'.

It was indeed striking.

This person seemed to repost the Almighty's posts quite often.

Did that mean they knew each other?

Fu Jiu stopped her thought process, reaching out an arm to rest on Qin Mo's shoulder. "Brother Mo, their leader seems to have ulterior motives, he is constantly forwarding your posts. Why don't you strike him with a seduction attack?"

"Just because you aren't straight doesn't mean everyone else is as well." The ends of his lips curved up faintly as he

reached over to pat the youngster's face. "If you try to push me away again, the seduction attack would be directed towards you."

Fu Jiu: "..."

The Almighty was getting increasingly dangerous since the kiss.

He kept using her sexuality to threaten her.

"I might not be around during the first two rounds of the National League," Qin Mo added faintly. "When I'm not around, you are to take the lead and take charge of the situation, understand?"

Fu Jiu frowned, taken aback by his words. "Why won't you be around?"

"I have some private matter to tend to." Qin Mo stood up, his gaze avoiding the youngster's lips. "It's getting late, let me send you back."

"Cool." Fu Jiu remained silent after that.

The moment the Almighty had mentioned that he had private matters to take care of, Fu Jiu already guessed what he was up to.

The case.

The case linked to the major crime department.

Fu Jiu eyes dimmed, remaining silent even when Qin Mo called for her.

Qin Mo misinterpreted that, assuming the youngster was worried about the competition. He strolled over, pressing his

finger onto the youngster's forehead. "Don't worry, no private business is as important as our competition. My absence for the first two matches is because I'm confident you would win even without me around. Everyone in the troop is required to possess an independent combat ability, even if I'm not around, understand?"

"I understand." Fu Jiu smiled. This seemed more like the Almighty, always certain of his goal.

But, even so, she had to be prepared.

Because one day, she would face the Almighty.

Her mind would always stray at that thought.

She wasn't afraid of being caught, but she didn't want him to look at her with disappointment.

So she had to be a worthy opponent.

If they were destined to be rivals, they should both put up a good fight.

The Almighty should like such an opponent.

In fact, she did as well.

She had once mentioned, if she hadn't be found out too quickly, she really wanted to know which of them is stronger.

Were her words materializing now?

Fu Jiu tugged her pockets, glancing at the person walking ahead.

Regardless of all that, she was fortunate to have such an opponent.

Despite being strong, he never picked on the weak and remained righteous despite being born with a silver spoon.

This was the main difference...

547 Z Is on the Move, Female Disguise

If she continued to take action, there was no way she could turn back.

So once she arrived home, she immediately entered her temporary hideout.

To prevent being recognized, Fu Jiu had prepared a disguise.

But rather than calling it a disguise, it would be more appropriate to call it returning to her original state.

A tall and slender figure reappeared in front of the mirror. She wore a black windbreaker, paired with discolored jeans and knee-high military boots, eluding a handsomeness that seemed to shine from within.

On her left ear, she wore a single black earing. Her delicate and pretty features complemented her slightly curved lips, and flowy chestnut hair was inching towards her lower back. Even her eyes were concealed with beauty lenses.

She arrived at the Internet café at 10:10 pm.

It should be packed at this hour.

The chosen location was crucial because she couldn't be near both her house and Uncle Yin.

Moreover, the lack of a fixed location was the key to confuse the police.

Thus, the location had always been chosen at random.

It wasn't different this time.

Standing in front of the cashier, she unzipped her wallet.

As opposed to other wealthy people, Fu Jiu's wallet contained a diverse selection of identity cards and work permits.

In order to protect her traces, she would destroy an identity card after each use.

And her mission today was the same.

"Sir, please turn on a computer."

Those who reached the café at this hour would always stay overnight.

Since it was a weekday and the school holidays had yet to start, there weren't many people on the Internet. Still, there were some students who skipped school to play Hero.

The cashier didn't even bother to lift his head. "Overnight? If you're playing overnight, I'll open one now."

"No, just an hour," Fu Jiu replied, passing the money over.

The cashier then moved his mouse while searching for her change.

This meant he never once paid attention to her appearance. Therefore, the surveillance camera would be the only source of evidence.

Taking the camera's angle into account, however, only her back view could be captured.

After Fu Jiu had switched on the computer, her first course of action was to hack into the café's surveillance system. Next, she checked the contents in the flash drive.

It was empty, which made the situation even tougher.

This was a sign of Teacher Yang's cautiousness because even the slightest weakness couldn't be found on his computer.

But, this was after all the computer he used in school, not the one he had at home.

In order to obtain information, she needed his residential address.

Fu Jiu narrowed her eyes, her fingers flying across the keyboard as she tried to hack into the school's network. It wasn't difficult. After locating his residential address, she could attack using the connection.

But something unforeseen happened.

His complete residential address wasn't recorded in the records.

Fu Jiu paused, leaving the network swiftly.

She scrutinized the contents in the flash drive once more.

There was indeed nothing inside.

But a particular QQ chat caught her attention.

It was a conversation between Teacher Yang and an unidentified person.

The person asked, "What's wrong? It isn't done? The buyer is getting impatient."

Yang Ming replied, "Don't worry, you receive the fresh goods in a few days ."

Fu Jiu read the conversation several times; something was definitely wrong.

It was impossible for a teacher to sell food as a part-time job.

Moreover, there weren't any traces of Taobao records on his computer. This could only mean...

548 Fu Jiu Targeted

He wasn't selling food, which led her to the conclusion that it could only be people…

Fu Jiu tightened her fingers, the light in her eyes dimming; the darkness resembling the night sky, fierce and tumultuous.

The situation was much more complicated than she had imagined…

And she couldn't affort to alert the enemy in the slightest.

This tiny evidence she had obtained wasn't going to be of much use. Therefore, it would never end until the buyers are exposed.

Fu Jiu used QQ to search for Teacher Yang's account.

The information was vague, consisting only of his age and occupation, but the occupation column caught her eye.

She froze and felt the sudden urge to smoke.

She didn't bother hiding as she headed out, grabbing a box of Marlboro from the counter.

She lit a cigarette. Unlike Qin Mo, Fu Jiu eluded an air of indifference whenever she smoked.

Her indifference seemed more prominent as she smoked alone in the empty streets.

"It makes sense." Fu Jiu carried a smoky breath when she spoke. "That explains his arrogance. This matter has to be dealt with carefully."

The result of the case could be reversed due to the buyer's identity.

Thus, until she secured definite evidence, she could only protect Li Mengran.

How could she ensure that everything was fine?

Almost instantly, Fu Jiu came up with a solution.

Before she could execute her plan, however, Teacher Yang came looking for her in school the next day.

"Student Fu Jiu, come out for a while."

He stood at the entrance of class D, scanning the students with a serious expression.

If she wasn't aware of his real personality, she would definitely be suspicious of his intentions.

But to be honest, who hasn't lived under a mask before?

Fu Jiu placed the laptop onto the table, standing up stoically.

The other students seemed to have quietened; no one understood why a teacher from class A was looking for a student from class D.

Yang brought Fu Jiu into the office, pointing to the skateboard at the side. "Is this yours?"

Fu Jiu turned over, pretending to scrutinize the skateboard. "It looks like mine, but I marked mine with my name. This

doesn't have my name on it."

Yang narrowed his eyes. "Oh really?"

"Mr Yang, if you are interested, I can bring mine over. It's in the classroom." How could her skateboard be here at this hour?

He seemed to have expected her response. Yang was indeed intelligent, he was using the skateboard as a decoy to determine if she was the one in the corridor.

Heh, how could she get exposed so easily?

If she would, she didn't have to be a hacker any longer.

Yang took another look at the student in front of him.

He knew about Fu Jiu, but his information wasn't useful at all.

Fu Jiu used to be the rotten apple of the school, but had somehow risen to become a school hunk.

He had a presence that could shake up the entire school.

Yang had also seen the youngster's interview.

Unknowingly, he felt resistance towards any contact with this youngster, but the skateboard forced him otherwise…

"That's good." Teacher Yang broke into a smile. "The National League is starting soon and the result should be important to you. Those results would all be placed with me, so you should really work hard. It would be better if students are a little simpler…"

549 Be My Girlfriend

How could the intelligent Fu Jiu not hear the underlying threat? The one thing she hated the most was being threatened.

Teacher Yang obviously believed her words.

"That's very true, it'll be good if students were simpler..." she slurred.

Yang Ming couldn't understand the wariness he felt against Fu Jiu; he is just a second year high school student, so what if he is popular?

Regardless, he would be in control of the papers when the time came.

"You can go back now since it's not yours, but do let the teacher know about the skateboard so that it's easier for everybody."

"Sure."

Fu Jiu had never been one to reveal her dangerous side to such people.

This was the way of a hacker, always taking action in the dark.

Meanwhile, Li Mengran heard that Yang Ming had called for the youngster and immediately bolted to class D. Her eyes started to falter when she couldn't spot him.

Xue Yaoyao sensed her abnormally and reached out to hold her. "Mengran, what's wrong?"

"His Highness Jiu-his Highness Jiu really went to Teacher Yang's office?" Horror and fear splashed across her face.

When Xue Yaoyao nodded, Li Mengran grabbed her arm.

"Yaoyao, we have to save him. Teacher Yang must have found out that the person who trespassed is..."

Li Mengran wasn't able to say his name because the youngster's light laughter came from behind. "Mengran, why are you here?"

Li Mengran tilted her head, heaving a sigh of relief after confirming his safety. She noticed the stares of the other students and forced a smile. "I-I came to find Yaoyao."

"You don't have to use Yaoyao as an excuse to find me." Fu Jiu stuffed a hand into her pants pocket. She wore a pure white shirt under her school jacket. Reaching out, she tapped Li Mengran's head affectionately, as though the girl was putting on a performance. "Dummy."

Li Mengran wasn't able to comprehend the situation.

The youngster lowered himself, pulling her into his embrace as he coaxed. "Are you ready to give me an answer?"

"Wh-what?" Li Mengan felt her ears numbing and her legs turned into jelly.

The youngster curved his lips, lighting up. "Of course if you agree to be my girlfriend."

Girlfriend!

Time stood still!

The entire classroom seemed to have exploded.

The females reached out to cover their mouth!

The guys drummed the table, supporting Fu Jiu.

Basically… girlfriend?!

His Highness Jiu actually got a girlfriend!

And he was the one doing the pursuing!

Oh, no!

They couldn't accept this cruel news!

Many of the girls could feel their heart shattering, but the guys seemed unusually happy.

Especially those in class D. With Fu Jiu around, there was no way they could stand out.

Simply put, they had lost hope in this superficial world.

Just give it a thought, every time someone confessed, the girl would reply them bashfully, "It isn't that you aren't good enough but I already have someone I like."

"Who? Who is it?!" They would go crazy with curiosity!

"I'm not going to tell you."

She would glance at the silver-haired youngster behind.

Did the girls think they were ignorant?

Even if you aren't going to say, your thoughts are clear!

550 News Sending No.1 Middle Campus Forum in a Frenzy

The other type of boys were those, who had a girlfriend.

"Get lost, don't block my view of His Highness Jiu playing Hero. Ah, why is this video so short, forget it, since His Highness Jiu isn't here anymore, I'll go play Hero by myself. His Highness Jiu seemed to have been an assassin, I'm going to take on that role."

This meant that they didn't just have to compete with their partner's male god, they also had to compete against the game.

Did that even make any sense?!

Now that Fu Jiu was taken, it was definitely worth a celebration!

Li Mengran wasn't the only one with a contrasting mood, Xue Yaoyao felt differently as well.

Xue Yaoyao knew about His Highness Jiu's real identity, for which it wasn't appropriate to have a girlfriend.

Why did she suddenly pop such a question at this time and in front of such a huge crowd?

What exactly was she up to?

Li Mengran widened her eyes, her pupils shaking. "No, you, I,...."

"Hurry and agree." Fu Jiu bent forward, lowering her voice so that only both of them could hear.

Li Mengran paused slightly, before nodding her head.

At this, Fu Jiu broke into another smile and the crowd erupted into a boiling cauldron of voices.

Almost at the next moment, the campus forum exploded.

"Do you know? Do you?"

"What?"

"His Highness Jiu actually got a girlfriend!"

"Hey there, stop lying. I saw him rejecting a girl's gift yesterday."

"It's real and His Highness Jiu was the one taking the initiative, he confessed in front of his entire class. My dreams are officially shattered!"

"Am I the only one that finds him dashing? He actually confessed in front of such a huge crowd, if I was the girl, I would definitely faint from bliss."

"Let me add this: This doesn't seem like much since His Highness Jiu has confessed a countless number of times."

With that, everyone seemed to have recalled His Highness Jiu's past when he would confess often — but those confession methods weren't as epic and instead brought trouble for others.

This time was different; there was tenderness, patience and a slight smile when he asked her out.

That peaceful face, which was almost as enthralling at the moonlight, had been captured and uploaded to the campus forum.

With such a photo on there, the views skyrocketed.

As one of the main character of the incident, Li Mengran was caught off guard.

She knew the youngster had his reasons.

It was definitely because of her.

Even though she wasn't exactly sure, she had a gut feeling.

She was worried that the youngster would be embroiled into her trouble when the time came…

Li Mengran lifted her head towards Fu Jiu.

He gazed into her eyes, a slight smiling spreading across his face.

After a frenzied state, the two of them, oh no, the three of them were left on their own.

Together with Xue Yaoyao, the three of them headed to the campus library.

Even though it was the campus library, there wasn't much of a crowd.

There was a wide space, so they chose a quiet and tranquil spot near the window.

Of course, that wasn't the reason Fu Jiu chose the spot.

The main reason was the bottom window at the corner of the library, which provided them a clear view of the teacher building and everyone around that area.

Fu Jiu didn't mince her words when she faced the two girls. "I apologize for the abruptness, but you have to pretend to be my girlfriend."

"This-I understand." Li Mengran's face darkened. "I'm just afraid it would affect your popularity. I heard from Yaoyao that you have a huge fan base. If you were to suddenly announce a girlfriend, would they turn into anti-fans?"

"It doesn't matter, it won't affect me. You don't have to overthink. I'm focused on my game, not the popularity." Fu Jiu reassured her as he moved an image, seemingly unruffled.

Li Mengran turned towards Xue Yaoyao, who pat her back reassuringly. "Listen to His Highness Jiu."

At that moment, Li Mengran felt gratitude wash over her.

She understood how troublesome her matter was and how no one would be willing to step in.

For instance, some teachers had seen her entering Teacher Yang's classroom multiple times, but due to his strong backing, they could only help her a few times with no intentions to blow up the matter.

But now, there was someone who was willing to jeopardize his own popularity just to take action and face Teacher Yang directly.

Li Mengran couldn't explain her current state of mind, but she was suddenly reassured that she wasn't alone.

Behind her was a supporting strength; be it the youngster or her best friend Yaoyao, who was looking on with a caring gaze.

"Take a look first, do you know this person who has made a transaction with Yang Ming?" Fu Jiu turned the phone, allowing Li Mengran to read the chat on the screen.

Li Mengran shook her head, muttering, "I don't know Teacher Yang very well."

As such, Fu Jiu decided to try another approach. "What is the address for the additional lessons you mentioned?"

"A-a high-end entertainment club," Li Mengran forced out, taking an unconscious glance towards Xue Yaoyao. As expected, horror and shock filled her best friend's gaze.

But since they were already at this step, she wasn't concerned any longer.

Li Mengran inhaled deeply, before continuing, "Teacher Yang didn't bring me over initially. For the first three days, our additional lessons were held in a cafeteria, but subsequently, I was asked to head over to the entertainment club."

Fu Jiu lifted his lids. "What's the name of the club?"

"Pure Color." Afterwards, she added, "It's a famous entertainment paradise in Jiang City that many people patronize, some of our schoolmates go there as well. But Teacher Yang and the others are never on the dance floor, instead, they would only be in a private room."

Fu Jiu drew a circle with her pen, writing the words Pure Color followed by the words 'address'.

"Do you know where Yang Ming lives?"

Li Mengran shook her head. "I haven't had any contact."

"Alright, I understand." She had to get his address elsewhere.

Fu Jiu closed her laptop, turning towards Li Mengran. "Get Yaoyao to accompany you for the next two days. Regardless of where Yang makes you go, don't go, and let him know that you are taken, going to extra lessons won't be any good."

"I understand…" Li Mengran hung her lids, she didn't tell the youngster what the consequences would be if her mother were to hear of this. His Highness Jiu had already done enough for her, she could settle the rest on her own.

Fu Jiu placed the pen down. "Endure it another two days, it'll get better after that."

Two days later would be the day of their final exam.

The exam result wasn't just important to Li Mengran, it weighed equally to both Fu Jiu and Xue Yaoyao.

Meanwhile, the post about His Highness Jiu on the campus forum was still gaining views.

Other than students, there were also teachers posing undercover.

Fu Jiu confessed in front of so many people to ensure that there was enough hype for the forum because the campus

forum was high on the list in Yang's browsing history…

In order to catch a prey, the first step was to lure it in.

Besides, she didn't have much time.

Fu Jiu glanced at her watch, it should be about time.

Yang Ming would definitely be alerted by the post.

The demands on the chat specifically requested for 'fresh', the meaning obvious in that circumstance.

This was the only way she could protect Li Mengran and prompt Yang Ming into action.

As the supplier, if his 'fresh' good got herself a boyfriend, it would send Yang Ming into a tricky situation.

Fu Jiu's prediction was right; the moment Yang Ming caught sight of the post, a fire blazed within him.

He warned both Li Mengran and Fu Jiu to behave and act accordingly.

Isn't Li Mengran aware?

He tried to control her, preventing her from interacting with other boys in order to ensure her 'freshness', so that the higher-ups would award him a high price.

This couldn't do, he had to hurry and ask when the higher-ups were free.

He was going to send Li Mengran out in the next few days before anything could happen between her and Fu Jiu.

The main concern was that girls with boyfriends tend to be fiercer and if they were too aggressive, something might happen.

Thus, he decided to give Li Mengran's mother a call.

Upon receiving his call, Mother Li hurriedly stopped her tasks.

Yang Ming pretended to hesitate. "Mrs Li, I don't know if I should let you know about this, but as Li Mengran's teacher, I feel that it would be better for her to talk with her parents about such affairs. She has been getting closer to a boy from class D, which I suspect prompted her to skip two extra lessons, but of course, that is just my assumption since…"

"Teacher Yang, you don't have to explain any further." Mother Li interrupted, her expression hard and cold. "I will watch over her, other than extra lessons, I will not give her any chance to go out."

Yang Ming sighed. "Parents like Mrs Li are the best, you understand our views and aren't overly agitated, focusing primarily on the child's education… "

Mother Li took his word for it and wasn't the least bit doubtful.

She even felt that the reason for this phone call was that he hadn't given up on Mengran.

Mother Li's resolve strengthened at the thought — when her daughter returned home, she was sure to teach her.

On the other end, Yang Ming reached for the car keys in his drawer as he submitted a leave form stating an excruciating headache probably from an upcoming cold.

Yang Ming had pretty good relations with the other teachers, hence, it didn't take him much effort to get a substitute teacher.

Just like that, Yang Ming left the teacher building, having a clue that his actions are being monitored by a youngster in the library…

551 Z, Never Leaves Traces

Fu Jiu still wore her uniform as she skated over from the field to chase after Yang Ming.

She knew she had to leave the school grounds before him.

Fu Jiu paused, one hand in her pocket, as she scanned the imposing security guard, before turning over to survey the walls surrounding the school.

She then instantly made a decision: Climb!

If the Almighty were to hear about this, he would surely nag about it.

She definitely wouldn't chase Yang Ming on her skateboard. Instead, she hailed for a cab and scooted into the passenger seat. The entire time, she kept her eyes glued to Yang Ming's car.

"Sir, please follow that Volkswagen Golf in front."

The driver was instantly intrigued, asking interestedly, "Are you working on a case?"

Fu Jiu rushed when the driver hadn't moved an inch. "Yes, so hurry and don't lose him."

"No problem!" The driver must have watched too many crime dramas. "Would his comrades be nearby? Does he have a gun with him? It's fine even if he has a gun, if he dares to burst my tire with it, I'll run him over!"

Fu Jiu: "..."

"Sir, calm down."

The driver replied seriously, "I absolutely detest evil people!"

Fu Jiu agreed. "I can tell, but this suspect isn't the same, he holds an important clue on him, so we can only follow him without arousing his suspicion."

"Aish, I understand. Why didn't you mention it before?!" The driver maneuvered as he added in a familiar tone, "I can get help from my bros to corner him, regardless of where he goes, we will have his tracks under control!"

Fu Jiu smiled, sending him a thumbs up.

Midway, there was a horrible traffic jam.

After the driver confirmed the Golf's brief location, he disregarded the traffic regulations, allowing her to alight and give chase.

Having her skateboard with her, Fu Jiu was able to unleash her potential during this jam.

Before leaving, she didn't forget to give the driver a thousand-dollar note.

Fu Jiu did the math; the driver hadn't just run a red light, he had even violated other traffic rules.

Yang Ming wasn't heading home.

Don't ask how Fu Jiu knew about it.

On a certain page, on a certain station.

Fu Jiu scanned the building and pulled her bag forward to begin her 'disguise' while Yang Ming was occupied by a call.

She changed swiftly. In just a short minute, she transformed into another person.

By then, Yang Ming was still on the phone, completely oblivious to the person behind him.

It was only after Yang Ming entered the elevator, that he noticed the food delivery boy behind him. He continued his conversation. "Yes, I'll be there soon."

Next, he hung up the call, inching backward slightly.

Yang Ming had always despised delivery boys; they often carried a stench. Although this one didn't, he tried to keep a distance.

Actually, he would have taken another lift, but unfortunately, they were both heading to the same floor.

He never expected anyone from this floor to order takeout.

Yang Ming frowned, taking big strides out once the lift door opened.

At this moment, the delivery boy lifted his head. Who else could it be with those crystal clear eyes that reflected the black earring on her left ear…

552 Almighty Qin Found Ou

3 pm, the top floor of Qin building.

The members of the Supreme Alliance were all focused on their phones.

"Is it real?"

"It should be, it should be Little Spade in the photo and he seems to be confessing."

"I don't believe this, Little Spade is taken?"

"Wait a minute, Little Spade is the first member to leave singlehood?"

"Didn't we all agree to be monks? I'm upset!"

Yun Hu was the only one who kept silent, his lids clear as he glancd at the posting.

Fu Jiu was like him, it wasn't possible for him to be taken.

How could this be explained?

Feng Yi walked in with the proposal, catching sight of the group that had their heads lowered. His brows lifted in curiosity. "Hurry and practice, aren't you worried about being punished? If you don't start practicing now, you won't be allowed into Pure Color."

"Fox, come over!" Lin Feng tugged Feng Yi over to his side, his fingers tapping the photo. "Look at this, isn't it explosive news!"

As expected of the Supreme Alliance's manager.

Feng Yi struggled to maintain his intellect image, pushing his spectacles up his nose bridge as he replied nonchalantly, "How explosive…"

Before he could finish the question, he snatched the phone over from Lin Feng's hands, his eyes dimming. "When was it posted?"

"Three hours ago." Lin Feng took another glance at the photo. "She's a beauty, a pure one."

In the past, Feng Yi had never bothered about the member's relationship, but it would be best if they remained single in order to maintain their popularity.

But Fu Jiu wasn't the same.

After the incident at the ball, he wasn't sure of Boss Qin's feelings towards Fu Jiu.

"Don't let Boss Qin find out about it."

Lin Feng was confused. "Why can't he find out? It's good news! Little Spade rejected all the confessions from before, but this time, he actually accepted it and she happens to be a beauty. From the reviews, Little Spade was exceptionally cool at that moment, prince charming material."

The moment he finished the sentence, a familiar voice replied from behind, but the voice seemed unusually cold, sending chills down their backs.

"It is indeed good news." The sentence dragged slowly, adding an unexplainable pressure.

Silence fell over the room.

The group lifted their heads towards the doorway.

There, Qin Mo stood tall, his face expressionless and his eyes a pure shade of black, which resembled a pool of ice, glowing faintly.

Lin Feng couldn't explain the chill that ran through him.

The chilliness seemed to amplify when Qin Mo reached out to grab the phone from his hands.

Before he entered, Qin Mo was still plotting on how to convert that person today.

After he entered, Lin Feng's words seemed to drown out his entire mind.

The photo on the web forum made things worse. The youngster had a faint smile as he glanced over at the young girl, his eyes warm and clear.

Qin Mo lowered his lids, his lashes falling slightly. His grip tightened around the phone, a whiteness forming from the pressure…

553 The Most Dashing Delivery Boy

While Feng Yi watched with trepidation, Lin Feng could also sense the pressure by their captain.

Should he remind him that it was his phone — and a new one at that?

But before he could speak, Qin Mo lifted his lids, his voice clear. "Are you so bored that you can gossip in the training room? If so, let's increase the training schedule."

Lin Feng: … Did he just get shot?

"Vice President Feng." Qin Mo pointed towards the photo, his eyes freezing up. "Call this person over."

Yi Feng coughed. "Do I call now?" Since he just confessed, he should be with the girl. If he were to call now, what if he heard the girl's voice?

Qin Mo glanced over silently, which made Feng Yi feel a chill run through him. He hurriedly dialed for Fu Jiu.

Inside a certain building, Fu Jiu was dressed like a delivery boy, she lowered her cap and was about to follow Yang Ming.

But suddenly her phone started ringing.

Liu Ming paused midway while opening the door, turning over abruptly. He glanced over at the delivery boy with the lowered head, frowning slightly.

Fu Jiu knew that not picking up would seem unnatural. So with a plastic bag in one hand, she used the other to hook onto her phone, pressing it onto her ear. "Qin building, right? I'll head over immediately after making this delivery."

Liu Ming wasn't interested in a delivery boy's conversation, but the call seemed to have alleviated his worries about being followed. Once at ease, he pushed the door open.

A the moment Liu Ming left the elevator, Fu Jiu hung up the call.

On the other end of the phone, Feng Yi wore a face full of confusion.

What did he mean by he would head over after making this delivery?

Qin Mo glanced over at Feng Yi's expression. "Pass over the phone."

Feng Yi listened to the prolonged buzz, coughing once more. "He hung up, he should be busy right now."

"Busy?" Qin Mo smirked. "Busy dating?"

Lin Feng nodded nonchalantly. "It's possible!"

All of a sudden, all members of the Supreme Alliance froze.

The atmosphere chilled.

Qin Mo seemed to be covered by an icy layer, warning them away.

In the same moment, Fu Jiu was met with her second problem.

"You, I'm talking to you." A high heeled woman around thirty years old came walking over. "No one here ordered delivery. What are you doing? Unauthorized people aren't allowed in."

Fu Jiu lifted her head, shrieked and tapped her head lightly. "I got the floor wrong!"

The woman paused slightly when she caught sight of Fu Jiu's face; it wasn't common to see such a handsome delivery boy!

Fu Jiu bent down to apologize hurriedly. "I'm extremely sorry, Miss. Today is my first day at work, so I'm still a little confused with the area."

"It's alright, it's alright." The lady wasn't one to make things difficult. Moreover, who could bear to reprimand such a charming little prince? "Take note in the future, hurry down!"

"Mmh, mmh, mmh." Fu Jiu nodded, smiling as she walked towards the lift.

The lady stared at the lift door closing shut, mumbling to herself, "Aish, how can I forget to get a photo? Such good looks don't come by often! But since he is in charge of this area, I can always get the shot next time."

Unbeknownst to her, there wouldn't be a next time…

554 The Almighty’s Phone

Even though she appeared stationary in the elevator a wall away, she already held onto her black earring.

After she had caught sight of the building, she knew a network attack wasn't possible.

First, there wasn't enough time to hack into the system because the firewall was exceptionally secure.

And there were also surveillance cameras at every corner.

If she took out her laptop, it was bound to raise suspicion since it wasn't logical for a delivery boy to carry a laptop to work.

The police weren't dumb; they would pursue even the slightest suspicion.

Besides, the country's tightest defense system was located here.

As long as something went wrong, someone would report the matter.

Hence, she had to take the risk and approach Yang Ming so closely, just to install a tapping device.

She placed the tapping device while they were both in the elevator.

Even if there were surveillance cameras capturing the scene, the police wouldn't be suspicious of a delivery boy.

She knew how the police operated.

As there wasn't any reception in the lift, Fu Jiu could only hear static noises.

It wasn't the same, however, after she exited the lift.

Even though the volume wasn't loud, it was enough to listen clearly.

"Don't worry, no one knows I'm here."

The voice belonged to Liu Ming. They must have already begun the transaction.

The other party was on high guard, which had always impressed Fu Jiu.

"What's the reason behind your rush?" the unknown person asked impatiently.

Liu Ming lowered his voice. "Recently, the girl, which caught Deputy Liu's eyes, isn't that easy to control."

"Why is she hard to control when no action has been taken yet?"

"She just doesn't seem as compliant and has recently gotten a boyfriend."

"Boyfriend?" The voice was tainted by a slight hint of anger. "Don't you know that Deputy Liu likes them untouched?"

"Of course I do, the more tender the better." Liu Ming added, "Why don't we send her over to Pure Color today? It'll save the trouble of her being tainted in the future."

He was still hesitating. "Didn't you say she is stubborn and unlike the other students that sold their body? The matter might blow up if she is really unwilling."

"The girl is afraid of her mum, she would start to ponder after it ends. If the situation blows up, it won't be good to either party's reputation. We can offer to pay more when the time comes, and as long as the money is accepted, the situation would be different. Moreover, her results are still with me. What can a student like her do? Besides, it's common for high schoolers to sleep around in order to pursue branded goods. No one can be certain whether there was consent given."

"Alright, I'll do as you say."

Fu Jiu clenched onto the zipper of her jacket as she listened to this.

She was certain that even if she had recorded the entire conversation, it wouldn't be information that could be used in court.

There wasn't any video or image, thus, they could pass it off as trap.

She had to head over to Pure Color.

The phone rang once more.

'The Almighty' appeared on the screen…

555 Almighty Qin Is Jealous

Fu Jiu paused slightly, before accepting the call. "Hi, Brother Mo."

"If you are not in school, where are you?"

She couldn't hear any trace of anger in his voice, which heightened her senses even more. "Outside."

"Together with Li Mengran," Qin Mo added harshly.

Fu Jiu broke into laugh. "How did you know, Brother Mo?"

"What do you think?" Before Qin Mo could finish the sentence, the line went dead.

At that moment, there wasn't anyone around to see the menacing expression on his face.

He never felt this way before.

The moment he shut his eyes, the image of the youngster confessing would pop up.

What exactly was he doing?

Was he on a date?

Have they held hands or… kissed?

The thought of the latter gave him a sudden urge to smoke.

That was exactly what he did; he single-handedly tugged his collar as a sea of cigarette buds surrounded him.

Shrouded amidst the sea of smoke, only this deep pair of eyes was visible.

The moment Director Huang entered, he was swamped the smell of tobacco. He was slightly taken aback; this youngster always carried a cold and distant persona and had never smoked to aggressively before.

But the seated youngster still seemed nonchalant and dignified, which threw even the experienced Director Huang off guard, confusing his thoughts.

"I never expected to hear from you voluntarily." Director Huang seated himself in front of Qin Mo. "What's up? Have you agreed to return?"

Qin Mo hung his legs, replying dismissively, "No."

"No?" Director Huang wanted to exhale deeply again, it has been years since he had been infuriated to such an extent. He invited the honoured bureau chef over just to say no?

"Then why did you send for me?" Director Huang asked with widened eyes.

Qin Mo titled his head and lit another cigarette. "I'm just interested in Z. I can help out, but there is a condition."

"What is it?" As long as Qin Mo was willing, he could make concessions.

Qin Mo replied faintly, "I won't appear personally, I will activate you guys when necessary and lastly, I won't share information in matters I participate in."

"Why?" Director Huang couldn't help asking.

Qin Mo replied with just one word, "Burdens."

Director Huang…

"Pass me the information." Qin Mo straightened, but there wasn't any warmth in his eyes.

Director Huang lifted a brow. "What information?"

"Since you are already here, you must have predicted I would return to the unit. It isn't possible for you not to bring the information." Qin Mo tugged his collar once more, he needed to do something to distract his attention or he would find youngster right this moment to strip him off his clothes and impose his authority.

Even though it wasn't right, he couldn't help himself.

Director Huang didn't like being seen through so clearly and having his thoughts revealed. But as this case was of utmost importance, he opened his briefcase. "Here is all the information we could get our hands on."

Qin Mo lowered his lids to scan the photos and recording.

Director Huang couldn't help asking, "Can you tell me the reason for not returning to the unit?"

Qin Mo scanned the information, asking instead, "Have you played hero?"

556 Almighty Qin Investigates Z

Director Huang shook his head. "That's a game my son plays."

"Well, burdensome teammates are the worst thing in Hero. If there is a primary schooler in the team during a 5v5, you won't be able to depend on him to help out and would even have to protect him at all times, so that he doesn't end up digging his own grave." Qin Mo's eyes shifted. "It's the same when solving cases."

Director Huang: … Was he referring to them as primary schooler? Where exactly did he get such a mean spirit from?

"The tracks are complicated, with many useless ones." Qin Mo placed the photo down. "If the person really is Z, you should consider her initial actions. The scheme arrangements would be done at the beginning with subsequent actions used as a disguise."

Director Huang pushed his beer belly forward. "What do you mean by if the person really is Z? You don't think he's the one?"

"No one can be certain until the very end." Qin Mo used a pen to draw a question mark. "Have you investigated all the various Internet cafes?"

Director Huang coughed lightly. "Not yet."

Qin Mo placed his pen down, an enigmatic expression crossing his face.

Director Huang was on the edge. "I was going to arrange for it before heading over. You should really stop talking."

Qin Mo kept silent as he continued to flip leisurely.

Director Huang coughed once more. "That, why don't you tell me what to investigate, the staff movement?"

"The staff movement won't be useful." Qin Mo drew another circle. "There are thousands of Internet cafes in Jiang City. Besides, the cashier would not notice the customer's appearance, hence, it would be useless and a waste of time to investigate that. You should instead be asking if there were any problems in the cafes. For instance, there might be numbers jumping while the customers are playing; this means that the computer has been struck by a virus. Other times, the computer may start to move by itself. Inform me immediately if any of those circumstances had occurred."

Director Huang was smart enough to understand the underlying reasons; it was obvious to target the hacker's activities.

But … "How can you be sure that Z has been acting in Internet cafes?"

Qin Mo lifted his lids. "I'm 80% certain. First, that is her personal habit and would aid in concealing her real identity. Furthermore, there is a large volume of different Internet cafes out there, which is sufficient to exhaust the police's strength.

Director Huang: …

"But it might not be." Qin Mo's eyes darkened as he read the last line 'I'm back'.

Director Huang wasn't all that slow as he grabbed his phone. "I'll get them to start the investigation now."

Qin Mo acknowledged with a slight 'mmh'. After the analysis, his attention returned to his phone.

The screen was dark.

This meant that person had no intention to explain.

Explain?

But there wasn't anything for him to explain.

After all, in his heart, they were just close brothers. Where was the need for an explanation?

He had even tried to push him away to someone else.

That was a telling sign of their relationship.

He was clear about youngster's ability to attract people.

If he actually tried, no one would be able to reject that face and smile.

Besides, he carried a sweet tasting kiss.

So the two of them probably…

557 Locating Fu Jiu

Qin Mo tightened his fingers, using his connections for the first time. "One more thing."

"What?" Director Huang asked agitatedly, assuming it was a new clue.

Qin Mo wrote a phone number on the paper. "Help me trace this person, I need to know where he is right now."

"A suspect?" Director Huang's eyes lit up.

Qin Mo replied faintly, "No, it's the payment for interfering in this case."

Which meant, it was a private matter?

Director Huang objected instantly. "No,

"Oh, really?" Qin Mo pushed the document forward. "Then get someone else to work on the case."

"You… you…" Director Huang was infuriated. "No, what did he do for you to go to such extent? It's an infringement of privacy!"

Qin Mo tapped his fingers on the table, replying slowly, "It's just to locate him, there won't be any violation."

Director Huang was struck speechless, he knew that Qin Mo was being serious, but he couldn't figure what the telephone owner could have done to be targeted by him.

"I'll help you locate him, but you can't inflict any harm on him."

Qin Mo lifted the ends of his lips but there wasn't a hint of warmth in his eyes. "That depends on the stage he is at."

"What stage?" Director Huang tapped with his fingers. "Don't be rash."

Qin Mo extinguished his cigarette, an enigmatic smile on his face. "Director Huang, you are thinking too much. He is my teammate, what could I do to him?"

Other than chaining him at home and tire him until he can't leave the bed.

Much less to say, confess.

Possessiveness surged under his perfect looks.

A pity Director Huang couldn't spot it, but under normal circumstances, this boy wouldn't go to such an extent.

Honestly, the only time he had requested the police to trace someone was to locate a criminal.

Other than this criminal, this was really the first time…

In Fu mansion, Fu Jiu wasn't aware she was being traced.

Buton thing didn't sit right with her, the call with the Almighty still bothered her.

She had always known that the Almighty wasn't an easy opponent.

From the start, he had already represented a challenge for her interference.

This led to her becoming Li Mengran's 'boyfriend'.

Even if the day came when the Almighty found out it was her doing, she had an excuse; she had done it out of anger because Li Mengran was her girlfriend.

This was the only way to conceal her identity as Z.

Fu Jiu glanced at her reflection in the mirror, she wore a female school uniform — a white top and skirt that went past her knees. She was the epitome of youth, but she had a seductive vibe, which didn't look the least bit pure. At the very least, she would be able to blend in.

At 6.40 pm, Pure Color was about an hour away.

That was if the traffic was smooth.

This meant she could reach about 8 pm.

Fu Jiu lifted her lids, her long fingers tying a butterfly knot on her collar, which concealed a tiny red video camera.

She confirmed the time once more.

Similarly, the network attack location would still be in the rented vehicle. Her long, slender fingers flew across the keyboard, her profile casting a shadow on the car's window as only one word appeared — Z.

558 Coincidental Meeting with Almighty Qin in Pure Color 1

Videos, regardless of their clarity, were not allowed as evidence in court if they had been taken under abnormal circumstances.

Besides, Fu Jiu already knew her target; it would be ridiculous for a hacker to go the legal route.

After all, wealthy people weren't scary, rather those with both wealth and power were.

Regardless, Fu Jiu didn't deny the existence of justice, but there were too many disturbances in this world.

Young ones could put on a pitiful mask after scolding someone; those with power might seem righteous and upright, but no one could actually be certain.

No vulnerabilities could be exposed.

If that happened, Li Mengran's reputation would be at stake.

Yang Ming knew that even if the matter fell through, he had a backup.

That was probably the case in this country.

If a girl had been attacked in that manner, there would often be people who would jump out to question her behaviour.

The worst had yet to come; according to statistics, those insults and discussion would often be from females themselves.

The words they used were simply unimaginable.

Prostitute.

Fu Jiu had never been kind and had always been clear about human's nature.

This clarity urged her into taking Li Mengran as her girlfriend because if anything were to happen, no one would associate it with money as her boyfriend was both handsome and wealthy.

Fu Jiu lifted her head to glance at the rear mirror, mmh… she wasn't handsome right now; pretty would be the more appropriate term.

Finally, the data started to run.

Live stream sites weren't that hard to infiltrate; on the contrary, these network programs contained many loopholes.

This provided much ease for Fu Jiu's operations.

In general, recordings would be broadcasted on several live stream platforms and the accounts were managed by rising broadcasters.

Hence, after the recording was played, a buzz was swiftly stirred up.

"F*ck, am I on the wrong channel? Doesn't seem like it though! Isn't my goddess supposed to be on live broadcast?

Why is there no image and just a voice recording of two males!"

"The one upstairs, stop talking and listen!"

"F*ck ,f*ck! That's disgusting! Where is this recording from?! Who exactly is the person in the recording?"

"That person mentioned a young girl and her results?! He said that he controls her results, which means he is a teacher!"

"F*ck, he is such a bast*rd! Tell me who exactly is he, I'm going to kill him!"

"What's the result? How did the situation play out? Why is only half the recording played? Will the girl be alright?"

"After listening to this recording, I feel a need to ask my sister if she has been bullied in school recently."

"I will not place so much emphasis on my daughter's results from now on."

"Wait a minute, look at the comments!"

"If you wish to know more, watch live stream 009 at 8 pm tonight." Everyone would be shown this line after listening to the recording.

That night, no one had appetite. So instead of eating, they were heading straight to channel 009.

In an instant, the channel's interview volume skyrocketed and was continually increasing, even though it was still 20 minutes before the live broadcast.

In this short 20 minutes, the main leads of the recording weren't aware and even the police hadn't noticed anything.

Yet, at this moment, Fu Jiu had already arrived at Pure Color…

559 Coincidental Meeting with Almighty Qin in Pure Color 2

At the same time in the Qin building.

Director Huang received a phone call just as he was about to leave. "Live stream?" He frowned. "That's weird, trace the location it's being dissipated from right now and send me the link to the live stream."

"Yes sir." He hung up.

Director Huang turned towards Qin Mo. "I'm afraid I have a favour to ask before we begin searching for Z."

Qin Mo lifted a brow.

Director Huang lowered his voice. "An hour ago, a recording was released on the Internet, you should listen to it."

He pressed the screen on his phone.

Qin Mo listened to the recording, his profile ever so perfect. "Play it again."

"Eh?" Even though he was skeptical, he did as he was told.

"Stop." Qin Mo pushed himself up with his left hand. "If I were you, I would first investigate all the deputies in Jiang City with the surname Liu. Afterwhich, zero in on their activities for today."

Director Huang caught on instantly. "The person in his recording is called Deputy with the surname Liu?!"

"Mmh," Qin Mo replied nonchalantly but his words were impactful. "The term deputy is only used in government jobs."

Director Huang was certain this wasn't a wasted trip.

This guy in front of him was born to do this!

Regardless of whether it was in the past or right now, as long as he was around, the case could be cracked swiftly!

This explained the high number of cases that was solved in those few years.

But no one would have expected him to be a high school student.

Director Huang was ecstatic and ordered his subordinate immediately.

In contrast, Qin Mo wasn't the least bit affected. "It's too late."

"What?" Director Huang turned, arching a brow.

Qin Mo listened to the recording as he opened his laptop to search for the live stream.

The views skyrocketed…

Qin Mo scanned the flooded comment section before glancing up. "There is less than 20 minutes left, by the time you trace them, the live stream would probably be over."

"Then-then, what should we do?" Despite his vast experience, this was the first time Director Huang had come across such a situation.

Qin Mo tapped the screen, his gaze clear. "Go down, board your car and watch the live stream. Once it begins, activate the police in all areas to clear the road. This would be the most time efficient method."

"Alright! I'll get them on standby!" Director Huang was starting to panic.

The contents of the recording couldn't just be ignored because no one would have the courage to fabricate such things.

If the contents were fake, the vlogger would face at least five years of jail time.

Hence, it wasn't just a publicity stunt.

It was very likely to be real.

That was the tricky part.

If the contents were real, it would be a human trafficking case involving students by a mastermind who seemed to possess an influential background.

Even though Director Huang was greedy, he would never commit such immoral acts.

Who exactly is this bast*rd!

And who exactly recorded their conversation?

560 Coincidental Meeting with Almighty Qin in Pure Color 3

"The person that released the video isn't a rookie," Qin Mo spoke, "The police probably won't be able to trace her."

Director Huang coughed. "We are still working on it."

"Working till it ends?" Qin Mo arched a brow, pressing the intercom. "Get Fatty over, this isn't training, let him know it's his favorite activity, tracing a hacker."

Hacker?

Director Huang eyes shot up at that word. "Did you just say hacker?"

"Only a hacker would be able to broadcast the same recording on over thirty platforms in one day."

Qin Mo stood up, his long slender fingers fastening the button on his coat, eluding a strong sense of abstinence.

7.45pm.

15 minutes before the start of the live stream.

Fu Jiu took another look at her watch on her wrist, then lifted her lids towards the luminous building ahead.

Countless luxury cars drove in, but no one noticed the 24-hour convenient store in front of Pure Color, which had a

good view.

If they took a closer look through the window towards the sitting area, they would definitely catch sight of the silver MacBook which lay open beside an ordinary bowl of Oden.

The MacBook concealed the user's face.

The ten fingers which flew across the keyboard produced repeated but clear typing sounds.

It sounded like she was playing a game, but with just one look at her screen, you could tell that she wasn't playing. Rows of data ran through her deep-set eyes, hinting at the attack she was engaging in.

Pure Color might seem to have tight security, but their network was extremely insecure.

The more people connected to the network, the more loopholes would appear.

Therefore, the security room, in particular, was the best place for an attack.

Fu Jiu's fingers landed swiftly. In less than three minutes, the virus was planted.

Of course, this type of virus required a follow-up.

Laptops couldn't be carried conveniently, but tablets could.

Thus, the laptop was the main engine and hence, had to be left here to conduct the live stream while she would take the tablet with her.

After preparing everything, she stood up and ordered another bowl of Oden before asking directions for the

washroom.

It was to put on an act, so that the cashier would leave her laptop alone.

The cashier found her familiar, but it was probably due to her beauty. When she smiled, her eyes turned into crescents.

"Washroom? The washroom is behind, turn left after exiting."

"Thank you."

Fu Jiu curved her lips again. After she left the store, she didn't turn left but headed in the direction of Pure Color instead.

In five minutes, the live stream would start playing, but she couldn't just enter; she had wait for her bait — Liu Ming.

Time started to trickle past.

Liu Ming glanced at the endless traffic before turning towards the passenger seat. "We won't be able to drive in, you can alight here."

Ever since the call from her mother, Li Mengran's heart had been in a knot. She never would have expected her mother to force her to this man.

561 Coincidental Meeting With Almighty Qin In Pure Color 4

Before she alighted, her mother's words rang fresh in her ears. "Don't try to hide what you have been doing in school, your results have already started to fall! Will you be satisfied only after hitting a negative score?! And that boyfriend of yours, I'm going to his house to ask his mom how he managed to seduce my daughter. He has to take responsibility! Alright, you aren't willing to make the call? If you aren't going to call him, follow Teacher Liu. There are only two choices for you. I'm an open-minded parent, I understand that a child entering its youth would start to be curious and yearn to date, but look at what you have become, skipping your extra lessons just to date? Are you going to just waste all the efforts I and your father have invested in you?"

Li Mengran was speechless. To ensure she wasn't dropped from the team, her parents made sure to give her piano lessons.

Her father would work overtime every night.

All the earnings were practically invested in her; the best tonics for the brain, the best private English tutor and the best appearance.

All of it was to ensure she could safely enter a good university.

Sometimes, obsession seemed to permeate her bones.

Hence, her mother had always obliged the teacher's words and would often be left grateful to him.

Regardless of how much she had cried or objected, her mom had still forced her into the car.

The moment she entered the car, she felt despair wash over her.

She wanted to seek help, but that would bring the youngster only greater trouble.

He was the nation's hottest new player, both his grades and his future seemed bright.

If her mother caused trouble at school, the youngster's reputation would be tarnished, and his results would also take a toll.

As long as he had one failure, he wouldn't be able to take part in the National League.

With such a rule in place, she couldn't be selfish.

Li Mengran was clear of the fact that the National League wasn't just the youngster's dream, it was also Yaoyao's dream.

Her best friend's eyes would start glowing at the very mention of the National League.

Everything will be fine.

Li Mengran tightened her grip on a blade.

If she followed what the person online had said, then these bunch would go to hell.

Li Mengran lowered her head.

Liu Ming couldn't see her expression and hence, couldn't have noticed the gaze filled with hatred.

Fu Jiu had been hiding in the dark, but the moment she caught sight of Yang Ming and Li Mengran, she paused and retreated back to her original spot.

The worst case had happened.

Fu Jiu's eyes dimmed, she knew that Li Mengran would never agree to come here. This meant that her resistance had failed.

She couldn't expose too much of her face in case there was someone familiar around.

But that wasn't important, instead it was crucial to ensure Li Mengran wasn't hurt.

She had to act fast.

With a tap on the tablet, the virus was activated.

All the surveillance cameras turned to a single direction, without anyone noticing — especially not the security guard who went to the toilet.

Just like that, after ensuring that no evidence would be left behind, Fu Jiu followed behind Liu Ming in her school uniform outfit.

At the same time, the video flashed onto the live stream, playing onto the various platforms.

562 Coincidental Meeting with Almighty Qin in Pure Color 5

The expectant netizens lit up, the comment section exploded!

"Video? There is a video?!"

"Wait a minute, where is this? Why does it look so familiar?"

"I can only say this is a nightclub."

"F*ck! I remember this, it's Pure Color! It can't be wrong, it's Pure Color!"

Pure Color?

Fatty turned over towards captain beside him.

Qin Mo crossed his legs, tilting his head over, his gaze dark in contrast to his pale skin. He looked like a vampire, his orders in particular amplified the indolent, icy cold aura. "Start the attack, zero in on the target."

"Yes, Sir."

Fatty was genuinely excited, he had never acted this way before… even his fingers were trembling.

Director Huang glanced towards him at the back. "Is he alright like that?"

"Carsick is the worst it'll get," Qin Mo replied nonchalantly.

Fatty began to trace the IP address in the car in order to save time.

The crackling sound of typing echoed off the keyboard.

Qin Mo lowered his lids towards his phone, there still wasn't a response.

Just three minutes after the broadcast had begun, the views were over a million.

No one could be sure how this vlogger got hold of these images, but they could see him walk forward.

Once night fell, Pure Color would enter a crazy party state.

After entering the lobby, many beautiful girls came into sight. The crowd all seemed rather young.

Fu Jiu walked casually, exactly like the countless others, who came to have fun. No one could spot the tiny video camera tied to her black bow tie.

Those who entered this nightclub had to go through a full body scan; but Liu Ming didn't have to.

Fu Jiu narrowed her eyes.

Fortunately, she didn't bring anything. Hence, she also entered swiftly, but he was still a distance away.

Liu Ming didn't make any stops in the lobby, instead, he headed towards the corridor area to make a call.

Just as Fu Jiu was about to walk forward, she heard a familiar voice.

"F*ck, this place is as crowded as usual, I guess there's hope in leaving our monkhood!"

It was Lin Feng.

Shock ran through her gaze as she ducked abruptly to avoid the approaching person.

It wasn't just Lin Feng, Yun Hu, Feng Shang, and the other… all Supreme Alliance members were here.

She suddenly remembered that Manager Feng had arranged for them to play at Pure Color to gear up for the training for the National League.

If that was true… then was the Almighty here as well?

Fu Jiu's mind churned as she continued to walk forward.

She couldn't allow anyone from Supreme Alliance to see her, especially not the Almighty. She had to keep a safe distance.

But all of this was not the point.

The main point was the security ahead.

The corridor was obviously a restricted area, but Li Mengran was ahead.

Fu Jiu narrowed her eyes, silently counting to 15 before approaching the corridor.

"Lady, unauthorized entry isn't allowed, please leave."

Fu Jiu acted surprised, her voice weak and feeble. "Teacher wanted me to come for extra lessons, there must be a mistake. I'll head elsewhere to take a look."

"Wait a minute." Liu Ming, who had already sent Li Mengran into the room, suddenly came back out of the corridor.

563 Coincidental Meeting With Almighty Qin In Pure Color 6

Fu Jiu turned slowly, her face still slightly lowered.

Her actions further exemplified her role as a pure young girl.

Just the sight of her school uniform placed a smile on Liu Ming's face. Besides, he had already sent one of them in, so another one would bring more money.

Deputy Liu wasn't the only one inside — there was another one, who also favoured the 'pure' type.

"Extra lessons are being held here." Yang Ming showed an enthusiasm like never before.

Fu Jiu didn't follow him immediately, instead, she glanced about nervously. "But this doesn't look like a place for extra lessons, and my teacher isn't here."

"I'm friends with your teacher." Yang Ming was aware that he wasn't the only supplier in Jiang City, other teachers were in this as well, but they weren't like him, they just tried their luck on any silly student they came across.

Very obviously, at this moment, he thought Fu Jiu was one of those silly students.

"Your teacher is waiting in the room ahead, he mentioned that a student would be heading over," Yang Ming

continued. "Isn't he Mr Li? The bespectacled one around thirty years old."

Great, another one down.

In fact, Fu Jiu wasn't aware of Mr Li's existence.

But since she managed to put Yang Ming at ease, she decided to play along.

"You know Mr Li?" Fu Jiu struggled to keep her voice sounding feeble.

"Of course." Yang Ming laughed. "We're colleagues. Let's go, I'll bring you there."

Fu Jiu pretended to hesitate before nodding.

Yang Ming then pushed his spectacles upwards, his smile turning sinister; she really is dumb.

At that very moment, the livestream viewers started to boil in agitation.

"Ah, ah, ah, don't follow him!"

"F*ck, this can't do, someone in Pure Color hurry and save the damsel in distress!"

"It won't be possible for the patrons in Pure Color to be watching the livestream."

"You guys don't have to worry, the vlogger must be aware of their real intentions, this is obviously an act to infiltrate the enemy."

"That seems logical."

"Even so, the broadcaster sounds like a young lady, in the face of such a beast… No, I'm heading to Pure Color now!"

It wasn't just the netizens, Qin Mo could see the livestream as well. A thought seemed to have struck him as his lips curved into a smile. "Brilliant."

"What's brilliant?" Director Huang was still in a panic. "Why is the traffic so bad! The team near Pure Color, hurry over now, the search warrant can be applied afterwards. Who did you say you are afraid of? Jiang family?"

Director Huang turned towards the person beside him.

Qin Mo replied calmly, "Get them to explain the situation clearly before entering, the Jiang family aren't that money minded."

Director Huang nodded, wiping his sweat again. With such a huge matter at stake, his heart was palpitating from the adrenaline.

"Oh right, what did you mean by brilliant?" Director Huang wasn't senile, he knew that everything this man said was useful.

Qin Mo lifted his arm to look at his wrist. "Director Huang, do you know the reason behind this hacker's livestream?"

564 Untitled

Director Huang wasn't slow, after all. "If she didn't act like this, those that are implicated would probably use their background to escape or bribe the officials, so that no justice would be upheld for the female student. Aye, this hacker has no trust in us at all, there is no way we would let these bast*rds off!"

"That's all the afterthought." Qin Mo titled his gaze, his voice calm. "Simply put, she wanted to save the girl and by releasing the news, the police would be alerted. By then, even if she didn't do much, the police would take action and capture them. Maybe they would capture her as well, but before they arrive, she would have enough time to escape."

Director Huang widened his mouth. "You, you mean that the police have been acting under her orders?"

Qin Mo remained silent, a silent agreement.

Director Huang started to fume. "This-this hacker is simp-simply…"

"Let's find the person first." Qin Mo glanced at Fatty. "How's it going?"

Fatty lifted his lids, replying seriously, "I suspect there are two people operating, captain, take a look. This is the IP address I have located, it isn't in Pure Colour. But the broadcaster is inside right now, isn't that odd?"

"It's a little odd." Qin Mo glanced at the traffic outside, tilting his face in thought.

At this moment, the two men in the room were still clueless.

They couldn't keep their hands to themselves the moment they saw Li Mengran and had started to roam their hands over her. At that moment, Liu Ming pushed another one in.

With a thud, the wooden door before Fu Jiu slammed shut!

She lowered her lids and in the next second, Li Mengran was threatening the other two with a blade. "If you come any closer, I'm going to kill you!"

"Old Liu, you deal with that one, I'm going to have a talk with this little lady." The older man pounced at Fu Jiu with his seductive face.

Neither of them knew that their current behavior was being broadcasted live!

Outside Pure Color, Qin Mo pushed open the car door and emerged. He scanned the surrounding, passing the convenient store before retracting back, his gaze dimming. "Director Huang, you can head in first, I'll take a look over there."

As they were already at Pure Color, Director Huang couldn't hold it in any longer, dashing instantly.

Qin Mo stuffed one hand in his pocket and pushed the door of the convenient store open with the other. Regardless of the situation, he was always so nonchalant.

"Welcome," the shop attendant greeted before heading over to take a look; his eyes lit up.

What's with all the hotties today!

Qin Mo looked calm, eluding an enigmatic aura.

The moment he saw the small laptop in the dining area, his gaze paused slightly before heading over. He asked in a low tone, "Where is the lady that was here?"

"So you're here to find her." The shop attendant understood. "She went to the ladies' room, but it has been a while, she will probably be back soon."

Ladies' room?

A corner of his lips curved upwards.

This place had a great view as it was exactly opposite of Pure Color.

The laptop was clearly in operation, but the screen was dark, something was obviously happening.

Since the main engine was here, the owner would definitely come back to get it…another word for bathroom

565 Fu Jiu“s Coincidental Meeting with Almighty Qin

As for the one inside, she would be gone once the police entered.

Hence, the best method was to wait for her to come back.

"Sir?" The shop attendant stood beside him questioningly.

Qin Mo turned, his ravishing profile restrained. "Can I please get one cup of Americano?"

"Ah? Alright, this instant."

So he really was here to find someone. The shop attendant was starting to get suspicious of his actions.

If Director Huang were to hear of Qin Mo sipping coffee elegantly while they slaved, he would definitely throw a fit!

Pure Color. Ever since he shut the door and the girl he pulled in had lifted her lids, Yang Ming felt a sense of familiarity, but he couldn't seem to place his finger on it.

"That's odd, with such beautiful looks, I would have had a strong impression of her," Yang Ming muttered to himself outside the room. He listened to the intimate noises which emerged from within as he thought about his dreams of progression.

Li Mengran was a little too fierce but after today, it would be a done deal.

As for the other girl, he wasn't the least bit concerned. Just one look and he could tell she didn't have a mind of her own, she probably wouldn't make much of a fuss.

Fu Jiu didn't have a mind of her own?

That was simply hilarious.

She ducked to avoid the obese middle-aged men, her palms pressed against the ground and her head lowered, looking every bit the feeble young girl she was acting as. But actually, she just wanted to avoid the camera capturing Li Mengran's face. It should only take in both men's disgusting behavior. "I must have entered the wrong room, you must have made a mistake, I'm here for extra lessons. The person lied to me saying he is a teacher."

"Darling, he is indeed a teacher." One of the men turned, adding another line, "You didn't enter the wrong room, Uncle can teach you if you need extra lessons."

Li Mengran never expected to see another victim in the room.

She had already made a decision, even if it cost her life, she would never let them have their way.

But now, the girl without a weapon was clearly turning into their sacrificial lamb.

What should she do?

What was she going to do?

Li Mengran's hands started to tremble as she tossed the fruit platter aside. With a pale face, she shouted towards the

man who was preparing to pounce onto Fu Jiu, "Aren't you afraid of retribution?!"

"Retribution." The man chuckled. "Who would dare to harm us? Darling, you must not watch much news, do you? Don't worry, Uncle will take good care of you."

Li Mengran stumbled back in a panic.

The blade in her palms was stained with blood.

She originally assumed it was the end.

However, the next second, she heard a loud thud!

The man approaching her was knocked flat onto the ground.

Li Mengran froze, sitting on the ground in a daze. The girl who had been trembling from fear earlier tugged her tie aside. With her left palm on the ground, she bolted upright. She grabbed the wine bottle at the side and with the strength in her arms, she smashed it onto the man's head.

After a loud crack, wine spilled everywhere.

The man couldn't withstand the impact and fainted.

The other man couldn't believe his eyes, so his first reaction was to seek help.

But before he could say a word, the new girl reached out for his neck, her move agile and mesmerizing. "I'm going to slice your neck if you say a word."

566 Fu Jiu“s Coincidental Meeting with Almighty Qin 2

Li Mengran realized that the girl's voice was no longer feeble. Instead, it had hardened and contained a sinister vibe. She seemed like a demoness that had finally shown her true self.

The higher the person climbed, the more they feared death.

He glanced at the shattered glass near himself, his face paling, his lips chattering. "I-I'm not going to shout."

"Open the door."

Li Mengran wasn't aware that these three words were directed at her.

Seeing no reaction from her, Fu Jiu coughed lightly. "Miss Li."

Li Mengran came back to her senses, glancing at her back view.

The girl didn't turn her head, but her voice was much warmer. "Do you have the strength to move?"

"Mmh!" Li Mengran glanced over to the man, he seemed to be on the verge of fainting. She bolted up, tugging on the lock, hoping that her actions could be faster, just a little faster.

Ka-cha!

The door was finally open.

Li Mengran turned back, her gaze glistening as she glanced at the other girl's lit-up back view.

The girl didn't lift her lids, but said only one sentence, "Go out, the police should be here, you will be fine."

"What about you?" Li Mengran's heart was still trembling.

The girl's voice was calm as she replied, "I'll serve as a backup."

Li Mengran nodded, but the moment she stepped out of the wooden door, she heard the door being shut.

Why?

Li Mengran was thoroughly confused.

She was worried about the girl inside, thus, her first reaction was to call the police.

At this moment at the other end of the corridor, Yang Ming was still enjoying his cigarette. Suddenly, a large crowd of police officers came rushing in, heading towards his direction.

The security dressed in black covered the pathway, announcing to the police, "Deputy Liu and Chief Zhang are inside, even if you are on duty, you would have to wait till their meeting is over."

This meant, to put it simply, don't you know where this is? How dare you investigate here.

Yang Ming took a puff, not a hint of fear in his eyes.

With the two guards around, even the police were useless.

This had happened before when someone had reported them, but back then the police were just released as a formality.

This time, however, Yang Ming was wrong.

Director Huang took a step forward, his voice was solemn. "Meeting? Committing crimes you mean. Investigate now! Regardless of who is inside, take them to the station."

"You!"

The two security guards had more to say, but the next second, they were pressed to the ground.

Yang Ming bit his cigarette, stunned by the scene.

"He is the teacher that brought the student in."

Fatty held his laptop with one hand and pointed to Yang Ming with the other.

Yang Ming paled instantly!

The police acted swiftly.

Yang Ming didn't even have time to process how their secret transaction was exposed.

Just then, Li Mengran came running over with tears in her eyes. "Hurry, she's still inside, there's another girl inside!"

Director Huang and Fatty exchanged a glance, signaling the manager to open the door.

"This, the door is locked from inside!"

The manager was soaked in sweat from the stress yet, Director Huang couldn't wait any longer. "Bang down the door!"

The two policemen exchanged glances before kicking the door in unison, producing a resounding thud!

The door opened.

The room was lit.

In the middle of the light, Deputy Liu and Chief Zhang sat back to back. Their bottoms were stripped off in order to tie up their wrists. Their hair was soaked with alcohol, their beer bellies protruding. The amiable image they portrayed on the news was replaced with ugliness and distress.

567 Fu Jiu“s Coincidental Meeting with Almighty Qin 3

Du, du, du!

Fatty's laptop released a signal to indicate they had reached the location.

He followed the signal and found a black tie lying on the coffee table.

There wasn't anything special about it, but its location made it suspicious.

Fatty reached out to caress the tie, interest and curiosity spreading across his face. "It's a miniature video camera."

"We can deal with that later, where's the hacker?" Director Huang was intent on arresting everyone as otherwise, it would be hard to tie up the case.

Fatty pointed ahead. "It's the laptop behind this camera, as for the person, you would have to ask these two bast*rds."

Both Deputy Liu and Chief Zhang had their mouths stuffed, their eyes fixed upwards.

Therefore, Director Huang released their mouths. "Where is she?"

"You're too slow!" Deputy Liu frowned. "The criminal has escaped, someone barged in to threaten us and had

committed such a despicable act. Is this how the police work?"

Chief Zhang eluded a more imposing vibe. "Bring our clothes here right now."

"You seem to be mistaken." Fatty pouted. "We are here to arrest the both of you, not some other criminal.

Director Huang had wanted to pursue the hacker's location, but these two bast*rds were actually questioning the police's ability?!

He couldn't help but miss out on this prime chance. So he turned towards Li Mengran. "Is the other girl really in the room?"

Li Mengran glanced at the scene stoically; before she had left, there was clearly someone…

In front of plenty of computers, the eyes of countless netizens were glued to the video — even though the screen had been black for three minutes.

No one left their seats.

The next scene captured the police officers, who came barging in.

This was more exciting than a thriller movie.

Of course, when the two bast*rds started to deny their actions, the comment section exploded once more.

"There's nothing left to be said, higher-ups, please investigate them."

"If the two of them aren't sentenced, I would never believe in justice again."

"Don't forget their backgrounds."

"Who cares about their backgrounds, let the relevant authorities know our power."

"What's with all these, what has any of these got to do with you guys? The girl might have been willing. This vlogger as well, why bother about other people's privacy, such rubbish! Get lost!"

"F*ck, willing, have you seen the live stream? How can you take it so lightly, the girl used a blade to fight for her life, I don't care about others but as a mother, these teachers and deputies have to be dealt with. I'm not a very dignified person, but at the very least, I don't wish for my daughter to meet with such incidences."

"Me too. Even though I'm not married, but as a female, I really wish to know why whenever such things happen, the female will always be deemed to be willing? Is that really the main point? Shouldn't the bast*rds be punished?!"

"Despicable behavior would always follow these people, for the person that insulted the girl, I have just one sentence for you, you are the same kind as those bast*rds!"

"What about the vlogger, what did she go? What's next? We have to personally see the two bast*rds be punished in order to get a good night sleep."

Inside the convenient store, Qin Mo sat in front of the window with a piping hot cup of Americano, reading the comment section leisurely as the live stream continued to

play. His expression remained calm when he called Director Huang, saying only one word, "Ceiling."

568 Waiting for the Prey

After hearing his words, Director Huang hit his head in exasperation!

"Yes, the ceiling!"

But how were they going to go up?

Director Huang lifted his lids to look above his head.

Qin Mo frowned, seemingly displeased with the Americano. "Forget it if you can't go up."

"Are you doubting my ability? You horrid boy! I'm going to climb right this instant! No, where exactly are you? How do you know our current situation?!"

Director Huang's questions came flooding, too much for Qin Mo's interest, hence, he hung up. He leaned his chin on his hand, his finger tapping the table sporadically, his eyes shut.

Come on.

Let me see who you are.

Inside Pure Color, the customers on the dance floor had no clue what had happened as a swarm of police came barging in.

The police started to knock the ceiling. It was chaotic mess.

Fatty still held onto his laptop, his appearance striking.

Lin Feng spotted him from afar, dashing over to tap his shoulder. "Fatty, didn't Captain call for you? What are you doing here?"

"It's a long story." Fatty would often mimic a historian's talking style. "This…"

Yun Hu didn't wait for his long story, his eyes dimming. "Team Leader is here as well."

"Ah, yes!" Fatty shrieked. "Team Leader is still waiting for my report at the convenience store!"

Lin Feng arched a brow. "The convenience store opposite? Let's go together, we won't be able to play anymore in this situation. But it's weird, didn't Captain say he wasn't coming?"

It wasn't easy for the Supreme Alliance members to leave the club as police stood at the exit to check everyone's identity.

At this moment in a corner of Pure Color, there was a tiny commotion.

Those that were unaware might have blamed it on rats, but if they paid attention, the noise was clearly coming from the ceiling.

After two creaks, someone jumped out of the air vent.

It wasn't anyone else, but Fu Jiu.

She still wore the white shirt and uniform, her hair a mess, eluding a charismatic beauty.

"Whew, it's been some time since I crossed such a special pathway, that sure was stuffy."

Fu Jiu wiped off her sleeve, but in the corner of her eyes, she spotted some policemen checking the other air vents.

Needless to say, they were looking for her.

Fu Jiu frowned, turning rapidly and heading towards the lift nearby.

"They could actually guess that I was using the air vents, the police aren't that dumb, after all," Fu Jiu thought, but she would never say it out loud. She was lucky to have been fast enough, leaving just when the police started taking action.

Right now, she was just another customer.

Familiar with their workings, she was sure they would be at the entrance, hence, Fu Jiu didn't hurry out, but took instead the elevator to the basement floor.

There was a skateboard in the carpark. Fu Jiu pressed her slender left leg forward, skating out of Pure Color. No one noticed at all.

Endless streams of police cars came rushing over through the crowd that was attracted over by the livestream.

This was a first for Pure Color.

It was packed from inside out.

Cars were jamming the streets.

It was pure chaos…

569 They Mee

The public didn't seem the least bit cold as they stood amidst the fog, which really was a sight.

With no doubt, such a situation aided her escape.

Fu Jiu lifted a corner of her lips, sending the skateboard into the bushes.

She stuffed her hands into the pockets of her jacket, lifting her gaze towards the 24-hour convenient store across the street before heading over.

Even if the police brushed past her, they would never suspect someone who was on her way to the convenient store.

Director Huang would never have expected the culprit to have left Pure Color while they were still searching.

In the end, Director Huang was left without another choice; he called a certain someone. "There isn't anyone in the air vents or anyone suspicious on the first floor."

"You were obviously too slow," Qin Mo replied calmly. "Also, you definitely won't find anything on the first floor. If she wanted to leave, she would have used the basement carpark. It would be easier for her to conceal herself and escape."

Director Huang clenched his teeth. "Why didn't you mention that earlier?"

"Because, from the very start, you haven't started on my request, so I wasn't feeling too good." Qin Mo's fingers paused, his tone still calm. "I have something up, bye."

Something up?

What else is he up to other than the case?

Did he find something?

Director Huang could be quite quick in some matters.

Qin Mo had indeed found something.

There was definitely something wrong with the person who didn't join the action and had instead disappeared in the opposite direction.

Qin Mo lifted his head, put his silver phone away and stood up.

The sky was starting to dim, but the lights from the cars lit up the surrounding, giving an illusion of daytime.

The members of the Supreme Alliance were still in the queue for their identification check

Lin Feng was starting to get annoyed but remained cooperative nonetheless.

"Let them go." Wu Zhen took long strides forward in her police uniform and cap, her gaze scanning past the members. "I know them, there won't be a problem."

Another policeman hesitated. "But Director Huang said…"

"The vlogger is a female. Which one of them here looks like a girl to you?" Wu Zhen interrupted.

The policeman didn't rebut, nodding as he let them off.

Lin Feng was bewildered, he wasn't even close to this policewoman, why would she help them out?

Before he could figure it out, Wu Zhen turned towards Fatty. "Brother Mo is also in this mission, right? If not, the police wouldn't barge into Pure Color so quickly."

Fatty couldn't lie, so he diverted his gaze elsewhere.

Wu Zhen caught on instantly, breaking into a smile. "I visited the Qin family recently and had requested for him to rejoin the crime unit. Is he still around?"

Fatty kept telling himself not to look at the convenient store, but things often didn't go the way you wanted, he couldn't stop his gaze from casting over.

Initially, Wu Zhen didn't realize he was looking at the convenience store because due to the huge number of people and cars, a crowd was starting to form in front of the convenient store.

After a few seconds, she caught on, her mouth widening into a smile. "Is he in the convenient store?"

F*ck!

He really was a betrayer.

Fatty slapped his palms onto his head.

At this moment, Fu Jiu had just reached the convenience store. Without a thought, she pushed open the glass door.

570 Sweet Collision

"Welcome," the shop attendant greeted once again.

After climbing through the ceiling, she couldn't help but admit the comfort that this warm greeting brought about.

Fu Jiu lifted her lids, smiling back at the shop attendant before heading back to her original seat.

Her gaze swept across the table; her things hadn't been touched.

Great!

"Miss." The shop attendant smiled. "This is for you."

A cup of Oden which was still warm.

Fu Jiu lifted her brows and smiled. "You must have forgotten, you have already given me the Oden before I went to the bathroom."

"No, it isn't the same bowl." The shop attendant hurriedly explained, "This bowl is from your friend."

Friend?

A chill ran through her spine, only one word forming in her mind: Busted!

"You friend has been waiting for some time." The shop attendant continued, seemingly confused, "He said that you must be hungry after climbing through the ceiling."

Fu Jiu's pupils contracted.

At this time, another voice interrupted her thoughts.

It was a deep and magnetizing voice which unknowingly sent chills through her spine.

"Why aren't you accepting it? Was I wrong? Do you not like Oden?" Qin Mo still held a cup of Americano in his hand, but he had deliberately moved to a spot concealed by the snack station. He took a step out, his gaze fixed on the girl's back. His voice was calm. "Miss Vlogger."

She didn't need to turn.

Fu Jiu already knew who he was.

That explained how the police knew she was in the air vent.

Everything made sense if it had been ordered by the Almighty.

As the footsteps approached, she decided to take charge of the situation. "Brother Mo, it's me."

Qin Mo froze midstep, glancing at the familiar face and deep gaze in front of him; light rays bounced off the youngster's eyes, it was simply mesmerising.

It's him!

It's actually him.

Qin Mo had once suspected youngster, but originally, he had assumed that Z was involved.

Was it just a copy?

Qin Mo's brows gradually knitted together.

"Brother Mo." Fu Jiu took another step forward, her left hand grabbing onto his wrist. "I can explain. You can turn me in, but remember to bail me out."

Regardless of who it was, their heart would definitely stir from a touch by such a beauty.

Qin Mo always prided himself in being impartial — but in the face of this nonchalant guy who wanted him to bail him out, Qin Mo's resolve started to waver.

His fingers tightened, looking at her from top to bottom.

The lips which were under his deep gaze were within reach.

The youngster in a female getup.

He could only think of anything else; something seemed out of his control.

Blood surged through him, sending his body temperature upwards.

Besides, the youngster was directing those glistening eyes at him. She looked every bit the demoness with her jet-black and long hair, the white shirt and skin as perfect as white jade. There was still a faint red hue on her cheeks, probably due to exhaustion from climbing through the air vent.

At this moment, the glass door was opened once again.

Before the Supreme Alliance members entered, Lin Feng's voice could be heard. "Captain, you are actually here! Wait a minute, is that a girl beside him?"

571 Kiss, Kiss, Kiss

Lin Feng wasn't the only one in a daze, the entire Supreme Alliance team behind him was stunned.

Wasn't their captain attending to important business?

Was this his important business?

The main point was, this was the first time that there was a girl beside their captain!

Lin Feng nudged Yun Hu, who wore a face of bewilderment.

Wu Zhen was the last to enter. When she saw the scene in the convenience store, her lit up face darkened a few notches. "Brother Mo, what are you doing? Have you captured suspect?"

Just by the noise itself, Fu Jiu could tell a crowd had gathered.

If the Almighty wanted to expose her in this situation, she could only leave with the police and think about another plan afterward.

But before she could speak, someone tugged her left hand.

The next second, a familiar aromatic masculine scent flooded her senses.

Qin Mo didn't look at anyone, pressing onto the table behind Fu Jiu, his entire body bending low. He disregarded the shock that ran through the pair of eyes and pressed his lips down for a deep kiss!

That noble and dashing side profile, which was visible through the glass window, looked straight out of a romance movie poster.

The sirens were still wailing outside.

Other than the sharp inhales, the sound of sirens filled the air.

Fu Jiu couldn't seem to focus on the chaotic scene behind her.

Her heart thumped as his cold lips collided with hers.

His kiss was just like him; overbearing, valiant, not allowing any concessions, but still tender.

Lin Feng was at loss for words, his eyes wide as he pointed towards them. "This-this-this…" What's with this situation, was he flaunting his love right now?

Yun Hu was still in a daze.

Basically, no one anticipated Qin Mo's actions.

Only the Almighty could act with such oblivion in front of an audience.

Wu Zhen's eyes started to redden, jealousy churning within their depths.

Fatty still held his laptop, his entire being in shock. No, wait a moment, didn't Captain agree to locate the suspect?

The scene ahead was making him dizzy.

Fu Jiu was already dizzy, her breath was completely robbed away.

Qin Mo's aromatic tobacco scent filled her senses, driving everything else out.

Her heart thumped rapidly and was even starting to increase from the lack of oxygen.

The kiss robbed every inch of her strength.

The second he released her, his two hands pressed behind her in an overbearingly possessive stance. He titled his head towards the left towards the crowd. "What is it?"

His words were calm, his tone — husky from the kiss — still carried a mesmerizing aura.

His perfect profile, deep gaze, and nonchalance caught the crowd off guard.

Lin Feng mustered up his courage, jumping forward to ask, "Fatty said that you were here attending to important business."

The others nodded, directing their attention towards Qin Mo's face.

Qin Mo was calm as usual, asking instead, "Isn't a date important business?"

Da-date?!!

Wow! They must be hearing things!

How could their Captain be on a date?!

Next, Lin Feng was more curious about this 'girl' who hadn't spoken.

He titled his head over, preparing to take a good look…

572 Hugging After the Kiss

Qin Mo was one step ahead, reaching out to press the girl's head deep into his chest so that her entire face was buried in his embrace.

That embrace was slightly overbearing. He directed a sharp glance over, his gaze chilly. "What is it? Are you guys here to disrupt my date?"

Who would dare!

Lin Feng wished he hadn't come, with upturned lips. "Captain, carry on, carry on, just ignore us."

Fu Jiu's nose pressed tightly onto his chest. Beneath his windbreaker, he wore a white cotton shirt, which radiated his warmth. She had imagined his body to be on the colder side, which wouldn't be nice to hug.

After two encounters, Fu Jiu thought otherwise. The Almighty's perfect body temperature and aromatic tobacco scent was perfect for nurturing at home.

Her lips curved upwards unknowingly; she knew the series of actions was to help her.

She rubbed her head forward as a sign of gratitude.

The Almighty turned to press his thin lips onto her ear and said in a hushed tone, "If you don't want them to see you like this, behave."

The Almighty wasn't appreciative of her gratitude, but the Almighty had sacrificed enough. If he hadn't mentioned

'putting on a show' beforehand, Fu Jiu would have resisted the kiss — it sent an uncontrollable, numbing feeling over her. Her thoughts were a mess and all her strength had been robbed off.

Why exactly did they kiss, wasn't a hug sufficient?

If there hadn't been anything supporting her behind, she probably wouldn't have been able to stand upright. Even at this moment, her heart still hadn't calmed down.

Besides, what did Lin Feng mean?

They were going to continue watching them?

She couldn't just stand in this position?

She reached out to tug on Qin Mo's sleeve, her voice hushed. "Brother Mo, get them to leave."

Qin Mo pressed onto the back of Fu Jiu's head, his lips upturned as he replied in a teasing voice that could only be heard by the both of them, "That depends on your performance."

What do you mean by my performance?

Were they really going to be watched the entire night?

Fu Jiu was starting to feel depressed.

How long were they going to hug?

She had a deep understanding of the Supreme Alliance members; they loved gossip, especially those within the team.

They were quick to spread whenever any of them got attached.

It was a team filled with 'monks', after all, which explained their behavior.

But if she was that 'girlfriend'…

Fu Jiu froze, tugging onto the Almighty's sleeve once again.

Qin Mo wasn't in a hurry.

He was indeed not in a rush, if he tossed all the necessary questioning aside, this was a rather plesant stance.

"I never knew Captain was so skilled in flaunting," Lin Feng whispered to Yun Hu.

Yun Hu remained silent, finding the entire situation odd.

Wu Zhen stood at the side, her fingers gradually tightening. In the end, she bit down on her lips. "Brother Mo, Director Huang is still waiting for your news inside."

Qin Mo lifted his lids, his voice calm. "I will only help if he keeps his promise."

What promise?

Wu Zhen was clueless and couldn't be the least bit bothered.

She only had eyes for the person in front of her.

Why?

Why was it like this?

She has been beside him for so many years.

Things were about to look hopeful.

Where exactly did this girl come from?

Wu Zhen pressed her nails deep into her palms, tiny rows of crescents appearing.

"Ah, I remember!"

Lin Feng slapped his head!

573 The Feeling of a Date

"Captain, this-this, cough, cough, is she the one dressed as a demoness at the masquerade?!" Lin Feng grew increasingly excited, circling around them. "The side profile looks like her."

Qin Mo sept a sharp gaze over as a sign of warning, but he didn't deny the claims.

Thus, Lin Feng was much more certain. "Captain, did you confirm the relationship with a kiss?"

"Why? Can't I?" Qin Mo leisurely arched a brow.

Lin Feng widened his mouth, was that even possible?

"Are you guys leaving?" The moment Qin Mo spoke, Wu Zhen narrowed her eyes.

Who gave her the rights?

Who gave this woman the rights to be treated in such a way by Brother Mo?

Who exactly is she?

Her inability morphed into anger.

That was how Wu Zhen felt at this moment, but that wasn't something everyone would experience.

She wasn't as dense as before, she knew when to advance and retreat.

She couldn't be too aggressive as she was familiar with his temperament.

She had to figure out the girl's background.

That was her only thought.

She wouldn't just give up on Brother Mo — at the very least, she wanted a fair battle.

Wu Zhen couldn't seem to comprehend that a fair battle was just her wishful thinking.

She inhaled deeply, struggling to keep her emotions in check, convincing herself that there was still time. "Since Brother Mo is busy, we should go."

Go?

Fatty didn't want to go, his computer had just detected something!

How was that possible?

Didn't they already track down the IP address? Wasn't it the black tie?

But why was there another red alert sign on the screen?

But the alert remained silent.

With just a look at Fatty's face, Qin Mo guessed that he had more to say hence his voice hardened. "Those that aren't going, are you planning to be vegetarian for the rest of the week? Or do you wish to train for 24 hours."

The entire team froze, retreating backward.

Food was of utmost importance to Fatty. Besides, the moment he moved his laptop, the alert disappeared.

Was there a problem?

Fatty didn't have the courage to ask, afraid to be without meat.

Instead, he reached out to shut his laptop.

The members of the Supreme Alliance were chased out of the convenience store just like that.

Outside, Lin Feng was still in a daze. "Do you think Captain is really dating?"

"It's possible!" Fatty replied seriously, "that explains why he disregarded the case at hand, which is a behavior totally out of his character."

Lin Feng felt a wave of melancholy wash through him as he glanced up at the skies. "I thought that perhaps I would be attached earlier than Captain, I never expected, someone as out of reach as the clouds to be taken. Why is someone like me, who is as grounded as the sunflower, still living without a feminine touch."

Yun Hu swept them a glance.

Lin Feng reached out to lean against his shoulder. "Fortunately Little Spade has a girlfriend. If he had followed us to Pure Color, he would have been distressed by that kiss."

Yun Hu arched a brow, clearly having more to add.

"You don't have to spell it out, I understand," Lin Feng cut him off before he could have said a word. "I have never seen anyone more emotional than Little Spade. His little butler mentioned that he had trained day in and out to reach his current level — just for our captain. He decided to walk a path he never ventured before just for someone else. Such dedication is worthy of respect."

"Oh," Yun Hu exclaimed. "If he really loves captain that much, why did he find a girlfriend?"

"Probably out of sadness." Lin Feng shook his head. "After the masquerade, I sent Little Spade the photo of Captain kissing the girl. Initially, he didn't reply but the next day, he replied with a row of 6666 and a few hours later, he got himself a girlfriend. The feeling of falling for a straight guy and having to see him kiss someone else... I understand it so well, aish, as a brother, I can empathize."

That seemed to make sense, the timing seemed to match as well.

But... Yun Hu turned back towards the convenience store.

Why does the girl's back view seem to similar to Little Spade's?

Or was he over thinking?

It probably wasn't that complicated.

Captain didn't seem gay.

Other than the members of the Supreme Alliance, there hadn't been anyone else in the convenience store; everyone was still surrounding Pure Color.

There was a huge commotion, obvious from the speeding police cars.

Lin Feng felt depressed. "Who exactly are they arresting, why does it seem so serious?"

It was indeed a serious incident, if it wasn't, their captain wouldn't be here.

Yun Hu kept the last sentence to himself, some things didn't have to be spoken aloud.

But some had to.

Meanwhile, Qin Mo retained his position but the next time he spoke, his tone was deep. "I'm waiting for your explanation."

But did he have to continue hugging her?

Fu Jiu wanted to inch out.

Qin Mo replied faintly, "They haven't left and Wu Zhen is still outside."

She had to explain in his embrace.

Besides, the feeling wasn't bad.

But actually, the Almighty's appearance was a sounding alarm.

He was clearly back in the crime squad.

Thus, for her future actions, she always had to be aware of who she faced.

"I had to do it." That was her opening statement.

Qin Mo lifted a brow, remaining silent.

The person in his embrace tightened both arms. "My girlfriend was the target of the two bast*rds."

Girlfriend?

This word.

Qin Mo paused his left hand, his eyes dimming, that photo wasn't fabricated?

Fu Jiu was still channeling her emotions as a boyfriend. "Brother Mo, if it was you, would you be able to tolerate your girlfriend being bullied? I had to take action."

"Even if your action might get you sued?" Qin Mo felt his warm heart chill instantly. Even though she was still in his arms, he felt a distance further than before.

Fu Jiu felt her world dimming. "That doesn't matter, aren't they the ones that deserve to be arrested?"

"Even if they are, it's the police's responsibility." It was the first time Qin Mo returned her gaze in this situation. "It's not up to you."

Fu Jiu didn't hide, her eyes shining brightly. "I didn't want to, but it was too late. Brother Mo, since you have seen the livestream, you should be clear about the teacher's character, i

I don't feel safe with such a teacher near Mengran."

Qin Mo stared at the hateful person in front of him, trying to decipher the truth in her words. He tightened his fingers, his lips upturned. "What's with this, the power of love?"

"Yes." Fu Jiu didn't deny it.

But after her acknowledgment, Qin Mo's eyes changed.

It was calm like the waters and deep like the sea in the dark, tumultuous and unfathomable, but nonetheless, Fu Jiu could sense his difference.

"Brother Mo…"

Qin Mo's left hand gripped onto the youngster's waist, his voice chilly. "You better stop talking about your sacrificial love."

Fu Jiu remained silent.

No one said a word.

The temperature seemed to plunge.

The shop attendant didn't dare to look at them.

Qin Mo released his hands in the end, the warmth leaving his eyes, his side profile distant. "How long have you been planning this?"

"Quite a while, before we went to Tokyo." Fu Jiu knew she couldn't tell the truth. She hung her head. "I have had feelings for Mengran for a while, you should be aware of my past self. At that time, many girls despised me but she didn't, hence, after I had revealed my real appearance, I have been noticing her. She loves to smile and would often be seen jumping about. When she spots delicious food, she would pause and tell others about it. I have never seen her upset before but somehow, she started to change, becoming afraid, especially in school."

Fu Jiu was being honest about her emotions.

And because the emotions were real, Qin Mo would never have known that the person she was describing wasn't Li Mengran, but rather someone who had passed on already.

A tenderness that came from reminiscing crept onto her face.

Qin Mo felt bitter; it tasted like the unripe apricot he had when he was young.

Once it reached his throat, it seemed too bitter to be swallowed.

"I originally planned to wait till after the National League," Fu Jiu continued, deep darkness appearing within the depths of her eyes. "But I never expected them to be so despicable! After I found out that Mengran's fears were because of them, I started to make preparations. Yang Ming held a condition that he used to threaten Mengran, if she didn't agree to his demands, he would potentially make her fail. If I had waited for the police to investigate, it would have been too late. Before I made my move, I thought a lot, even during my wait here. Brother Mo, do you remember? I once told you that the view from such convenience stores was the best, but I never expected to use it this time."

Qin Mo laughed, the corners of his lips distant. "Should I be commending your intelligence?"

Fu Jiu knew he was mad, but in order to prevent the Almighty from finding out that she was Z, she had to disguise herself well.

Once the youngster was done, he stuffed his hands into his pockets, his voice seemingly nonchalant. "Do you like her

that much that you are willing to cross-dress?"

Fu Jiu opened her mouth, about to explain that it would aid the filming process, but the Almighty cut her off.

"Fu Jiu, you chose to disregard your principals for a girl. Do I get that right?

This was the first time the Almighty addressed her by her full name.

Fu Jiu lifted her head, glancing over at him.

Qin Mo grabbed his lighter and a cigarette, turning to light it; his deep features blurring under the smoke from the cigarette, his reflection on the glass window distant — with a hint of loneliness?

574 Did You Think I Wanted To Kiss You?

Fu Jiu wanted to clarify that she hadn't forgotten her principles, but at this moment, the more she said, the more mistakes she would make.

So it was best to remain silent.

Time seemed to crawl.

She started wondering if she would be sent to the police.

Qin Mo spoke, his tone cold, "If you don't want anyone to find out, break up with your girlfriend."

Fu Jiu lifted her head, her lips falling apart.

"Her presence obviously isn't going to bring about any benefits." Qin Mo didn't give Fu Jiu any chance to speak. He approached her, his eyes dimming. "It is also a negative influence on the National League, go think about what exactly is important."

Qin Mo calmed his tone. "Go home with me right now, you'll be in an enclosed environment that would aid your thought."

Fu Jiu arched a brow, was the Almighty planning to take care of her personally?

He wouldn't let her home or turn her in; he must still be suspicious.

But to return back with the Almighty at this hour meant that she would have to stay overnight…

Fu Jiu paused, knowing that any resistance wouldn't be intelligent.

Fortunately, this outfit tightened her chest on top of the binding.

If not, with such a meeting, the Almighty would already be suspicious of her identity.

Fu Jiu was aware that she had to maintain a newbie's demeanor. She could have the skill of a hacker, but not use her skills like that.

She needed to look green.

Hence, she had to follow Qin Mo's demands.

The man beside her drove much faster than usual.

From the rear mirror, police cars could still be seen zooming past.

The Almighty wasn't going to turn her in, but the Almighty hadn't brought her to somewhere familiar either.

"Brother Mo, where is this?" Fu Jiu lifted her head towards the rows of the two-story complex.

Qin Mo pressed his car keys, his eyes darkening. "My place."

"Brother Mo, you brought me to such a deserted place, are you perhaps going to shut me in here?" Even though she sounded harsh, she leaned an arm over Qin Mo's shoulder, her lips curved into a teasing but familiar smile.

Qin Mo titled his head with an enigmatic smile. "What do you think?"

Fu Jiu: "…"

Shucks, that seems possible.

But its too late to escape.

"Go in." Qin Mo pressed Fu Jiu's back forward, he didn't exert much force but carried a threatening vibe.

Fu Jiu couldn't accustom to the sudden darkness. "It's dark."

Qin Mo glanced at the person in front, bending down abruptly.

Fu Jiu's breath started to quicken, her gaze landing on the Almighty's lips unknowingly.

"I'm just switching on the lights." Qin Mo pressed his palm onto the wall behind Fu Jiu. When he sensed her line of sight, his lips curved into a mocking smile. "What did you think I was going to do?"

"Nothing." Fu Jiu remained composed, smiling faintly as she faced the ravishing face being lit up by the light. He was close, his breath having the ability to disrupt her thoughts. Did she contract a kissing syndrome? Just now when the Almighty bent, she thought…

Qin Mo glanced at the face opposite him, his fingers reaching out to caress her, his lids lowered. She was trapped in the entrance, his fingers pressed onto those enticing lips, his voice silky rich. "Did you think I was going to kiss you?"

575 Hug? Kiss? Or Sex?

Although her blood started to surge from the chilly touch, the blood flow around her heart seemed slower than usual.

Fu Jiu tilted her head to the side, avoiding his roaming fingers, but the feeling still lingered on her lips. She used the back of her palms to give it a rub before smiling. "A little, Brother Mo, if I turn gay from your constant seduction, you would have to take responsibility."

Qin Mo's eyes darkened but he kept the stance. "I'll take responsibility, keeping you here would be well suited."

Fu Jiu: Was he serious? Isn't he sacrificing too much just to interrogate her?

"How are you going to make me pay?" Qin Mo arched a brow, signaling for her continue.

She was completely unprepared, rattling anything that came to mind.

Qin Mo saw through her thoughts, his gaze chilling. He moved his left hand, lowering his voice. "A Hug? Kiss? Or… sex?"

He titled his face, the air around him and his voice casting a bewitching spell.

It was probably that the overpowering self-restraint, once slightly tainted, would turn into an enchanting devil.

That interrogation left her… defenseless.

Fu Jiu heard the underlying threat, taking the initiative to admit her mistake. "I won't make you pay, I was wrong."

Qin Mo lifted his brow, remaining stationary.

"Actually, I was a little hesitant about the planning." Fu Jiu lifted her lids, her eyes bright. "But there wasn't a choice, someone had to expose them or Li Mengran…"

Qin Mo's interrupted with a calm voice, seemingly unwilling to hear that name. "You could have gone to the police, do you have no faith in them?"

"Honestly, no," Fu Jiu admitted coolly since there wasn't a point in lying to the Almighty.

Qin Mo retracted his hand, his gaze still focused on her. "Is that the reason behind imitating Z?"

"Yes." Fu Jiu's eyes glowed, the Almighty was starting to suspect her. But regardless of how smart he was, he would never have expected Z to have reborn. Hence, he would assume she had been imitating Z.

Other than being reborn, she didn't seem particularly better than him in any aspect.

Fortunately, Fu Jiu had already prepared this excuse in advance. "That day, after our chat, I checked up on Z. I realized that she had tackled such cases before, which gave me some inspiration and prompted the case afterward."

"Even for a hacker, the first case would be linked to someone important. Are you hinting at that?" Qin Mo asked calmly.

Fu Jiu's fingers paused. He had managed to find the first case she had taken up in her previous life?

As expected of the Almighty — he had arranged all his thoughts.

She had never met such an evenly matched opponent.

Thus, this encounter ignited a competitive spirit within her.

But the next time the Almighty used his seduction, she had to persist, she couldn't just fall for his spell.

"I want to explain." Fu Jiu caught his gaze. "Why I took action before the National League."

She knew how important the National League was to him.

It wasn't just him, the National League was important to the entire Supreme Alliance.

If the situation hadn't been so urgent, she wouldn't have taken action.

576 Did I Say You Can Go Home?

Qin Mo's eyes dimmed, spitting another line, "Between the National League and Li Mengran, which do you value more?"

It was a question of choice.

Fu Jiu wasn't certain how a person in a relationship would feel. If she was really in a relationship with Li Mengran, she would definitely view her with higher importance, but for this matter, Fu Jiu didn't want to lie.

"The National League." Fu Jiu added another line, "But Li Mengran is my girlfriend."

Qin Mo lifted a brow. "A girlfriend that isn't as important as the National League?"

"Yes, at this moment." Fu Jiu couldn't wrap her mind over it, but the Almighty seemed less distant.

Qin Mo continued calmly, "Then she isn't that important."

"She is important, too." Fu Jiu wanted the Almighty to know she had reasons for taking action.

Qin Mo remained silent, his gaze dimming once more.

Next, he removed his outerwear, tossing it onto the sofa carelessly, leaving only a white shirt. He had his sleeves cuffed up, stuffing his hands into his pockets as he glanced at Fu Jiu. Even though he hadn't spoken, the threat was obvious.

Fu Jiu was smart enough to get the hint, the moment his gaze shifted, she sealed her mouth.

"Just this once." Qin Mo narrowed the gap between them, his deep gaze peeking through long and dense lashes. "If it happens again, I'm going to lock you up."

Fu Jiu didn't doubt him at all, but judging from his tone, he seemed to have accepted her excuse. Posing as Li Mengran's boyfriend was indeed a brilliant move.

However, the police would definitely bring Li Mengran in for questioning. Thus, she was worried about one thing.

She hadn't expected to be dragged here by the Almighty.

Hence, she couldn't make calls.

As the plan was at its end, she had to tell Li Mengran not to say a word about the girl to the police.

There wasn't much danger involved, but that wouldn't stop the police from questioning Li Mengran.

Fu Jiu was still contemplating when a familiar low voice asked, "How long are you going to wear that female outfit?"

Fu Jiu lifted her lids, bumping straight into his calm gaze. The Almighty frowned slightly, seemingly not too pleased with her current appearance.

Fu Jiu understood a straight guy's thoughts, they wouldn't be able to accept cross-dressing.

The Almighty was just too straight.

She wasn't the least bit close.

Qin Mo wasn't too straight but the youngster dressed in a female outfit sent extreme thoughts through his mind.

Ever since he brought the youngster in, a million punishments flashed through his mind.

One of which was to obtain him.

However, he was clear that once he acted that way, their relationship would never be the same again — which forced him to let go.

But the youngster kept hovering at his side with a female's appearance, having zero self-consciousness.

"I'll change once I'm home." Fu Jiu understood his intentions by his unwavering stare. It would be best to never dress as a female in front of the Almighty again. It would always serve as a reminder of the kiss.

Qin Mo tugged his collar, tilting his head over. "Did I say you can go home?"

Fu Jiu: … Was she really going to sleep overnight here?

"I exerted much brain power in order to capture you. So, Little Jiu, you better behave and stop testing my patience." Qin Mo lifted a brow, tossing a white sweater onto her head. "Change out of your clothes before coming out."

577 Still Jealous

Fu Jiu pulled the sweater away from her eyes, keeping her mouth shut.

After all, it was safer for her to be dressed as a male.

Having bound her chest, she wasn't that worried.

But if she had to to sleep with the Almighty, she needed to find another layer of protection.

Hence, Fu Jiu kept her undershirt on.

The Almighty's clothes were way too big for her.

In particular his sweater, she had to roll up the sleeves three times.

Qin Mo turned with a wine glass in his hands, taking in the youngster's current state; she lifted her dragging pants, the face beneath the short silver hair looking slightly moody, looking like a young child who had stolen his parent's clothes.

Fu Jiu lifted her lids, when she realised the Almighty had no intention on helping her, she pouted. "The clothes are too big, they don't suit me."

"Do you finally know how short you are?" Qin Mo downed a sip of wine, his voice calm. "Ceiling-climber scholar."

Fu Jiu slipped, almost falling forward. The Almighty's habit of giving her nicknames really had to go.

Qin Mo lowered his lids towards his lit up phone screen. "Do you have an answer to the matter I got you to think about?"

"What matter?" Fu Jiu tugged the long sleeves. "Which is it?"

Qin Mo placed his wine glass down, walking towards her and grabbing onto her arm to fold the sleeves for her. His profile was ravishing. "The breakup."

His words were clear, his tone stern.

Fu Jiu suddenly remembered there was indeed such a matter.

But she couldn't agree to it so quickly as it would look suspicious.

She lowered her head, keeping silent.

Qin Mo broke into an enigmatic smile, pausing mid action. "Why? You can't bear to?"

"This is my first official relationship." Fu Jiu was telling the truth. "Brother Mo, even though I have confessed many times, this is the only time it has succeeded."

Qin Mo exerted more strength. "You are aware of the number of times you confessed?"

Fu Jiu paused, why did she have to mention that, it definitely wasn't anything she should be proud of.

"It's my first time after all, give me some time."

There shouldn't be anything wrong with her reply.

Qin Mo halted his gaze, replying in a low tone, "One day."

"What?" Fu Jiu lifted her lids.

Qin Mo continued folding the youngster's sleeves, his profile not exposing any emotion. "I'll give you one day, you listen carefully, it's my limit."

Fu Jiu didn't reply instantly.

It was the first time Qin Mo had experienced so many emotions.

He was worried that he would hear resistance.

Worried?

When did he start feeling such weird emotions?

He was feeling a little guilty that he used such methods to force the youngster to breakup, but he couldn't tolerate the youngster being with a girl.

Since it wasn't that serious, he would completely eradicate it.

He wouldn't allow anything to blossom.

This time, he had learnt his lesson.

From now on, there would only be him beside the youngster.

"Alright." Fu Jiu tried to appear slightly depressed, even her voice sounded raspy. "I'll try to let myself forget."

Qin Mo glanced at the lowered head, the furry ball of silver hair.

He received the answer he wanted, but he didn't feel that pleased.

Because Qin Mo realized, if possible, he didn't want to see the youngster upset — specially not to such an extent and it wasn't even because of him, but a girl.

578 Sleep Together

"I want some time alone." Fu Jiu struggled to put on an act. "I'll head back to think about how to break it to Mengran since I was the one who confessed, after all."

The moment she finished speaking, the room temperature seemed to dip.

Qin Mo remained silent.

Fu Jiu assumed he had agreed, but just as she was about to turn and leave, Qin Mo reached out, leaning his palms onto the shoe rack to block her path.

He kept his back bent, his head lowering towards her face, the hot air landing onto her ear, sending a numbing sensation through her.

"I said I'm tired today." Qin Mo paused, an indecipherable emotion tainting his tone. "Are you that upset?"

Fu Jiu obviously nodded. "A little."

"Have some alcohol." Qin Mo tugged on the youngster's back. "Brother will accompany you."

Fu Jiu felt that she made the wrong move again.

She never would have expected him to remember he was still her brother.

Simply put, she wouldn't be leaving.

They opened a bottle of wine.

Fu Jiu didn't drink much, she had to stay sober.

After all, there was only one room.

The Almighty didn't even give her the chance to volunteer to sleep on the sofa, his gaze calm. "Don't you dare to sleep with me? What are you scared about?"

"Brother Mo, why does it feel like you're going to watch me for 24 hours?" Fu Jiu wasn't dumb, the Almighty definitely had a motive.

Qin Mo titled his head, lit a cigarette and swiped on his phone, tossing it over to her.

Fu Jiu glanced at the message, her gaze in shock.

There wasn't much, just one sentence.

"Tomorrow at 8 am, Z will take action."

Fu Jiu lifted a brow, the Almighty was still suspicious of her.

"Stay here tonight." Qin Mo lifted his lids. "I won't watch you for 24 hours in the future."

Fu Jiu smiled faintly. "Alright, for the sake of my future freedom."

This was indeed an opportunity to get completely rid of his suspicion.

But what exactly was the imposter up to?

Fu Jiu knew the Almighty wouldn't say much.

The text he showed her was already an exception, but sleeping in the same room — and even on the same bed —

was definitely a change.

Once the lights were off, the room sank into darkness, but Fu Jiu could still clearly make out the general layout through the faint light from the moon.

Even with her clothes on, Fu Jiu couldn't fall asleep.

How should she explain; kissing made a world of a difference.

Fu Jiu constantly felt that the moment the familiar air neared, the image of him kissing her would float into mind.

It was deep, just like the ocean.

This thought prompted her to inch away.

Her lips hadn't recovered, when her tongue washed across, she could still feel the injury.

It was slightly itchy, Fu Jiu thought, inching back a little more.

Suddenly, the light came on.

A towering figure inched over, hovering above Fu Jiu's head, an oppressive threat washing over her.

The Almighty's breath fell onto her.

For the very first time, she felt dizzy.

The Almighty was staring at her closely as she locked eyes with him.

Fu Jiu couldn't return the gaze.

Qin Mo lowered his head, his gaze dimming from her avoidance. But the moment it landed on her lips, his lips curved upwards. "Itchy? Or what are you thinking about?"

579 Bed Seduction

"It's itchy. The cold weather isn't helping and today…" Fu Jiu didn't finish her sentence mainly due to embarrassment. The mark remained after just being kissed twice.

Qin Mo reached his hand out, preparing to caress her lips.

What joke was this position?

Fu Jiu bolted upright, reducing the intimacy.

After she sat upright, the position seemed even more intimate.

Fu Jiu couldn't understand the Almighty with his decision to install a mirror beside the bed.

She tilted her head, bumping straight into their reflection.

That ravishing man bent one knee on the bed, both arms at her side as he inched forward, his shirt half undone, exposing his firm chest. He asked in a low tone, "What is it, why did you stop?"

Regardless of the position or the appearance, the Almighty's presence was too overpowering.

Fu Jiu remained silent, just looking at this scene would send inappropriate images through her mind.

It was all attributed to the Almighty's good looks that thoughts would start to fly with the presence of abstinence.

He seemed to have noticed her gaze.

Qin Mo titled, following her line of sight.

Their reflection showed the youngster being trapped under him, his pure white shirt skewed to the side, exposing his exquisite collarbones and perfect pale skin. His lips were slightly apart, the surprise in his eyes carrying slight moisture.

Qin Mo's eyes darkened.

In fact, regardless of what the youngster wore, it didn't seem to affect his feelings.

He wanted to rip off all his clothes, marring his entire body with his trace. It wasn't just his lips, he wanted to mark his ears, neck, collar bone and everywhere else possible.

It seemed odd, even though the youngster had the same body structure, it didn't obstruct his thoughts.

He wanted the youngster's legs around his waist, he yearned to hear the youngster begging for mercy.

It was the same thought as to when he just entered the room; to possess this person, for the youngster to be his completely.

The youngster carried a sweet candylike scent as though pushing him to complete the act.

Even his blood was starting to surge.

After experiencing the youngster's taste, he yearned for more, but Qin Mo understood that once he acted, he would lose everything.

Hence, with the youngster's sweater as a barrier, he moved his palms slowly, inch by inch, moving the youngster back to his original position. "If you aren't sleeping, I won't mind tossing you out the window for your fans to see. Their favorite Little Spade doesn't just know how to climb walls and ceilings, he can also breathe seductively. Or would you rather Brother teach you more things, for instance, brushing up your kissing techniques, hmm?"

As the breath approached her lips, Fu Jiu was sure that the textbooks weren't wrong, she had to stay clear of guys with raging hormones.

Even though the Almighty wasn't gay, what if her looks prompted him to take action?

She wouldn't have the power to resist.

"I'm sleeping." Fu Jiu titled her head to the side seriously before widening her eyes to add another line, "Goodnight, Brother Mo."

Qin Mo lowered his head, restraint flashing in the depths of his eyes.

The youngster didn't notice the restraint after the lights went off, but the temperature in the room seemed to increase…

580 Flaunting Love While Brushing Teeth

Buzz!

When Fu Jiu turned towards the vibrating phone, Qin Mo had already left the room with the phone in hand.

It was a call from Director Huang, whose voice was deep. "This case is rather tricky. If you have time, head down to the station tomorrow."

"I understand." Qin Mo kept his gaze on the youngster. In the end, he didn't return, choosing to sleep on the sofa instead.

On the next day at 8 am, Z's imposter took action, but the result was unexpected.

The forecasted maiden's sacrifice hadn't appeared.

Instead, images were exposed, posing trouble for the police.

Fu Jiu didn't sleep well, waking up to the headlines of the news.

Qin Mo sat on the sofa, his fingers pressing down on the remote, his tone calm. "The person you were imitating seems to have targeted the same matter."

Fu Jiu lifted a brow. "Brother Mo, are you talking about Z?"

"What do you think she meant by the forecasted maiden's sacrifice?" Qin Mo asked.

Fu jiu sat down. "Are you trying to sound me out the moment I wake up?"

"I'm trying to analyze the case." Qin Mo placed a hand on the youngster's head. "My suspicion has been reduced by 80%, are you glad?"

That nonchalant tone, is he trying to placate a child? Or is he just brushing it aside…

Fu Jiu suggested, "Can't you fill up the additional 20%?"

"It's currently 25%." Qin Mo stood up, his profile ravishing, even the way he fastened his buttons were filled with asceticism. "I don't like bargaining."

Fu Jiu: … That absurd 5%!

"Go and wash up before heading to the police station with me," Qin Mo spoke, his voice deep.

Fu Jiu was already in the bathroom, squeezing toothpaste with her head lowered. When she lifted her head back up, she locked eyes with the man in the mirror. "What are you doing?"

"To remove that 25% suspicion." Qin Mo was originally leaning against the door as he watched the youngster brushing his teeth, avoiding the injury on his lips.

He frowned, walking over to take the youngster's toothbrush, gripping onto his chin. "Open your mouth."

There were bubbles in her mouth, but she didn't think it would affect her charm. "I have never let anyone brush my teeth, not even when I was younger and had to get a stool to reach the sink."

"You don't need compliments, what about some candy?" Qin Mo lifted a brow, rather than an oppressive vibe, there was more tenderness. "Stop talking, gaggle your mouth."

Fu Jiu behaved, obeying to his orders.

Once the water entered her mouth, she started to gaggle.

That moment, even the morning rays seemed gentler.

Qin Mo always knew of the youngster's flawless skin, but under the sun rays, it seemed like a treasured white jade, his fingers still carrying the warmth from the contact.

He must be a complete gay because regardless of the youngster's appearance, he seemed to lose control of himself.

He had a strong urge to possess him.

It was so intense that even the youngster's breath could send a burning sensation through him.

However, it wasn't time to unleash the beast within him as it might potentially hurt their friendship.

He didn't want to see resistance within youngster's eyes, not even a little…

581 He is My Brother

At 9 am at the entrance of the police station, there was an unexpectedly large crowd of reporters.

"There seems to be news online stating they would solve the case faster than the police. Director Huang, is this true?"

"Someone else mentioned it's just a power-sex transaction, high school students are at an age where they can understand and differentiate such matters, so why did they agree? Were they eyeing the returns?"

"Where's the victim? Director Huang, if it isn't convenient for you to speak, could you get the victim to say a few words?"

Fu Jiu frowned at the questions, buttoning her top as she entered through the side entrance with the Almighty.

If Qin Mo's face was captured, the media would go crazy.

Director Huang was aware of this, hence, he had arranged for someone to pick him up. He bolted forward at the sight of Qin Mo. "The situation's a little tricky, the victim…"

He paused, turning towards Fu Jiu, who was standing beside Qin Mo. "This is?"

"My brother," Qin Mo replied calmly. "Spill it, with such an aggressive media outside, nothing would stay a secret."

Director Huang wanted to persist more on Fu Jiu's identity, but this obviously wasn't the appropriate situation, hence, he glanced at Qin Mo before speaking, "The victim's parents are here."

The problem seemed to lie with the victim's parents.

The intelligent Qin Mo understood his words almost instantly.

The two of them followed Director Huang into the resting area.

Over there, it wasn't just Li Mengran, her mother was there as well, her gaze slightly dazed as though she couldn't accept the situation.

Wu Zhen sat at their side with their statements, seemingly making a final confirmation, "You mean that Teacher Yang has always treated your daughter well?"

Fu Jiu couldn't help but twitch her hands under the sleeve, her eyes darkening.

"Little Wu!" Director Huang walked over. "Didn't I tell you not to take the statements yet?"

Wu Zhen hadn't slept a wink and was exhausted, her complexion sunken but the moment she caught sight of Qin Mo, her voice turned hoarse. "A bunch of reporters is waiting for the result, Director Huang, we have been dragging this far too long, the public needs and is entitled to an explanation."

"The public?" Li Mengran's mother seemed to have suddenly awakened. "You mean that everyone will know about this?"

Wu Zhen reassured her, "This is the normal procedure, in order to file for an investigation, the victim would have to sue."

"When did we say we would sue?" Li Mengran's mother stood up agitatedly. "This incident… If this incident is publicized, how can my daughter remain in school? All the neighbors would start to gossip about her, don't you ever think about the repercussion when you deal with the case? Why must you publicize it?"

No one noticed that after her mother had spoken, Li Mengran's eyes dimmed…

Maybe she should have listened to the person and left last night.

Those words.

People would forever remember her death and not the current situation.

To be faced by the curiosity and assumption of countless cameras as well as her mother's reaction…

"Auntie!" a clear voice called out.

582 Unofficial Family Member

"That isn't the main issue right now." The youngster's outrageously good looks reflected the rays seeping through the window. "Your daughter has been bullied, how are you going to protect her?"

Mother Li paused, her face darkening. "What's with the police, why are outsiders allowed to hear this? Aren't we ordinary folks entitled to privacy?"

Director Huang was at a loss for words.

Wu Zhen went by the books, taking a glance at Qin Mo before turning towards the youngster, "Those who aren't involved in this case, please leave to prevent disruption."

Qin Mo frowned.

Fu Jiu laughed, her lips slightly teasing. "Who said I wasn't involved? The victim is my girlfriend, as an unofficial family member, I would have to take a statement as well."

Wu Zhen was stumped.

Mother Li glanced at Li Mengran before turning to look at Fu Jiu, her chest heaving as she inhaled deeply. "My decisions are to protect my daughter, you are too young to understand the consequences of gossips. No one would have wanted this to happen and fortunately, nothing bad happened to Mengran. I have faith in the police and believe that even if my daughter doesn't take action, they would

still be locked up. Didn't the livestream already expose their crimes? In less than a year, both of you will be taking the high school examinations, if this incident were to blow up, there would be a negative impact on Mengran, so… we will not sue."

She forced out the last sentence.

Her words sent the room into a dead silence.

Afterward, Qin Mo's cold and clear voice broke the silence, "The victim has the final say whether or not to sue, not her parents."

Li Mengran was still focused on Fu Jiu, the youngster beneath the sun rays.

Mother Li tugged on her hand, her intentions obvious.

Li Mengran inhaled deeply, swallowing through her closed-up throat.

In the end, she decided to succumb. "Yes, we will not sue."

At that moment, Li Mengran was afraid to see the disappointment in the youngster's eyes, but there wasn't any.

Instead, that person directed the same familiar tender gaze at her.

Eventually, humans would endure for those important to them, regardless of their grievances.

Hence, regardless of Li Mengran's decision, Fu Jiu would remain supportive.

Mother Li felt horrible as well, she pressed onto her daughter's palm, apologizing twice, "I'm sorry."

There wasn't a parent that didn't love their child; they just expressed it differently.

If it was Fu Jiu, she would do all in her power and endure all the criticism just to fight until the last breath.

But it was clear that Mother Li had other worries that she didn't dare to voice out.

Those worries had already been accounted for at the beginning of Fu Jiu's plans.

Deputy Fu was a superior a few ranks above Li Mengran's father, so her decision wasn't wrong.

Maybe Mother Li was right, they were too young to understand the horrors of gossip.

Li Mengran still got all her life in front of her.

If the incident was exposed, she would have to carry it for life.

Fu Jiu agreed as this was the reality.

Hence, most of the people who chose to stay silent weren't succumbing to cowardice, but were enduring for a better life — but some people just didn't want to let them go.

583 Hugging In Front of Almighty Qin

Fu Jiu's eyes dimmed as she watched Li Mengran's slouching back.

At that moment, it seemed as though something within her was falling apart.

If it wasn't for that voice with strong penetrating power, it might really collapse.

"You don't have to sue, there would be public charges against them."

Fu Jiu turned, Qin Mo was unbuttoning his collar, a pen in one hand as he drew a tick on the other statement, his gaze deepening. "Public charges would protect the victim's personal information and would be kept private. As for those bast*rds that harmed you, I would make sure they face a lifetime in prison."

Li Mengran froze.

"If it doesn't happen, even till death, there would be no peace. Am I right?" Qin Mo lifted his head, his lips moving slowly. "The maiden's sacrifice."

Li Mengran stilled, taking a look at the legendary Almighty Qin with disbelief. "Young Master Qin, you-you, how do you know my user ID?"

"You are mistaken, I never knew it was your user ID," Qin Mo replied calmly, "I just guessed that the words have

something to do with you. I have learnt psychology and whatever I am going to say may seem blunt but death isn't a good solution. Your family members and those who aren't would be very upset."

Her unofficial family member Fu Jiu was dragged in just like that.

Qin Mo continued, "Yesterday, I made this guy break up with you and he cried the entire night."

Fu Jiu: "..."

"This morning, he wanted me to bring him along." Qin Mo's tone was unusually calm.

Those that weren't aware would have took it for real.

Even Mother Li started to glance towards Fu Jiu.

Director Huang was startled by the devotion of such young love.

But Li Mengran knew it wasn't true, she glanced over at the youngster with a dazed expression, but still smiling. "I never knew I was that important to him."

Qin Mo remained unruffled. "Extremely important, but only for today. Tomorrow, he would break up with you, so enjoy it while it lasts."

"Hey." Fu Jiu arched a brow. "Brother Mo, shouldn't I be the one initiating the break-up?"

"I'll give you the chance right now." Qin Mo folded his arms in front of his chest, dignified and ravishing. "Go ahead."

Fu Jiu continued to have her brows lifted.

Unknowingly, Li Mengran felt comforted from this scene; probably because their words, seemingly unrelated, had a healing effect.

Or rather, the line, "I would make sure they face life time imprisonment," had given her a shock.

Actually, even though they were vastly different, their views seemed rather similar.

"Mengran." Fu Jiu took a step forward towards the young girl.

Everyone assumed she was going to initiate a break-up.

Instead, the youngster suddenly reached out both arms, pulling her into her arms.

Even Qin Mo hadn't seen it coming.

Hence, when Fu Jiu had executed it, Qin Mo who had been spinning his pen, paused.

Because of her hug, Li Mengran broke into a smile.

When the youngster had lowered his head, he softly whispered into her ears, "Even if you don't trust me, you should trust the Almighty, he definitely won't let you feel wronged. Go back and study hard, focus on your physics. If we're in the same exam hall, let me copy."

584 Holding Hands and Giving Out Sweets

Qin Mo looked at the embracing couple, tightening his grip on his pen.

He assumed that it would only be a short while, but when the youngster tilted his head to whisper into Li Mengran's ears, it prompted Qin Mo to take action.

Li Mengran nodded. Before she could verbally acknowledge the words, she felt the youngster's arms being pulled away.

It was Qin Mo.

His arm held onto the youngster's right elbow, no intention of letting go as he commanded in a deep voice, "Take care."

He was clearly sending them away.

Li Mengran paused slightly before breaking into a smile. This time, she really left.

Once they were gone, Qin Mo titled over, his tone slightly cold. "I told you to break up, not to rekindle your relationship."

"I only hugged her because we were going to break up." Fu Jiu added, "If I didn't do that, it wouldn't have made sense for me to have cried the entire night."

Qin Mo lifted a brow. "So your hug was just to shut me up and not because you can't bear to break up?"

"The truth is both." Fu Jiu hadn't forgotten that she was supposed to be heartbroken.

Qin Mo repeated slowly, "Both? I guess she isn't that trivial."

"I want to know the procedure for public charges." Fu Jiu looked at Qin Mo.

Her regard of the situation clear within the depths of his eyes.

A strong wave of jealousy washed over Qin Mo.

Correct, it was indeed jealousy.

He went through it repeatedly.

The earlier he had discovered the youngster's relationship, the earlier he would have been able to prevent it.

In the end, the seed of love had already been planted?

"You don't have to interfere, you just have to pass me all the evidence, don't forget, you still are 25% suspicious." Qin Mo's gaze remained unruffled.

Fu Jiu lowered her voice. "It really isn't me, other than the hacker chat, I haven't been to any other chats. You can get Fatty to trace my research history and honestly, I'm starting to doubt that chat."

"I'll investigate," Qin Mo replied.

Fu Jiu knew that she definitely wasn't the only one who had caught on to Li Mengran's 'user ID'.

Hence, that was why the Almighty was scary.

Even though he was comforting her, he was also seeking out information.

This kind of natural intelligence was simply amazing.

Once again, the thought of bringing the Almighty home crossed Fu Jiu's mind.

Fu Jiu, who was deep in thoughts, hadn't realized that Qin Mo was still holding onto her hand.

But Qin Mo realized, accepting the curious stare from Director Huang.

But so what?

Obliviousness was naturally for Qin Mo.

Even if the seed had been planted, without its water source, it wouldn't sprout.

Besides, from today onwards, that special person could only be him.

Hence, with one hand stuffed into his pocket and the other holding onto the youngster, he walked into the interrogation hall.

His calmness made Director Huang doubt himself, assuming that he had been overthinking.

Weren't they just holding hands after having a private conversation?

That was... very normal!

Director Huang struggled to convince himself since the case was the main issue.

But someone else wasn't able to convince herself.

It was Wu Zhen.

Even though that person didn't express any emotion, she saw his right hand tightening around the pen.

In that instant, Wu Zhen recalled the words online.

Her cold gaze dimming…

585 Almighty Qin Strikes

"Get the Bureau Chief over."

The two criminals locked up had no clue about the livestream, hence, Deputy Liu still believed that with his influence, this matter could be resolved amicably.

It was a pity that his opponent was Qin Mo.

Deputy Liu had only been assigned recently and hence did not recognize Young Master Qin.

Otherwise, he wouldn't be acting as such.

Deputy Liu glanced at the officer interrogating him, his fingers almost reaching the officer's face. "You look like you just graduated, you have no part in my business, I want a change!"

Fu Jiu stood by the side, thinking that Deputy Liu wouldn't be able to make it past tonight for offending the Almighty.

Qin Mo remained unruffled, lowering his head to note down a few words, before warning calmly, "Deputy Liu, this is a police station."

Deputy Liu broke into a chuckle. "I'm well aware of that. Right now, I'm asking if you know who I am."

Qin Mo swept him a glance before tapping the table, signaling the person beside to start recording.

Deputy Liu narrowed his eyes, retreating backward. "I have the rights to remain silent before my lawyer is here."

"You can rest assured that your private lawyer would not be able to make it." Qin Mo placed his pen down, his profile perfectly handsome.

An unknown wave of unease washed over Deputy Liu. It was probably caused Qin Mo's aura.

Deputy Liu couldn't help but say, "I wish to contact my lawyer."

The two interrogating police officers exchanged glances.

"Let him make the call."

Since Qin Mo had already made his stance clear, Director Huang naturally nodded his head.

Deputy Liu reached for his phone hurriedly and after a long wait, the call went through. But before he could say a word, a panicked voice came through. "Deputy Liu, the situation is bad. The Disciplinary Inspection team suddenly barged in to investigate you, did your external account get exposed? I told you women can't be trusted, but you just won't listen, our situation… wait a minute, you guys can't touch that!"

A long buzzing sound followed.

Ka!

Qin Mo toyed the lighter in his palms, his tone calm. "You seem to have committed quite a lot of crimes, I guess we already have our evidence in hand."

Deputy Liu finally processed his mistake, the Disciplinary Inspection team had actually found his lawyer's home.

Wasn't this too much of a coincidence?

Only Fu Jiu was sure it wasn't as there had always been meaning behind the Almighty's every word.

He must have calculated the timing and once he decided it was time, he baited Deputy Liu into making the call.

If violating an underaged girl wasn't enough to incarcerate this bast*rd, he would furnish him with another crime.

From the very start, the Almighty's goal hadn't been imprisonment, but rather the death penalty.

Qin Mo made a call in front of Deputy Liu. "You don't have to investigate the lawyer anymore, instead, look into the women that Deputy Liu had contact with, especially the contacts with transactions."

Deputy Liu paled instantly. "You, you!"

Qin Mo stood up leisurely. "I'll get the Bureau Chief now, Director Huang."

Director Huang: … He had been standing there the entire time!

"Treat him with care." Qin Mo definitely wasn't being polite.

Deputy Liu slouched onto the chair limply, the vigor from before dissipating entirely.

"Who, who exactly are you?"

586 The Person That Will Send You To Hell

This was the first time Deputy Liu had seen someone who could contact the Commission for Discipline Inspection and command the entire police force.

He believed that he knew the workings of the police force and understood that with his background, no one would deal with him right away.

But he was completely caught off guard as he had been prepared to use his connections. If he had executed it properly, he would still have lost his high rank, but could still have returned to his small country as a rich man.

Worried that his crimes would be exposed, he placed all the embezzled funds overseas.

Now that everything was exposed… Deputy Liu clenched his fists, red veins appearing around his pupils as he glared at Qin Mo, yearning for an answer.

Instead, Qin Mo didn't even bother facing him, leaving only eight words. "The person that will send you to hell."

Deputy Liu froze, he never predicted such an ending.

To him, sleeping with a high school student wasn't that big of a deal.

Even if the girl wasn't consensual, they could always discuss it afterward. Besides, with his position, who would dare to cause trouble?

But why was it different this time?

Chief Zhang shared the same sentiments.

Maybe this was the reality. It was usually easy for people with power to get a girl, but Chief Zhang was an exception.

Actually, even if he exerted force, there would still be girls swarming around him.

Within the bunch of girls would be young models, but Chief Zhang, with his believed high morals, wasn't willing to sleep with those girls.

He preferred girls who were purer.

In the beginning, he had indeed used money to buy them.

Since the high school students these days were more open-minded, as long as they were compensated well, they would be willing.

Subsequently, as the number of girls he slept with grew, he started to fancy girls who would resist him.

Hence, prompting him to sleep with a few of them simultaneously.

But nothing bad had ever happened.

Oh right, something had happened once.

At that time, he had been too caught up in the moment and had gone overboard, inflicting harm on the girl.

She had a brother, who constantly caused him trouble.

At that time, he was still climbing up the career ladder and couldn't afford any bad press.

Hence, he found a group of people to 'touch' their fruit stall; the girl's brother seemed to have gotten his leg broken.

None of this mattered to him, as long as no lives were lost and the threat was useful.

But this time…

From where exactly did the police get the courage to barge in?

Chief Zhang was much smarter than Deputy Liu.

He admitted to his crimes and was supportive in every way, using his words intelligently. "I am regretful for not being a good role model. I am willing to compensate the victim, but I have a request that I think is fair. I did not force anyone and only committed a mistake that any normal man would, I gave in to my temptation and engaged in a transaction that I shouldn't have."

That's right, Chief Zhang's words were the hardest to deal with.

No one could compete with these men in terms of shamelessness.

When he lowered his lids, he added, "I am willing to accept such charges, but from what I remember, I had already made payment and understand how to differentiate."

"If such, why did the victim yield a knife? Couldn't you recognize her unwillingness?"

Chief Zhang widened his eyes, acting innocent. "I assumed it was to spice things up since I had made a request. She did it to satisfy me in order to justify a higher payout."

587 Strong Alliance Mo Jiu

He was changing the nature of the crime.

Since he couldn't deny it, he was trying to play it to his favor; these words would lead to a lighter sentence.

Anyone with a law background would understand his intentions.

That might be the reason Mother Li refused to sue.

She was afraid of these powerful men who were well versed in manipulating the law as they knew who they had to find when circumstances called for it.

In the end, a huge incident might be brushed off due to lack of evidence.

That wasn't even the scariest, but rather for the female to be judged critically during the hearing.

For instance, they could blame her usual behavior, calling it inappropriate, or insist that she had accepted money since there were traces of money being involved.

As such, the victim would have turned into a willing seller — no mother would allow her daughter to endure these accusations.

Because she was clear how shameless some people can be, especially those who were capable of lying through their teeth.

Qin Mo listened to his words, taking a sideward glance at Fu Jiu. "Has Li Mengran ever accepted their money?"

"No, but…" Fu Jiu knew his intentions. "Yang Ming's laptop is still with Mother Li, he mentioned that it would help Mengran learn better and had even saved practice questions inside."

Qin Mo continued to stare at the youngster.

Fu Jiu twitched her fingers. "The laptop is the latest model and is worth more than six thousand dollars."

"I understand," Qin Mo replied faintly, "That is consequential evidence, which Chief Zhang can use to prove the transaction."

Fu Jiu titled her gaze. "Ordinary people would never have thought of it."

Qin Mo remained silent.

The two of them standing long and slender like jade statues.

Suddenly, they asked simultaneously.

"That depends on who bought the laptop."

"I need a laptop to check who bought it."

Director Huang who was standing at the side was startled by their chemistry.

The silver-haired youngster broke into a faint smile, reaching out his right hand.

Qin Mo accommodated, his lips curving upwards.

They locked eyes, striking each other's palms cooly.

Director Huang: … Why does it seem like he wasn't needed?

He couldn't help asking Qin Mo if he wasn't needed any longer.

Qin Mo raised his arm to glance at his wrist, explaining leisurely, "You are still needed, for instance, you could order food, not that ordinary takeout, we aren't used to gutter oil, so order from Delicacy Mountain."

"Delicacy Mountain?" Director Huang widened his eyes. "Can't you eat something less expensive?"

Qin Mo lifted a brow. "Is it expensive?"

Director Huang made his stand, "I'm an honest and upright civil servant."

"Your basic pay is enough for three meals." Qin Mo patted his shoulder.

Director Huang: … Why did he have to find such a person to solve their cases? Just a meal would cost him ten days worth of pay.

Fu Jiu stood up, walking over. "Think about the reporters outside, they are waiting for the case to be resolved."

Wait a moment, Qin Mo patted my shoulder because we are close, but why is this absurdly handsome youngster patting my shoulder as well? I'm still a bureau chief after all!

At this moment, no one was concerned about his rank.

They had to source out the most useful evidence in the shortest period of time, that was the only thought Qin Mo

and Fu Jiu now.

One of them wrote the gist of the evidence while the other took out a laptop.

The reporters outside were still interviewing the police officers.

No one knew that right at this moment, an esports player and a high school student were sourcing for evidence…a term used in mainland China, Hong Kong, Macau and Taiwan to describe illicit cooking oil which has been recycled from waste oil collected from sources such as restaurant fryers, grease traps, slaughterhouse waste and sewage from sewer drains

588 Solving Cases

Wu Zhen saw the two of them entering.

However, as Director Huang had sent out orders, refraining anyone from entering his office, Wu Zhen could only watch from afar, bitterness eating at her.

Originally, she had wanted to use the news of Z to get Qin Mo back into the crime unit, so they could work together.

That was her greatest desire. She had chosen this career path just in order to be close to that person — but now, there was Fu Jiu.

Qin Mo didn't want anyone near the office to prevent the youngster's topnotch hacker skills from being exposed.

The network attack during the gaming contest wasn't much.

However, the youngster could also hack into the security network to access all the records of Yang Ming's transactions.

If anyone else knew of the youngster's skills, they might associate him with the livestream.

Therefore, Director Huang was the only one who needed to know.

Qin Mo didn't trust anyone else.

The two of them dived into their tasks.

The rustling from scribbling and the clear tapping from the keyboard echoed through the office.

In the past, Fu Jiu would have never expected that one day, she would be working with her rival, who had almost caught her.

Once they worked together, Fu Jiu realized that everything was going smoothly.

She didn't have to bother about the minor details as the Almighty seemed better versed in areas which required more attention.

Thus, she just needed to use her hacker talents.

In the past, when she wanted to access someone's transaction history, she just had to attack two areas, their personal bank and its expenditure records.

Not many people would use cash to buy an electronic product worth about 6 thousand dollars, this was common sense.

But now there were Alipay and WeChat and thus two more platforms for her to break into.

At this moment, the food arrived.

Director Huang personally carried the four side dishes and a bowl of soup into the office.

There were meat and vegetables, which seemed appetizing.

The truth was, Qin Mo wasn't that picky about his food, but now the youngster was around and he was still growing.

Hence, Qin Mo couldn't be haphazard with his choice for food.

After writing the last crucial point, he placed his pen down before turning to glance at the youngster.

His long slender fingers flew across the keyboard, his eyes fixed on the screen.

As the facilities in the office weren't bad, Qin Mo headed to the adjoining bathroom to wash his hands, after which he took another glance at the youngster. Fu Jiu was still focused on the screen. Qin Mo lowered his gaze towards the youngster's meal box.

Director Huang stood at the side, muttering internally. When did Qin Mo learn to care for others, wasn't he a pampered young master?

Director Huang had always known about Qin Mo's obsession with cleanliness.

"Have your meal first," Qin Mo called out.

"There isn't time," Fu Jiu replied without even raising her head, her silver hair hanging low as she focused on the codes intently.

Director Huang's eyes lit up. This little fellow was amazing, he actually rejected Qin Mo's concern, not bad, not bad at all! If someone like him were to join the police force, there would be someone here who wouldn't be afraid of Qin Mo! Amazing!

But that wasn't the most shocking.

The next moment, after Qin Mo took a few bites, he shifted his chair over.

He swept a glance over the screen before turning to glance at the youngster's tightly clenched lips.

The ends of his lips curved upwards as he reached out with the pair of wooden chopsticks, tapping onto the youngster's lips.

589 Almighty Qin Continues to Convert Fu Jiu

Fu Jiu was focused on infiltrating the network, she opened her mouth subconsciously, not a hint of restraint as she muttered, "I'm attacking this transaction platform, his account would be exposed but it's a bit risky, I have to avoid their firewall before I can plant a virus. I'm going to aim to not be discovered when I leave..."

"Mmh." Qin Mo acknowledged, passing over another spoonful of rice.

Director Huang was completely baffled.

What-what's with this situation?

Fu Jiu opened her mouth without hesitation. Qin Mo seemed as if he was feeding a cat, even with prestige ingrained within the youngster, he looked adorable.

Qin Mo's lips spread further across his face. With every bite he took, he would feed the youngster a mouthful, not the least bit of displeasure on his ravishing face.

Director Huang wanted to howl.

Hey, can't you see me? Can't you give me some attention!

That wasn't right!

Why did it seem as if he had discovered a grand secret?

Just now when Qin Mo had introduced him, he mentioned that he was his brother.

Alright, he would take his word for it.

He never knew Qin Mo was such an obsessive brother!

Director Huang felt his head spin, he was prepared to squat in a corner and have a smoke.

That very moment, the absurdly handsome silver-haired youngster's eyes lit up. "I found it, the laptop was bought under Yang Ming's name and has nothing to do with Zhang. He had bought it last year, at the time he still hadn't joined No.1 Middle School…"

Before she could finish the sentence, she realized the piece of beef that appeared in front of her lips.

And the closest thing in sight was Qin Mo's perfect face.

In that instant, she felt captivated by his spell.

Fu Jiu opened her mouth before it dawned on her how naturally she was behaving.

For the very first time in her life, she understood how it felt to eat together with heavenly beauty.

She also discovered the Almighty's new skills, he could feed her when she was busy and the main point was his ravishingly good looks, which could heighten her appetite.

Qin Mo took in the youngster's lack of resistance, an enigmatic smile lighting up his eyes; this seemed like a good method to convert youngster.

"Since it doesn't belong to Zhang Huaqiang, it won't be substantial evidence. Besides, it probably won't be that useful since it wasn't bought in the same time period."

Fu Jiu nodded, not forgetting to swallow the rice.

Qin Mo reached the chopsticks over once again, his voice deep. "Finish your food, we have to teach Chief Zhang a lesson."

"Alright." Fu Jiu sat down with a smile, tilting her head to the side, behaving obediently.

A thought crossed Director Huang's mind. Qin Mo, Young Master Qin, now that your brother has completed his tasks and have both hands free, you don't have to continue feeding him!

Fu Jiu seemed to have sensed something amiss, she reached forward towards the chopsticks. "Brother Mo, I'll eat by myself, it'll be faster."

"There isn't anything left." Qin Mo placed the meal box aside, his tone calm.

Fu Jiu glanced over, it was indeed empty. With just two mouthfuls left, the Almighty must have found it troublesome to hand the chopsticks over, choosing to feed her instead.

The Almighty must have done it to save time on eating so that the matter could be resolved quickly.

His morals were indeed proper; but this time, she really misunderstood Almighty Qin.

Almighty Qin was purely trying to convert someone using the intimate method of feeding…

590 Marital Harmony

Director Huang was forced to witness their loving behavior. After he had calmed his emotions, he decided to use the food to treat his wounds.

After all, this was a meal bought with ten days worth of his salary.

But who knew before he lifted his chopsticks, Qin Mo was already upright, arranging his clothes and speaking in a leisurely manner, "Director Huang, we will be leaving now."

Director Huang choked on broccoli, a face of confusion. How can you leave when I just opened my meal box?! Is that even right?!

The youngster took a look at Director Huang's expression, heading over deliberately to pat his shoulders.

Director Huang: … This two youngsters, even their bullying was in sync!

Inside the interrogation room, Chief Zhang was still contemplating his next move.

He had even conjured a backup plan; he just had to insist that the girl accepted his money. This way, he wouldn't be the one who was determined to bury this affair as a female's reputation was of utmost importance.

Besides, she was still a high school student without many things to consider, so even if the girl didn't know better, her parents would.

Hence, Chief Zhang wasn't the least bit worried about the victim's rebuttal.

He had to give credit to all the girls in the past who have accepted his money.

With precedence, the nature of this incident would be different.

Chief Zhang lowered his lids, even though his political career would be affected, it didn't matter. A few years later, when the matter wasn't as current, it would eventually be put to rest.

By then, he would use his in-laws' power for a comeback.

Eventually, it boiled down to whose media influence was the strongest.

Chief Zhang's stable position was because of certain people whom he believed would help him.

Otherwise, the moment he fell from his ranks, their benefits would suffer.

Time flew by.

Reporters surrounded the police station, some of them holding onto their microphones as they spoke into the video cameras.

"Director Huang, the reporters outside are requesting for some confirmation regarding the information that has been released on the web…."

Before the person could finish his sentence, some other reporters came dashing in, pushing their microphones

towards Director Huang savagely, not allowing him any opportunity to react. "With so many girls entering this industry, should the education be re-evaluated to instill better morals to the students? Moreover, our channel is suspecting the livestream to be used as an advertising tool. Why hasn't the girl with the blade ever shown herself? If she really feels wronged, why isn't she speaking up? At the very least, she should have shown her face, what is she afraid of? Is she worried that her lie is exposed?"

The reporter came in too quickly, almost capturing Fu Jiu and Qin Mo.

You had to admit that these reporters were indeed skilled, with a turn each, they managed to conceal themselves by pressing onto the walls at each corner suavely.

Director Huang's plump figure was perfect for concealing them, he frowned at the reporter's words. "We are still in the midst of the investigation, please stop all these groundless assumptions."

"Director Huang, are you trying to say you won't make any response?" The moment the reporter finished, he turned towards the video camera. "Everyone must have seen that the police haven't provided a clear answer, which means that the outcome is uncertain. I'm sure many of you are waiting for a turn of events."

591 Malicious Conjectures

"We should hurry and contact the 'victim' in the video because her innocence can only be determined at the end of the investigation."

Director Huang puffed up in anger. Hadn't they gone through language classes before, how could they not understand what he meant? Why did they have to twist his words?

The reality was, how could the reporters have not understood?

But what exactly was the audience looking for?

The truth?

No, they were hoping for a plot twist, the more unpredictable the situation, the more attention it would garner.

As for the media, they had to manipulate the topic.

After all, they couldn't go against orders and for them to say things that are advantageous towards Chief Zhang.

Fu Jiu and Qin Mo exchanged glances. The intelligent duo saw through the action instantly.

The next time Director Huang appeared, he was infuriated and so anxious he started to perspire, his lips dehydrated from speaking too much, his clothes wrinkly after being squeezed. After escaping that torment, he was annoyed

with the perfect sight of the two young lads, who were still looking impeccable, like princes from an anime.

However, even though he felt annoyed, he had to tend to the matter at hand.

"The press isn't favorable to the victim." Director Huang went straight to the point. "There are indeed elements of consent within, a huge bulk as well and it all boils down to the name list provided by Z."

It differed from the information Qin Mo had.

Fu Jiu arched a brow. "What name list?"

"A list of girls who would willingly pounce onto rich guys, it includes high school girls who have slept with Zhang and the majority of these girls did it willingly. They are now using this to back up his point and the media are using it as a new hot topic. If those incidents hadn't been exposed, the situation would have been easier to deal with. This Z really is a troublemaker! Is she perhaps on Zhang's side?"

"She isn't trying to help Zhang, instead, she hates the girls on the list," Qin Mo replied calmly.

Fu Jiu listened beside him, her gaze sinking, seemingly in deep thought.

Director Huang rubbed his forehead. "This situation is getting tougher."

"There isn't anything tough." Qin Mo turned over, his facial features ravishing. "For the press conference, invite the main media channels of Jiang City in order to twist public opinion."

Director Huang widened his eyes. "How are they going to do that?"

"I would let you know." Qin Mo stuffed a hand into his pocket. "Make the orders."

Director Huang wanted to glare at him. Who exactly is the bureau chief?!

Once the news of a press conference was sent out, almost everyone with a camera arrived at the destination.

Director Huang stood at the side, looking authoritative and natural without the guidance of Qin Mo.

"Fellow media and friends, you can direct any questions here but do keep in mind to only publish the truth. If any of you were to inject your own conjectures, I have the authority to suspect that the channel is trying to protect someone or stirring up trouble. Regardless of the circumstance, I would call for an arrest."

As soon as this was out, at least three reporters clicked open the document they had already prepared beforehand.

Director Huang lifted a brow. "Let us begin the press conference."

The first person who raised his hand stood up. "Director Huang, everyone is concerned about the victim in the livestream. How is her current situation, why hasn't she sued even though it has been half a day since the incident?"

592 Untitled

"The victim's condition isn't stable." Director Huang looked straight into the camera. "I wish that everyone can give the victim some space as this isn't a favorable incident which anyone would wish to experience."

The person wasn't the least bit satisfied. "Director Huang, you haven't given a response about why she hasn't sued. After experiencing such an incident, shouldn't she sue and seek justice?"

"That's right, the victim wishes to seek an answer for the injustice," Director Huang replied smoothly before turning the mic. "But after our preliminary investigations, we realized that this isn't just the victim's matter, it also involves other factors. Hence, the case will be dealt with through public charges."

"Public charges?" The reporter bolted upright. "This means that the victim isn't planning to sue? Indeed, there is an inner secret, Director Huang, can the police confirm that the victim hasn't received any monetary benefits? If she didn't, even an ordinary person would be able to understand how extra lessons shouldn't be held in a club. How dumb can the girl be? She must be aware that it isn't an appropriate place, why didn't she object and had even sat in his car to drive over to the crime scene? How can you explain this point?"

This reporter was clearly prepared.

Every question she asked pointed in one direction; from the very beginning, the girl had been aware of where they

would be heading to, but she went along anyway — which implied that she had been consensual.

This point was extremely detrimental to Li Mengran.

If it wasn't answered properly, she would be at the losing end.

In the future, regardless of where Li Mengran would go, both her and the official would be criticized as a buyer and a seller.

But was it true?

Clearly not!

However, humans were greedy.

Weapons weren't able to kill, but the words that were sprouted mindlessly would.

There were too many instances where people believe their own groundless conjectures, believing that they are the rational ones while those that show kindness are hypocritical. They were using their evil mind to taint everyone's behavior as they were starting to deliberately stir up gossip; questioning and interrogating the victim about her reasons for not standing up, the motives behind her actions. There were even some who started to question her morals, believing she had done it for money.

Those who had private ties with Chief Zhang dared to instruct the reporters because they believed that the 'keyboard warriors' online would be able to help them 'redress his injustice'.

All those questionable points were sufficient to turn the tables.

After all, those 'keyboard warriors' were so self-assured, believing they are smart enough to see through the clues.

Yes, they were indeed intelligent, thinking deep, guessing that the victim was aware of the meeting — but they chose to ignore the most fundamental aspect of a human being, humanity.

Instead, they happily built their intelligence on a young girl's pain.

As they rose each point, the victim, who shouldn't be enduring stress, was getting increasingly frightened.

Director Huang stood upright, his face darkening.

The reporter broke into a smug smile. "Director Huang, is the question that difficult?"

Director Huang's fingers tightened, he told himself repeatedly that he is still the bureau chief, he couldn't just skip this question, he had to 'kill' this lwoman.

Just when the reporter had assumed it was a done deal, a sound pierced the air. "It isn't hard."

593 Almighty Qin Growing In Attraction

Hearing that, everyone directed their attention towards the sound, even Fu Jiu.

Almighty Qin, who was never willing to accept interviews, walked towards the front.

Instantly, silence engulfed the entire crowd.

It was as though this perfect slender man was the only person left in the world.

After pausing for a second, some of the reporters broke into a frenzy, snapping photos maniacally.

These reporters didn't quite understand the situation since they weren't focused on esports.

But that didn't affect the surrounding crowd.

They were in for a treat.

No one would have expected to bump into Almighty Qin.

Yet, Qin Mo stood with a hand in his pocket, his gaze calm as he faced the sea of reporters. "If your superior, who could make you lose your job and banish you from the industry, threatened you to go for a meal with himl, would you turn up?"

"I..." She widened her mouth.

Qin Mo cut her off. "It won't be possible for you not to turn up. After all, judging by your persistence to seek out headlines, it's clear that your morals are beneath that of an ordinary human."

"You!" The reporter was on the verge of flaring up.

Qin Mo's ravishing face remained calm. "Of course, it's a rather harsh topic for females. I'm not a woman, but I understand that they would face more trouble at work and after overcoming all those troubles, no one would be willing to just leave like that since life has to go on. Some women need the job, regardless of whether it is in the pantry or when they are meeting clients, they would choose to endure any sexual harassment they are faced with. If they choose to voice out these problems, those who are understanding would back you up, but how would the others see you? If your superior harasses you, your colleagues would blame your dressing. If your clients harass you, they would blame it on your desire to clinch the deal. Since even a mature adult is able to weigh it out, is this incident really worth blowing up? Especially since the victim is still a high school student. You're asking why she isn't standing up for herself by suing, but what would the result be? She would be used as a topic for discussion by people like you."

Fu Jiu focused on him intently.

There was really the existence of such a person.

He was a person of little words, but in the face of a problem, every word he said was impactful.

This had nothing to do with his looks as it was purely his aura.

That rear view, which seemed to glow — the more she looked at it, the more she wanted to bring him home.

Fu Jiu lowered her lids, whistling with a smile.

Qin Mo clear voice didn't just stop there, poised and magnetizing, captivating the audience. "She had been aware of the nature of the meeting from the start, but why did she turn up with a knife in hand? It wasn't because of money, but her lack of influence, which forced her to the meeting. She must have been forced to her wit's end and was prepared to end her life or was perhaps even prepared to perish with the perpetrators. Every high schooler understands the importance of their grades, hence, when a teacher uses a student's grades against the student, it would be comparable to the harassment an adult would face at work."

594 Rest Assured

"Everyone of you has a mother, some of you might have an elder sister, a younger one or maybe even a daughter. I believe that anyone with even the least bit of humanity would not wish for their loved ones to be faced with accusations after suffering such a torment." Qin Mo paused, lifting his lids. His imposing face had the ability to command the entire crowd. "It's about time we give a voice to those without the power to speak."

In that instance, the entire atmosphere shifted.

No questions were being raised because there was no longer a need.

After entering the industry for such a long time, some of them had lost their morals in the quest for a scoop.

But at the end of the day, they were all humans — and if they couldn't even serve justice for the victim, would they also be subjected to such treatment should their daughters be faced with such a case in the future?

More than half of them lowered their microphones and cameras.

Even the few of them who were associated with Chief Zhang kept their silence because the reporter had served as an example.

Everyone was looking at her, their gazes seemingly screaming, 'you aren't fit to be a part of the media world'.

She paled, completely caught off guard.

The situation couldn't be clearer.

Qin Mo's words had the power to turn the tides.

Fu Jiu retracted her previous idea.

The power to convince was definitely linked to one's appearance.

The Almighty just had to stand there silently for her to want to bring him home.

At that moment, she remembered that after the person had left in her past, she locked herself in a room, hugging that person's favorite knitted toy and telling herself, "Z, be a hacker that saves lives."

Yes, a hacker that saves lives.

The reality was, she wasn't kind, but this belief pulled her through — and today, she found someone with the same belief.

That was why she didn't wish to go against him.

They belonged to different worlds, but that didn't negate her admiration towards the Almighty in the slightest.

Fu Jiu had the urge to poison him, bringing him back to Fifth Avenue.

But with his recent moves, what if he got mad once he woke up?

Fu Jiu arched a brow regretfully and glanced to the side, locking eyes with Wu Zhen.

Wu Zhen was staring at Fu Jiu, her gaze sunken, but she quickly directed a smile over, which didn't seem very sincere.

Then she walked over to Fu Jiu.

Fu Jiu stuffed a hand into her pants pocket, looking dignified.

Wu Zhen took a glance over at Qin Mo before speaking to Fu Jiu lightly, "Isn't Brother Mo dashing?"

"Yes, very dashing." Fu Jiu bit on her lollipop without a change in her expression.

Wu Zhen suddenly realized that this opponent seemed trickier than she had expected. But it didn't matter as she preferred to be blunt. "I heard your fans like to match you with Brother Mo."

Fu Jiu glanced at her silently.

"I have a brief understanding about you," Wu Zhen continued. "You enjoy mixing with the same gender and seem rather open-minded. I shouldn't be the one bringing this up, but I can't help myself, Brother Mo doesn't like this kind of people. I understand that Brother Mo's appearance may appeal to little boys. There have already been boys that have confessed to him in the past, but do you know what happened to them? So I advise you not to harbor any thoughts about Brother Mo."

595 There Have Already Been Thoughts

Hearing that, Fu Jiu broke into a smile.

She lifted her chin very slowly, her hand still stuffed in her pocket as she approached Wu Zhen. "Miss Wu, your advice is a little too late, I already harbor thoughts about him."

Wu Zhen froze instantly and her gaze started to sink bit by bit.

Was this youngster not aware of her identity?

"Then it's a pity." Wu Zhen remained unruffled. "I originally planned to maintain good ties with Brother Mo's friends, but I guess it's getting a little hard."

Fu Jiu opened another lollipop, leaving only one word. "Whatever."

The youngster's nonchalance infuriated Wu Zhen, her palms clenching into fists.

This was the first time someone had spoken to her in this way and he clearly didn't know what he was up against.

But she didn't continue, breaking into a faint smile instead because Qin Mo had finished speaking and was heading in their direction.

Wu Zhen had never seemed to interfere in Qin Mo's life and had always been gracious in her actions.

Back when she was in high school, she had witnessed a victim getting closer to him. At that time, she didn't show her jealousy even once.

Wu Zhen understood that once he sensed her emotions, he would start to think about her negatively.

She understood where to draw the line. So after catching sight of Qin Mo, she spoke immediately, "Brother Mo, Chief Zhang's lawyer is behind, do you wish to speak with him?"

"There is no need," Qin Mo replied calmly, not even casting her a glance as he tugged the youngster away.

There were many reporters behind them, but Qin Mo didn't bother.

He lowered his voice, whispering into Fu Jiu's ears, "Did you forget what I said? If you continue to seduce others unnecessarily, do you believe I'm going to lock you up?"

"Brother Mo, it really ain't my fault this time." Fu Jiu chuckled. "I'm not interested in police officers, especially not someone like Miss Wu."

Qin Mo lifted a brow, but instead of releasing the youngster, he brought him into the interrogation room with him.

Wu Zhen, who had been disregarded, overcame a wave of jealousy.

Wasn't he just using the fact that he was a boy and a member of the Supreme Alliance to get closer to that person?

Besides, Brother Mo would never guard against a boy's feelings.

Wu Zhen narrowed her eyes.

She had to start looking into Fu Jiu, she couldn't stand having such a deceptive boy being near Brother Mo.

At this moment, Chief Zhang, who was still in the interrogation room, received news of his lawyer's arrival.

This was definitely good news.

The lawyer's appearance would indicate a chance for a turn of events.

Chief Zhang had faith in those partners with a vested interest.

Exploiting on the masses' speculations to stir up attention was definitely an easy task.

Even if Chief Zhang wasn't out, he could already predict how the attention was shifting to the victim.

The situation had definitely a lot of questionable points.

Thus, his stress started to reduce.

Maybe he would end up with minor behavioral charges and just a drop in rank.

The person who blew up the incident was indeed dumb.

596 Almighty Qin Strikes

That girl was even dumber.

If she had behaved, neither of them would have lost out, but she had to settle it like that.

Wasn't that asking for trouble?

He had already told her that no one could suppress him, but she wouldn't listen.

Now, that girl was paying for her insolence.

Chief Zhang arranged his clothing, originally prepared to see his lawyer through the opened doors.

Instead, the person that entered was young master Qin, who he had wanted to meet up with after taking up the post in Jiang City.

Chief Zhang stood up in less than a second.

But before he could exchange greetings, the police following behind came in to cuff his arms.

"What are you doing?" Chief Zhang was startled by their sudden change.

Qin Mo stood upright, his tone calm. "Obviously it's to send Chief Zhang to court."

"Court?" Chief Zhang lifted his head sharply. "I can go to court but I'll have to see my lawyer first."

Qin Mo glanced at him, tilting his head as he lit a cigarette. "If you intend to tell your lawyer to insist that the girl you harmed has accepted your money and has been consensual, you can save the trouble. The livestream and police investigations have confirmed your crimes and are proof enough that the victim hasn't received any rewards, thus not having been willing. You can try to defend yourself in front of the judge."

Chief Zhang felt himself paling.

No, this shouldn't be happening.

His speculations had to have some effect.

The police couldn't detain him so quickly!

"I want to make a phone call!" Chief Zhang shouted towards the person at the side.

A few of the police turned towards Qin Mo.

Qin Mo lifted a brow. "Chief Zhang, are you going to call Deputy Li? The disciplinary inspection should already be there and in half an hour, he would be heading over to explain how he was going to use the media to bury the crimes."

If Chief Zhang had been confident before, he was the complete opposite at this moment.

As bureau chief, he understood the difference in nature between sex-power transaction and manipulating the media.

The latter wasn't tolerated in their country.

Once offended, it was a done deal.

No. He couldn't indulge in his imagination as nothing was set in stone yet.

Previously, he had instructed Yang to provide every child with some benefits.

He just had to bet on this to pull through.

However, when the police came up with the receipt, Chief Zhang wasn't the only one dumbfounded, even his lawyer was sure they would lose.

Chief Zhang's wife was still trying to make use of her connections, but none of them seemed to be contactable.

Moreover, even her paternal home had been targetted.

Out of desperation, she decided to beg for help.

A staunch senior of the Red Army spoke bluntly, "Killing such a bast*rd isn't even enough to placate the masses and you're pleading for him? Let me make it clear, whoever dares to offer help would be the next in line."

The funniest part was she had even sought out the Qin family.

Admiral Qin didn't even bother to meet her, he paused the game he was playing on his phone and faced his deputy general. "Go out and tell Mrs Zhang who is taking charge of this case."

"Yes." Deputy Li headed out.

A wave of hope washed over Mrs Zhang when she saw Deputy Li walk out, ut the moment she heard to name 'Qin

Mo', she froze...

597 Suspect Suspec

Movie Queen An walked out, taking in the entire scene. She turned towards Admiral Qi., "What is she doing here?"

"She wants to plead with our son." Admiral Qin reached out and pulled her into his embrace.

Movie Queen An shook her head firmly. "Then it's hopeless, our son has never given concessions. Oh right, how's your game going?"

"Just a bit more." Admiral Qin pretended to be trapped. "Some of my skills aren't accurate."

Deputy Li was already back.

As proven, Deputy Li was a considerate deputy, he didn't utter a word about how his Boss had just wiped out three players and instead retreated from the living area.

Movie Queen An sat upright instantly, looking very much like a professional. "I'll teach you."

"Alright," Admiral Qin replied indulgently as he concluded that games weren't that bad after all.

However, Movie Queen An's next words weren't that pleasing. "After you have learned, I'll get Jiu to bring us on battles."

"Jiu? Is that the person who has been bringing you around?" Admiral Qin asked faintly.

Movie Queen An nodded as she navigated through the game.

Admiral Qin lifted a brow leisurely, it seems like he would meet 'Jiu' in the game soon.

Fu Jiu remained oblivious the entire time.

The moment the result for the court hearing was announced, Fu Jiu called Li Mengran. "Life imprisonment. Just as the Almighty has said, they won't get to leave the prison in this lifetime."

Li Mengran couldn't explain her current state of mind.

She had been monitoring the news the entire time, when the media questioned why she hadn't come forward, her heart chilled.

But from the moment Almighty Qin spoke up for her, she was no longer pressed about the outcome of those beasts.

Li Mengran laughed lightly. "Your Highness Jiu, you guys are really similar."

"Us?" Fu Jiu lifted her brows.

Li Mengran glanced up at the ceiling. "You and Almighty Qin, you guys are really similar. When it had just started, I considered killing myself and kept posting on the chat. The only reason I persisted for such a long time was because of something you had said during your interview and I'm glad that I finally managed to wait for the justice you talked about."

"It's because of your courage." Fu Jiu turned her gaze towards the policeman nearby before lowering her voice.

"Mengran, there's something I need to ask you about, what is the chat called? Who else have you interacted with on the chat?"

Li Mengran couldn't understand the reasons behind the youngster's questions. "Almighty Qin asked me about it before, the police seemed to be paying attention to it, Your Highness Jiu, is there anything wrong with the chat?"

"I was curious about your obsession over the chat." Fu Jiu excuses were always impeccable.

Li Mengran lowered her voice. "There would be people comforting me on the chat, but it isn't a private conversation. Instead, there would always be responses when I post something. The chat feels safe and since everyone on the chat is strangers, I am able to talk about my deepest secrets."

"It really seems like a good place." Fu Jiu narrowed her eyes, even her aura turning deadly. "If it's possible, could you send me the link? I want to take a look as well."

The moment she finished asking, Qin Mo's voice came from behind. "Where are you talking about?"

598 Jealous

"A place to travel and rest my mind." Fu Jiu returned his gaze, a slight smile touching her lips as she replied Qin Mo's question. She continued into the phone, "Mengran, i'll hang up now, remember to send the exact location."

Qin Mo continued looking as Fu Jiu stuffed the phone in her pockets, his gaze deepening.

This was the first time it dawned on him that even if youngster had broken up, he still couldn't dictate her actions.

"The national league is in three days and you're thinking about where to travel." Qin Mo dragged the last words, his aura cold and distant, "I guess the trainings i prepared for you isn't enough."

Fu Jiu opened her mouth but before she could say anything, she was dragged into the sports car.

Fu Jiu noticed that the Almighty has been driving much faster recently.

It was so fast it seemed as though he was about to crash the next second.

A menacing air floated into his gaze.

The moment he heard the name 'Mengran', he started to lose control.

Qin Mo understood the power of one's first love.

Even so, he was jealous.

He was even starting to worry about youngster's future impulses to meet Li Mengran, what was he going to do then?

The thought sent an ache through his chest.

A sharp ache.

The pain wiped out every other emotion.

He tightened his grip on the steering wheel.

Eventually, he managed to calm himself.

The prerequisite for calming down was to never allow youngster that opportunity.

You could call him a tyrant or being selfish.

He had to have this guy by his side, to gradually convert.

Fu Jiu couldn't understand why the Almighty was looking at her with such a gaze.

How should she put it, it was tainted by a murderous intent.

Was it because she had interfered in this incident?

At this moment, the phone in her pocket vibrated.

Fu Jiu tilted her head to look, there was only one word, redemption.

She didn't hesitate, clicking onto the web browser to search for the chat Li Mengran had sent her.

But at this moment, she realised that the chat wasn't open to public, an invitation was required.

Fu Jiu was almost a hundred percent sure that there was an issue with the chat.

Because normal chats would usually allow browsers to have a quick tour.

But this chat had a strict requirement for its members.

This wasn't normal.

Any chat online would want more hits and attention, more commonly known as the site traffic.

But the moment there was an invitation restriction, a huge portion of the traffic would be lost.

Then how is it possible for the profits to be high?

Unless there are many people who wish to enter even if an invitation is required.

Fu Jiu broke it down into two scenarios; the first is when the chat is afraid of being caught for pornography.

The other is a hacker chat.

But it was obvious this chat didn't belong in either category.

What bothered her the most was the unusually high hit rates for the site despite its regulations.

If it was as Li Mengran had said, everyone inside would share their deepest and most painful secret.

Then the existence of the chat itself would bring about negativity.

Research have proven that misery loves company.

And with a chat filled with miserable people, the negativity would definitely amplify….

599 Find Yun Hu to Continue Conversion

The chat seemed to unearth the urge within her to hack into its system, but the Almighty's presence left her trapped.

Qin Mo knew that the youngster was using his phone, but from his angle, he could only see the youngster's side profile, the silvery wisps that shielded his eyes.

He focused on the screen intently, seemingly holding back his desire to reply. It seemed as though he hadn't fully come to terms with the situation.

Was it that hard to let go?

Qin Mo gripped on the steering wheel. With a sharp turn, he stopped the car at the roadside and called out in a deep voice, "Fu Jiu."

The youngster lifted his lids.

"I'll give you another chance." Qin Mo titled his head as he lit a cigarette. He toyed the lighter in his palm, his gaze was away from Fu Jiu. "This is the last time, are you going to choose Li Mengran or the National League?"

Fu Jiu didn't hesitate, in fact, she couldn't understand the Almighty's intentions for asking this abrupt question, but she replied resolutely, "The National League."

Qin Mo titled his head over, speaking firmly, "Then cut off all contact and prepare for the competition."

"Alright." Fu Jiu kept her phone, she wasn't agreeing to Li Mengran's problem and had instead allowed herself to take a temporary break. This case had indeed caused a great impact, she had almost forgotten her identity as Fu Jiu. Fu Jiu had friends, family, and responsibilities she had to shoulder, one of which was to win the National League.

Qin Mo looked over at the youngster's face, his gaze dimming.

He gave him a chance to escape — but just this once.

In the future, even if the youngster would be upset or couldn't bear it, he would never give in…

It was time to subconsciously convince him that girls weren't good and getting a boyfriend was the most logical choice.

Conversion step three was to adapt, which would require a reference point.

There were a number of young masters in Pure Color, but Qin Mo wasn't willing for the youngster to witness it so crudely.

He was worried that the youngster couldn't accept it or even worse, caught onto his plan, causing him to hide away.

Hence, he had to find those that were ambiguous.

Qin Mo's gaze sunk, shifting directions smoothly.

Fu Jiu lifted a brow. "Brother Mo, where are we going?"

"A Universitý," Qin Mo replied calmly. "It's been some time since we played in campus, Yun Hu and Lin Feng should be

free now. We can group into a team."

Fu Jiu perked up. "I heard they stay in the same hostel, are we going over to get them?"

"Mmh," he replied without giving anything away, but there was a slight lift at the ends of his beautifully carved lips.

Fu Jiu was genuinely interested in the university's hostel since she was still a high school student and didn't have such experience in her previous life.

A University was located in the capital, but other than being littered with trees, it wasn't much different from other universities.

Some of the architecture was slightly older than the newer universities, which was a symbol of its long history.

Originally, whenever the clock struck 4, A University would sink into lazy tranquility, but today was a stark contrast.

Ever since Fu Jiu and Qin Mo entered the campus, the sharp shrieks hadn't ended.

The two of them were just too striking.

Even with a black mask covering her face, Fu Jiu still wasn't able to conceal her handsomeness that was bone deep.

Let alone Qin Mo, he texted Yun Hu as he walked, his perfectly charming side profile being snapped relentlessly.

The players at the basketball court had been planning to score a few three-pointers while Yun Hu was taking a break in order to bask in the junior's applause. But unexpectedly, no one was paying attention when the ball entered the loop.

Everyone was focused on the audience, what exactly was with this situation?!

600 Is Gay Sex Very Exciting?

The commotion wasn't small.

Even Yun Hu, who was drinking his bottled water, turned over.

The moment he caught sight of the two of them, he understood the fuss.

But something was odd.

Why was Captain Qin at A University?

The moment Yun Hu stood up, the person behind smashed the basketball in his hand. "Young Master Yun, where are you going? You can speak up if you're feeling scared."

His words didn't just land in Yun Hu's ears, but the surrounding spectators all heard it, too, including Fu Jiu and Qin Mo.

They both weren't seated. One of them was wearing a black mask, a hand stuffed in his pants pocket; the long and slender figure standing there with a lifted brow.

That person didn't seem to pick up on the change in the atmosphere, he walked forward with his lifted finger. "As you chose computer science as major, you should behave and be a nerd. What's the big deal about knowing how to play e-games? Don't use your looks to seduce girls, got it?"

Yun Hu turned his lids, staring straight at him. "I don't understand."

"You!" He choked. "You aren't going to take my advice? Then let's have a real match on the court, why don't you dare to have a match?"

Yun Hu gave him a 'you are dumb' expression before continuing to walk forward, seemingly saying, 'I'm not playing because you aren't worthy.'

That person fumed, his eyes narrowing. "Just a look and I can sense your actions with Lin Feng, is gay sex that exciting?"

Yun Hu placed his bag down, his gaze turning to ice.

"What's wrong? You want to hit me?" The person taped his face, pushing it towards Yun Hu. "Come on, if you hit me, you won't be able to play in the National League, would you wish to be restricted…"

Bam!

Before he could finish his sentence, a basketball came flying over from the spectator stand.

The ball slammed into his knees accurately.

Pain shot through him, even his face started to convulse as he hugged onto his legs, screaming out, "F*ck! Who did it!"

He screamed as he turned towards the direction the ball came from.

The silver-haired youngster stood amidst the crowd, he brushed his black mask, his gaze dark. "Pardon me, it was a

slip."

"You… you!" He had an urge to rush over.

Another basketball came flying over.

This time, it wasn't his knees but his face!

BANG!

He stumbled backwards slightly before falling over, his world spinning.

He caressed his nose, now completely red.

F*ck!

Who was it this time?!

In the time he took to stand up, the culprit, Qin Mo was already by his side, his voice calm. "I slipped as well, those that play e-games tend to have slippery hands."

"You-you guys!" He was prepared to scold them.

Yun Hu tugged on his outerwear. "Didn't you want a match? Come on."

Just a sight and the crowd knew that Yun Hu was infuriated.

In fact, Yun Hu had already mentioned that he wouldn't be playing basketball during this period of time since the National League was approaching and he didn't wish for any hand injury.

But this person had clearly touched a nerve.

"Brother Hu, we can't."

Even though they were from the same major, they were afraid these sports student had something up their sleeves.

Besides, with their skills, they didn't stand a chance, thus chickening out before the battle had even started.

Yun Hu frowned.

Fu Jiu removed her mask. "I'll play."

601 Overly Handsome Fu Jiu

Yun Hu's first reaction was to look at Qin Mo.

With the National League approaching, it wouldn't be good for them to engage in any form of sport, especially not when the opponent was expected to play dirty.

Feng Yi had been warning them for the past few days not to engage in fights in their heated moments.

He could handle it on his own, but now that Little Spade was with him, if something were to happen, Supreme Alliance would be left without two of their main powers.

But Little Spade had already removed his outerwear and their captain didn't seem to have any intentions to stop him.

Yun Hu opened his mouth, prepared to warn him.

"You guys have never played together before," Qin Mo spoke calmly, "Treat the court as gaming terrain and use it as practice."

Yun Hu agreed with a deep tone. "Alright."

With Qin Mo's reassurance, Yun Hu went all out. Sometimes, teamwork didn't just come from the gaming terrains but rather an accumulation of experience.

The basketball was already in Fu Jiu's hands. Before they started, she decided to tease the Almighty. "Brother Mo, will I be awarded if I win?"

Qin Mo glanced over at the youngster, breaking into a smile. "Of course."

"Then I'll give it my all." Fu Jiu thought about his extravagant personality, his rewards would definitely be something pricey! Losing definitely wasn't an option.

Meanwhile, the trouble maker caressed his face when he saw Fu Jiu entering the court, speaking menacingly, "Let them see what skills are."

"Don't worry, Captain, just a knock and that small thing would lose an arm."

Just as Yun Hu had predicted, this wasn't going to be a friendly match.

The spectators were starting to worry for the youngster. "Can he do it? With such a slender figure, it feels as though he will be sent flying right away."

"You should be worrying about whether he can score a goal. With his height, he will be blocked by the time he reaches the basket."

"Why did Senior Yun find such help, it's making me anxious."

Shua!

The starting sound broke their conversation.

Both teams went for the ball.

Yun Hu's starting jump had absolute advantage, with just a slam, the ball reached his teammate, which sadly wasn't skilled. Thus, after just three steps, the ball was snatched away.

"Trash!" That person dribbled the ball as he turned to direct a mocking glance at Yun Hu. "Come on, brothers, let's take them down!"

Just as they were feeling arrogant, a figure bent low before flying past his side!

The speed was extremely fast — by the time he could react, the ball was already out of his hand!

"Bast*rd!" He scowled, they had to defend!

But it was already too late.

Swoosh!

The ball went into the loop perfectly.

As the youngster landed, his silver hair was waving slightly, looking ravishing.

Instantly, there was an uproar from the audience!

It was too fast!

It was really too fast!

A University's sports students weren't weak and belonged to the best during inter-university games.

The reason their captain constantly provoked Yun Hu was because of his loss to Yun Hu. Since then, he tried to recruit Yun Hu only to be rejected.

Hence, he constantly caused trouble for Yun Hu. Even though he would lose every single time, he never seemed to learn.

In the past, the people around Yun Hu weren't cooperative, making every match laborious.

But today's situation was different.

The moment the youngster landed, he recovered swiftly, his unconcealed side profile exquisite and ravishing.

602 Hug, Hug, Hug!

"F*ck, he's so cool! How can he be so cool? Where did Senior Yun know such a person!"

"Calm down, let's form a group to ask for his WeChat."

"My nose is going to start bleeding!"

As the cheers blazed on, the few sports students clenched their fists, their captain, in particular, was affected. "Look out for that guy! Close in on him!"

With such a plan in place, Fu Jiu was blocked by four of them.

"Let's see how you are going to play now!"

The person's eyes turned a scary shade of red, which seemed almost murderous.

But at this moment, the youngster took a step back abruptly. The moment both feet were on the ground, his red hand curved upwards beautifully.

Shua!

A perfect three-pointer!

The crowd was really going into a craze.

"Sharpshooter indeed!"

"Is this hot guy originally in charge of long-range shots!?"

"Is that important, his looks are the most important!"

Unlike the women, Qin Mo wasn't paying attention to the youngster's face, but rather his creamy skin, which peeked through whenever he jumped upwards.

It was indeed very charming.

If they were in bed, it would probably look even better.

But as Qin Mo didn't want to share such a view with anyone else, his gaze darkened.

It seemed like some matters had to be hastened.

For instance, he had to use extreme measures to convert the youngster or perhaps announce that the youngster belonged to him…

At this moment, on the court, both teams were still fighting it off.

This time, the person was much tougher, surrounding Fu Jiu entirely. This meant that she wouldn't be given the opportunity to shoot a three-pointer.

"This is bad!"

The juniors clenched onto their tops, worried that the ball would be snatched from the youngster's hands.

In this situation, as soon as the youngster raised his hand, the ball would definitely be snatched away.

The sports students were certain the tables were being turned!

But at this moment, the youngster threw the ball to the bottom right.

The sports students smirked, assuming he couldn't withstand their pressure.

Who could have known, however, that just as they thought they would capture the ball, Yun Hu appeared, dribbling it away and into the loop.

Shua!

Another point!

Triple-kill!

The sports students were dumbfounded, they had focused their powers all on the youngster, completely forgetting about Yun Hu.

Quickly, they realized that they hadn't done anything wrong.

The two of them had actually come up with a communication method in the short span they were on the court.

When they had the youngster cornered, Yun Hu would follow behind closely.

Besides, they had so many fake moves that made it almost impossible to defend against!

Shua!

The last three-pointer landed.

The sports students were down by 20 points and they were basically playing against two players as the others just

helped to pass the ball, which was unsuccessful at times.

Which meant that they were playing a 5v2 but still managed to lose?

This was so humiliating!

The few sports students exchanged glances before grabbing their things and making a quick escape.

Yun Hu wiped the sweat off his forehead. "I never knew you could jump that high."

"That isn't much." Fu Jiu wanted to be humble about her coolness, but Qin Mo happened to pass by at this moment, his voice nonchalant. "It really isn't much for a ceiling climbing scholar."

Fu Jiu lifted a brow, prepared to retort but the Almighty walked over to her side and suddenly reached out his arm to pull her into his embrace…

603 The Reward You Wanted

Even Fu Jiu, who could barely be caught off guard, hadn't expected the Almighty's actions.

His familiar tobacco scent and steady heartbeat engulfed her senses.

The clamor of the people around them seemed so distant.

She couldn't express how she felt about the hug.

If her arm hadn't blocked her chest, the result would have been disastrous.

Just as Fu Jiu was sighing in relief, the crowd stared at them blankly.

What was with this situation?

Was it a celebration?

But they had never seen such a celebration before!

Yun Hu paused in the middle of his action, his expression indecipherable.

In this big world, there would always be girls interested in male homosexual couples, especially within the campus. It was hard not to have any wayward thoughts from this scene.

Quickly, the crowd broke into a frenzy of discussions.

"Are they a couple?"

"It seems like it."

"I have never seen such a dashing couple. They sure are gutsy, hehe, flaunting their love so publicly."

Gutsy?! Flaunting their love? Fu Jiu wanted to tell them they were overthinking.

But…

"Brother Mo, with such a big crowd, this hug isn't appropriate right?" Fu Jiu reached out to pry him aside.

Qin Mo didn't let go. "Didn't you ask for a reward?"

Fu Jiu: … This was the reward the Almighty was talking about?

"Why? Are you unsatisfied with me?"

The Almighty lifted a brow, tilting his head to face her, his warm breath falling onto her ear — an image which sent the girls into excitement…

At this moment, a startled voice asked, "Cap-captain, what are you guys doing?"

The startled voice wasn't from a stranger, it was from Lin Feng, who came dashing over when he heard that the sports students were causing trouble.

But he never expected to be welcomed by such a scene… Honestly, it was a huge shock!

Qin Mo, who was cut off mid-sentence, narrowed his eyes.

Fu Jiu found an escape out of the hug and turned towards Lin Feng. "Don't misunderstand, Brother Mo was giving me my reward."

"What reward?" He wanted to know what reward warranted a hug!

Fu Jiu replied, "For winning the basketball match."

Lin Feng remained skeptical, pulling Little Spade to the side to ask in a hushed voice, "Little Spade, tell me honestly, were you the one who requested for such a reward?"

"Yes and no." Fu Jiu turned back to glance at the Almighty.

Lin Feng shook his head. "I thought you had given up on Captain after getting a girlfriend, I never expected you to be so devoted. But Captain sure has an amazing personality, even though he is aware of your secret admiration, he didn't make things difficult for you."

"Secret admiration…?" Fu Jiu couldn't believe it, hadn't she cleared herself of her suspicion? After such a long time, she assumed that the Almighty had forgotten she had wanted to keep him at home. A dark past was indeed difficult to exterminate.

If she followed that thought, the reward that the Almighty had given her… was indulgent towards a 'younger brother'.

"But there is something I have to remind you even though it might hurt your feelings." Lin Feng turned solemn in an instant.

Fu Jiu rose her brows. "What is it?"

"Yesterday night, when we were at the convenience store in front of Pure Color, Captain was having a date with a beautiful woman." Lin Feng lowered his voice. "They seemed to be very in love and had even locked lips in front of us."

Fu Jiu: "…"

604 Girlfriend?

She didn't wish to speak, she needed peace!

Lin Feng took in the youngster's lack of response, assuming he was feeling down. Hence, he started to comfort her. "You don't have to be too upset, isn't it good to date a girl? It'll take your mind of Captain."

As Fu Jiu still didn't move, Lin Feng exhaled deeply. "When the girl I fancied fell for Hu, that's how I felt, brother understands how you feel."

Fu Jiu: "..."

"But why are you and Captain here?" After getting his gossip, Lin Feng went straight to business.

As it was finally a proper question, Fu Jiu wasn't at loss for words any longer. "Brother Mo suggested it, we're here to find you and Yun Hu to play hero, we can form a team."

"Great!" Lin Feng's eyes lit up. "The thesis was making my head hurt, I never expected Captain to stay so professional even after getting a girlfriend."

Fu Jiu paused in the middle of walking. "I don't think she is Brother Mo's girlfriend, he didn't introduce her, after all."

The Almighty only kissed her in order to protect her identity.

But Lin Feng didn't know this, thus directing a pitiful gaze towards Fu Jiu. "If that would make you feel better, you reason yourself into it. This kid is still having delusions."

Fu Jiu: "..."

"What delusions?" Qin Mo walked forward, directing his gaze towards Lin Feng, a tinge of coldness within its depths.

Lin Feng replied instantly, "What else, Little Spade can't accept that Captain has a girlfriend."

"When did I get a girlfriend?" Qin Mo's voice was dangerously cold.

Lin Feng bit his tongue. "That-that was just a guess because of your date with the beautiful girl last night. It can't be taken seriously."

Fu Jiu tried to stop Lin Feng, but it was too late.

After hearing Lin Feng's words, Yun Hu's face grew even more indecipherable.

He decided to tug him over instead, changing the topic wittily. "It's going to be 6 pm. If we're really going to practice, should we grab dinner first?"

"Alright, let's have dinner!" Lin Feng didn't forget tapping onto Yun Hu's shoulder. "Good thinking, bro, Captain probably wouldn't have been too willing to talk about what happened yesterday."

Yun Hu glanced at this boy that was around 3 cm shorter, his dashing appearance with eyes that were as round as the eyes of a tiger.

Forget it, this guy could continue to be silly.

He couldn't help but push Lin Feng's head down.

The four vastly different styled people walked together, their actions warm and filled with love.

It was definitely fan service for all those girls into gay couples.

All that could be heard in A University's basketball court was sweetness.

Qin Mo walked beside Fu Jiu, lifting a brow as he glanced at the youngster. "You can't accept my girlfriend?"

Fu Jiu filled a need to clarify the matter or this dark history would never be erased.

"Brother Mo, have you experienced those moments your brain isn't working well and you mistake your admiration as liking someone?" Fu Jiu asked, her eyes clear. "That's how I was back in the past. When I said I wanted to keep you, it was pure admiration. What I mean is..."

Qin Mo cut the youngster off calmly, his gaze darkening. "Are you trying to say that you have never liked me before?"

605 Discovered but No Explanation

Student Jiu was stumped by the question.

It would seem hurtful if she answered him, but if she didn't, the Almighty would probably misunderstand. He might think she still harbors ulterior motives.

Qin Mo looked over at the motionless youngster and replied, "Forget it, you don't have to answer me."

Then he took large strides forward, his fingers clenching uncontrollably. Perhaps that was the only way to suppress the ache that was spreading within him.

He wouldn't have wanted to hear the youngster's response.

And that someone was still staring at him, his unapproachable rear view. Fu Jiu reached for her nose bridge subconsciously.

Lin Feng seemed to have sensed something as he walked over and glanced at the youngster's dazed expression. "Little Spade, what did you say just now? Why does it seem like Captain is angry at you?"

The youngster returned his gaze, replying leisurely, "If you ever talk about me carrying a torch on Captain, I'm going to release the photo of you cross-dressing onto A University's forum."

"Little Spade, you can't drag me down the mud just 'cause you're upset. Spill it, did you just get rejected by Captain?"

F*ck you! Fu Jiu turned over. "If you say another word, I'm going to post the photo."

Lin Feng…

That was why a man should never cross-dress!

Even Little Spade could threaten him now, aish!

The four of them strolled around the campus.

While Lin Feng chattered on and tried to convince the youngster not to post the photo, the rest remained silent.

This was why you shouldn't offend a boy that just got rejected, the consequences could be quite scary!

"Hu, something seems amiss." Lin Feng inched over to Yun Hu, whispering into his ears. "Should I comfort Little Spade?"

Luckily, Yun Hu managed to stop him in time. "There isn't a need."

"Why? It'll show our camaraderie and team spirit!" Lin Feng said with wide eyes.

Yun Hu's eyes swept him. "With your intelligence, it'll just make things worse."

"My intelligence? What's wrong with my intelligence? I…"

Before Lin Feng could finish his sentence, Yun Hu cut him off. "There's braised pork on the menu today, want some?"

"Yes, yes, yes!" Lin Feng was indeed a massive foodie and could be distracted easily by mentioning food. "Where is it? Go over and stand in line, there might be a junior who is

willing to give up their share to you. Let's get more for Little Spade, so he'll know that the food here is comparable to No.1 Middle School."

At first, Yun Hu wanted to ask why an undergraduate was comparing food with a high school student, but Lin Feng's silliness seemed to brighten up his mood.

It wasn't a mental problem if someone could make you laugh unknowingly, but rather because of your immense love for that person.

As compared to the first reason, Yun Hu was more inclined towards the latter. He reached for Lin Feng's hand without hesitation, heading towards the queue at the east side.

Almost in a split second, the girls who were getting their meals clenched onto their food passes.

It was definitely excitement.

This scene was a godsend gift!

"Do you see that? Almighty Yun's indulgent smile."

"I know, he is flaunting his love again, holding onto his little one to get food. Isn't it just too sweet?"

"Wait a moment, everyone stop speaking, look over to the seat at the left, doesn't that silhouette look like my Little Spade?!"

606 Candy, Candy, Candy

"It really is! Almighty Qin is there too! Gosh!"

"Doesn't Big Spade seem unusually docile behind Almighty Qin, or am I imagining things?"

"Definitely not! I even bought a tomato egg just to eavesdrop on their conversation just now. My Big Spade kept asking the Almighty what he wanted to eat!"

"F*ck! I'm going to get tomato eggs too!"

Just like that, the sales for tomato egg skyrocketed as this was the fans' way to be closer to Qin Mo and the youngster.

The cafeteria auntie had originally thought that a star was filming a variety show with the theme 'Back to Campus'.

"My Big Spade is so obedient, he seems on the verge of whining with his chin on the Almighty's shoulders."

When Fu Jiu was alerted by the surrounding clamor, she realized that she was indeed to close to the Almighty, but she had to clear the suspicions, after all, and the only way she could do that was to keep up with the Almighty.

However, as the Almighty didn't seem too happy, the youngster pondered for a moment before pausing to take out his phone, typing intently onto his Weibo account, "What should I do if a close brother is upset? Waiting for a response."

She had to have faith in her fans, there definitely had to be at least one good solution!

None of the juniors taking their meals were paying much attention as they allowed the male students forward, their gaze focused on the youngster with a lowered head, staring on his phone.

"What's my Big Spade doing? Isn't it getting food anymore? Why isn't he asking Almighty Qin what he's going to get? He should continue to flaunt their love!"

"How can he stop so abruptly, the lack of his voice is infuriating."

"Wait a minute, Big Spade didn't stop! Take a look at Weibo!"

When they finally processed the information to look at their phones, there was already an influx of comments below the post.

"Who's the close brother?"

"I guess it's Almighty Qin."

"As an A University student, I can guarantee with my principles, that it's definitely true! Almighty Qin walked in front while my Big Spade followed behind, both of them are getting their meals."

"My Big Spade must have done something to anger Almighty Qin, his placating image is so obedient!"

"Little Spade, listen to sister, don't say another word and just give the Almighty a kiss!"

"Yes, use your aggressive personality to give him a kiss!"

'Aggressive' Jiu had already gotten her meal and was seated on the cafeteria chair. Since she had to look at the comments, she bit onto the chopsticks absent-mindedly and glanced through the comments.

But, these comments… was this really the way to placate a close brother?

"Little Spade, try this, it's braised pork." Lin Feng placed a huge pile of meat in front of the youngster, Yun Hu by his side. "Aish, don't you think the surrounding girls are more agitated than before? And they seem to be typing vigorously, usually, they would be spamming photographs, why aren't they taking any today? That's odd, am I perhaps not as handsome today?"

Don't worry, you're handsome but they are replying to my problem on Weibo so there isn't time to snap photos of you, Fu Jiu continued internally, her gaze wavering.

Qin Mo sat nonchalantly, sweeping a glance over the youngster, who was also on his phone, before glancing around at the surrounding crowd. He titled his gaze, swiping open the phone he had placed at the side of the table.

The moment he entered Weibo, a post from a close friend was shown. "What should I do if a close brother is upset? Waiting for a response."

607 Shy in Front of Everyone

Qin Mo's fingers stilled.

He never expected such a post from the youngster.

That guy was not completely without conscience.

But…

Qin Mo lifted his lids, glancing over at the fluffy ball of hair, pulling his phone aside. He wasn't interested in being a close brother.

"Why does it seem like the crowd is increasing?" Lin Feng toyed the rice in his plate as he eyed Yun Hu. "Hurry and eat. Should we escape once we're done?"

Yun Hu replied indifferently, "Mmh," before adding, "Pass me another rib."

"Here."

Lin Feng had originally wanted to place the rib onto Yun Hu's plate, but the moment he grabbed the ribs, Yun Hu tilted his body and bit the ribs of his chopsticks.

Lin Feng glanced at the distinctly sharp features on his face. Weren't they too close?

"What's wrong?" Yun Hu lifted a brow.

Lin Feng convinced himself that his imagination was running wild. How could he quantify close when they practically grew up wearing the same pair of pants? "Nothing."

He continued eating, not forgetting to steal a piece of roasted meat from Yun Hu's plate.

He only had eyes for the food, completely oblivious to the intimacy of their interactions, which surpassed a couple's.

That was the result that Yun Hu was after, he lifted his lips, having come up with a series of traps.

Student Jiu didn't witness their action as she was focused on the comments. But regardless of how much she scrolled, all the comments were telling her to just kiss the Almighty.

This… How could she tell her little fans that they had already kissed before?

Even though the Almighty had taken the initiative, there had always been a murderous intent in his gaze after the kiss.

He probably hadn't thrown her into the bin because of her 'younger brother' status.

It seems like she would have to come up with another solution later when they were playing games.

The youngster placed his phone down and buried himself in his meal.

Even though his actions seemed foolish and cute, he hadn't followed their advice and didn't seem the least bit sincere to placate the Almighty.

Then Student Jiu took a glance, replying, "I'll do it in private, the large crowd is making me shy."

Qin Mo caught sight of the reply and arched his perfectly defined brow. The large crowd was making him shy and he would do it in private? Let's see how this guy was going to placate him.

The moment he placed his phone down, the screen lit up with a slight vibration.

The four of them glanced over.

'Director Huang' appeared on the screen.

The Bureau Chief? Why was he looking for Captain?

That was Lin Feng's first reaction.

Yun Hu's reaction differed, he had a vague understanding of the matter and remained silent.

"Hello." Qin Mo stood up, one hand on his phone and the other in his pocket as he walked towards the corner.

Director Huang's voice sounded sullen. "We were too late, according to what you said, we found the people who had comforted Li Mengran and have gotten information about them. Out of the five of them, only four of their address could be found, none of which was suspicious. One of them was active only during the days Li Mengran posted before he disappeared completely. Even till this day, he still hasn't reappeared. Moreover, his IP is fictitious as well, so there isn't a way to trace him. Anyways, can you tell me what you're suspicious about?"

608 The Almighty Discovered Z“s Real Name

Qin Mo remained silent.

When Director Huang was about to speak again, Qin Mo finally spoke, "I suspect that someone is trying to force Li Mengran into suicide."

"What? Suicide?!" Director Huang bolted upright, "What do you mean? Isn't it purely a harassment case? What's with this talk about suicide all of a sudden?"

Qin Mo titled his ravishing side profile. "Have you seen the contents of the chat?"

"Of course I have." Director Huang frowned. "Anyways, it wasn't easy to enter the chat, an invitation was required. If it wasn't for Fatty's help, I would have needed more time to enter."

Qin Mo lowered his lids. "I'm asking for the content."

"The content was rather ordinary…" Director Huang paused. "The topic is ordinary, but it made me feel uneasy."

Qin Mo replied calmly, "According to Li Mengran's words, everyone in the chat is talking about their pain, unhappiness, and complaints. A study by Yale University has shown that negative emotions are like the flu and can spread easily. Those with burdensome thoughts won't be cured through this chat, instead, they would inch towards extreme views. This psychological guidance would cause

them to give up on the world. 'A maiden's sacrifice' has two interpretations, other than it being Li Mengran's ID, it also is a prediction that someone is going to commit suicide. But some things happened along the way, which made her give up on committing suicide and instead, chose to retaliate."

"What's the reason?" Director Huang was in a daze from the revelation, he never knew the situation was so complex.

Qin Mo's gaze darkened. "To be confessed to abruptly."

Director Huang stilled for a few seconds. "Are you serious?"

Qin Mo remained silent.

Director Huang started to panic. "Can't you get the person who confessed to calm her? What if she harbors such extreme thoughts again?"

Qin Mo tightened his fingers, his voice deepening. "She's already fine, why is there a need to calm her?"

Unknowingly, his words sent a chill through Director Huang. He had to be imagining things!

"Alright, good that everything's fine." Director Huang didn't ask for much, it was good news as long as no lives were taken. "Should we carry on and trace Z? Oh right, I have good news about Z. Recently, we have been cooperating with the Investigation Department, the information we couldn't find back then have all been unearthed: the first case that Z had committed and the dead girl you managed to track. She indeed had a really good friend, but the friend was barely in school and would always move about alone. Ever since that incident, she disappeared, almost without a trace. There isn't even a photo left, which matched the

profile you made of Z at that time. It's a pity it's too late, but I managed to get her real name..."

Qin Mo wasn't paying much attention as Z's real name wasn't really important because regardless of what she was called, it was just a code name.

But just as he was about to hang up, Director Huang's clear voice came through, "She's called Bo Jiu."

Bo... Jiu?

She's called Jiu as well?

Qin Mo's gaze stilled, turning over to the youngster subconsciously.

That guy was still typing on his phone, a bamboo chopstick hanging between his lips. He shone under the rays of sunlight, his skin so pale it was almost transparent...

609 Her Real Identity

At this point, Student Jiu wasn't replying her Weibo as an email had just come through.

She had this email address for a long while now, but besides Hoshino, no one else knew about it.

The content of the email was simple and straightforward with only one line. "The police have found your campus information. They should already know your real name. Be careful.

The last sentence was the main crux of his email.

Until this day, Z still hadn't told him where exactly she was.

Time wasn't ripe yet, but Hoshino still could sense that something was amiss.

After all, why did the police suddenly start to investigate Z's tracks?

Moreover, their forces seemed rather intense, catching them off guard.

Also, it wasn't as indirect as before.

Thus, he was worried that this person would be in trouble…

"Vice-captain, Vice-captain!" A youngster tapped Hoshino's arm. "The host is asking who you were talking to so intently."

Hoshino smiled. He was dressed in professional gaming attire, which made him look like the commander of an interstellar ship. "If I said it's for someone I like, would I lose fans."

"Someone you like?"

Both the host and the youngster widened their eyes in shock.

What a joke! Even though Vice-captain was a pretty boy, he was also an otaku who spent his time playing games and sleeping, how could he like anyone?!

"Almighty Hoshino, that's hilarious." The host assumed he was kidding since how could a man like him carry a torch for anyone? Any girl would agree to date him immediately.

"Alright, in order to prevent Almighty Hoshino from answering insincerely, let us divert the topic towards esports." The host tilted the microphone over. "Our country's National League has started, then the respective champion teams from twelve countries will compete. Almighty Hoshino, which team has left you with the deepest impression so far?"

There wasn't a need for Hoshino to reply as the youngster at the side chuckled. "Babe, we have only competed with Xiangnan thus far, once we have interacted with the other teams, we'll make a comment."

The host agreed with his words, the Chinese had always been mediocre in terms of esports while the Japanese had always been at the top.

Even Xiangnan was considered average, much less to say the other Chinese teams.

The host didn't mean to belittle the other teams, instead, she herself had been a fan of the Supreme Alliance for many years.

Thus, the moment she heard their reply, she wanted to retort that there was a team that could have surpassed the Japanese at one time, but back then, Almighty Qin wasn't around and when he returned, he was badly injured.

She could still remember how he looked like at his prime; he could battle five, complete a mission and could still return sharp and ravishing.

But now… she was worried that Almighty Qin's arm hadn't recovered yet.

Or he wouldn't have been the supplementary aid…

Time slipped by. Meanwhile in A University's canteen, the youngster had already read the email and guessed that the Almighty was the reason the police managed to figure out her real name.

Which meant, the Almighty probably had gotten hold of all her information.

No mistake.

Bo Jiu.

That was her real identity.

The part of her born in the darkness.

It was time to use her real name.

The youngster lifted her head, her gaze extremely dark.

That was her real self.

Not entirely black nor entirely white: Zero, who went by the letter Z.

But from here on, how was she going to face the Almighty's suspicion?

610 Almighty Qin“s Suspicion

Not far away, Qin Mo still hadn't hung up.

Director Huang seemed to have sensed his hesitation. "Why aren't you saying anything? Did you notice something?"

"No." Qin Mo was still focused on the youngster, his eyes as deep as the ocean, so heavy the depths couldn't be seen. His voice was calm. "There's another reason, the person might not be Z."

"Not Z?" Director Huang was thunderstruck. "That can't be, with the way the crime was carried out and that comment."

Qin Mo remained indifferent. "The crime style can be imitated and the comment can be faked."

"You mean that she's an imposter of Z?" Director Huang's head was starting to hurt. How had it become so complicated? "What are you basing this on?"

Qin Mo moved his lips slightly. "I'm not basing this on anything."

Director Huang was in shock once again. How could the person who was most particular about following the evidence make a decision without basing it on anything?!

What made him do this?

Director Huang asked the last question aloud.

Qin Mo remained emotionless as he explained, "Because the real Z would not lead a victim to suicide."

Director Huang paused. "I understand that you have always wanted her to be your partner, but even so, she is, after all, a criminal and no one can predict a criminal's actions. You mentioned that those who aren't originally evil might eventually succumb after being in the darkness for a long period. You were still in your third year the last time you interacted with her. After all these years, you have changed. And perhaps, she has as well."

Qin Mo didn't respond.

Director Huang exhaled deeply. "Since you are so firm, we will investigate a little more. But this time, we really need your help, we can't let this sort of chatroom remain."

A visible killer wasn't the scariest, those that can push someone to suicide just through their words were the worst.

Moreover, some of the members in the chat had turned into ruthless beings, who wanted the world to perish.

So regardless of who the culprit was, they had to sieve him out.

"Whether or not the culprit is Z doesn't really matter." That was how Director Huang felt.

Qin Mo stilled his fingers, replying faintly, "No, it matters, if the person is an imposter, we have to find out why he is imitating Z. A criminal's every action has a reason and this is criminal psychology."

Director Huang: … This guy… Is he trying to say he doesn't have common sense?!

"Z." Qin Mo paused slightly before continuing, "How old was she back then?"

"Is that also part of criminal psychology?" Director Huang flipped open his file. "Same age as you, 18, Gemini, born on June 6. That's the extent of our information."

Three years ago, she was 18.

But the youngster was 17 this year.

The age didn't match.

Their background didn't match either.

Even if Z was Chinese, she lived on Fifth Avenue in New York while the youngster resided in Jiang City.

But Qin Mo couldn't explain why his gut told him otherwise.

The first time the youngster appeared in his life, his intuition told him that Spade Z was actually Z. The youngster had acted independently, had beautiful techniques and had rejected to be in his team.

611 Almighty Qin Investigates Jiu

That was why he had gotten Fatty to track her.

But the result wasn't as he had predicted.

Qin Mo hung up the call, one hand in his pocket as he turned towards the youngster.

No one could read his thoughts.

But after about three seconds, he picked up his phone and dialed another number. "Investigate someone for me."

"Alright, Captain, who do you want to investigate?" Fatty enjoyed such activities. "Is it linked to the police?"

Qin Mo's gaze deepened. "No, it has nothing to do with them. Investigate Jiu."

"Who?" Fatty wasn't sure he heard correctly, letting his chopsticks fall onto the ground.

Qin Mo's voice remained indifferent. "You heard right, investigate Jiu from the very start and make sure you don't miss out anything. Let me know about your findings."

"Captain, what exactly happened? Why are you investigating Little Spade all of a sudden?" Fatty couldn't wrap his mind around it.

Qin Mo didn't bother explaining. "Just investigate."

Captain wasn't in the mood, Fatty understood the gravity of the situation since even the police had to be kept in the dark.

What exactly did Little Spade do?

What happened to Captain?

Fatty didn't have the courage to ask him as his senses told him to just keep silent.

Meanwhile, the youngster had already decided to use her identity as Z.

Her real name Bo Jiu.

It was time.

From the very beginning, Jiu was aware that if she exposed her hacker abilities, the Almighty would definitely catch on.

The day had come and it was as expected.

But as she didn't wish to break the relationship she had with the Almighty, she could only drag it as long as possible.

At the very least, she had to win the National League before revealing her identity.

After she resumed her identity as Bo Jiu, she would be certain about her position.

The Almighty wouldn't catch on immediately.

After all, not many would know about her rebirth.

Bo Jiu smiled, ravishing yet sly.

This time, who would prevail, her or the Almighty?

Regardless of who it would be, she would never forget that solid rear view.

Even if they weren't on the same side and had even gone against each other, she would still be happy because, her rival was him and no one else.

At this time, even Z herself wasn't clear what it meant for a rival to hold such importance in her world…

With Qin Mo's skills, no one could tell the content of his call. By the time he was back, he had already kept his phone, a hand stuffed into a pocket, eluding his natural handsomeness.

The college girls couldn't help commenting on Little Spade's Weibo.

"With Almighty Qin's looks, don't you feel an urge to kiss him?"

"Ssh, my Little Spade is shy, he can kiss in private, then advancing further than a kiss! Since my Little Spade mentioned he is the aggressive type!"

"But usually only the passive ones would emphasis on their aggressive nature, hehe."

"Anyways, that's exactly how the more passive one would placate his boyfriend!"

"Even their troubles seem like they're flaunting their love, I need some peace."

The atmosphere in the canteen was closely linked to Weibo.

Lin Feng couldn't take it any longer, once he was done, he pulled Yun Hu out of the canteen — the atmosphere was this intense…

612 How Are You Going to Placate Me?

After they left the canteen, the four of them headed towards an Internet café nearby.

The appearance of such a ravishing group was such rare sight that even the cashier of the Internet café couldn't help but take a good look at them.

Even though they were all men, why were their appearances such a contrast?!

Fortunately, the cashier didn't play Hero, so he didn't recognize them or they would have been surrounded the moment they entered.

Ever since the mobile version of Hero was launched, its popularity was increasing.

Working adults and even young primary school students were all playing it.

Students, especially those college students majoring in computer science, had an indescribable love towards games.

Hence, there were many Supreme Alliance fans in the Internet café near A University.

Under normal circumstances, Bo Jiu would either have a lollipop dangling on her lips or have a black mask over her mouth.

She wasn't worried about being recognized as Qin Mo's face was already highly recognizable.

The four of them found an inconspicuous spot and sat in a row.

Only those that had visited Internet cafés could understand this image.

How should it be described? Because they belonged to one team, they gave off a striking aura.

"F*ck, come take a look!"

"What is it?"

"It's the video of Almighty Qin after his 1v5 victory!"

Bigger Internet cafés would often show the replays of esports competitions during the weekends and the match Qin Mo had fought in had the highest popularity.

However, in order to understand this popularity, one would have to play the game.

During the 1v5 battle, the Almighty was drenched in blood after killing off three of his opponents. He was expected to be killed soon after, but instead, he headed into the bushes, positioned himself and rotated, killing the one at the back with a finishing blow. Next, he healed himself, repositioned and continued.

Five kills, finishing the entire group!

Even on replay, his impeccable skills still managed to send chills through the audience.

"Amazing!"

"No explanation needed for the Almighty!"

"I want to ask Almighty Qin how he did it. I'm using the same hero has Almighty Qin, but don't you guys think it pales in comparison?"

"Every hero that Almighty Qin uses seems to reach another level, he can move accurately and fluidly — you will have to get used to it."

None of them were aware of Qin Mo's presence. If they knew, they would definitely be sent into a frenzy.

Bo Jiu had also seen the video, towards the end, she frowned. "It has nothing to do with the movement."

"Little Spade sure is smart!" Lin Feng moved his mouse as he explained through the headset, "Most people aren't able to detect it and I had originally assumed it was a movement problem as well, but after Captain had explained, I realized that everything had been calculated using a geometrical formula. It's simply insane."

Bo Jiu turned towards the Almighty, who was sitting beside her.

He had on his headset and a cigarette in his lips. Even when he was playing games, he still managed to look sullen. When he caught sight of the youngster looking at him, he removed his headset and turned his head, looking into his eyes.

They sat side by side, closer than they normally did.

That was nothing unexpected from the seats in an Internet cafe, those sitting beside each other would usually bump into the other's arm.

Much less to say with Qin Mo's current position as their breaths were practically mixed together, eluding intimacy.

But that wasn't the main point; the Almighty's following words were.

"Even if there are people around, there isn't much of an audience and not many people can see what you're doing. Have you thought about how you're going to placate me?"

613 Never Been Killed Before

Something exploded within her.

Student Jiu only had one thought; she deserved it.

She clearly underestimated the Almighty's teasing ability.

"With such an aggressive personality, you aren't possibly still shy right?" Qin Mo lifted a brow.

Bo Jiu: ... Was this the price for being caught posting?

Fortunately, Lin Feng suddenly shouted, "Captain, the middle route!"

Qin Mo frowned, putting the headset back on, his left hand back on the mouse. First, he hid before dashing into the bushes, then out onto the middle route!

The finishing blow caught the victim off guard, his retaliation came too late.

His teammates waited for the Almighty to reach the tower before ambushing him, but they never expected the Almighty to jump and rebound, using three skills at once.

They were left in a daze.

Lin Feng came forward at once for a finishing blow.

Double-kill!

"What a feeling! Captain, let's go!"

Hero was a game that required teamwork. what was it like to have an assassin like the Almighty.

They had to kill them all, make them perish!

Bo Jiu was also amazed by the Almighty's skills. Watching it on replay was one thing, but seeing it in real life with his mouse was another.

Besides, the Almighty could conquer the entire ground.

Bo Jiu decided not to leave the city, instead, she leaned her chin on her palm, tilting her gaze towards Qin Mo as she asked, "Brother Mo, you haven't lost before, have you?"

"Obviously not, Captain has never been killed before," Lin Feng replied. "Little Spade, why aren't you moving?"

Bo Jiu smiled faintly. "Any more and it won't be fair for them. A 2v5 with you and the Almighty is more than sufficient."

As soon as she stopped speaking, the opponent who was killed shouted the Almighty's nickname grudgingly. "The assassin over there, you better watch out!"

He wanted the Almighty to watch out?

This guy deserved to be punished.

Qin Mo remained silent, but…

He paused right below the tower without a single movement.

The opponent brought three others along.

The one leading the pack smirked. "Since he's seeking death, let's fulfill his wish!"

But who knew, the moment he said these words, the person ahead disappeared!

"F*ck, invisibility?"

Before he could finish his sentence, a ray of light flashed by, striking straight at their vital point.

That was the first move, the second had reduced the speed and the third was to retreat.

They could only hear the words "KO"!

If only one word could be used to describe his skills, it was to kill within ten steps without a trace.

Most importantly, he only killed the leader of the pack, leaving the others untouched.

Since then, only he was targeted.

After being killed three times, he had enough, not daring to leave the city.

It was bound to be a losing battle as he didn't even have any water crystal defense left.

But some people just couldn't lower their pride. "Hehe, if you're that good, try to kill me in the city!"

The moment he spoke, the Almighty moved. He went invisible, broke into a sprint and unknowingly, he forcefully struck a finishing blow through the water crystal.

The opponent's teammates wanted to surround the Almighty.

Fu Jiu glanced over, lifting the sides of her lips, inching straight towards the occupied Qin Mo…

614 Kissed!

On the screens, two players pounced out from the city, slitting in Qin Mo's direction.

Bo Jiu never expected their speed to be this high.

She inched over, planning to plant a kiss on the Almighty's cheeks in order to divert his attention.

As Qin Mo had already finished them off, he turned over, sensing the youngster's approach.

At that moment, they both stilled.

Qin Mo's sudden action was timely, Bo Jiu's kiss landed not on Qin Mo's cheeks but rather his beautifully shaped lips.

They were really close.

Both sitting on their chairs while their lips were pressing against another.

Bo Jiu's dark pupils wavered.

Qin Mo's lips were soft and cold, carrying a familiar peppermint ashy aroma that moved her heart.

Bo Jiu could still see the slight curve of his lips from before, the dark wispy strands that fell across his forehead, his thick lush lashes that curled at the ends, carrying a slight silvery ash. His ivory nose sharp and jade-like, the color of his lips pale and pure, shining with the glow of a pearl. Matched with his ravishing looks, it was a fetching sight.

Bo Jiu couldn't explain her emotions.

Besides the clear beat of her heart, she could hear the distinctive clicking of the keyboard.

At that moment, even the keyboard seemed to soften, the surroundings seemed to go silent.

Lin Feng, who was seated beside, had just witnessed the massacre on the screen and turned over. Just as he was able to compliment Qin Mo with a "Cool!", he was met with such a sight!

Little Spade was unusually near to Captain. In fact, so near that their lips were pressed together!

Lin Feng's mouth hung wide, forming a big O shape, and his thoughts were running wild. He no longer bothered about his game. Staring at them, he didn't even remember to move his mouth, seemingly turning into a fossil.

From this position, Little Spade seemed to be the one who took the initiative?

What was Little Spade up to? Was he too upset over Captain having a girlfriend that he requested for him to break up?

Honestly, as someone who often had his heart broken, Lin Feng understood the youngster's motives.

But Little Spade, hadn't you thought about how Captain was going to make you pay?

In-game, the opponents were still confused.

They thought there was a trap when the professional who had just killed them off stopped moving.

They shot an arrow from afar and when they noticed that he still hadn't moved, they hurriedly came forward and spammed arrows at Qin Mo.

Finally, they killed him once!

The death announcement from the game brought Bo Jiu back to her senses.

Qin Mo was still staring at the youngster. He didn't make her pay as Lin Feng had thought. Instead, a spark started to blaze in the depths of his gaze.

His brows arched slightly, waiting for the youngster's explanation.

For the first time, Bo Jiu was busking in the repercussions of her prank.

But her lips still carried his distinctive scent, a clear reminder of her actions…

615 Tell Me What“s Wrong

Both Qin Mo and Bo Jiu remained stationary.

Amidst the chaotic Internet café, they sat in a corner, their shoulders touching as their gaze locked.

It was as Qin Mo had said, no one saw what the youngster had done.

Everyone was busy with their game, squabbling about moving forward or killing beasts.

Only Lin Feng saw it, but that placed Lin Feng even more in shock!

Captain actually allowed Little Spade to kiss him!

To kiss him!

He didn't seem angry and didn't even blow up?!

The background music from the game played as the opponent came attacking.

Even though five people were playing, four of them hadn't left the city.

Yun Hu tapped his headset, his gaze still focused on the screen. "Feng, let's head out."

But no one moved.

THus, Yun Hu glanced over, asking Lin Feng, "Why aren't you moving?"

Lin Feng grabbed onto Yun Hu, signaling for him to lower his volume before whispering, "Let me have some peace, Hu, do you know what I just witnessed? Little Spade went over to kiss Captain!"

If Lin Feng had said it before, Yun Hu would never have believed him, but now, he had his doubts.

The Captain he knew would never allow anyone to force a kiss on him.

Besides, Yun Hu still suspected that the 'girl' in the convenience store had been Little Spade.

Moreover, Captain's attitude towards Little Spade in the past few days spoke volumes. He had never seen Captain treat anyone with such indulgence. Even if he mentioned that Little Spade was his brother, he had never seen anyone treat their brother in this way.

Hence, the next time Lin Feng raised his microphone, Yun Hu pressed it down, turning over to the side.

Meanwhile, Qin Mo was still focused on the youngster.

Bo Jiu wore a face of seriousness, looking almost perplexed. "Brother Mo, you have to believe me, it's purely a coincidence."

Qin Mo's eyes swept over the youngster. He released the mouse before asking leisurely, "The confession was a coincidence, wanting to keep me is a coincidence, wanting to sleep with me is a coincidence and now coming over to kiss me is a coincidence as well. Is this the ceiling climbing student's excuse?"

Lin Feng eyed the youngster, seemingly trying to say, "Little Spade, stop being so stubborn, is it that hard to admit you like Captain? But even if you don't admit it, your actions are enough to show your love for Captain. To force a kiss on him in an Internet café— I really admire you!"

Bo Jiu couldn't seem to explain herself. She noticed Lin Feng's gaze and could already predict the future.

How could it escalate this much?

The Almighty in-game had indeed died, but the price she had paid for it was a little too big.

From the youngster's sullen expression, Qin Mo knew that it was as he had said, just an accident.

Qin Mo's gaze dimmed.

He didn't want the youngster to fret and draw the line so clearly just after their kiss.

Qin Mo turned, he no longer cared about the game. He stood up and clenched Bo Jiu's chin, his deep gaze focused on her calmly. His fingers were caressing the youngster's lips, forming a slight warmth while breathing on his face. "Tell me, how are you going to resolve this?"

616 You Have to Take Responsibility for the Kiss

What?

Bo Jiu lifted a brow.

How was she going to resolve it?

She had already kissed him and couldn't get the Almighty to return it.

Qin Mo lowered himself, their distance so close that his breath could roll across her lips. "You have to take responsibility for kissing me, understand?"

Responsibility? She hadn't asked the Almighty to take responsibility after he kissed her twice, but he was making her take responsibility even though she had only done it once?!

Bo Jiu lifted a brow, breaking into a chuckle. "If Brother Mo doesn't mind, I can bring you home."

Lin Feng clutched his face. At the end of the day, Little Spade really had ulterior motives!

Bo Jiu admitted her motives, but the Almighty would definitely not agree to it.

However, no one could accurately predict the Almighty.

"Alright," he replied calmly, his voice filled with the familiar silkiness.

It wasn't just Lin Feng, even Yun Hu had turned over.

The opponents were still acting arrogantly. "You must be shocked, this is our real strength, we had been giving in to you previously!"

Their voice affected the atmosphere.

Qin Mo glanced back to the screen, clenching onto his mouse. With a perfect movement, he first went invisible before attacking, heading straight for their water crystal. It was a perfect kill.

"Ha, again? That was how you died, have you forgotten?"

That player was clearly prepared to kill the Almighty using the same besieging method, but they never would have expected the Almighty to act differently. He didn't just get killed, he continued his massacre with the second person, third person, forth, ... fifth!

Killing the five of them perfectly!

A bloodbath!

They were dumbfounded, who could tell them how the opponent's standards had risen so much?!

If he was this great, why did he allow them to kill him three times?

Was he teasing them?

They never would have guessed that Qin Mo's lack of movement was because of the youngster's kiss.

And right now, they had perished because of their disturbance, which disrupted Almighty Qin's conversation

with a certain someone.

The game ended decisively.

Qin Mo grabbed his jacket, his gaze turning towards Bo Jiu, his lips lifting willfully. "We'll have a good talk in a secluded area on how you're going to bring me back to care for since…" Qin Mo paused, before adding, "You would be shy with an audience."

Bo Jiu: …

The Almighty had a way of using her words against her.

It was an almighty trap indeed.

Qin Mo didn't continue teasing her, reaching out to grab her wrist. Just as he was about to tug her out, an image suddenly flashed onto the big screen in the middle of the Internet café.

It was an interview with the Japanese team.

They were the champion in Asia!

If Xiangnan Team was the champion in China, the Japanese were the global champions.

Eight countries, ten years; the Japanese had never lost a match.

The skills of some of their members were considered godlike and were even used as a template to teach others how to play Hero.

617 Earth-Shattering Presence

The presence of the Japanese brought about the esports hype within Asia.

Previously, it wasn't known as esports, but rather just as games.

Today, however, it was gradually turning into a legitimate career.

There were even esports departments set up within certain academies.

The wave brought about by the Japanese shone light on the attraction of gaming.

That year, anyone into gaming would know of the Japanese; much less to say today.

Fans of Hero would never have expected the National League to be able to invite them.

All of a sudden, the Internet café was sent into a frenzy.

"Did you see that? Is that the legendary Hoshino, who doesn't show himself much? Do you know what's his specialty? Savage bloody triple kills! He is practically a moving god of death!"

"Was this interview held in the country? Gosh, I really wish to know where they are! Idol, please show yourself once!"

"Wait a minute, the Japanese aren't invited as guests. After the National League, there would be an Asian competition and the Japanese are there to represent their country!"

"But these Japs sure are losers, take a look at what their response is to the interviewer's question. They said they only knew about the Xiangnan Team and have never heard of the others before."

"You can't blame them, they are indeed a formidable team."

Only those that played esports understood how incredible the Japanese were.

They were practically an earth-shattering presence, which explained the various reactions.

Lin Feng and Yun Hu watched the video purely because they were never aware of the Asian competition after the National League had ended.

Hence, the moment the host finished asking, they let go of their mouse simultaneously, their gaze fixed on the screen with utmost caution.

But Bo Jiu was a stark contrast.

She focused on the person on the screen.

That professional outfit, long straight legs, mesmerizing features and a slight lift to his lips at the host's question.

"If I said it's sent to someone I like, would I lose fans?"

Hoshino…

Bo Jiu stilled unconsciously, her entire attention placed on the screen. She didn't notice the change in the Almighty's

gaze the moment she paused…

Qin Mo followed her line of sight, recognizing the person on the screen instantly.

Back when they were in Tokyo, when the youngster had caught sight of this person's photo, he had paused unnaturally.

Today, it happened again.

He could clearly make out the same focus that the youngster had in his gaze back then.

It wasn't the sort of focus the youngster used on others, it was as though his pupils were about to jump out.

That glow was perhaps difficult to detect.

Qin Mo had only caught it because he had been watching the youngster the entire time.

Even he wasn't warranted such a focus.

Qin Mo placed both hands into his pocket, glancing at the youngster once more before turning towards the screen at the dignified man.

His head hung slightly, the wispy strands falling across his eyes, only showing that half lifted lips that seemed like a smile.

But only those who really knew Hoshino could sense the lack of warmth….

618 Desire

This was probably the Japanese's first high profile appearance and surprisingly, they all looked great. Lin Feng stood up, heading towards Qin Mo and Bo Jiu's side. "I wonder what the competition arrangement would be like."

Qin Mo didn't reply.

Yun Hu glanced over at him. "Regardless of the arrangement, we just have to focus on ourselves."

"Of course." Lin Feng smiled, glancing over at the youngster. "Little Spade would have to clear the air with Captain or our main member isn't going to be in the right mood for the match."

Yun Hu was aware that it wasn't going to be easy, they would have to wait for a good opportunity.

But with the impending arrival of the National League, there wasn't time for their personal emotions.

The arrival of the Japanese would probably bring about a totally different National League.

The skies started to darken.

Qin Mo no longer pressured the youngster to take responsibility since another call came in. This time, it was from the hospital with regards to his hand injury.

Back when Qin Mo injured his hand, Feng Yi had also left his number, hence, both of them were informed about the follow-up.

After leaving the Internet café, Qin Mo went to the hospital alone without informing anyone.

Before he left, he took another glance at the youngster before sending a text to Fatty. "While you investigate, find out if he knows Hoshino."

In the past, Qin Mo would never bother about connections.

Perhaps he himself wasn't able to explain why he was so focused on the youngster.

It was probably his deep understanding of the youngster, even though he seemed gentle on the outside, he wasn't deep inside. That fleeting black glow blazed an urge within him.

After watching the interview, Bo Jiu had many thoughts. She wondered if it was time to reunite with Hoshino.

However, she was no longer the same as before — everyone would find the situation absurd.

To resurrect.

And into the body of a high school student.

Even if she had trust in Hoshino's ability to accept this, Bo Jiu was still contemplating the suitability of revealing herself to him.

In the past, she never would have expected Hoshino to enter esports after she had left, but if she gave it a good thought, he had once told her that his other hobby besides sleeping was gaming.

Hoshino wasn't like her, he didn't need to shoulder her burden.

This time, the police's strength was clearly different and there was also the Almighty helping them out. Besides, China wasn't Fifth Avenue nor was it Tokyo; the environment would restrict the extent of their operations. If there came a day she would be suspected or even sent to jail, it wouldn't matter.

But it wasn't the same for Hoshino.

She had to protect that person.

Night time in Jiang City's No.1 hospital, surgery building level 3.

The principal doctor sat on the wheelchair, his fingers pressing on the X-ray image, his gaze solemn. "If you continue to join the competition, the impact on your hand might not be great, but it would be difficult if you intend to continue professional gaming in the future. I thought you would have paid attention after your last visit. As a doctor, I have a duty to warn you. You can still game in the future, but you have to be careful in order to prevent your right hand being crippled."

619 Almighty Qin“s Hand

"I have to compete." Qin Mo tugged his sleeves down, the calmness and lack of concern on his perfect side profile sent helplessness through his principal doctor.

When Feng Yi arrived and heard that last line, the smile in his eyes dimmed.

The last time he asked, Almighty Qin told him not to worry about his injury and that he had recovered.

But if he had really recovered, why would the principal doctor pay so much attention?

Feng Yi tightened his grip on the doorknob, pushing it open forcefully, ignoring Qin Mo's gaze. He focused on the principal doctor. "Doctor Liu, I will make sure he gets his rest. Could you let me know how long he needs?"

"At least three months."

"Three months…" Feng Yi understood the consequences; the entire National League was just twenty days.

Three months meant that Almighty Qin had to forsake the competition this year.

The principal doctor paused before adding, "But of course, if he headed over to America and consulted the specialist there, the duration could be shortened. They definitely would have a way to stabilize his condition, but even then, he would still need at least one month of rest. The nerves in one's hand are extremely sensitive. With the nature of your career and the intensity of the competitions, the agility of

the fingers and strength of the wrist would be exploited. His hands might not be able to endure the pressure of the game. I understand the importance of the National League but regardless of its importance, it would never be able to triumph the health of a hand."

Feng Yi understood what he was saying, but since the day he had known Qin Mo, his heart beat for esports.

Ever since the start, he hadn't been a qualified manager. Even with an established member like Qin Mo, he had never once led them to the championship.

Xiangnan had tried to poach Almighty Qin, but he rejected their offer and instead had even taken out a huge sum to found the Supreme Alliance, starting up the Qin Club, which belonged to the Supreme Alliance.

Then, Feng Yi had been finally freed of inheriting the family business he hated to develop and had become one of the top esports managers in the country.

But he still owed him a National League championship ever since the start.

He had originally assumed that with Spade Z, he would be able to recover back to his past standards.

Feng Yi had never forgotten how he started off as a manager. It was after seeing that dignified youngster killing off a team of five all by himself.

Actually, at that time, he had neglected the Almighty. Initially, he didn't have much experience as a manager as his family owned an entertainment business and he wasn't sure of the difference between esports and entertainment.

Other than attending to some matters, finding good teammates was of utmost importance.

Ever since the team match, that person had never once moved the mouse as carefree.

If he paired with Little Spade...

Feng Yi lowered his lids. "Doctor Liu is right, regardless of how important the competition is, it would never be as important as your hand."

Qin Mo wore his jacket, turning over towards Feng Yi, his voice calm. "You should know that for the Supreme Alliance, this isn't just a competition."

620 Jiu Found Ou

"Yes, the National League isn't just a competition, but you still have to receive treatment." Feng Yi was relentless. "Let's head over to America first, the other matters can be discussed again."

Qin Mo buttoned his jacket leisurely, stuffing a hand into his pockets, his gaze deep. "No."

The principal doctor sighed. "Is the result of the competition that important?"

"It isn't about the result." Qin Mo was already at the door when he replied, his voice not loud or soft. "I just don't wish to have any regrets."

Regardless of the result, not participating would be the greatest regret.

He said he was going to lead them to the championship, and not even be absent when they lost.

Even if he wasn't able to pursue this career, he couldn't leave now.

Feng Yi understood, he was clear he wasn't able to convince him, but he couldn't let his obstinance persist.

He glanced at the silhouette disappearing into the corridor while thinking about it and concluding that Fu Jiu was the best person to convince Qin Mo.

He knew better than anyone else who Almighty Qin had kissed during the masquerade, he also understood the place

the youngster had in his heart.

After leaving the hospital, Feng Yi called the youngster. This was the first time he had acted without Qin Mo's consent.

The night skies deepened, his voice started to change as well. It was no longer the fox Feng from before. "I have something I need to tell you face to face."

Bo Jiu had just reached home when she received the call, her teeth clenched onto the zipper on her jacket as she prepared to remove her clothes. When she heard the call, she paused. Instead of probing, she stuffed a hand into her pocket, her voice crisp. "Alright, where?"

Feng Yi admired her straightforwardness.

At the same time, he knew the youngster would keep things a secret.

In some ways, Spade Z was much like Almighty Qin.

During a competition, the person creating the momentum was the most important.

In order to convince Almighty Qin to treat his hand, there had to be a magnetizing person to take the lead.

Both Yun Hu and Lin Feng weren't suited.

Only Spade Z managed to maintain a perfect winning streak, just like that person when Qin Mo first started out.

The night sky darkened.

He Honghua had been making soup when she saw Jiu pulling the zip to the top and even wearing a black mask,

she paused. "Why are you heading out the moment you come back?"

"Something urgent came up." Bo Jiu smiled faintly, her gaze beautiful. "Mum, I'll accompany you when I'm back."

He Honghua was easily pleased. After hearing Jiu's words, she instructed, "It's cold outside and the fog is heavy, wear another mask and remember to be tightly clothed. Don't catch a cold."

Even though Jiu looked healthy, once she caught a cold, it would be much worse than a normal person, causing He Honghua to worry.

Fortunately, her economic situation had risen again and Jiu wasn't visiting those messed up clubs anymore, which calmed her down.

Their meeting location was in a coffee shop.

The coffee shop operated till 10 pm, but it was quiet and wouldn't attract the press, which made it easier for them to talk.

Once the youngster arrived, Feng Yi didn't beat about the bush, passing the information over…

621 Heartache

"This is the X-ray image of Almighty Qin's hand injury. According to the principal doctor, he won't be able to participate in the competition or he might never be able to play esports again."

Bo Jiu froze, forgetting to remove her mask.

While they were competing, Almighty's injury had been mentioned, but she had assumed that he had fully recovered when he decided to participate in the competition.

Why…?

"You are the only person I informed," Feng Yi continued, tilting his head over towards the window. " None of the other members are aware that he hasn't recovered and if the principal doctor hadn't called me, even I would've been kept in the dark."

His words plunged the atmosphere, silence sinking over them.

After a long while the youngster finally spoke, her gaze deep. "Brother Mo won't give up on the competition, he has been persisting all this while."

Feng Yi paused. "You are right."

"I'll find him tomorrow." Bo Jiu stood up. "I understand what you mean, he needs to receive treatment."

But at the same time, Bo Jiu understood what it meant for the Almighty if he were to miss the National League.

Bo Jiu realized that she had been mistaken when the Almighty mentioned that he might miss out on a match; she had assumed he was going to investigate Z.

However, she understood now that it wasn't because of the police, but rather that his injury had reached its limits.

He didn't want the opponents to spot his weakness at the start of the competition and thus wanted to sit out for the first two matches.

Regular matches weren't an issue, but once he was on a professional group, it was a whole new game as there he had to be agile and that would pose more stress on his injury.

Besides, the Three Thousand Knife Cutting skill the Almighty unleashed was a special skill which didn't just rely on agility, the wrist strength was also of utmost importance, which would pose more pressure on his wrist.

The National League wasn't as easy as the previous friendly matches.

Especially the impending battle with Xiangnan Team, regardless of whether it was 1v1 or 5v5, they wouldn't be able to win if the Almighty didn't unleash his Three Thousand Knife Cutting skill.

With her understanding of the Almighty, the Three Thousand Knife Cutting skill would be detrimental.

Even though he was aware of his condition, he still decided to use the skill continuously at the latter half of the

competition and especially during the match against Xiangnan.

In order for the Supreme Alliance to win the National League, he was prepared to stake his future esports career because otherwise, the Almighty would never have kept his injury a secret.

He didn't want any resistance after the others were to find out and he didn't wish for anyone to feel burdened.

From the start, Bo Jiu had already mentioned she wouldn't be able to bear to see him lose and leave his divine spot.

Someone as ravishing and morally upright as the Almighty didn't deserve to leave with such regrets.

This was the first time her heart ached for someone else.

Bo Jiu's thoughts were her priority.

Forget her selfishness, the people around her carried the highest priority.

The youngster lowered her lids, swiping into her email, pausing all operations to track the imposter of Z, covering up her tracks.

From today onwards, she had to win…

622 Wake Up The Almighty

News of the National League flooded all media platforms.

As Feng Yi had said, no one else in the team was aware of Qin Mo's injury.

Many had been anticipating this day: Lin Feng, the older players, and even newer players like Xue Yaoyao.

The National League wasn't just a competition for them, but a chance to prove themselves to all those who had mocked and looked down on them — and to fight as a team.

Xue Yaoyao couldn't explain her emotions. After jogging the entire day, her heart started beating strongly when she caught sight of the marking on the calendar.

Yun Hu and Lin Feng were still practicing their finger agility. For 365 days, they had poured their time into it whilst others pondered about their obsession over gaming.

No effort should be left unrewarded, but these rewards were usually attributed to someone's hard work.

At the morning, the warm rays fell through the window into a room.

Regardless of how smart Almighty Qin was, he would have never expected to see the youngster sitting in his room the moment he opened his eyes.

The youngster sat next to the window, a cup of milk in his hand as she fed his cat.

But the cat obviously wasn't interested.

The youngster dripped some milk onto his hands, he didn't bother about the cat's wishes, pushing his finger over.

His inexperience was apparent.

It was true, Bo Jiu had never reared pets before.

After she had arrived, Movie Queen An had entrusted her with two tasks: Wake up the Almighty and feed his cat.

She concluded that letting him wake up naturally would be better and thus she decided to work on the second task.

But who would have expected the Almighty's cat to despise hotties, he had a dignified and aloof attitude, his expression one of distaste.

"If you continue to act like this, I'm going to shave off all your hair."

Her small threat was heard by Qin Mo.

Qin Mo raised a brow, his morning voice slightly raspy, but still silky smooth. "Princess, come over."

The moment the cat heard his voice, he reacted with a purr, pouncing into the ravishing man's arms like a docile peasant.

What happened to your dignity? Bo Jiu placed the milk down, glancing at the fat cat.

The fat cat seemed to have sensed her scrutiny, he turned and gave Bo Jiu a distasteful gaze.

Bo Jiu chucked. "Brother Mo, how does roasted cat paws for breakfast sound like?"

"Be careful, he might take it for real and decide to hurt you." Qin Mo glanced over at the youngster, having no intention on getting up.

Bo Jiu lifted a brow. "Such a shrewd, she must be a female."

"It's a male." Qin Mo caressed the cat's body with one hand, half his body leaning against the bed frame.

Bo Jiu stilled slightly. "You name a male cat princess?"

"What's wrong? Doesn't it sound good?" Qin Mo lifted a brow questioningly.

Bo Jiu smiled. "It's great, Princess, come on and meow."

Fat Cat: … F*ck, this suspicious human, I can sense that mockery, what's wrong with naming a male cat Princess?! What's wrong?!

Qin Mo glanced at the infuriated cat, lifting his brows once more. "How did you manage to anger him? He usually doesn't treat guys like that."

That's because I'm not a guy, Bo Jiu answered in her mind. Leaning her chin onto the back of the chair as she eyed the cat. She guessed that he had caught her scent. She lifted her lips slightly. "I'm not sure, maybe it's the first time, he probably finds me to handsome and is starting to feel jealous."

Qin Mo glanced over at the youngster, his gaze landing on his long slender legs, his gaze and throat deepening…

623 Spreading Sweets

Restricting his thoughts wasn't hard, but the irresistible and immediate pull he had whenever he saw the youngster was a whole new experience.

After calming down, he concluded that their current position was comfortable enough.

The youngster sat near him, finding him pleasing to the eyes.

Next, the youngster moved the chair forward inch by inch until there finally wasn't any more space. "Brother Mo, are you open to having disciples?"

"What are you up to now?" Qin Mo glanced at the face which was so near to his, there were even traces of fur on the youngster's flawless pale skin.

Bo Jiu curved her lips. "There's a mission which requires a master and his disciple, Brother Mo. You can take the chance to teach me your scholarly ways, using calculation to fight a 1v5."

Qin Mo released his cat. "You wish to change your battle technique?"

"To be more accurate." They didn't possess the same battle style. She wasn't going to change her technique, but it had to be improved.

As Qin Mo, fortunately, would never reject the youngster's request, he replied faintly, "Come over."

Student Bo Jiu's mind was filled with trying to improve herself and to raise her conditions. Hence, she didn't realize the position they were in.

Qin Mo hadn't realized it, too.

Bo Jiu held her phone while Qin Mo's arm went around the youngster to tap on the screen. "With your positioning, you should be able to use this formation to control the opponent, next, you have to calculate..."

His low voice made it seem as though he was explaining a physics question.

It was afterward when Qin Mo finally realized their position.

Surprisingly, someone was unusually obedient today.

Qin Mo glanced down at a certain someone in his embrace, who was busy plotting the formation. He resisted the urge to plant a kiss on the youngster.

But while the youngster wasn't paying attention, he snapped a photo.

The photo was filled with love, no one would think otherwise, but Qin Mo had mentioned it before, he had to let everyone know this person was his.

There were still comments for yesterday's Weibo, some of those jealousy souls were insistent that Spade Z was just putting on a show.

Qin Mo has always been extreme, he posted the photo he took, with a few words as a caption, "A certain someone came over to play games as a way to pacify me."

The moment it was released, many of them had a common sentiment.

"I knew they were going to flaunt their love! Why does it feel like I'm being tortured?!"

"Is he just playing games? Playing in the Almighty's arms? I want to play in my boyfriend's arms, too!"

"Little Spade is occupied with his game while Almighty Qin watches on, not forgetting to snap a photo, this… is leaving a space in my brain."

"There isn't much to be said, the two of them are dashing, plus, Almighty Qin must have just woke up. I just discovered another secret, how can he look so nourishing to the eye!"

"Almighty Qin, you have changed!"

Bo Jiu, who was currently the online victim of a few netizens, was completely unaware as she lowered her lids towards the screen. Once she completed the 1v5 mission, she spoke, "Brother Mo, I know about your hand injury."

Qin Mo frowned, he stopped browsing through his Weibo, his profile ravishing. "I was wondering where your obedience came from, are you here to convince me?"

"Convince?" The youngster placed his phone down, turning to press onto the bed, without bothering if she had squashed the cat's tail. Her gaze intensified. "I'm not here to convince you, I'm here to force you to get treatment."

624 Uncontrollable

Qin Mo thought that the youngster would say more, but then again, he had never been one of many words.

But… Qin Mo glanced at the youngster, who had one arm positioned right next to him. He reached out an arm to tap his solemn looking face, his tone nonchalant. "With your stance, are you forcing me to receive treatment or forcing me to sleep with you?"

There were always coincidences because, at that moment, Aunt Zhang carried Princess, who had ran downstairs, back to Almighty Qin's room. She couldn't believe her eyes when she caught sight of them.

Princess, the fatty, mewed in her embrace, seemingly trying to say, "Weird human with the strange scent, let go of my owner!"

Bo Jiu turned towards the noise, taking in Aunt Zhang's expression.

There wasn't anything that could be said; her current stance was clear, she was forcing herself on Almighty Qin.

With the Almighty's words and her dark history, there was no point in clarifying.

Qin Mo caught sight of her as well, he lifted a brow, his voice calm. "Aunt Zhang, what is it?"

"No-no-no, I'm going to carry Princess away, you-you guys can continue…"

Aunt Zhang escaped and was left perplexed.

If it had been a girl, she would have understood, but Young Master Jiu…

She must have misread the situation!

But Young Master mentioned the word 'sleep'… it's a mess, everything is a mess!

Young Master Jiu harbored such intentions?

Aunt Zhang carried Princess, ignoring her purrs as she walked in a daze.

Back in the room, Bo Jiu was still staring at Qin Mo.

Almighty Qin's arm went around the youngster's waist and he smiled enigmatically. "Why? Aren't you going to continue forcing yourself onto me?"

Bo Jiu lifted her brows, pushing herself down, her breath falling onto his ears and her lips curved upwards. "Brother Mo, think about it, if something really goes wrong with your hand, even someone like me would be able to bring you down. Isn't that very dangerous? I'm complimenting your looks right now, it'll definitely make others unable to restrain themselves."

Qin Mo's gaze deepened, it was probably because he had seen the youngster cross-dress.

Now, whenever he pressed himself above him and was forcing himself onto him, his thoughts would run wild.

Since the youngster had volunteered himself so actively, he couldn't blame him.

Qin Mo exerted strength in his left hand, flipping him over, using the other hand to press his shoulders down. He glanced at the perfect collarbone which had been exposed, his lips zeroing in and his voice deep. "How are you going to not be able to restrain yourself?"

She never expected his move, his hot breath splashing onto her collarbone.

Most importantly, the Almighty actually bit her.

Really bit her.

Bo Jiu felt a second of existential crisis, but since she had already done her precaution measures before coming, the Almighty would never notice her secret. Hence, she remained motionless as any movement would endanger the bottom area of being found out.

Next time, she could be called binding expert and disguise master.

It was slightly painful and a little numb. In the end, she couldn't seem to describe the feeling.

Qin Mo lowered his head, his dark wispy hair hanging, shielding his expression, his gaze deep.

Her flesh, soft and tender, carried a coldness which was unique to the youngster. He wanted the youngster to be a part of him.

625 Trust Me As I Trust You

"Hey, Brother Mo, are you a tiger, are you done?" Bo Jiu shifted, moving away from their intimate stance skillfully. "Even if you bite me, I'll have to force you to receive treatment." Bo Jiu poked his right hand. "There shouldn't be any flaws to this perfection, how are you going to catch criminals in the future?"

"You use your brains to catch criminals, not your hands." Qin Mo glanced at the youngster, the fallen strands of his hair looking extra ravishing. "I won't miss the National League this time. You don't have to say anymore, understand?"

Bo Jiu nodded. "So let's make some concessions, you head over to America for treatment and I'll fight the first few matches, making sure we reach the semifinals. I won't lose and I won't let Supreme Alliance lose."

Qin Mo didn't respond.

Bo Jiu lifted a brow, pulling onto his hand, she clenched her fist and placed it in his palm. "Brother Mo, you should trust me as I trust you. Besides, Hero is a game that depends on technique, if you use your Three Thousand Knife Cutting skill too many times during the earlier rounds, you won't be able to sustain for the latter half. With Xiangnan Team's skills, if your injury were to flare up, you won't be able to go all out, which would become a regret."

"Fifteen days." Qin Mo lifted his lids. "I will only be away for fifteen days and if anything comes up in these fifteen days,

let me know."

Bo jiu laughed. "Sixteen, the extra day is for your flight."

Qin Mo didn't wish to argue on such trivial matters, he glanced at the mark he left on his collarbone, his gaze deepening. He pushed the youngster aside and grabbed a towel.

"Where are you going?" Bo Jiu stood up. How could he leave in the middle of a conversation?

Qin Mo didn't even turn around. "Want to shower together?"

"No thanks, I'm afraid your body would make me jealous." Bo Jiu randomly threw out an excuse. "I'm heading down to play games with Aunty. Brother Mo, once you are down, pack your stuff, I'll send you to the airport."

Qin Mo glanced at the youngster's back view, a certain hardened area having no intentions on softening.

He was going crazy.

Qin Mo bent down to loosen his pants, pulling his top out. He took a cold shower, the water shaking his body back to its senses.

But his thoughts were still filled with the same person.

That inner beast — he didn't know how long more he could keep it in.

If it wasn't that person, maybe he could be greedy, but because it was him, he wouldn't be able to withstand even the least bit of hatred or even distance.

After Qin Mo changed his clothes, he headed downstairs.

The background music from Hero was playing.

Movie Queen An was adorable as even when she gamed, she chattered on," What's wrong with this sorcerer, I'm almost done with this guy, but instead of continuing the battle, he actually went below the tower to beat the tower?!"

"There's more newcomers in the mobile version." The youngster laughed as he operated on the phone, not forgetting to tilt his head. "Wait for me in the bush."

Movie Queen An's spirit was lifted. Whenever she went into the bushes, it meant that Jiu was going to bring her along on his battles.

However, before the youngster could kill anyone, Qin Mo pulled his arm, speaking to him in a deep voice, "Aren't you sending me to the airport?"

"Now?" Bo Jiu chuckled. "Then I'll just have to abandon Aunty and leave my phone aside. I'll probably be nagged at for a long while."

626 His Treasure

Movie Queen An couldn't understand the situation. "Why are you going to the airport? The National League starts tomorrow and the first round is in Jiang City, isn't it?" She came back specifically to watch the competition.

"Mmh," he replied, "Jiu would take care of it while I treat my hand."

Movie Queen An stilled, her gaze sweeping his arm a glance. "It hasn't recovered?"

"Mmh." Qin Mo didn't want the youngster to know that only his physiological issue had been resolved.

An elegant smile spread across her face. "I understand, go on. I'll get Deputy Zhang to follow along."

Qin Mo didn't reject her arrangement, it was best for the treatment to be kept under wraps. He was still holding onto the youngster, with no intention of letting go.

Movie Queen An glanced at their rear view, her voice filled with admiration. "Aunt Zhang, Mo is finally willing to have treatment on his own accord and with such ease, it seems so incredible."

"Yes, Madam." Aunt Zhang stood beside him.

Movie Queen An smiled. "He probably found someone reliable. Jiu is definitely his precious treasure."

The image from before emerged once again. Aunt Zhang wasn't sure how to reply, she couldn't just tell the Madam

that Young Master Jiu almost had just forced himself on the Young Master.

But Young Master's attitude could probably be called very much willing.

Aunt Zhang had served the Qin family her entire life and had witnessed all sorts of events.

Even two soldiers were able to catch each other's eye, but it wasn't an easy path.

Hence, she decided to remain silent.

Deep inside, she hoped both young masters would be able to succeed.

However, not everyone thought the same.

Wu Zhen had already started to see the youngster negatively when she saw Qin Mo's post. She tightened her grip on the mouse and took a deep breath.

Actually, she couldn't understand it; she had loved him for such a long time, but he had never given her a response.

It was chilling, but she still loved him.

Maybe, it was time for her to change her tactic as her approach was different from the youngster's.

Wu Zhen lowered her lids. When the call went through, her first words to Han Susu were, "The youngster that you like so much is probably a gay…"

Han Susu couldn't process the rest of her words.

When she realized the person she liked was gay, all her dreams came crashing down.

It left her trust and support for Spade Z in vain.

The news caught her off guard.

"Disgusting." Han Susu rubbed her back. "That explains why he has never given me a response, I have been wrong all this time. I must expose him during the National League."

Wu Zhen frowned. "It won't be good for the Supreme Alliance, you should know the importance of the Supreme Alliance to Brother Mo."

"What should I do? I feel really disgusted right now."

Some feelings would morph and once this fondness started to morph, it would pose dangers.

Wu Zhen understood and thus wouldn't take action. She would let Han Susu know about it because when she could no longer keep it in, she would execute the actions and would even be grateful towards Wu Zhen.

In fact, Wu Zhen had only decided to tell her about it because she treated Han Susu as a younger sister.

A gay using his gender to approach other guys to the point it crossed the line and not even responding the person that liked him — such a presence betrayed the rules of this world.

Unknowingly, Wu Zhen started to view him negatively…

627 Expose Spade Z!

"I can't just let my feelings go in vain," Han Susu continued, "I have to expose that bast*rd!"

After setting her mind to it, Han Susu hung up and started to plot...

Previously, she had always gathered her friends to support the youngster, all because of her feelings for him.

She attributed that youngster's lackluster response to his cold personality, but from the looks of things now, he was just a gay that kept pestering Brother Qin.

She wanted to see how he was going to play with ease once everything was exposed!

Her reaction was extreme.

Those that were being made use of would never realize it.

But even if they realized they had been made use of, they would be willing.

This was human nature.

I like you, hence, you are obligated to like me as well. I express my love for you in my own way, but you repay me with such disappointing respond.

Han Susu was a person who thought this.

This sort of person would always seek out their own justice.

She gathered all her friends and other fans, prepared to expose his facade.

That was Han Susu's objective. Besides, she felt let down and shortchanged for all she had done before, changing the nature of the matter entirely.

The gaming industry generally consisted of a younger crowd. They gathered together to have a discussion.

"If I had known he was gay, I would never have fallen for him."

"Previously, when I saw him with the Almighty, I would always find it loving, I can't believe he is really gay!"

"To think we helped boost his popularity every day, we must have been blind."

"There isn't anything wrong with being gay, he doesn't need to tell us about it."

"I really like him a lot, but this is the last straw."

All sorts of opinions came flooding onto the net.

It was clear some of the comments weren't by Spade Z's fans, but rather just Han Susu's friends that pretended to be fans.

The conversation centered around the topic being gay.

"I like you, how can you treat us like that?"

That was the general consensus.

Those who were just watching the drama were probably wondering what Spade Z had done to them.

The web managers came out for damage control, explaining the entire situation. "I shall not even bother to justify Big Spade's sexuality, but even if he is gay, did he cheat you of sex?"

"No, listen to me, Big Spade is gay and belongs to Almighty Qin. You guys can just give up, just go on with your life."

"Is this how he repays our support?"

"Even a passerby won't be able to look past this, how can Spade Z treat his fans like this?!"

"I'm confused, how did Big Spade treat his fans?"

"He didn't tell us that he is a gay"!"

The netizens commented vigorously, coming in swamps.

Feng Yi swept the comment section a glance, explaining hurriedly, "Even if Spade Z is gay, he isn't obliged to tell anyone. He is just an esports player who is required to do well in his game. Alright, continue to support the National League. Those who are lucky would be able to be there in person to support Big Spade."

628 Jiu and Almighty Qin

In fact, real fans would never suspect their idols, forming a support system.

That persisted ever since the youngster had debuted.

They understood the youngster.

What was wrong with being gay if he hadn't caused any harm?

Hence, after Feng Yi posted, everyone gathered together to defend Big Spade with logic, justifying what sort of person he was.

Of course, there would be a layer of doubt.

Feng Yi was aware that some of them would never understand the harm they were causing, especially if there were anti-fans within the bunch.

After a while, their thoughts would leak through.

One of them stated, "As a representative of the crowd today, I would like to clarify that we are mature and since we like Spade Z so much, we would still support him silently despite our unhappiness." His next post remarked, "Hehe, who cares about supporting him, I'm purely a passerby who can't stand this nonsense."

Feng Yi wanted to laugh at their ridiculous comments.

Weren't the two posts contradictory?

It was really a pity that these people were too young and couldn't seem to understand.

Fortunately, the real fans were an indestructible wall, so sometimes, he couldn't help feeling proud.

There wasn't a need for excessive emotional exchange, but they could still handle matters rationally.

Emotions might be precious, but when they came together for the same person, it was because of the same belief.

It was similar to the beginning when he chose Qin Mo, regardless of when it was, he had trust.

The matter didn't blow up, but the moment the term 'gay' emerged, there would be attention — and that was exactly the result Han Susu wanted.

The next step was to find someone because this wasn't enough.

She already knew about the chance to watch the match live, thus, even if the matter wouldn't blow up now, it didn't mean it couldn't blow up during the live match.

She had contact with some hardcore fans and after talking with them, she was able to head to the match, even with her issues.

By then, she wouldn't need to take action for the matter to escalate. Just like today…

Haiz, she was still disgusted. How could she fall for a gay?

Besides, who did he think he was, how could he not reciprocate her feelings?

This was payback.

"Even if he can't stand me, he won't be able to touch me."

Since there would be someone else doing the dirty work.

Han Susu was right.

Feng Yi needed the team to handle the matter and he didn't wish to alert the two victims.

He lifted his head, glancing over at the clock in his office.

Little Spade had already notified him; he had managed to convince the Almighty and was now sending him off.

Feng Yi understood what it meant for the Supreme Alliance once Almighty Qin was gone.

Everyone had to stick together during such a critical moment because from this point on, all the pressure would be on the youngster.

The intelligent youngster understood that once a newcomer took on the role of Supreme Alliance's vice-captain, victory would be considered a given while his loss would be met with hatred and a lack of understanding.

The youngster understood the gravity of the situation from the start but he hadn't said much. "I won't let Brother Mo fall from his divine spot."

The youngster's eyes glowed as he made this statement.

In this world, it hadn't always been peace and prosperity, there had always been someone shouldering the weight.

629 Distributing Sweets

He was deeply moved.

Instead, the youngster raised a palm, putting his emotion to a stop cooly. "It's normal for a younger brother to do that for his older brother."

So… were they really 'brothers'? Then what was with their kiss? Even though he had never dated before, he still had some general knowledge!

The old fox didn't expose him, but inside, he concluded that Little Spade's sacrifice was because of love. But if he wanted to call it 'brotherly love', who was there to stop him?

At the other end, the two 'brothers' were biding each other goodbye at the airport, but the Almighty did it differently than everyone else.

"I will get someone to watch over you." Qin Mo lifted a brow. "If you use your skills again, the police would not hesitate to arrest you, do you understand?."

Bo Jiu replied, "I'm busy preparing for the competition."

"Hand me your phone," Qin Mo instructed calmly.

Bo Jiu lifted a brow, not understanding why the Almighty needed a phone, but she still handed it over since she was here to send him off, after all.

Qin Mo glanced at the call history, scrolling down to delete someone off his contact list — Li Mengran. "A breakup has to be thorough, don't be a je*k."

"Alright, Brother Mo, everything you say is right."

Qin Mo smiled at these words. "Don't worry, this won't affect me."

His eyes swept over the youngster.

Bo Jiu believed that her good looks were rather trustworthy.

Unexpectedly, Qin Mo reached over to carry the fat cat from Deputy Zhang's arms, placing it into the youngster's arms. "He'll watch over you."

"Meow?!" The fat cat tilted his head.

Bo Jiu lifted a brow. "Princess?" He wanted a cat to watch over her?

"Yes, bring him everywhere you go, he would react the moment you approach a female." Qin Mo replied faintly.

The fat cat reached his paws out, waving it agitatedly, treating Bo Jiu as a monster!

Bo Jiu pressed him down. "I don't think it's going to work, we don't even get along well."

"Then try to get along, I'm going to hold you responsible if he loses weight," Qin Mo replied leisurely.

Bo Jiu was confused. How could someone who had never reared a pet keep such a difficult cat? It wouldn't be good for both her and the cat!

The fat cat seemed to understand his owner's wishes, he stopped waving his paws, turning slowly to glance at the handsome youngster with a weird scent, his face in shock.

Deputy Zhang stood at the side, no longer able to hold his laughter.

Qin Mo didn't bother about the youngster or the cat.

An announcement played through the airport, slow yet familiar, with a soothing effect. "Dear passengers, flight number CA8157 flying towards New York has started boarding, please head over to gate no. 13..."

Qin Mo didn't reach for the cat. Reaching for his luggage, his figure tall and slender, his hand clenching into fists as he nudged the youngster's head, his gaze deep. "Wait for me."

"Okay." Bo Jiu wanted to bid him farewell properly, but the cat kept moving repeatedly.

The moment Bo Jiu pressed his tail down, an aromatic peppermint tobacco scent flooded her senses as Qin Mo singlehandedly pulled the youngster into an embrace...

630 Continue Distributing Sweets

Fu Jiu hadn't expected that embrace.

It only dawned on her when the warmth of his chest spread across her face.

The sweater brushed her face as the Almighty's other hand caressed her head and the world seemed to quieten down.

When someone was so absurdly close to another, only their heartbeats could be heard.

The airport was where people sent others off.

Hence, the sight of a handsome man with a youngster in his arms wasn't out of the ordinary, but Deputy Zhang thought otherwise about the scene in front of him.

Unlike Feng Yi, he had never experienced such things, it was the first time he saw Young Master Qin hugging anyone.

Their appearance was definitely a treat for the eyes, it wasn't just their faces, even their figure, air, and dressing.

Even with Bo Jiu buried deep in Qin Mo's chest, those passing could still catch a glimpse of the white cat who Bo Jiu carried and who was sandwiched between both of them.

Qin Mo was absolutely ravishing, his gaze deep, his nose sharp and straight, his lips slightly curved, emitting a distant vibe.

But the moment he caressed the youngster's head, his cold armor seemed to melt away, a warm smile spreading across his face. "Behave if you don't want to be arrested, I have something to tell you when I'm back."

Bo Jiu raised a brow, she didn't care about being arrested, besides, with her abilities, she wouldn't be caught that easily.

Almighty, can't you be clearer?!

What exactly do you want to say?

Was it deliberate?

Bo Jiu glanced at the officer at the security gate and the way Qin Mo lifted his arms for the security check. Mmh, dashing!

As expected of the Almighty, constantly igniting the urge to rear him within her.

Forget it, rearing his cat was the same.

She pressed the cat's tail down once more, smiling threateningly. "Brother Mo is gone, if you don't behave, I'm going to shave off all your hair."

"Meow, meow, meow!" Owner, hurry back, this person with a weird scent is a pervert, meow!

Even though her words were ruthless, Bo Jiu's actions were gentle and tender.

Being underaged, Bo Jiu wasn't able to drive.

Thus Deputy Zhang offered to give her a ride, but they weren't going in the same direction and it was convenient for her to take the train.

Hence, Bo Jiu appeared in the Jiang City train station which was known to be the most populated area in the country.

But Bo Jiu had indeed forgotten something, Jiang City wasn't like Fifth Avenue and Tokyo, animals weren't allowed on the train.

But she was already here… The youngster lifted a brow, biting the lollipop as she pulled her jacket over Princess's body.

It was normal to be seen wearing thick clothes during winter. Even though Princess was a fat cat, her head wasn't very big.

Also, fortunately, there were only bag checks and no full body scans.

But Bo Jiu still attracted many stares.

This… Even guys could get pregnant?

Judgemental stares kept coming her way. In the end, she pulled the cat upwards.

Princess wasn't very well behaved, but the moment she moved, the youngster would blackmail her, "Shave your fur."

This world has no cat-rights!

Princess was depressed, very depressed.

Bo Jiu reached out to caress her ear.

When a girl caught sight of the youngster, she deliberately changed her route, following behind.

She never expected to see her handsome Big Spade here!

631 Loving Fans, National League Is Here!

Indeed, she was a fan of Spade Z and even the kind that had been gaming for many years.

Before she met Big Spade, she could confidently proclaim that she was a fan purely because of the youngster's skills and definitely not because of his looks, but after seeing him… He really was ravishing! She wanted to gather her friends to take a look, but she understood that protecting his privacy was necessary.

Hence, she sat beside the youngster silently; just being near him was enough.

When you truly like someone, you wouldn't need to attract their attention, their comfort would be of utmost importance.

But why was Big Spade's tummy so bloated and why did it seem to be ascending?

The youngster must have sensed her gaze as he shifted her lids over. Princess tugged the zipper open, exposing his tiny head, his snowy white ears fidgeting.

That image was exceptionally cute!

Especially when the youngster raised his arm to tug his collar, pulling his zipper nonchalantly.

But Big Spade, you have already been exposed!

The girl wanted to laugh.

Bo Jiu must have noticed the commotion as she turned, lifting a finger onto her lips, signaling for her to keep quiet. "Pretend you didn't see anything."

"Alright." The girl lowered her voice. "Can I tell you, I'm a Spade Z fan, the kind that loves you a lot?"

Bo Jiu must be in luck. Otherwise, why did she meet fans wherever she went?

The response caught her off guard.

The cat in her arms reacted, moving about agitatedly as though saying, "Don't you dare cheat on my master, you dumb human, are you tired of living?!"

Bo Jiu remained silent, pressing him down forcefully.

The girl wanted to burst into laughter.

Bo Jiu wasn't proficient with conversing with her fans, acting cute with Princess the entire journey — but Princess wasn't like a male cat. How could he act like that in front of girls?

If it wasn't for her threat, Princess would probably get even with her as well.

Honestly, why did the Almighty rear such a dangerous cat?

Princess could even detect a cross-dresser. So was he perhaps a police cat?

They conversed lightly.

Fortunately, it was a topic the youngster was familiar with: gaming.

Student Jiu had a way when talking about gaming.

When the girl mentioned she played tanks, the youngster immediately added, "You should pay attention to long-range attacks. If they are present, don't worry and just head forward, even if they attack you, your HP won't fall much. As long as your master attack is fully prepared, it'll be easy to finish them off. If you're more experienced, you should pay attention to the positioning, how to dodge attacks and remember to practice your finger's agility to dodge their attacks, attack their…"

Time flew along with her words.

Finally, it was time for Bo Jiu to alight.

The girl tugged onto the youngster's sleeve, her eyes gleaming. "Good luck for the National League!"

"Cool."

Bo Jiu smiled, clear and bright. She stuffed a hand into her pocket, holding onto the cat with the other before entering the swarm of people.

This day had finally arrived: the National League!

632 National League Begins

Countless numbers of cameras went off simultaneously.

All the gaming platforms were on standby, prepared to enter the livestream.

The event master held onto the microphone, shouting his guts out before finally taking a break.

This was unlike the smaller competitions.

What did the National League entail?

After this event, all of them would be known to the gaming world.

Images of MVPs would be magnified and screened daily, some would even become the ambassadors for gaming companies.

This competition would determine the fate of many, so it was similar to a celebrity casting.

Their results were dependent on their teams and their beliefs stood firm, the wish to end without regret, to be acknowledged and to fight alongside their teammates.

At 7.30 am, Xue Yaoyao headed down after preparing.

This was the first time she faced her neighbor's scrutiny with such ease.

All the cruelty, malice and distortion, didn't matter at that moment as she had a date with her youth.

The very thought of her teammates was enough to ignite a passion within her.

The presence of some people was enough to bring strength — especially His Highness Jiu.

Even though her mother married into the Jiang family, Xue Yaoyao's transportation remained the same. As it would take around 30 minutes if she ran to the competition arena, she set her watch, put on her battle outfit and stepped onto the pedestrian road, ready to go.

Yun Hu and Lin Feng appeared together, and as usual, they alighted from a land rover, each of them looking suave with a black shoulder bag.

Feng Shang was there earlier than the rest since his brother Feng Yi had to lead the fan clubs into the arena.

Han Susu had her eyes on exactly that.

She had interacted with fans of Spade Z and had developed close ties, which made chatting more convenient.

Han Susu's first target was Sister Turtle, who was known as the leader of Spade Z's fan club and had even received authorization by the official management.

So she just had to tackle the officials.

As she expressed her feelings for Spade Z to Sister Turtle, Sister Turtle sent a comforting emoticon over. "Everyone feels the same."

This wasn't the first time Han Susu spoke to Sister Turtle, hence, it was rather comfortable to talk. In the past, she had been obsessed with Spade Z and had wanted to get to know him, but even her brother wasn't able to get her a date.

This time, she spoke to Sister Turtle with the hope of entering the list of fans that supported him during the live match.

Sister Turtle was in a rush, replying her carelessly, "The list is determined by the management."

Han Susu tried to coax her into getting her in, but nothing worked, she and others remained firm and refused to budge. It was totally unlike the other fans of Spade Z she had met previously.

Han Susu decided to change her tactic and in the end, three of the fans told her about the entire schedule.

All the preparation was complete; she just had to gather her friends and a few other fans of Spade Z before heading over to the competition ground.

Even though the fans were gathered by the management, the audience could still watch the outer matches if they bought tickets. Han Susu made use of the gap in-between to enter with her group.

She wanted to see how the youngster would react to her interrogation.

Now, these fans seemed to like her more than Spade Z, plus, most of them had grievances as well. There was nothing wrong with voicing their grievances.

633 Passionate

If it hadn't been for their past obsession, it would never have morphed into such a horrifying presence.

Some people had the ability to distort facts.

If they weren't able to be loved back, it would definitely be the other party's fault.

Besides, she wouldn't need to speak, the people she brought along would be enough to heat up the arena.

Han Susu surveyed the area, bringing her group over to where Spade fans were seated, waiting for the players to take their position.

Every team had a designated rest area.

After Feng Yi had settled the fans, he walked over to the rest area, smiling slyly. "For the last time, is everyone here?"

"Of course." Lin Feng lifted his lips, looking dashing in his fully black uniform. He circled an arm around Yun Hu's shoulder.

Yun Hu remained silent, but there was a glow within his gaze.

Feng Shang stuttered, "Cap-captain isn't here."

Feng Yi paused, he came early to inform the others that Qin Mo wouldn't be around for the first 15 days of the competition.

But thinking about it was one thing and executing was another. With the battle ahead, Almighty Qin's departure would definitely affect their morale.

"Bang!"

A black skateboard banged open the wooden door, the youngster's ravishing figure coming through, the rays reflected off his silvery hair. "Captain isn't here, but his cat is."

Bo Jiu pulled down her zipper, exposing a formidable face. "Meow."

"Let me introduce Princess." Bo Jiu smiled faintly. "Princess is here to supervise."

Princess lifted his tail in infuriation.

Bo Jiu pressed his tail. "Princess is here to represent Captain and it's my honor to act as the vice-captain. You can call me Little Captain. I will quote Baby Feng, I'll lead you to exterminate your enemies towards greater heights."

Lin Feng stilled slightly before reaching out to caress the cat's head, deliberately avoiding anything about Qin Mo as he asked in a deep voice, "A female?"

"Meow!" I'm a male, male!

Bo Jiu smiled faintly. "He's a male."

"A male cat called Princess?" Lin Feng asked startled.

Bo Jiu lifted a brow. "You have to ask the Almighty."

Lin Feng shook his head. "As expected, Captain's interest can never be understood by us commoners."

None of them asked about Qin Mo's whereabouts.

This was the Supreme Alliance, after all.

Some questions would end up burdening the youngster and thus, they chose to remain silent.

Yin Wuyao had been through a lot and understood what it meant for a captain to be absent at the start of a competition.

He also understood the pressure that the youngster would be shouldering as the vice-captain.

He spat the cigarette in his mouth, reaching out with his arm. "Vice-captain, are you ready to lead us to greater heights and to exterminate our rivals?"

"What do you think?" The youngster held onto the cat with one hand and reached out the other.

The Supreme Alliance had always had such a connection.

They weren't perfect and were flawed because of their unique playing style; two of their players hadn't even competed in the National League before and some of them came from the distant mountainous village, but none of this affected their cohesiveness.

They lifted their arms.

One over the other, with the fat white cat in the middle.

"Our goal, the National League!"

634 Always Been Like This

That restroom became the place where their dreams took flight.

The cameras in the arena were all set up, prepared to capture the teams' entrance.

At this moment, all fans stood up, surrounding the two sides of the road to welcome the teams.

There was a huge banner over the head of a Spade Z fan who was a classical beauty, slender and upright.

She was probably below thirty years old, her mid-length milk tea-colored hair spread to the sides and a pair of huge eyes peeked through. Dressed in formal corporate attire, her presence itself placed the crowd at ease.

The other fans of Spade Z stuck their heads out adorably. Even though they were the quietest bunch, each of them was bright-eyed, and their gazes were filled with anticipation and excitement.

Finally, someone appeared!

All the lights centered in, forming a horizontal pathway.

With a total of eleven of them dressed in full gear, they seemed like galactic officers, emitting a suave aura.

But this time, it was Bo Jiu leading the pack, not Qin Mo.

The youngster stood at the front with her dark gaze and silvery hair, a fat white cat in her hands. Even though she

wasn't tall, she gave off an incomparable sharpness akin to an ice blade.

The crowd went ablaze!

The support began.

Once the livestream flashed, the viewership skyrocketed.

Just as Bo Jiu was about to enter with her team, someone suddenly bolted out, hurling a can of coke towards the youngster. "How can a gay do this to his fans?!"

Everyone was caught off guard and even Feng Yi froze, his entire mind blanking out.

Sister Turtle was too far away, so it wasn't possible for her to head over.

Three other fans of Spade Z surrounded them.

"I just wanted to know, after all the love we have given you, why…?"

No one paid attention to their words.

As they were in public, all their questions were magnified and captured by the cameras.

The youngster stood there, coke dripping down his hair onto his clothes, his smoky makeup smeared, he stood there in a miserable state in front of a large audience and the countless numbers of cameras.

The real Spade Z fans stood up, their agitated gaze turning into heartache as the youngster had never been treated like this before.

The fat white cat was still huddled in Bo Jiu's embrace.

Near the cameras, the bunch awaited the youngster's loss of control.

Han Susu managed to blend into the crowd as she watched the drama unfold, but unexpectedly, the youngster didn't lose control or grab onto her collar like before, bashing her until she was crippled.

It wasn't because of Bo Jiu's kind-heartedness, but rather that was aware of the importance of the competition, and it was enough for her to endure this humiliation.

The coke was still dripping. Bo Jiu raised her arm to swipe her silvery strands, just like a male god that had just entered a battle arena, her long slender legs fully clothed in battle gear, her lips curved upwards. Even if it was a miserable sight, her flamboyance was enough to melt hearts.

"You like me a lot?" The youngster lifted a brow, asking the three fans.

The fans felt wronged. "Think about it yourself, think of our support, what exactly did we do for you to treat us like that?!"

"I have always been like this." The youngster chuckled. "The person you like probably isn't me or you wouldn't be here to interrogate me. Do you know the reason behind the existence of fans? Every time us players walk out and see the banner, hear the adoring cheers, coincidentally bump into fans on the train — all of this would fuel us on. Those are the people that truly love us, who allow us to continue our craft, to make us believe that there is light beyond the tunnel, to push us on whenever we feel like giving up. But

players are humans. If your love is to humiliate me, then congratulations, you have succeeded. There's still the competition, Feng Shang, we will not stop, let's go."

635 Battle of Mandatory Success!

Baby Feng rubbed his fingers, suppressing his urge to hurl insults at them.

Taking large strides behind them, both Lin Feng's and Yun Hu's gaze deepened.

Xue Yaoyao wished she had a paper with her or anything which could be used to wipe the youngster's face.

Even if they were far, the heartache from Spade Z's fans was apparent.

The truth was, protection was relative as no one would be able to endure their loved ones being treated in such a way.

Spade fans were distressed and yearned to retaliate, but at this moment, Sister Turtle came forward.

"Let them have a good match, this is the National League, they have been preparing for such a long time. There are other fans of the Supreme Alliance here as well, so let's show them our support."

"Banzai!" Their voices weren't loud, but it still managed to attract attention.

Somehow, this situation made it hard for the media to report whatever they had planned.

For instance: "Spade Z humiliated by fans due to his sexuality."

"Is gaming like this worth our love?"

Both topics had to be eliminated because the youngster had submitted to the humiliation.

However, it was all because of the competition; they had to win.

Otherwise, they would be letting down their past efforts, the anticipation from the fans and themselves.

Cameras swept past the youngster's face.

Even though his gaze didn't seem to have changed, the air around him seemed to have changed.

The youngster's face still carried coke stains, but he stood upright, one hand stuffed into a pocket, the other carrying the white cat as he positioned himself.

Although the other members couldn't be filmed, there was an obvious discussion — but with Sister Turtle there to control the crowd, nothing massive would occur.

Some fans were removed from the arena.

Of course, those who had to leave felt grievances.

Some people seemed to have forgotten that there wasn't a liking that would cause suspicion.

It was such a pity.

Maybe they also couldn't understand how their love had morphed into such a state.

But this was called growth.

Regardless of whether it was to those that truly adored Spade Z or Spade Z himself; they would have to experience a deep and painful training in order to grow into a stronger and undefeatable version of themselves.

"Alright, everyone, look over here, over here!"

This shoutcaster's style seemed pretty obvious.

How should he put it, that person… seemed very feminine.

"As a shoutcaster, I want to ask where Almighty Qin is? Eh, am I seeing things or did Spade Z become the vice-captain? Supreme Alliance, is appearance a criterion for being captain? Aish, you should have mentioned it earlier, I would have tried it out."

His words caused an uproar, but it also showed his skills as he successfully shifted the audience's attention to the competition.

"Come on! Let's look at both teams, Supreme Alliance vs The Alliance, both great teams. I like the captain from The Alliance as well, with his mighty attacks — wait a moment, I keep wondering if I'm seeing things. Spade Z didn't pick 1v1, but instead chose the teamfight?!"

636 Allrounder Z!

"I love how cool Spade Z is when he fights solo, why is he in the teamfight this time? This seems like the first time Spade Z participates in a teamfight, I'm excited and I believe the fans are as well, let's watch and see!" the shoutcaster ended.

Another acknowledged his words with, "Mmh, let's watch and see."

The shoutcasters' personalities were complete opposites, adding joy to the battle arena.

Their competitors were a worthy opponent.

The match began.

First was the 1v1 match.

Yun Hu's battle style was just like his personality, stable and ruthless.

He finished off victoriously against three opponents

In the 2v2, Feng Shang and Yin Wuyao were paired up.

This was a totally unexpected pairing since Feng Shang was still new.

But Bo Jiu thought otherwise.

They were still at the initial stage of the competition, which was the best time to train the newcomers as they had to quickly adjust to the National League. Regardless of whether

it was Feng Shang or Xue Yaoyao, both of them had to gain experience from this moment on to prevent panicking at a later stage.

Feng Shang didn't have much professional gaming competition experience, but he was, after all, a reputed player in Hero's District C.

Perhaps some might not think of such an inexperienced player a threat, but they failed to realize that Feng Shang had a vast gaming experience.

The opponents thought Feng Shang was an easy target and were planning to ambush him from the bushes.

In the end, the intuition that Feng Shang gathered from his vast experience allowed him to sense the person ahead. He executed a master blow at the bushes before quickly retreating.

Their HP halved instantly.

Yin Wuyao chose the assassin and had been in the vicinity. Now that there was a chance, he came out of invisibility for a sudden attack!

Zeroing in on one of them!

Once Feng Shang caught sight of Yin Wuyao, he paused his retreat.

The two of them formed a team at both sides and the next second, an announcement sounded.

K.O!

They won!

This was definitely a surprise.

They were prepared to lose.

But in the end, the opponents seemed to have neglected the number of lives they had, dying for the third time.

When there had only been one of them left, there had been no way to resist Yin Wuyao and Feng Shang.

Lastly… was the teamfight, the 5v5!

Someone shook his head.

"Even though Supreme Alliance is in the lead and the result for the teamfight isn't important, I wish to say something. The chances of Supreme Alliance winning this teamfight aren't that big."

"Why?"

"Almighty Qin isn't here, this would be a fatal blow to Supreme Alliance's battle formation. For a 5v5, a team's camaraderie plays a huge part. This also means that there has to be a long-range player, an assassin, a sorcerer, a supplementary aid and a tank. Those who have seen Spade Z's past results would know his preference for the assassin role. However, Lin Feng plays the assassin role as well. The chances for a team with two assassins and no sorcerer to win are rather slim. This is, after all, the National League, it isn't a random competition. The competitors are formidable, hence, this game is bound to be skewed. If Almighty Qin was here, there definitely wouldn't be an issue since he is an allrounder, who can stand in for any character…"

Before he could finish his commentary, an announcement flashed onto the screens along with a ring.

Spade Z — Sorcerer!

"Gosh, he actually chose the sorcerer role! Isn't he the most experienced in the assassin role?"

637 Trap to Capture Spade Z!

"Has Spade Z been training for the sorcerer?"

"Even if he has trained for the character, it has been less than five days. An unfamiliar character would place him in a disadvantage."

"Regardless, let's watch and see."

A commotion arose from the audience.

For the 5v5 teamfight, Bo Jiu sat in the middle, fully geared in battle attire, a white cat resting on her thighs, with Xue Yaoyao and Lin Feng at either side.

Coco was here as well, serving as an aide.

But still, such a formation seemed worrisome.

"Once it starts, I will be the only one in the middle, regardless of how many people there are." Bo Jiu lowered her voice as she instructed the others, "Yaoyao, take the bottom lane and the others take the top lane. Lin Feng, you focus on the jungle in the bottom lane and watch out for the bushes. Now, wear your headsets and switch on your mics."

After Bo Jiu finished giving orders, everyone wore their headsets, their gaze focused ahead, youthfulness brimming out from their faces.

Their cool images flashed onto the screens as well as their dark uniform and delicate features.

Everyone chose their skills in unison with the same position, tapping Enter.

Shua!

The special effect played as they entered the match, the audience couldn't help clenching onto their cans tightly.

"It's intense isn't it, fangirls and boys out there? Come on, let's have a technical discussion if the troops split into three paths, the sorcerer would usually take the middle lane, but for Spade Z who has always been killing-by-force all these while, would he be used to the sorcerer character? That is the crux of this match."

"The archer in the bottom lane is important as well, if she doesn't attack aggressively at the start, she might not be able to keep up afterward. There is indeed a lot of insufficiencies."

"What did you say? Insufficiencies?"

"The archer is a newcomer, attacking her shouldn't be an issue. If I were their opponent, I would place two players in the middle, two at the bottom lane and the last person at the top lane. As long as they manage to hit Xue Yaoyao or Spade Z, they would get the first drop of blood, completing the first kill."

"F*ck, if they really end up in pairs, it'll be a good show!"

In-game, Coco hesitated slightly when he saw someone heading over from the middle lane.

Then Bo Jiu's voice came through the headset. "Continue attacking."

Coco had heard the command, but he was worried Bo Jiu wouldn't be able to keep up as this was, after all, the National League and a sorcerer had low HP.

The opposing assassin and tank headed straight for the middle lane.

"This is a good chance, hide in the bushes, I'll use a master blow to stop Spade Z, you can use your finishing move to kill him off."

This was the easiest way to deal with a sorcerer.

In a teamfight, a tank's master move could crush a sorcerer's master move and since a sorcerer had low HP, the moment he was hit by the tank, half his HP would be finished.

Furthermore, just one attack by the assassin would burn off a huge chunk of HP, another attack would definitely be fatal.

The other team's vice-captain chose the tank character, his positioning well thought out, silently waiting for the chance to utilize his master blow, focused on diverting Spade Z's attention.

The assassin, on the other hand, kept himself concealed, hiding in the bushes waiting to ambush, his eyes on Spade Z, his voice filled with the excitement of a hunter. "Vice-captain, he's here."

638 Is Spade Z Losing?

The match flashed on the screens, visible to the entire crowd.

It was unlike in the game which could only be seen by their teammates.

When Bo Jiu headed forward with an ice blade, all her fans watched with lifted hearts!

Even the shoutcaster's face seemed to change as everyone knew that Spade Z was doomed!

But right at that moment, Bo Jiu paused, placing a freezing skill onto the space on her right before heading towards the bottom of the tower. The series of action caught everyone off guard.

"Why did Spade Z place his ability there?"

"Is he alright? The opponent is straight ahead, but he directed his attack to the right."

"Has he not mastered the skill properly?"

Han Susu hadn't been chased out yet, after all, she wasn't the one that had caused a commotion, which meant that she was still amongst the audience.

But after what had occurred, it wasn't right for her to be amongst Spade Z fans. In order to avoid being caught, she shifted to the left, blending into Coco's fans since they were the nearest.

Coco's fans were a rather young crowd, not many of them were versed in gaming, a small group becoming fans solely because of Coco's cute appearance, hence, causing them to say such things.

Han Susu immediately shifted her gaze. "I like all the members in the Supreme Alliance and their individual fighting style, but Spade Z, in particular, seems a little problematic. He clearly can't deal with the situation yet, he insists on taking the middle lane by himself, such a willful behavior is both worrying and unbearable. What if they lose because of him, aish, if it had been a solo match, it wouldn't have mattered, but as a vice-captain, it would harm Supreme Alliance."

"I won't say much for the sake of Supreme Alliance." Coco's fans didn't just follow along with the mockery, but Han Susu understood, even if they didn't join in the mockery right now, they might not be able to keep it in afterward. From their expressions, she could see a hint of trouble beneath their expressions, it was just a matter of time.

It was a pity nothing went according to her plans.

Coco was a professional player, after all, thus it wasn't possible for all his fans to be clueless.

A girl swept her a gaze. "Aren't you a fan of Spade Z? What are you doing here? Besides, Sis, let me give you some advice, do you know why Spade Z planted the arrow in the bushes? It's to prevent himself from being ambushed, it's basic knowledge. If you don't understand, can you just watch silently? I don't understand why anyone would do that to their idol, are you an anti-fan?"

Han Susu's face darkened as she thought of a comeback.

But as the girl wasn't a fan of Spade Z, she didn't pay Han Susu much attention, focusing back on the competition.

Actually, everyone else was focused on the competition.

Only those that had ulterior motives had their attention elsewhere, trying to conjure up trouble.

Han Susu came from a family of merchants and thus understood human relations and who to prey against. Some people, on the other hand, couldn't be stirred.

But some — with money or emotions — would be able to lose judgment, preying on others. That was the mystical way of life.

On the screen, Spade Z fell into danger once again.

The third time, Bo Jiu was reduced to half the level of HP, causing tension amongst her fans.

Perhaps, Z wouldn't be able to make it...

639 Dashing Spade Z!

But both the fans and the shoutcaster missed out on one point!

The feminine shoutcaster lit up. "I get it!"

Get it?

Before the crowd could hear his explanation, Spade Z waved her arm, a huge rain spell enveloping the surrounding area with her in the middle.

Both of the opponent's master attacks were gone amidst the rain spell.

However, while to Spade Z who had called the spell, it was just rain, to the others, the droplets were blades!

"Run!"

Their vice-captain was at his last breath, he wanted to stand firm, hoping the assassin could escape, but, it wasn't possible for the youngster to let him go.

"Lin Feng."

The soft command came through the headset and into the audience.

"Here! Come on, Little Spade, let's begin this revolutionary cooperation!"

That's right!

Cooperation!

After finishing off his side, Lin Feng was near the middle lane, he moved up easily, finishing them off before going back to his lane.

All of a sudden, two striking letters appeared on the screen — K.O!

First kill!

No one expected that first kill!

The audience burst into a roaring chorus!

Some started to wave their support sticks, but that wasn't even all!

The next announcement sounded — double-kill!

"Sweet!" The shoutcaster slapped the table. "Hurry! Hurry! Hurry! Let's see the replay!"

The other shoutcaster was still brooding. "What did you mean by you get it?"

"The reason Spade Z decide to take on the middle lane alone! Other than to stretch his own limits rapidly, he was able to lure both the main tank and attacker out. It would also give Lin Feng time to fight and gain experience, once the tank has exhausted his master blow, he would cast the rain spell. It was obvious his rain spell wasn't placed randomly, it was because Lin Feng was nearby to provide timely assistance!"

"You mean…" The shoutcaster didn't dare to think further.

The feminine shoutcaster covered his face, acting coy. "It wasn't my plan, it's my Big Spade's plan. He kept his skills under wraps and the moment he unleashed it, it was simply deadly." the shoutcaster ended.

All of a sudden, the views for the live stream sky-rocketed!

That wasn't all, the two of them had even taken down the tower in the middle lane at such fast speed. It was simply exhilarating!

It was no doubt a feast for the eyes.

Coco's fans turned to give Han Susu a look of contempt.

A flame blazed within her.

Her aim was to humiliate Spade Z, but she never expected Spade Z's fans to be so protective or that he would win after being splashed with coke!

The image from before flashed onto the screen.

The cameras moved backward, capturing the youngster's emotionless face.

Handsome, flawless, cool.

Feng Yi glanced at the screen.

In fact, no one knew where the youngster's growth came from.

Endure silently for the team.

We aren't kind enough, we don't know how to interact with others or might even have fatal personality flaws, but we can all grow for the person dear to us.

This was youth.

640 Trust Issues?

Those playing the sorcerer knew that as long as their initial formation was stable, the subsequent formations would be stronger.

Hero was a game well liked by the masses. Thus, in order to excel, a complete understanding of the game was required and camaraderie amongst teammates was crucial.

After taking down another defense tower, both Bo Jiu and Lin Feng didn't rush forward and instead went through the jungles towards the bottom lane.

When the opponent caught sight of them, it was too late.

Xue Yaoyao executed her big move, Lin Feng killed by force, Bo Jiu executed a freeze, and Xue Yaoyao then shot one of them.

K.O!

"Dashing!"

He was indeed dashing!

This marked the start of their National League.

The tempo rose quickly as the attacker and tank revived, attacking the bottom lane along with their archer.

The three of them came together in order to eliminate Supreme Alliance since Spade Z was already left with only half of his HP.

This time, they wouldn't waste their big move as they first had to stop his rain spell!

Unexpectedly, Bo Jiu never intended to fight head-on, sending a freezing spell to the wall before hiding into the bushes. Bo Jiu avoided the assassin and headed straight for the tower.

Xue Yaoyao and Lin Feng would get hurt but that wasn't a problem because with Bo Jiu below the tower healing them, they would be fully healed in no time.

"F*ck! I didn't get him!"

"Spade Z doesn't seem to play the sorcerer for the first time." The captain's voice deepened. "We can't make any more mistakes, the information we received is clearly inaccurate. Since we can't get him, let's catch someone else. Lu, conceal yourself and go."

"Cool."

The assassin Lu moved swiftly, his figure barely visible when he moved.

The revived members guarded the middle lane while the other two were at the bottom lane.

There was one other player heading towards Coco.

The moment Bo Jiu realized the assassin was gone, her eyes narrowed. "Coco, retreat."

But it was too late.

The best way for an assassin to attack was its fatal move close to the opponent.

Coco's HP wasn't full, hence, the attack caused massive destruction!

"Ah! No!"

The fans shrieked!

Even so, it wouldn't change the outcome.

With a thud, Coco smashed onto the ground.

The other Supreme Alliance members wanted to turn back, but their sorcerer was still ahead. So with the main blow still wavering, holding him captive, he could only retreat.

A few of the younger fans couldn't accept Coco's death.

"How did it happen?"

"How could our Coco die like this?"

In the beginning, his fans were just regretful about his death.

Han Susu grabbed onto the opportunity, taking a long breath. "Isn't it because the main attackers are protecting Spade Z, aish, this competition is simply heart wrenching."

Her words successfully riled the hearts of Coco's fans.

"Why didn't he save our Coco?"

"What do you mean by attackers are used to protect Spade Z?"

"How could he just watch his teammate die? Mmh?"

As the questioning began, Coco's mic was switched on. "I'm sorry, Vice-captain, it was my negligence. You reminded me about the assassin and wanted me to retreat, but it was too late."

"No, after reviving, middle lane." Bo Jiu was still manipulating the mouse in her palms, her eyes focused on the battle, her countenance clear and simple.

641 Responsibilities a Captain Carries

This wasn't much between teammates.

Besides unless Almighty Qin, how was it possible for anyone not to die in a game?

Coco didn't think much of it, thus once he revived, he went off happily.

But Han Susu didn't give up, adding on another line. "Such nonchalance, why didn't he say anything after Coco apologized? He seemed quite fond of Xue Yaoyao."

"The new members are protecting each other."

The fans started to feel a grudge after Coco's death.

"How is a fat woman comparable to our Coco? I don't understand what Spade Z is thinking."

"There might be something between them privately."

"Heh, Spade Z had better act properly or we won't forgive any loss."

Some fans were just incomprehensible. Even after their idol have clarified the matter, they still chose to listen to other people's provocation, distorting the entire matter.

Those giving out orders during a battle understood the importance of brevity when planning the layout.

The longer the match went on, the more Bo Jiu understood the responsibilities which the Almighty carried as a Captain.

When she played non-professionally, she didn't engage in cooperation much as non-professional gaming could be played randomly without much thought.

Even if she had experience directing, she had always used aggressive characters.

Directing a team was a huge test on the team's cohesiveness, especially when the team gathered in the center.

"Tank, go forward, Yaoyao and Coco come closer, one to my back and the other watch out for ambush at the left, Lin Feng, conceal yourself once we start, attack the sorcerer at the bottom lane."

"Sure!"

During teamfights, the order of the kill was of utmost importance. Killing the bottom lane was typical carried out by the assassin, but how the killing was executed depended on his skill.

That was the formation they were taking, but Coco's fans were only looking at the surface. "Why is he making everyone surround him?"

Han Susu immediately chipped in. "As vice-captain, he should be taking the lead, how can he hide between the team? Is Spade Z that afraid of death? Does he want the others to die in his place?"

Han Susu planted the seeds. The moment a member died, she would blame it on Spade Z, claiming their death was his

fault.

These comments couldn't be heard by the team members, who had their headsets on.

On the screen, the youngster focused on the match calmly, the fingers on the keyboard were already in position. With a "fight", the tank went for the archer.

Coco came to assist, wounding the opponent severely as he fell to the ground.

Of course, since this was a teamfight, they wouldn't die so easily.

The opponents retaliated!

But the opponent was a tank. Therefore after a big move, he realized it had been the wrong move!

This was bad!

At this moment, Spade Z took a step forward, freezing the archer while casting a rain spell!

The opponent's archer, air, and tank were caught in the spell.

Their HP fell along with the pouring rain.

The worst was that they didn't have their big move to stop Bo Jiu's spell any longer.

The tank didn't have his big move and the archer couldn't execute his in time, so only their sorcerer could stop him.

The sorcerer had indeed cast his big move and thus a fireball was sweeping across the land.

But Supreme Alliance still had a tank, stepping forward to buy more time for his teammates and also allowing Lin Feng the time to go invisible, heading for a kill.

Their sorcerer's HP fell by a large chunk.

Plus, a sorcerer with his big move was most afraid of the assassin.

In less than a second, the announcement came: K.O!

642 All-kill Win

All-kill!

The moment the words flashed across the screen, the crowd erupted!

Without any obstruction, Supreme Alliance attacked smoothly.

Everyone focused on the middle lane as the five of them took down the defense tower easily.

Even though the tank was low on HP, one couldn't forget that Bo Jiu had the ability to heal — meaning that he could heal both himself and his teammates nearby.

The five of them were healed simultaneously. Furthermore, it took less time than the other team needed to revive.

It was enough time for Supreme Alliance to take down their city.

Once the city was in tatters, silvery fireworks exploded in the sky, indicating Supreme Alliance's win.

Bo Jiu removed her headset, shaking out her silvery hair.

The suave movement was captured on the screens, igniting another wave of uncontrolled shrieks.

Even the shoutcaster was feeling their excitement and agitation.

"Replay! Controller, hurry and give a replay! Isn't it an amazing teamfight?"

"Yes, the sorcerer has great calculations, I never expected Spade Z to be such an impressive sorcerer. With his rain spell, he was able to control the opponents."

"Do you think Spade Z is the MVP of this match?"

"Definitely, there isn't a doubt, his directing was simply outstanding."

"This is the first time I agree with you. Alright, fellow audience, the replay is ready, let us take another look in slow-motion. That exciting moment! It is common for the tank to take the lead and for the assassin to stay at the back, but on closer inspection, you would realize that Spade Z shifted, taking a slight step towards the nine o'clock direction to use freeze before casting his rain spell. This was the key to their victory, the control was absolutely beautiful! His playing style is comparable to those experienced sorcerers, Spade Z is indeed worthy of being Supreme Alliance's vice-captain."

There was nothing more exciting than an analysis after a match.

Once the youngster removed his headset, Lin Feng came pouncing over, hugging Bo Jiu's neck, his fist rubbing the youngster's silvery hair. "Not bad at all, it was so cool! Especially our coordination, it was beautiful!"

Coco came crushing over, a radiant smile spreading across his face. "Vice-captain, we won."

It wasn't just the teammates within the arena, even those in the rest area such as Yun Hu and Yin Wuyao came crashing

on top of them.

The youngster was pushed to the bottom, his forehead pressing on the computer while one hand shielded the cat. "Hey, enough, my hair."

"Don't worry, Your Highness Jiu, you still look amazing." Xue Yaoyao countered with a smile at the side.

Even if they weren't there personally, the special bond between them was obvious.

Over at Coco's side, the originally displeased fans kept their thoughts to themselves. Since their idol was so fond of Spade Z, it wouldn't be suitable for them to go against him.

It was a joyous mess and certainly not the scene Han Susu had expected. She clenched her palms, her gaze dimming.

A fan of Coco who had been listening to her provocation turned to eye her distastefully. "Do you finally understand why sorcerers have to be in the middle? It's the team's basic formation, the tank with the highest HP have to be in front, the sorcerer with strong attack would be at the back, that is basic knowledge. If you start to conjure such subjective ideas stemmed from your ignorance, you'll turn into a joke, understand?"

643 Like the Youngster

This was the first time Han Susu was subjected to such mockery, causing her face to turn a bright shade of red.

The words were a hard slap on her face.

Han Susu couldn't handle it any longer and escaped while the victorious cheers continued.

The youngster, the MVP, held onto the white cat, the handsomeness that emitted from his face flashed onto the screen perfectly.

Kak!

Behind the computer screen, Wu Zhen smashed the mouse in her hand, her gaze dark and sinister.

It wasn't because of Supreme Alliance's victory, but the white cat the youngster held in his arms.

Wu Zhen never expected to see "Princess".

Others might not be aware of the cat's identity, but Wu Zhen was.

That person never allowed anyone near his cat, not even her — but now, Princess had appeared in the deserted Young Master Fu's hands.

Wu Zhen tightened her grip gradually, an evil glow clouding her face until the doorbell rang.

Wu Zhen shut the screen of her laptop, standing upright.

She was still at work and was still in her uniform.

Director Huang came in with a stack of documents in his hand. "This is the chat involving Li Mengran. This chat is very dangerous, we have to speed up to unearth the mastermind. Li Mengran is the only direct user of the chat, ask her about the response she has gotten, how was the tone and if there is anything she missed out. Compile it into a statement and pass it to me."

Before Wu Zhen transferred over, Director Huang would still call her Miss Wu, but it wasn't the same any longer. As Wu Zhen was a member of the crime squad, she couldn't afford to be sloppy in her work.

Wu Zhen clearly wasn't interested in such a case, she reached for the case as she asked. "Are we still investigating Z? Where is Brother Mo? Is he investigating? I can help out if he is busy."

"Don't bother about him, just do your job well," Director Huang replied sharply. He would never let out anything that should be kept a secret.

Wu Zhen wasn't pleased, the Almighty's return was because of her persuasion.

But now… Wait a moment, Li Mengran, wasn't she the gay's girlfriend?

"Alright, I'll head over right now to do the questioning."

Wu Zhen smiled, her gaze evil.

At 3 pm, Li Mengran was resting after watching the live stream of the youngster.

Incidents had the ability to change households, they really had.

Mother Li no longer persisted in her previous views. In the past, she would frown whenever Li Mengran wasn't doing practice questions, regardless of the time.

As long as there was spare time, she would make Mengran attend extra classes.

But now, she no longer kept a close eye on whatever she did.

Mother Li noticed something, her daughter seemed to have fallen for the youngster.

Every time she was doing practice questions, she would glance over at her phone at the photos of the youngster.

After looking at the photo, she would start doing her questions with a smile on her face.

Mother Li gave approval, as long as it was this youngster she would agree to it.

But her daughter would just shake her head, her eyes bright. "Mum, you don't understand, His Highness Jiu deserves a better person."

644 Investigate

Mother Li's heart ached. "Our Mengran is good too."

"I know that, but I'm not the type that His Highness Jiu goes for." Li Mengran broke into a faint smile. "I'll just keep my feelings hidden without causing him any burden. If I'm good enough in the future, I will confess my feelings, by then, I'll be happy regardless of whether he accepts or not. Mum, you know, he is the sort of person that makes me happy just by liking him."

Mother Li understood as her daughter's change was obvious.

Mengran was a daughter she felt proud of and thus, she as mother had started to reflect as a parent's best state was to grow with their child.

This was the scene Wu Zhen, who was fully dressed in her attire, witnessed and it was rather surprising for her.

She had on a smile, her words polite. "Don't worry, Madam, I just wanted to clarify a few things to better understand the situation. The police will not expose her identity."

After the incident, Mother Li changed.

She just wanted to protect her daughter, without much concern on whether the incident would be leaked.

Since Wu Zhen belonged an official body, she definitely wouldn't reject the request.

Wu Zhen didn't just jump straight into business, instead, she talked leisurely about Mengran's current condition, her emotions, and her studies as these were all comfortable topics.

After carving a stable base, Wu Zhen delved into business. "Mengran, are you willing to talk about your boyfriend?"

"His Highness Jiu?" Li Mengran never expected her to ask about the youngster, her concern throwing her off guard as she blurted, "That incident has nothing to do with him."

Wu Zhen lifted a brow. "That incident? Which incident?"

Li Mengran shook her head. "Nothing."

Wu Zhen was a police officer, after all, she could immediately tell that she was trying to hide something. She placed her pen down. "Mengran, you should understand it would be best for us to know everything you are aware of. That's the only way the problem can be resolved. I have always wanted to ask you, why do you still address him as Highness Jiu when he is your boyfriend? That doesn't seem very normal."

Li Mengran remained silent.

Wu Zhen continued, "He seemed to have prior knowledge of your incident. As a boyfriend, didn't he take any precautions? When we arrested the teacher, he kept insisting that it was the little bast*rd that caused him trouble and that he should have paid attention. Who exactly is the bast*rd he was referring to, is he your boyfriend?"

"This incident has nothing to do with His Highness Jiu." Li Mengran started to panic. "Don't make things difficult for

him, the only reason His Highness Jiu became my boyfriend was for that beast to act with caution."

Wu Zhen glanced over at Li Mengran, her gaze narrowing. "Is that true?"

"It is." Li Mengran's gaze tilted slightly.

In order to catch up to Almighty Qin, Wu Zhen had deliberately taken interrogation lessons, allowing her to catch the slightest change in expression. Li Mengran clearly had something to hide.

Her gaze skewed towards the upper left corner.

But Wu Zhen also knew that persisting would not go far; Li Mengran was trying to protect that gay.

Wu Zhen decided to stop before Mengran sensed her intentions.

But Wu Zhen was sure of a point: There was something about the gay she didn't know.

645 Interviewing Jiu

It was also linked to the incident.

Wu Zhen asked yet another question about the chatroom, but she could no longer focus. After leaving the Li family's house, she called Han Susu.

The moment Han Susu picked up, she started to complain. "Why are they still protecting that gay, even the sight of him is repulsive."

"I don't like him either." Wu Zhen lowered her voice. "But don't worry, I think his luck is coming to an end."

Han Susu's eyes lit up. "Sister Wu, do you have any good solutions?"

"I won't be able to divulge much since it's linked to my job. Anyways, is there any problem at your end?" Wu Zhen asked as she pulled her car door open.

Han Susu laughed lightly. "What problems can there be? Spade Z fans still like me very much since I used to support him, but since he is so ungrateful, it won't be long before he starts to regret."

"Some people are indeed ruined by their self-obsession." Wu Zhen flipped the documents in her hand.

Han Susu was still vengeful. "It's alright, we can make a fuss on the official Weibo. Besides, the few Spade Z fans I interacted with aren't too happy as well."

"You should be careful not to let others catch on," Wu Zhen warned.

Han Susu replied, "Don't worry, my friends are within the bunch, they would definitely be on my side."

"I'll let you in on the data I have received. I might be able to get the gay arrested for a few days." Wu Zhen chuckled.

Han Susu was ecstatic. "That would be great!"

When that happened, everyone would be able to see through him.

Right at this moment, Supreme Alliance's second match began.

Bo Jiu couldn't afford any other thoughts.

She began her next strategy, giving out orders decisively.

That day, all Spade Z fans were mesmerized, the image of the youngster imprinted in their minds: with his black headset, giving out perfect instructions, playing at the highest level.

After two matches, it was already 6 pm in the evening and there was still an interview scheduled.

Supreme Alliance chose Bo Jiu as their representative.

Left without a choice, the youngster zipped up his uniform, pointing towards the other teammates. "Wait for me before starting the BBQ."

Grudgingly, no one bothered.

The thought of food washed out all other thoughts, they only had eyes for meat, forgetting about their little vice-captain.

Lin Feng replied readily, "Don't worry, we're going to wait for you at the BBQ."

Which meant they definitely wouldn't be waiting.

Hence, the moment the mic was passed to the youngster, he was still thinking about crispy chicken, lamb kebabs, and roasted beans.

The pretty host then asked, "Who's your favorite esports player?"

The youngster replied firmly, "BBQ."

Excuse me?

Was there even a player call BBQ?

It wasn't just the host, even the cameraman was confused.

"Cough!" Feng Yi choked.

With a cat in his hands, the youngster smiled, finally getting back to his senses. "Is there a problem?"

I should be asking you that!

Where did the words BBQ come from?!

646 Almighty Qin

Was that even a person's name?

Manager Feng shot the youngster a glance.

The pretty host asked again, "Is there an esports player you admire?"

"Of course." Bo Jiu lifted her lips. "Qin Mo. I admire both his impeccable looks and playing style."

The pretty host broke into a smile. "Such flattery, are you giving out sweets here?"

Bo Jiu chuckled.

The pretty host continued, "In today's match, we noticed that even if you weren't playing your usual character, you were still able to execute it professionally. I'm sure everyone must be curious when you started practicing the sorcerer, especially since you have always been using more aggressive characters."

"The day before."

At theyYoungster's words, the pretty host paused slightly. "Could you please repeat when you started training this character?"

"The day before," the youngster replied, not forgetting to calm Princess.

The pretty host was in a daze. "You managed to reach such a level after two days?"

"Ah… Mmh." Bo Jiu didn't mention that she had only played for three hours and stopped after five rounds.

The pretty host sighed. "As expected of the new player king in Zone C! I believe the fans, like me, are anticipating your next battle."

They were indeed.

With just one match of the National League, girls who were a fan of gaming started to be obsessed with the youngster.

His merchandise was in such high demand that it ran out of stock.

A few sales attendants were confused. "I have never seen a gamer more popular than idols."

I just one night, almost the entire Jiang City had seen the youngster's interview.

At the end, the silver-haired youngster stuffed one hand into his pocket, another hand caressing the white cat tenderly before glancing over at the camera cooly. It was a sight that sent hearts fluttering.

Beneath all those glamour was a persistence they didn't know about.

At 11 pm, the youngster finally had his first proper meal, but before he could even finish, he slumped onto the table fast asleep.

Princess sniffed about the table, attempting to threaten the ignorant human with his claws.

But when he caught sight of her sleeping face, he kept his claws, prancing about arrogantly.

Since you fed me, I'll forgive you this once.

After he had pranced about enough, he wrapped himself into a fat ball, leaning against the youngster's face.

One human and one cat, comfortably taking in each other's warmth.

At this moment, at the other end of the Pacific Ocean, the soft rays swept through the white curtains, falling onto a handsome face.

"Qin, do you feel anything here?" The doctor asked in proper English, his hair blonde and eyes blue. With a finger on Qin Mo's hand, he monitored his response.

"No."

"I understand." The doctor noted it down in English and gave out several instructions before leaving.

Qin Mo was the only one left in the ward, dressed entirely in his white hospital gown, he looked like a white devil that came out from an anime, a classic lord.

"Young Master, do you want updates of the competition?" Deputy Zhang stood beside him, aware of his worries.

Unexpectedly, Qin Mo rejected his offer. "No, I wouldn't be able to keep it in."

There is someone in this world that is very important to him, so important that even his game ID was able to mess with his resolve...

647 Investigate and Create Trouble

At night in a mansion in Jiang City, Feng Shang watched his brother put his phone down and stuttered, "Is-is it Captain Qin?"

"No." Feng Yi's gaze deepened. "Someone entered the arena to cause trouble during the competition, which doesn't seem normal. I'll get someone to investigate."

Feng Shang sighed deeply. "Yes-yes investigate, any-anyone that bullies my idol better not let me know their game IDs or-or I-I will bu-bully them every-day!"

"They might not game." Feng Yi glanced at his simple-minded brother. "In the future, more people will start to like you guys and for some of them, their affection might not be because of your gaming skills, but because of your appearance. Some of their affection might even be a conversation topic. You have to get used to it."

Feng Shang clenched his fist. "Not-not used to it."

Feng Yi smiled, replying slyly, "True, you guys don't have to get used to it, you just have to play the game well, I'll tend to the other matters."

He wasn't clear about their intentions, but it was obvious that some of them had been brainwashed.

Or perhaps, after today, they would even have an understanding of what was happening but continue to be

made use of while enjoying the same emotion they felt.

They felt wronged although they had inflicted harm on others.

There were a lot of such people, who couldn't be changed.

Feng Yi didn't care about them, he just needed to sieve out the mastermind.

Tossing coke was a matter that even he wasn't able to endure.

But after the competition, the youngster had instructed him while wearing his mask, "Don't let Brother Mo find out."

Feng Yi knew his intentions.

Qin Mo should focus on his treatment; for Supreme Alliance's victory and for a teammate.

If it wasn't for such important things, the youngster would have handled the incident differently.

Sometimes Feng Yi could see glimpses Qin Mo's past self in the youngster.

That person pulled through step by step.

Suspicion, mockery, provocation, aggression, and ulterior motives.

Because of what he been through, he was able to be reborn as a worthy esports player.

Feng Yi lowered his lids, picking up another call. "Yes, I want to know exactly who took away the fan that was causing trouble, there should be records…"

The investigation wasn't going well as there had been too many helpers in the arena.

A huge amount of effort and time had to be utilized and the whole ordeal was dependant on the unity of Spade Z's fans.

Feng Yi decided to meet up with Sister Turtle.

He had always believed that his good looks made him seem intimidating, but after he sat down, he realized the girl in front of him wasn't the least bit lacking.

She also had a pretty face…

For the first time, he didn't have to over-explain the matter as the moment he started off, she understood.

"Director Feng, don't worry. We will protect our youngster to the best of our ability and fully cooperate with the management."

Feng Yi paused. "I originally prepared for a long stretch of questions." With such a stringent selection, there would definitely be objections.

"Take care of our Big Spade for the rest of your time." The curly hair woman stood up, a faint smile on her face. "Please pass on a message to him: Even if the justice you speak of is running late, it will still arrive."

648 Spade Z’s Sorcerer Isn“t Comparable

Ever since that day, an unspoken unity fell over them to support the management. Even if they weren't qualified to watch the match live, they showed their support online because they believed that the protection was mutual.

Besides, they never wanted to see a repeat of the coke incident.

When you truly like someone, you would feel bad about their plight.

The next day when Bo Jiu received information about the incident, she hugged the cat to record a video for her Weibo. "Come, Princess, let's greet everyone."

"Meow!"

You ignorant human, release me! If you dare, let's compete!

The youngster's unique voice along with the constant purring seemed extremely lively.

"Awwww, why does my Big Spade seems to be so much more handsome?!"

"I have to record this and use it as my alarm!"

"Such tenderness, what should I do?!"

"Am I the only one that likes Princess's voice?"

"I'm more interested in the white cat that Big Spade suddenly brought to the competition."

"Good question!"

"Almighty's fan would like to say something, that's Almighty's cat!"

"The Almighty actually entrusted Little Spade with his cat? I'm not insinuating anything, but do you also have the keys for the house of the Qin family?"

When Bo Jiu saw the last comment, she glanced at the table subconsciously — she really did have a pair of keys.

But it wasn't for the house of the Qin family, but instead for the Almighty's own house, which housed a huge stash of cat food.

The Almighty instructed her to get more when she ran out of it.

"I'm forcefully fed with their love again!"

"Gay trying to find his presence again, I don't understand what these fans like about him."

"Spade Z should really clarify the issue. Don't you want to know why you were tossed a can of coke? Some of the perpetrators are your fans — or is that small group of fans not worth your attention?"

"I'm not satisfied with the entrance regulations, why is it so stringent? You're so self-obsessed, not everyone is willing to see you."

They didn't seem prepared to stop.

Feng Yi was also looking at the official Weibo. He narrowed his eyes, speeding up the investigation process.

He turned to glance at Bo Jiu, who was already dressed in his battle gear.

Honour would always come hand in hand with slander.

Thus they wanted to live up to those that deserved it.

After three days, Supreme Alliance eliminated all the enemies, emerging as the dark horse.

All-win.

On the fourth day was again scheduled a teamfight.

"This time, it won't be such an easy victory for Supreme Alliance." The shoutcaster glanced at the player list, providing his analysis.

The other shoutcaster asked, "Why do you say so?"

"For the past three days, Spade Z has been a sorcerer. His skills are indeed commendable but Supreme Alliance has been winning because they haven't met a sorcerer with skills comparable to Spade Z. It isn't like that for the Galactic team, you should have seen Chen Yiguang from their team. Other than PD from Xiangnan Team, who else in the entire National League has sorcerer skills comparable to his? If Spade Z isn't able to control him, Supreme Alliance would definitely lose. Now that they are faced with a draw, the 5v5 match will determine their fate."

649 Return of the Victorious

Indeed, everyone was well aware that the National League would get tougher with each match because the competitors grew increasingly stronger.

Chen Yiguang had always used the sorcerer, he was the trump card of team Galactic.

His formation, skills, and control of time was both brilliant and sharp.

"I'm sorry."

Lin Feng clenched his fists rightly after ending the 2v2 battle.

Galactic was indeed a strong competitor.

In fact, they were so strong that they could barely keep up.

"I should be the one apologizing."

Coco stood at the side with his head hung low. "If I hadn't died this quick, we wouldn't have lost."

Captain had told him that he needed to become stronger.

But the National League had arrived before he could become stronger.

Coco started to seriously wonder if he should stop taking on so many livestreams. Perhaps that would give him more

time to train his finger speed.

But regardless of the reason, it shouldn't become an excuse for his bad performance during the match.

Bo Jiu stood up, a faint smile on her face as she adjusted the black wrist guard on her right hand. She tilted her head, her lips curved slightly."Don't worry, we will win it back for you."

She said "we," not her.

The five of them entered the arena in a row, the familiar sight awe-inspiring.

Regardless of the number of times, the sight would always stir up the atmosphere.

The shoutcasters shook their heads, not having much hope for the match.

"Spade Z's sorcerer won't be able to control Chen Yiguang."

However, the moment his words fell, an announcement flashed onto the screen.

Spade Z — Assassin.

All of a sudden, the shoutcaster was taken aback. Wait a moment, wasn't he supposed to be a sorcerer? Why was he an assassin, what's with the situation?!

A commotion began at Galactic's side.

Bo Jiu's change must have caught them off guard.

The real fans of Spade Z weren't riled. "My Big Spade has always been an assassin, why is the shoutcaster so shocked?"

This comment shocked the crowd.

Right, how could they forgot that the new player king in Zone C had always been an assassin? Even until this day, the video of Spade Z as an assassin finishing off 5 opponents still caused a frenzy.

Hence, she never intended to continue as a sorcerer.

The youngster didn't bother about anyone's reaction, giving a signal to her teammates before wearing the headset.

The entrance music rang, waking the shoutcaster from his daze.

Anyone who used the assassin knew they would first fight wild beasts to raise a level before heading to kill others.

Using an assassin to kill required a certain level of skill.

Chen Yiguang knew Spade Z wasn't an easy target. As he moved his character, he warned the others in a low voice, "Be careful of Spade Z's ambush."

"Don't worry, Captain, we will take on a defensive strategy and await your commands."

However, things didn't always go as planned.

They couldn't just defend and not attack.

One of the members of Galactic guarded the tower securely.

He was able to stand his ground even against two other opponents. When his HP was starting to fall dangerously low, he decided to head over to the safe area under the tower.

But he seemed to have forgotten that Spade Z was the assassin — meaning no place was absolutely safe!

650 Handsome Jiu

The youngster's beautiful finger skills were clearly shown on the large screen.

They moved so fast that they could barely see his operation.

On the screen, the assassin labeled as Spade Z dashed into their tower, executing a big move before jumping over the wall!

The announcement sounded: K.O!

A perfect tower kill! A dashing and sensational first kill!

The crowd went crazy!

The person that returned to the city never expected Spade Z's sudden appearance.

Exactly how fast were his fingers moving?

But that wasn't even all as the figure didn't return to the city. Instead, he headed straight towards the assassin in the wilderness.

The announcement played three times.

Along with the stimulating sound effect were the huge words: Double-kill!

"Amazing!" The shoutcaster slapped the table, his agitation no less than the audience's.

Everyone was requesting for slow-motion playback.

Ever since Spade Z's first kill, the speed had been too quick.

Even the audience with the best views couldn't understand the situation. When did that figure left the wilderness and went into the tower?!

The image sent their hearts palpitating.

"Spade Z as an assassin really prompted some fans to change idols."

These were the shoutcaster's actual words, purely because the youngster's skills to kill were simply never-ending.

They couldn't have felt more refreshed!

Chen Yiguang felt his heart sinking.

He knew there wasn't any hope.

Right from the start, Spade Z had already managed to execute the first kill.

It was clear that they never intended to take over the tower, but were going to take them down by force.

Chen Yiguang wasn't sure if it was a coincidence or if the youngster had planned it.

If it was the latter, Spade Z would simply be terrifying.

As a sorcerer, starting off in the wilderness was a major disadvantage, and thus his original plans had to be modified.

The wilderness was filled with bushes, making it easy to control one person but not a crowd.

Chen Yiguang used his big move twice.

There were indeed deaths within Supreme Alliance, but every death of a Supreme Alliance member was accompanied by four deaths of their opponents.

Cheng Yiguang didn't even dare to let his HP drop much when he moved from the wilderness to the tower because it was possible for Spade Z to ambush him.

He had never experienced such an emotion.

The Supreme Alliance now — no, Spade Z was a rival he couldn't fend off.

Without Qin Mo being here, he had been rather confident.

But now, Chen Yiguang realized that Spade Z had taken his place.

The youngster with the title 'new player king' wasn't any worse than Qin Mo.

As soon as the thought struck him, Chen Yiguang felt his fingers tremble.

"Even without Qin Mo, Supreme Alliance was already at this level. Once he was back, wouldn't they be much stronger?", he wondered.

Team Galactic lost the battle.

As the shoutcaster had mentioned, Spade Z didn't focus on taking down towers but rather taking them all out.

Supreme Alliance had won.

It was such a convincing win, igniting cheers. "Beautiful!"

Galactic was a stark contrast.

All the teams had put their heart into the National League, no one wanted to lose as everyone yearned for the chance to fight another match.

Even if it was just one other match, no one wanted to end just like this.

651 All-Rounder Jiu

Lin Feng could understand how they were feeling because that was how he had felt back then when Supreme Alliance couldn't even win the regions.

Hence, when Galactic came over, everyone removed their headsets.

Some of them were red-eyed, trying to endure and push through their emotion.

Chen Yiguang was the calmest, reaching out his hand to Bo Jiu. "I hope to meet you again next year, by then, Galactic will not be as easy as today."

"I believe that." The youngster smiled. "Everyone in Galactic has potential, especially you, Captain Chen. You were a tough kill. If your teammates could have revived in time and my members hadn't been around, I would never have been able to kill you. That control was amazing."

Chen Yiguang concluded that he shouldn't be reading tabloids anymore as Spade Z was definitely someone worthy of the respect of every esports player. It had nothing to do with his unorthodox ways as his skills had been approved.

Usually, after both teams shook hands, they would head back to their own rest area, but at this moment, Chen Yiguang still wasn't convinced, he paused and headed towards the youngster. "I have a question, was your opening at the wilderness a coincidence or..."

"Of course it was planned." Bo Jiu returned his gaze. "Opening in the wilderness would weaken the sorcerer's abilities and would be more convenient for an assassin's movements. With a rival as strong as Captain Chen, I had to restrict you whenever possible.

Chen Yiguang was thoroughly convinced because the youngster was really that formidable.

Losing to such a rival wasn't depressing, it just ignited the urge for a rematch.

Chen Yiguang walked over to a member that was still tearing, slapping his shoulders. "We'll be back again next year, believe me, the Galactic next year will be much stronger."

"Yeah!"

A team with the same belief would definitely become stronger.

The youngster retracted her gaze from Chen Yiguang.

The moment she lowered her head, she was met with Princess's narrowed gaze.

Bo Jiu lifted her brow, using her hand to pin him down.

Princess was infuriated. You bast*rd, when Master is back, I'm going to make him change you! Don't think you can do as you please just because you look good! But if you give me another candy, I can consider on enduring, heh!

The MVP was no doubt Bo Jiu with her 9 kills, 0 deaths, and 5 assists.

Under the circumstance that everyone only had 3 lives, this match result was amazing.

Someone guessed, "Spade Z must have decided to revert back to his specialty to tackle the next match."

But on the next day, the youngster chose the long distant archer role during the next teamfight.

Archer?

It wasn't a sorcerer or an assassin, but an archer?

What a joke.

But as it turned out, he wasn't joking.

Even with the archer, the youngster managed to remain the MVP.

Bo Jiu went through three characters.

Finally, someone couldn't help asking, "Spade Z, are you perhaps able to play every character?"

The youngster carried the cat, a hand stuffed into his pocket as he sucked on a lollipop. With a lifted brow, he replied, "I am."

After that interview, the Professional Alliance went crazy!

The Alliance was filled with experienced gamers that weren't easily affected.

But today, it wasn't the same.

"F*ck, what's this situation? Another all-rounder?"

"Qin Mo, come out and have a chat, why is your Little Spade an all-rounder?!"

"I don't want to live anymore, I want to be that cool, why am I not an all-rounder?!"

652 Mmh, Mine

The Professional Alliance was just messing around in the WeChat group since everyone wanted to loosen up after seven days of intense battle.

But surprisingly… Qin Mo really appeared!

"Mmh."

Just one word, calmly.

But the various players couldn't help rubbing their eyes out.

Chen Yiguang wrote, "Am I seeing things? Is that Qin Mo?"

"No, Yiguang, you aren't seeing things, a certain someone is really here," replied Lin Chentao, the top assassin player in the country.

The other Xiangnan Team members were also in the chat, all of them top players.

"Is Spade Z really an all-rounder?" Chen Yiguang asked.

Lin Chentao replied, "Previously he has always been an assassin and with his finger's agility, he is indeed best suited as an assassin."

"Is Spade Z also in the chat?" The vice-captain of Xiangnan Team, Zhao Sanpang asked. "He can answer it himself."

A random person commented, "How can it be, you must have forgotten how old this crowd is… and he's a high school student."

"Hey, hey, hey, I'm not old," Chen Yiguang replied immediately, "I'm 20, that's a man's prime."

Lin Chentao chuckled. "I'm 18, I'm forever 18."

Mountain Yin: "..."

"Uncle Yin, get rival Qin Mo to drag his Little Spade here!" Zhao Sanpang's biggest wish was to destroy Qin Mo.

Qin Mo' deep gaze scanned the chat as he sat in his ward. His long fingers moved, dragging the poker display picture into the chat.

Initially, Bo Jiu hadn't seen who sent the invitation, hence, she rejected the request.

After rejecting... Bo Jiu realized who had sent the request, so she hurriedly opened a chat with Qin Mo. "..."

Qin Mo lifted a brow, dragging her into the chat again.

This time, Bo Jiu definitely wouldn't reject, but she didn't tap in either.

The moment she entered, she realized the IDs in the chat were unusually familiar.

They were all people she was going to compete against in the future, the god-like players.

Back when Feng Yi first explained, she had seen their information.

If those fangirls were to know about this chat, they would definitely go crazy.

Zhao Sanpang: "Hey, Little Spade, do a self-introduction. I am the visual of this group, Handsome Zhao."

Lin Chentao: "Add a negative in front of visual."

Zhao Sanpang: "Lin, I'm going to be angry, let's have a match!"

Lin Chentao: "Come on, who's afraid, we'll have a 2v1."

Zhao Sanpang: "You're the best a playing numbers, take a look at Little Spade, he has always played 1v2. Both are assassins but both your personalities are worlds apart, come, Little Spade, newcomers have to report their measurements and sexual preference."

Bo Jiu avoided both questions wittily, a smile spreading across her face. "Is the handsome in Handsome Zhao self-proclaimed?"

"66666."

"Self-proclaimed isn't the point."

"A forced audience!"

The others were here.

In an instant, many others appeared.

Chen Yiguang: "You guys are actually here."

"Brother Yiguang, sister here just cut her nails just for you and has even painted it rose red. The next time I kill you, the attack will be a level higher. Be careful, my darling." The person who replied was Luo Luojiang from Xiangnan Team. She was a pretty face matched with fierce fighting style, specifically against Cheng Yiguang.

Chen Yiguang: "That's cute."

653 Giving Out Candies

Zhao Sanpang ignored the others, sending a serious expression. "I never knew I was this famous! Little Spade, have you heard about me before entering the chat? Do you treat me as your biggest rival before seeing me?"

Qin Mo slouched an arm, tugging onto the laptop with the other, prepared to reply when a row of words appeared.

Spade Z: "I already have my biggest rival — my captain."

Zhao Sanpang: "Good choice, we have the same goal!"

Spade Z: "…"

Xiangnan's captain Xiao: "Log out, practice."

After being caught by his boss, Zhao Sanpang immediately pretended to log out.

He was no longer on the chat, sending a private message to Bo Jiu. "Qin Mo's Little Spade, goodbye, we can have another chat on how to defeat that guy another time."

Bo Jiu didn't reply, sending the screenshot over to Qin Mo. "This is totally unlike my impression of the Xiangnan team."

Qin Mo glanced at the screenshot, replying faintly, "The majority of Xiangnan are still rather normal, but there are always exceptions."

Which meant that Zhao Sanpang wasn't normal — the Almighty's vicious tongue was still intact.

Bo Jiu tapped to open the voice note, after hearing his pleasant low voice, she took a moment before taping onto the video call.

Qin Mo, dressed in a patient gown, raised a brow as he accepted the call. Unexpectedly, a fat cat who was deeply entranced by a ball of yarn appeared on the screen.

It was followed by the youngster's dashing face. "Princess seems unusually interested with anything related to strings, as expected of a cat."

The chubby cat seemed to have heard someone call his name, he leaped up and caught sight of his master on the youngster's phone.

He immediately stretched out his neck to purr. Master, this guy treats me as a hand warmer every day. But don't worry, he won't go overboard at the moment or shave off my fur, I'm still the world's most handsome cat!

Bo Jiu pressed his paws down, preventing him from touching her phone.

On the other end of the video call, Qin Mo watched both the person and cat, speaking leisurely, "You guys seem to be getting along rather well."

Bo Jiu and Princess exchanged a look. Was this how you define rather well?

If a squabble a day and a huge fight every three days were considered getting along, they were indeed getting along well.

Was the Almighty being sarcastic?

Bo Jiu glanced at the dashing looking man, even in a patient gown, he still managed to look heart-achingly handsome.

With the Almighty's looks, she was more tempted to bring him home.

She found a place to position the phone so that he was clearer.

When she moved, the phone camera happened to capture a huge chunk of her thigh.

Qin Mo's fingers paused, his gaze deepened before sinking.

He didn't remind the youngster to move the camera aside, instead, he continued to focus on the screen unwaveringly.

Even if he shut his eyes, the image would still be there.

White, smooth and clean.

Not many boys had legs like that, but there still were.

Besides, the youngster seemed to have a late growth spurt.

He wasn't very tall either and that area was probably clean as well.

To think he had wanted to compete in size…

Qin Mo lifted his lips, he would give the youngster the chance to compete — but on that day, it would definitely be on the bed.

654 Japanese Server

"Alright, it's better over here." Bo Jiu shifted in the chair, folding her legs as she focused on the man in a patient gown. "Brother Mo, you really are good looking."

Qin Mo wanted to respond, but the Alliance chat rang.

Lin Chentao had written, "F*ck, the Japanese side just called me arrogant, who's up for a match?!"

"Rude Taotao, you're not behaving. Why are you there? You should be training properly." Luo Luojiang sent an emoticon blowing her nails.

Lin Chentao replied, "The Japanese proclaimed that Chinese female gamers are either ugly or fat."

"Oh?" Luo Luojiang's smile disappeared. "Tell me where he is, I'm going to make him pay."

"On the Japanese server. Let's go together, their team is still there."

"Japanese server? Forming a team again? Count me in!" Lin Feng appeared.

Lin Chentao sent an emoticon of a shoulder slap. "We are both assassins, it doesn't fit, your Yun Hu would be better."

"Alright, wait a moment, I'll drag him over." Even if he couldn't participate, he wanted to be an audience!

"We have the helpers, now we lack a tank, where are the tanks, come on!" Luo Luojiang shouted. "This team is indeed

arrogant. Their results aren't bad though, they haven't lost before."

Chen Yiguang mentioned, "Without a tank, we're as good as dead."

"Get Qin Mo." Luo Luojiang sent three words and added after these, "He's a tank as well."

Lin Chentao replied, "Don't you also have his WeChat?"

"We have never spoken privately before, besides, I'm not dumb, I was rejected before. Is it still right for me to have private conversations with him?" Luo Luojiang pressed both palms at her side. "I have pride."

Lin Chentao: "... I can't get him."

"Little Spade should be able to use tanks." Lin Feng informed them voluntarily.

Luo Luojiang immediately replied, "Since its Little Spade, I wouldn't mind being rejected, leave it to me!"

Lin Chentao: "Why does it seem like you're exploiting this for a private matter?"

"Shut up, I'm going to invite my Little Spade." Luo Luojiang was in a cheery mood.

However, someone else wasn't feeling so cheery.

Qin Mo glanced at the chat, his brows deeply knotted.

My Little Spade?

He had really underestimated someone's ability to get girls.

Luo Luojiang was a straightforward girl as most girls who gamed would develop a decisive nature.

"Little Spade, are you feeling bored after resting the entire day? We're going to form a team on the Japanese server but we lack a tank, can you play tanks?"

Bo Jiu hadn't read the chat yet. "Yeah, which zone is the Japanese server? I'll go in."

As expected, the youngster was different.

Luo Luojiang broke into a smile, she didn't have to say much to convince the youngster — that was how gaming was supposed to be!

Shortly after, an unlikely team emerged.

Practically all five were from a different team, but they formed one of the strongest troop arrangements, each of them having a god-like status in their fangirls' hearts.

If the fans knew, as Bo Jiu had mentioned, they would go crazy.

The managers, on the other hand, would start to fret if they found out.

Wasn't there enough tension from the National League? Why would they add another level of stress?

There was also the next match to take into account.

This group of five would probably end up having to fight against each other on the next day…

655 Hoshino

But the competitors didn't think the same way as they did, the present happiness from gaming was enough.

Since the teams from the Japanese server were indeed snobbish, it was common for discrimination amongst different servers, but this time, they were clearly targeting the Chinese.

They even announced on the world chat, "Chinese esports has just started, but a few of them are here to embarrass themselves. They're going to be trashed badly."

When the five of them saw the message, they sent a challenge.

The other side chuckled. "Since they aren't afraid of death, I guess I'll have to fulfill their wishes."

The moment he ended, a creak sounded, signaling the opening of the door.

Someone came in from outside.

A long slender figure walked in, he seemed to have just woken up and was still dressed in loungewear, looking like an heir, lazy but clean. Who else could it be other than Hoshino?

"What's with that smile?"

The person in front of the computer lifted his head. "Vice-captain, come and take a look, someone challenged us.

Don't the Chinese know that even the backup team for the Japanese is strong?"

"You're causing trouble again." Hoshino lifted a magazine as he replied. "Be careful that it doesn't backfire, there are strong Chinese players, who aren't easy to deal with."

"I can't tell." He laughed. "One of them got killed by us many times, he must have felt upset, gathering a team over. Even though he was killed because of his bad teammates, even with a new batch, he can't win against the Japanese second backup team. That's practically a pipe's dream, ah, Vice-captain, the match is going to start, it's time!"

Swoosh!

The background music blasted.

Even on the sofa, Hoshino could hear the battle sounds, but it didn't affect him as he continued to read his magazine.

Recently, there hadn't been traces of Z.

Hoshino knew that she had removed her tracks, but it didn't matter as long as she was safe.

He took yet another magazine, with a hand supporting his chin, he slouched as he browsed through it while the person in front of the computer kept moving his mouth.

Was that his illusion?

Why did time seem to have slowed?

But it didn't matter. Since they liked to waste time, he would play with them.

"Are you trying to catch me?" He lifted his lips as he focused on the screen. "It won't be easy!"

Their heavily wounded archer hid inside the tower while Lin Chentao and Yun Hu cursed, "F*ck, he escaped!"

The next second, the tank started bolting from the wilderness, sweeping past the bushes like the wind. With a jump, he pounced.

K.O!

The Japanese player in front of the computer was stunned.

He had never expected a tower ambush.

Had their tank mistaken himself as an assassin?!

How could he jump at the tower from such a distance?!

In fact, the opponents weren't the only ones having this reaction.

Even Lin Chentao was confused. "My assassin feels excessive with the tank's playing style. Shouldn't the tank be at the front?"

"Mmh? Oh, apologies, I couldn't help it." Bo Jiu adjusted her headset. "I'll be serious this time."

Lin Chentao: "…"

Your tower ambush was not being serious? Little Spade, the opponents would be infuriated if they heard that!

655 Hard and Soft, the Unparalleled Extension

After much exposure, the two pieces of magical equipment were not only known by all the Cultivators but also highly expected by ordinary people.

With the chaos in the Flying Star Sector, many remote space towns had established their own militia or guard team. Their demand for magical equipment had soared.

The Combat Ability Detector had only just started being manufactured. Since the colossal order from Iron Plateau had to be finished first, it went out of stock on the official website very quickly.

The Aurora Chain Gun was still in the field test phase. It was a battle-related magical equipment that concerned the life and death of the user. Therefore, it could only be perfected and finalized with the data accumulated in the tests.

However, some of the prototypes were put on market through various channels.

The Cultivators who received the prototypes mostly recorded their own tests and uploaded them to the Spiritual Nexus.

Some of them were even publishing tutorial videos with titles like '24 Moves for the Chain Gun', 'True Knowledge of the Chain Gun', and such.

For the time being, the two pieces of magical equipment were both barely available on market. One could not buy them even if they had loads of money!

However, Li Yao did not have time to enjoy the fever.

All his attention was now focused on a different piece of magical equipment.

Inside the Ares Laboratory, more than twenty refiners, including Li Yao and Xue Yuanxin, were holding their breath and staring at a set of strengthening plugins on the test platform, which was bound by countless electric arcs.

The set of plugins were a light grey, bordering on transparent. It looked quite unattractive, like a frozen cloud.

On the other side of the test platform, ten pieces of aggressive magical equipment were being charged.

Dazzling, colorful light balls were continuously condensing at the dark heads of the barrels and the front ends of the rails with blood-freezing hissing sounds.

Suddenly—

Swoosh!

The balls of lightning restricted by three rails expanded to such an extent that they darted out with an earsplitting explosion and crashed in the Ares Explosion in a purple streak!

Hum!

The seeming unattractive Ares Extension hummed in a sound resembling a bell being tolled. Ripples were

spreading out on the surface of the magical equipment even though it was solid, each of which were a different color but equally brilliant.

As the ripples spread out, the damage of the balls of lightning were evenly dispersed to every part of the extension.

Beep! Beep! Beep! Beep!

Next to the test platform, the hundreds of light beams floating in the air were displaying different figures.

The changes in the tens of thousands of numbers reflected the performance of the Ares Extension precisely.

The hums gradually died down. The energy of the ball lightnings was fully released, and they perished without a sound.

The surface of the bright grey Ares Extension, on the other hand, had purplish electric arcs popping up that looked like lightning that was raging in the cloud silently!

Hiu!

Pa!

BOOM! CRACK!

A moment later, the other powerful aggressive magical equipment had finished charging. Thunderbolts, lightning, flames, acid, frigid rains… Attacks of spiritual energy in various forms stormed upon the Ares Extension!

The figures on the monitoring light beam were continuously changing. Cracks began to appear on the Ares Extension.

However, most of the attacks were absorbed by the Ares Extension as the ripples spread out!

Every attack dyed the Ares Extension with a new color. At first, it was only enshrouded in several electric arcs. Then, a few bouncing flames were added, followed by clusters of deep blue that represented freezing coldness.

When all the attacks came to a stop, the originally unattractive Ares Extension was enveloped in a colorful and dazzling mist and couldn't have looked more splendid!

Beep! Beep! Beep! Beep!

On the light beam, countless figures jumped crazily and assembled into various equations, which then calculated thousands of results. A translucent 3D human model appeared on some ten light beams, too, while the system analyzed every organ in great details.

Finally, all the blinking figures jerked hard. One of the light beams flew out in front of everyone and enlarged itself. The eventual conclusion was demonstrated on it.

"According to the calculation of the crystal processor, in the saturated bombardment over the past thirty seconds, the Ares Extension absorbed 74% of the attacks perfectly. The virtual user inside the Ares Extension broke three ribs, with his liver slightly injured. The overall combat ability of the user has been lowered by 7%. He has suffered 'minor injuries', which will not affect any subsequent combat!

"More importantly, the special material—Super Bendable Steel—employed by the Unparalleled Extension can absorb most of the damage. The user can unleash all of it and return the attacks to where they come from with a telepathic thought!"

"We've made it!"

It had been half a year since the major setback of the explosion of the No.1 furnace.

Over the past half year, every refiner in the Ares Laboratory had been dedicated to the research day and night.

Several deep sleep capsules lay in a corner of the laboratory. When they were too tired, they would crawl into the deep sleep capsules and rest for an hour or two, before they got back to work crazily again.

The craziest researchers had not been away from the Ares Laboratory for months. Their skin was even paler than paper.

Right now, the seed on which everybody poured their sweat and blood finally produced fruit!

Even the most solemn scholars were waving their fists and crying in joy like teenagers who had just won a bet.

Every refiner was holding back their tears and hugging their working partners passionately.

Li Yao was embraced by quite a few refiners.

"Master Sand, we've made it!"

"Master Sand, you are indeed the bringer of good fortune of the Ares Laboratory. Without you, our plan would have been delayed for another two to three years!"

"Master Sand, the insane ideas that we came up with have all been realized. Hahahaha. All realized!"

"Your skills in forging are indeed marvelous. Are they secret arts from Iron Plateau? If you hadn't tempered the materials in person time and time again, we wouldn't have been able to develop sixteen different models of the Super Bendable Steel so quickly!"

Although many people in the outside world were still questioning Li Yao's aptitude in refining, the refiners in the Ares Laboratory knew the formidability of the 'idiotic magnate from Iron Plateau' after working together for six months.

However, since everybody was devoted to the research work, they'd never had the time or the energy to explain to everyone.

Xue Yuanxin nodded his head in approval, too. He complimented sincerely, "Master Sand, it's been a rough journey. You are unquestionably the second refiner for the Unparalleled Extension!

"With the Unparalleled Extension as well as the three models of Super Bendable Steel that you invented yourself, you will definitely rise to fame shortly in the circle of refiners!"

"You are too kind." In the warm ambience, Li Yao felt his eyes well up. He replied honestly, "Both the Super Bendable Steel and the Unparalleled Extension were developed by everybody together after arduous efforts day and night. The credit goes to the entire Ares Laboratory!"

Li Yao meant what he said.

Six months ago, he had never expected that he would encounter so many obstacles in the development of the Super Bendable Steel and the Unparalleled Extension.

Every refiner in the Ares Extension was a genius, a weirdo, and a maniac.

Amazing ideas were popping up in their heads every day.

"Will the stealth ability be increased after we join the extractant of Night Light Chrysanthemum into the Super Bendable Steel?"

"Can we combine the nine-star chain distribution of power rune arrays with the triangular distribution of power rune arrays? If we succeed, the maximum acceleration of the Unparalleled Extension will be improved by more than 3%."

Li Yao was exactly the same. His brain was like a volcano that was hurling out burning-hot notions and creative ideas unstoppably every day.

After joining such a team, Li Yao felt that he was fish that had swum into an ocean. They never let go of any seemingly impossible thoughts but would confirm or overthrow the hypotheses with countless experiments. They never stopped pursing the perfectness by revising their original plan unceasingly. When everything was impeccable, they would break apart the impeccable plan and start all over again.

In the end, Li Yao had forgotten how many times they had tried before they got sixteen kinds of 'Super Bendable Steel' with slightly different attributes and finally crafted the Unparalleled Extension that could return the enemy's attack back at them!

While everybody was thinking highly of him and considered him to be a genius refiner, he respected the refiners from the bottom of his heart, too.

Over the past half year, he had learned many things from everybody.

It was needless to mention Xue Yuanxin, who was a real skilled Armadominus as well as a creation-type Cultivator in the Nascent Soul Stage. By learning from him, Li Yao had grasped a lot of tricks in developing Ares Extensions and precious skills in the refinement of crystal suits.

Other refiners were all the experts of their field. Material science, structural mechanics, operational research…

Even the Building Foundation Stage Cultivators often had several amazing skills themselves. Li Yao had benefited a lot from them by learning from them modestly.

After working for half a year in the most professional refining team in the Flying Star Sector, he was able to combine everyone's theories before he conducted the final practical operations. His level of refining made yet another shocking breakthrough!

Not only did he make progress in his refining, he also improved his combat skills a lot.

There were many experts in the Combat Department, the Flying Sword Department, and the Battlesuit Department. They were mostly in the Core Formation Stage and were seasoned warriors. Their matches with Li Yao often ended with handshaking in peace, and they'd all learned valuable lessons from each other.

There were also several Nascent Soul Stage Cultivators who were like boundless oceans. The few tutorial battles alone in which he was an assistant were enough to make Li Yao feel that his trip to Flying Star University was definitely worth it.

After half a year of polishing and training, although he hadn't formed his core yet, Li Yao estimated that his maximum combat ability was at least double his ability half a year ago.

He was no longer scared of Fengyu Zhong, a real Core Formation Stage Cultivator, even if they were wearing the same crystal suits, because he was very confident in his combat skills in any crystal suit now.

Besides, the Mystic Skeleton Battlesuit was being deeply modified in the 'No.2 Laboratory of the Glorious Sunlight Refining Center'.

Li Yao was looking forward to a second head-on clash with Fengyu Zhong after the modifications of the Mystic Skeleton Battlesuit were complete!

"Master Xue, now that the Super Bendable Steel and the Unparalleled Extension have been successfully refined, please don't forget our deal from the beginning," said Li Yao with a smile.

"I won't. Definitely won't." Xue Yuanxin was in a quite good mood. He waved his hands and said, "The Glorious Sunlight Group has invested so much money in my program and accelerated my research significantly. Besides, we've signed a contract a long time ago. We will absolutely supply the Super Bendable Steel and the Unparalleled Extension for you in advance later!"

After pausing briefly, the old man rubbed his fists, his eyes shining with joy. "We will have to run a field test now, won't we?"

656 I“ll Take A Look

"Let's go," the youngster announced as her fingers flew across the controls, moving her character.

He really seemed to be treating the tank as an assassin!

Lin Chentao followed next to the youngster. Wasn't this tank moving a little too fast?!

Bo Jiu didn't think she was too fast because how could you be slow when capturing others?

Even without her big move, she could still stop others as a tank.

But of course, a good teammate was necessary.

As the National's best assassin, Lin Chentao immediately understood the youngster's tactic. He moved aggressively, executing a big move. When the opponent's HP started to fall, his HP would automatically recover and with Bo Jiu's help, they achieved a kill with pikes.

K.O!

Perfect coordination!

In less than two minutes and even before the beasts in the wilderness were killed, they had already finished off two of them.

Through the video, Qin Mo could see the youngster's fluidity.

If Lin Chentao as an assassin was a beautiful match with Bo Jiu as the tank, then when the five of them came together in the middle lane, it was perfect.

They headed towards the tower.

Just when the full HP archer was feeling safe, he was knocked out.

Next, the tank executed hid big move.

The tank retreated, allowing the assassin to execute his big move.

The assassin wouldn't lose much blood from a tower hit.

When he could finally move, he headed straight for the city, but the archer sent a long-range arrow over.

He wasn't the only death, even their middle lane tower was destroyed!

"Beautiful!" As a sorcerer, Luo Luojiang complimented as she healed her teammates, her every step perfectly timed.

Which meant that everyone that was wounded was healed.

Five of them attacked aggressively!

The opponent smashed his headset!

Thud!

"What the f*ck?! How did they suddenly become so strong? The five of them are just going for every tower, aren't they afraid of being ambushed? F*ck, 1v1 if you dare!"

Hoshino sat up, the magazine still in his hands as he swept a glance over, his brows lifted. "You're dead?"

"It's my second death!" He clenched his teeth. "They're so sly, first their archer knocked me out, next, the tank executed a big move followed by the sorcerer's control. I could barely move and was finished off at the bottom of the tower."

Hoshino heard the series of actions and was intrigued. "They aren't bad."

"Cunning, extremely cunning! Especially that tank, why is a tank moving so quickly?!" He started nibbling on his teacup. "Aren't tanks supposed to defend in front and die for the teammates behind? I managed to wound him, but it wasn't anything substantial, nothing that could cause an impact. He hasn't even died before, what kind of tank is that!"

A tank was supposed to be a trump card that defended the team and should be prepared to die.

Other than the big move, a tank had little attack power.

Even so, under the youngster's operation, he still managed to kill one, die never, and assist in five death's.

"We died eight times with six of it linked to him!"

Hoshino lifted a brow. "This tank is good."

657 They Mee

"F*ck! The last tower in the middle lane is almost gone! Are they really Chinese?!" He turned to Hoshino. "Vice-captain, help me out or I'm a goner!"

Hoshino didn't object since they were both players and he wanted to test out their skills. "What character are you playing?"

He hurriedly replied, "Sorcerer, your best character!"

"Pass me your mouse." Hoshino stood up, positioning himself in front of the computer, a soft glow lighting up the left side of his face, his expression calm.

The moment he took over, the character just left the city.

His long slender fingers typed, "Team, gather!"

It was for the entire team to gather in the middle lane.

With the order, the entire team gathered in a line.

Beside Hoshino, he focused on the screen, his emotions lifted. "Vice-captain, hurry! Attack them! Attack them!"

"Don't leave the tower," Hoshino commanded.

The team broke into a frenzy!

"Why does it sound like Hoshino the Great!"

"I think so too!"

"It doesn't just sound like him, it's Vice-captain!"

"Hoshino the Great! Hoshino the Great, look here!"

These players turned into fans instantly.

All because of Hoshino.

The Japanese troops were divided into one main strength and backups.

Out of the group that was playing leisurely and bullying others, three belonged to the backup while the other two were the weaker players in the main strength.

Now that Hoshino arrived, what did that mean?

A world class player!

"Now, let's trash them!"

"One word, kill!"

Hoshino smiled faintly. "Don't move, you'll be killed the moment you leave, don't underestimate them."

"They aren't that strong." They smirked. "We weren't being serious, now it's time to show them our true abilities! The tank can't do anything, let's target him!"

Another command came.

Hoshino moved the mouse forward, his voice silky. "I'll control. Tank, move forward and defend. Remember to just defend, don't leave the tower."

"Yes." The tank stood forward, catching sight of the five of them. "Those bast*rds are here, prepare!"

"Alright!" Everyone was ecstasic, preparing to target their tank!

Bo Jiu stood at the front, not prepared to slow down.

When they were approaching, Hoshino commanded, "Archer, knock him out."

Long distance knockout, he already had his target in sight!

But with a beautiful maneuver, the attack was dodged and the person behind was knocked out.

"F*ck! Little Spade, tell us when you dodge their big move!"

Lin Chentao: "Haha, I dodged it."

Luo Luojiang: "I dodged, too."

Yun Hu: "..."

Yun Hu had obviously dodged it as well.

"I swear, I'm not going to such a high-level formation with you guys anymore!"

Lin Chentao: "If we aren't strong, how can your weakness be shown?"

"F*ck, if I don't make them pay, I'll change my name!"

Since he still had time to nag, he must be fine.

Since there wasn't an assassin at the back lane, they continued to attack!

658 Battle

"Such an agile tank? Is there a mistake?" the Japanese team's archer nagged.

Hoshino narrowed his eyes, his teammate's previous death hadn't been a coincidence, it was the tank's speed and skills that had caught them off guard.

Hoshino pressed onto his headset. "Assassin."

"Here," someone replied.

Hoshino released his arm but didn't stop speaking. "Head over concealed and enter their bottom lane."

"No problem!" With a big move, the assassin went invisible, which meant he was no longer on the screen.

"Attack." Hoshino gave his second command.

According to logic, the chances of winning were quite high since their tank only had half of his HP left and their archer had also lost HP from the previous knock out.

Only their assassin was at the bottom lane as the rest was attacking in the front.

Even if their team wasn't annihilated, there should at least be four deaths!

But they didn't realize that the moment the assassin went invisible, the youngster noticed it immediately. "Retreat, protect the archer."

Everyone was on high alert.

The assassin from the Japanese team would never have guessed that before he had even re-appeared, the archer in front of him turned, knocking him out.

That instant, he was pinned to the spot, his invisibility disappearing.

In the end, he didn't finish off the archer and was instead killed by both the archer and his aid.

It had happened in the blink of an eye.

The Japanese had already left the tower and the big move had been prepared to finish off their tank.

But after their big move was executed, Bo Jiu moved to the left, sprinting to dodge the attack.

He used the neighboring bushes to conceal himself perfectly.

The next second, he blocked his front.

However, as their sorcerer was still rather skilled, the HP was filled up with a click.

"F*ck, why didn't you heal just now?!" The tank shouted, it wasn't easy to wound them, but now they were back to square one.

Hoshino's eyes sunk. "It wasn't worth it just now. By healing now, both the archer and tank would be healed."

Healing required time, it would be more effective to heal two people at once.

To heal so timely, only meant one thing; it wasn't just the tank, their sorcerer wasn't weak either.

Hoshino paused. "This isn't right, retreat."

But their reactions weren't immediate, especially the long-range archer in the bottom lane.

He wanted to retreat, but the white-clothed assassin suddenly appeared, executing a big move.

Thus, half of his HP was gone and he was left paralyzed.

That assassin didn't have any intention of running. He entered the tower heavily wounded and was shot by an incoming arrow!

K.O!

In just a short few seconds

When the tank and aid from the Japanese team saw the heavily wounded assassin, they wanted to finish him off, forgetting Hoshino's command to retreat.

"Don't go."

The moment the command came…

659 Little Spade Was Indeed Crafty

The two Japanese players entering the jungles were met with Bo Jiu and three others!

What's the point of killing the assassin? They couldn't even catch up!

Assassins were known for their speed, so even if he was slightly wounded, the experienced Lin Chentao wasn't the least bit affected, heading to meet his team before returning to the city to heal up.

As for the two opponents chasing him, they were rather foolish because other than killing, the assassin could also act as bait.

Of course, he wasn't the one who said that.

He was acting solely on Little Spade's command.

Little Spade was indeed crafty.

He had to warn his newer teammates to be careful when they played against Little Spade, especially when he ventured far. It was best not to just follow behind.

He could have appeared deliberately for his opponents to see so that they would give chase.

Next, his teammates would finish them off.

He had to say, such despicable methods appealed to him!

Lin Chentao returned to the city with a smile on his face, his voice demonic, causing Luo Luojiang to almost topple off her chair.

Even so, the mighty beauty Luo Luojiang didn't forget to finish off the opponents.

An incoming fireball appeared, wounding both of them and knocking them out.

At this moment, even if the archer didn't execute a big move, two arrows were enough to kill one of them.

Unexpectedly, their sorcerer cast a rain spell.

"F*ck! I'm going to die!"

He was doomed.

Unexpectedly, the youngster's tank lowered himself, not onto the heavily wounded but the sorcerer.

It was simply perfect!

The rain spell was broken and with an arrow, the opponent died.

At this moment, Luo Luojiang executed a big move!

The tank who had wanted to kill the archer paused and retreated heavily wounded.

If he hadn't sprinted, he would have died.

Their sorcerer has the highest HP and with his skills, it was simply amazing.

If he hadn't appeared, even the tank would have been finished off.

Besides, the outcome was obvious.

Three of the backup troops from the Japanese were killed but none of the Chinese had died, their assassin Lin Chentao was also fully healed.

This meant that they could continue to kill off the last player protecting the tower.

The next second, Lin Chentao paused, glancing at the retreating person, his brows slightly lifted. "Did their sorcerer become smarter?"

"Indeed, I was almost killed by his rain just now, it was so timely, he made sure we were all in position before executing his big move. Our HP were falling so rapidly under his rain. If it hadn't been for Little Spade, he would have killed two of us and heavily wounded another. Fortunately, Little Spade broke his spell!"

The youngster let out a laugh, not the least bit humble. "I played the sorcerer before, slightly weaker than he is though."

"An all-rounder, yeah!" Lin Chentao wanted to grab his mouse.

The youngster lowered his voice. "Be careful of his freezing skill, let's not kill this time, stay away and attack for the tower."

Lin Chentao narrowed her. "No, he wasn't this good just now."

"Yes, it's a drastically different fighting style." Bo Jiu shifted her left hand forward, tapping the mouse with her right hand. "Someone else must have taken over."

660 Number One Team in Asia

"Probably," Beauty Luo Luojiang spoke, "This person has precise movement and strategy. Honestly, he might be a better sorcerer than I am, just that I managed to develop the character during the early stages. If we met at the start, I wouldn't be too sure about the chances."

Lin Chentao lifted a brow. "A sorcerer better than you? Is this even possible? Sister Luoluo, you are the best Chinese sorcerer. If he is better than you, he must be within the world ranking. but why would a player in the world ranking be playing here?"

Luo Luojiang lifted her lips. "It does seem illogical but, Chentao, don't forget, we're on the Japanese server."

"You mean we might have met the Japanese team?" The number one team in Asia?!

Luo Luoying narrowed her eyes. "They shouldn't be the main team as the main team wouldn't be this weak."

"They aren't that bad," Yun Hu spoke, "Don't forget our troop formation, the backup teams within our country wouldn't have stood a chance, they would be finished off in less than five minutes. They managed to last for such a long while, this is probably the difference between the esports in both country. Our country is still lacking in this aspect."

Lin Chentao paused. "Before you guys came, these backups managed to finish me off. How amazing is their main

strength?"

"I have no idea." The archer seemed to be wondering as well.

Yun Hu replied deeply, "We'll have to ask Luoluo, she is the only one who has competed against the Japanese."

Luo Luojiang took two seconds. "I had never been trashed that badly before."

Everyone other than Bo Jiu paused.

Luo Luoying wasn't afraid to share her embarrassing past. "The Japanese, all of their members are like the top players in our nation, both their captain and vice-captain have world-class players. None of our nation's players have been given that title. Even Qin Mo, who has missed out on the competition, was disqualified from the ranking. When you ask me how strong they are, I can only say that they are untouchable."

"Haven't you met one of them?" The youngster touched her fringe, a devilishly ravishing expression on her face. "Brothers, enough chatting, wait for your revival and we'll come up with another plan. I'll get tired even with my looks."

"Meow!" Princess forced herself into the screen.

Everyone broke out into laughter, their anger returning.

After gathering, the middle lane was smooth all the way to their city.

"Their sorcerer is here!" Lin Chentao couldn't explain the chill he felt when he saw the sorcerer standing there; it was

probably the freeze attack from before, which took away half of his HP. This sorcerer was way too dangerous.

Furthermore, he had amazing control over his rain spell, it really was a tricky situation.

"If he really is stronger than you, I mean if," Lin Chentao asked as he ambushed, "Sister Luoluo, who do you think he is?"

Luo Luojiang spoke softly, "The top sorcerer of the Japanese server, Hoshino."

661 Competition Outcome

Crack!

The moment she heard that name, Bo Jiu's screen turned black.

She wasn't the only one who heard it, even Qin Mo on the other end of the video chat heard the name: Hoshino.

The youngster's pause was obvious. In fact, it was so obvious that even Qin Mo's hands paused.

But soon after, the youngster turned to the left.

The coldness in Qin Mo's eyes dissipated slightly.

The moment Bo Jiu turned, Princess lifted his arrogant cat face, a plug dangling in his mouth, looking ferocious!

He seemed to say "This is my land, ignorant human, give in to me."

Bo Jiu lifted a brow.

If she replugged the power source and logged in… that didn't seem plausible.

Qin Mo was still watching on the other side of the video. When the youngster leaned her elbows back, his chilly voice asked, "What's wrong? Not playing anymore?"

Bo Jiu held onto the phone, directing over at Princess. "The power source is in someone's mouth."

Qin Mo took a moment before remarking, "He has become naughtier after following you."

Bo Jiu stood up. "Brother Mo, honestly speaking, isn't he more crafty than I am? Whenever he is with you, he would be obedient, allowing you to caress him, but once he is left with me, he becomes a little ball of arrogance."

Qin Mo replied calmly, "It's the difference in the aura."

"What aura?" Bo Jiu took a sip of water, leaning against the bookshelf.

Qin Mo placed the proposal aside, passing it over to deputy Zhang, replying leisurely, "Your aggressive aura."

Bo Jiu: "..."

"Your WeChat is ringing." Before the youngster could react, Qin Mo swiped his tablet. "They're looking for you."

Bo Jiu suddenly realized that power shortage was considered fraud within the gaming world.

She took her cup over, tapping into her WeChat group.

A long stretch of 'Little Spade' appeared, especially Lin Chentao, who spammed three lines.

"F*ck! Little Spade, how's your situation? Disconnected? How can you disconnect at such a crucial moment?"

"Without Little Spade defending at the front, it just doesn't feel safe."

"I have never missed you so much before! Little Spade!"

Other than Lin Chentao, there were also other members, but the others were more reserved with each of them sending six dots.

Bo Jiu caressed her nose bridge, starting to type, "Apologies, the power got cut off."

"Power… cut off?" Lin Chentao had on a "Stop joking or we'll treat you the same way" expression.

Bo jiu snapped a photo of Princess, who was still trying to bend the plug into different shapes.

Lin Chentao response came immediately. "What's with the cat? Why is he still playing with the plug! Can't he take our feelings into account!"

"He clearly didn't," Bo Jiu replied.

Lin Chentao took ten seconds to think before sending a crying expression.

Someone joined the fun. "Brother Tao, are you crying after being bullied?"

"No, we won," Lin Chentao replied proudly.

Lin Feng: "Then why are you still crying?"

"He died the most number of times," Yun Hu replied indifferently.

Lin Feng: "As expected of Lin Chentao."

Coco: "Agreed!"

Chen Yiguang: "Agreed!"

Zhao Sanpang: "Absolutely agreed!"

Lin Chentao: "Shut up!"

Zhao Sanpang: "Come on, bite me!"

662 Impression of Hoshino

Lin Chentao: "I'm going to avenge myself."

Zhao Sanpang: "Wawawa, you can't hit me."

Xiangnan's captain Xiao appeared, asking calmly, "Practice?"

Zhao Sanpang disappeared instantly!

Lin Chentao burst into laughter!

Then Luo Luoying appeared. "I just asked him."

"What is it?" Lin Chentao asked.

Luo Luojiang sent a bandit expression. "He really is Hoshino."

The youngster didn't pause this time, instead, he asked naturally, "How do you know?"

Luo Luojiang laughed as she sent a voice note over. "When I asked, he didn't reply me. Under normal circumstances, when someone is faced with such a question, he would definitely deny it, but he didn't even acknowledge my question."

Spade Z: "Anyways, with regards to his strategy."

World's Most Handsome Fatty: "F*ck, why didn't you tell me Hoshino was there?!"

Lin Chentao: "Hehehe, is it alright for your username to be so hypocritical? Zhao Sanpang!"

World's Most Handsome Fatty: "Who is Zhao Sanpang? I have never heard of him before."

Lin Chentao: "Act, continue to act."

World's Most Handsome Fatty: "Don't sweat the details, let's talk about Hoshino!"

Xiangnan's captain Xiao: "Let's talk about your training, last warning."

This time, Zhao Sanpang really went offline, but the Professional Alliance weas wrapped up in a discussion after Hoshino was mentioned.

Someone asked, "Is he really him?"

Luo Luojiang: "His battle style is similar."

"What's his level like?"

Luo Luojiang: "After Little Spade disconnected, it was a 1v3 against us. He died, but we were almost dead as well."

"... Amazing."

Silence fell over them.

Although Luo Luojiang, Yun Hu and Lin Chentao were all top players within the country, the three of them together were barely Hoshino's match.

This disparity was appalling.

Just Hoshino alone was enough to send them into such jeopardy.

Exactly how strong were the Japanese?

Their emotions were strung tight.

Chen Yiguang spoke first, "After the National League, there would be a match against the Japanese. I wonder what the reason behind this arrangement is."

"The Japanese initiated it." Luo Luojiang's voice sunk. "They are currently on their world tour. After the match against the Koreans, it'll be our turn. They wish for our cooperation and won't be sending their best troops, they specifically emphasized on this being a friendly cultural exchange."

Lin Chentao lifted his brows. "Cultural exchange, hehehe."

"Let's win against them, regardless of who is battling."

Bo Jiu agreed while Lin Chentao smiled. "I'll go practice now, Little Spade, see you in the semis."

"See you in the semis."

The moment she replied, a familiar voice remarked, "You seem very concerned about Hoshino."

That silky smooth voice, calm as always.

Bo Jiu lifted her head. The Almighty was looking at her, his expression deep, his eyes dark, giving off a magnetising devilish vibe. Even dressed in a white hospital gown, his oppression and sensitivity still managed to show through.

"A little." A carefree smile spread across her face. "He is a player I like. After all, he is good looking and has great

skills."

Like?

Qin Mo's left hand slumped downwards, forming ripples in the cup he held.

663 Turn Gay for Me?

The youngster's response caught him off guard.

Qin Mo's gaze fell.

Bo jiu wasn't aware of his change, it was over a screen, after all, and all her attention was placed on the question the Almighty had asked.

Unexpectedly, the Almighty didn't continue the questioning.

It was better for her, but there was one point: With so many rounds of competition, Bo Jiu was more attuned to the basics of the system.

During the National League, the Japanese would attend as special guests.

There was a possibility she and Hoshino would…

"You have so many people you like."

The low voice was breaking her thoughts, the words not sounding like a compliment.

"I believe in universal love." Those with a dark history couldn't afford to be sad.

Qin Mo replied calmly, "From universal love to a confession ambassador, you really are amazing, wall-climbing student. Do you need another nickname to be immortalized?"

Bo Jiu: …

Who would want their dark history written as a dark history and be immortalized?

The Almighty was just teasing her again.

For the second half of the conversation, Bo Jiu realized how vicious the Almighty could be.

Next, he started reading out names leisurely, listing all the girls she had confessed to.

Bo Jiu promised, "That is all in the past."

"Oh? Am I also on your past name list?" Qin Mo asked slowly.

Bo Jiu laughed. "Brother Mo, don't worry, you will always be in the present."

"Is that it?" Qin Mo laughed, his voice magnetizing. "Since it's like that, why not turn gay for me?"

In that instant, Bo Jiu's heart stilled, but it quickly returned to normal.

The Almighty was getting better at flirting; she almost fell into his trap.

"Brother Mo, you can't crack such jokes randomly."

Qin Mo glanced over, the youngster unwrapped a lollipop, stuffing it into her mouth. That suave movement seemed to treat him as a joke.

It was good that he treated it as such as the moment it left his mouth, he realized the problem: It was best to ask such questions in person.

If it wasn't in person, who could ensure that someone would escape through the night after realizing his seriousness.

Qin Mo stuffed his earplugs in, changing the topic. "Is there any problem with the competition?"

"Not at the moment." Bo Jiu didn't intend to tell the Almighty, mainly since there wasn't a need. She would get it all back after the competition ended.

Qin Mo glanced at Bo Jiu, noticing the redness in her eyes, and frowned. "Use some eye drops."

"Again?" Bo Jiu nagged, the Almighty was even stricter than He Honghua.

Qin Mo placed his cup down, repeating, "Use some now."

It really wasn't convenient for one person to drip eye drops.

Hence, Bo Jiu had an eye shut as she continued the video chat.

She really had to say, the Almighty had a magnetic voice.

At the beginning, Bo Jiu could still hear the contents, but soon her eyelids started to droop.

Bo Jiu didn't know that while she slept, at the other end of the video call, Qin Mo would catch occasional glimpses of her even during his meeting.

It was a gaze filled with love and indulgence, which sent chills through Deputy Zhang who stood beside him.

664 Accepting Big Spade

In Bo family's mansion.

Bo Jiu wasn't sure how long she slept.

As the skies were starting to light up, she inched her eyes open, her fingers twitching. The phone in her hand was out of battery, but still warm.

The Almighty didn't hang up?

Bo Jiu lifted a brow.

She hugged Princess, warming her hands.

The Almighty was indeed despicable, in order to drain her battery, he hadn't closed the video call, deliberating wasting the battery.

She was going to do that next time, but first, she would sleep.

When there wasn't a test or competition, she usually slept until 11 am, but today, the Internet was buzzing because of a new gaming video.

The content was, "I'm an audience in the Japanese server and wanted to ask the ID of this Almighty!"

There were more than a thousand comments.

"Cool! Their team cooperation is amazing!"

"They actually dared to play on the Japanese server, I'm impressed! Why does the playing style of this sorcerer seem so familiar?"

"It's Goddess Luo Luojiang! It definitely is, there isn't anyone else who could play the character with such gallant!"

"I'm here to expose the assassin that died the most times, he has to be Lin Chentao!"

"Is the helper my Almighty Yun?"

"Is the archer my Almighty Chen?"

"True fans would be able to pick up on their idols, but what about the tank?"

"I'm not sure, but what exactly is this situation, players from different teams… came together?"

"Don't you know? Our idols have such an interest, but they don't do it often."

"Is the tank Zhao Sanpang?"

"No, our Fatty doesn't like tower kills."

"Honestly, tanks don't usually play like this, he seems more like an assassin. It's not normal for a tank to kill at the bottom of a tower."

"You mean the tank isn't good?"

"I don't think he's good."

"But he didn't cause trouble and is the MVP."

"Tank? MVP? Tanks won't end up as the MVP in normal circumstances."

"It isn't surprising considering all the tower kills."

"To summarise, if it wasn't for Goddess Luo Luojiang and the others, he would have died easily."

"Am I the only one that believes he played so boldly because Goddess Luo Luojiang and the others were behind him?"

"You mean it's a strategy? Wow, I'm starting to be interested in the tank, who exactly is he? Any fans recognize him?"

A pity regardless of the view counts, no one recognized the tank.

The audience was really curious since the tank's playing style was out of the ordinary.

During Supreme Alliance's match that day, Spade Z used a tank.

"Wait a minute? My Big Spade isn't using the archer?"

"It's already the fourth time!"

"He still hasn't played the helper."

"He really is an all-rounder!"

"I want to watch my Big Spade as a tank!"

In the end, they were met with a familiar scene!

Even though he was a tank, he executed a tower kill.

Even though he was a tank, she managed to create a tempo for the crowd.

Even though he was a tank, he held control, becoming the MVP.

What was going on?

Everyone was confused.

A fan of Spade Z remarked seriously, "The tank in the video from the Japanese server is definitely Big Spade, what do you guys think?"

Everyone: "..."

665 The Almighty Hasn“t Taught Me the Helper

As usual, there would be a short interview after each match, this time especially as one of the matches would enter the semis.

It was a match of utmost importance.

Both the fans and the media were concerned with Bo Jiu's character during the next match.

"Are you going to use the helper next?" The host asked with a smile since the youngster had finished all the other characters.

In front of the camera, the youngster reached out to pull the white cat back, her voice lazy. "Not going to."

"Not going to?" The host paused. "Why not?"

Bo Jiu glanced at the pretty host, replying seriously, "Before the Almighty left, he didn't teach me how to play the helper."

Hearing that, it wasn't just the host, even the old fox Manager Feng was stunned!

When the pretty host finally found her voice, she asked, "You mean that the characters you have been playing were taught by Almighty Qin recently?"

Bo Jiu lifted her lids absent-mindedly. "Mmh, only the tank managed to catch my playing style, I haven't mastered both

the sorcerer and the archer yet. Once there is time, I'll spend some time on it."

The pretty host: "..."

The conversation couldn't seem to carry on!

He managed to become the MVP of every match, but still claimed to not have mastered the characters!

The others couldn't seem to understand that the youngster really hadn't mastered the roles since Bo Jiu's best character was still the assassin.

After watching the interview, the official Weibo exploded once more.

"As a fan of the MoJiu couple, there's only one line in my eyes, 'Before the Almighty left, he didn't teach me how to play the helper.'"

"Big Spade, don't cry, the Almighty will teach you once he is back. So behave, pats head."

"He managed to become an all-rounder in such a short period, it's simply amazing!"

Han Susu and Wu Zhen held onto their phones, the former couldn't help replying, "Hehe, he must be bluffing, how can he become an all-rounder in just a short few days? Spade Z, you're so hypocritical!"

Before fans of Spade Z could respond, Qin fans replied, "Spade Z started off as an assassin and in order to master this character, the player has to have a high level of operational skill. Plus, with Spade Z's hand speed, he just has to understand the nature of the other characters and

their big moves, add that to the all-rounder Almighty Qin's guidance, it wouldn't be hard to reach his current status in a short few days. Let me clarify, I'm a Qin fan, not a random passerby. Tossing everything aside, I just wanted to say one thing: There is a slight change in Spade Z during this competition and that is the geometrical attacking style."

"That's Almighty Qin's specialty!"

"A dumb person can never understand how intellects attack geometrically during a game!"

"Am I the only one that noticed, this is the first time my Almighty Qin taught someone personally?"

"Say no more! They're so filled with love!"

Snap!

Han Susu chucked her phone aside. "These couple fans are crazy, what is filled with love!"

Han Susu could sense the displeasure on Wu Zhen, she turned and tugged her arm. "Sister Wu, they just don't know about your existence, you and Brother Qin are the real couple! What is that gay?!"

Wu Zhen broke into a smile, placing the coffee cup down. "Why haven't you taken action during the recent competitions?"

"Their checks are too stringent." Han Susu was enraged once again. "Ever since the previous incident, those fans were removed by that annoying Feng Yi. Isn't he overdoing for a manager?" She lowered her voice. "Sister Wu, previously you mentioned that the gay could be arrested, when will that take action?"

666 Bo Jiu Takes Action

"It depends on the higher-ups," Wu Zhen continued, reading the official Weibo, her gaze deep and sinister. "We're just going by the books."

Han Susu broke into a smile. "Of course, you have always been upright, but such a person deserves to be punished. He never once reciprocated all the love I poured into him, such cold-bloodedness. If he falls for a female, I could still snatch him over, but he ended up going for guys, Brother Qin at that, that's simply asking for too much."

What was wrong with the Han family, weren't they eligible enough?

She spent so much to support him and he didn't just ignore her efforts, so it had ended in this state.

"Sister Wu, don't worry. Before you arrest him, I'll make him pay for offending us!"

Han Susu relied on her power and wealth to garner support, such as when she interacted with Spade fans in the past.

But the youngster didn't agree to her ways, which ignited displeasure within her. Thus, once she discovered the youngster's sexuality, she exploded predictably.

There were many types of girls in this world, and one type was Han Susu.

Bo Jiu never intended to interact with her because she had seen through her personality.

After several interactions, Han Susu started to despise Xue Yaoyao even though she hadn't even offended her.

Using money to solve problems wasn't a problem, but there were those that expect repayment for the money they put in.

Bo Jiu didn't put herself out for sale as she was a professional gamer, not a service provider.

Hence, when some Spade fans came to her house.

Bo Jiu glanced at Chen Xiaodong, standing up gradually with a hand in her pocket. "Could you repeat, who is outside?"

"Young Master, it seems to be your ex fans," Chen Xiaodong whispered, "They demand an explanation.

Bo Jiu chuckled. "Explanation? They block my house to ask for an explanation?"

The youngster narrowed her eyes, her gaze sharp. "Alright, I'll give them an explanation."

Wait!

Chen Xiaodong rubbed his eyes, that sinister aura didn't seem like he was going to give an explanation, it seemed as though he was picking a fight!

There was a group of them wreaking havoc and around half of them were Han Susu's friends while the rest were ex Spade fans.

They were all repeating the same words. "How can you do this to us after all our love?"

Bo Jiu didn't spare them any mercy.

Without a single word, he punched the man pushing her chauffeur Wang.

That punch was vicious.

His face skewed from the punch!

The Spade fans screamed, "How can you beat someone, you…"

Before they could finish, Bo Jiu chuckled, her voice chilly. "Coincidentally, there's a surveillance camera at the gates. How you made trouble and how you pushed Uncle Wang has all been captured. The spectacles at my feet belong to him, my actions aren't too much. You should be glad you are girls or I would have given all of you a punch." The youngster flicked his hands, pulling Uncle Wang, his eyes cold and distant. "Xiaodong."

"Young master, I am here."

667 Period is Here?

Bo Jiu glanced up. "Call the police."

The so-called Spade fans smirked. "I never expected you to treat us like that. What did we do for you to call the police?"

Bo Jiu walked over. "You're in junior high?"

The girl who was obviously already in university stilled. "What do you mean?"

"I was curious, but it seems like you are already of age," Bo Jiu spoke calmly, "Just right, they will detain you 15 days for trespassing."

An indent formed in the girl's fingers as tears poured down her face. "After all our love!"

"The word love is about to cry from humiliation." Bo Jiu glared sharply. "I don't care if you harass me in public, but you barge into my home and hurt my people. Being used for the first time can be pushed off as being naive, but being used continually to hurt others is just pitiful and wrong. You can treat me however you like, but what gives you the rights to hurt my family? Your indiscriminate love?"

"We will definitely become anti-fans!"

The police arrived, but they continued to shout.

Bo Jiu carried Princess who was still prancing about. "Hurry and convert, I feel helpless about your love."

Chen Xiaodong wanted to burst out laughing, the youngster's helplessness was obvious.

But his Young Master's nonchalant next line seemed to confuse him.

"Follow them to the police station and wait outside, there will be someone coming to bail them out. Let me know who that person is."

Bo Jiu caressed the snowy white cat, her attitude indifferent, but Chen Xiaodong couldn't understand. "Young Master, how do you know someone will bail them out? It doesn't seem possible, they don't seem that old, it should take a while before their parents would be notified."

"The person making use of them doesn't need to be notified." Bo Jiu pressed the cat's tail down. "Aren't you going over?"

"Ah."

His Young Master didn't really intend to keep them captive, but wanted to use this chance to sieve out the mastermind behind the actions.

Somehow Chen Xiaodong felt like his Young Master was leaving them some leeway.

If he hadn't, the Young Master would have gone to the lawyers, even if someone was going to bail them out

He wouldn't have allowed anyone to bail them out.

But his Young Master was indeed ruthless.

What were his intentions on getting them arrested?

After the previous board meeting, Chen Xiaodong had seen the Young Master with a renowned lawyer who was said to have never lost a case before.

But he didn't take on every case as money wasn't his main motivation.

How exactly did his Young Master get to know him and how did he manage to convince that lawyer?

It still remained a mystery to Chen Xiaodong.

Actually, how could a hacker not have a good lawyer?

Bo Jiu's ways were simple.

She agreed to get news of his ex-wife.

This way, they could be considered partners.

But what sort of beauty would abandon such a hot lawyer?

"It was probably because he wasn't as dashing as the Almighty," Bo Jiu muttered as she hugged the cat, her body stilling from the pain in her abdomen.

Princess reached out her paws, swearing not to be a hand warmer anymore.

But the youngster seemed a little different today.

Instead of using him as a hand warmer, she used him as a tummy warmer. What was with this situation?

668 Retribution

Every female with coldness in their body would know that the real pain didn't come on the day their period came but rather the day before.

After Bo Jiu cleaned up, she carried Princess to her room.

Princess assumed that she would open up her laptop and find an image or perhaps create the basement where she could chase after a ball.

Instead, the youngster went straight for the bed and under the covers, her side view looking sickly and pale.

Honestly, when the youngster with weird scent didn't play with him, Princess couldn't get used to it.

He tilted his head left and right, watching her; his big round face arrogant as though in deep thought.

After he finished thinking, he reached a paw out, using his cushion to pat the youngster's face.

But the youngster didn't react.

Princess wasn't the least bit like a ruler, he glanced at the youngster once more, dragging out his purring, "Meow~!"

It was a low purr. With a leap, he climbed onto the bed, curling his warm body before stuffing himself into the youngster's embrace.

Forget it, I'll take care of you on behalf of my master.

Bo Jiu was experiencing cramps when a call woke her up.

It was a call from the little housekeeper Chen Xiaodong.

"Young Master! I saw it! The person that came to bail them out came!"

Bo Jiu opened her eyes, wisps of silvery hair dangling downwards. "Who is it?"

Chen Xiaodong sounded incredulous. "It's Miss Han, but that's odd, doesn't she really like you? She had even wanted me to assist you, how can it…"

"So it's her." There wasn't any emotion in her voice when she interrupted him. She glanced over at the clock. "Xiaodong, head over to lawyer Bai and tell him I want to sue Miss Han. Get him to use the evidence from before, as for the statement, he'll know what to do."

Chen Xiaodong nodded his head. "Mmh, mmh." After hanging up, he realized his Young Master's voice sounded raspier than usual.

Was he sick?

Chen Xiaodong frowned, his Young Master couldn't fall sick right now as he still had a match tomorrow.

But anyone in this situation would be emotionally affected.

He was already heartbroken when his Young Master was drenched in coke.

This time, they had even come to their house.

It was too much!

Han Susu had to be punished for her deeds!

If it was lawyer Bai, they shouldn't be afraid of Han family's influence…

Chen Xiaodong hastened his steps.

After bailing her friends out, Han Susu tried to calm them down before bringing them for drinks.

"I never expected Big Spade to be so heartless." Han Susu sighed. "Is such a person really worthy of our love?"

The other Spade fans lowered their lids, their anger brimming deep inside them.

Han Susu suppressed her smile, pushing a fruit plate over. "Have some fruits, there are other players in the esports industry, he isn't the only one."

Han Susu felt resentment.

The crazy fun was about to start as she prepared to bring the group over to karaoke.

Just then, two police officers headed towards her.

Behind the two police was a well-clothed man.

He was dashing, with flirty eyes and thin lips. Even though he had single eyelids, it matched his look, appearing cool.

669 Period Is Here

Han Susu smiled, prepared to hook up with him, but he spoke first, "My client wishes to sue you for defamation and instigating others for harassment. Would you and your friends had over to the station?"

They just left, but had to head back? What exactly was this?

Han Susu obviously wouldn't agree. "Why are you making me go back when I paid the bail? Do you even know who I am or who my brother is? You dare to sue me? I'll let you perish in the lawyer world!"

"It's called the judicial circle, not lawyer world," he corrected while reaching out to press his black earplugs. "Don't you fans have any general knowledge?"

Bo Jiu sat upright. "I see you have caught them."

"Of course." He turned, his voice crystal clear. "She even gave me a rundown of her background."

Bo Jiu raised a brow, that really sounded like Han Susu.

Lawyers didn't like it when someone kept repeating the same thing and with such gusto, as if she was invincible.

Han Susu was still shouting, but this time, it was directed at the police.

He walked forward with just one line. "I can even sue your brother, much less to say you."

Han Susu froze as she didn't think anyone in Jiang City would dare to arrest her and she would never have expected such a circumstance after leaving the police station.

Her gusto disappeared instantly, leaving only fear.

Han Susu was arrested.

As a police officer, Wu Zhen would definitely have heard, but she had been transferred to the crime squad, so this matter was no longer within the scope of her tasks.

When she finally caught sight of Han Susu, she was already done with her statement.

During the interrogation, those not related to the case weren't allowed access.

Hence, even if Wu Zhen came, she still had to wait until the lawyer was done before she could see Han Susu.

What worried Wu Zhen the most was the lawyer as Wu Zhen was aware of how hard he was to deal with.

Who exactly got him here?!

Wu Zhen was still in her uniform, hence, she couldn't make it too obvious. Once Lawyer Bai left, she immediately used her connections to meet Han Susu.

Han Susu treated her as a savior the moment she appeared. "Sister Wu, give them some money, get them to let me out. This isn't a place for humans!"

"It isn't about the money." Wu Zhen scanned the statement. She thought about the others, her gaze sinking. "The lawyer

isn't easy to deal with, the questions he asked are all criminal questions. I don't think I can get you out at the moment or he'll catch on."

"Who else other than that disgusting gay!" Han Susu clenched her fists. "I heard their conversation! He's the client that got him to arrest me! Great, great, I'll make him pay when I'm out!"

A sinister aura clouded over Wu Zhen. "Since it's like this, let's make him pay!"

The skies started to dim while in the Bo family's mansion, Bo Jiu pressed onto her stomach, she knew it was it…

670 Z“s Aggressiveness

Even though the slight moisture wasn't a lot, it didn't seem normal that beads of sweat gathered on his forehead. Although it wasn't excruciating, there was a lasting ache.

Her abdomen felt icy cold as if unable to be warmed up.

Be it in the past or present, once it came, Bo Jiu would be at its mercy.

Chen Xiaodong thought that his Young Master was having a fever, following behind tirelessly. "Should I get the doctor?"

Bo Jiu sat on the sofa, a piping hot cup of red ginger drink in her hands, her voice unusually low. "It's fine, how's the matter going?"

"It's good." Chen Xiaodong paused. "But the Han family won't be willing."

Bo Jiu placed the cup down, her fingers applying pressure to her stomach. "She instigated others to come to my house, even if the Han family isn't willing, they'll have to bear the consequences."

A thought struck him as he glanced at the youngster.

Even though he already realized the difference in the Young Master; but wasn't this change too drastic?

He seemed like a totally different person.

Bo Jiu realized his stare, turning with a raised brow. "What is it?"

"No, nothing." Chen Xiaodong attributed his change to past events because, under extreme circumstances, you would either retaliate or be defeated. The youngster was probably the latter, becoming a new being after coming to a realization!

Bo jiu smiled in silence, she was aware of Chen Xiaodong's suspicion.

All the members in the family would detect the differences as long as they interacted with her long enough.

Han Susu shouldn't have gotten those people to disrupt her household.

She hadn't wanted to touch such a person since it wasn't worth her time, especially during the National League.

She would have rather practiced her hand speed with that extra time, but someone wasn't willing to give her peace.

Bo Jiu lifted her lids towards the clock, counting the time. The Han family should have started looking for her.

As expected, after fifteen minutes, Bo Jiu's phone rang.

The youngster lowered her lids, accepting the call. "Old Bai."

"The Han family has taken action." His voice was indifferent. "They notified the press, preparing to expose you."

The youngster chuckled. "Do these powerful people really think they can get away with defamation and trespassing? How can they continue their insolence?"

"Probably." His words were drenched in ridicule.

The youngster smiled faintly. "Let them learn their lesson, I heard you have evidence of the Han family's bribery."

"Yes, but it's expensive."

The youngster lifted her lips into a slight smile. "Just right, I don't lack money."

Hackers weren't usually poor.

Moreover, she had an aristocratic background.

She had nine accounts, one of which was filled with enough money to afford a small island.

It was more than enough to buy evidence of the Han family.

"But you'll have to be careful." Bai Qianye shut the documents. "The Han family and Qin family are longtime friends."

Bo Jiu's gaze deepened. "I have never been afraid of the Qin family."

Bai Qianye pushed his pen into his pocket, standing up, his gaze deepening. "There isn't anyone in Jiang City that isn't afraid of the Qin family. Honestly, other than being a high school student, you must have another identity."

671 Demonic Youngster

"What other identities could I have." The youngster leaned back, a snowy white fat cat in her arms. Dressed in a black t-shirt, she lifted her lips, looking like a demon in comics, ravishing and devilish, her eyes aglow. "I'm just a normal high school student."

"Meow!"

Princess lifted his head. Have you seen your expression when you said that? It wasn't normal at all.

At nighttime at the police station in the Capital.

Han Susu would never have expected the seriousness of the situation.

She belonged to the Han family.

But why didn't anyone seem afraid of her?

And, where was her brother?

Why hadn't he appeared yet?

Han Susu was starting to get irritated from the cold, her hands rubbing the table. "Phone! I want to make a call! I want to call my lawyer!"

Miss Han had always been spoilt, thus disregarding the police officers.

Those on duty weren't willing to give in to her wishes, especially since there were many cases they had to tend to

and no one had the time to humor her.

Han Susu couldn't sit still, starting to cause trouble.

They couldn't take her nonsense, tossing a phone over as they watched over her.

Han Susu grabbed onto the phone, pressing a familiar stream of numbers, the line rang three times before going through. "Brother, what exactly are you guys doing, do you know…"

"Susu." Before she could finish, she was cut off. "Something happened at home, you'll have to suffer another day."

Han Susu wasn't willing. "Brother, I'm your sister, what can be more important than me? What do you mean by suffering another day? Do you know how old and cold this place is? I don't care, give them some money, call a lawyer, hurry and get me out of here!"

The line remained silent.

Han Susu started to feel infuriated. "Brother, what's wrong? Say something!"

"I won't get you a lawyer." It wasn't the same person at the opposite end, it was an old voice that belonged to a female. "I have always known you inherited your mother's nature, but I never expected it to be so dirty. You instigated others to do horrible things. How did the Han family end up with someone like you?"

Han Susu felt a chill running down her back. "Grandmother…"

"Don't call me grandmother!" Old Madam Han retorted harshly. "You'll have to suffer the consequences."

Han Susu paled, she never expected her grandma to be back. Ever since she was young, her grandmother had never liked her.

Han Susu had never seen such an evil old woman, constantly restricting her.

During her 16th birthday, she invited her friends over for her party to flaunt her wealth, but this old woman insisted that parties weren't allowed in the Han family.

Han Susu clenched her fingers, she knew her grandmother would never pity her hence she shouted, "Dad, Dad!"

Her father had always doted on her – thus even if her grandmother was back, he would still side her

Another voice came to the phone. "Susu, keep quiet, stop shouting."

Han Susu started to wail. "Dad, how can Grandmother be so heartless, she just wants to keep me here!"

As the call was on speaker, Old Madam Han heard what she said and her eyes dimmed.

The next moment, she stood up with her walking stick, her voice calm. "I don't wish to care about a granddaughter that constantly accuses others. You can do whatever you want, but I will not go to the Qin family to plead for her, I'm going to save myself from that embarrassment."

672 Wealth Wouldn’t Live Past Three Generations

"Susu, how can you say that about your grandmother?"

Her bent figure was imprinted in their vision.

Han Susu smirked. "Why can't I say that? She should know about her own evildoings."

"Grandmother has already touched your connections for you."

Han Susu tugged her sleeves. "Brother, don't bother about her, think of ways to get me out."

She wanted him to think? What ways did he have?

"Alright, I'll think about it."

Old Madam Han listened to their conversation, heading into the darkness step by step.

The old saying was right: Wealth wouldn't live past three generations.

Old Man, this family was going to collapse.

But that wasn't the worst.

A human's heart was the worst. How could it be like this?

"Times have changed, times have changed." She sighed, sounding melancholy.

Father Han promised to get Han Susu out regardless of the method. Spade Z's information was just a portion: If the Hans weren't willing to give up, they would have to execute the next step.

Directly after they made Han Susu wait, the police came over, disregarding the late hour. They arrested both Father Han and his son, but when they caught sight of Old Madam Han, one of the officers raised his hand in salute.

Old Madam Han knew that this time, it really was over.

Han Susu was still acting arrogantly in the police station, sweeping a glance at those on duty. "Just you wait, once my dad is here, he'll make all of you pay."

She wouldn't let go of that gay either!

However, no one came even after waiting for the whole night.

Instead, the lawyer she originally found handsome came.

He looked at her as though she was the pest.

Han Susu had never been humiliated like that. "All of you watch out! Just you wait!"

"Take her away." Bai Qianye didn't say much, in fact, there wasn't much to say as they would definitely win the case.

He called the youngster, whose voice was faint. "Don't touch Old Madam Han, but proceed with the rest."

"Understood." Bai Qianye smoked his cigarette. "Where's my reward?"

The youngster sounded weak. "It's in your email, but shouldn't you think about why your ex-wife doesn't want you anymore?"

Bai Qianye's voice chilled. "That has nothing to do with you."

"Ah, yes, you're right." Since that was the case, she wasn't going to let him know that his ex-wife was pregnant, hehe… Bo Jiu kept her money, hugging onto Princess. The pain only allowed her four hours of sleep, hence, her complexion wasn't the best.

But the semis were about to start.

1.40 pm.

This was an important match, but those who didn't game wouldn't be aware.

It was important to prevent any negative press of Supreme Alliance from coming out.

The Han family was ruthless, but she could be worse.

At the very least, today, she had to compete without any worries.

The youngster held onto a pain killer, swallowing it along with a cup of hot water.

She lowered her lids, fastening her shoelaces. She held onto a black shoulder back with her dark gaze showing.

Chen Xiaodong looked worried. "Young Master, are you really alright?"

Everyone was aware of the opponent's strength, they were sixth place last year.

Would he be able to pull through with his current condition?

673 Jiu Got Caugh

The moment that thought landed, the doorbell rang.

Who could be here at this time?

Bo Jiu was still fastening her wrist guard when she lifted her lids.

Chen Xiaodong had already opened the door.

The police?

The little housekeeper was confused.

Wu Zhen swept a glance at Chen Xiaodong before reaching out to push him aside, her gaze falling on Bo Jiu. "Bo Jiu, you are under suspicion for The Maiden's Sacrifice, this is the arrest warrant, please follow us back."

"The Maiden's Sacrifice?!" Chen Xiaodong opened his eyes wide. What was that?

Bo Jiu tilted her gaze, her voice calm. "I'm sorry officer Wu, I don't understand what you're saying."

"You'll understand after the questioning." Wu Zhen eyed the two others. "Take him and bring his computer along."

"Yes, Mam."

That was how the police acted.

Everything happened too suddenly.

Chen Xiaodong was still confused when they barged into the youngster's room.

Wu Zhen directed a smile at the youngster. "Do you know who told me about you? It's Li Mengran."

"Oh?" The youngster tugged her wrist, looking cool and ravishing despite her pale face. "What did she tell you? How I confessed?"

Wu Zhen narrowed her eyes. "You know that's not what I'm referring to. Fu Jiu, we aren't strangers, on account of Brother Mo, I'll make concessions if you confess."

"Officer Wu." The youngster straightened, a smile on her face, "I have always been a law-abiding citizen, I would never need the police to make concessions for me."

Wu Zhen broke into a smile. "Really, follow me and we'll have a talk."

"The computer is here." The other two officers were back.

Wu Zhen eyed the youngster. "Take him."

"Young Master!" Chen Xiaodong started to panic, reaching out to grab the youngster, but he knew it was all in vain.

Fortunately, he could understand the youngster's lip movement. "Get Lawyer Bai."

Chen Xiaodong nodded, but the sight of his Young Master being captured left him panicking.

Lawyer Bai.

Where was Lawyer Bai's number?

He didn't have it!

He would have to head over to Bai family house in the military compound!

Bo Jiu understood that Wu Zhen came with ill-intentions.

In her past life, she had been in the police car countless times.

She had even driven in one disguised as police.

But it had never been like today; when her abdomen still ached and with Princess in her arms.

Princess was a mystical cat.

Unlike his usual mischevious self, he was unusually well-behaved as he glared at Wu Zhen.

Bo Jiu didn't mind being arrested if it wasn't today as today wasn't the same.

She lifted her hand, glancing at her watch.

She was three hours away from the match, she had to leave before then.

"Officer Wu, I have a very important match today. I'm sure you are aware. What evidence do you have for arresting me?"

Wu Zhen raised the computer in her hands. "This is the evidence. No. 1 Middle School has always been peaceful, but recently, they started having network issues. The two teachers who were taken care of are both linked to you."

"Officer Wu, isn't this reasoning ridiculous?" Bo Jiu pressed onto her abdomen, her lips pale. "I'm a student of No. 1 Middle School, it isn't hard for us to be linked. If that's your logic for arresting someone, shouldn't you arrest the entire cohort?"

674 I Have to Get Ou

"Heh, Young Master Fu, we'll know about that after examining your computer." Wu Zhen glanced az the youngster. "Besides, the orders came from above and not from me, I'm just acting on orders. So don't malign the wrong person."

"Oh, going by the books?" Bo Jiu lifted her lips. "Sister Wu, you belong to the crime squad, but you're bringing civil police officers. The Maiden's Sacrifice has always been under the crime squad, there should be a layer of privacy, when did the civil police step in? I'm curious how impartial everything is."

The youngster shot straight at Wu Zhen.

She froze as this time, she had indeed kept the arrest a secret.

But why did it matter?

She had her suspicions.

What was wrong with taking action?

She couldn't make decisions within the crime squad, but she could with the civil police.

Even if she had used some ways, she didn't think there was anything wrong.

What was wrong with using her background when it was already there?

Susu was too indirect.

It was easy to deal with this person.

If Supreme Alliance's vice-captain didn't even reach the semis on time, there would be countless criticisms, regardless of the result

But it was still best if they lost.

As once Supreme Alliance lost, it wouldn't just be Spade Z fans who would be disappointed.

Even Brother Mo would feel the same way.

When this person was no longer a member of Supreme Alliance, it wouldn't be easy for him to be near Brother Mo.

She would make all Supreme Alliance fans turn their back on him.

After Han Susu's incident, she realized how easily swayed these fans were.

Strangers probably wouldn't attack Spade Z, but the fans would and those who still loved him the previous second would toss coke at him the next.

She had to thanks such Spade fans as without them, how could she reach her goals?

Wu Zhen's displeasure started to dissipate and she turned towards the cat in his hands. The more she watched it, the more her gaze sunk

Princess had never allowed her to hug him.

Whenever she appeared at the Qin family house, she would start purring uncontrollably.

As expected of a beast, he couldn't even choose what was right.

Wu Zhen glanced at the cat.

Once they reached the station, Bo Jiu entered the interrogation room.

Wu Zhen laughed lightly. "Let me take care of Princess."

As she reached her hands over, the cat in youngster's arms reached out his claws, striking Wu Zhen's face in the process with a sharp swoosh.

Wu Zhen glared in pain, dying to smash the cat to his death!

Bo Jiu turned, pulling Princess back, her gaze calm. "Officer Wu, you don't look like an officer at all."

The youngster turned and asked the civil police, "Where's the interrogation room? Didn't you want to examine my computer? Do I need to tell you my password?"

"You don't have to." Wu Zhen clenched her chin, which was scratched red. "Young Master Fu, don't worry, we'll investigate slowly, once we get it checked, you'll be free to go."

With such a sentence, Bo Jiu understood her intentions; she was deliberately dragging the time, not looking like she was investigating the case at all.

But this was within the country, hence, she couldn't be aggressive towards the police.

That would cause her to lose her right to compete.

As time trickled by, the youngster grew increasingly pale as other than the pain in her abdomen, the temperature was way too low.

It wasn't good for Bo Jiu.

But that wasn't important as she still had to get out.

675 Informing Qin Family

At 12.53 pm at Jiang City's esports battle arena

Outside the glass door were the security checks for an audience consisting of approximately a thousand people.

It was unlike the previous competitions as this was the entry to the finals.

After this match, every other match wouldn't just be streamed online, it would also be played on selected channels.

After experiencing the magnetism of the players, no one would miss such a match.

From afar, there were posters of every team, belonging to the fans that came to support.

In less than an hour, the match was about to commence.

The Mighty Tigers team was already dressed in their gear and was discussing their battle tactic.

However, the atmosphere was different over at Supreme Alliance's side. Lin Feng glanced over at the clock, his brows in a deep knot. "Why isn't he here yet?"

"Is he on the way?" someone asked.

Xue Yaoyao held her phone, listening to the ring as she shook her head.

Lin Feng's eyes sunk; something seemed odd. "Is still no one picking up? What's happening?"

This was an important battle and according to Little Spade's personality, he would definitely be here early.

It wasn't possible for him to be this late.

At 12.55 pm, the youngster's gaze was almost bleak.

She couldn't just place all her hopes on Bai Qianye.

When the civil police came in, Bo Jiu asked to call her lawyer, but actually, she called Feng Yi, which Wu Zhen wasn't aware of.

She was still trying to get incriminating evidence, so that he couldn't compete and that he couldn't walk about with ease.

When Feng Yi received the call, his entire face changed.

Without a moment's hesitation, he called the lawyer that handled all of Qin family's affairs.

Feng Yi knew that the moment he used Qin family connection, Almighty Qin would receive news and it wouldn't be like before when they pretended everything was fine.

That person might stop his treatment and head back immediately, but there wasn't a choice.

With Qin family's connection, everything would run smoothly.

On the other end, after Chen Xiaodong managed to enter the military compound, he found out that was too late as

Young Master Bai had already gone to the airport, which was probably also the reason he shut his phone.

Chen Xiaodong was about to cry from panic, but there wasn't anything he could do.

He had never felt so desperate.

As he lifted his lids over towards the clock, he saw that it was already 1.05 pm.

In just half an hour, the competition would commence.

But his Young Master was still in the police station and Madam wasn't home.

For the first time in his life, he experienced such helplessness.

Meanwhile, in the interrogation room in the Capital, Wu Zhen sat in front of the youngster, a cup of hot water in her hands, but it wasn't for the youngster, "Young Master Fu, you seem to be in pain."

Bo Jiu raised a brow, her left hand pressed against her abdomen.

Wu Zhen lowered her voice. "I heard you just contacted your lawyer. It's a pity that Lawyer Bai has already left in his plane. I don't think he'll be able to make it in time. Young Master Fu, you can tell me anything. I'll get you another lawyer, how is that?"

676 Exposed Wu Zhen

Bo Jiu glanced at Wu Zhen, her lips curving upwards, incredibly pale, making it seem as though she was a vampire. "Who told you I called Bai Qianye?"

"No matter who you call, you'll have to suffer the consequences of your crimes." Wu Zhen suppressed her hatred, grabbing onto a pen. "Let's talk about the case. On the 26th of December at 8 pm, where were you?"

Bo Jiu replied faintly and with only one word, "Home."

"Who can prove that?" Wu Zhen narrowed her eyes.

Bo Jiu smiled at that. "My family members of course."

Since Wu Zhen knew it was a dead end, she decided to change her tactic.

"There aren't many people with hacker skills like you. Did you feel happy stealing your own account back during the Jiang City gaming selection competition?"

Bo Jiu eyed Wu Zhen, her abdomen in immense pain as she tried to concentrate, pondering the meaning behind her words. "Not really, it was purely for protection. As for stealing accounts, anyone with the slightest computer knowledge would be able to do it. But in your eyes, it becomes a hacker. Wouldn't there be a lot of hackers in the world?"

Wu Zhen's gaze sank. "This is the first time I have seen such a crafty person. According to your words, even if you had

known about Li Mengran's plight in advance, it wouldn't have affected how you view that teacher?"

"How can it not?" Bo Jiu replied smoothly, "Even if she isn't a friend, I would still think the teacher isn't worthy because he committed such crimes."

Wu Zhen continued, pressing on. "So is that why you stalked him and dealt with him?"

"Officer Wu," Bo Jiu replied calmly, "Your accusations seem right out of crime dramas, but it's a pity that I am, after all, just a high school student. My results are with the teacher, what could I do?"

Wu Zhen never expected to be asked such a question. In the end, it was yet another dead end.

No one would be able to last for more than two hours under such temperatures. Thus she couldn't understand how the youngster managed to remain closed up, unwavering.

Wu Zhen raised her book, closing the door.

She wanted to see how long this gay could last because the closer it was to the competition, the more anxious he would get.

Hence, she didn't believe that she would end up empty-handed.

The damp and cold environment was fatal for Bo Jiu and she started to perspire from the pain.

Her abdomen was cold. She reached out to grab onto the metal table leg for support.

There were 20 minutes left — she had to be there.

Feng Yi should be here soon.

When the youngster opened her eyes, her forehead was soaked with sweat, but it didn't affect the sharpness in her eyes.

No one knew how she managed to pull through.

They arrived.

As time was still trickling by, Feng Yi headed straight for the Bureau Chief with Qin family's lawyer.

The Bureau Chief wasn't aware of what was happening or anything about the Maiden's Sacrifice, but since the Wu family had asked and they just needed a place for questioning, he didn't think much of it.

But now, as Qin family's lawyer was here, the Bureau Chief realized the issue. However, as the case was still ongoing, he couldn't just close it.

He replied, "The crime squad is in charge of this case, we're just cooperating for investigation. Why don't you give Director Huang a call?"

677 Wu Zhen Strikes

The Bureau Chief of the subsidiary station wasn't dumb and he didn't wish to offend anyone.

As Qin family's lawyer had Director Huang's phone number, it wasn't difficult for him to get in touch.

"What did you say? Arrested? When did I make the command?" Director Huang was thoroughly confused. As the Maiden's Sacrifice was a case with level one security, even if they had to arrest someone, he would have done it personally.

"I understand, Director Huang, if you haven't made the command, someone in your squad is abusing their power. My client is still being interrogated and as a member of Supreme Alliance, he has an extremely important match today. You should be aware of that match, it's an esports competition that he has to head over to right now. Director Huang, it would be best for you to head over personally. If they lose the match, I'm sure both you and I won't be having it easy."

Supreme Alliance? Esports competition?

Even though Director Huang didn't game, he knew how important this competition was to a certain someone.

Who exactly had captured his teammate at such a crucial moment?!

Director Huang didn't waste a second because if he delayed, something big would happen.

A certain someone might never help on a case again!

Meanwhile, at the police station in the capital, they tried to find out the secret in the computer.

It wasn't hard to figure out the password for the experts within the police, but even after scanning through the entire computer, he still hadn't found any trace of attacks.

Other than Hero, it was just another ordinary computer as even the hardware was normal.

He stood up, shaking his head at Wu Zhen.

Wu Zhen didn't give up. "Take another look, there has to be something."

"I have already looked three times, the preview bar only holds records of his official Weibo, there isn't anything wrong with this computer."

Wu Zhen's eyes sank. "What about a livestream? Has he entered any livestream?"

The inspector shook his head. "There isn't any livestream software on this computer."

Wu Zhen wanted to ask more, but at this moment, the administrator, as well as Director Huang, were heading over with large strides.

Behind them were Feng Yi and Qin family's lawyer.

When Director Huang caught sight of Wu Zhen, he understood everything, especially who it was that was using the crime squad's name to do her personal investigation.

He paused, his expression serious. "Where is the person you arrested?"

"Director Huang." Wu Zhen originally felt guilt at their arrival, but all she had done was arresting someone for questioning, she didn't do anything extreme. Hence, she replied indifferently, "The suspect is still under interrogation."

Director Huang never expected this attitude, his voice grew hostile. "How can there be a suspect when I haven't given any orders?"

"I believe that everyone in the crime squad has the authority to arrest suspects for questioning." She forced her logic on everything.

Qin family's lawyer knew Wu Zhen. He took a step forward, his voice calm. "Since that's what you say, can I ask, Miss Wu, do you have any concrete evidence to prove my client is a suspect?"

"We're still…" Before she could finish her sentence, Qin family's lawyer interrupted her, "That means you haven't found any. According to our country's laws, arresting someone without evidence is against a law enforcer's rights. Miss Wu should be the one being interrogated, not my client."

678 Unwilling Release

Wu Zhen paled, she would have never expected that the lawyer she regularly came across in Qin family's house would treat her so mercilessly.

"I." Wu Zhen wanted to say something, but he only left her with two words. "Release him."

Wu Zhen clenched her fists, not the least bit willing; but she still had to release Bo Jiu.

Red marks marred her wrists after being cuffed for a long period, but that didn't rival the pain she felt in her abdomen.

Feng Yi was the first to enter. The moment he caught sight of Bo Jiu, his eyes sank, turning towards Wu Zhen. "Miss Wu, can't you tell that he isn't feeling well? Even if you wish to interrogate him, why do you have to do it in such a room? what exactly are you trying to do?!"

"Feng Yi." Bo Jiu stood up, flinging her wrists, her left hand pressing her abdomen, her right hand carrying Princess. "Competition."

In that instant, Feng Yi felt a gush of emotion, he clenched his teeth. "The car is outside. If we head over now, we can still make it for the last 5v5 match."

"What are you waiting for?" The youngster glanced over, wisps of hair shielding her sharp gaze. "Let's go."

Although Feng Yi nodded, he still turned to look at Wu Zhen.

Qin family lawyer walked over. "Head over now, I'll take care of this, don't worry. I won't let your teammate be at a disadvantage. Besides, this is the little brother our Young Master personally acknowledges. This matter won't be buried even if they're the Wu family."

"I'm glad to hear that."

Feng Yi didn't wait any longer and entered the car with the youngster.

Director Huang stood behind the two of them.

The crime squad really offended someone this time.

Even if he didn't know right now, the moment Qin family's lawyer took action, it wouldn't take long before the news would reach him.

Director Huang reached out to caress his head, stopping when he realized there wasn't much hair left.

He was still puzzled. Why had Wu Zhen arrested the youngster?

Didn't she know how much a certain someone doted on him?

According to a certain someone's personality, he would never allow anyone to bully his people like that.

This incident… Even the Wu family wouldn't be able to defend her.

On the other side, the first thing Bo Jiu did was watch the livestream.

As it was almost 2 pm, the 1v1 had begun.

The formation wasn't beneficial for Supreme Alliance.

Since their opponents were a strong team, after all, and they seemed to have investigated Supreme Alliance's battle style, they had chosen a player that was best against Yin Wuyao.

Bo Jiu had never seen Uncle Yin having so much trouble during a fight.

Even if he reached the city safely, he was always heavily wounded and every time he returned to the city, there was one less tower.

This continued for a while.

When Yin Wuyao finally used a big move to kill off the opponent, the tower at the bottom lane was already gone.

The defense grew increasingly tough until the eventual defeat.

Bo Jiu pressed onto her abdomen, sending a voice note to Lin Feng. "2v2, swap out, you will go with Yun Hu."

They replied immediately, "Alright, that was our intention, Coco won't be able to take them on."

The moment he heard the voice note, the second voice note came in.

"We heard about what happened, we are all waiting for you to come. Don't worry about the 2v2, Little Spade, we will leave the 5v5 to you."

679 Giving Out Sweets Silently

"Cool." When Bo Jiu replied, her lips were almost white as a sheet, but she was still smiling.

Only Feng Yi knew that on the journey, the youngster's only action had been to swallow two painkillers.

Feng Yi glanced over with worry. How was he going to fight the 5v5?

But if Spade Z didn't compete, it was over for Supreme Alliance.

"Do you need me to do anything?"

The youngster looked to be in pain, but Feng Yi wasn't sure what illness it was. It seemed like gastric problems. "Is it because of the cold in the interrogation room and because you haven't eaten?"

"Mmh." Bo Jiu held onto her abdomen, not explaining her situation. She lifted her gaze, soaked with sweat. "What time is it?"

As Feng Yi knew what he meant, he turned to the driver. "Take the shorter route."

"The shorter path isn't smooth, with Young Master Jiu's situation…"

Bo Jiu hugged the cat, her voice low. "It doesn't matter."

"Sit tight, Young Master Jiu." The driver had skills, probably trained from avoiding the press.

During the entire way, Feng Yi was worried as he watched over the youngster. Her face was as pale as a sheet and her back bent over.

"Do you want some hot water?" Feng Yi suggested getting a hot cup of water.

Bo Jiu lifted her lids, her voice raspy, probably from the pain. "Let's head over first, give me a cigarette."

Cigarettes could dull the pain. Feng Yi watched as the youngster lit the cigarette, immediately remembering the gaze of a certain someone back when his wrist was injured.

At that time, his fingers were stained with blood, but he still insisted on going to the competition.

But at that time, he didn't make it.

This time… He hoped that time could wait for them.

Outside, another red light lit up.

Bo Jiu was in immense pain, but her focus was still on the livestream.

Meanwhile, inside the battle arena, Lin Feng's character had already died once.

This was indeed an unfavorable situation because Supreme Alliance had already lost the previous 1v1.

If they lost this match, then… All the fans clenched onto their shirt.

"The first revival period is less than 20 seconds, Yun Hu should be able to pull through, but they would definitely lose a tower," the shoutcaster remarked, "This isn't a favorable situation."

"Spade Z isn't here yet," the other shoutcaster remarked regretfully, "The presence of a captain greatly affects their spirit. Besides, Supreme Alliance lost the first match. It seems too late."

"But this isn't Supreme Alliance's strongest formation, Qin Mo isn't here."

"But there isn't a choice, the competition looks at the score and nothing else."

Inside the car, Feng Yi could also listen to their analysis.

He lifted his lids, turning to glance at Bo Jiu.

"They will win," the youngster said calmly, but her gaze was bright. "They promised to leave me the 5v5. They will definitely keep their promise."

In that instant, Feng Yi remained silent, turning towards the driver. "Can you hurry? Head straight to the arena, I'll take care of everything else."

Until the last second, they wouldn't be allowed to give up.

This has always been Supreme Alliance's spirit and as their manager, he shouldn't think otherwise.

Wasn't it just another drink with the organizers?

As long as they could make it on time, nothing else mattered.

After his first death, Lin Feng started to play with more reserve.

At this moment, Yun Hu who was still defending the tower paused, releasing an arm and pressing it onto Lin Feng's hand.

680 He“s here!

Yun Hu still wore specialized gaming headsets, his side profile handsome, his gaze deep. "Coward, push through by yourself, Little Spade is heading over and might even be watching our match. As a senior, do you want to lose?"

"Me and losing?" Lin Feng turned with a thud. "I'll let you see how I win this!"

Some weren't suited for provocation, but Lin Feng wasn't one of them.

After being taunted by his own brother, he changed completely, his lips lifted, lighting up his entire face.

"Hahaha, you bast*rds in front, come on, I'm going to catch all of you!"

"Pig Feng, why are you letting them know about an ambush?"

"What's wrong? Hurry, Hu, bottom lane!"

The opponents really believed they were both going to the bottom lane, but unexpectedly, the person they believed to be on the top lane was still in the city.

Midway, a figure appeared. Lin Feng had concealed himself and with his sudden appearance, he executed a big move, along with a stab with his sword.

K.O!

The opponent was stumped by his death.

"Aren't you going to the bottom lane?!"

The moment his voice fell, another announcement played in less than 30 seconds.

Double-kill!

Battle in the jungles.

They intended with this for Yun Hu to force the person on the bottom lane to the jungles near the top lane.

After the first kill, Lin Feng went over to trap the second person with Yun Hu.

Such cooperation could only be executed by the Hu-Feng pairing.

Teamwork seemed to infiltrate their actions.

The crowd broke into resounding applause while the killing continued.

It wasn't an easy victory, but when the victory announcement played, Lin Feng removed his headset, glancing over at Yun Hu. "Now tell me, how am I a coward? I was so mighty and domineering just now!"

Yun Hu stood up, reaching a hand to pull him into his arms before breaking into a smile; his lips lifting slightly, but filled with a teasing air. "Mmh, your handsomeness was over the charts."

"Hahahaha, Hu, you have a good eye." Lin Feng chuckled, slapping onto his brother's back. "Our long-term friendship must be because of your honesty, it's a virtue you have to keep!"

The opponents removed their headset, asking the person beside him, "Is he always like that?"

"Always."

"I never expected to be killed by such a person twice."

"Take it easy, don't underestimate those without EQ."

Couple fans exchanged glances; when such a dense person encountered someone like Almighty Yun, there was no escape, but none of these mattered.

Most importantly, they were at a draw: It all boiled down to the 5v5 now!

Everyone focused on the competitor's seat, which was lacking one person.

If the person on the name list wasn't present, the other party would win by default.

After 30 seconds, the battle arrangement still hadn't changed.

The shoutcaster sighed, just as he was about to grab the microphone, a loud swoosh was heard!

The doors pulled open and the cameras turned, focusing on their familiar youngster.

That person, one hand on the wall, her lips pale, announced with a clear voice, "I choose the assassin, jungling first."

The battle arena had advanced facilities and under normal circumstances, there would always be voice distinguishing facilities. This time, it wasn't any different.

The moment his voice fell, a row appeared along with the familiar music.

Spade Z ━ Assassin!

681 Bo Jiu’s Match

Almost instantly, the crowd broke into a joyous mess!

All the Spade fans focused on the youngster!

Lin Feng was smiling as well.

Only the four other members near the youngster stilled.

Feng Shang stuttered, "Id-idol, you-your face…"

Bo Jiu was so pale even her lips were white.

When Xue Yaoyao caught sight of the youngster pressing her abdomen, worry clouded her gaze.

The previous time His Highness Jiu was like that, she was in such great pain.

They were both females and she knew how bad period cramps could get. She might even faint if it worsened.

That definitely wasn't an exaggeration.

Xue Yaoyao was seated beside Bo Jiu. When her gaze swept the youngster's wrist, she received another shock.

Those were cuffing marks.

Your Highness Jiu, what exactly did you experience just now?

Were you really sent to the police station to clarify some matters?

The youngster turned over, her gaze dark. "Focus on the competition. Baby Feng, take the same lane as Yaoyao."

"Yes."

Swoosh!

The match began!

A match was a match, there wasn't time to focus on anything else.

Even so, the other team seemed to have realized Bo Jiu's abnormality.

"It's a chance."

"Attack Spade Z."

"Got it."

The bottom and middle lane teams matched up and headed over to the jungles.

Spade Z took the assassin, hence, he must be starting off with the jungle beasts.

The youngster was indeed there.

After defeating the red beast, she didn't have much HP left and the opponents took the opportunity for an ambush.

Unexpectedly, the youngster concealed herself.

Supreme Alliance clearly received the youngster's command.

"Feng Shang, Yaoyao, jungle red zone."

They were nearby and in the best place to defend against an ambush.

Feng Shang and Yaoyao retreated, heading over to the jungle.

The opponents were at a dead end, concluding the open match.

Since one of them stole Spade Z's red beast, there was a drop in their attack speed.

It was a 2v2 now.

They might not lose, but they never expected that Spade Z, who was heavily wounded, hadn't headed back to the city, but instead had been hiding in the bushes, ambushing when the match began.

K.O!

The youngster took the first kill.

Feng Shang and Yaoyao were both heavily wounded, but under those circumstances, the other opponent stopped and retreated.

The youngster moved her mouse immediately and followed behind.

With a leap, he entered a tower.

Bo Jiu then paused.

Her fingers tightening, she turned and ran back to the city center.

"Why didn't you execute a tower kill? It's such a pity!"

"How can he do that with such low HP? Besides, Spade Z doesn't have his big move left, with the opponents HP, it wouldn't have worked out."

"Taking one life is already amazing, Supreme Alliance will most probably take this win."

"It isn't confirmed yet, have you forgotten their assassin?"

The opposing assassin — Lin Chentao!

Lin Chentao must have been too quiet, causing everyone to forget his presence!

The reason behind their strength is because of Lin Chentao!

As one of the top assassins in the country, his skills were comparable to Spade Z's.

Almost the next second, he killed one from Supreme Alliance.

He didn't just kill Coco, he had even stolen the blue beast from Supreme Alliance in the jungle.

He moved swiftly. Even his retreat was filled with a murderous air.

682 The Youngster at His Limi

"It'll be a tough match for Supreme Alliance."

"Lin Chentao has always been an assassin who got stronger as time passed."

"I'm curious, is Spade Z or Lin Chentao the better assassin?"

"This isn't just a match between both teams, it's also a match between the vice-captains of each team."

"Another one! Lin Chentao took another kill!"

"It's currently two against one, no, that's not right, its a draw."

The moment Lin Chentao finished one off, Spade Z immediately followed with a second kill.

Just like that, they started a chase.

Lin Chentao remained silent because he sensed the youngster's discomfort.

Actually, he had been anticipating this match ever since he had teamed up with the youngster on the Japanese server.

He had wanted a match, but the youngster hadn't appeared at the start.

It was only when the 5v5 match was about to begin that he arrived, looking pale and sickly.

Lin Chentao knew this wasn't the match he wanted, but after the youngster's first kill, he broke into a smile.

Giving his all was respect to the opponent.

Little Spade, regardless of how you feel, I won't be merciful in this match.

K.O!

The third kill.

For characters with such low HP, a quick and skillful assassin like Lin Chentao was a nightmare.

Over at Supreme Alliance's side, only Bo Jiu and Xue Yaoyao managed to keep all their lives.

"Supreme Alliance is indeed in bad shape," the shoutcaster remarked.

The other shoutcaster tilted his head. "That's not definite, the number of kills is currently on par, they are evenly matched.

"Haven't you realized?" The shoutcaster narrowed his eyes. "Ever since the start, Spade Z hasn't had the time to fight in the jungle, unlike Lin Chentao."

The moment he explained, the other shoutcaster realized. "You mean Spade Z's teammates."

"Other than Lin Chentao, there's still Tian Jing, the tower killer. But over at Supreme Alliance, both Lin Feng and Yun Hu have already appeared in the 2v2 while Mountain Yin appeared in the 1v1. As for the others, do you think they're comparable to Tian Jing?"

There wasn't anyone else, which meant that the outcome was apparent.

Before the semis, there hadn't been a match that went on for such a long time.

Be it Lin Chentao's team or Supreme Alliance, both had always won quickly, but today, time dragged on.

In the end, both sides were left with one defense tower and the city lake.

At this moment, their lives were of utmost importance because, for both teams, only Spade Z and Lin Chentao hadn't died before.

When the pain came, Bo Jiu's fingers paused, but it was only a short second before she headed over towards the middle lane.

As Xue Yaoyao waited for her character to revive, she glanced over at the youngster's hands, her wrists dragged the mouse with each motion.

How much pain was she in?

Xue Yaoyao wouldn't know, but she had seen His Highness Jiu in this state before and thus she understood.

How could the youngster push on?

At this moment, the cameras pulled back to Bo Jiu's face.

At this moment, everyone realized the abnormality; his face was stripped off blood, his forehead drenched in sweat — but he was still dashing.

It was a heart-wrenching sight.

Lin Feng bolted upright, turning towards Feng Yi, who only shook his head.

683 The Reappearance of The Three Thousand Knife Cutting

As no one knew what exactly the youngster had experienced, Spade fans started to panic.

But they also knew that any excessive noise would affect the youngster's performance.

"It's here! The showdown between both assassins!"

Lin Chentao stood in front of the city with a long sword, a gun stuck behind his back, his robe fluttering.

"Wait a moment, it isn't just Lin Chentao, there's someone else – Tian Jing!"

In that instant, everyone's heart curled up.

It wasn't possible for Spade Z to retreat, but it was obvious that the youngster had no intention of doing so.

The opponent's city was the only thing in his dark gaze.

"1v2?"

"That's the only way out."

"You mean to go head on?"

"This is Supreme Alliance's only chance. If Spade Z manages to win before anyone revives, he'll be able to take down the

city."

"But it's a 1v2, it isn't possible for him to win, it's Lin Chentao and Tian Jing, after all."

"Wait a minute, what is that?"

On the screen, Spade Z leaped. Instead of attacking Lin Chentao, he jumped into a bush to dodge an attack before stabbing Tian Jing.

He moved so swiftly that it wasn't possible to follow his moves.

Only the reflecting silver glow from the stab could be seen.

The screen was flooded with a glow, everyone held their breath.

"Three! Three Thousand Knife Cutting!"

"It's Almighty Qin's Three Thousand Knife Cutting!"

If there had been Qin fans who were upset with the youngster because he was constantly matched with Qin Mo as a couple, then they were dumbfounded at this moment.

Three Thousand Knife Cutting got its name because it could only be executed if the angle of the attack and the maneuvering were perfectly matched. The speed was too much, giving off a visionary illusion.

The movements couldn't be seen, only a flash of light was shown, and even the movement of the sleeves seemed invincible.

"Beautiful!" the shoutcaster shouted uncontrollably.

An announcement followed: K.O!

Tian Jing smashed onto the ground.

The glow hadn't ended yet, but the youngster continued to click relentlessly.

That rich tempo.

He moved his mouse towards the left, forming an attacking curve.

Lin Chentao didn't retreat, instead, he bolted forward with his big move.

The youngster maneuvered beautifully.

But this time, Lin Chentao spoke, "Let's die together, Little Spade!"

Double-kill!

The words flashed across the screen.

However, before they could celebrate, the youngster's hands shifted.

Her last drop of blood was finished off by the soldiers.

"Home."

This was the very first time since the game started that they witnessed youngster's death.

The two shoutcasters paused.

"His movements."

"The movement was wrong, it must be because of his body condition."

This meant if he hadn't been unwell, Spade Z could have retreated to get more blood before attacking the city.

When youngster said the word "Home," everyone could hear his breath tightening.

It was a complete annihilation for Supreme Alliance while three of the opponents were still alive.

Xue Yaoyao tightened her grip, "19, 18..."

It was too late.

With just 4 seconds left, they had already brought their troops over to Supreme Alliance's city center.

The moment Xue Yaoyao ran out, a clear heart-wrenching announcement sounded.

One huge word appeared on the screen: FAIL.

684 Supreme Alliance Los

Fail?

Supreme Alliance… lost?

Silence fell over the arena.

Everyone paused, their expressions glazed.

Xue Yaoyao had just revived, her fingers still positioned to dash forward.

But it was too late.

As the words started to dim, Xue Yaoyao felt engulfed in emptiness.

The youngster's side view was still imprinted on the screen, her fringe damp from sweat, plastered across her forehead.

Other than her thin lips and sharp nose bridge, the rest of her face was concealed by her silvery hair – but still, no one could wipe that image off their face because the youngster has never looked like that before.

His lips weren't upturned and even though the white cat was still in his arms, he seemed to be in a daze.

Supreme Alliance… lost?

They were still in disbelief, especially when they saw the youngster.

All the Spade fans reached out to cover their mouth, afraid they would start crying.

They remembered the first time they fell for the youngster.

For some of them, it was because he managed to become the first new player king in Zone C that had never died before.

Some started from a livestream. At that time, the youngster's long sword could wipe out anyone within one meter.

While others started from a video of the youngster talking into the camera, "Justice might be late, but it has never missed a show…"

Today, that indestructible person lost, but he had put in so much effort.

Everyone had put in so much effort.

As someone had to make the ending speech, the shoutcaster cleared his voice. "The results are out, the finalist are…"

Supreme Alliance's members could no longer hear the surroundings, it was as though they had been paralyzed, that depression and dejection, it pierced into everyone's heart.

Coco hung his head, his fingers tightening.

He couldn't accept it, he really couldn't.

The fans shared his sentiments.

"If Almighty Qin had been here, it wouldn't have been like this."

"Spade Z's last move was too risky."

"If he had retreated, he might have been able to drag the time."

"I just don't understand why he's the vice-captain."

"Enough, can't you see Big Spade's dejection?"

"He doesn't have to compete if he isn't feeling well."

"That's right! Why does he have to compete if he isn't feeling well? He was just dragging our Coco and Almighty Lin. I'm so speechless."

Snap!

Lin Feng pushed his chair back, bolting upright and glaring at the fans behind.

"If it wasn't for Little Spade, we would never have reached this stage. The results are there for everyone to see, 12 kills, one death and seven assists. Even till the end, he was the last man standing. We were the ones that dragged him down."

Lin Feng's words embarrassed them, but they still believed they were right.

"Almighty Lin has changed. How can you say that? We might not like you anymore."

Lin Feng stuffed a hand into his pocket. "Whatever."

They wanted to say more, but at this moment, all of the other Supreme Alliance members stood up, standing behind Lin Feng.

They could lose, but they had the one rule that no one could bully their members —even if they were fans.

They would still make them pay!

685 Almighty Qin Is Back

In the next second, the youngster walked over.

Lin Feng placed a hand on his shoulder for support.

E ven though his face was pale, he was still ravishing with his silver hair and inky black eyes.

"It isn't necessary." Faint three words.

Lin Feng lowered his lids. The youngster's wrist was so red that it was almost bleeding.

In such a state, was it really not necessary?

To Bo Jiu, it really wasn't necessary.

The youngster knew what the world was like and he also knew what human nature was like.

"A loss is a loss."

The youngster stood still, his back view straight and upright.

But even so…

Xue Yaoyao could still see the slight tightening of her palms beneath her gear.

It must have hurt when she competed.

How exactly did she pull through?

And now, how did she manage to endure and admit the loss?

It was all to protect Supreme Alliance's last shred of dignity.

The fans remained silent.

Everyone could see the youngster's state.

Even if they lost, there were no excuses.

Xue Yaoyao tilted her head. If she had been stronger, the result wouldn't have been this.

When did we start to cry?

When did we start feeling grievances and disappointment?

And when did start suppressing our tears, facing the foreign glances firmly?

There was a sort of growth, that could pull us from the ashes.

Because we believe in the light…

The ceremony had to end perfectly.

The youngster represented Supreme Alliance, shaking hands with the other team's captain before it was all over.

But at this moment, the door was pushed open and a tall, upright figure appeared amidst the light.

Supreme Alliance froze when they caught sight of him.

He was a familiar face to everyone in the arena.

His distinctive features sharp but faint and he was dressed in his battle gear, looking like a dazzling galactic

commander, his white gloves adhering to his hands perfectly leaving no gaps.

If a name could bring strength, he had that sort of presence.

"Brother Mo…" The youngster hadn't even begun before he was pulled into his embrace and his silky smooth voice followed. "How can you get yourself bullied the moment I'm not around?"

The crowd broke into a frenzy.

There wasn't just the audience consisting of a thousand people, there was also the audience in front of the livestream.

Manager Feng reached out to rub his aching forehead.

Why didn't anyone notify him that the Almighty was back?

How can they just hug so nonchalantly?

How many questions would he have to tackle later in the afternoon?

The Almighty created trouble the moment he was back.

But it was still for the better as sometimes, he didn't know how to comfort Little Spade.

Even though he was well experienced, he always felt like a high school student in front of the youngster, unlike the Almighty.

Regardless of how the youngster was like; in front of him, the youngster would always be a little brother, who needed to be pampered.

Bo Jiu didn't think she was bullied, but the Almighty smelled too good that she couldn't help burying her face into his chest.

Princess knelt by the side, looking arrogant since a certain someone was in so much pain today. I won't stand in your way, keeping it a fair battle. Even if he was a cat, he couldn't be so cruel.

686 There“s Still Hope

Lin Chentao couldn't take it, he never expected to see such a scene during their after-match handshake.

He coughed loudly. Hey, Perverted Qin, can you show me some respect?!

Qin Mo raised a brow, turning over with his right hand out.

Once he received attention, Lin Chentao was prepared to exchange greetings, but Qin Mo interrupted him calmly. " I watched the 5v5 livestream, your skills aren't too bad."

Lin Chentao was caught off guard by him. Was Perverted Qin complimenting him? Were the pigs going to start flying?

Qin Mo continued, "2v1, is that how the country's top assassin behaves?"

Lin Chentao: ... Wait a moment, there wasn't any rule restricting 2v1, that was how everyone did it. Besides, who cared how many people there were during a teamfight?

Why did it seem as though he doesn't have integrity?!

Lin Chentao's expression was caught on the screen.

Qin Mo didn't give him a chance to retort, releasing his palm, even though his words were indifferent, they were filled with hostility. "I'll make you pay."

Lin Chentao: ... Hey, Almighty, couldn't you be reasonable, I had killed your Little Spade just once! Where was your... integrity? Where was your magnanimity?

"It was an exciting sight." The shoutcaster tried to salvage the situation so that the headshakes didn't seem that exciting.

"That's right, this failure seems to have stirred Qin Mo's fighting spirit. It might not be such a bad thing for Supreme Alliance."

"But it really is a pity, Supreme Alliance didn't make it into the semis, ending off here."

"Ending off here? Hahaha, Old Song, you must have forgotten that according to the regulations, there would be a revival match. Only one team would be able to receive the rights for the revival match, the team must have the member who is appointed the MVP the most number of times and that's obviously Spade Z. Even though he had lost, his total score is still higher than the winning team, so Supreme Alliance still has a shot at becoming the champions. As long as they manage to win the next three matches, they will be able to revive. But of course, the revival match won't be easy. According to precedence, the competitors they have to win against belong to the top ten in the country."

"Regardless, at least there is hope."

This was the first time Bo Jiu heard about the rule. She raised a brow, asking Qin Mo, "Revival match?"

"Mmh." Qin Mo titled his gaze, his breath brushing past the youngster's ears. "So this loss doesn't matter, we can always win it back."

Bo Jiu held onto her abdomen with one hand, her lips pale, but there was finally a curve to her eyes.

Lin Chentao: … Were they whispering? Wasn't anyone going to control them?!

The chance at a revival reignited a flame within the members and even their fans were finally hopeful, their agitation so intense they could run a few rounds!

The real fans only wished to watch them continue competing, even if it was just one more round.

There would always be someone or even a group that shouldered the weight of the youth's memory — and that was Supreme Alliance.

Many years later, they might have forgotten about their obsession, but they would never forget the group geared up in their uniform, their gaze burning, their bodies upright.

They were and would always be Supreme Alliance — forever.

687 Almighty Qin and Jiu

Bo Jiu could still press on during the competition, but now that it was over, the pain was unbearable.

Once they were out of the arena, she asked for another cigarette.

However, just after one puff, it was snatched away by the Almighty.

His deep gaze swept the youngster's hands, their depths cold. "Carry or piggyback, choose one."

Fu Jiu took a step back, smiling lightly. "Brother Mo, I'm not that weak."

Qin Mo didn't wish to waste time on the topic, bending to carry her into his arms.

At this moment, some of the fans who were still around broke into a frenzy.

Bo Jiu stilled, concluding that this was better than a piggyback. At the very least, that part wouldn't be pressed against the Almighty's back.

Yeah, right!

Feng Yi wanted to caress his head again, he predicted an increase in the number of calls he was going to receive after today.

What was he going to say?

He could insist that Little Spade wasn't feeling well.

Yes, that would do it!

"Young Master."

Deputy Zhang followed Qin Mo back from America. The moment he saw his Young Master carrying the youngster out, his entire face froze.

Lin Chentao, who left with them, froze as well.

After keeping it in for such a long time, he finally exploded.

Lin Chentao exploded in the Alliance's WeChat group. "Ahhh!"

"What's wrong, rude Taotao, who provoked you?" Student Sanpang asked. "Didn't you win the competition?"

Lin Chentao: "I would have rather not won, Qin Mo that pervert…"

"Qin Mo is back? My rival is back! How could you have waited for so long to say such important news?!"

Lin Chentao: "Didn't you watch the livestream?"

"Nope." World's Most Handsome Fatty asked, "When did I say I watched the livestream?"

Lin Chentao: "How else did you know I won?"

"I just wanted to comfort you! F*ck, you really won? What happened to Supreme Alliance? I haven't competed against my rival!" The World's Most Handsome Fatty exploded.

Those who just finished competing sent a bunch of question marks.

Lin Chentao: "This group is too much! I just said I won, what sort of response it this!"

"Little Spade shouldn't have allowed you to win…"

Lin Chentao decided to be honest. "He wasn't feeling well."

"He wasn't feeling well? Where is he unwell?"

Lin Chentao recalled. "There were red marks at his wrists, but his pain seems to be from gastric…"

Actually, it wasn't gastric, but rather Bo Jiu's period.

The moment they entered the car, the Almighty left Deputy Zhang with just one word. "Hospital."

How could she visit the hospital with this illness?

Bo Jiu's fingers paused. "Brother Mo, it's an old problem, I just need to head home and rest with a cup of hot water."

"How can gastric be cured by hot water?" Qin Mo turned towards the youngster on his left.

Bo Jiu pressed her abdomen, her lips pressed into a straight line. "I don't want to go to the hospital. I'm not feeling well from the loss and besides, I know my body best. I just want to sleep."

This was indeed a reason, at least it was to the young and rebellious youngster.

Qin Mo glanced over at the red marks on his wrists, raising a brow. He reached over and pressed the youngster's head

onto his shoulders, pressing the other hand on her abdomen. "Sleep."

688 Sweet, Sweet, Swee

His Young Master's intimate behavior caught Deputy Zhang off guard.

He glanced at the rear mirror subconsciously.

The Almighty always has the same pleasant smell.

It was as clear as the glacier on Kunlun Mountain, but with a summery hint of pines and cypress; it lowered one's guard.

But Bo Jiu didn't really fall asleep as with the Almighty's palms on her abdomen, it wasn't possible for her to fall asleep.

She had to be on high alert during this sensitive period, but the mild pressure he exerted was still soothing, dulling the pain to a large extent.

When Qin Mo tilted his gaze over, he could clearly see the faint shadows beneath the youngster's lowered lashes.

"There isn't where the stomach is. What sickness is it?"

It was a faint question that struck the crux.

Bo Jiu replied calmly, "My intestines hurt, it happens when I catch a cold."

"What?" Qin Mo asked leisurely.

Bo Jiu wasn't sure if the Almighty had caught on, but the moment she wanted to move, the Almighty held onto her right arm. "Stop fidgeting, aren't you sleeping?"

Bo Jiu's abdomen was weighing her down. In order to prevent being suspected, she explained, "I'm just changing my position."

Qin Mo eyed the youngster before replying faintly, "Go ahead, the car is big enough."

The moment his words landed, Qin Mo reached an arm out. Bo Jiu slipped downwards, and he inched back so that the youngster's head could rest on his thighs.

It was as the Almighty had said, the car was big enough.

Lying down like that wasn't uncomfortable; even though her legs couldn't straighten fully, it could be placed in front.

But, this position… The Almighty seemed to be treating her like Princess.

Princess sat beside the driver seat. After noticing his master's actions, he stretched his neck back and purred.

Qin Mo glanced over with a frown and Princess hurriedly turned back in silence.

This cat was unbelievable, he was never this obedient with her.

Warm air filled the car and she laid back comfortably.

As she started to relax, exhaustion spread throughout her bit by bit.

Since the Almighty didn't seem to mind, there wasn't a need to be pretentious.

After all, she didn't always get the chance to sleep on the Almighty's thighs.

If she kept her eyes shut, she could avoid the Almighty's sharp questions.

Besides, this was a rare moment.

The moment she moved, the Almighty would glance down, his features captivating.

Bo Jiu glanced at his magnificent looks.

The urge to bring the Almighty home stirred within her while the pain in her abdomen was starting to lessen.

The speed of the car was well controlled, it wasn't too fast nor too slow, putting her to sleep.

As she flew in and out of her sleep, Qin Mo's distinctive peppermint tobacco scent flowed into her senses; she dug her face deeper into his warmth.

Qin Mo lowered his head, watching his pale face, his gaze moving to the red marks at his wrists, his face hardening.

Deputy Zhang couldn't understand, the moment the youngster fell asleep, his Young Master became a totally different person.

Qin Mo had already made a call to Qin Group's legal department.

Lawyer Song was still at the police station because of Bo Jiu. When he saw who had called, his fingers paused slightly as astonishment brushed past his gaze. "Boss Qin."

It was a domestic number. Boss Qin… was back?

689 Kiss

Qin Mo's fingers swept the red marks, stormy waves crashing within the depths of his eyes. "Where exactly did you and Feng Yi go today?"

At this stage, Lawyer Song definitely wouldn't hide the truth. Besides, he knew how smart his boss was. "The police station."

The moment he replied, Qin Mo didn't seem surprised, but instead asked, "Who arrested my brother?"

Lawyer Song paused slightly. "Miss Wu. According to her, Young Master Jiu is linked to a case from the crime squad. She mentioned that she was acting under orders from the higher-ups to arrest the suspect, hence, proceeding with the interrogation."

"Interrogation?" Qin Mo asked in a hostile tone. "When did the crime squad start holding their interrogations in normal police stations? This isn't right, did Huang Zhong allow this?"

Lawyer Song walked out with his phone, shaking his head. "Director Huang didn't know about it."

"Good, very good." Qin Mo's gaze froze over. "Find out who gave Wu Zhen the authority to arrest as she pleased."

Lawyer Song hesitated slightly. "What about the Wu family?"

"Investigate all of them." Qin Mo lowered his lids, even though he seemed indifferent, anyone that caught sight of his gaze would feel a chill run through them.

Lawyer Song knew he was going to be ruthless.

But was Young Master Fu that important?

Important enough for Boss Qin to touch the Wu family?

Qin Mo didn't just want to touch the Wu family, he intended to do it personally.

"Wu family house."

Qin Mo hung up, caressing the youngster's wrist as he spoke leisurely.

But those who knew him well would know that the more indifferent he was, the greater his threat.

Deputy Zhang couldn't resist asking, "We're just heading over? Do I need to bring Old Master An along?"

"Do you think it's suitable for my grandfather to be in a fight?" Qin Mo asked.

Deputy Zhang held his peace.

Even if Bo Jiu hadn't sunk into a deep sleep, she still couldn't hear their conversation clearly and she burrowed her face once more.

Her actions gathered Qin Mo's complete attention.

Even though he had an impulse, it wasn't the right time.

But the sight of his face between his thighs, he really wanted to; wanted to do something to the youngster in the car.

And he did just that while the car entered a tunnel and all the light rays disappeared.

Amidst the dimed atmosphere, Qin Mo lowered his head to plant a kiss on the red marks marring the youngster's wrist.

It was impossible to not be seen.

Deputy Zhang widened his eyes in shock.

He had a strong heart, but he never expected to see his young master kissing a boy, even though it had been just his wrists.

But the love and tenderness pouring out from his eyes were real, it was astonishing!

Deputy Zhang clenched onto the steering wheel, breaking out in sweat uncontrollably.

The young master wasn't the least bit affected, his gaze calm. Deputy Zhang then understood one thing.

In the future, it would be a common sight whenever he replaced the driver.

But... Could someone tell him, why did his Young Master suddenly fall for a boy? Ahhh!

Qin Mo seemed satisfied with Bo Jiu's closeness, his lips curved upwards, his fingers combing through the youngster's hair until they were out of the tunnel.

He paused, his eyes fixed on the approaching Wu family mansion, his gaze sunk into a night like darkness, all the warmth escaping.

690 Begin Investigating Wu Zhen

The housekeeper of the Wu family never expected Qin Mo's arrival. His face blossoming, the moment the car entered, he shouted, "Notify Young Mistress that Young Master Qin is here."

"Yes." The servant started running, bringing up the spirits of the mansion.

Once the car was stationed, Qin Mo didn't alight immediately, instead, he used a pillow to replace his left thigh so that the youngster could lie there.

His fingers caressed the soft silky skin before pushing the car door open.

Qin Mo hadn't removed his uniform, looking like a galactic commander from a comic, stopping others in their tracks for a second glance.

The Qin family had always been prideful of being polite before a fight.

Hence, there wasn't a hint of anger on his face.

However, his lips curved into an enigmatic smile.

Old Master Wu adored him, a dragon head walking stick in his hands and a smile brightening his face. "Young Mo, what brings you here? Your grandfather mentioned that you have gone overseas to get treated, why are you back so soon?"

"It wasn't the date I planned fo,r but fortunately I came back now," Qin Mo replied calmly. "Or I wouldn't have known about my people being caught."

Old Master Wu stilled. Caught? Who dared to touch anyone from the Qin family?

Although Old Master Wu couldn't understand the situation, Wu Zhen, who was walking down in her uniform, could.

Her fingers tightened when she heard his words.

Qin Mo lifted his lids. "Just right, the implicated party is here."

Old Master Wu was well-known within the corporate world. Just one look and he sensed the problem. "Young Mo, did Zhen'er cause trouble for you? Is that the reason behind this visit? You should be well aware of Zhen'er's stubborn personality, but those aside, she is a police officer, working hard to catch up with you."

"Grandfather." Wu Zhen cried, her eyes red with unshed tears. She then turned to Qin Mo. "Brother Mo, I don't know what you have been told, but I understand that you would be angry if I arrest a member of Supreme Alliance at this time. But that's where my duty lies, the Maiden's Sacrifice is an important case with many implications. Finding the culprit is of highest priority and I have always been impartial in my actions. Fu Jiu is a suspect and my actions are due to that suspicion."

Old Master Wu frowned. Young Master Fu was the one causing trouble here.

"Young Mo, just as Zhen'er has mentioned, there has to be some misunderstanding, it isn't worth it for an outsider."

Qin Mo stood up, flicking his sleeves as though he was just here to make an announcement. His tone was stripped off any warmth. "Old Master Wu, that person isn't an outsider since your granddaughter keeps emphasizing. It's her duty, the court shall make the decision on whether her arrest is legal and just. When the time comes, Old Master Wu, you can drop by for the hearing and decide whether it really is a misunderstanding. That's all for today, I'll leave now."

691 Didn“t We Decide Not to Go to the Hospital?

"Brother Mo!"

Wu Zhen broke down the moment she heard the word 'court' as she had never expected him to be so ruthless.

It was all because of Fu Jiu!

Wu Zhen wanted to chase him back, but it didn't seem to be working.

The servants were all in a daze, no one was clear of what just happened.

They wanted Wu Zhen to watch her steps but she wasn't in the mood, pointing at the servant to get lost.

When she was out, the black Hummer was already on its way out.

She couldn't keep the anger in, disregarding the age of the person beside her as she kicked. "You blind thing, don't you know how to stop him?"

The madam working as a cook couldn't endure the attack, clenching onto her stomach.

Wu Zhen's unwillingness morphed into anger.

Old Master Wu couldn't bear for his granddaughter to feel such pain. "Alright, alright, you can explain next time."

"But Brother Mo won't listen to me." Wu Zhen wiped her tears. "Grandfather, I can't go to court, you have to help me."

Old Master Wu tapped Wu Zhen's shoulders. "Don't worry, grandfather won't let you suffer, someone must have provoked Young Mo, but you are at fault too. How can you touch a Supreme Alliance member at such a crucial period?"

Wu Zhen wouldn't let him know this all boiled down to her jealousy

All his posts were about the youngster and even the look he had when he watched the youngster was different.

How dare he?

How dare that cunning gay get everything?

What about her?

Even though she never watched esports matches, she specifically came down for today's match.

When the gay lost, an immense joy spread within her; everything was as she had predicted.

The fans started doubting his rights as the vice-captain.

Wu Zhen assumed that with the loss, the gay would fall from Brother Mo's heart — she never expected Brother Mo to attribute the loss on her.

Spade Z was a tough rival for sure.

Wu Zhen clenched her fingers.

If he was already of such importance to Brother Mo, she had to eradicate him as soon as possible.

"Grandfather, you will have to speak with Grandfather An about this matter." Wu Zhen lifted her head. "That scheming Young Master Fu is always around Brother Mo."

Old Master Wu would definitely side with his granddaughter. Besides, he had to seek out the An family for the court hearing.

"Don't worry, grandfather will seek out Grandfather An, I won't let you suffer."

Perhaps this was human nature, never taking into account their mistakes.

They inflicted harm in the name of love and wouldn't be aware of their mistakes.

The world was against them unless they received what they wanted.

Wu Zhen was that sort of person, she would never reflect on how she trapped Bo Jiu, forcing her thoughts on others.

However, she wasn't aware that she was the least of Bo Jiu's worries.

Bo Jiu laid in the car, the throbbing ache in her abdomen keeping her from sleeping well. She seemed to have sensed the Almighty leaving and coming back, but it didn't seem real.

The moment she reopened her eyes, the car was on its way to the best hospital in Jiang City.

Didn't they decide not to go to the hospital? Weren't they heading home?

692 Almighty Qin“s Confession

"This doesn't look like my house." Bo Jiu titled her head, a brow lifted.

Qin Mo's hands were still stationed on the youngster's furry head, his air chilly. "I'll send you home after the checkup."

"There really isn't anything to check." Bo Jiu decided to be honest. "Alright, it isn't gastric. I wasn't wearing enough clothes when I was arrested to the police station, plus, the interrogation messed with my nerves causing this pain."

Qin Mo glanced over, his tone leisurely. "The interrogator is better than I am?"

"How is that possible?" Bo Jiu laughed lightly, blood returning to her face.

Qin Mo took another look at the youngster. "You aren't even nervous when I interrogate you, how can you be nervous when someone else does it? Can you believe that?"

Bo Jiu: ...

This was a trap.

After all, the Almighty was full of tricks.

"Behave and take the check." Qin Mo pinched the youngster's nape, just like how he pinched Princess.

Then he pushed the car door open.

Princess didn't wish to join their conversation, especially not when his master was putting someone in place.

Bo Jiu glanced at that indifferent cat, remaining motionless. "I'm already better."

"Are you trying to force me into carrying you down?" Qin Mo raised a brow, looking ravishing.

Bo Jiu repeated, "I'm really better."

"What illness can be cured so quickly?" Qin Mo eyed the youngster.

Bo Jiu chuckled. "Lovesickness. It's been like this ever since you left for America, but since you are back, I have finally fully recovered."

Cough!

Deputy Zhang flushed!

This-this wasn't just Young Master's problem, this youngster seemed even worse…

Qin Mo titled his head, glancing at the sound of the cough with his voice calm. "Deputy Zhang."

"Mmh, mmh, here."

Qin Mo pulled the open car door close, his gaze deepening. "Wait outside."

"Yes!" Deputy Zhang reacted quickly and hurried down the car, leaving both of them.

Qin Mo pulled him into his arms, his fingers forcing his chin upwards with an evil smile on his face. "Lovesickness?"

Bo Jiu knew she went overboard. Their breathing was so close that even their heartbeats could be heard clearly. It wasn't going to be easy for her to escape. She decided to divert the attention over to the Almighty. "Brother Mo, before you left, you mentioned that you have something to tell me, being all mysterious, keeping me hooked. It has been eating at me the entire time. Are you going to tell me? And, Brother Mo, could you give me some space? Your good looks will affect my thinking."

Qin Mo watched as the youngster sprouted such nonsense so seriously, his fingers brushing past his face and his gaze so deep, forcing him to look away. "Do you really want to know what I want to say?"

"Mmh." She really wanted to know since the Almighty had always been a person of few words.

However, Bo Jiu never expected him to come this close.

The tobacco scent fell behind her ears. Even the hear beat seemed close, thumping strongly and almost dangerously.

Just as Bo Jiu was about to move, Qin Mo lowered his lids, caressing Bo Jiu's lips. "Look at me."

A numbing sensation tingled her lips, exploding her mind. What… what was the Almighty doing?!

693 Kiss, Confession

"Scared?"

His low laughter breezed through her lips.

Bo Jiu arched her brows, a mischievous smile on her face as she leaned forward. "What exactly do you wish to say?"

Qin Mo chuckled.

He suddenly leaned forward to kiss her lips, catching her off guard.

It was completely unexpected since they had never ventured to this step before.

The kiss carried his minty aroma.

A numbing sensation moved upwards from her tongue, stopping her from any movement.

His heated breath splashed onto her while his warm lips were pressing onto hers and his tongue was forcing its way into her, teasing and turning…

In that instant, her mind went blank.

She gasped for air, her arms forced down.

His long hands pressed down on hers, leaving her at his mercy as he caressed her lightly, sending pulses through her.

She felt herself weakening and with her hands pressed down, her only support was the car window behind her.

But there would definitely be passersby.

She could hear a commotion from outside the car. Although the tinted windows were shielding them well, they could still be heard. In the midst of her fuzzy thoughts, she started to panic.

When she finally managed to breathe, he bit down on her lips. His forehead pressing onto hers and his eyes so deep that she could barely see the depths, it seemed like a glacier which had been sealed for a long while, it's movements an unexplainable deepness, "After this, what do you think i want say?"

There was remnants of him on her, Bo Jiu lifted her hands subconsciously to wipe her lips, her eyes narrowed. "Brother Mo, look at me carefully, I'm a guy."

"I know that," Qin Mo replied deeply, his breath falling onto the back of her ear. "I know that better than anyone else."

It took her great difficulty to reply, "Brother Mo, I understand that my face might cause some confusion and you haven't been interacting with females much these days so…"

Bo Jiu was cut off before she could finish her sentence.

Her perfectly defined eyes looked back at him, long lashes flattering like feathers, sending hearts a flurry.

Qin Mo's eyes dimmed as he tightened a hand around her waist, leaning over to bite her earlobes, his voice silky smooth. "Wanting you is a hallucination? Mmh?"

Bo Jiu opened her mouth, her thoughts still in a mess. "You are gay?"

Qin Mo frowned. "You can say that."

Bo Jiu seemed to ponder for a while before lifting her lids. "These have never crossed my mind before."

She has always treated the Almighty as a brother.

But the Almighty has been treating her as a… boyfriend? Boyfriend! Boy…

"I'm not gay either." Bo Jiu added, "I'm confused, I need to head home to think about it."

Qin Mo glanced at the youngster. "Are you really confused or do you not wish to investigate?"

Bo Jiu didn't dodge the question. "Brother Mo, with your looks, a confession would catch someone off guard. Hence, it's definitely the former."

694 I“m Not at the Bottom

Qin Mo gazed at the youngster deeply. There wasn't any agitation on that handsome face.

Qin Mo tightened his fingers before letting go. "I can but there's a condition."

"What?" Bo Jiu was still thinking about being a boyfriend as Qin Mo's thin lips hovered around her ears. "If I realize you're avoiding me, it won't be as amicable as this."

Bo Jiu: … Almighty, things weren't very amicable at the moment.

But that wasn't even the main point was.

"Brother Mo, could you let me digest this sudden confession?"

Qin Mo replied faintly, "It isn't sudden."

"Mmh?" Bo Jiu caressed her lips.

Qin Mo reached out to stop her, his tone indifferent. "I have always been trying to turn you gay."

Turn her… gay?

Bo Jiu suddenly remembered the movie she watched at Almighty's house.

That gay film was Almighty's attempt at changing her sexuality?

"I don't think it was very successful."

Qin Mo frowned, looking serious.

Bo Jiu didn't know what to make of his comment.

The atmosphere seemed to freeze.

When enough time seemed to have passed, Qin Mo called Deputy Zhang.

When Deputy Zhang returned, he realized the change in the youngster.

Just a glance and he could spot the bite… bite… on his bottom lip…

Deputy Zhang's hands froze.

He must be hallucinating.

There was no way —but his doubt was eliminated almost instantly.

"What's wrong with your lips, isn't it just a kiss?"

Deputy Zhang: …

Bo Jiu remained silent.

Qin Mo lifted the youngster's chin, his fingers caressing his lips. "Do you still have the ointment from before?"

"It's at home," Bo Jiu replied obediently, but in reality, she wasn't well-behaved, she was in a mess. Boyfriend?!

Qin Mo raised a brow. "Apply it when you are back."

"Oh." Boyfriend!

Deputy Zhang listened to their conversation, having a desire to escape.

After enduring the entire trip, they arrived at Fu family's mansion.

The youngster was silent the entire trip.

Before he alighted, he pressed his young master onto the car window, shocking Deputy Zhang.

Qin Mo smiled, glancing at that person who never remained defending, his gaze deepening. "What do you want to say?"

"There is indeed something." Bo Jiu lifted her lips, her gaze dark. "Brother Mo, I'm not at the bottom, so you should be careful." And she couldn't be his boyfriend, the gender wasn't right.

Qin Mo replied with an "Oh," inching towards the youngster. His left hand circling around his waist, he exerted some fore, his stiffness pressing on Bo Jiu's thighs. Wisps of hair falling down, his gaze was dark and invasive. "I have thought about it carefully on how to take you if you don't behave. I can tie you up. What do you think?"

Bo Jiu froze because of his movement, she realized that in some areas, she really wasn't his match.

Even with their uniforms as a barrier, the heat was noticeable.

This was unlike a man's indifferent suppression.

The Almighty was looking at her as though she was an offering.

Perhaps this was the reason behind the heat, strong enough that even her tailbone was numb.

695 Influence the Almighty Bit by Bi

Bo Jiu trembled slightly before they separated.

Her supposed aggressive attack was a totally different flavor when reflected in the rear mirror, especially when the Almighty circled his arms around her waist.

It seemed as though she had pounced into his embrace.

As the youngster glanced over, Qin Mo lifted his lips when he caught sight of the reflection in the rear mirror. "You can be on top for this position since your waist is so soft."

This topic really wasn't her specialty. Bo Jiu inhaled deeply, her gaze clear. "Brother Mo, I really am straight and have always been."

"Nothing is definite in this world." Qin Mo's gaze dimmed. "You don't have to reply to me now."

Bo Jiu looked at him. "But I'm really not suited to be your boyfriend."

"I said you don't have to answer me now." Qin Mo turned, opening the left door for the youngster, his defined and ravishing face slightly blur. "We will talk again after the revival match."

Bo Jiu paused before accepting it.

When she was walking back to the mansion, the black Hummer gradually disappeared from her vision.

Everything was a mess; the Almighty tried to turn her gay.

Turn her… gay?

She was a girl.

How could she turn gay?

Bo Jiu flung herself onto the bed, she was exhausted and her abdomen still hurt, but she couldn't fall asleep.

There wasn't a hint of sleepiness, which was probably due to habit.

Her arms suddenly felt empty after rearing Princess for so many days.

But Bo Jiu knew that wasn't the real reason.

The root of the problem was the breath on his teeth and the everlasting heat on his thighs.

That was the main reason.

Her hastened heartbeat hadn't slowed since.

The moment she shut her eyes, his ravishing face and imposing air would appear, permeating into her cells…

Bo Jiu tried to sit up, her silver hair falling, it was a perfect side view.

The Almighty was gay.

But how should she break to him that she wasn't a boy?

In the past, Bo Jiu had never thought in that direction.

But if she thought about it specifically, the Almighty had always felt repulsion towards girls.

It was indeed a telling sign.

Besides, the Almighty reared a cat.

Didn't others use to say that 80 percent of guys that kept cats were gay?

This situation… Bo Jiu reached out to press her forehead. Should she let the Almighty in on her secret?

Telling him that she was a girl.

The Almighty would probably kill her.

Or maybe she could cross-dress in front of the Almighty more often.

This way, she could influence him bit by bit.

Whatever it was, it would be easier for them to talk about it after the National League.

The Almighty liked the male version of her, but she wasn't a guy…

Outside, the sky started to stain red and the temperature started to fall gradually.

Deputy Zhang didn't dare to glance at his young master's expression, but from their conversation just now, Young Master's confession seemed to have failed.

Ever since he was young, his young master had always easily gotten whatever he wanted.

But this time…

Deputy Zhang glanced at the rear mirror.

Ever since just now, Qin Mo hadn't moved an inch, his dark wispy hair falling on his forehead, shielding his gaze and concealing his expression.

Desolation.

For the first time, such a term could be used on his young master…

696 Memories

"Grandfather's house."

When this deep command came from behind, Deputy Zhang snapped back to his senses, turning the car around.

Supreme Alliance's defeat would definitely bring repercussions.

Bo Jiu's mother He Honghua, meanwhile, was still overseas on business. However, the moment she saw the livestream, she headed home immediately as business partners would definitely go after those with more prospects.

The moment the competition ended, they apologized to He Honghua, deciding to go with Fu Zhongyi.

He Honghua's entire heart was clenched when she saw the youngster on the screen.

She cut the meeting short and returned to Jiang City with her team.

Losses were inevitable, but it was never easy to get over a loss.

Even when Bo Jiu shut her eyes, her gaze was still directed at her wrists.

She wasn't strong enough.

In Feng Mansion, Feng Yi was still making calls.

Fortunately, that person's return was able to divert the media's attention.

Many fans were demoralized and even Supreme Alliance's members were as well.

The houses of the Lin and Yun family were close to each other.

After Lin Feng finished his shower, he caught sight of a certain someone in front of his computer and lifted his brows.

He didn't head towards the main door. Opening his window, he followed the railings towards the balcony area and knocked on his window.

Yun Hu placed his documents down, taking large strides towards the window to pull it open. "You're barely dressed, aren't you cold?"

"Of course I am, it's freezing." Lin Feng jumped in with an outreached arm. "Hurry, pass me a towel, my hair is still wet."

Yun Hu looked at him. His t-shirt was wide, his dark black hair drenched. The glistening droplets were falling onto his collar.

Yun Hu narrowed his eyes, tossing a towel over.

A certain someone didn't seem to understand the distance they should be having.

He dried his hair aggressively before dumping himself on Yun Hu's bed, his tone wilful. "I'm going to sleep here tonight."

Yun Hu folded his arms around his chest. "I'll give you one minute, go back."

"Don't be such a bore," Lin Feng muttered, "It's been a long time since we slept together."

Yun Hu lifted a brow. "Don't we sleep together in school?"

"It's a double-decker bed, it doesn't count." Lin Feng sat upright, looking suave. "What are you bothered about? My body is clean and besides, I specifically came over to comfort you."

Yun Hu glanced over, his heart softening. Ever since they were young, he had always been nonchalant, but during important moments, he would appear before him.

Fights were inevitable in the compound.

He could still remember that one time this guy had seen him being cornered, he hadn't cared if he could suppress them.

After tossing his little backpack aside, he had pounced at them.

In the end, his entire face had been bruised and swollen. "Don't ever bully Hu again, get lost."

Every time he recalled that incident, Yun Hu had an urge to laugh.

"You really aren't going?"

Lin Feng remained firm. "Not going."

"Fine." Yun Hu's handsome face turned over. "You should know I can't control myself when I sleep."

Lin Feng took a moment before asking, "You still have wet dreams?"

Yun Hu swept him a glance, his gaze deepening. "It won't go away."

It would never go away when this guy slept beside him.

It started when they were both 16 years old.

Yun Hu obviously had been intoxicated, his control weakening as he had taken action on a certain someone.

His expression was still imprinted in Yun Hu's mind. It had just been a light kiss, but his entire body had frozen up, his look turning into one of distaste.

Until this day, that look was still fresh in his mind.

Afraid of the distance that may develop the next day, the moment he had opened his eyes, Yun Hu had asked calmly, "Did I do something yesterday?"

That person had widened his eyes. "You don't remember?"

"I remember having a dream," Yun Hu had replied lightly as he had clenched his fists.

That person had sighed. "You scared me to death. It's nothing, you just had a spring dream. I'll just see it as a brotherly sacrifice. There goes my first kiss, f*ck."

But these had all been just excuses as there hadn't been any dream – he had just been worried about being pushed away.

Ever since that day, Yun Hu had become aware of his limits ad every time a certain someone came over in his pajamas

and insisted to sleep with him, he would chase him back immediately.

"Why can't we sleep together?"

He had bugged him with this question for an entire week.

Soon after, they had started studying on campus; in the same hostel, but on different beds.

"I made my mother use her connections. Why did you have to do so well? I had to bury myself in books for a month to catch up. Now that we have managed to live in the same hostel, shall we celebrate with supper?"

That day, they had stayed in an internet cafe, a certain someone sleeping on his shoulders until the next morning.

In front of them had been the first edition of Hero.

This was why they didn't want to lose…

"Let me set this straight, you can have your spring dream, but don't touch me." Lin Feng tilted over. "I get ticklish easily."

Yun Hu reached out to switch off the lights. "It won't be easy to control such things."

"F*ck, I'm a grown man, after all, the desire would definitely be reduced." Lin Feng turned.

Momentarily, both faces were only centimeters apart.

As Yun Hu glanced at him, Lin Feng started to feel uneasy. "I have experience in such matters, you'll be fine as long as you stop thinking about girls."

"You have experience? What experience do you have?" Yun Hu asked with a hostile tone. "Who did you dream about?"

Lin Feng shook his head. "Not yet, I haven't even gotten attached." What were you getting mad about?

Yun Hu shut his eyes, his nose sharp. "Sleep, I won't dream tonight."

"Did the loss kill your interest?" Lin Feng sighed. "Me too, for this match, if it wasn't for Little Spade, Supreme Alliance would definitely have faced a horrible defeat. He seemed to be in pain. Why exactly was he sent to the police station? If the media gets news of this, it'll be yet another wave."

Yun Hu opened his eyes, his gaze deep. "Captain will resolve everything, don't forget about the revival match."

"How could I?" Lin Feng laughed. "We will definitely be revived and conquer the National League."

'Mmh." Yun Hu closed his eyes.

Lin Feng turned, hugging onto his pajamas just as he did when he was younger.

His lips were upturned, completely unaware of the kiss that was planted onto his ravishing face when he fell asleep.

With all the tenderness in this world came the traps and exploitation.

Ever since Xue Yaoyao had entered the Jian family, she had stopped laughing.

She didn't fit in there.

The Jiang family dabbled in the entertainment business, hence, organizing more events than the other aristocrats.

Xue Yaoyao didn't understand how her mother got used to it as just sitting there was enough to make her tired.

It was probably caused by her loss, which was affecting her mood.

The moment she shut her eyes, the youngster's bloodstained wrists would come to her mind.

Those criticisms shouldn't be shouldered by that person.

If she could have revived a little earlier… Just a little earlier and the result would have been different.

She had been prepared for both the adoration and criticism when she entered this profession.

However, she couldn't understand what wrong the hardworking and forever victorious youngster committed.

Xue Yaoyao lowered her lids to take a bite of her food, her attention clearly not there.

At this moment, her acquaintance chucked. "It's just a competition, how did you end up so pathetic?"

"Her patheticness is inevitable, her dreams are dashed and her only road is blocked off."

"You must now know, previously, his fans tossed a can of coke at the deserted Young Master Fu, whom she protected."

"How can such an unlikeable person become the vice-captain?"

"It doesn't make sense for such a person to be the vice-captain."

"Stop it, any more and Yaoyao is going to flare up."

The group of them burst into laughter.

They acted willfully, fully aware that Xue Yaoyao would restrain herself in such an event.

But clearly, they were wrong.

Under the eyes of the public, Xue Yaoyao placed her plate down, heading over to the one she was closest to, her volume just enough for everyone to hear. "Someone like you would never understand how amazing that person is. Since you don't understand gaming, please keep your mouth shut."

That person paused. Angered by Xue Yaoyao's words, she opened her mouth. "What's this, you really did flare up."

"A young lady like yourself ought to learn a principle, to not gossip about others. Both Supreme Alliance's outcome and Jiu have nothing to do with you." Xue Yaoyao decided to stop thinking about how her actions would affect her mother.

She wasn't able to protect that person in the arena, leaving her to shoulder everything in her unwell state.

At least outside of the arena, she wasn't willing to hear anyone defame him.

Jiang Zhuo stood at the side, a glass of wine in his hands. When he heard her words, he paused, his gaze turning bleak.

Mother Xue rushed over, pulling Xue Yaoyao to the side.

"I want to move out." Xue Yaoyao looked into Mother Xue's eyes. "Mom, this place isn't for me. I understand that Uncle Jiang wishes for harmony and if the reporters know about this, it would definitely be bad. So this time, I won't tell anyone."

Mother Xue paused, with her previous lifestyle, she was able to withstand hardships, but… "Yaoyao, this is the first time you resisted. Is he very important? The person you were trying to protect?"

"Mmh." Xue Yaoyao wanted to tell her mother that this person had allowed her to return to school, but she had promised the youngster not to say a word.

Mother Xue laughed. "Someone you like?"

Xue Yaoyao blushed. This misunderstanding was going too far.

Just as she was about to explain, Mother Xue took out a ward of cash, stuffing it into Xue Yaoyao's palms. "Move out with this money."

"Mum, I…" Before she could reject the offer, Mother Xue cut her off. "It isn't from the Jiang family, it's from before. You've grown up. I know that you have been running to lose weight. My life in the Jiang family isn't bad and your Uncle Jiang treats me well, too. You don't have to worry about me, buy whatever you need. I watched the livestream of your match, my daughter looks pretty in that uniform."

"Mum." Xue Yaoyao reached out to give her a warm embrace.

Mother Xue caressed her back. "Do what you want when you're still young. In the past, I didn't know what you can achieve from esports, but yesterday, when I saw you lose, I understood that it isn't about the game. It doesn't matter even if you don't win the National League, loving the game itself is enough."

Xue Yaoyao answered with an "Mmh." She was afraid she would cry, but after she kept the money, she didn't cry, her eyes bright and clear.

Even her back view was straighter than usual.

Everyone was growing.

The growth that came from failure would make her stronger.

Outside Jiang family mansion, Xue Yaoyao didn't expect to bump into Jiang Zuo, her legal brother, the moment she left the house.

She paused, prepared to pass him, but she never expected him to reach out and grab her wrist and pulling her roughly.

"You want to move out that much?" His voice was low with a hint of moodiness.

Xue Yaoyao turned. "You don't even like to see me, it'll be for the better."

"Is it because I don't want to see you or because of Fu Jiu?" Jiang Zuo stared at her, bursting into laughter and releasing her wrist. As he stuffed a hand into his pocket, Xue Yaoyao noticed his breath carrying a hint of alcohol. "How well do you know him? Even your courage is growing. That person will never fall for you. Stop dreaming and listen to your brother. Go wash up and sleep, understand?"

Xue Yaoyao laughed as well. "Everyone keeps telling me to stop dreaming, that I should stay fat and that was how I felt in the past. But I met that person. Why should I stop dreaming? Just because I'm poor or because I'm fat? Perhaps I will never be like the girls you know, splurging on everything to confess to you. I can't go that far because I'm not dreaming. I'm sure that one day, I will become the person I want to be and when I meet someone I like, I will use the same methods as before, companionship and familiarity. Confessing should be private, I won't get someone else to pass the message. It doesn't matter even if he doesn't accept me, my life can't just be washing up and sleeping."

Jiang Zuo froze slightly and his gaze followed that back view he never expected to see.

His fingers tightened, a hostile coldness emitting from his gaze.

Somehow along the way, some things seemed beyond his control.

Was this the 'like' she mentioned about?

Didn't she like him?

Peng!

Jiang Zuo reached out to punch the wall at the side.

When the driver reached and saw this sight, he hesitated slightly before calling out, "Young Master."

Jiang Zuo pulled his tie, using it to wipe the blood off his knuckles, his voice low. "Send Young Mistress out and see where she is staying."

"Yes, Sir."

The driver didn't hesitate. After entering the car, he followed the road down. When he caught sight of Xue Yaoyao, he stopped immediately. "Young Mistress, let me send you. It isn't safe this late at night."

Xue Yaoyao didn't reject him as it wasn't easy to get a cab here and it would be warmer in the car.

The moment she entered, her phone went off.

Feng Shang sent a voice note, his voice stuttering slightly. "Yao-Yaoyao sis, where are you? I-I'm with Un-uncle Yin in the Internet café we first me-met, are-are you busy? If-if you aren't, come over, Un-uncle Yin has training for both o-of us."

Xue Yaoyao's eyes lit up when she replied, "I'll head over now."

"Co-come." Feng Shang pressed his phone. "After tr-training, we won-won't be like to-today."

"Mmh."

Xue Yaoyao understood how Feng Shang felt.

Especially after the car steered past that wide plaza, her emotions seemed to deepen.

At that time, she never expected to become a professional esports player.

Still, it was at this location where the rose petal fell that the youngster held onto a uniform with a faint smile, placing their fates into their palm.

This time, they would be the ones working hard.

The Internet café was booming with people as usual when Xue Yaoyao pushed the door open.

Uncle Yin had a cigarette dangling in his mouth, looking carefree and suave. "Hey, you're here, let's start now."

Everything was like when they had first met, no one seemed to have changed.

Instead, they seemed clearer of their directions.

The night deepened.

At a mansion in the south of the city, the lights shone brightly.

Old Master An was clearly ecstatic since this was his only grandson.

Therefore, he arranged for a feast.

Qin Mo was no different from usual as they had their dinner.

After the meal, they played chess.

As a chess piece was placed, Qin Mo spoke, "Grandfather, I'm going to take action against the Wu family."

Old Master An paused. "Take action against the Wu family?!"

"Yes." Qin Mo lifted his lids, respectful as usual. "I came to let you know in advance. If everything goes as planned, they will come over tomorrow. I don't want you to be misled by false rumors, so I will set this straight, it wasn't because of anyone's instigation. Wu Zhen's actions are enough to be

sent to court. I will remain firm and I hope you won't stop me."

Old Master An looked at his grandson before sighing deeply. "Wu Zhen just likes you too much."

"I have never reciprocated." Qin Mo remained firm even in front of his grandfather. "There isn't any form of love which is achieved through harming the person most important to me. My actions are a legitimate form of retaliation."

Old Master An stopped, knowing he wouldn't waver.

Ever since he had been six years old, his grandson had stopped following behind him.

He knew that some matters should be handled by their own generation.

Thus, even if he adored Wu Zhen, such life long decisions couldn't be forced.

He would have to think of something else.

Old Master An glanced over at his grandson.

"You child, other than the time you were angered in America, you seem to have lost all your emotions."

Qin Mo lifted his lids. "When I was younger?"

"You were five years old at that time, have you forgotten?" Old Master An seemed to have recalled something, chuckling as he caressed his beard. "Back then, you were constantly tackled by the little girl that lived next door, you couldn't even retaliate. You even said that she was the first person you would arrest when you become a police officer."

Qin Mo took a while, but the memory remained a blur.

Old Master An shook his head. "You must have forgotten. After she left, you were upset for a long while."

Sad? Him?

Qin Mo refused to comment.

Old Master An laughed. "I wonder where that old friend has gone to, but the Bo family was indeed weird, they wouldn't stay in the same location for long."

"Bo?" Qin Mo paused at their family name.

Old Master An lifted a brow. "Why? Have you recalled?"

"No." Qin Mo was reminded of Z, her family name was Bo as well.

Their conversation avoided the Wu family, bringing about fewer conflicts.

After leaving the mansion, Qin Mo glanced at his phone – there weren't any notifications.

That person's WeChat was silent as well.

Perhaps he should give him some time.

Once he responded, he wasn't sure what he would do, especially if it was indeed a rejection.

Qin Mo thought about youngster's words.

"Brother Mo, I'm straight and will still be in the future."

He was straight as well.

He must have been crazy to have fallen for him.

On the next day when the sun rays splashed onto him, it brought a hint of warmth.

Bo Jiu didn't go anywhere because of her period and because there wasn't any competition for the next seven days. She could rest sufficiently and do some concealing job.

She knew Wu Zhen hadn't found anything.

If there was anything concrete, the crime squad would be the ones executing the actions.

She just wanted to keep her in captive.

If it happened again, that would definitely pose trouble.

Hence, she called her partner in advice. "Be my lawyer in the future and I'll provide you with another news about your ex-wife."

"What is it?"

Lawyer Bai had always been a man of little words; a feature which Bo Jiu admired. "Your ex-wife has a five-year-old child."

"Thank you for letting me know so soon. That child is currently in my firm, warning me to leave his mum alone." He tugged his tie, narrowing his eyes at the little kid in front of him.

Bo Jiu laughed. "Congratulations, we'll talk another day."

She hung up hurriedly.

After settling these tasks, a handsome face floated into her mind.

She shook her head, facing the mirror.

The bruise on her lips hadn't healed. Even though it wasn't big, she could still feel like whenever her tongue brushed past.

She caressed it with the back of her hands.

The youngster leaned back.

Such matters had to be dealt with by herself…

697 Wu Zhen’s End

At noon in the An family's mansion, Old Master Wu appeared, just as Qin Mo had said.

But he was smart, or rather, at this age, he understood the need to think twice before taking action.

He didn't bring Wu Zhen, instead, he brought a box of superior tea, under the pretense of having a chat.

Old Master Wu said a lot, a large bulk of it was about the experiences they had when they were younger.

Old Master An listened, nodding occasionally with a faint smile on his face.

Once they were about done, Old Master Wu spoke, "Once Zhen'er falls for someone, she would start to act recklessly, losing the opportunity to explain. This is my fault because I have been indulging her actions, but you should know her nature. Both of them hadn't caused any trouble but this time, Zhen'er arrested his member, someone who harbors many thoughts, causing the matter to escalate to this state. Old An, after all the years we have known each other, such a person isn't worth it. You should know how Zhen'er treats Qin Mo, but some matters can't be controlled, even the reason behind her profession is to get closer to him. No one expected this to happen. Zhen'er didn't have malicious intent, she just brought him over for questioning. If it really angered Qin Mo, Zhen'er can just apologize. Why must he bring this to court? That would just hurt both sides."

Old Master An listened. "Old Wu, let's just leave them to settle their own problems. My grandson has been distant since young, his actions have never been within my control. Old friend, honestly, if Zhen'er really did something out of hand, you should just let go."

Old Master An wasn't ignorant, he had connections and could analyze the situation.

After his grandson came over, he contacted his old friends in Jiang City.

Even though he was in business and never dabbled in such matters, he knew that a case the crime squad prioritized would never be handled by an ordinary police station.

Moreover, after understanding more, he realized the head of that station had received favors from the Wu family.

Hence, the matter was clear; his grandson didn't come over without reason.

Since his grandson has always watched over his teammates, he would never allow anyone to cause them trouble, especially not to the extent of keeping them in captive.

This morning, Old Master An specifically watched the recording of the competition, seeing the youngster press on despite his injury.

He seemed to have caught a shadow of his grandson in the youngster.

Hence, Old Mater An decided to stay out of this matter.

However, as an old friend, he needed to warn him.

Old Master Wu never expected that response.

There was clearly no hope, but he calmed down quickly, not showing anything.

The moment he left the mansion, his expression changed.

Wu Zhen was still waiting in the car. When she caught sight of her grandfather, she straightened. "Grandfather, how is it? What did Grandfather An say?"

Old Master Qu glanced at his granddaughter, his tone grave. "This problem lies with Qin Mo, Old An can't make the decision, but Zhen'er, listen to grandfather, you have to let go of this matter."

"What did I do, why do I have to let go?" Wu Zhen clenched her fingers, unwillingness tainting her gaze. "Grandfather, why are they all so ruthless? After all the years we have known each other, how can they do this to me? I have liked him for such a long time, how can he do this?"

698 Almighty Qin Takes Action

Old Master Wu felt his heart tightened and he shut his eyes. "Do you know why grandfather wants you to let go? This time, if your Grandfather An were to help Qin Mo investigate, it won't just be a court case. Right now, your Grandfather An has a clear stand, he already understands the situation and isn't willing to help either side, but you should also be aware of Qin Mo's ability. So Zhen'er, let it go."

Wu Zhen wanted to say more, but her phone went off.

The call was from Director Huang.

The moment she picked up the call, her face darkened as it wasn't an ordinary call – it was an official call to remove her from the crime squad.

Wu Zhen tightened her grip around the phone, her gaze sinking.

She didn't seem to understand that she had violated the basic principles of police.

Instead, she placed all the blame on a certain someone.

It was probably because she never truly liked her profession that Wu Zhen wouldn't understand that her actions were not fitting of that uniform.

After hanging up, Wu Zhen's gaze was filled with malice.

"Grandfather, I worked hard for an entire year just to enter the crime squad, but now I'm kicked out because of that person. I can't just let this matter rest, Grandfather An won't help us right now, but once he finds out what sort of motives he has on Brother Mo, he would definitely give us a hand. I'll listen to grandfather. This time, I will endure it and take a step back. Once the time is ripe, I'll get everything back."

Old Master Wu laughed. "It's good you think this way. There is still hope, you just have to wait for it."

A pity that Qin Mo never intended for it to end so easily.

He arranged for a lawyer to fight the case.

Meanwhile, Old Master Wu used his connections because he assumed that Qin Mo was just a young person, but he was wrong.

Wu Zhen was no longer qualified to be a police officer and if it wasn't for Old Master Wu's connections, she would probably be facing jail time as well.

Even after spending large sums, he still wasn't able to protect his granddaughter's reputation.

Initially, Wu Zhen couldn't accept the situation because of her background and knowledge on how to manipulate the loopholes for this case.

When the judge asked, she kept emphasizing. "It is worth it to place him under suspicion, which prompted my questioning. I was just doing my job."

Wu Zhen remained secure and confident, knowing the system she based her argument on.

But the opposing lawyer caught her off guard. He pushed his spectacles. "It isn't wrong to take action on a suspect, we have never questioned this point. But masking it as an official order and bribing the station chief is. Miss Wu's actions were swayed by her own personal emotion and have caused harm to my client. We have the right to sue Miss Wu Zhen for exploiting her powers for personal reasons."

Wu Zhen paled, she was clear who was behind that argument.

Brother Mo, you are too much.

Wu Zhen clenched her hands before loosening.

No, he wasn't the ruthless one.

It was because of someone's presence that caused a rift between the two of them and he even caused her to lose her rights as a police officer.

This hatred would never be forgotten.

699 Do You Wish to Kiss Me?

Cars streamed past endlessly, the temperature falling.

Ever since their loss, Bo Jiu hadn't shown up, making Zone C's player Feng Shang very worried.

While Feng Yi wasn't paying attention, he sneaked out and went to the Fu family's mansion.

Feng Shang was prepared to sacrifice himself in order to comfort his idol.

Unexpectedly, his idol wasn't even upset, instead, he was playing with a little warrior.

Super Mario, a game everyone was familiar with.

His idol played with utmost seriousness, a heated water bottle in his arms and a cup of red ginger water in his hands.

Feng Shang glanced over at the cup. "What is this?"

"I specifically made it for you. It's cold outside, this can warm you up." The youngster placed the game console aside, a sly smile on his face.

Feng Shang was touched, clutching the cup with both hands. "Id-idol, ho-how did you know I-I like ginger water."

Bo Jiu lifted her lids, she must have overestimated Baby Feng's intelligence in the past. "Drink up, there's more in the

kitchen."

"Mmh!" Feng Shang nodded, his eyes bright.

A thought struck her, she inched forward, her left hand placed behind Feng Shang as her ravishing face approached him.

Feng Shang blushed instantly. "I-idol, you-you…"

"Aren't you gay? Don't you have a crush on me?" Bo Jiu lifted a brow.

Feng Shang widened his eyes. "How-how is that possible?! I-I like gi-girls!"

"Oh." Bo Jiu seemed to have thought of something. After asking, she released her hand.

What did you mean by that?!

Feng Shang stuttered as he explained, "I-I worship you, idol, bu-but I am straight! Extremely straight!"

Bo Jiu looked at Baby Feng's flushed face, muttering, "Such passiveness, you didn't even fall for the Almighty." How could you have fallen for her?

"I-idol, wh-what did you say?" Feng Shang wanted to hear it again.

Bo Jiu caressed his head, inching over, her voice falling into his ears. "If I'm like this, would you want to kiss me?"

Feng Shang watched as the heartbreakingly handsome face approached, his heart skipping a beat.

But this wasn't the point.

The main point was that his idol had noticed him, but he wasn't gay!

How should he resolve this? Waiting online for a response!

"Do you want it?" Bo Jiu whispered.

Feng Shang couldn't stand it any longer, pushing him aside, shouting frantically, "N-no!"

After pushing him, Feng Shang regretted instantly. What if he hurt his idol's feelings?

Feng Shang glanced at the person on the floor.

His idol seemed to be muttering again.

He could faintly hear the low voice. "Even Baby Feng, someone who seemed easily converted into a gay isn't affected. That shows that I'm not the problem, maybe he has been gay all these while…"

He had been gay all these while?

Who was it?

Feng Shang was filled with questions.

And what do you mean by Baby Feng was someone easily converted into a gay?!

He was extremely straight, alright?!

Fortunately, after that, his idol seemed to have returned to normal, slouching on the wooden floor, his entire being emitting an aristocratic air.

Feng Shang sighed deeply, he could finally drink his red ginger water in peace.

But what exactly did his idol do today?

Was it because of the loss?

700 The Boy Jiu Wanted to Bring Up at Home

Feng Shang couldn't seem to figure it out, deciding to use another tactic. "Whe-where's Princess?"

"Him? With the Almighty." Bo Jiu changed to another game, prepared to clear her thoughts. How should she deal with this problem if the Almighty had been gay from the start and had fallen for a cross-dresser?

With the Almighty's discomfort with females, how would he react when he would find out the 'brother' he confessed to was actually a girl…

Bo Jiu narrowed her eyes. Would he feel cheated?

Feng Shang glanced at the face which seemed like a royal vampire, ravishing and elegant. He seemed to understand his idol already. "I-I had a pet when I was younger. If-if he disappeared all of a sudden, i-it would indeed be hard to get used to."

Bo Jiu lifted her lids.

When Feng Shang saw him react, he sat upright, speaking seriously, "You just have to ge-get used to it. I-idol, have you reared any pe-pets when you were younger?"

Pet?

When she was younger?

A puppy-like little boy floated into her mind. He looked at her disdainfully, his arrogance overwhelming, but yet, he still managed to look adorable.

She had had the desire to rear him at home, especially when she had tackled him.

The little boy had looked as though he had wanted to kill her, it had simply been adorable.

But he had still been rather obedient. When she had touched him while using her keyboard, he had just eyed her, allowing her to do as she pleased.

She had even fed him before, even though he had an allergic reaction, which he had kept silent about, allowing her to hug him to sleep.

Bo Jiu halted her thoughts, replying, "I reared one before."

"O-oh? Wa-was it a cat or a dog?" Feng Shang had originally planned to discuss having pets further, but Bo Jiu stood up, a smile lifting her lips. "A human."

Human…

Human?!

Feng Shang jumped!

Ho-how was that a pet?!

Idol didn't seem to understand what pets are!

Night time.

The skies started to darken.

There tended to be aggressive comments on the net.

The shareholders of the club approached Feng Yi, emphasizing on the need to control the member's image.

After the recent loss, many people starting losing confidence Supreme Alliance.

"There's a certain variety program that is specifically made for esports players, the Xiangnan team will be joining in as well. The entire program would take two and a half days, it would increase the exposure of the members and not affect the revival match five days after. But the problem is this: How should we convince Boss Qin to participate? the producers value Boss Qin's popularity, choosing to invite him despite the loss."

"Coco would always be the one attending such events, but this time, he obviously can't."

"It's a program to show the chemistry between the members, two members would have to participate. It depends mainly on Boss Qin, it's rather hard to say…"

The entire Jiang City was aware of Young Master Qin's resistance towards interviews, much less to say such variety programs.

Feng Yi thought otherwise, a crafty smile lifting his lips as he thought of something. "If they need two participants with two and a half day of schedule, they would probably start filming the moment they awake right?"

"That's how it is for outdoor variety programs."

Feng Yi closed the report. "I'll convince Boss Qin."

The fact that they could sleep together was enough attraction…

,

701 The Script Is All Swee

"Meow, meow!"

It was rare to see someone rear a cat like this.

There was alcohol placed on the soft, fluffy carpet, cables connected to various electronic devices were next to it.

This was practically cat heaven, but it was well known that Princess was a valiant cat.

He had always believed he was a tiger.

Pouncing into the pile of cables, but due to his big face, he was trapped…

"Meow, meow, meow!"

That was the sight that greeted Qin Mo after his shower; Princess tangled in a mess of cables.

According to habit, Qin Mo wouldn't have cared. With a towel still covering his head, he opened the small fridge housing alcohol and expensive mineral water.

Princess watched his handsome master as he opened a bottle of mineral water, lifting his head upwards to down the mineral water. His perfect abs and dark hair was simply irresistible.

If that weird smelling youngster were to see this, he would definitely pounce onto Master, he has to safeguard his master!

"Meow!"

Princess flashed his paws in agitation, trapping himself deeper in the pile.

Qin Mo seemed out of sorts, his dark eyes watching the fog outside the window. It was only when droplets fell onto his fingers that he retracted his gaze, sweeping past his phone screen where a certain number had yet to appear.

It had been three days since he kissed that guy.

Three days and he hadn't shown up or even sent a message over.

Qin Mo lifted his lids, taking another sip. This time, his actions carrying slight aggression.

Cats were sensitive creatures. Princess seemed to have sensed the cold, hostile air that was emitted by his Master. After escaping the mess, he took a step back cautiously, prancing beside his nest. Perhaps Master would feel better after admiring his handsomeness!

But that was all wishful thinking.

Qin Mo didn't seem to notice. After his phone screen lit up, he turned to light a cigarette, accepting the call in his half-naked state. "Speak."

Just one word, calmly.

Feng Yi seemed to have gotten used to the Almighty's behavior, his lips still carrying a hint of a smile. "Channel Orange has a variety show which has maintained the top viewership in the country. Several shareholders in the club wish for Boss Qin to participate…"

Qin Mo was prepared to hang up.

Feng Yi was all too familiar with his actions, speeding up his words. "Simply put, it's a program that would allow you to sleep with Little Spade for two days. Are you interested?"

The air stilled.

Qin Mo pressed the phone to his ears, his voice calm. "Time?"

"What time?" Feng Yi asked.

Qin Mo tugged his towel, his dark hair concealed, looking very much like a historical prince. "The time of the program."

"Boss Qin, is such a drastic change really good?" Feng Yi couldn't help asking. Was he not even willing to hide it anymore?

Qin Mo blew out a puff, a smile lifting his lips. "Young Master Feng, have I been treating you too well?"

Feng Yi wasn't as naive as Feng Shang and knew that the moment Qin Mo called someone young master, their fate wouldn't be anything good.

He immediately went back to business. "Tomorrow night at 7 pm. I would arrange accommodation. The next morning, Little Spade would be tasked to wake you up. That's what I understand from the script."

702 Almighty Qin Wants More Intimate Scenes

Qin Mo took a puff. "Who is in charge of the script?"

"Old Wei." Feng Yi tugged his tie. "I just had a drink with him and gotten some information."

Qin Mo extinguished his cigarette. "I doubt your tolerance has reached its limit."

"You should know my tolerance. How could I be at my limit?" Feng Yi was best at doing business over drinks.

Qin Mo spoke faintly, "Have another drink, get him to add more intimate scenes."

Feng Yi: "…"

What an unexpected request!

And it was of such a nature!

"Boss Qin, it's a pity you aren't an actor!"

Qin Mo sat down, his legs long and straight. "Thanks for the compliment."

"Let's get this straight, this program is to help Little Spade boost his popularity."

Qin Mo lifted a brow. "You don't think he would be popular by being with me?"

"Yes, everyone knows you're good and have come so far with your skills."

Qin Mo cut him off. "I thought I have come so far because of my face."

Feng Yi: … This… wasn't wrong.

"When the script is done, I'll attend another activity," Qin Mo promised.

It wasn't easy for Almighty Qin to attend activities since he had to be willing.

Feng Yi tugged his tie, resuming his intellectual and suave image. "I'll get Old Wei to add more intimate scenes."

The call ended and Qin Mo swept his gaze back to a certain number, sweeping his gaze over the avatar beside the number.

Since it wasn't enough, he had to continue converting him.

Qin Mo straightened his arm towards the drink, pausing slightly.

His gaze sweeping towards his arm, his black eyes gleaming like a gem, deep and unfathomable…

On the next day, Bo Jiu was directing funds acquisition in Fu Mansion when she received a call from lawyer Bai.

"I don't have to take action on the Wu family." She closed the documents, a sheen reflecting off her spectacles. "It would probably be hard for her to continue being a police officer, much less to say stay in the crime squad. If it was an organization, money could be used to settle the problem,

but this is the crime squad after all. Besides, the Qin family seems to have taken action. As business partners, shouldn't you tell me why the Qin family is helping you?"

Bo Jiu laughed. "I'm a member of the Supreme Alliance, which is under the Qin Group. Is Boss Bai satisfied with this explanation?"

"A perfect excuse." He straightened his legs. "But, student, do you really think I haven't seen Supreme Alliance's official Weibo? It's filled with love."

In the past, Bo Jiu could still say it was brotherly love.

But now…

Bo Jiu remained silent.

Lawyers would usually go straight to the point, especially someone like lawyer Bai.

Bo Jiu knew Wu Zhen had been punished by the Almighty, but there were some things that Boss Bai was mistaken about.

Due to the unique nature of the crime squad, the Almighty would never allow anyone to use their power to destroy it.

The lack of corruption in the crime squad was the reason behind the fear of some.

Officer Wu's actions had challenged certain boundaries.

Bo Jiu stood up, prepared to walk downstairs, but her phone went off.

"Boss Feng, what is it?" Bo Jiu stuffed a hand into her pocket, a crafty smile on her lips, completely unaware of the

trap she was going to enter.

703 Overwhelming Handsomeness

Feng Yi definitely wouldn't tell the youngster about the program. This was also part of the script and in order to get interesting footage.

He lifted his lips into a crafty smile. "There'll be training in Lin City."

"A training located in another city?" Bo Jiu lifted her brows.

As an experienced manager, he already had an excuse prepared. "The recent loss affected everyone's spirits. With the beautiful scenery and beaches in Lin City, it'll definitely reduce the pressure on everyone."

Bo Jiu retracted her legs, giving up on going to the basement. "When are we leaving?"

"Today." Feng Yi lifted his wrist towards the time. "The tickets have been booked by the company, someone would come and get you in an hour so just pack up, bring along an extra set of clothes. Most importantly, remember to look good."

Bo Jiu lifted her lids nonchalantly. "We have to care about our appearance during training now?"

"It's mainly because of your popularity, it's inevitable for there to be fans waiting for you." Feng Yi endorsed a document, smiling lightly. "You probably don't need a reminder about your image."

Bo Jiu sat on the chair nonchalantly. "Don't worry, I'll always be handsome."

Feng Yi: "..."

That explained why the Almighty fell for him; they were both equally self-obsessed.

"Bring your sunblock, we won't be gathering, everyone would leave individually and meet at the hotel afterward." Feng Yi wanted to add more, but was afraid he would leak something. "That's all, I'll be off now, you just wait to be brought over.

"Alright."

Bo Jiu had always been decisive. After hanging up, she peeled a lollipop and stuffed it into her mouth as she started to pack.

Some things were indeed essentials, especially her chest binder.

Thankfully, the training started today.

If it had been two days before, she would have to come up with an excuse.

Lin City was indeed a good location as long as she wasn't asked to swim.

After taking this point into consideration, Bo Jiu took a short-sleeved black t-shirt and a white pair of shorts.

This should be a safe outfit for water games.

Due to the high temperature in Lin City, there wasn't a need for thick clothing.

But since this was training, she would have to face the Almighty.

The youngster hesitated, according to the Almighty's personality, he wouldn't mention anything if she didn't.

Gay…

She would start to convert him bit by bit, but that would still require some time.

This time, she just had to prevent sharing a room with the Almighty.

Ka!

The packing was done.

Bo Jiu glanced at her reflection in the mirror, no problem.

Feng Yi had always been reliable.

As he had mentioned that the driver would reach in an hour, it meant he would be on time.

But after entering the car, Bo Jiu realized they looked unfamiliar. "I haven't seen you in the club. Are you new?"

There was someone else in the backside with her; both he and the driver nodded instantly.

"Mmh, we're new. We will be tending to you in Lin City as well."

Bo Jiu smiled. "Thanks for the hard work."

"You're too kind."

They had been momentarily startled by Big Spade's question.

They eyed each other, not daring to say a word as the car drove steadily.

Bo Jiu wasn't one with many words. With a white earplug along her black ear studs, she glanced out the windows.

The camera crew yearned to capture the youngster's suave yet aloof side view, but in the end, he suppressed the desire since it wasn't time yet.

704 Start of the Variety Program

After reaching the airport, they passed security and deposited their luggage.

Bo Jiu did everything in front of the camera crew.

She probably wouldn't notice anything from this angle.

The footage was great.

Especially when the youngster lowered his lids to smile in thanks at the crew at the bag drop.

Even his back view was ten out of ten.

The cameraman had a hunch that once this footage was flashed onto a large screen, the fans would fall in love.

He had been in the industry for a while and had filmed many stars.

Even those within the industry didn't have the same lasting visuals as the youngster.

Most importantly was the difference in behavior.

The youngster didn't express it deliberately and exactly this causal behavior made him shine above the rest.

But those aspects didn't matter as it still boiled down to his face.

The youngster looked handsome, especially when he bit onto his tickets, folding two ears onto the slip. It was simply irresistible.

It was a pity that the cameraman couldn't capture it with ease.

Bo Jiu didn't notice the cameraman's thoughts as no one would actually associate this with a variety program.

This wasn't the first time they had training.

Hence, she wasn't suspicious.

As there would usually be a coffee shop in the airport, Bo Jiu got herself a cup of coffee but didn't forget to buy two additional cups.

When she bit onto the straw, she glanced at the boarding gate. Once it was time to board the plane, she lifted the black luggage.

Her actions were suave from the very beginning, but both the cameraman and the storyboard director realized that youngster wasn't talkative as there was a big difference between being polite and being chatty.

"Would it lack variety effect?"

The average audience would know the importance of talking in a variety show.

After all, what was there to watch if Spade Z wasn't going to speak?

The storyboard director glanced at the hot chocolate the youngster bought her, her voice slightly blurry. "It's been a

while since I met someone like him."

Anyone who had been in the industry for a while would know what she was saying.

The cameraman chuckled. "You want to bash him?"

"I'm just a small director. Who can I bash up?" She laughed lightly. "Many people have bought me coffee before and have treated me well, but that was after they have been aware of my identity."

The cameraman nodded. "He doesn't know our identities yet."

"I checked him up, his fans splashed coke at him." The female director tapped the paper cup. "I assumed he was just bright on the outside for him to be hated to such an extent, but he seems like a nice person."

The cameraman laughed louder. "With such a compliment, we would be able to present a variety effect even if he doesn't speak."

Don't underestimate a storyboard director, especially one for a variety program.

Whether or not one was famous depended on the background and the investment.

But to be well-liked by the audience, depended heavily on the storyboard director.

The three of them boarded the plane.

Bo Jiu glanced down at her phone, prepared to ask Feng Shang and the others when their flight was.

When the cameraman caught sight, he advised, "The plane is about to take off, it'd be good to switch off your phone."

This was something Bo Jiu had always abided to.

Even though she always kept her phone on in the mini plane she had overseas, but with a plane full of people, this was the minimum respect she could give in order to cooperate with the others.

The entire journey would take two hours, the hotels had already been arranged.

Bo Jiu lowered her luggage, tugging her collar, eyeing the cameraman beside her. "When will the other members arrive?"

705 This Isn“t Training

This question… The cameraman froze, but the storyboard director chipped in instantly. "Around 1 am. After such a long flight, don't you want to rest for a bit?"

"Alright." Bo Jiu smiled, looking suave, but there was a slight change in her gaze. "Where's the training being held?"

Another question that caught them off guard. The cameraman replied subconsciously, "The beach."

"We are gaming at the beach?" Bo Jiu lifted a brow. "Was this also part of Feng Yi's training schedule? Isn't he afraid we would be distracted?"

The storyboard directed broke into a smile. "It's to train your concentration."

"Alright." Bo Jiu turned. "I'll take a shower and rest afterwards, you guys can take it easy."

The cameraman sighed deeply.

The storyboard director glanced at him silently, walking towards the youngster's phone on the bed.

When Bo Jiu came out while drying her hair, she glanced at the empty bed, a smile spreading across her face.

Something wasn't right, but Bo Jiu wasn't worried about her phone.

With external control, no information could be leaked even if the phone was stolen.

"I'm a hacker, after all. To steal a hacker's phone…"

Bo Jiu shook her head, a slight smile on her lips.

But one thing…

These two people were indeed arranged by Feng Yi.

Before boarding the car, she had done a verification check.

There was another question she pondered about: What was with their behavior?

It had been some time since she had played cat-and-mouse.

The youngster lowered her lids, blowing the fallen strands which fell over her forehead. She didn't mind playing.

The three of them had dinner together and the atmosphere was pleasant initially.

In the end, the youngster asked, "I lost my phone, in the room. Don't you think it's weird?"

The storyboard director seemed to have suspected this question. "You couldn't have lost it in the room. Maybe you could take another look or perhaps you forgot it somewhere."

"Alright." Bo Jiu was unexpectedly obedient, but her next line was startling. "My phone has been locked with a special code. Even if someone picked it up, they wouldn't be able to switch it off. I'll just have to call a few more times tonight."

More than a few times!

The storyboard director could barely get any sleep as even though the ringtone was pleasant, it went on endlessly…

She couldn't sleep at all!

"Sir, do I continue calling?"

The hotel staff blushed as she glanced at the overwhelmingly handsome youngster.

Bo Jiu smiled lazily. "Continue until after 1 am."

"Eh? That late? Why?"

Bo Jiu's smile turned sly. "Its the time that humans crave sleep the most."

The hotel staff didn't seem to understand, but since the youngster paid her so much and she was going to work overnight anyways, this job didn't seem that bad.

Bo Jiu returned to her room.

She was indeed curious about her their motives — or, it was more accurate to say, about Feng Yi's motives as this was definitely not training.

At 6 am, the youngster was still in deep sleep on the big comfortable bed.

Usually, no one else than elders going for a stroll would be awake at this hour.

However, this wasn't the case for variety programs.

Other than the cameraman and the storyboard director, there were two other people, one of which belonged to the lighting crew.

"Lighting is good, timing is okay, start!"

The next second, someone came in using the hotel key card, causing a short beep.

706 Here!

Variety programs would usually include such surprise footage in order to capture their sleeping state as those pictures would usually bring a high viewership.

But where was the surprise? Why were the lights switched on?!

The youngster, who was supposed to be asleep, was sitting on the sofa, a glass of wine in his hands, looking suave and attractive. "You finally took action."

Bo Jiu paused momentarily. She never expected them to be carrying a camera, it was unlike what she had predicted.

The unconcealed shock was captured successfully.

Bo Jiu lifted a brow. "What's this situation?"

We would like to know that as well!

Weren't you supposed to be asleep looking like a little prince?

What was with all these actions so early in the morning!

"We wanted to film you asleep." The storyboard director sighed deeply. "The kind without any make-up, looking slightly dazed."

"Apologies for foiling your plans." Bo Jiu swept them a gaze. "Is this a variety show?"

"Such intelligence." The storyboard director laughed bitterly. "Did you notice something fishy and waited to catch us?"

Bo Jiu lifted her lips. "It was too obvious, Supreme Alliance's crew doesn't act like this."

It was our fault now?

The storyboard director didn't appear in front of the camera, passing a mission card over.

Bo Jiu opened the card, her gaze fixed on the words.

"Spade Z, welcome to The Treasure Hunt, you are required to accomplish your first task: Wake up your partner."

Bo Jiu tilted her head. "I have a partner? Who is the other person that old fox cheated?"

"You'll have to find that out for yourself," The storyboard director replied seriously. "We aren't sure either."

Bo Jiu smiled faintly. "Babe, that's sincere."

"Calling me babe won't get you anywhere." The storyboard director blushed, but fortunately, her logic was still intact. "Hurry, there isn't much time. His room number is on the mission card."

How did it feel to be cheated into a variety show you simply could not leave?

That was exactly how Bo Jiu felt.

She still thought she could play a game of cat-and-mouse, but she had instead been tricked by Manager Feng.

She had to reorder her thoughts.

Who exactly was the other person?

It couldn't be the Almighty.

It was simple because Manager Feng would never have the guts to trick the Almighty.

So it might be Lin Feng or perhaps Coco.

As such programs usually depended on appearance, it probably wasn't Yun Hu because he had such an aggressive personality and he would ruin the atmosphere.

Variety programs relied on the effects.

Bo Jiu pondered as she walked towards the room.

The mission card was still in her hands. That lowered shot was simply adorable!

The cameraman went all out while filming.

"This room?" Bo Jiu pointed to the room ahead and the storyboard director nodded.

Bo Jiu smiled faintly. "Before I enter, babe, could you return my phone? I don't feel at ease without it."

"When did you realize I took it?" The storyboard director widened her eyes in shock.

Bo Jiu took a moment. "Yesterday during dinner."

The storyboard director: …

Then why had she been subjected to a whole night of ringing?!

"Both your phone and wallet would be confiscated for all participants."

Bo Jiu understood instantly.

Since there was another unlucky being, she decided to let it go.

"Time, be mindful of the time." The storyboard director reminded.

Bo Jiu laughed, holding the keycard and pressing it onto the door…

707 Such Silky Skin

Beep.

The sensor beeped.

The room was entirely dark, especially at this hour, with the curtains securely shut, blocking out every inch of light.

To a hacker, this was the best environment.

A contrast to the other steps were Bo Jiu's. She moved without any sound, but it went unnoticed.

The camera lights were on, casting a weak glow. Bo Jiu lifted her lips, heading towards the big white bed.

Although she could see a figure beneath the sheets, she wasn't able to pinpoint who exactly it was.

Bo Jiu's smile deepened, taking another step forward. She reached her left hand out, prepared to pull open the sheets.

Unexpectedly, that person grabbed onto her wrists, pulling her towards him forcefully.

When the sound went off, the lights were switched on.

That perfect, ravishing yet aristocratic face appeared.

Especially when he was dressed in is cotton pajamas, his tousled black hair looking sexy, wild and sinful, but his aura remained overwhelming.

The-the Almighty?

Bo Jiu would never have expected to see the Almighty here.

She widened her eyes in shock.

He glanced at her lazily, not moving an inch.

Perhaps it was because he had just woken up, but his eyes seemed unusually deep.

They were so close that their noses were touching — the intimacy was over the top.

The storyboard director tapped the cameraman in agitation.

This loving scene could be used as sneak preview.

Especially when both parties were this ravishing, it gave off another artistic and beautiful shot.

Qin Mo glanced down at the youngster. His skin was clear and flawless with a hint of tiny hair while his dazed expression was satisfying.

"Why are you here?" Qin Mo asked calmly as if he wasn't aware of the program.

Bo Jiu wanted to ask that as well.

Why was the Almighty here?

She stood up, the action suave. She arranged her clothes before replying, "I was cheated by Feng Yi."

"Almighty Qin, we are a variety…," the small assistant started to explain while she stood by the bed, taking in his handsomeness.

The storyboard director frowned, slightly confused. This wasn't going according to the script.

She took a moment.

Even though the footage was a good take, but the script clearly arranged for Almighty Qin to be asleep, he just had to open his eyes.

Almighty Qin had agreed to participate, only with his approval did they dare to film him.

Now that he was feigning ignorance and had even pulled Spade Z into his embrace… This… The storyboard director was confused.

Hadn't they been told to limit physical interactions with Almighty Qin? His status was clear, after all.

Almighty Qin didn't like being intimate with others and was even more unwilling to be coupled with others.

With the Qin family's power, even their director was cautious.

But today… Almighty Qin behaved intimately voluntarily?

The storyboard director was still confused.

Qin Mo had already finished listening to the little assistant's explanation. He straightened his lithe body. "Little Spade, stay here, the others can head out first."

"Almighty Qin, it's not possible, we have to film!"

Qin Mo glanced at the camera, his fingers circling the buttons on his pajamas. "You're going to film me change?"

"That… isn't necessary."

But why had you asked for Little Spade if you were going to change?!

She had to add that line afterwards!

The cameraman, storyboard director and assistant were all left outside.

Since it was a variety program, it couldn't be too fake even though there was a script.

They should at least film a following shot.

Before the cameraman left, he left a smaller camera for the youngster. "Spade, you take over."

What was she going to take?

The Almighty changing?

She hadn't succeeded yet with the converting.

If she took over… It wouldn't work out.

Bo Jiu thought of a solution, directing the lens at her face. "Just as everyone heard, the Almighty is going to change, so let's wait a moment. Even though like everyone else, I would love to see the Almighty's abs, living is still the most important thing in this world."

After she was done, she turned the camera lens, directing it towards the toilet door.

In fact, Qin Mo was standing beside the youngster. After lowering himself, his shirt was off, exposing his perfect figure.

"I never knew you were interested in my abs."

Even though nothing was being filmed, their conversation was still being recorded.

Bo Jiu lifted her head, gazing into those deep bottomless eyes.

He stood there half-naked, with just a pair of black pants, his legs looking unusually long.

If such an image was filmed, many of the viewers would end up with a nosebleed; his abs were perfect.

"What's the mission we have to complete?"

The Almighty finally had a shirt on.

He bent, buttoning his shirt.

His ravishing appearance.

Bo Jiu still had earplugs stuffed in her ears, connecting her with the filming crew.

With a sign, they came pouring in.

They could finally get a shot of both of them.

The storyboard director couldn't explain her excitement.

Bo Jiu glanced at the Almighty. "Brother Mo, my mission was to wake the person in this room. I didn't expect it to be you."

"I guess I successfully helped you with your first mission." Qin Mo stuffed a hand into his pocket, looking more ravishing than a celebrity.

Bo Jiu was still seated on the bed, leaning back slightly. "That's right, but I think we should take a short nap before proceeding." Ever since she discovered the identity of her partner, this program was starting to seem dangerous.

Qin Mo didn't give the youngster a chance to lean back, tugging onto her. "You want to sleep after waking me up?"

That sentence could only come from close friends.

At this moment, the doorbell rang and the crew came over with another mission card.

"Another mission?" Bo Jiu lifted a brow. Opening the card, she read the words out loud. "Other than your partner, there are other people playing as well. After you have located them, you will have to team up to save the world?"

Save the world?

What was with this ridiculous plot?

Geez...

"You don't know the identity of the others, right?"

The crew nodded.

Bo Jiu stuffed a hand into her pocket, a faint smile tugging her lips. "According to the style of this program, there should be two members from each team. Lin Chentao and San Pangjun would definitely be here, the other one is probably Almighty Sun."

She managed to guess three out of four of them.

The storyboard director and cameraman glanced at each other.

How could the guest see through everything at the start of the program?!

"Cough." The storyboard director struggled to maintain her composure. "You guys need to take the bus at 8 am in order to meet the next member."

Bo Jiu pointed towards the Almighty's face. "Forget about me, but is it really suitable for Brother Mo to take the public bus?"

The storyboard director didn't think it was suited either as his aura was too obvious, but the script… This was embarrassing.

But regardless, having them take the public bus was also a blessing to others, especially as the next stop would be a high school.

This meant that a large portion of the passengers would be students, but there would obviously be the middle-aged and working class as well.

Hence, when Bo Jiu and Almighty Qin boarded, some of the kids, who had their heads lowered and concentrated on their games, lifted their heads.

On second glance, they froze.

F*ck!

What did they just see!

Almighty Qin!

It wasn't just Almighty Qin, Big Spade was here as well!

Agitation was inevitable.

Some of the girls covered their mouths with their hands.

Actually, the filming crew were caught off guard.

This was the south, after all.

If Xiangnan had been here, this reaction wouldn't have been out of place, but Supreme Alliance belonged to the North…

"Almighty Qin! It's Almighty Qin!"

"Hurry, snap a photo!"

"Do you think we made a mistake? How could Almighty Qin be here? And even on a bus?!"

"It can't be wrong, that's my Big Spade beside him!"

There weren't many fans, just those students who had their heads lowered, hence, it wasn't very chaotic.

A few working class adults asked, "Are they celebrities? They look really handsome."

"I'm not sure. That's weird, I haven't seen them on television before."

The students wanted to help brush up their knowledge on the esports world, but decided to give up, they had to post this on WeChat. Too busy!

The main point was, they could snap photos and could hear their conversation.

As fans, they were already soaking in bliss.

"Brother Mo, who do you think will meet us at such a location?"

Even though it was already 8 am, there were still a lot of seats on the bus.

Bo Jiu sat near the window while Qin Mo sat beside her, replying with a name. "Lin Chentao."

The storyboard director: …

"Brother Mo, look at the storyboard director's face, you must be right." The youngster lifted her lips, emitting an aristocratic air.

The storyboard director felt herself collapsing internally as though her chest had just been struck while the students at the side couldn't help laughing.

As fans of Supreme Alliance, this was an overwhelming moment because they would never have dreamt of taking a bus with their idols.

With them being in this state…

"Almighty-Almighty Qin, are you-you filming a variety show?"

A few of the fans couldn't help interrupting.

"Mmh." Qin Mo was polite yet distant, which felt more realistic.

The Almighty Qin they met just now was definitely a fake.

The Almighty that was with Little Spade must be fake as well.

The fans were ecstatic. "I really like you, a lot."

Qin Mo changed his position. "Thank you."

Just two words.

They must have been disappointed in the lack of enthusiasm as their gazes darkened.

Next the fan that had come forward glanced over at the youngster before turning to look at Qin Mo. "As a Qin fan, I hope that Almighty Qin can stay away from some people."

Qin Mo broke into a laugh, his gaze hardening as he replied calmly, "You can quit."

The student froze, not expecting such a response.

Her face flushed with embarrassment.

She didn't understand Almighty Qin's attitude. Why wasn't he cherishing his fans?

He didn't seem to notice the harshness of his words.

The temperature seemed to drop.

As the storyboard director didn't wish for any incidents during the filming, she eyed the cameraman, who was well aware that the footage can't be used.

"Let's alight and take the next bus."

The students wanted to follow behind because their benefits were going to disappear just like that.

Why did that person have to interfere with Almighty Qin's social life?

Honestly, a real Qin fan would never act like that.

She was aware that they were filming. The first interruption was because of her adoration, but she kept going on and had even sprouted such an intolerable request with that hateful expression.

This was bad, they were going to alight.

"It's fine," Qin Mo spoke calmly, "We'll just sit on this bus."

He meant that since he didn't even mind if they screened the previous footage.

The storyboard director seemed to understand why Supreme Alliance was so well liked; they weren't pretentious.

This was probably the sort of person that others yearned to be.

After a short distance, the students alighted unwillingly.

In the bus, Bo Jiu supported her chin. Since Lin City had warm temperatures, the black t-shirt she wore was unusually striking amongst the crowd, and with the person sitting beside her, her presence grew by three times.

Since they woke up too early, she didn't have enough sleep and her eyes started to drop while her gaze started to glaze.

When Qin Mo glanced over, the youngster's head was inching lower and lower.

Usually at this moment, the cameraman would have switched off his camera and only switch it on again once they reached their destination.

But under the camera lens, Almighty Qin reached his hand out to support the youngster's forehead.

When that action unfolded, the cameraman could only conclude.

This pair didn't need to be pushed together as a couple; their every act was filled with familiarity and love.

When this was screened, their couple fans would definitely go crazy.

This wasn't even the end as the youngster wasn't fully asleep, lifting her lids. Asking for permission without asking a real question, but just saying, "Brother Mo."

Once Almighty Qin had agreed, the youngster leaned over, his sleeping form looking like a prince — especially when his head leaned against Almighty Qin's shoulder.

Everyone was aware of how handsome Almighty Qin was.

The storyboard director was feeling excited again as she tapped the cameraman's back repeatedly.

The cameraman would never let such a footage go to waste.

Especially when Almighty Qin turned, glancing down at the head that was sliding off his shoulder. Without a second thought, he used his hands to support the youngster's face, a faint smile on his lips as he seemed to deliberately announce, "Such silky skin."

The storyboard director: …

She wasn't the one who wanted to stir such a couple, but Almighty Qin's every action was filled with love!

708 More Intimacy with Almighty Qin Teasing

Variety programs wouldn't allow their guests to sleep for long.

After about ten minutes, they arrived at their stop and Bo Jiu had to be woken up.

The storyboard director was originally tasked to wake up the youngster, but before she could do it, Almighty Qin who was listening to the script glanced at her.

Next, he tilted his gaze, inching his lips towards the youngster's ear. "Haven't you slept enough? Mmh?"

Even though she was grateful for Almighty Qin's help, wasn't he a little too close to Big Spade's ear?

The storyboard director regretted not having the cameras on, but it wasn't too late.

She hurriedly gave her colleagues a signal.

The cameraman carried his equipment, prepared to take the most realistic footage.

The lens was so clear that even the youngster's thick lashes could be captured clearly. After hearing his voice, the youngster's thick lashes fluttered slightly before he opened his eyes.

There were two upright strands on his head that seemed like kitten ears.

Refreshing and ravishing.

This was the feeling that the youngster gave off — but that was only without Almighty Qin's presence.

With Almighty Qin around, this image was completely different.

When Bo Jiu was asleep, she had been leaning against Qin Mo's shoulders.

Now that she woke up, a slight turn almost caused their lips to collide.

They gave off contrasting vibes; one was aristocratic and unapproachable while the other was a handsomeness which was pleasant to the eyes.

Once they were placed together, it was hard to not to think elsewhere — which was probably due to their position.

When Almighty Qin turned to glance at Spade Z's half-awake state, he didn't seem like a brother at all, instead… Instead, he seemed like a boyfriend!

The cameraman shook slightly.

Even though the storyboard director appeared calm, she was actually bursting inside.

If this couple didn't go viral, she would be letting down her job!

Lin Chentao stood outside the bus. Ever since he woke up this morning, he hadn't had a sip of water.

"That… I want to know who is here to find me? Did he lose his way? He had better not be bad at directions! Can a hero

player go missing? Eh, why isn't anyone acknowledging me? Say something or I won't play anymore! This can't be, you guys really aren't speaking? Alright, I'll just ask one more question, is the person coming better looking than I am?"

The cameraman glanced at him, looking at the skies silently.

What was he going to do? Once the show aired…

Would there be a lot of fans quitting?

They never would have expected the distant and aloof top assassin to be a chatterbox!

And this appearance…

The cameraman focused the lens at Lin Chentao's body once more.

Almighty Lin opened his green umbrella immediately, he was dressed as an assassin… in a historical outfit.

"If the person getting me is too ugly, get him to return. I'm afraid he would cry when he sees me."

The cameraman: … You're thinking too much.

He was having so much fun by himself, but his excellent eyesight caught the arriving public bus.

He was familiar with two of them!

They belonged to the same WeChat. How could they not be familiar?!

"It's them?" Lin Chentao's sharp inhale was captured by the cameraman.

Lin Chentao didn't believe it. "When has Qin Mo ever participated in variety programs? The entire world is aware he doesn't expose his face. Did your program get an imitation?"

Cameraman: … As compared to Almighty Qin, you look more like the imitation. Where was the arrogant assassin male god? Did you forget to bring your arrogance out?!

709 Gay program?

"Since it's them, I'll keep a low profile. Everyone knows that Qin Mo is all of our goals, I'll have to show my expert-like behavior." Lin Chentao straightened his back. "Do I look formidable and out of reach like this?"

The cameraman gave up speaking with him entirely.

When Lin Chentao wasn't blabbering, he indeed gave off an arrogant vibe, but after maintaining it for a minute, two minutes, three minutes…

Lin Chentao glanced over at the bus, the two of them seemed to be kissing. He turned back to ask, "Is this perhaps a gay program?"

Cameraman: … Could someone pull him away?!

"How can you torture singles like that? There's no equality in this!"

Lin Chentao was still fuming.

On the other side, Bo Jiu was fully awake, alighting the public bus with Qin Mo.

According to the script, when Qin Mo glanced over, he was supposed to be shocked.

Instead, Qin Mo stuffed a hand into his pocket, glancing at Lin Chentao nonchalantly.

Where was the shock?!

Both the storyboard directors were on the verge of collapsing.

Bo Jiu chuckled, heading over to tug Lin Chentao's assassin outfit. "That's a jarring outfit you have on."

Cameraman: … Someone finally expressed his inner thoughts!

"F*ck, don't touch it." Lin Chentao jumped to the side. "Don't you know how to admire my handsomeness?"

Bo Jiu lifted a brow. "Honestly, I don't."

Qin Mo turned towards the filming crew, his voice crude. "You guys made him wear that?"

The storyboard director shook her head vigorously, unwilling to take the blame.

Lin Chentao reaffirmed her dismissal. "How can the program crew have such an amazing set of outfit, I brought it myself."

"You have standards." Bo Jiu tapped his shoulders.

Lin Chentao replied arrogantly, "Of course, don't you know how poor this program is? I haven't had breakfast this morning. Oh, right, should I be letting you know about the next mission?"

"Speak."

One word and all the cameras focused onto his face; only Qin Mo could have such an impact.

Lin Chentao gathered himself. He couldn't compete in terms of looks, hence, he decided to compete with his aura.

He lifted his umbrella, looking like an ancient assassin. "This person claims to be the most handsome hero, he carries the visuals for the entire esports, his motto is: Why can a man not be tall and sturdy! Wait a minute, where are you going? Please respect the partner you are supposed to pick up!"

The three of them proceeded side by side, a rare sight indeed.

If those that gamed were to witness this, they would definitely crowd over.

Three esports almighties in real human form, circling the island on foot.

Lin City was indeed scenic.

With azure blue skies, jade oceans on one side and bungalows on the other, which were surrounded by beautiful gardens. Occasionally, there would be a couple passing on a motorbike.

Dressed in a striking assassin outfit, this was the nth time Lin Chentao was being stared at.

However, he remained confident, turning towards Qin Mo and Bo Jiu. "Don't you find the introduction familiar?"

At this hour, everyone was starting to feel hungry, especially Bo Jiu the glutton, she unwrapped a lollipop and stuffed it into her mouth. "Open our WeChat and you'll understand."

"My phone was confiscated. Didn't they take yours?!"

710 Brought a Little Boyfriend

Lin Chentao paused. "WeChat? You're referring to Sanpang!"

While Bo Jiu refused to comment, Lin Chentao glanced at Qin Mo, feeling slightly cold. He was indeed the real deal.

But...

"Why aren't you surprised to see me?" Lin Chentao had been caught off guard when they appeared.

Bo Jiu didn't even bother turning. "You're too handsome."

The storyboard director and cameraman exchanged glances, both of them remembering that Spade Z and Almighty Qin had guessed the participants earlier this morning.

The naive boy Lin Chentao said, "Little Spade, if you manage to maintain your honesty, we will be friends for a long time! Hahaha!"

Bo Jiu paused. "I can't believe I lost to such a person."

"I'll win it back for you," Qin Mo replied faintly, but he tugged onto the youngster as he spoke, appearing incredibly intimate. "Look in front when you're walking, don't keep looking back."

Bo Jiu bit onto her lollipop. "Oh." She was behaving surprisingly obedient.

The filming crew all had a common consense: Almighty Qin didn't bring a teammate to the program, he brought his little boyfriend!

Lin Chentao felt like a third wheel, but he still asked, "Did the program only invite guys?"

As the storyboard director nodded, Lin Chentao turned. "And you still aren't admitting this is a gay program!"

Cameraman: …

"I think I see the number one handsome esports player." Bo Jiu paused, stuffing a hand into her pocket as she glanced ahead.

Those that didn't know better would have assumed Psy had decided to join in the cast since Sanpang was dressed… in both gold and silver and was driving a Lamborghini.

Beside him was the really handsome one, Almighty Sun. With a push on his gold-rimmed spectacles, he looked like a male god.

Sanpang must have wanted to attract the cameraman's attention as he blew onto his three stands of hair confidently — that was until he caught sight of Qin Mo.

"Rival!"

The filming crew: …

Then Sanpang caught sight of Bo Jiu.

"Little Spade, I have missed you! Why don't you join Xiangnan? Other than the vice-captain position, we can give you everything!"

As the five of them weren't acting according to the script, the storyboard director interrupted softly. "We assumed you guys weren't familiar with each other since you barely speak during competitions."

This was a warning to act with more reservation!

Sanpang didn't get the hint, replying, "Where did you get that misconception from, we often enter the Japanese server together… oh, oh!"

"Fatty's spouting nonsense," Lin Chentao declared seriously, "We aren't close at all."

The filming crew: … Do you really believe that? If you aren't close, how could you hug each other the moment you meet?

Almighty Sun walked over, his mannerism at ease, but he paused his gaze on Qin Mo. "There's one more guest."

Thankfully someone still seemed to remember the existence of the script!

"Lin Chentao, who do you think it is?" Almighty Sun turned to ask.

Lin Chentao was still covering Sanpang's mouth. "Don't ask me such things…"

Before he could finish the sentence, someone walked out from the side.

Dark hair, sharp nose and a gaze that was imprinted in his memory, deep with a hint of a smile.

"Cap-captain…"

Lin Chentao was clearly shocked, but the others weren't the least bit surprised.

711 Mission: Kiss

Bo Jiu lifted a brow. "He wasn't their captain during the competition."

"It indeed wasn't him." Qin Mo turned his head, his gaze fixed on the incoming person. "He's their previous captain, Rao Rong."

The previous captain… Hadn't he left the industry?

Bo Jiu diverted her gaze over. If the Almighty could remember his name, his skills were probably at a certain level.

"I'm back." He glanced at Lin Chentao. "Back once again."

It was a simple phrase yet, held a deep meaning.

This program had another arrangement they weren't aware of.

Some said that there were three players in the esports industry that carried the soul of their teams.

Qin Mo from Supreme Alliance and Almighty Sun from the Xiangnan no doubt.

And lastly, this person: Rao Rong.

Actually, he faced the same problem as Yin Wuyao; he had to retire from old age.

This had been the club's decision and also the investor's intentions.

Some thought that now the team was strong enough and it was time to recruit new blood, which was better than keeping the old warriors.

The battle against Supreme Alliance shocked those people into their senses.

They had to get Rao Rong back as without him, they would never win the future matches.

Of course, in the beginning, no one could contact him.

As a fanboy, Lin Chentao kept writing letters to his captain.

Everyone in the Alliance was aware that Lin Chentao was waiting for him to come back and today, his wish was finally granted.

Of course, it wasn't a good thing to the other teammates because Rao Rong's god-like skills should still be intact.

"Welcome back."

A simple greeting was enough to put a smile on Rao Rong's face.

Next, he moved his gaze towards Qin Mo, a smile curving his lips. "Have I been away for too long? You actually participate in variety programs now."

Qin Mo stuffed a hand into his pocket, remaining silent.

Lin Chentao rubbed his red eyes, looking serious. "Captain, listen to me, Qin Mo this ice mountain has been acting weirdly recently…"

The program crew gave them time to catch up.

After about a minute, the cameraman lifted his equipment.

In this entire minute, Bo Jiu could sense a change in the air around the Almighty.

Was it because of Rao Rong?

At this moment, the cameraman was already in position. "Action."

The recording continued.

"Alright, the mission shall commence. After the teams have completed the first task, you'll be able to activate your respective ability ball. Now, can everyone check their mission?"

The first two teams received normal missions.

Both were common games, which tested the team's chemistry and cooperation, but it wasn't the same for Bo Jiu, she must have taken the wrong mission card.

What was with this mission? Kissing for three seconds with a paper in between both parties.

The storyboard director was slightly confused when she saw the content on the card.

She turned back immediately towards the main director, who was here late due to his hangover.

The main director appeared strict without any emotion.

Therefore, he couldn't tell them he had been forced to drink alcohol by his old classmate and wasn't sure of the mission that he had changed…

The storyboard director was planning to discuss it further since Almighty Qin didn't like too much intimacy with others.

However, Qin Mo had already retrieved the card from the youngster, his voice calm as he asked, "Where's the paper?"

Almighty-Almighty Qin… was going to accomplish the mission?!

712 Almighty Qin Kissed Voluntarily

The storyboard director wasn't the only one in shock.

Even the main director had widened his eyes in disbelief.

Almighty Qin had just agreed to the mission and hadn't directed a hostile glare at him.

All his exhaustion and hangover disappeared instantly.

When the main director first saw Qin Mo, he had come with Feng Yi.

At that time, the director had been overwhelmed!

That appearance was meant to be in movies!

Without even asking about his background, he had declared, "Stop playing esports, enter my crew, I'll make sure you become famous!"

At that time, he turned slightly, lighting a cigarette, his voice calm. "I'm the investor of the series you are filming now."

The main director: ...

He could still remember Boss Qin's gaze from back then.

He was a high school student at that time, but his aura was already formidable.

Basically, he was handsome and rich!

But because of that gaze, the main director always believed that someone like Qin Mo would be perfect as his male lead.

Right now, as he had actually agreed to such a mission, the main director was clearly agitated.

He came down personally to direct and he directed it as a kiss scene!

"Wait a moment." Bo Jiu laughed lightly. "Brother Mo, we aren't suited for such a mission."

Qin Mo lifted a brow. "Why? Are you afraid that I'll take advantage of you?"

Bo Jiu replied bluntly, "I'm afraid your fans would say I'm taking advantage of you."

"That's easy, I'll take the lead." Qin Mo lowered his head, slightly aggressive as he pushed Bo Jiu onto a coconut tree. That stance really seemed like the start of a kiss scene.

A few females in the filming crew blushed.

Being CP fans, they wanted to squeal in excitement.

Meanwhile, Lin Chentao stood in shock, affirming once more. "Is this really not a gay program?"

The cameraman forgot to zoom out, seemingly in a daze. This wasn't in the script?

The camera zoomed in.

Bo Jiu lifted her lids, her face millimeters away from his face.

The deep pair of eyes appeared calm as he turned towards her ear. "If we don't complete the mission, how can we end early?"

This was exactly what she needed to hear.

After being reborn, she enjoyed being in the nightclub and thus wasn't unfamiliar with such games.

This was a popular game when everyone was intoxicated and high while another one would be truth or dare.

Besides, it was much more open overseas – but Bo Jiu always played it with girls.

For her and the Almighty…

Bo Jiu was still thinking when the person in front lowered his head and placed the paper onto her fast before following with a kiss on her lips.

Qin Mo has always been like this: oblivious to others.

He was like a devil of mischief in an anime; calm, cold and yet so dashing he could cause a ruckus.

Some of the girls couldn't help covering their mouth.

This was probably the first time Almighty Qin kissed someone in public.

Even though they were separated by a piece of paper, this stance was enough to leave them with other thoughts.

Without any prior warning, Bo Jiu stilled.

The breath was familiar although it wasn't hers and carried a slight coldness.

When their lips touched, Qin Mo's tongue moved, sweeping across the gap between her lips.

That fleeting aggression — even though she picked out what was wrong, it left her frozen.

713 Taste Good

Perhaps the camera wasn't able to capture much, but with the storyboard director's proximity, the entire scene was like a real kiss scene.

As soon asBo Jiu wanted to retreat, the camera opposite kept reminding her that if she moved, the paper would rip and they would have to go for a second take.

It would be less embarrassing to do it once, but to stay in this position for three seconds...

Bo Jiu glanced at that ravishing face, which was inches away. When the Almighty turned, his lashes brushed past her face like a feather, lightly with a numbing sensation.

Her brain seemed to have been emptied, with only the sound of her heartbeat.

One second, two seconds... three seconds.

After enduring three seconds, Bo Jiu escaped. Even though her white, flawless face hadn't reddened and still carried the same suaveness, her gaze was clearly in a daze.

Qin Mo took a look at the youngster, a tender smile tainting his lips as he spoke nonchalantly, "Tastes good."

The storyboard director: ...

Tas-taste... ah!!!

Her nose was going to bleed!

Why was she so agitated?

Stay calm!

The Almighty was just kidding.

The phrase was the main point – the Almighty added such an intimate phrase and along with that image, the fans were going to go crazy!

In contrast, the main director was satisfied, nodding his head repeatedly. "Good, very good, the expressions and lines are all perfect."

"Director Wang, this isn't a movie," the assistant reminded softly.

The main director's expression changed instantly, seemingly in deep thought. "That, the expression is great, don't cut this scene, it has a great effect."

Lin Chentao stood beside them as he took another look over at the cameraman.

The cameraman glanced at the skies: He didn't seem to have much confidence to deny that they were a gay program…

Meanwhile, Qin Mo looked the same as usual. He held onto the paper as he left the youngster, his gaze fixed on the lens, distant and forbidding, his aura remaining intact, high and mighty yet not the least bit detestable. "This mission is complete, what's the next one?"

The storyboard director coughed heavily, to remind the others to pay attention.

They had experience filming top star's kiss scenes. So why were they so jittery around Almighty Qin. They had to get it together!

"Collect hearts."

Rao Rong had to announce the content next.

He had a nice voice, deep and smooth with a hint of laughter.

"Everyone must be hungry, in front of you are the mangoes and coconuts sold by the old farmers. Help them sell everything and you will be awarded lunch."

With that, the guest's faces started to change.

"Sell?" Bo Jiu lifted a brow.

Zhao Sanpang appeared serious. "Don't sell them, I'll finish it off. Tao'er, buy them all."

"I don't have cash, my phone and wallet was confiscated by the crew, don't you remember?" Lin Chentao complained. "Besides, Fatty, we are enemies right now, do you know what that means? Little Spade, come over, let's discuss how to sell these coconuts with our appearance."

"F*ck, aren't we opposing teams?" Zhao Sanpang asked. "Don't snatch Little Spade."

The storyboard director: …

"Split into three teams and the lunch portion would be determined by the team's sales."

The main director announced using a loud hailer.

These esports almighties weren't acting according to the script!

714 Jiu Was Getting Girls Again

"Brother Mo."

Over at this end, the youngster had slipped off while they bickered, looking cheeky amidst his handsomeness. "Let's hurry and pick a good cart, the customer flow here isn't that good, it won't be suited for selling coconuts."

The cameraman managed to get footage of the youngster's words.

Both of them were action-oriented and acted silently.

When Lin Chentao finally won the bicker, he glanced back arrogantly only to be left in a daze. Where was everyone?!

Rao Rong rubbed his temples. "You haven't changed a bit." Then he laughed. "Let's go, we have to hurry and start selling."

Zhao Sanpang headed towards Almighty Sun, wearing a look of utmost seriousness. "Captain, if I play for them live, will they buy all my coconuts?"

"When you're shopping and the owners are gaming, would you still buy?" The air around Almighty Sun seemed to have chilled.

Zhao Sanpang's eyes lit up. "Of course not!"

Filming crew: His intelligence seemed to be still intact.

"I'll play with them!"

The filming crew: …

Almighty Sun caressed his temples. "Just shut up."

Everyone team had its own unique color, which was perhaps the reason they were invited to the team.

Even Director Wang, who often filmed variety programs, found this particular episode interesting.

Even though the guests didn't go according to the script, they weren't stiff!

The storyboard director glanced at the main director silently. Director Wang, are you sure they were acting according to the script?!

The cameras turned towards Supreme Alliance's teammates, who left first.

They could hear the youngster's clear voice. "Hello, excuse me, where's the nearest tourist attraction?"

The footage zoomed in along with the youngster's voice.

Bo Jiu was asking two girls looking like students for directions. They were probably here for travel and had parked their motorcycle at the side of the road. Just as they were about to buy a can of coke, they caught sight of this refreshing pretty boy, stopping them in their tracks!

He-he-he was too handsome, ahh!!

The cameraman could see an obvious blush creep up their faces while they replied bashfully, "If you walk from here, there'll be a beach."

"Thank you." Bo Jiu smiled before a thought struck her. "Ah, if you're thirsty, would you like to buy a coconut? Coconuts are best suited for fair-skinned girls and are healthier than coke."

He really was going all out!

Especially when the youngster smiled at them, their shy eyes dimmed.

One of the girls held onto her face. "How much is one?"

Bo Jiu: …

The youngster was stumped.

Indeed, how much should one of them cost?

"My brother is over there, he calls the shots."

Bo Jiu reached out to point at the figure nearby.

That was when they realized there was someone more handsome and with an entirely different style.

He lifted his lids, indifference seeping out of his gaze. He looked like a royal vampire who had walked out of a manga – the only difference was the cart beside him that was filled with coconuts and mangoes.

"Handsome!" The girls couldn't hold in their compliments. "Both of you looking amazing."

Bo Jiu chuckled lightly. "I think so, too."

Ever since they met the youngster, their hearts hadn't stopped thumping.

Bo Jiu brought them to the Almighty. She wasn't sure if she saw right, but the Almighty's gaze seemed colder than before.

The two girls could sense his hostility, but that made him all the more irresistible.

How could he look so handsome?

Was he of mixed blood?

715 Acting Cute

"Brother Mo, how much is one coconut?" Bo Jiu didn't forget about the matter at hand.

Qin Mo paused, his voice calm. "A hundred."

"Ah?" A hundred? So expensive? Was this a scam? Their gaze visibly changed.

Bo Jiu was shocked by the amount as well. "Hundred is too expensive."

"Too expensive?" Qin Mo frowned, not understanding how that was expensive.

At that moment, Bo Jiu was reminded of the mineral water that the Almighty drank. Each bottle was costing more than a hundred. If the Almighty were to set the price, the ordinary crowd would not be able to afford it. The youngster turned and smiled at the two girls. "We just got into this business and aren't familiar with the market price, so you can just pay us the amount at which you usually buy them."

"It's 15 here and 20 in the city. Some old uncles on motorcycles would sell it at 25 for two, but those are further away, where it's more deserted." After they breathed a sigh of relief, the red flush crept back onto their faces.

Bo Jiu smiled faintly, passing two coconuts over. "We'll take 25, thanks for the information."

"You're welcome." One of the girls blushed a deeper shade of red.

Qin Mo's gaze hardened, turning increasingly cold. After Bo Jiu collected the money, he tugged onto the youngster's collar.

Bo Jiu was once again treated like a sack and was tugged about.

The tourist spot was bustling with people, but since it wasn't afternoon, the beach wasn't that crowded.

There were around thirty to forty people.

Their sales were obviously not going to be good.

Qin Mo swept his gaze around before landing on a restaurant near the beach. Then he pulled the youngster towards the restaurant.

"Brother Mo, even though I'm hungry as well, but I don't have any money on me. Are you going to leave your watch as deposit and claim it in the future?"

Since Bo Jiu was starving, she allowed the Almighty to pull her around, her hands caressing her tummy.

Both the storyboard director and the cameraman both felt that Spade Z was visibly more obedient in front of Almighty Qin. This contrast would definitely be a treat for Spade Z's fans.

But what exactly was Almighty Qin going to do?

Was he really going to pawn something expensive in exchange for lunch?

"Sir, I'm sorry, this is a restaurant, do you…" The server was French and wasn't speaking Chinese, but it was enough to

show the extravagance of the restaurant.

Qin Mo laughed deeply. Ever since he started speaking, his tone carried the typical romantic French vibe.

He had a nice voice.

The main point was… What had Almighty Qin said?!

No one in the program understood French!

Bo Jiu glanced at the confused faces, smiling faintly as she inched towards the camera. After arranging her collar, she explained, "Brother Mo is planning to sell the coconut and mangoes to the restaurant so that we can resolve this issue once and for all, but they are still discussing, the result isn't confirmed."

The next moment, the server signaled for them to enter.

Bo Jiu continued to translate. "He's going to bring Brother Mo to the person in charge."

The storyboard director: …

Now their program consisted of a business discussion as well!

No, wait a minute.

"Big Spade, you understood the conversation?!" That was French, not English, it wasn't a common language!

Bo Jiu tilted her head at the camera. "You can call me intelligent."

"Big Spade, what are the topics you are good at?"

Bo Jiu was about to reply when Qin Mo heard the question. He turned and replied faintly, "He's best at climbing walls and physics."

Bo Jiu: ...

716 Another Nosebleed

Physics was still understandable, but was climbing walls even a topic?

The storyboard director looked towards the youngster in confusion.

Bo Jiu refused to comment!

She was starting to doubt the confession from before, it must have been a hallucination.

Time trickled by slowly.

No one in Jiang City knew about Young Master Qin's business methods, but in less than ten minutes, Qin Mo walked out with the manager.

The manager was extremely enthusiastic, giving thanks repeatedly.

They weren't locals, after all, and the French restaurant was indeed in need of fresh fruits because French cuisine prioritized the use of quality ingredients.

Ingredients that weren't up to standard would not uphold the reputation of French cuisine. Besides, French cuisine had the ability to vary with the location. Hence, it was important to match the palette of the locals and use whatever ingredients were in season!

If such fresh fruits could be delivered every day, it would serve as the best ingredients.

Bo Jiu slouched on the sofa, a smile spreading across her face.

What should she do? Such an Almighty ignited the urge within her to bring him home.

This was originally just a variety show.

In fact, there were many other methods to sell fruits, but the Almighty was obviously thinking on behalf of those old grandfathers that had to drive their motorcycles, with a huge sack of coconut under this blazing sun.

Qin Mo glanced over at the youngster, heading over without hesitation. A hand placed beside her ear before lowering himself to ask in that silky smooth voice, "Hungry?"

"Since earlier." Bo Jiu lifted her lids, her gaze falling onto the thin lips inches away. The memory of the paper… The next second, she tilted her gaze away from that bottomless pair of eyes.

Qin Mo's raised hand retracted, his eyes dimming from the youngster's repulsion.

Qin Mo had never been expressive. Under the camera, his face remained ravishing and no one noticed the slight contraction of his pupils.

However, both the storyboard director and the cameraman could sense the change in the air around Almighty Qin. It seemed much colder than before.

"Lobster or steak?"

Qin Mo straightened, stuffing a hand into his pockets. At that moment, he was back to his distant and aloof self.

This seemed more like the Almighty Qin they were used to.

Perhaps the multiple smiles from Almighty Qin today was causing them to forget how he was before.

But… "Almighty, we don't provide lobster." The storyboard director interrupted softly.

Qin Mo tilted his gaze. "They will be treating in order to repay us."

They?

Who were they?

The manager smiled, igniting the romantic vibe typical of the French.

The filming crew was in shock because they had never expected any guests to be treated to a meal.

Were smart people all about to do this?

That depended on the situation.

French cuisine was particular about the wine used as an appetizer. Just the look of Almighty Qin with the wine glass as he spoke to the chef was enough to advance the program to another level!

"Big Spade." The storyboard director lowered her voice, not daring to interrupt the Almighty's conversation. "Don't forget to post a photo of you and the Almighty on the official Weibo after selling all the coconuts. That will indicate the completion of the mission."

717 Sweet, 8 in 1 , Expensive

Couple photo?

Bo Jiu arched her brow, placing the utensils down before lifting her lips into a faint smile. "How can we take a photo without our phones? Besides, isn't the program going to be broadcasted after the filming is done? Aren't you afraid it'll kill the surprise?"

"It's to create attention," the storyboard director explained while passing her the phone. "You can use it for the photo and once it's done, we'll have to collect it back. All three teams will send photos out at the same time. This can also be considered as fan service since the program has announced the esports theme beforehand, and the fans have been guessing the guests for the past two days. The photos can be used to curb their curiosity for a while."

Bo Jiu glanced over at the Almighty. "They would never have guessed Brother Mo."

"They didn't guess you as well." The storyboard director chuckled. "They didn't believe it would be an episode based on esports and had assumed we had only gotten one or two guests."

Bo Jiu understood instantly. They wanted to send out explosive news since the date the filming ended and the date the program would be aired wasn't very far apart.

But a couple photo…

"Brother Mo."

Qin Mo turned, catching sight of her waving her phone with her lips tilted upwards. "Do you want a couple shot with the wall-jumping student? Without your face."

Bo Jiu laid out the conditions first. Even though the Almighty seemed rather cold at the moment, it wasn't likely for him to reject her.

Qin Mo swept her a glance. "Come over."

Bo Jiu's eyes lit up.

She still enjoyed taking photos with him very much because putting a dent into her opponent's sense of abstinence was also considered an accomplishment.

"Add a pair of ears?" Bo Jiu asked as she moved the screen.

Qin Mo watched as the youngster moved around, his gaze deepening when it landed on his slender pale neck. With a hand on his head, he used another to lift the phone up high, snapping a shot.

They got the shot, there was a pair of black fluffy ears and a long cat tail but both… were added on the youngster.

In contrast, Qin Mo still had an enigmatic smile plastered across his face. It was the sort of expression used when trying to discipline a mischievous cat.

"It's a good photo."

Before waiting for Bo Jiu's opinion, the photographer had already spoken.

The storyboard director hadn't processed the situation.

She would never have expected Almighty Qin to cooperate.

And to have taken a photo so full of love!

She had the feeling that such a photo would be a hit once uploaded onto the web.

As a main character, Bo Jiu tugged on her collar.

When she turned, the Almighty had already entered the official Weibo account.

Bo Jiu wanted to comment, but Qin Mo arched a brow. "Don't worry, you look good in the photo."

With that, she sat back onto her seat to continue with her meal. It was fine as long as she looked good.

The cameraman: … This really was a guest that cared about his appearance.

Although no one expected the Almighty to have a good caption, he added one great line. "Completed selling the coconut, having lunch with someone."

The restaurant was clearly in the photo with croissants and a white table cloth which were typically found in a French restaurant. Of course, you couldn't forget the transparent wine glass.

When two striking faces appeared in the same photo, the crowd would definitely be struck.

The photo seemed to have been taken off-guard since there you could clearly see shock in the youngster's eyes.

However, that only served to amplify his suaveness.

Weibo exploded almost instantly.

"Ahahah! We were clearly fed candies!"

"It's been a long while since Almighty Qin uploaded."

"Little Spade is necessary when uploading on Weibo."

"Little Spade's expression is simply adorable!"

"Almighty Qin's expression is a classic and with that stance, this photo was clearly taken by Almighty Qin."

"He had even added ears and a tail for Little Spade, Almighty Qin must really want him as a pet!"

"Stop talking, let Almighty Qin silently claim his ownership!"

Bo Jiu watched the comments which came in almost instantly and wanted to reply, 'I'm the one that wants him as a pet'.

But the film crew would never allow her to use her phone, after all, they still had to film other scenes.

That aside, the net was in a frenzy while one netizen had caught something amiss.

"This restaurant looks like it's somewhere in Lin City."

"Lin City?"

"Yes, our Lin City, are Almighty Qin and Little Spade in the south?"

"Wait a minute, something's up!"

They meant the Weibo sent out by Lin Chentao with the same content.

"You guys managed to finish the mission so quickly? The handsome me is still selling coconuts by the roadside, I have given up on this non-superficial world!"

This photo was a couple shot as well. One of them was wearing sunglasses which rested on a high nose bridge while the other was hugging onto a coconut.

"F*ck! It's Almighty Rao!"

"Am I seeing things or is that really Almighty Rao?!"

"What's with this situation, Almighty Rao is back?! I'm about to faint from joy!"

"Wait a minute, don't you think there's something odd?"

"What's odd?"

"Why are Almighty Qin and Almighty Rao selling coconuts? And why are they doing it in Lin City?"

The moment the question was asked. Zhao Sanpang was sending his post. "I'm just asking, what's going to happen if I drink all these coconuts?"

The esports fans went crazy!

"This isn't right, this definitely isn't right!"

"Did my Fatty decide to let go of his rivalry with Qin Mo because of a cart full of coconuts?"

"That's not possible, my Fatty is always calling your Qin Mo his rival."

"What's with this situation? Have the esports Almighty's all decided on a career switch to sell coconuts?"

"F*ck, I know what's happening!"

"What's happening? Hurry and tell us."

"The one upstairs, type faster!"

"Didn't channel Orange just send out news previously? This weeks theme would be esports! My Fatty must be one of the guests! The others must be guests as well and they must be filming at the moment!"

The conjecture quickly turned into one of the hottest comments – because which fan wasn't curious about how their idols were in private?

But was this possible? Just pushing the fact aside how so many esports players could appear in one program, the sole problem was laying with Almighty Qin.

According to his personality, Almighty Qin would never appear on a variety program, right?

Rumour had it that if Qin Mo had wanted to enter showbiz, his popularity would definitely be higher than the current hottest stars.

But ever since the day he had started esports, he had been super private unlike the other esports players.

Before his background had been exposed, others had assumed that his arrogance was because of his looks and that he would regret one day.

However, then Qin Group announced the establishment of the club and the boss came on stage; the sole heir of the Qin family.

Why didn't he accept any endorsements? Because there wasn't a need — it had nothing to do with arrogance.

It was purely because he was way too rich.

In fact, he was so rich that some media companies weren't even able to find out the identity of his mother.

Of course, some might have found out, but no one dared to publicize it.

Hence, if Qin Mo didn't approve of a photo, it wouldn't be leaked out.

Would such an Almighty Qin participate in a variety program?

Qin fans swarmed to Orange's official Weibo, their words were polite.

"Hello, dearest account manager, I would like to ask, did my Almighty Qin, the Almighty Qin that is private beyond words, really participate in the 'Big Star Is Here' variety program? Is this real?"

Such questions flooded Orange Weibo account.

It wasn't just Qin Mo's fans, fans from other esports players were also there.

Orange's Weibo had been noticed before in the past, but never with such intensity. In just one hour, they grew by

over ten thousand fans and their popularity was still increasing rapidly.

The Weibo manager acknowledged all of the fans' questions. "You beauties are right, the guests for this week are six of your most anticipated idols, with each team forming a group. They are currently executing the second mission and earlier this morning, there has been Lin City fans who had encountered Spade and Almighty Qin on the public bus."

"En-encountered? Public bus?! F*ck, I'm starting to regret cosplaying my Big Spade by skating to school!"

"The students that took the public bus this morning have all agreed both Almighty Qin and Big Spade are ravishing, very, very ravishing! My heart is still beating right now!"

"My Almighty Qin can actually sit on the public bus! I'm in a state of shock, does he even know how to pay?"

"It'll be fine with Big Spade around."

"Who said my Big Spade isn't dominant? He can even take care of Almighty Qin!"

"An obedient and handsome submissive, no explanations required!"

"The one above is telling the truth, ahh, what should I do? I want to see it live, when is the program going to air?! Please send me the time, please send out a preview!"

"Based on my understanding of Orange, they should finish filming by today, it should be out by tomorrow and done the next day, does that mean we can see Almighty Qin sleep? I can feel my nose bleeding already!"

"Cough, I can only imagine that scene filled with pink hearts and don't forget, channel Orange would usually arrange for two guests to sleep together…"

Sleep together successfully sent 'Big Star Is Here, Passionate Esports Players' into the top results of search.

The film crew was caught off guard since they had never expected such a great response.

Alas, this surprise came unexpectedly.

"Sending a thousand thumbs up to the program crew. It's amazing how you made Almighty Qin send a post out personally."

When the storyboard director was done reading the comments, she glanced at the youngster, who had gathered at the seaside.

It wasn't the program crew's ability.

It was Big Spade's!

"What's next, are we perhaps going to swim in the sea?" Zhao Sanpang asked seriously. "My figure is too good, I'm afraid the fans would fall in love with me so just get rid of this activity since rejecting others is making me bothered."

Lin Chentao wanted to kick him aside, but regardless of how hard he tried, Zhao Sanpang still hadn't moved.

Bo Jiu rushed over, and with a forceful kick, Zhao Sanpang fell over.

"Fun?" Zhao Sanpang turned. "You guys are just jealous of my looks!"

Bo Jiu was momentarily speechless before she lifted her lids. "Brother Mo, for the first time, I've found someone more shameless than I am."

"Get used to it." Qin Mo pulled her to his side so that she wouldn't be influenced by his mischievous ways.

Rao Rong stood at the side, stilling when he read the card.

"What is it?"

Rao Rong turned the card around for them to read.

"Shuffle the grouping?!"

"What's this situation? Xiangnan is the only group I'll be in!"

"I'm good as long as I'm not in the same group as Fatty."

"Little Assassin Lin, are you itching for a fight?"

"Come on!"

Regardless of the commotion, they still had to separate into new teams.

Zhao Sanpang felt greatly burdened as he stood behind Qin Mo, feeling a coldness radiating from the person in front.

It was really chilling.

The main director had the same thoughts while Boss Qin glared at him with a frosty stare.

Meanwhile, Bo Jiu was still studying the card. "What's the mission after we separate into new teams? It's not written on the card."

The storyboard director replied, "Since you are all masters of gaming, you are tasked to save three hostages and the person who used the least amount of time can choose their partner in the next round. In front of you is the biggest escape ground in our city and there are three themes inside, each team is allocated a different one. Now, would the three guests wear your blindfolds, our staff will lead you in."

"F*ck, what's this? Escape room?" Zhao Sanpang was shocked.

Lin Chentao put on a brave front. "Little Spade, if you see anything scary ahead, don't forget to grab onto me!"

Bo Jiu stuffed a hand into her pocket, her lips lifted. "Don't worry, I'm not afraid."

Lin Chentao exclaimed, "I'm afraid!"

Bo Jiu: ...

At this moment, Qin Mo had already worn his blindfold. While his hair was pressed inside, only his white nose bridge and kissable lips were being exposed. He stood there upright, and when the wind blew, there would be leaves falling onto around feet.

It was a sight which send many teen girls screaming.

At Bo Jiu's side, it was an entirely different scene. She looked very much like a devil.

Even with blindfolds on, this sight could still send girls heart fluttering.

The cameraman couldn't help following behind them.

Lin Chentao entered the escape room behind Bo Jiu, turning towards the cameraman. "This is finally not a gay program."

Cameraman: … They have never been a gay program!

Bo Jiu walked in front, and could vaguely hear Fatty's voice. "Qin Mo, you are younger than me, you can ask Brother if you meet anything you don't know, Brother's intelligence is really unimaginable…"

It was indeed unimaginable.

He had been screaming since he had entered!

That shrill scream had travelled all the way to Little Spade. "Little Spade, what exactly did Fatty see to warrant such a scream?"

Bo Jiu had already removed her blindfold and was watching the dim room ahead, a dangling white dress with long hair attached to the ceiling. She stuffed a hand into her pocket, a smile on her face. "It'll be better if you keep the blindfold on."

"Why? I don't feel safe like this!" Lin Chentao wanted to move, but Bo Jiu raised her arm to stop him. "Have you seen 'A Wicked Ghost'? That's the theme."

"A-a…" Lin Chentao was so frightened, he seemed possessed by Baby Feng.

Bo Jiu pulled him to a corner. "Sit here and don't make any noise."

"Is this safe?" Lin Chentao caressed the area. "Will there be anything jumping out?"

Bo Jiu glanced at the skull he was sitting on. "Nope."

Lin Chentao said, "Then why can't I make any noise?"

Bo Jiu knelt down to examine the skull as she replied, "Because I want to win against the Almighty and you would distract me."

Lin Chentao tried to calm her. "Youngsters shouldn't be so hard pressed on winning. Qin Mo won't win with a dumb partner like Fatty."

The filming crew: … How dare you say that when you are dumb as well!

Meanwhile at the other side, Qin Mo held his blindfold, ignoring a certain grown man, who was shivering in fear, his deep gaze taking in the bloody prints on the wall.

"Who exactly came up with such a theme? What do you mean by messenger from hell, move your hands and you can enter the Styx River? Qin Mo, I'm not afraid, but I think we need to seek help for this question, you…"

Before he could finish his sentence, Qin Mo turned to place his palm on the bloody handprint.

With a creak, the door opened!

"Wait, wait a minute!"

Zhao Sanpang watched the silent man who moved like a heavenly machine.

He silently turned towards the cameraman. "Can't you set a harder question next time?!"

Cameraman: … Weren't you the one that needed help on that question?!

The three escape rooms were side by side and thankfully, with Fatty around, Bo Jiu was clear of her rival's situation. "Stand up."

"The seat isn't bad, why are you…"

Before he could finish speaking, Bo Jiu pulled his blindfold off.

Lin Chentao froze, bolting upright, "F*ck, what's this?"

"The demon's chair is the only pathway to the other shore and this is clearly the road." Bo Jiu lifted her lips, maintaining her previous posture. Using some force, a turn could be heard and with a creak, something seemed to pop out. It was a door!

Lin Chentao tugged on the youngster's sleeves. "Little Spade, you don't have to force yourself in such a moment, it's so dark inside and even the cameraman doesn't dare to enter. I'm totally fine, but the main point is, you wouldn't be able to sleep well tonight, you'll get nightmares."

"Since you don't have an issue." Bo Jiu stepped aside. "You can lead."

Lin Chentao: …

He wasn't willing!

But…

The barriers were getting increasingly difficult and horrifying.

Also, what was with Almighty Qin's increasing speed?!

Over at Bo Jiu's side, Lin Chentao was so frightened that he didn't dare to move. The youngster dragged him, oblivious to the coffins that were floating about. Her face was so handsome that it actually seemed to belong there.

After watching the clip, the main director started brooding and turned towards his assistant. "This wasn't the effect I wanted."

The assistant comforted him immediately, "It's fine as long as someone is afraid, both Almighty Lin and Fatty are very invested in the show."

"If they continue to advance so quickly, netizens will question the program's intelligence." The main director smoked like a chimney. "Are you sure this is the hardest escape room in the city?"

The assistant raised his phone, he had the comments as evidence!

The main director didn't bother looking, clicking onto the screen. "It's only been ten minutes and Boss Qin has broken down the second door."

"Fatty will be there to slow Almighty Qin down!" The assistant clenched his fists.

The main director's eyes deepened. "I believe that, but how long can he stall him for…"

The assistant watched the screen, realizing that Qin Mo had already found the second last key. His actions were radiating an elegance which relegated him into being a fan.

He was so photogenic even while playing an escape room – a heavenly detective indeed.

Almighty Qin was probably the only one who could be this handsome!

No, that wasn't right, there still was someone else.

The assistant glanced to the other side where the silver-haired youngster bit onto a black metal piece, a smile lifting his lips. "Since there isn't time to solve this, I'll have to use extreme measures."

"An expert lock picker, f*ck!" Lin Chentao was so overwhelmed that he forgot his fear. "Little Spade, tell me, how did you use that piece of metal to open the lock?"

Bo Jiu pushed open the tiny wooden door, splitting the metal aside. "It's one of the subjects a student specializes in, I'll tell you for a million dollars."

Lin Chentao: … Which school teaches that?! It's definitely a lie!

"Last round." The assistant clenched his hands. "I wonder who would be out faster, Almighty Qin or Little Spade?"

The main director glanced up at the sky. "It depends on whose partner is more useless."

A segment testing one's mental prowess ended up becoming a battle of whose partner was worse.

In the screen, Zhao Sanpang saw a 'corpse' the moment he opened his hands. Just as he was about to scream, Qin Mo swept him a glance. His voice was low as he spoke, "If you

dare make another noise, I'm going to stop solving this and we will both stay here till the end."

Zhao Sanpang was silenced instantly!

With one less disturbance, Qin Mo's attention increased.

Actually, Zhao Sanpang wanted to speak. He wanted to ask why he was staring at a bunch of numbers because it wasn't like the numbers were going to blossom!

Lin Chentao couldn't seem to get used to the silence from the other end. "Little Spade, what do you think happened to Fatty? Did he faint from being too scared?"

The youngster narrowed her eyes, her hands speeding up when she detected something amiss.

Lin Chentao hugged onto her arm. "I think it'll be better if I wear the blindfold, the thing above you looks horrifying every time you move."

Above her?

Bo Jiu glanced up. As she was more than familiar with infrared rays, she quickly realized that it was a linked response.

She needed cooperation in order to get out.

"Go over and press that thing's head."

Lin Chentao pointed to his nose. "Me?"

"Yes." Bo Jiu cut off one of the wires, her fingers pressing onto a skull near her while signalling for Lin Chentao to move.

Lin Chentao trembled once, and then began moving extremely slowly.

In fact, he was so slow that Bo Jiu had rotated once.

With a hand on the ground and the left hand on the skull, she moved elegantly, leaping across the middle. Her legs were tapping on the corpse at the most extreme end, forming the perfect electric conductor.

It wasn't just Lin Chentao, even the main director was startled!

Since her movements and the imagery seemed very much like a world-class action film!

The main director turned towards his stunned assistant. "Is this also a subject that students learn?"

The little assistant didn't have much confidence while replying, "Probably…"

For Bo Jiu, this was something she did often in the past. Hence, it came naturally.

As the machine sounded, she turned before straightening her legs and tapping the dust on her hands. A sly smile was on her face which made the little assistant want to pinch her cheeks.

No one could stop her, she was about to become a fan!

"Victory is mine," the youngster mumbled as she pushed open the door.

However, she suddenly realized that only one minute ago, someone had left.

That wasn't even all.

That person had accurately predicted where they would appear and had appeared in front of the camera.

It was a virtual stage with a long shadow at the highest point.

Before Bo Jiu could look up, a hand appeared.

It seemed very much like the first time she had joined Supreme Alliance.

Bo Jiu smiled while Qin Mo tugged at her.

When she finally caught sight of light, Bo Jiu raised her hands instinctively to shield her eyes.

At that moment, someone pressed her hands down.

The next second, a black blindfold covered her eyes and a masculine aroma surrounded her.

In that instant, the world was so silent they could hear each other's heartbeat.

Lin Chentao and Zhao Sanpang were startled.

It was mainly because of Qin Mo's tenderness when he looked down to help Little Spade wear her blindfold.

His tenderness left them speechless.

"The wall-jumping student proceed so slowly?"

When the Almighty's voice entered her ears, Bo Jiu decided to ignore the words wall-jumping, replying sincerely, "Someone was burdening me."

Lin Chentao exploded! He was blamed again!

Zhao Sanpang nodded. "Don't even doubt it, Little Spade is referring to you!"

"F*ck off! You're speaking as though you aren't a burden!"

After pulling them away, Qin Mo straightened to push aside the youngster's sweat drenched hair. "Do you want a teammate that doesn't pull you down?"

"Of course." Bo Jiu smiled, grabbing the Almighty's hand.

Qin Mo hadn't expected her to act in such a manner. His gaze was pausing sightly before a smile spread across his face.

The youngster looked extremely pleasing with the blindfold on — but nothing could beat the feel of his hands clenching onto his.

The main director and his little assistant exchanged glances when they caught the scene.

"Honestly, what do you see?" the main director asked.

As a CP fan, the young fan was extremely agitated. "Almighty Qin treats Big Spade differently!"

It wasn't just different.

When the storyboard director asked why Qin Mo had finished the missions so quickly, he replied, "In order to win someone back."

Lin Chentao placed his coconuts aside. "Captain, did you feel the same way just now? In order to win me back, you had been persevering with the questions."

Rao Rong choked on his coconut drink… Where had he gotten the idea from?

"I understand, I understand everything, that's why I tried to stall Little Spade, but I never expected it to be useless." Lin Chentao looked upset. "I let down Captain's love for me."

Rao Rong gave him a sideways glance. So you were just finding an excuse for your uselessness. He felt an urge to beat him up!

On the other side, Bo Jiu wanted to remove the blindfold, but Qin Mo didn't let her. "Your eyes are sensitive, remove it after your eyes have gotten used to the light."

As Bo Jiu halted, Qin Mo reached out to remove the blindfold.

Zhao Sanpang couldn't just let it go. "Little Spade, why are you as docile as a lamb towards Qin Mo! Retaliate!"

Bo Jiu was indifferent to his taunt. Once she opened her eyes, she flashed a smile towards the storyboard director who followed Zhao Sanpang. "Sis, do you have a backup of brother Pang's cry just now? Could you send it to me? I'm going to share it on WeChat. It's the segment he was so scared he said he was going to wet himself, it has to be just his voice."

Zhao Sanpang: … F*ck, he wasn't a lamb but a cunning wolf!

The sky started to darken.

The main director realized something, Boss Qin was no longer glaring at him.

He heaved a sigh of relief, but he couldn't rejoice for long as he quickly choked on his second inhale because of the next mission.

Even in the seriousness of his drunken state, he would never have written such a mission.

There was actually a mission where the participants ate from the same ice cream!

Who had written this?

It was definitely not by the naive him!

Bo Jiu paused slightly when she received the mission.

However, the content was public and thus couldn't be altered.

The youngster stuffed a hand into her pocket. "Who exactly wrote the script for this program? Come out and let's have a match."

While the main director shrunk his neck, the storyboard director understood Almighty Qin's intentions and was no longer apprehensive about the mission. Instead, she passed a cone over.

Bo Jiu didn't take it.

The storyboard director took a moment before speaking in a low voice, "There's a prize linked to Almighty Qin for completing the mission."

Bo Jiu perked up. "What is it?"

"The program crew managed to get their hands on a childhood photo of Almighty Qin."

Bo Jiu turned towards the beach not far away where Qin Mo sat. The temptation of a tiny Almighty…

"Bring the cone over."

Unable to resist the temptation, Student Jiu went straight for it.

The storyboard director immediately signalled for the cameraman, who positioned the camera, focusing the lenses on the two of them.

The youngster walked forward, placing the cone by Almighty Qin's lips.

Then with a suave turn, she placed a peak on his lips.

Qin Mo's gaze changed instantly, becoming dark as the sea with a depth that couldn't be explained.

He could still taste the sweetness from the ice cream on his teeth. In this climate, it was undoubtedly a delight, especially when the youngster had his face so near him.

The youngster's fine pores flawless!

The film crew couldn't help exclaiming.

That scene throughly shocked Lin Chentao. "I've always thought Little Spade is the one below, never would I have expected, it never occured to me…"

Rao Rong arched a brow, glancing over with an unreadable expression.

The main director was the most agitated one. "I have always wanted to film someone kissing Boss Qin like this! But no one dared to do it!"

The little assistance turned back with pride. It couldn't be helped, my Big Spade was the dominant one, after all.

"Mmh…" From afar, the youngster released herself. With a hand still stuffed in her pocket as she licked her lips and her silver hair gleaming under the light, she looked very much like a rich heir. "As sweet as expected."

Qin Mo didn't move. His side profile was perfect and he didn't seem to have moved as though he wasn't affected by the youngster's actions. But his entire attention was fixed onto that little pink tongue, his gaze darkening and deepening…

Then, with an enigmatic smile, he brushed his hands over his lips.

It was sweet?

Tonight, he was going to let him have a good taste of it!

After she was done molesting Almighty Qin, Bo Jiu didn't bother about his reaction and instead scooted over to the storyboard director. "Mission completed, where's Brother Mo's childhood photo?"

718 Jiu“s Reaction to the Photo

The storyboard director glanced over at Almighty Qin. When she caught his eye, she lowered her volume. "A photo of the young Almighty Qin is with the main director. This won't be shown in the program, but I can show it to you secretly."

"I understand, but how did your main director get a childhood photo of Brother Mo?" Bo Jiu lifted a brow. According to the Almighty's personality, this sort of photos would never be able to see the light.

The storyboard director lowered her voice. "It was sent to the main director by a friend in the industry. He didn't reveal who the person is, but he did describe her as a beauty."

Beauty? And a good friend of the director? It was definitely Movie Queen An. Bo Jiu reached out to tap the storyboard director's shoulder. "Your program has potential."

The storyboard director: … What's with this odd feeling she felt from the compliment? They have potential just because they were able to obtain a childhood photo of Almighty Qin?

Big Spade, are you sure you don't have ulterior motives?!

"Bring the photo over, I'll make sure Brother Mo doesn't come over." The youngster stuffed a hand into his pocket, looking suave as usual, intelligent and crafty.

When the storyboard director met the main director, the main director was still deep in thoughts from the kiss from

before. He turned towards the storyboard director, remarking seriously, "This is a good scene, it has a good effect. Mmh, we can get them to kiss a few more times."

The storyboard director: … Boss, what sort of variety show has so many kiss scenes?! Could you keep it together?!

After half a minute and explaining everything, the storyboard director managed to get hold of her boss's phone. She seemed jittery as she walked towards Bo Jiu. "You have to keep it a secret from the Almighty."

"Don't worry." Bo Jiu winked.

Dashing!

The storyboard director coughed heavily, passing the phone over to the youngster. A photo that was obviously taken in secret appeared on the screen.

The photo was taken in Qin family's mansion, the main character of the photo dressed in a white tuxedo. He had exquisite, doll-like features and was seated in a garden during summertime. There was a table amidst the greenery, a hot cup of tea stationed on the table top and a book in his hands. He seemed to have realized someone was taking a photo of him as he shifted his book to the side, both eyes looking straight into the lens distastefully, that arrogant puppy-like appearance distinct and unique to that one person.

Bo Jiu felt a shock run through her!

It was more shocking than a thunderbolt.

"This-this is the Almighty?"

Bo Jiu didn't know how she managed to piece that sentence together.

This was probably the first time she had seen the youngster speak like that, the storyboard director nudged the youngster's shoulders. "Did the young Almighty melt your heart?"

It didn't just melt her… Bo Jiu took another look at the photo before turning to glance at the Almighty. That feeling… couldn't be described!

The storyboard director continued, "The young Almighty is simply adorable, I would love to caress his head of kiss his cheeks."

Bo Jiu's thoughts ran way back.

That day, her father had suddenly suggested introducing her to a little friend who was the same age as her.

It had been a strange suggestion since she wasn't good at making friends and spent most of her time with her keyboard.

In order to show her sincerity, she brought a tiny rocket she had assembled herself, awaiting the same aged friend seriously…

719 Jiu Tackled Her Childhood Pe

But the moment she had caught sight of her little friend, she forgot about her rocket.

Her father must have lied to her because how could they be the same age?

This was obviously a puppy-like doll.

Even the way she spoke was extremely well-mannered.

The rocket she made paled in comparison!

Hence, she wasn't able to control her excitement, tackling him during their first meeting.

The little friend wasn't appreciative of her enthusiasm. Instead, he caressed his forehead, using an icy cold tone to warn her. "Get up."

She was enthralled, finding the little friend extremely adorable. Once again, she wasn't able to control herself, planting a kiss on his face.

The little friend's face changed instantly, a blush creeping onto his infuriated face as he glanced at her disdainfully as though she was a virus he could exterminate!

At that time, Bo Jiu thought that his dislike for her was because he hadn't understood her enthusiasm. She caressed the bump on her head feeling slightly down. Then

she took out her best possessions before asking, "How much are you per kg?"

"What?" The doll seemed interested in her keyboard. His tone was calm, his question brief.

Dolls did have a temper, Bo Jiu understood that!

"I'll buy you, you can be my pet." Bo Jiu lowered herself to grab her mini bank.

The doll seemed to have run out of patience, knocking her head. "Are you dumb? Humans aren't sold by their weight."

"Oh." Bo Jiu was disappointed for a second before persisting. "Then I won't give you money, I'll just rear you in the future."

A vein seemed to have popped out. "I don't need it."

"Don't be shy." Bo Jiu understood how it was like to be new, but the doll just glared at her. "You had better keep your mouth shut."

"Alright, you're shy and won't let me speak, I understand, I understand. You ate a lot of chocolate just now. Since you like it, I'll go steal more."

Bo Jiu found the doll hard to please and she couldn't seem to read his thoughts.

Alas, since she was prepared to rear him, she could only endure.

Since she couldn't control her enthusiasm, she would have to pamper him.

Ever since then, whenever she saw her pet, she would tackle him, caress him and shower him with kisses.

Her pet was perfect: He was pretty, looked good while eating and could even read books which gave her a headache. Even though he seemed to scold her dumb increasingly, he was still handsome. He didn't have a good temper, felt shy easily and would often feel embarrassed in front of others.

In the past, Bo Jiu couldn't understand.

Her puppy was great, but why was he so easily embarrassed?

But now, Bo Jiu understood.

If the Almighty knew that she was the one who had tackled him in the past, he would definitely narrow his eyes while tossing her to the sharks.

The storyboard director watched as the youngster stood motionlessly. "What are you thinking about?"

Reminiscing the times she tackled the Almighty. It was best to keep this to herself.

She would keep this happiness to herself.

Surprisingly, she was reunited with her childhood pet and it was even the Almighty.

This seemed rather special.

Honestly, Bo Jiu would never have expected the adorable puppy-like doll to end up like the Almighty.

With his divine good looks, the aura of mixed blood and a hint of an aristocratic devil…

720 Caressing the Almighty’s Tummy

The youngster must have glanced back too many times with that alluring expression because Qin Mo glanced up, his lids slightly upturned as he took large strides over.

In the past, Bo Jiu had never been guilty before, but this time… Perhaps it was because of how often she used to tackle the Almighty when they had been young, she couldn't seem to associate the puppy-like pet with the Almighty, who was standing in front of her at the moment. Hence, she acted slightly overboard, tossing the phone at the storyboard director as though it was a piping hot potato.

Qin Mo narrowed his eyes. "What's that?"

"The main director's phone." Bo Jiu laughed lightly. In order to divert his attention, she went all out. "Do you want another ice cream cone?"

Qin Mo kept his gaze, focusing on the youngster's smiling face, the suppressed thought surged back up.

Such enthusiasm ignited an urge within him… to do bad things!

Somehow, Almighty Qin's expression looked dangerous. Bo Jiu reached out and caressed her nose.

"F*ck, Little Spade, hurry and look, Fatty is about to strip!"

Lin Chentao could be heard from afar.

Even though Bo Jiu couldn't understand what there was to look at, it was better than being here in front of the Almighty. Hence, she ran.

Before she ran, however, she didn't forget to signal for the storyboard director to leave.

Big Spade seemed to be acting weirdly after looking at the photo, but the storyboard director couldn't explain why exactly was it odd.

The news of the unexpected reunion with her childhood pet seemed to haunt her endlessly.

Qin Mo reached out and grabbed the youngster's collar. "What exactly is there to look at? What's with the enthusiasm?"

Fatty was speechless. "Hey, Qin Mo, I'm right here. Why can't I be looked at? I'm so handsome!"

"Hahaha, your tummy is indeed impressive," Lin Chentao added ruthlessly.

Fatty blushed. "What do you know? This is called muscles!"

Bo Jiu caressed her tummy before caressing the Almighty's. Breaking into a cheeky smile, she teased, "Fatty, look, these are the real muscles"

Qin Mo glanced down at the hand which had appeared on his abdomen. The fingers were long and slender, but much smaller than his, the white flawlessness dimming his eyes.

It must have been deliberate.

Caress him?

And at that spot?

Heh.

Qin Mo smirked.

Lin Chentao glanced over, feeling a chill run through him.

Looking back, whenever someone tried to caress a tiger's abdomen, they were either killed or eaten. Wasn't Little Spade aware?!

Zhao Sanpang glanced over, even though he was humiliated, he couldn't seem to rebut.

The hilarious scene was captured by the cameraman. Such a scene would be the perfect preview.

The youngster lifted his chin arrogantly, looking high and mighty, just like a young master.

When Almighty Qin glanced sideways, his lips were lifted and his gaze indulgent — a look that could easily melt the hearts of many.

721 Never Allowed to Strip

Qin Mo lowered his voice. "Feels good?"

Bo Jiu was probably still in a daze because she nodded seriously. "Very good."

Ever since she found out that the Almighty was the puppy pet she reared when she was younger, she started acting without restraint.

Since she had tackled him so many times before, caressing didn't seem like much.

The youngster smiled widely, looking adorable and alluring.

Qin Mo inched towards his ear, smirking.

Lin Chentao shook his head. Somehow he had a hunch that Little Spade wouldn't be let off so easily.

Instead, he directed a smile towards Qin Mo confidently.

Smiling at the tiger?

Would the tiger be able to take it?

Little Spade, where did your intelligence go?!

"Next up, we have the final mission."

The filming crew glanced at the darkening skies.

"A swimming competition."

Lin Chentao had thought it through, he would be able to accept as long as it wasn't a gay content.

And… he had managed to live through the horrifying escape room; there wasn't anything that could faze him anymore!

Moreover, he wasn't the one swimming, his captain was here after all!

The storyboard director hesitated.

Should she get Big Spade or the Almighty to strip?

The latter seemed like a lost cause as his background was there, after all.

He was someone she couldn't offend.

Hence, she turned towards the youngster.

Bo Jiu replied decisively, "I have aquaphobia and can't swim, not even with life-saving equipment. I'll faint."

Qin Mo turned to look at the youngster.

Even though he hadn't gotten the full set of information, he was still aware of some basic information.

Young Master Fu was indeed a useless chap, but even a useless chap had at least one expertise — in his case it was swimming.

Qin Mo's eyes deepened, his gaze sweeping past the youngster's face.

Bo Jiu remained unfazed under his scrutiny before finally exhaling. "I'm still injured."

"What injury?" Qin Mo lifted a brow.

Bo Jiu raised her black t-shirt slightly, biting onto her lips. "Do you see the red mark?"

Qin Mo's gaze landed on the inch of flawless white skin. From his angle, the youngster's abdomen was in full sight.

Even his belly button seemed different from others, small and white.

Much less to say the two curves at the side, which were alluring enough to drive one crazy.

He didn't see any red markings.

This person was clearly itching for a beating.

Qin Mo reached out and tug the youngster's shirt back down.

At this moment, he only had two thoughts: First, he would never allow the youngster to strip in front of so many people, especially not in front of the camera. And tonight, he was going to let a certain someone get his hands filled!

Bo Jiu couldn't understand why her puppy was looking at her so viciously.

It was indeed a pity of her foresight, she had predicted there would be water games and had done some work to prevent the situation from escalating to such a state.

Ah, right, she almost forgot, her puppy acquired the arrogance from the Almighty.

Bo Jiu chuckled, slightly mischievous.

Qin Mo still held on his collar, turning towards the storyboard director. "I'll swim."

"Then I'll swim for my team." Almighty Sun stood up, his legs lengthy and his features defined as he glanced at Qin Mo, looking photogenic.

722 Suppress the Almighty?

Rao Rong chuckled. "I guess I'll have to volunteer for my team."

The three captains stood in a line.

The girls in the filming crew were mesmerized by their ravishing good looks.

Before they could react, Qin Mo bent, tugging his shirt off suavely, his black wispy hair ruffled, looking sexy and alluring. His defined abs were perfectly sculpted, especially the lines on his abdomen clear to the eyes.

Bo Jiu watched the Almighty, the memory of the childhood puppy floating back to mind.

His hair was the same as before, soft to the touch.

The moment Qin Mo moved, he could distinctly hear the gasps coming from the crowd.

Both the storyboard director and the main director were both agitated as this scene was definitely going to drive fangirls crazy.

According to Feng Yi, Qin Mo had to be paid by the minute whenever he exposed his face, now that he exposed half his body… Geez, the entire filming crew could see the view counts surging.

What was going on with Almighty Qin that he was being so cooperative?

Was it due to the good looks of their filming crew?

Bo Jiu remained motionless, she was still trying to find a time to caress her puppy's hair.

Tackling him was out of the question since her pet was already a grown up and had become an almighty.

About the Almighty's personality, Bo Jiu couldn't be clearer, which also explained her constant desire to bring him home.

There wasn't anything wrong with that idea!

Lin Chentao wanted to cheer for his captain, but after catching sight of the youngster's expression, he inched over with a serious expression, lowering his voice. "Little Spade, you better maintain your expression. Do you know how you're looking at Qin Mo right now? It's how a dog stares at his bone, dying to pounce on it. In the past, I never believed the rumors about you but now, I'm starting to realize how naive I was back then. You brought your gay relationship all the way to the program. No, that isn't right, there's something wrong with this program. Are they helping you to turn Qin Mo gay? Since we are both assassins, even though you're a tad weaker than I am, I will still be honest with you, Qin Mo's too straight, stop wasting your effort, it's a lost cause."

Bo Jiu halted all her thoughts because she was reminded of an important matter.

Confession…

The Almighty had confessed to her.

Although she wasn't male, the Almighty was gay.

Lin Chentao sensed her silence and assumed that he was too harsh, hence, he coughed heavily. "That, actually, don't take it too seriously, there aren't any straight guys that can't be converted. The main point is your appearance. Since you're so handsome, there's still a chance."

Bo Jiu glanced at him moodily. Without a word, she turned her gaze to Qin Mo, who had just emerged from the waters.

Lin Chentao was looking as well.

Even as a straight guy, he couldn't help being mesmerized by the sight of Qin Mo leaving the water.

Especially when the water slipped past his abdomen, the hair which was still dripping wet was a dazzling sight.

"That explains your attraction, he really has the ability to wreak havoc." Lin Chentao glanced at Bo Jiu with an empathetic expression. After a moment, he asked, "But, are you able to suppress Qin Mo like that?"

723 Peaked at Him Showering

What a joke.

Suppress?

When they had been younger, she had tackled him all the time – but a gentleman shouldn't be flaunting his past glories.

Besides, the Almighty was indeed not that easily suppressed right now.

The youngster stuffed a hand in his pocket. "I'm not gay."

Lin Chentao replied seriously, "I believed that in the past."

This meant he didn't believe it anymore.

"You must have forgotten about kissing Qin Mo while you held onto the ice cream cone. Little Spade, the cameras caught it, you can't lie."

Bo Jiu ignored him since the Almighty seemed very much like her childhood puppy at this moment, especially with his soaking wet hair.

She still remembered that she had once been busy with her keyboard, forgetting about the gaming session her pet had invited her to.

For the next three days that had followed, he had refused to speak to her and even the adults couldn't persuade him.

His face had been stoic, seemingly irritated at the entire world.

Bo Jiu had been at her wit's end, entering his room secretly.

Her ability to climb walls must have come from back then.

After entering the bedroom, she had realized that it was empty.

As a witty child that was going to become a hacker in the future, she had followed the sound of water towards the bathroom.

Who would have expected… She had pushed the door open with tree branches in her hair, glancing straight at her puppy, with his soaking wet hair, flawless white skin, and narrowed eyes.

Naked…

Bo Jiu had been there purely to apologize, she had never intended to peak at him showering.

In the end, her puppy, who had originally planned to ignore her for three days, had extended it to ten days and always watched her cautiously as though she needed to be defended against.

Bo Jiu couldn't remember how many items she had used to placate her pet, but at the very end, her pet finally forgave her and had even grabbed onto her collar to warn her. "As a lady, you have to be reserved."

Bo Jiu wasn't skilled with her language, especially Chinese. "Reserved? What's that?"

Her puppy was so infuriated, but he still just smirked.

If he hadn't gotten ill, Bo Jiu was sure her puppy would never have discovered her good side.

Thereafter, she continued to rear her puppy.

At that time, they had always been playing Super Mario, advancing through the levels.

Of course, most of her memories were of him forcing her to learn Chinese.

But…

At that time, the Almighty didn't seem to detest girls so much.

How had it escalated to such an extent?

Was it because she was too adorable back then? Was that the reason behind his adoration?

Bo Jiu always possessed an unbelievable amount of confidence.

Even though she seemed to neglect a point, which was that no one would find the girl they were tackled by in their childhood adorable.

It was more plausible to associate her with a bandit.

When Qin Mo was done, he caught sight of the youngster's bewildered expression. He wasn't far away, his face clean and clear beneath the warm evening glow. Such a person should have been dealt with earlier!

But as they weren't in the hotel right now, it wouldn't be convenient.

Qin Mo stood up, picking up a white towel to toss at the youngster's face.

He had to stop looking because the more he looked, the more he couldn't control herself.

Fortunately, the filming crew had a conscience. After watching the three almighties walking up together, they cheerfully announced the end of their mission. The next step was to head back and rest!

724 Who Do You Sleep With?

Bo Jiu tugged the towel aside, her brows lifting. "You have to film us resting in the hotel?"

"Little Spade, don't you watch variety programs?" Lin Chentao was appalled by Bo Jiu's question. Which era did he come from?

Bo Jiu lowered his lids, pulling his collar. "I don't."

"Then what do you normally do?" As an avid fan of variety shows, Lin Chentao couldn't comprehend those that didn't watch them.

Before Bo Jiu could reply, Qin Mo took a step forward, replying calmly, "Overbearing President Falls in Love With Me."

"Mmh?" Lin Chentao was confused.

Droplets formed on Qin Mo's smooth chin, his dark hair slightly damp. "It's the sort of books he reads, including Sweet Little Wife Escaping and Keeping the Esports Almighty."

Bo Jiu: …

Why did he have to remember her dark past so clearly…?

Lin Chentao glanced at the youngster's face, tapping his shoulders comfortingly. "Geez, reading such books clearly shows your passive personality."

The novels were placed on the shelves in the Fu mansion, hence, it wasn't convenient for her to deny. Breaking into a suave smile, she said, "I bought them to gift the girls I chased."

The girls he chased?

Qin Mo paused while wearing his shirt, his fingers stilling slightly before buttoning his white top. His gaze was turning cold while Lin Chentao was still whispering to the youngster. "Don't underestimate my intelligence, who would gift such books to the girls they chase?"

Bo Jiu replied lazily, "Me." She headed up to go rest, not bothered if Lin Chentao had bought the lie.

Lin Chentao continued to educate the youngster on the basics of a variety program. "The view counts are typically the highest before the guests fall asleep and after they wake up. Hence, it isn't really resting time, the cameras will still be around."

As a hacker, she had the urge to hack into cameras. It was a habit she had to change.

While Bo Jiu listened, she told herself to control her natural instincts.

Fortunately, there was still good news: They would finally get their phones back.

Days without access to the Internet were simply unbearable for esports players.

The moment Zhao Sanpang got hold of his phone, he planted kisses on the white device. "You must have been upset without your dad's company."

The filming crew: …

"Fatty, hurry over, some fans managed to guess that we are filming a program from our previous post on Weibo." Lin Chentao glanced at the reposts, caressing his chin seriously. "I'm going to be famous soon."

Zhao Sanpang pointed towards a comment. "Look, someone complimented my looks! The crowd has sharp eyes! You guys aren't able to match up."

"Almighty Fatty, you should take a look at his nickname." The youngster swept a glance at the screen, replying lazily and advising nonchalantly as Fatty indulged in the compliment.

Zhao Sanpang smirked. "Nickname? That isn't important, the important… F*ck, what's the meaning of this? Blind! This guy has no culture at all!"

"I find him rather cultured, hahaha!" Lin Chentao burst into laughter.

At this very moment, Almighty Sun, who had been silent the entire time, asked, "Who are you sleeping with tonight?"

He was directing the question at Qin Mo!

Qin Mo!

725 Had to Reflec

Momentarily, the entire bus fell into silence and everyone turned to look at Almighty Xiao.

The filming crew was suddenly reminded that back in the days, Xiao Mochao would often be matched with others.

However, Qin Mo had been the only person that had caught his interest, willing him to say more than a few words.

Zhao Sanpang coughed violently. "What our captain means is..."

"The problem on Weibo," Almighty Xiao added.

Zhao Sanpang heaved a sigh of relief, he was seriously worried he would fight with Little Spade for Qin Mo.

"The problem escalated on my side, they seem to be rooting for both of us. I don't mind. What do you think?"

The crowd was stunned. This tone... The two of them... they probably had a past.

Qin Mo remained silent, tugging the youngster's collar. His intentions were clear, he wanted to room with Bo Jiu.

Zhao Sanpang was worried about his captain's feelings, so he stepped forward to comfort him. "No worries, Captain, I'll accompany you tonight."

"There isn't a need."

A simple three words, but a totally different attitude. This...

"Let's have a drink tonight."

Almighty Xiao glanced at Qin Mo.

"Cool."

They continued to converse, being completely oblivious to the others.

Zhao Sanpang turned decisively, lowering his voice. "Little Spade, your enemy has appeared. Xiao isn't an easy opponent. Are you prepared for it?"

"How about tossing you out?" Bo Jiu lifted a brow.

After being appointed to sleep with the Almighty, Bo Jiu felt a need to have a good conversation with the filming crew. She suggested sleeping separately to the storyboard director.

"Sleep separately?" The storyboard director raised her voice. Even Qin Mo, who had his eyes shut, swept her glance.

Bo Jiu eyed her immediately.

"Cough." She lowered her voice, before continuing, "That's not possible, two guests share a room in order for the footage to be more interesting. Don't worry, we are professionals, there won't be any problem with the footage."

Bo Jiu wanted to correct her misconceptions on her worry, but they had already arrived at the hotel.

Probably due to the photos released on Weibo, the fans in Lin City had arrived in front of the hotel and were awaiting them with excitement.

Zhao Sanpang pulled a mirror and shades from his pocket, taking a good look at himself before turning to Bo Jiu. "Ain't I dashing?"

"Exceptional."

But why would a grown man like yourself have a mirror in his pocket?!

In fact, he really was handsome.

All of them were dressed in their combat gear, a white shirt, and carried a standardized black shoulder bag. When they alighted the bus, they immediately caught everyone's eye because this wasn't a common sight.

The three teams stood together, which was a sight to behold.

Even from afar, the commotion from the fans could be heard.

"I guess this can't be helped, my looks are simply unparalleled," Zhan Sanpang remarked as they walked.

Lin Chentao gave him a merciless kick.

As fans, they enjoyed such interactions, finding their relationship adorable.

Moreover, after catching them in real life, they realized exactly how handsome both Spade Z and Almighty Qin were and that their interactions had the ability to send their hearts to tremble.

For instance, the youngster was originally walking ahead with a hand stuffed in his pocket, but then Almighty Qin

reached out to grab the youngster's bag.

The youngster stilled, glancing towards the Almighty.

Almighty Qin returned his gaze, his lips upturned, that warm heart-achingly ravishing smile sent the crowd into a frenzy as they snapped shots uncontrollably!

The film crew never anticipated such a large crowd awaiting them.

Fortunately, they had quick reflexes, activating the hotel security to control the site.

However, there were many things to be aware of when controlling fans as it wouldn't be good to end up on the headlines.

Hence, the security guards couldn't act too aggressively, using their bodies to defend without much daring to push much.

The main director shouted until his voice was hoarse before they could enter the hotel. Thankfully, there wasn't any unpleasantness.

But if this situation were to persist, they would probably have to shorten the filming duration tomorrow.

Popularity had its benefits but likewise, it could bring unavoidable hindrance.

"F*ck, my hairstyle." Zhao Sanpang pointed to his head. It had been pushed so much that it started to stand, adding a comedic touch.

Lin Chentao laughed. "This is the last time I'm going to participate in outdoor reality programs."

Bo Jiu raised a brow while Lin Chentao clenched his teeth. "Why aren't you asking me the reason!"

Bo Jiu remained silent, unwrapping a lollipop.

Lin Chentao couldn't resist it any longer. "In the past, I didn't think the fans should act this way."

"How did you think they should act?" Zhao Sanpang asked.

Lin Chentao couldn't explain his emotions. He just felt upset when the fans refused to listen, continually and aggressively chasing after them, even at the expense of the film crew's safety.

Zhao Sanpang felt the need to comfort him. "Poor Lin, let Brother tell you, all of this doesn't matter. Just take a look at Little Spade's fans, they poured coke all over him, but didn't he remain silent?"

The moment he finished, the temperature seemed to chill, falling by a few degrees.

Bo Jiu was caught off guard, pausing midway as she bit her lollipop and glancing over at Qin Mo.

"When?" the chilling low voice asked, sending a chill down their backs.

When Qin Mo's eyes weren't smiling, it carried a demonic hostility.

Zhao Sanpang shriveled under his gaze, swallowing with difficulty. "Wh-when?"

"When was he splashed with coke?" Qin Mo's entire aura had obviously shifted.

Regardless of his intelligence, Zhao Sanpang understood what he meant. "You probably weren't aware. It was at the start of the competition. Because Little Spade became the vice-captain, hence..."

"That wasn't a fan," Bo Jiu interrupted, her gaze fixed on Qin Mo because she was well aware of her puppy's bottom line.

Qin Mo glanced at the youngster with a deep, pressuring gaze.

Zhao Sanpang and Lin Chentao wanted to hug each other to withstand the cold!

"Who's the mastermind?" Qin Mo asked with a hostile and icy-cold tone.

Bo Jiu remained silent. Since she had already dealt with the person, exposing anything else would leak her relationship with Old White.

If the Almighty found out she had gotten someone to monitor some things, he would start to link it to other matters.

Qin Mo took another look at the youngster before tugging onto his collar, asking leisurely, "You don't want to say it? Let me ask another question, have you gotten back at the person?"

"Of course." Bo Jiu smiled.

The next thing everyone heard was the "Good," from Qin Mo when he released the youngster's collar.

Lin Chentao turned over to ask, "Is taking revenge the main point?"

"It is to Qin Mo, you have no idea how vengeful he is. Those that like him must have been mesmerized by his face. But think about the times he gamed with us. Hasn't he always caused trouble for us?" Zhao Sanpang would never let go of a chance to talk bad about Qin Mo, it was important to maintain his rivalry!

Lin Chentao clenched his fists. "That sounds very right!"

"Impeccable taste you have! How are you feeling now?"

Just a second ago, they had been bickering but now, it seemed as though they had just found their soulmates!

Lin Chentao remarked honestly, "Oh right, Little Spade, I suddenly find my fans rather adorable."

Bo Jiu glanced at both of them before turning towards the visibly hostile back view, giving each of them a kick.

Zhao Sanpang knew he couldn't beat Qin Mo in a fight, but Little Spade… This was a humiliation to his good looks!

"Don't come over. If you come over again, I'll tell others you molested me!" Zhao Sanpang hid behind the sofa, pointing towards Bo Jiu.

Lin Chentao was also in hiding. When he heard the sentence, he exploded. "Fatty, can you have some pride? How can you come up with such an absurd excuse? No, Captain, don't go, save me, 2v1 isn't fair at all! With your help, Little Spade would definitely lose!"

Rao Rong smiled, taking huge strides away.

Before he turned, he glanced back, catching sight of the suave movement by the silver-haired youngster.

Qin Mo really seemed to care about Spade Z.

Such concern was out of character, especially since the youngster was a guy.

He never used to have much emotion…

Time trickled by.

After Bo Jiu was done with the two of them, she paused a brief moment before heading to the room to search for the Almighty.

Humans were often like that: not willing to protect the beautiful memories from the past.

Bo Jiu had the same mentality.

Ever since she had discovered the Almighty's identity, she felt an urge to pamper him.

The Almighty seemed to have changed a lot, but deep inside, there had to be a tiny aspect which had never changed.

Bo Jiu understood this.

After opening the door, she heard Qin Mo talking on the phone. His words were calm. "Investigate."

Bo Jiu paused for a moment before allowing the cameraman to follow her in.

Qin Mo then hung up, glancing at them. "Come over."

Bo Jiu decided that this was her puppy's way of clearing the situation, hence, she smiled, looking mischievous.

Unbeknownst to her, she became unusually obedient in front of the camera.

"I'll go have a drink, you can stay in the room and reflect." Qin Mo pinched the youngster's face, cherishing the texture while his gaze was softening. "After thinking it through, send me a text. Understand?"

Bo Jiu felt regretful because now that they were no longer young, she couldn't just tackle him and even had to reflect…

Later, she would game for a bit before sending him a text.

Almighty Xiao clearly harbored certain intentions towards her puppy, but the Almighty was rather dense in such matters.

Wasn't he gay?

How could he then have such a low defense towards guys?

726 Second Personality

The storyboard director started to fret as she watched the footage. Should she keep it?

If she kept it, she would have to link it with the earlier footage, but that contained sensitive content which wasn't suited to be on the broadcast.

But after today's incident, the film crew had gotten more information; there were other reasons behind the coke splashing incident.

In the past, they assumed such nonsense belonged to the entertainment industry, but now they realized that as long as someone became the center of attention, there would be hate.

Almighty Qin showed a clear, protective behavior.

The storyboard director took a moment before deciding to keep the footage of Almighty Qin teasing Little Spade because it was simply overflowing with love. As for the other footage, they could just have some minor edits.

The youngster glanced at them, her pretty brows lifting. "Aren't you guys going to follow Brother Mo?"

"We're going to stay and film you." The storyboard director was starting to turn into a fan of Spade Z and an unknowing desire to give her more screen time rose within her.

Bo Jiu rejected firmly. "Hurry and film Brother Mo. With you guys around, Almighty Xiao won't dare to take action."

The storyboard director: …

"Someone will be filming," the cameraman mentioned.

Bo Jiu smiled. "Alright, then it'll be fine."

The storyboard director couldn't help asking, "What do you think Almighty Xiao is going to do to Almighty Qin?"

"With such an obvious gaze, what do you think?" Bo Jiu asked instead.

The storyboard director coughed.

Bo Jiu took a moment before smiling. "But he won't have the chance."

"Why?"

Bo Jiu lifted her brows. "He isn't Brother Mo's type."

Was the youngster going to spill Almighty Qin's ideal girlfriend?

The storyboard director's eyes lit up. "What type does Almighty Qin like?"

"Someone as handsome and aggressive as me." Bo Jiu took a step back, both legs stretched out as she opened Hero on her phone, a mischievous smile on her face.

The storyboard director: …

"Are we going to keep this footage?" the cameraman asked his colleague.

The storyboard director rubbed her temples. "No, it'll just arise hate."

"It's fine, I'm already hated." While the game loaded, she turned, lifting her brows. "Want to play Hero? I'll bring you guys along."

The film crew was ecstatic to hear an esports almighty offering to bring them around because they had been fantasizing about the game recently.

After being asked, the cameraman wavered, but the storyboard director remained firm. "I'm still working." Mainly because you have so much hate, which isn't something to be proud of, you worrisome youngster.

"Playing games with the guest is also considered working."

The cameraman took a sit instantly. "Which zone?"

"Hey." The storyboard director remained persistent.

The cameraman added, "Did you forget what the A team said about us? Eternal losers."

The storyboard director's attitude took a drastic change. "Since we're doing esports this week, it'll only be right to include gaming footage. We can film Big Spade's hand speed, let's go."

The little assistant never expected to be handed the paramount responsibility of filming, but when she saw the lowered heads, which were focused on their phone screens, she realized that experience was necessary to discover the good in others.

The youngster didn't say much, but he unexpectedly had a soothing presence.

Almighty Qin had the same sort of presence.

Initially, they assumed such a presence would have a tough personality, instilling fear in them.

But now, even though Almighty Qin might seem aloof, he wouldn't cause trouble for the film crew.

For the first time, she had an urge to do something well.

While spreading joy, she also wanted to show the fans how the almighties were really like; the beautiful personalities of their idols.

As opposed to the engrossed gaming in the room, the restaurant was elegantly decorated. There was even a pianist performing live.

Ever since the comment Almighty Xiao had made on the bus, the film crew was dying to dig deeper.

The captain of the champion team and the most sought-after player Almighty Qin… What exactly was their relationship?

But that was just a thought, they didn't dare to act on this.

Instead, the main director instructed them to film elsewhere, giving them privacy.

At that moment, their identities seemed to hit both of them.

One of them was Young Master Qin from Jiang City and the other was Young Master Xiao from Lin City.

They were both wealthy and powerful.

Simply put, other than esports, they possessed a formidable background.

"I have answers to the matter you asked me previously. Those that are constantly being suppressed would probably ignite a hidden second personality after certain experiences. There might be a change in their personality, you can take a look at this information."

Qin Mo glanced at the documents he passed over.

Almighty Xiao took a sip of wine. "Who exactly are you investigating this time?"

"No one." Qin Mo turned to light a cigarette, his long fingers positioning it while an image of the youngster flashing past his mind.

No, that wasn't a reaction that arose from a second personality.

But if it wasn't a second personality, how could he explain the information he received from Fatty when he was in America?

Someone who had never touched the computer suddenly possessed hacking skills.

Someone who would frown at the sight of games managed to become the new player king in Zone C after just a hospital stay.

Other than a second personality, there wasn't any other logical explanation.

Qin Mo's gaze deepened, his features blurred amidst the smoke.

"There's another possibility that I'm still looking into, I'll give you a call if I think it's possible. But there's something else I

want to ask you."

Qin Mo lifted his eyebrows. "What?"

"Your hand, is it really alright or did you shorten your treatment for other matters?"

When Almighty Xiao finished asking, the smoke lessened instantly.

Qin Mo tapped his cigarette. "Investigating your love rival?"

"There isn't a need." Almighty Xiao placed the wine glass down, standing upright. "It's clear between the both of us that Supreme Alliance will never surpass Xiangnan if your hand hasn't fully recovered."

Qin Mo took a puff and their conversation ended there.

In the room, after Bo Jiu decided she had played enough, she decided to remind the Almighty. She opened WeChat. "Brother Mo, you won't be able to fill your stomach with alcohol alone, what about barbecue?"

After listening to the recording, Qin Mo extinguished his cigarette. "Hungry?"

"Mmh." Her hunger wasn't a priority, she was more worried about what the other person was going to do.

An unknown emotion tainted his tone. "Come down."

"Alright." Bo Jiu paused, then asking, "What about Almighty Xiao?"

Qin Mo lifted a brow. "Why are you worrying about him?"

"Aren't you having drinks with him?"

Qin Mo replied, "We're done."

Bo Jiu was pleased with the reply. She knew her puppy wasn't into someone like Almighty Xiao. She kept her phone, stuffing a hand into her pocket as she headed down.

Qin Mo continued to look at the screen.

If it really was a second personality, and the personality suddenly disappeared, what was he going to do?

At the sheer possibility, Qin Mo clenched onto the wine glass in his hand, even his breathing seemed to slow.

He would never allow such a circumstance to occur.

The lights dimmed, the tune being played changing.

The moment Bo Jiu arrived, she lifted a brow before continuing forward. The utensils had been set, there was even an open bottle of wine.

Bo Jiu walked over and sat down.

However, before she could say anything, Qin Mo held onto her wrist. "Seems like someone hasn't reflected enough."

"I was wrong." An insincere three words.

Qin Mo glanced at him, pushing the plate of steak over. "Finish it, then get some sleep."

Bo Jiu was famished. While she ate, she didn't forget to ask about her love rival. "What did you and Almighty Xiao talk about?"

Qin Mo's gaze swept past the youngster, his voice calm. "About a second personality in humans. Some people would

change drastically after experiencing psychological damage, even their preferences may alter."

Bo Jiu knew he wasn't just filling her curiosity, but she wasn't going to fall into this trap — otherwise, it would be admitting her problem.

She continued to eat her steak, her lips lifted upwards. "It sounds interesting, I have assumed your conversation would be about esports. I never expected it to be about psychology, I guess an intellect's mind will always be so profound."

"A second personality would impact a person's life." Qin Mo moved his wine glass. He didn't end the conversation and had instead directed his deep gaze towards her. "For instance, past expertise may be lost and a past flaw may be awakened after certain simulations. But all these aren't interesting because a second personality isn't the primary personality. Are such perishable things interesting?"

Bo Jiu couldn't understand the reason behind his dampened mood, but her instinct told her that the second personality was definitely linked to her.

The Almighty was starting to investigate her.

Perhaps it was because of the previous operation when she was caught in the convenience shop.

Regardless of the situation, it would be a matter of time before he caught on.

Bo Jiu chewed a mouthful of steak. "The fact that it exists makes it interesting."

"Is that it?" Qin Mo's voice was chilly while Bo Jiu smiled. "Yes."

The meal ended unpleasantly. They went to their shared room while Bo Jiu thought about the situation.

Bo Jiu wasn't sure how much the Almighty had found out, but he should already be aware of the vast differences between her current and past self.

So the next step was to investigate the reasons.

Bo Jiu narrowed her eyes.

Fortunately, even though most of the film crew was near them, the cameraman wasn't here.

Just as Bo Jiu was asking the storyboard director to arrange a separate room, Qin Mo tugged her into the bedroom.

The shut door kept the film crew out, but there were still cameras in the room.

This was a moment for the guests to act naturally.

Unexpectedly, before the Almighty had even done anything, he turned towards the camera. "Sleep."

He pulled the towel, tossing it over the lens.

727 Irresistible Kiss

The main director, who was watching the screen, choked on his tea, reaching for his intercom. "It's too early to sleep! Get him to shift the towel so that we can get more footage."

"Can you tell him yourself?" None of them had the guts to order Almighty Qin.

The main director coughed, diverting the topic. "Erm, after such a long day of filming, they must be tired, let's allow them an early rest."

Both the assistant and cameraman lifted their lids silently. Indeed, they weren't the only ones afraid of Almighty Qin.

The only person who didn't seem afraid was Big Spade, who was going to sleep with him.

Actually, Bo Jiu was at a loss because of Qin Mo's actions, but she recovered quickly and whistled.

Turning, she pulled their microphones, which was a piece of cake for a hacker.

Bo Jiu smiled leisurely, lifting a brow as Qin Mo headed towards her.

The Almighty was obviously going to take action.

Bo Jiu wanted to move aside, but Qin Mo wasn't prepared to let her off, pressing himself forward, forcing the youngster against the wall.

There was a chilliness in his gaze.

This gaze…

In her past life, Bo Jiu saw it whenever she opposed Qin Mo.

There wasn't an ounce of warmth, just like every time he arrested criminals.

This time, he was really infuriated.

Or perhaps, he had discovered something about her.

Bo Jiu lifted a brow.

After finding out he was her puppy, it was harder to see him as an enemy.

But deep down, she knew that they would definitely end up as rivals.

The crime squad never stopped tracking her.

Since she was reborn, she possessed more advantages as even the surroundings were helping to keep her hidden.

Hence, the Almighty wouldn't suspect her much.

However, that was only temporary because one day, the Almighty would uncover her real identity, tossing her gender aside.

As she had her duties, it wasn't possible for her to be completely away from the computer.

Ever since the beginning, they were already on opposing sides.

"You don't think a person's disappearance is important?"

He tightened his grip on her wrist, sensing a shift in his mood.

Bo Jiu sighed heavily. "Brother Mo, that wasn't what I meant. I just don't think a second personality would disappear once it has taken shape. If a second personality is stronger than the first, it would be able to take the lead. But regardless, once it has taken form, it would be remembered. Besides, I don't think a second personality would bear to disappear once it has taken form."

Qin Mo watched her intently, carrying a hint of interrogation. "Which means that, if it was you, you would not bear to disappear?"

"Of course." Bo Jiu knew that it was a hypothetical question, but she didn't want to disappear. At least not until they became the champions of the National League. She still enjoyed her current state.

Qin Mo glanced down at the youngster, seemingly trying to calm down.

Once the hostility left his gaze, Bo Jiu heaved a sigh of relief. The next moment, she was tossed onto the bed.

While the youngster widened her eyes, Qin Mo was already back to his original calmness. He tugged his collar, as he lowered himself. Bo Jiu stilled slightly.

Her wrists were secured, preventing her from escaping.

Bo Jiu glanced towards the celestial-like good looks. "Brother Mo."

"Mmh? What is it?" Qin Mo pressed his lips near the youngster's ears. His voice was deep and smooth. "Didn't

you find it sweet a while ago?"

His warm breath splashed onto her neck, a ticklish numbing sensation spreading through her.

Qin Mo inched nearer, his fingers holding down her mischievous long legs as he remarked lightly, "Good reaction."

Bo Jiu broke into a smile, thinking of a rebuttal. "Brother Mo, normal people don't usually do this after a confession."

"That's normal people." The sight of the youngster smiling beneath him caused his gaze to deepen. If it weren't the bad timing and the bunch outside eavesdropping, he would have ripped her clothes off. But once the thought was formed, it was hard to suppress, especially for a guy.

Bo Jiu wasn't so forthcoming regarding such matters.

Both her face and neck were flushed, even the back of ears was a sea of red.

She had to retaliate and thus threw a bait. "Brother Mo, I'll tell you the mastermind behind the coke incident if you let me go."

"Do you think your brother is so useless that he won't be able to find the mastermind?"

Qin Mo inched towards her neck, his thin lips pressing down, the chilling sensation sending a shock through her.

The Almighty had never been in a relationship, but preyed on a body's weakness so expertly.

So where did his skills come from?

"Stop plotting." Qin Mo glanced at the youngster's teary gaze, so dark it seemed bottomless. He lowered his lips, planting a kiss on the corner of her eyes. "Have you forgotten that you were the one who ignited this flame?"

The kiss was irresistible.

Bo Jiu couldn't move because any wrong movement that made physical contact would expose her secret.

"Brother Mo, you should know I'm not gay. You're just a really good friend." And pet.

Qin Mo lifted his lids and paused. "It's a pity I don't intend to be a good friend. You weren't gay before because I wasn't in your life. I remember you saying you like handsome ones, Jiu."

His voice deepened, carrying a slight coolness and intimacy which splashed onto the tip of her nose. It seemed almost bewitching. Even his uniform was tugged open, exposing a faint view of his abs. The defined lines were mesmerizing.

"Look at me, isn't your heart stirring, mmh?"

It was an inborn seduction, which he had buried deep, his voice elegant and luxurious.

As long as he wanted, he could bewitch all the women in the world.

Qin Mo belonged to that sort of man.

His restraint and distinctive features with his white shirt half open lead to him looking like a royal vampire.

Be it esports or between the both of them, he was always at the highest level, at an unreachable position — like a demon that robbed humans of their souls.

His long slender fingers brushed past her back, landing onto the kiss mark on her neck. His breath was fleeting, perking up all her senses.

728 A Clear, Distinctive Slap

Before Bo Jiu could escape, she was dragged into his embrace.

Although she wasn't 18 years old yet, her body responded readily to his seduction – she didn't even stand a chance.

Besides, his alluring and good looks reminded her of the first time she had tackled him.

His ruffled hair and different gaze.

Women aside, perhaps even men wouldn't be able to keep it together.

He was aware of her lack of resistance towards seduction and yet, he did seduce her.

Bo Jiu lifted her hand, circling them around Qin Mo's neck. Her thin lips inched closer.

Qin Mo lifted his lips.

Just as he touched the corners of her lips, it was yet another frenzied mess.

With a beautiful maneuver, their positions exchanged.

The youngster pressed an arm beside Qin Mo, dimming her eyes. "Brother Mo, even if my body reacts, it's all physical and doesn't mean anything."

Bo Jiu lifted her hand. Gathering Qin Mo's white shirt, she was prepared to get up.

Qin Mo held onto her wrist while black strands of hair were falling downwards. He seemed to be laughing, but his voice held a hint of chilliness. "Why don't you posses such resistance towards others?"

Bo Jiu was aware of his skills and she also understood that by objecting him in this state, she would pull their relationship apart.

However, if they continued, her gender would be exposed.

Besides, the Almighty had always wanted to convert her.

"Since you started it, shouldn't you take a little responsibility?"

Qin Mo lifted his lids, not allowing the youngster the opportunity to back out by pressing her hand onto his hard-on.

The youngster flushed instantly and even her shoulders were red.

Qin Mo's lips broke into another smile. He displayed a danger fitting of a devil with his white teeth and his elegant air. "Haven't you said it felt good, mmh?"

The Almighty was probably the only person who could act this way.

As he spoke, his hands started moving and the temperature started to rise. A flush inched up her face.

Qin Mo lifted his lids. "Such lack of spirit? Jiu, this shouldn't matter between guys and even less between good friends."

"I don't think good friends act like this." Bo Jiu bit her lip. Her ears flushed as she tried to retract her hand.

Qin Mo wasn't willing to back down. Even his breath started to heat up while his entire sight was filled with the youngster's figure. "Is that so?"

He was clearly intoxicated, but that only increased his allure.

It was an odd feeling, which Bo Jiu had never experienced before.

To have control over someone's breathing and even his gaze…

She could see her reflection within the depths of his eyes.

She could also see a sight of him which had never been seen by others.

That ravishing face, which could melt hearts, was tainted with desire and arousal. His dark hair falling downwards created an irresistibleness which let her barely keep her senses.

Aside from the arousing noises, there was the heated breath.

Bo Jiu could feel her palms heating up.

At the next time she regained her senses, she was faced with a pair of dark eyes.

"Your skills aren't that good." Qin Mo licked his lips. "Totally unlike the legendary prince of the club."

The Almighty was probably the only one who could bring up her dark history under such circumstances.

Bo Jiu wanted to escape his breath, but the sandalwood scent had already started to dissipate.

She averted her gaze. "I'm the little nouveau riche of the club."

Qin Mo paused. Then he burst into laughter, a certain body part perking further. "Do your work properly."

"Brother Mo, do you confess like this to everyone?" Since Bo Jiu was a female, after all, her face reddened even further.

Qin Mo inched towards her ear. His entire gaze was filled with darkness as he said something out of character. "You're the only one. The desire is so great that I want to lock you up and do as I please, listen to your hoarse begging or just watch you like this."

The heated sensation sent a tremor through her and in the next second, her lips were covered.

She was robbed off her breath while her entire mind went blank.

Her heart beat so fast that she could feel herself quivering.

Bo Jiu could feel the numbness spreading up her spine and her energy sap dry.

"I guess you don't hate this?"

The magnetic smile, the accompanying kisses brushing past her ears, the musk which couldn't dissipate, and the heated breath.

Even the hands which pressed her wrists were inching downwards, moving past her waist towards her abdomen. He was planting kisses on her uniform and as his hands were about to reach between her thighs, Bo Jiu's eyes bolted open.

Pa!

A clear, distinctive slap.

The piercing sound felt out of place and was jarring to the ears.

Qin Mo didn't look at his hand, but instead glanced down into the youngster's red and teary eyes.

Bo Jiu stated, "Apologies, I don't need it." She stood up swiftly. Qin Mo paused when he heard her words as it wasn't a response he wanted to hear.

As a criminologist, he knew when a guy was most susceptible to seduction.

Hence, he used such a way to convert the youngster.

Qin Mo turned towards the closed bathroom door. The clear water streaming could be heard behind it.

It clearly was a chasm he wasn't able to transcend.

In the bathroom, Bo Jiu watched as the white substance washed off her hands and then glanced at her reflection.

After washing her hands with soap, she washed her face.

Almost.

Just a bit more and the Almighty… Bo Jiu leaned against the mirror. He had caught her off guard.

Any lower and her secret would have been exposed.

Her thoughts were a mess.

Bo Jiu knew that usually, no one could drive her to such a state.

It was really a mess.

The Almighty still thought of her as a guy and had voluntarily seduced her.

Bo Jiu narrowed her eyes.

This couldn't go on, she had to convert him back.

She had to.

Bo Jiu caressed her temples, sweeping a glance at the cigarettes the Almighty had placed in the bathroom.

The youngster pulled one out and lit herself a stick.

The stance was ravishing. Her silvery hair was falling downwards, forming a contrast to the rising smoke.

Qin Mo thought the youngster couldn't accept what had happened and was hiding in the bathroom.

However after opening the door, he realized he was wrong.

He didn't seem to be bothered about the incident.

In the past, he would ponder about it, but now… He felt an ache in his heart.

The media, which accused him of being cold blooded, really ought to take a look at him. Even though he treated him well, he never seemed affected.

Qin Mo didn't walk over. "How long are you going to stay there?"

Bo Jiu moved her gaze, mumbling, "I need time for the cigarette after."

Qin Mo originally felt an ache in his heart, but after hearing her words, he swept a glance at the youngster. "I should be the one with the cigarette, not you."

Bo Jiu kept her peace, thinking about the day she would take revenge if she had the time.

Qin Mo carried her out. "Explain how a high school student like your know about cigarettes after sex."

"Ain't I a little nouveau riche of the club?" Bo Jiu didn't love smoking, yet she did it sometimes when her emotions were a mess. Still, she had to set things straight. "Brother Mo, don't do it again."

Qin Mo's fingers stilled, the light in his eyes dimming.

He turned around, lighting a cigarette.

His actions were unlike Bo Jiu as there wasn't a hint of smoke in him, remaining cold.

He didn't continue the conversation.

At this moment, someone knocked on the door and Lin Chentao's voice was coming from outside.

"Hey, has Little Spade slept? How about a round?"

Bo Jiu was glad to have someone break this stalemate, but she wasn't willing to expose the Almighty's current state.

After pulling the door open, she was prepared to agree. But when she turned her head, she caught sight of the slight redness on the Almighty's hand. She turned aside to ask Lin Chentao about other matters.

Lin Chentao paused, asking, "What do you need it for?"

"I scraped my knees while selling coconut."

Lin Chentao shook his head. "Such a baby."

In reality, after Bo Jiu left, all the air seemed to have left the room.

Qin Mo reached out to button his shirt one by one.

Towards the end, the chilliness weighed heavily in his eyes.

It seemed as though someone had abandoned him, which was a ridiculous description.

No one would expect Almighty Qin, who was well loved by millions of fans, to be abandoned or rejected by anyone.

When he lifted his head, all emotions were wiped off it, but the back of his hand still stung.

He titled his gaze, realizing the red patch.

However, all these things weren't important.

Only the youngster's words were.

"Brother Mo, don't do it again."

To be able to say it with such clarity and composure showed either how much he hated it or how… he had reached his limits.

Qin Mo's fingers tightened, black strands dancing with the wind and blurring his expression.

Outside, the skies darkened.

Soon, it was so dark that no one would even know what had happened.

Then, a low, pleasant male voice could be faintly heard from outside the door.

"Yes, I'm back, heh. The esports world is really a magical place; I never expected them to still be around. Me? You should already know about my disappointment. As for the person you care about, he's no longer the same. I never expected him to treat a youngster so differently. Do you think a person like him has emotions? Don't worry, he won't realize anything. Isn't it your idea to approach him with this identity? I understand. Because of him, the chat is over and you can't come back immediately. Don't worry, the other matters aren't convenient, but collecting information is fine…"

729 Young Master of the Hacker World

"Wait a minute," the mysterious person said because he had detected a commotion from afar. Shifting to the side, he hid by the walkway. His back was leaning against the wall while his dark eyes were watching the two people walking over.

"It doesn't seem convenient for you to talk."

"Indeed, there are cameras everywhere because of the program." He laughed deeply and was prepared to say more, but the youngster who had walked a distant suddenly paused, looking in his direction.

"What is it?" Lin Chentao lifted a brow.

Bo Jiu took a step back.

"Hey, Little Spade, I'm talking to you, what is it?" Lin Chentao persisted.

Bo Jiu's gaze deepened, curling her lips. "Nothing, my vision went blurry."

"Have you been gaming too closely to the monitor? You're becoming paranoid." Before he could finish speaking, Bo Jiu stuffed a hand into her pocket with a faint smile on her lips. "Let's just assume I was being paranoid. I thought I saw someone."

She didn't seem to be wrong, there had been a flash just moments ago, which was rather odd.

Why did he hide?

She took large strides over.

There wasn't a soul in sight.

Lin Chentao tapped onto her shoulders. "There isn't anyone, you must have been seeing things."

"Mmh."

Bo Jiu caressed the wall, her gaze deepening at the yellow sand. Moreover, there were footprints on the floor.

Even though it was faint, someone had been here.

She would never believe otherwise.

The person wore a battle outfit.

Obviously… everyone wore a different outfit.

Both her and the Almighty wore the outfit of Supreme Alliance.

The other teams wore their respective attire as well.

What exactly was it? Why did he have to hide from them?

Bo Jiu lifted her lids towards the naive Lin Chentao. "Let's go and get the ointment."

"Go, go, go! I was still wondering what it was. Let's get this straight, just now while we were playing the escape room, in order to protect you, I kept enduring the horrifying imagery, which is still affecting my mental state right now. You really can't provoke me anymore or I'll faint." Lin Chentao has always been straightforward.

Bo Jiu lifted a brow. "Then I'll have to thank you for your protection."

"You're welcome."

The ruckus started to quieten down as they walked further away.

"What's wrong?" The voice from the other end of the phone pulled the man's attention back.

Once the youngster was away, he held onto his phone. Leaving the darkness, his gaze darkened. "Nothing, but I almost got found out."

"Found out?" The person stopped typing.

"It's a misunderstanding." He glanced upwards, the rays splashed onto his face.

This outlined his distinctive features along with the symbolic attire, especially as every smile was carrying a leisurely vibe. Who else could it be other than Rao Rong?

"Be careful, especially when you face Qin Mo, don't slip up."

Rao Rong took in his warning, his lips curling upwards. "I'm no longer my past self, I know how to handle the situation."

"That's good, you can go now. It's about time we made a comeback."

After tapping on the spacebar, the letter Z appeared in his sight.

Rao Rong lowered his gaze. "You seemed to have thought of a plan to deal with him, but who exactly spoiled our plans for the Maiden's Sacrifice? Based on your hallucination and

the network activation, how could she not have taken action?"

"I'm still looking into the matter." His fingers slowed.

Rao Rong lifted a brow. "Honestly, I thought you created the live broadcast to expose how many things needed to be destroyed in this world. I never expected it to be someone else."

"Regardless of who it was, he won't be able to escape for ruining our Maiden's Sacrifice. With my skills, do you really think he will be able to escape?"

Rao Rong broke into a faint smile. "I never thought that way, I have faith in your hacker skills. Alright, the ball is about to begin. Those who have been used to be at the pinnacle should experience the feeling of being trampled upon. Besides, we might be able to use it against Qin Mo."

"How so?"

Rao Rong was pressed against the wall, his lips still upturned. From afar, he seemed harmless and ravishing. "Qin Mo seems to care a lot for the latest MVP and vice-captain of Supreme Alliance."

After getting the news, he started researching the youngster, letting out a laugh. "Bo Jiu, an elder son who was chased out of his household with gaming as his only skill. Why would Qin Mo care about someone like him?"

"You'll have to ask Qin Mo." Rao Rong's gaze shone in the darkness. "I'm just letting you know that he holds a special position in Qin Mo's heart. Perhaps it's because of his gaming skills."

A faint chilliness fell over their conversation. "I guess I'll have to meet this person and find out what exactly stood out to Qin Mo."

"There's a camera ahead, I'll hang up for now." Rao Rong watched the person running towards him, keeping his phone calmly before stuffing a hand into his pocket.

After catching sight of him, the storyboard director slowed, sighing. "Almighty Rao, I finally found you, I thought I lost you. Where exactly did you go? I searched the entire floor."

"I was looking for food, but I never expected the hotel to be so big. You should know how bad I am with directions." Rao Rong broke into a faint smile before asking, "Where's Lin Chentao? Aren't we supposed to form teams for a match?"

The storyboard director diverted her attention instantly. "Eh? That's right, where's Almighty Lin? Where did he run off to…?"

Rao Rong didn't inform her of the direction he had headed off to.

In fact, he didn't wish to face that person, especially after returning to the team.

Meanwhile, Bo Jiu and Lin Chentao were in a slight predicament because the hotel didn't provide medication and there was a sea of fans at the entrance.

Someone had to divert their attention.

"Almighty Lin, do you have any desire to affirm your good looks?" Bo Jiu glanced out at the crowd, smiling towards the person beside her.

Lin Chentao wasn't that dumb. "Hey, don't even think about throwing me out there, the fans might faint from excitement."

"You won't need to go out. Can you see the window over there? You'll just need to sit and game while I keep track of the numbers that take your photo, what do you think?" In order to convince him, she would have to appeal to him.

Lin Chentao wavered and Bo Jiu continued, "You can take the chance to prove to Zhao Sanpang that he isn't in charge of looks, you are."

"Do you really think so?" Lin Chentao's face lit up. "I guess I really am better looking than Qin Mo."

Bo Jiu broke into a faint smile. "Of course." Of course that's uncomparable.

"Little Spade, having a friend with such impeccable taste makes it all worth it!" Lin Chentao headed over to the window. "Where should I sit? I should show my side profile, it's my best angle and looks the most profound; that's where my title as the coldest assassin originated."

Bo Jiu scanned the surroundings leisurely as she plotted. "Over there, a bit to the left, that's right, sit there for a whole minute, they have already started to use their phones, they're prepared to take photos, be mindful of your expression."

Lin Chentao sat expertly. His white flawless skin, single eyelids and sharp nose were all captured in his side profile.

The moment the fans caught sight of them, they immediately came hurrying over.

While they were preoccupied, the youngster left, grabbing an attendant's cap to place on his head.

Bo Jiu moved hastily.

She wasn't just fast because everytime she moved, it was when everyone else was occupied with something else.

That swiftness and accuracy was irresistible.

Once she was out of the hotel, she seemed like a completely different person.

Just like a magician, she headed towards the north.

Lin Chentao was still mumbling, "Little Spade, say something, how's my stance? Will it look better if I lower my head or… F*ck, where is he?"

Lin Chentao looked left and right, but he wasn't in sight!

Bo Jiu didn't go far. After taking a cab to a medicine shop, she headed straight back.

She didn't spend much time and even though it was less than ten minutes, Lin Chentao was infuriated.

As Lin Chentao still managed to divert the fans' attention, it was easier to enter when she was back.

With the cap she took earlier, she passed the entrance and had even helped to park someone's car.

None of the fans realized she was Spade Z.

When he entered the hotel lobby, Bo Jiu placed the cap back onto the attendant's head before walking towards Lin Chentao.

He even posted on the group chat.

"Guess what Little Spade did."

"Did he beat you up? That's great!" That was Fatty's response.

Lin Chentao: "Shut up, he abandoned me in front of the fans, I was starting to worry they would dash into the hotel and attack me."

"Since it's taking such a toll, you can just leave."

Lin Chentao: "No, I'm still soaking in their admiration."

Zhao Sanpang: "Insolent, tell me your location, I'll soak it in with you!"

"The one upstairs, hurry down." After sending the text, he lifted his head, looking straight at a smiling youngster.

The fans outside seemed to have caught sight of Bo Jiu as their screams intensified.

Lin Chentao was about to complain when he saw the ointment spray in his hand. "Where did you get that?"

"I bought it." In order to prevent the Almighty from finding out she had left the hotel, the youngster adjusted her clothing.

Lin Chentao pointed to the fans outside before pointing at the youngster's face. "You managed to go out with that crowd?"

"An intellect's technique; you would never understand." After making sure there wasn't anything wrong with her appearance, she lifted a brow. "Heading back?"

Lin Chentao shook his head. "I can't, I'm meeting Fatty."

Most importantly, he still reminisced the feeling from before.

Bo Jiu eyed the window, breaking into a smile. "I'll head back now, have fun."

"Don't go, my captain might be coming down soon. We can have a match and familiarize with each other's technique. You haven't played with my captain before. Do you still remember the previous match?" Lin Chentao's attitude shifted. "You were injured that day, but, Little Spade, with Captain back in the team, even if you aren't injured, we will still be the winners. The result will always be the same."

Bo Jiu paused, her tone was calm. "You seem to have forgotten, during that match, our captain wasn't around either."

One sentence was enough to shut him up as he stared ahead thunderstruck.

Bo Jiu glanced at him. "How well do you know your captain?"

"What are you saying, the entire esports scene is aware of how much our captain loves me."

With that one line, Bo Jiu knew he wasn't going to provide any useful information.

Just as she was about to leave, the clear emotionless voice added, "I have always been waiting for him to be back and the day is finally here."

Bo Jiu turned, looking into that pair of bright eyes.

"Little Spade, I'll let you see my true ability during the National League."

Bo Jiu chuckled. "I'll be waiting."

"F*ck, I should be the one waiting, don't forget, Supreme Alliance hasn't revived yet."

Bo Jiu didn't turn back, waving as she walked off.

With the youngster's long slender frame, even Lin Chentao understood the reasons behind his massive fanbase.

This was a superficial world after all!

Bo Jiu had her suspicions, but she wasn't ready to question them.

There were two sorts of people she avoided.

One was the Almighty, filled with righteousness and insusceptible to corruption. He wouldn't be influenced even if he was thrown into darkness.

The other sort was someone like Lin Chentao.

Even his gaze was erupting with passion, just like the members of the Supreme Alliance.

That was how they should be like; shining at the esports arena.

Even if one day their age and skills could no longer match up and they would relegate into the mass of mediocre players, they would still be a reminder of their fiery passionate youth.

Bo Jiu glanced at the ointment in her hands. She would wait until after the National League.

Once it was over, she would give him an answer.

She had never had such an experience, which increased the urge within her.

She knew, someone like her, who was engulfed in darkness, no longer deserved such innocence. But even then, she still couldn't control that desire.

When she was young, she had held onto her favorite keyboard while watching her mother's tomb.

The priest had been singing; everything had seemed harmonious, even the expression on her father's face.

"Once someone loses an important person, he would become incredibly depressed. When you grow up, you have to find someone you deem to be important, understand?"

She had raised her head, not understanding his intentions. "But, Dad, didn't you say a hacker can't expose his identity to anyone? Does Mom know about your identity?"

"What do you think?"

Were adults all like this, asking a question whenever they met a tricky one?

She shook her head.

"Someone who truly cherishes you would feign ignorance even if they found out certain things. There are many hackers in this world, but they will only take action online and in reality, they could be a banker, a teacher, or a young

student. You should know, you're the youngest within the community."

"Dad, you mentioned that it's because of my good looks."

"Hehehehe, yes, you're dashing. You should still remember the hacker's rules."

"I have it memorized."

"The first one?"

"No theft of any financial property through the internet. If you wish to get back at someone, be straightforward about it."

"The last one?"

"Hackers don't attack irrationality, but would sieve out loopholes through an attack, ensuring the security of the system."

"Our Little Jiu's memory isn't bad at all."

"Mmh, Dad, don't you think we should add one more?"

"Oh? What should we add?"

"Hackers that aren't handsome won't be good."

"Hahaha, we can indeed add this for the Bo family."

"Dad, are we really going? I can't bear to."

"You can't bear to leave your little friend?"

"He's my pet, can't I bring him along? I have money, I can take care of him."

"He has money too."

"Alright, can I write him a letter before we leave?"

"That's a possibility, but he won't be able to read your letter, your handwriting is horrible."

"... I'll draw, we have always been telepethic."

"It's telepathic, you really need to work on your Chinese. Do you still remember what I told you? You aren't just the Bo family's successor, all hackers have to abide to the rules. If someone breaks the rules, you will have to take care of them. If someone wants to harm the hackers, you have to take the front line. Jiu, you can have an important person, but you can't have friends, always keep that in mind. You are the young master of the hacker world."

Bo Jiu pulled herself back to reality when she was already back at the door.

The storyboard director stood outside.

"Big Spade, you're finally back."

Even when they were outside, the chilliness and hostility from inside seemed to seep outwards.

"It's getting late, you guys should rest." Bo Jiu smiled. "Don't worry, when I go for a night-time pee, I'll remove the towel so that the Almighty's beauty can be captured."

The storyboard director responded, "It's in order to capture the both of you."

"No problem."

Bo Jiu pushed the door open, heading in.

The Almighty was smoking.

A calmness tainted his ravishing face, his stance alluring.

She recalled how he had seduced her.

That had probably been the first time he had made a move on anyone.

No one would feel good after such a rejection.

Qin Mo lifted his lids, reaching out to extinguish the cigarette. "I didn't think you were coming back since you left so quickly. Other than the inability to accept, you probably feel disgusted, right?"

"No." Bo Jiu objected almost instantly, but she felt as if the Almighty wouldn't believe her since she had shown such a huge reaction.

She raised the ointment spray in her hands as evidence. "I went to buy this for you."

Qin Mo paused. Millions of possible replies went through his mind, but this wasn't one of them.

Bo Jiu didn't elaborate. Instead she pulled his wrist over and lowered her head to spray the back of his hand, but her actions weren't gentle at all.

She recalled the times the Almighty blew her eyes or applied ointment on her lips, his actions had always been tender.

Indeed, her pet was better in such things.

She continued with more tenderness.

Bo Jiu had another thought; turning suavely, she blew onto the back of his hand gently.

There really… wasn't any comprehensive sequence in her actions as she wasn't well versed in caring for others.

Qin Mo watched the youngster, finding her actions familiar.

Very long ago, he was…

Such thoughts assaulted his brain, sending a shock through his mind, and even his temples started to hurt.

Qin Mo held his head because of the excruciating pain.

Bo Jiu wasn't sure what went wrong. She had never seen him like that; those originally pale lips stripped off colour.

"Brother Mo!"

Bo Jiu started to panic. Back when she was younger, she had made a meal that he hadn't been willing to eat.

Afterwards, while he was nagging at her, he still had finished everything. But after a short while, he had been in the same state as he was right now.

That was the first time she had experienced fear — and right at this moment, that fear was back.

Qin Mo held onto her wrist, his gaze deep. "Why are you panicking? I'm fine."

A stark contrast from before, but the beads of sweat on his forehead were a testament to the pain.

He was still pale, not the least bit of colour.

This was exactly how she was when her period came.

It must be painful, but she couldn't share insights on her period with him.

Bo Jiu stood up, bringing a bottle of mineral water over, before unscrewing the cap.

After Qin Mo had drank a mouthful, Bo Jiu asked, "Brother Mo, what happened? Does it happen often?"

"It's the first time." Qin Mo seemed to be thinking of something, his gaze sweeping past the youngster. Memories he had never seen before started to flash in his mind. The memories weren't clear, but he knew it was of himself when he had been young.

As a criminologist, Qin Mo instantly identified the anomaly.

In the past, he never took his grandfather's words to heart.

For instance the events that had happened when he was from four to six years old.

He wasn't bothered about his lost memories.

But now, when it suddenly struck his mind, he realized a problem; there were broken fragments in his memory.

He tilted his head, which was redder after the youngster's 'care', and his gaze towards said youngster, who was still scrutinizing him.

"I'll get more ice cubes."

Bo Jiu lifted her lids. She too had realized such pain wasn't common.

However, they seem to have a silent agreement to not probe about certain matters.

"There isn't a need," Qin Mo remarked.

Bo Jiu didn't care, she brought the ice cubes over regardless, kicking the stool aside, looking not the least bit adorable... Sometimes, Qin Mo would start wondering what exactly he liked about this youngster.

But he still had the urge to caress her head just by looking at her.

730 Discovered Z

Bo Jiu glanced up at the Almighty's dashing face. As there didn't seem to be any trace of anger, he must have forgiven her.

She moved the ice cubes aside, lowering her head to spray more ointment at his hand.

That seriousness seemed as though she was in the midst of a grave operation.

Qin Mo's lips lifted, his chin inches from her head, with a downward glance, his pale lips brushed past her furry head.

That image.

Their position and the feeling it gave off were beautiful.

If the camera hadn't been covered, the main director would have been driven into excitement once more.

It was a pity that such a loving scene would never be shown in the program.

Due to the presence of the filming crew, it took a while before the members could truly fall asleep.

During the night at 1 am, all the lights went off.

With the Almighty in the same room, Bo Jiu maintained high alertness. Sinking into a light sleep the entire time, she only managed to enter a deep slumber at 3 am.

The next morning, the sun rays shone in, awakening her.

Unknowingly, she was only mere inches away from the Almighty.

The corner of the camera was exposed and thus capturing the Almighty's face.

Bo Jiu rubbed her eyes, covering the lens without hesitation before returning back to sleep.

The filming crew: … Didn't you promise to remove the towel so that we can capture the Almighty in his full glory?!

"It's good enough," the storyboard director consoled her colleague. "Edit the footage and broadcast it, the fans will be delighted!"

The assistant coughed. "But this footage isn't enough."

"What choice do we have?" The storyboard director reminded, "Have you forgotten about what happened when they guessed the participants and during the escape room? They might expose our ideas to the other nation again if we aren't careful."

The filming crew kept their silence as the memories engulfed them.

"Should we wake them in a while? We have to continue filming at 6 am. But I heard that Almighty Qin doesn't like being disturbed."

"Who did you hear this from?"

"My uncle, he works in the Qin Group. When I told him Almighty Qin was participating in our program, he started to panic and specifically warned me that Almighty Qin doesn't

like talking and doesn't like having others around during breaks."

"Don't worry, we have Big Spade, give him a call to wake him up and get him to wake up Almighty Qin."

"Big Spade is becoming the film crew's savior."

They exchanged glances.

At 6 am, the sun rays weren't at their mightiest.

The phone vibrated and the youngster's slender arm reached out. Without changing her expression, her voice came out nasally. "Who?"

At this one-word reply, the little assistant's little heart seemed to stop.

"It's the film crew, it's time for your mission, you will need to wake up and, the heavy responsibility of waking up the Almighty will be entrusted to you. We are counting on you!"

Bo Jiu widened her eyes, turning over towards her right side.

Light rays splattered into the room, hitting that elegant ravishing face and placing his defined features into clear view.

That collarbone and arm both peaked out from the white blanket, even his dimple were irresistible.

Mmm…

Her puppy's current state shouldn't be shown.

Bo Jiu tugged onto the blanket, which therefore landed on the wooden floor.

With the phone still in her hand, she agreed before placing the phone back into her pocket.

It wasn't safe to shower at this hour, but she had to change. She settled rapidly.

Taking another glance at Qin Mo, she concluded that he was irresistible.

As she approached, there came a deep voice with an early morning hoarseness. "What are you planning to do by being so close?"

Bo Jiu paused. Why did he have to wake up at such a moment? She couldn't do anything bad now!

Qin Mo glanced at the visible moody expression, pulling his blanket to stand up.

Full-length black pants, long slender legs and an exposed upper body – the oppression seemed stronger than usual.

Bo Jiu took a step back.

Qin Mo didn't probe, but his next actions left her in confusion.

He tugged her arm, pulling her into the bathroom.

Once in the bathroom, the Almighty released her arm and unzipped his pants.

Bo Jiu widened her eyes. "Brother Mo, what are you doing!"

"Can't you tell? I'm taking a piss." There wasn't any hesitation, his voice being simply alluring and irresistible.

How could anyone look so ravishing at this moment?

The Almighty was probably the only one who could achieve such a feat.

But why was he taking a piss in front of her?

Bo Jiu narrowed her eyes.

Qin Mo raised his brows, his attitude leisurely. "Why? The first time we met, didn't you say that good friends would take a piss together?"

Bo Jiu broke into laughter. "You sure have a good memory."

"I'm only alright when compared to the wall-jumping intellectual." Qin Mo zipped his pants suavely. Turning to her, his voice was calm. "Your turn."

Any other girl would probably be blushing at his actions. "I can't, I used the bathroom a while ago."

Qin Mo took another look at the youngster, his voice warm as he brushed past her. "Don't worry, before you become accustomed to his presence, Brother won't touch you."

"Accustomed?" How was she going to get accustomed to that?

Qin Mo had seen through her thoughts. "I'll just bring you along when I take a piss, after a few more glances, your hands won't tremble the next time you see it."

Bo Jiu: …

On such matters, she was always on the losing end because the Almighty had always kept his word.

He might really bring her along every time he needed to pee.

This entire program was really a huge trap set up by Feng Yi.

As compared to the other two teams, Bo Jiu and Qin Mo were more time-conscious.

In the other room, Rao Rong turned towards the bed at the guy still hugging onto his bolster.

It was a test of his patience. He lowered his voice. "Lin Chentao, wake up."

That guy flipped, continuing to sleep as though he hadn't said a word.

Who was the one who insisted he would wake up earlier to wake him up?

In the end, he was the one who woke up half an hour earlier to wake that person up.

Rao Rong smiled coldly, grabbing onto a bottle of mineral water. Without bothering about being filmed, he splashed water onto his face.

Lin Chentao trembled from the cold, cursing out loud. When he realized who was in front of him, he broke into a wide grin, showing his row of white teeth. "Captain is really back, I haven't been dreaming, after all, you're still here after a night's sleep."

Hearing his subconscious words, Rao Rong's expression shifted slightly.

But he turned swiftly, not allowing the camera to capture his face.

Was this guy really rooting for his comeback?

Rao Rong turned back, his gaze deepening.

When the three teams gathered, Zhao Sanpang was still in a daze.

The film crew knew it was too early for missions, but they didn't have a choice because they were afraid that more fans would turn up, affecting their progress.

Hence, it would be better if they filmed earlier.

Fortunately, the footage was sufficient and the missions were interesting.

After one last location, they would be able to end this week's episode perfectly.

"It's 8.10 am right now, it'll be an hour before we reach the next destination. Everyone can use this time to take a break."

The filming at this moment was more focused, but since they had just woken up, the participants weren't very enthusiastic.

Bo Jiu hadn't opened her eyes ever since she had boarded the bus.

Qin Mo sat beside her, their sleeping abilities on par.

Their heads leaned against each other. Their contrasting hair colour yet similar handsomeness were all captured by the camera.

The youngster's head was slightly lower, but it didn't affect the image captured. The storyboard director's heart stirred

as such watched the scene.

As the participants were asleep almost the entire journey, Weibo was awake much earlier than even the film crew.

Or it was more accurate to say, ever since the news had been shared, the commotion caused hadn't calmed down.

Many of the fans headed over to the program's Weibo asking for photos and asking if the team was willing to sell it to them.

Due to the popularity and the fans that followed them religiously, the film crew made a last minute decision to divulge their last filming location on Weibo – Lin City University. They made sure to warn the fans to be careful and not to wait blindly.

Such transparency was to ensure that no one could exploit the information.

After receiving the information, the fans went crazy.

The fans in Lin City in particular were ecstatic.

The previous missions weren't related to esports, but this one had to be linked!

Since it was located in an Internet café near the university, they wanted them to take a walk around the café and see how many of them really understood what esports truly was.

It was almost late afternoon when they completed the filming. By then, fans had arrived in swarms.

After watching them leave, the storyboard director for Bo Jiu's team broke into a smile, turning towards the

cameraman. "Wait and see, they'll be even more popular after this episode airs, especially Spade Z."

As per her words, the youngster's fans rose exponentially.

There was even an emergency announcement made in order to rush the next episode that it could be aired a week earlier.

Those doing advertising knew about building up hype, but this time, it wasn't necessary.

The moment the episode aired, the view count exploded.

Even the storyboard director hadn't expected the final product to be so entertaining.

Since the youngster had teased the film crew with the chemistry he had with Almighty Qin along with the other interactions and the scenes were included in the episode, viewers were starting to become fans.

Even those who didn't understand esports were asking about the silver-haired pretty boy in the episode.

Thus Spade Z fans swelled in numbers.

Even though the numbers weren't comparable to Qin Mo fans, it was on the rise.

At the end, the film crew wanted to leave them craving for more.

The footage of the youngster waking up was irresistible; how she rubbed her eyes, not forgetting to cover the camera lens.

But none of this was the main point.

The main point was that the youngster slept beside Almighty Qin.

That image was screenshotted by a countless number of fans, turning into their wallpapers.

It was adorable.

Especially during their sleep, when the youngster had her head leaned against the Almighty's shoulder; both of them having their eyes shut, long lashes, and both looking ravishing.

Some fans commented, "They are the best brothers within Supreme Alliance, whenever one of them was absent, the other would shoulder all the responsibility. Between them lies a belief stronger than emotions. He has an aloof personality and has been highly regarded since young, but even so, he is willing to trust his back with him, they even sleep together sometimes. They seem like the most compatible pair of princes."

The comment had been viewed by many, with countless comments and reposts.

"The princes' relationship is so enviable!"

"My main almighty slept next to my second almighty, what should I do? Alright, with their good looks I can only give my blessings."

"I wish they remain an unwavering pair that stays together forever."

After the episode was aired, fans of the couple started to actively search up their past intimacies.

The more they searched, the brighter the glow in their eyes became.

"Let me say, when I saw Almighty Qin suddenly lower his head to kiss Big Spade with the paper separating them, my entire face flushed! My mom then asked me what the matter is, but how was I supposed to tell her that the pair I love was finally together and kissing so publicly. It was different not to think otherwise! Let me feel agitated for a moment!"

That scene was swept into a wave.

The fans reacted cheekily.

"Almighty Qin, the next time, do you dare to kiss Big Spade without a paper in between?"

"Kudos to the film crew, lending the couple such a mighty hand."

"Based on my understanding of the Almighty, no one is able to force him to do anything he doesn't want to, perhaps, deep inside, he doesn't object to being intimate with Big Spade."

"I doubt it's just 'doesn't object', he was taking the lead the entire time, or am I the only one who thinks this way?"

"I agree with the one above and did you see my Big Spade? He's so well-behaved in front of Almighty Qin, and where does this child get his strength from? He managed to push the cart filled with coconuts by himself while the Almighty walked leisurely at his side, and he still managed to look to happy as though it wasn't tough. Such a naive little one."

"More importantly is Big Spade's expression when he woke up midway, after taking a look at the Almighty, he turned towards the camera, in the end, he raised his hand, that confused expression was both adorable and ravishing."

"He seems much cuter while being obedient at Almighty Qin's side, just like a little puppy."

As the discussions went on and on, Wu Zhen's eyes started to dim as she read through each comment...

The more she read, the more the hatred within her grew.

It was only at the end when she saw the kissing scene.

Wu Zhen raised her hand, tossing both the mouse and keyboard onto the ground.

Why?

Why was she in such a plight?

Why could the youngster attend a program with Brother Mo?

She wasn't just tossed out of the crime squad permanently, she wasn't even able to meet Old Master An ever again.

The Wu family had money, which could bring her other opportunities or even let develop abroad, but Wu Zhen never intended to let this matter rest!

Regardless of the situation, she had to maintain her appearance.

This has always been her belief.

She took a deep breath before standing up, calling for a maid to tidy the mess.

"Young Miss, there's someone looking for you."

The Wu family's butler was more experienced than the maids. He didn't expose much of his thoughts after glancing at the shattered bits on the ground.

Wu Zhen swept him a glance. "I don't wish to see anyone during this period."

She wasn't able to accept her loss.

"The person comes from the Fu family and wishes to discuss about Fu Jiu, she believes Young Miss would be interested."

Wu Zhen's eyes lit up. "Send her in."

"Yes, Young Miss."

In less than three minutes, someone appeared in the Wu family living room.

The person didn't seem to be in a good state. She was usually particular about her appearance, but now, she didn't have excess money for that.

The bruises near her eyes were still visible. Who else could she be other than the mistress between Fu Zhongyi and He Honghua?

"You are?"

Wu Zhen had never met her before.

In her heart, there were different circles among the wealthy.

Regardless of her or Brother Mo, the person in front of her wasn't worth anything in their eyes.

Su Mei naturally lowered herself in front of Wu Zhen. "Miss Wu, you must have forgotten, but we once attended the same dinner event. Since there were too many guests that day, both me and my husband Fu Zhongyi could only see you from afar."

"Fu Zhongyi?" Wu Zhen lifted her lids. Wasn't he the homosexual guy's father?

Su Mei answered, "Yes, I'm aware of your recent troubles. Because of that person, I can't enter the company, and even my son's esports career was put to a stop because of him. Even if I end up in hell, I'll make sure to drag him along. Miss Wu, I'm sure you share my sentiments."

Wu Zhen lifted a brow. "There isn't anyone in the world with the ability to send me to hell."

"Of course, of course, I'm just making an analogy." Su Mei was worthy of her experience in the business world, she knew how to capture a person's inner desires and had a high EQ. "I have some information from a private investigator I hired a while back, he mentioned that He Honghua has a birth secret she is struggling to hide, but I'm not sure of the exact details. I'm here today to seek your help in finding out that secret and ask if Miss Wu is willing to team up with me to send him to hell."

"A birth secret, what sort of birth secret could it be?" Wu Zhen was clearly intrigued.

Su Mei didn't let her guard down. "Once we reach He Honghua's old home, I'll let Miss Wu know. Don't worry, we share the same hatred and desire to send him down to the deepest abyss. This secret would be enough to ruin his reputation to the point he would no longer participate in any esports competition."

"Alright." Hatred and malice engulfed her gaze.

Indeed, Su Mei's every word hit the right spots.

Although Su Mei knew that an enemy's enemy made the best partner, she was still too green behind the ears to make use of Wu Zhen.

Once Wu Zhen had discovered the secret, she would get rid of this middle-aged women.

Did she really think the Wu family were that easy to make use of?

The skies started to change and the only constant was the frenzy on Weibo.

The revival match was two days away, but the fans were clearly not in the mood.

They were still busking in the sweetness.

The program's popularity skyrocketed.

They were the first variety program which had invited esports players as guests.

Hence, the viewers weren't all fans.

It also consisted of the Sakura Stream Squad, who was preparing to attend the National League.

"Their appearance isn't too bad."

"Appearance can't be used during the competition."

"Really? But I remember you lost to them on the Japanese server."

"What? It's them?"

One of the shorter ones, with a doll face and yellow hair, directed his attention to the television. "Which one? Which one beat me?"

A pretty man laid on the coach horizontally, but he didn't look Chinese. He raised a brow, pointing casually. "Mmh, the chatterbox and the silver-haired pretty boy. I heard he became the first King of the Zone the moment he started and has won on the Japanese server, your loss wasn't that wrong."

The doll-faced person glanced back to the screen, pointing towards Bo Jiu. "Him?"

"Mmh."

He pouted. "That's 'cause he's older."

Which was true as he was the youngest player in the Sakura Stream Squad.

He became an official member before graduating from junior high, hence, his skills weren't that easily dismissed.

However, he tended to underestimate his enemies.

"Vice-captain, what do you think of Spade Z?"

The pretty man turned to ask the guy who was constantly half awake. He yawned, a comic book in his hands as he sat on the wooden grown. His features were clean. "What?"

"It's useless to ask Vice-captain, when has he ever cared about other teams' players?" Even though that's what the person with a doll face said, he still wanted to hear an

answer and thus jumped over, pointing to the screen. "Vice-captain, this one, the silver-haired one, what do you think about him?"

Hoshino lifted his lids, moving his gaze towards the direction of his fingers lazily.

At that moment, the youngster was trying to move from the escape room.

The suave skills which sent countless fans screaming entered Hoshino's eyes.

However, unlike the others, Hoshino didn't just take in his handsomeness.

Instead, he took in his gaze, the faint smile and the slyness in his upturned lips which could obliterate everything.

The fluidity in his movement and that familiar gaze.

Z!

731 Find Z, Hoshino

When the name flashed past his mind, even his breathing slowed.

BANG!

Both the comic book that fell onto the floor and the expression on Hoshino's face left the doll-faced person bewildered. "Vice-captain, what is it?"

Hoshino paused slightly before removing his headphones, his gaze focused on the screen. His white shirt matched with the khaki sweater gave off a warm emotion.

Anyone that knew him could tell that something was amiss.

"Which team does he belong to?"

Hoshino pointed towards the screen. At that moment, the youngster broke into a smile, her eyes bright and teeth shining.

"Ah? Him? He seems to be from Supreme Alliance, it's definitely not Xiangnan."

The Xiangnan team was the only Chinese team they considered worthy.

But even so, their full strength wasn't even needed to win against them, much less to say the others.

Hoshino lowered his lids, his dark hair falling downwards, the ends falling across his sharp nose bridge. "Supreme Alliance..."

"Vice-captain, are you interested in them?" The person on the couch lifted himself. Jumping off, his lips were upturned. "I'm interested as well. I'd like to see the player that won against our team's little cutie. Oh right, they will participate in a revival match, how about watching the live match?"

The doll-faced person was startled. "Watanabe, are you crazy? Watch the live match? Do you know how many of our fans will be at the revival match? We're international, your face in particular has appeared in so many broadcasts and variety shows. Besides, Vice-captain would never agree to your bored request."

"Alright." Hoshino retracted his gaze from the screen, interrupting him. He stuffed his hands into his pockets and headed straight out the door.

It was to prevent anyone from seeing his expression.

The doll-faced person and Watanabe froze, seemingly startled.

"Vice-captain agreed?" Doll face was a face of disbelief.

Watanabe was elated. "Hahaha, I can finally have some fun. I heard that the food in China is delicious. I'm about to rot in this apartment, hurry, find the items we can use as disguise; a mask is a must or we would definitely be found out."

The person with a doll face couldn't understand why his vice-captain would agree, he would usually use his sleep as an excuse to avoid large scale events.

Why would he agree to watch such a small scaled revival match?

The smart Watanabe tapped his head. "Didn't you see? Your vice-captain and Spade Z."

"What?"

"That bothered expression…"

Hoshino was indeed bothered.

That appearance and vibe clearly belonged to Z, but the youngster in the screen was younger than Z.

The hair colour wasn't right either; Z had dark hair.

The dressing wasn't the same either.

The Z he knew, had a habit of wearing black, hooded trench coats and would never allow anyone to see her appearance.

That was clearly unlike the youngster in the screen.

But the feeling that came from that lifted brow couldn't be wrong.

Z was an expert in disguising.

How had he found the real Z?

It had always been because of the chemistry they had developed throughout years of partnership.

He had to see the youngster in person to clarify certain things.

How had Z become like this?

Hoshino tightened his grip. The next time he lifted his lids, his eyes were brightly lit…

732 Qin Mo’s Revenge

The program's popularity persisted, but there was a place without television.

Although Han Susu had started the problems in the Han family, her father was the one who was caught.

Their predicament was considered the norm in the circle, but Han Susu couldn't accept the situation.

The Han family was investigated and their inheritance was all confiscated.

How could Han Susu get used to such a lifestyle?

But some people had an unconventional mindset.

Since she was broke, she decided to become a waitress. Wasn't that how desolate young ladies meet their prince charming?

The Han family was shunned, but Old Mistress Gu still held a certain authority, hence, they didn't reject Han Susu

Han Susu seemed to believe she was living in a novel. Even though she was a waitress, she didn't respect the customers and continued to behave arrogantly as though she was still a young miss of a wealthy household.

Of course, she didn't think she was in the wrong and saw it as her pride.

When she was feeling down, she started complaining about her grandmother's ruthlessness.

She didn't seem to realize that her current benefits were because of her grandmother.

The manager couldn't seem to stand her any longer because she was unable to control her behaviour.

Han Susu basked in her former glory, taking on the job to meet the people in her previous circle and hoping that someone would take her away.

She still had her looks after all. Han Susu headed straight for the top floor.

Although the manager stopped her, she was unrepentant.

"You can leave if you're going to continue behaving like this." The floor manager could no longer endure her spoilt behaviour.

Han Susu paled, pinching her skirt fabric. She couldn't leave this place.

Just then, a deep voice with a hint of distant commanded, "You can leave."

Han Susu lifted her head, her expression one of surprise. "Brother Qin!"

She never expected to see anyone familiar.

As was prepared to pounce on him, Qin Mo stuffed a hand in his pocket, taking a step back. Even though his lips were lifted, there wasn't any warmth in his eyes. "Splashing coke and leading the questioning online. While you were executing such actions, didn't it occur to you that I'd hunt you down?"

Han Susu froze. "I-I, I didn't..."Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click for visiting.

"You did." Qin Mo took a step forward, lowering his voice. "Why did you do that?"

Han Susu clenched both her hands. "Because he is a disgusting gay. I spent so much money supporting him, but he still treated me with such nonchalance. His official fans are the same, they seem to have paranoia and keep trying to guard against me. Brother Qin, don't be cheated by him, he's not at your side to just be a brother, he has an ulterior motive. If it wasn't for Sister Wu, I would still be in the dark."

"Her again." After Qin Mo got his answer, he straightened.

Han Susu felt something amiss.

Just then, Qin Mo added, "Who told you I see him as a brother?"

Han Susu widened her mouth.

Qin Mo then turned towards the floor manager. "Fire her."

"Yes, Boss Qin."

Han Susu starting screaming, "Brother Qin, you can't treat me like this! You're good friends with my brother, you'll get retribution for treating me like this!"

Hearing her piercing shrieks echoing through the lobby, Qin Mo wasn't the least bit bothered.

His slender form was dressed in a black suit, his figure tall and unwavering...

733 Keep an Eye on Wu Zhen

Deputy Assistant Zhang opened the door the moment he saw Qin Mo walking out.

The moment the young master arrived in Jiang City, he asked him for the investigation result before heading over to look for Han Susu; not a moment's break in between.

Malice clouded his gaze while he was emitting a frosty air. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click for visiting.

"Send the man we retracted back to the Wu family."

Qin Mo sat in the backseat on the smooth sheepskin covers, his ravishing features partially hidden amidst the gradual darkness.

The Wu family wasn't the same.

Deputy Assistant Zhang held onto the steering wheel, glancing back hesitantly. "The Wus seem to have restrained themselves. Besides, with Old Master An around, sending them back seems..."

"Send them." Without any other excessivity, his exquisite and defined features were like a porcelain doll, but this wasn't a commonly seen Qin Mo.

Under normal circumstances, this young master would never alter his decisions.

"Do we continue to watch Miss Wu and report the people she interacts with and the things she does?"

Qin Mo shut his eyes, his legs slightly bent. "Mmh."

"Yes." Deputy Assistant Zhang understood. Miss Wu must have managed to hit his bottom-line for him to take such actions.

Just as he was wondering, Qin Mo added, "Head over to the Han family once you are done, bring Old Mrs Han the things she might need."

"Yes, Young Master."

Even though he was targeting the Han family, he wasn't going to implicate Old Madam Han, which had always been his young master's principle.

Old Madam Han was someone worthy of respect and everyone from the army knew about her.

She lacked funds at the moment because after the fall of the Han family, their finances were an utter mess.

Old Madam Han had always been a loyal person, but now, the incompetent descendents were affecting her later years.

It wasn't a convenient time to send her excessive amounts, hence, Deputy Assistant Zhang followed his orders, withdrawing a sufficient amount to tide her over the days.

The moment he entered, he heard glass shattering.

Han Susu shouted, "Your voice carried weight in the past when everyone depended on your connections, but now that the Han family has fallen, don't even think about

controlling me! Old woman, your heart must be filled with darkness! I'm your biological granddaughter, but now that I have lost my job, you won't even go to the Qin family to say a few words!"

Old Madam Han clenched her walking stick, her gaze clear.

Han Susu hated the look in her eyes and headed forward, prepared to hit her.

Deputy Assistant Zhang grabbed her arm and pushed her aside, his gaze turning to Old Madam Han.

Old Madam Han shook her head. "I've made myself a laughing stock."

"Don't say that." Deputy Assistant Zhang held Old Madam Han in high regards, thus his actions were very respectful.

Old Madam Han shook her head again.

Han Susu scrambled to a corner to hide, afraid that he would harm her like how Qin Mo had.

Deputy Assistant Zhang ignored her, passing Old Madam Han the thick envelope. "Young Master instructed me to pass you this. Back in the days, you would always cook up a feast for the kids in the courtyard. In the future when it gets too tough for you, you can head over to the North Home for Senior Citizens. There are many elderlies like yourself, it won't be bad living together."

A simple and clear solution for her old age.

Old Madam Han understood, her eye reddening. "Tell that youngster Mo that Grandma Han isn't old yet, she's still aware of things."

734 Jiu in Female Disguise Again

"Keep this." Deputy Assistant Zhang raised his hand in salute. When he passed Han Susu, his gaze was chilly and hostile.

Han Susu wasn't dumb. The moment she caught sight of the envelope, she knew what it contained. It had been a while since she had seen such a thick stack of cash. She reached out, snatching it over.

Old Madam Han looked at her, pounding the dragon-headed walking stick vigorously. "Beast."

Han Susu remained unrepentant and smirked. "Old woman, I guess you still have your use. Since you weren't willing to save me back then, this money can be used to repay your sins."

Han Susu felt her heart easing as she scolded Old Madam Han. With this money, she could continue to live extravagantly and would never have to return to this empty shell.

If the old woman wanted to spend money to get her brother out, she could dig those out herself.

She would never be able to harm her now.

To celebrate, she decided to have a good meal today.

Oh right, she would first have to get a new set of clothes. It had been a while since she had participated in her circle's

gathering; this time, she had to be pretty…

Deputy Assistant Zhang sat in the car, watching as she went further and further. He turned towards Qin Mo. "Young Master, do we need to…"

"No." Qin Mo held a pen, filling up a cheque. His tone was calm. "This is the one for Old Madam Han. Han Susu can spend the other, once she gets addicted and isn't able to kick the habit, someone will deal with her."

Deputy Assistant Zhang glanced down at the cheque, finally understanding why he had instructed him to prepare that envelope.

The progressions in this world would always have a consequence.

As for Han Susu, she would have been fine if she learnt her lesson, but if she didn't, her existence would turn into a joke in this superficial circle.

She actually stole her only relative's money for such petty and vain reasons.

Therefore, she would be paying a hefty price soon.

Deputy Assistant Zhang felt a chill down his back as he asked, "Young Master, did you predict this would happen?"

He allowed her to be dealt with effortlessly.

Qin Mo lifted his lids, glancing at him. "I never instructed her to snatch her grandmother's money."

But you predicted it would happen. Deputy Assistant Zhang lifted his lids. It wasn't hard for his young master to see

through someone's thoughts and analyze how it would affect their actions.

That was also why Chinese organizations were both apprehensive and respectful of him.

It had been a while since his young master had taken care of someone like this.

In fact, it had been such a long time that Deputy Assistant Zhang had started to forget his ways, assuming that business and gaming were the only areas his young master was good in.

Actually, besides him, no one else was aware of the damage this young master could inflict.

But after that incident, he had never touched another case. There was also another issue; no one knew the reasons behind the gap in his young master's childhood memory.

He, himself, was probably the only one aware of the secrets behind.

Other than his young master, there was also Director Huang who had handled the case with him at that time.

Boss and Madam had both questioned him before, but all Director Huang had said had been to give him time to walk out of it because he didn't know the details.

Deputy Assistant Zhang still remembered how his young master was at that time; a little confused and stripped off any emotion.

He only managed to regain a hint of a human's touch after meeting Young Master Fu.

Qin Mo swiped his phone screen.

The youngster's unique voice played through WeChat. "Brother Mo, I'm at your house."Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click for visiting.

After sending the voice message, Bo Jiu lifted her head, smiling towards Madam Zhang, who had brought her some drinks. "Thank you, Madam Zhang."

Madam Zhang found the girl in front of her extremely familiar, but she couldn't seem to remember who she was.

That was odd. Who exactly was she…

735 Jiu in Female Disguise Again 2

Madam Zhang didn't dare to stare since there weren't many people who could enter through the Qin family's gates.

Moreover, she seemed to be looking for Young Master!

Madam Zhang couldn't quite believe it and turned to take another peek at the lady.

Just then Bo Jiu caught her scrutinizing gaze and she lifted a brow, breaking into a faint smile. "Madam Zhang, what's wrong?"

"No, nothing."

Madam Zhang was in a daze. If only Madam was here! Then they could both analyze this situation.

However, at this moment, she was the only one in the house.

Ah, right, and a cat was there, too.

Princess had been prancing on the coach the entire afternoon, but right now, he was infuriated as though a wicked presence had just entered his territory.

Madam Zhang couldn't seem to understand why Princess hadn't pounced over to claw the girl.

In the past, whenever Miss Wu had come, he had attacked her relentlessly!

Why wasn't he attacking this lady?

Why was he reacting differently?

Only Princess knew.

This demoness had the same smell as a certain someone who always threatened to cut off his tail.

Meow!

He's just here in a disguise, meow!

Princess purred ecstatically as Bo Jiu rested her chin lazily on her arm, a cat toy in her other hand.

Princess hated her natural instincts. That cat, who couldn't help chasing the toy, definitely wasn't her!

"Heh."

Bo Jiu lifted her lips, seemingly trying to say, a cat won't be able to win against me, just behave and be an obedient cat.

Princess started to purr again when Bo Jiu bent down, pouring water in her bowl.

Princess smirked. I guess you know your stuff. He lowered his head and stuck his little tongue out to lick the water, his body fat and chubby.

Even then, he still possessed a laziness and elegance no ordinary cat possessed; his thick snowy coat of fur and perfect posture were that of a king.

Bo Jiu reached out to caress his head, waiting patiently for a reply. This image was so harmonious and right that Madam Zhang started to wonder if she was seeing things.

Princess actually allowed a girl to caress him, this was simply unbelievable. Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click for visiting.

Normally, Young Master had to personally bathe him. If anyone else were to do it, he would always give them a tough time.

Buzz…

Bo Jiu's phone vibrated, breaking Madam Zhang's train of thought. Princess shifted his head towards the sound of the vibration.

Bo Jiu pressed the voice message, hearing a familiar deep voice speaking, "I'll go back now."

"Alright." After Bo Jiu replied, she caressed her tummy, sending another note over. "I'm hungry, what are we having later?"

After she had sent the voice message, the Almighty didn't even bother replying, calling her directly.

Bo Jiu lifted a brow. "Hey, Brother Mo."

"What do you want to eat?"

Bo Jiu listened to the sound of the lighter at the other end. Since the Almighty wasn't picky, she decided lazily, "Meat, spicy hotpot."

An enigmatic voice replied, "What else do you eat other than hotpot?"

Bo Jiu replied with utmost seriousness, "Rice."

A burst of laughter erupted.

Was it that funny?

When did the Almighty become so easily amused?

736 Jiu in Female Disguise Again 3

"That's easy."

Rather than being easy, it would be more accurate to say she only a few specific few things: hot pot, meat, rice, instant noodles, and chocolate lollipops.

Moreover, every time she ate those foods, her entire face would light up in bliss. Remembering this placed a certain someone in a cheery mood.

Qin Mo held his phone, glancing out the windows at the shadows outside. His gaze was filled with warmth and tenderness. "Pass the phone to Madam Zhang."

Bo Jiu: "Oh."

Just his voice was enough for Qin Mo to imagine the youngster passing his phone over.

Moments later, someone else came to the phone.

"Hello, Young Master?" Madam Zhang was still doubtful because she couldn't believe that this lady could contact her Young Master!

Qin Mo said, "Madam Zhang, listen and move further away."

"Alright." Madam Zhang was still confused, but followed his words.

Qin Mo spoke calmly, "Prepare hot pot for dinner, with less meat since his eyes get sensitive easily. Cook a pot of rice. I'll be back in an hour. Heat the rice and let him have some first. Watch him and make sure he drinks more water."

Madam Zhang widened her eyes. This was the first time her young master had shown such concern to anyone.

Bo Jiu wasn't accustomed to wearing a skirt. Without pockets, she wasn't able to carry her sweets. She took a glance at Madam Zhang's reaction, wondering what her puppy had said to have triggered such a reaction. Why did she seem startled?

"I understand." Madam Zhang nodded in disbelief.

Qin Mo held his cigarette, lifting his lips into a cheeky smile. "Is he standing by your side trying to eavesdrop on the conversation?"

"Mmh." Madam Zhang had never seen this side of him.

Qin Mo chuckled deeply. "There's a packet of sweets in the cupboard in my room. Hand him the chocolate flavored before you cook..."

"Yes, Sir."

After the call ended, Madam Zhang took another look at the lady. This was starting to become so unbelievable because her young master actually instructed her to give this lady candy and he seemed to have specifically prepared it. Something was definitely amiss. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click for visiting.

Bo Jiu blinked under her scrutiny. Madam Zhang seemed to be treating her as a foreign object.

However, soon after, she tossed the matter aside since Madam Zhang returned with a bag full of lollipops.

With food, life was perfect.

Bo Jiu sucked on the lollipop as she flipped open the magazine, prepared to make the Almighty straight again using this stance.

If it didn't work, she would think about other methods.

Qin Mo would never be able to guess what the youngster was thinking about and he would never be able to predict the outfit she was dressed in.

The moment Qin Mo entered the house and caught sight of the slender figure sitting beside the piping hot steamboat, he stilled.

Madam Zhang was the first one to notice his arrival. "Young Master."

Bo Jiu turned towards him, her trademark smile spreading across her face. Her eyes were slightly lifted, but she had no longer the same hair colour. A long mess of hair was spreading across her back. Even so, the face remained the same. Dressed in a black lace dress, she exuded a hint of elegance. The mole beneath her eyes gleamed under the lights, alluring and mesmerising.

Their eyes met and Qin Mo gaze deepened instantly…

737 Jiu in Female Disguise Again 4

The next second, before Madam Zhang could react, her young master pulled the girl up to the second floor.

This… this!

Madam Zhang raised her hands to cover her mouth, her entire expression changing.

Bo Jiu lifted a brow. Before she could speak, she was pressed against the door.

Qin Mo glanced down while his gaze was approaching and his breath carrying a hint of coldness from outside.

He hadn't forgotten why he concluded he was gay.

His dreams were all of the person in front of him because he had dreamt of ripping the youngster's clothes a countless number of times.

Right now, was he out of his mind?

He had the guts to cross-dress in front of him after his confession?

Qin Mo exerted strength.

Bo Jiu never intended to retaliate. Instead, she gazed straight into his eyes, her lips upturned. "Brother Mo, do you think girls are better right now?"

The surge of heat within him calmed instantly.

Qin Mo looked at her, his voice frosty. "Is that the reason you cross-dressed? Just to tell me that a girl is better?"

Bo Jiu wasn't dumb, she knew the Almighty had been angered by her actions. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click for visiting.

Qin Mo's gaze hardened. Without any hint of warmth. Even his elegance wasn't able to suppress that coldness. "I like guys and I will always like guys. Does my attraction make you that uneasy? To the point you cross-dressed just to change me? I guess you really can't accept me, but my intentions aren't going to change. Keep your thoughts, stop making me angry."

Bo Jiu opened her mouth, but before she could say anything, a familiar coldness covered her lips.

This was someone without any warmth.

His entire body was cold, just like his heart at the moment.

Bo Jiu was so fixated on converting him that she seemed to have forgotten something: Someone's sexual preference couldn't be altered.

Even if she didn't want the Almighty to be gay.

But… she also realized that it was just her desire and this was reality.

Amidst her daze, the thin lips inched towards her ear with a hint of a threat. "Jiu, you don't seem to know your brother that well, I never let go of the things I'm attracted to."

Qin Mo kept his hands, his back straight. Somehow, his voice carried a hint of hostility. "Change before coming back down."

Bo Jiu stood at the same spot, watching the disappearing figure, the lights darkening.

Should she maintain a distance?

The Almighty's attitude was clear, he didn't like the female her.

But she was female…

Bo Jiu lifted her lids, her gaze dark with an underlying resolve.

However, it was fine as they didn't belong in the same world and her life as Young Master Fu would end in a month.

Before leaving, she would be confess everything.

Then she would forget her life here.

Bo Jiu pulled on her black t-shirt, showing a dagger stuck between her waist.

She lowered her eyes while laughing.

This was the very reason she couldn't be Fu Jiu.

She was Bo Jiu, born in the darkness and bound to the darkness.

She would always carry a knife — just like she would never give up on being a hacker.

With that very resolve, they would end as rivals; never friends and definitely not… anything else.

Bo Jiu glanced at her hand. Lifting a side of her lips as the silvery strands fell downwards, a hint of loneliness was surrounding her…

738 Mo Jiu

Madam Zhang had wanted to ask her young master who the lady was, but the moment she caught sight of his stoic expression, she forced the question down her throat.

While setting the cutlery, she heard another deep voice. "When did he come?"

"Around 5 pm, she has been waiting for the entire time." Madam Zhang studied Qin Mo's expression, having no clue about his thoughts.

It wasn't until the silver-haired youngster came walking down in a black t-shirt that Madam Zhang widened her eyes. "Just, just now, that…"

That young lady was Young Master Jiu?!

That explained her young master's concern.

If she was Young Master Jiu, everything would add up.

But… were boys all like that now?

They liked cross-dressing?

Bo Jiu noticed Madam Zhang's expression, turning to smile at her.

Madam Zhang hadn't processed the situation. After all, the ravishing youngster was a stark contrast to the beautiful lady from before.

"Let's eat." Qin Mo's voice appeared calmer now.

Madam Zhang knew her young master wasn't feeling too happy at the moment, but she wasn't sure of the reasons behind his feelings.

This hotpot was probably their quietest meal, which wasn't how they had interacted in the past.

The youngster in particular didn't have much to say.

However, Bo Jiu remained respectful. After finishing her meal, she even waved her goodbye. "Madam Zhang, I'll head off now, thank you for the hotpot."

When Madam Zhang came out while wiping her hands, she was only in time to see the youngster's smile.

Qin Mo tightened his grip around his cup, his fingers turning white from the pressure. He stood up. "I'll send you."

"It's still early, I'll just order a cab online, it's rather convenient." Bo Jiu flashed the phone screen at him, showing the order page.

Qin Mo didn't say much.

After the youngster had left, Madam Zhang realized that something was amiss.

Under normal circumstances, her young master would think of all sorts of excuses to make Young Master Jiu stay the night.

Even if he didn't stay, her young master would personally send him back.

But this time, he just stood outside. After some time, it started to become windy.

Deputy Assistant Zhang hesitated slightly before walking out with a coat, his tone soft. "Young Master, head back in, it's getting late."

Qin Mo's fingers twitched. At that moment, he couldn't even feel the cold.

Deep inside, there seemed to be a void within him, allowing the wind in; an empty space.

He never considered the possibility of not being able to convert that person.

The distance between them was obvious.

When he felt it emitting from the youngster, Qin Mo questioned himself again.

What was so good about him?

If he wanted someone good looking, they were plenty out there.

If he wanted someone more gently, they were everywhere…

"Young Master." Deputy Assistant Zhang called out again.

Qin Mo lowered his head to light up a cigarette, smoke clouding the area. "Call the Fu family, ask if Young Master Jiu has returned safely."

"Yes." Deputy Assistant Zhang swept a glance over his hand. "Young Master, the revival match is tomorrow, take care of your hand."

Qin Mo took large strides into the darkness, allowing the cold air to envelope his body.

Meanwhile in Fu mansion, Chen Xiaodong answered the call.

When he went through, he glanced towards the second floor.

"Mmh, yes, Young Master is back, yes…"

Honestly, there seemed to be something wrong with his young master.

How should he put it? His young master didn't say much, even his smile wasn't the same as normal and he went straight into his room after coming back. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience， Please click for visiting.

Was he perhaps stressed by the revival match?

739 Passionate Revival

Chen Xiaodong couldn't find an answer.

While a group was having fun, the one who couldn't fit in would feel unusually lonely. Chen Xiaodong felt as if he was this certain someone.

This day was the day of the revival match.

This was considered the last chance for the Supreme Alliance members.

The youngster used his skateboard, moving like the wind through the long lanes while the fans waited in enthusiasm outside the arena.

The fans support remained unwavering because they knew Supreme Alliance was here!

However, that wasn't all.

What really sent the fans ablaze was the return of that person!

Swoosh!

The doors flew open.

The first ones who entered wore a pure black uniform, which flew with the wind.

The female fans couldn't help gasping.

The media had once said that the reaction Qin Mo aroused was definitely no less than an A-list superstar.

Especially at this moment as he positioned himself in front of the car with a straight posture and his perfect side profile. The white bandage wrapped around his left hand was spreading like thousand petals of a blooming flower while he remained cold and indifferent.

The words Supreme Alliance flew high and mighty in the winds.

When the teams at the sight caught sight of them, they knew it wouldn't be an easy battle because Qin Mo was back.

Qin Mo prompted teams who weren't participating to be present as an audience as they wanted to see if Qin Mo had recovered and how good his skills were at the moment.

Meanwhile in the rest area, Lin Feng bent to adjust his shoelace. In the next moment, his arm naturally headed towards Yun Hu's shoulder. "Worried?"

"Why would I?" Yun Hu turned with his lips lifted in arrogance.

They were dressed in the same uniform and standing together, they seemed like a fitting pair.

The revival match wasn't just a test of their skills, it also challenged their ability to withstand stress and their stamina.

That's right, stamina because it was chain of vigorous battles.

Five matches in a day and each matches would go on for about two hours.

Such intensity wasn't only a harsh test to the participant's eyes, they also had to consider their battle strategy and how they were going to recover their hands after each match.

Every team had to asses their member's physical condition and acceptance before arranging the sequence.

It wasn't the same as the battle strategy.

Qin Mo held a cigarette between his slender fingers, looking as ravishing as a celebrity. "Make it quick, don't waste time."

A short few words.

Lin Feng lifted his brows and turning towards Bo Jiu, who was still fastening her attire. "Little Spade, if I were to translate his words, it would mean: Don't back down, just go all out."

"A fast win would be good." The youngster lifted his lids, his shining white front tooth biting onto his zipper. With a sharp pull, his uniform was fastened. The cheeky smile was still on his face. "How else are we going to show our skills?"

"Heh." Both of them were the same kind; shameless. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click for visiting.

However, they had to be mindful of the other member's feelings.

While others were discussing strategies, both were trying to reduce the competition duration.

"Take it easy, if you kill so quickly, Sister Yao and Baby Feng won't be able to keep up." Lin Feng opened a bottle while eyeing Bo Jiu.

Bo Jiu returned his glance with a smile. Without a word, she rolled up her sleeves, a lollipop dangling in her mouth as she stretched her legs out leisurely. She was relaxed with a confident sly air around her.

"It's about time." Yin Wuyao leaned against the wall, glancing down at his watch.

740 Hoshino

Qin Mo's gaze remained calm, his tone poise yet impactful. "Let's go."

With his command, everyone stood up. Even with their contrasting stance and appearance, their uniform attire led to a frenzy.

Under the lights, the camera focused as they walked out.

It seemed as though something exploded because even the cameras were able to capture the glow radiating from the audience's eyes.

"Supreme Alliance – Victory!"

This was the genuine response from the supporters since they didn't want them to just stop here.

They wanted them to continue winning!Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience， Please click for visiting.

"I never expected Supreme Alliance to be this popular."

At the extreme end of the spectator stand, a lip was upturned. Just a look at the person's figure was enough to know that he looked good.

However, he was bundled up tightly and lowered the brim of his cap in order to avoid the fans at his side.

At his left was a lanky figure, his dark gaze fixed onto the silver haired youngster. A ray of light flashed onto his sharp

nose bridge, exposing his handsome features.

Although he didn't say a word, it was obvious he was the heart of the group.

"Aiyayaya, there sure is a lot of Chinese people."

With them was a doll-faced child, who wore black rimmed spectacles and was carrying a backpack. He pushed his spectacles upwards as he studied the area. "We can only see such a huge crowd during the national competition, revival matches don't usually attract this many people."

"There's a difference in the country's population. And why are you carrying a teddy bear bag? It's so childish." Watanabe flicked his bag.

The doll-faced person widened his eyes. "You don't understand, this is a disguise!"

As a quarrel was about to erupt, the one on the middle said leisurely with a smooth voice, "Let's find a seat."

"Ah? I know!" The child-like person reached out. "Vice-captain, are you looking for a place to sleep? I bought seats in the quietest area, it'll be suitable to nap if the competition gets too boring."

"What do you mean by rest? Look at the beautiful girls around." Watanabe had always been a typical casanova. Some people even believed that he fell in love with esports and had never been faithful to anything else.

The three of them sat down, but only Hoshino was focusing on the arena.

Another was playing on his phone while the third pushed down the brim of his cap.

Basically, they didn't care about the revival match.

They were, after all, international esports players.

It wasn't arrogance, but rather an understandable reaction.

When the revival match began, the sign above reflected a clear row of words.

1v1.

The member of Supreme Alliance — Qin Mo!

That was the only name in sight.

The scattered rainbow lights merged into one while whispers came from all corners, discussing the person in front of the computer.

Elegant, ravishing, emotionless. Such a person ignited an emotion within his opponent; chilling fear.

Was Supreme Alliance really here for a revival match?

They were clearly here to reclaim their place!

Almighty Qin started the competition.

Didn't they consider the competitor's emotion at all?!

741 Qin Mo“s First Battle after Returning

Swoosh!

The starting music blast through the speakers.

Before the audience could react, Qin Mo's slender fingers were already on the keyboard.

The computer version of Hero was unlike the mobile version as hand agility was essential.

However, Qin Mo appeared unhurried and composed.

When the audience finally processed, they realized he was using one hand to operate while the other was just there as an aid.

His competitor was infuriated. Impatient, he dashed out of the wilderness, prepared for an ambush!

At this moment, there was an abrupt shift in Qin Mo's movements, but the opponent didn't seem to detect it.

Only the audience, who had a full view, could tell.

Qin Mo was switching the page rapidly, shifting before anyone could remember the order.

Before the audience could understand what he was doing, they heard the clear tapping of the keyboard.

The mess on the screens didn't seem to affect Qin Mo's performance because once the mouse was adjusted, he made a clean kill.

In this moment, everyone witnessed as the brilliant glow morphed into a pike!

The sharp edge advanced at a tremendous speed, seeming like a shooting star heading straight for the person who assumed an ambush was impossible!

The opponent wanted to hide, but it was too late. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click for visiting.

The gun straightened and it was the end.

His movements seemed to slow as he turned, trying to stab Qin Mo's character.

Hand speed aside, before he could even figure out the images, a flash of light exploded on the screen.

K.O!

The first kill!

He was dead.

And the person in front of him.

Black strands pressed against the headphone. Qin Mois side profile was perfect and defined, his movements maintaining his speed.

He wasn't just fast, the movements were also extremely stable.

After he had died, it didn't even take a second until his defense tower was attacked!

The audience fell into a sea of silence. Motionless, they could only gasp with their mouths wide open.

They were still thinking of how Almighty Qin moved his fingers, but the speed was too fast for them to remember.

"Explain," Qin Mo spoke at this moment.

Even the shoutcaster required his reminder.

"Cough, Almighty Qin's attack..."

But before the shoutcaster could finish his sentence, he was interrupted by another eruption of cheers.

The audience didn't need an explanation, all they wanted was a replay!

How could Almighty Qin kill with such feelings?

He conveniently destroyed a tower, killing the entire way.

In less than a few minutes, the match was over.

In fact, it lasted indeed only a few minutes.

Bo Jiu leaned her chin lazily on her hand, her long tilted eyes lifting at Qin Mo's movements. When the cameras captured that smile, the audience exploded once again!

"The Chinese fans are so passionate, I'm envious." The doll-faced person took in their reaction, a hint of yearning in his tone.

Hoshino focused on the middle of the screen; the fleeting glimpse of the youngster and that ever familiar expression.

Other than Z, there wasn't anyone else like that.

But how did she disguise herself to look that much younger?

"The captain of Supreme Alliance isn't bad," Watanabe remarked lazily as he swept a slow glance towards the screen, his narrowing gaze deep. "Not bad at all."

The person with the doll face was still young, laughing nonchalantly. "No matter how good he is, he won't be able to beat you. Besides, there's also Vice-captain "

742 Qin Mo’s Movements Are Average

Watanabe remained silent.

He was rarely so serious. "What's wrong?"

"Nothing." Watanabe was probably analyzing how he would resolve such an attack. After he was done, he broke into a smile. "Even though it isn't bad, it isn't invincible." The attack wasn't without flaw. After thinking it through, it wasn't that great.

The doll-faced person couldn't understand why he was bothering about the captain of a team which was participating in a revival match – all he wanted to see was the skills of the person who had won against him.

Of course, he didn't think that person was that great since his teammates had been the backup players and not his real partners.

However, he had to admit that his movements had indeed been ravishing. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click for visiting.

He pondered, tilting his head. Just then, he stilled.

His vice-captain wasn't asleep, instead, he was watching the competition.

This was unbelievable because whenever they attended such events, he would be asleep.

"Supreme Alliance won this round." Watanabe was suddenly interested. His arm was leaning against the railing while a thumb was caressing his lips and his gaze was watching Qin Mo as he moved his mouse. "Such a player makes me want to play as well."

Hoshino lowered his lids, following his gaze.

The doll-faced person spoke softly, "Watanabe, hurry back to your seat, there's someone looking at you again."

"Such a bother, if I had known, I would have worn a mask." Watanabe lowered his cap, retreating back to his seat.

At this moment, they weren't that fearful of female fans because male fans were more frightening.

Since those who gamed were mostly males, guys were more likely to watch gaming tutorials once they entered the gaming world.

Thus as a familiar face of many international competitions, it was more possible for Watanabe to be recognized by a male.

If not, the group of otakus wouldn't be taking so many glances at him.

The doll-faced person was starting to worry. "Why don't we leave?"

"How can we leave when they just started?" It wasn't easy for him to be let out for a breather. Besides, Watanabe genuinely found the captain's playing style interesting.

The doll-faced person appeared slightly depressed. "We came out without informing the club, if we are discovered…"

"They can blame me," Hoshino replied with a smile.

The doll-faced person paused, startled by his comment. Vice-captain had never acted in such a way before; was he perhaps unwell?

"It's over." A hunter's gleam started to shine within Watanabe's eyes. "How long did he take to win?"

The person with the doll face wasn't interested. "What's so interesting? The opponent's too green, if you play with a bit more effort, you would be able to win this quickly as well."

While he remarked this, he seemed to have completely forgotten that Qin Mo was using one hand to play and the other one was just serving as an aid.

Which meant that this wasn't his true ability.

Once the battle was over, the opponent removed his headphones, his head falling in despair. After a moment, he seemed to have grievances. "Almighty Qin, can you go all out the next time we compete?"

Qin Mo took a moment to consider. "Alright."

Just one word, but didn't that mean he admitted to not going all out?

"Almighty Qin, in this moment, you could be a little humane by praising me."

How could he admit it so readily? His fans were still watching!

Qin Mo turned back towards the person. "Your ambush isn't bad, but be careful of being killed."

That person: ...

If it was this sort of compliment, he would rather be without it!

743 What“s Wrong with Those Two?

The next competition flashed across the screen as the 2v2 competitors stood up.

Yun Hu and Lin Feng – the Yun Feng couple, which had most rapport!

Once the opponents saw the name list, they stood up.

Supreme Alliance was too much.

And they said they weren't stirring up trouble?

Both the 1v1 and 2v2 were their strongest line-up.

What exactly were they up to?

Actually, the Supreme Alliance wasn't planning on doing anything since they were purely thinking about the nature of the match.

The revival competition was unlike the National League, this was a cycle.

Once they had won both the 1v1 and 2v2, there wasn't a need for the 5v5, which would reduce the stress placed on the other players' stamina and could also save time.

This meant basically: Don't back down, just go all out.

The opponents started to blame their luck. They had never expected the revival match to be with Supreme Alliance.

The captain of the opposing team was an experienced member.

He headed directly for the Alliance chat even before the competition had started.

Zi Zhapao: "Supreme Alliance, do you dare to give us concession?!"

He meant that even if their team lost, he still had the win the verbal battle.

Zhao Sanpang loved the hustle. "Aiyaya, it started, Lao Zi, I bet a hundred no one would dare respond to your post."

Lin Chentao commented, "Two hundred."

"Three hundred," a lazy female voice added.

Bo Jiu lifted her lips, sending a video over with the caption, "Almighty Zi, you're too kind, we have always been giving concessions, why wouldn't we dare?"

Zi Zhapao: …

Zhao Sanpang could only say, "F*ck, Little Spade, how can you be so heartless?!"

"One hundred, Almighty Pang. I accept both bank transfer or an electronic red packet," Bo Jiu replied with a voice message.

Zhao Sanpang lowered his stance.

This was the harmonious interaction in the chat.

Zi Zhapao: "Honestly, how strong is Qin Mo? He didn't even unleash his full strength today."

"You'll have to wait till he meets me." Zhao Sanpang exhaled deeply. "I understand that he has always been anticipating the match against me since we are the ultimate rivals, but if we were to compete based on appearance, he wouldn't be able to win against me."

Zi Zhapao grabbed his own hair. He must have been crazy to have brought these matters to the chat.

However, he was happy to be able to compete with such a strong team and that could open the team's eye to the talents out there.

In the 2v2, they lost as expected.

The team was dispirited.

Zi Zhapao pat one of them on the shoulder. "If this year doesn't work out, we can always come again the next year and then face them again."

His eyes lit up. "Mmh!"

They weren't afraid of losing, but being blamed for the loss.

But in a good team, there would never be blame.

Supreme Alliance took them down swiftly.

With this vigour, they won down two matches.

The fans were ecstatic.

All in all, this was clearly a joyous event, but something cropped up.

Lin Feng tilted to the side, watching the youngster play on his phone while his captain sipped on his water. Even

though this was a common scene from before…Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click for visiting.

The two of them didn't seem to have spoken to the other.

Was that only his illusion?

What was wrong with them?

744 Handsome Spade Z Is up Nex

Before Lin Feng could ask, Bo Jiu had already stood up, a left hand on her slender neck was pulling it to the left.

"It's finally my turn."

Her personality and the way she wore her gear were so fitting.

She never fastened the zipper entirely, this time exposed the white t-shirt inside.

When she stood up, the t-shirt straightened.

But that wasn't even all — because the crowd went crazy.

Not for any other reason, but for the small row of words imprinted on the youngster's t-shirt.

Supreme Alliance. Spade Z.

The words were black, written in a beautiful calligraphic style and followed by a green emblem.

Everyone knew what this emblem represented: It was the principle behind the initial formation of the Spade fans.

Support wasn't just superficial.

They strived to accomplish positivity.

But why would that shirt…?

The official supporters stood up, wrapping a hand over their mouths before they relegated to a screaming mess. "That-that's, the fans…"

Yes, that was the supporter t-shirt which all Spade Z's fans wore.

No one expected the youngster to be wearing that!

Only fans would understand this emotion.

The youngster turned over, directing a smile in their direction. Her teeth were gleaming and her eyes deep.

Because of their immense adoration, they couldn't seem to forget the image of his failure.

Not too long ago, the youngster stood in this arena filled with battle scars, splashed by coke and being subjected to harsh accusations and disdain.

Strong people would never allow their scars to be exposed when they came back.

That clear tap of the keyboard!

The moment the animation blasted, all they could see was the wind-like movement. The assassin's glow was spreading from behind him, dashing and nourishing to the eye.

The youngster sat in front of the computer. The headphone cable was resting on his shoulders and his flawless white side profile was ravishing.

A hint of a smile tainted his pale lips as his eyes were staring at the screen lazily.

His expressions magnified on the screens. He looked calm and composed with his curled lashes.

Whether you liked him or not as an esports player, you had to admit that he was handsome.

Her fingers flew across the keyboard, so quick no one could see their landing clearly.

One hand continuously switched between the different map angles.

A series of map switches appeared on the screen.

The commentators were in a daze!

That-that was so fast, how was he going to comment?

Some believed that esports was about preparation and patience.

No doubt, that applied, but sometimes, when you meet someone with such god-like speed, no amount of attack power would be useful because he could always escape your attack!

The cannon clearly aimed at the incoming figure, but with a shift and a bayonet in his hand, he dodged the flames. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click for visiting.

Swoosh!

Without a glance backwards, the bayonet was lifted with a gleaming ray and chilliness.

No one could win Spade Z, the assassin, in close combat.

A series of skills exploded with suppressed speed, attack and retreat before the final blow!

K.O!

"Beautiful!" The shoutcaster pumped his fist on the table uncontrollably.

The audience glanced over, their expression obvious. There was finally something slow enough for you to comment.

Shoutcaster: … You were blaming me now?!

745 It“s Her, Z

The doll-faced person bolted upright!

Even Watanabe's gaze deepened. Then he quickly broke into a smile, turning towards the person beside him. "That explains Vice-captain's concern for Spade Z, the skill he showed just now is probably world class, right? I guess there are indeed valuable players within Supreme Alliance."

His original intention was to take a breather, but now, Watanabe felt a need to analyze the team in detail.

"Is, is that him?" the doll-faced person muttered in disbelief.

He was clearly dumbstruck by Bo Jiu's skills.

However, none of them felt Hoshino's emotions. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click for visiting.

Those beside him weren't aware that his hands tightened into fists when he glanced at the youngster's hands tapping on the keyboard.

He lowered his head. Black strands of hair were falling in front of his face, forming a shadow.

His lips lifted in the most brilliant and gentle curve.

He couldn't be wrong — that hand speed and switching, only Z could accomplish it!

Hoshino shifted his eyes back to the screen.

No one understood the blaze burning in the depths of his eyes.

As the word 'Victory' flashed across the screen, the youngster removed his headphones. His messy hair didn't look the least bit out of place. Instead, he was ravishing.

But the youngster paused.

Bo Jiu indeed paused as she could sense someone watching her.

She turned to sweep a glance over the audience.

Was she thinking too much?

When Bo Jiu walked over, Lin Feng inched over to Qin Mo. "Captain, erm, even if Little Spade expresses his love outwardly, you should just keep it in. He's still young after all, you can just see him as another Qin fan. Don't your fans all love you like a husband as well? Little Spade just managed to benefit from the close proximity, just give in to him since he listens to you so obediently. It's weird when both of you aren't talking."

Lin Feng hit a sore topic by bringing it up.

Qin Mo, who was holding onto a bottle of mineral water, turned to eye him, his gaze chilling.

"He listens to me?" His tone was hostile and frosty. "It'd be good if he really listened to me."

When he turned to light a cigarette, he seemed to be smiling, but at the same time, his lips seemed to press downwards.

However, no one could really tell because his gaze started to calm down as he smoked.

Lin Feng thought to himself, Brother is helping you here, you will have to deal with the rest yourself.

But when the youngster came back, all he did was sit down with a bottle of water.

He glanced over momentarily.

Lin Feng shook his head, inching towards Bo Jiu. "Little Spade, what's wrong with you today? You wouldn't retaliate whenever Captain pulled you publicly. You weren't acting this way even after I told you he kissed a girl. You felt so terrible back then, think about back then and think about right now, find a balance and persevere. Pursue him with passion, Captain isn't that hard-hearted sometimes."

Bo Jiu swallowed the water, sighing. "Can you stop talking about that kiss?"

746 To Her, He Wasn“t the Same

"True." Lin Feng could understand the emotions of such admiration. "How about this; whose fault is today's situation, yours or Captain's?"

Bo Jiu took a moment, then answered, "Mine." The cross-dressing had a counter effect.

Lin Feng was astonished. "What did you do to Captain? During the filming for the variety show, when you-you and Captain slept in the same room, did you take action and was rejected by him? Is that the reason behind this situation?"Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click for visiting.

Lin Feng's words always had the effect of pulling out horrible memories.

For instance the night they had filmed the variety show; that memory filled her entire mind with his breathing and the look on his face when he had grabbed her arm, caressing her body.

The fury within his gaze and that laboured breathing echoed through her ears – especially his stance when he had said, "Won't your heart waver when you see me like this?"

He had ripped his pure black attire. The white shirt had been half opened, exposing a glimpse of his abs.

Those unforgettable smooth lines.

How could her puppy be so mesmerizing?

It was a pity that she hadn't been able to bring him home to rear when she had been younger.

That was it, she shouldn't go any further.

It wouldn't be appropriate for both her and the Almighty.

She was only suited for having friends as the darkness in her life would always outweigh the light.

Those with impure thoughts were everywhere.

In this circle, no one would comfort you when you were hurt. Instead, they were all rooting for your failure.

The remaining bit of humanity wouldn't help you, instead it would just snap apart.

While you were glorious, they would appear, acting as a brother.

Bo Jiu had seen enough of such people, especially those she had sent to prison.

Only that person, the pet she had wanted since young…

The desire had been so intense that even if she knew they weren't suited to be acquainted, she still wanted to grab hold of a glimpse of it.

Bo Jiu lowered her lids.

The next second, a bottle of eye drops appeared.

She froze.

That familiar long slender flingers; she couldn't be wrong.

Other than bitterness, an unfamiliar warmth spread through her chest — Bo Jiu felt regret.

If she had known that she wouldn't be able to tackle him after they had grown up, she would have tackled him many more times.

She reached for the eye drops.

Somehow, it didn't break their silence.

Lin Feng was glad that they had ended the matches swiftly.

Especially the 1v1, if it hadn't been Captain, Little Spade would have competed.

The both of them went all out.

Even the fans were impressed by their idols.

Lin Feng felt so suppressed. This wasn't a good condition. They were clearly frustrated by the cold war and were venting it during the matches.

On the day of the revival battle, the stamina exhaustion didn't happen.

The matches ended swiftly with Supreme Alliance coming out victorious.

When it was time for the shoutcaster to make an ending speech, he grabbed his hair, forcing a smile. "Mmh, Supreme Alliance, such shocking speed as for the others, let's watch-watch the re-replay, yes, the replay."

He was never going to be the shoutcaster for this sort of match again.

He wanted to know what his purpose was if they were going to finish it so swiftly!

747 Finding Z after the Competition

The replay flashed on the screen.

Even with Spade Z in the competition, Qin Mo was the MVP.

However, that wasn't a surprise since for one of the 2v2 matches, Almighty Qin made Baby Feng watch at the side while he teased the opponents three times.

Baby Feng didn't intend to just watch, but he wasn't able to keep up with his captain and could only follow behind.

Even the last city was captured by him.

Just like that, Qin Mo accumulated more kills than Spade Z.

Of course, that wasn't the only criteria to qualify for the MVP.

There was also his contribution.

The audience noticed that as well. Even if their kills were the same, there were still differences in other areas.

While Almighty Qin killed, he would still destroy a few defense towers, hence, the numbers weren't the same.

Even a professional team would be impressed by the numbers.

However, someone sitting among the crowd thought differently. Unlike during the filming of the variety program,

he wasn't dressed in his team's battle attire. Instead, gold rimmed spectacles were resting on his sharp nose bridge, a black mask shielding half of his face.

"The industry has changed, heh."

He let out a slight smirk, but the person beside him heard it.

"Why? Do you still miss it?"

Even though she was here to watch the competition, there was a criminal psychology book in her hand. Her red nails brushed through her long black hair as she tilted her face to eye him.

The light rays blurred her face. Find authorized novels in Webnovel□faster updates, better experience□Please click for visiting.

Rao Rong pushed his spectacles. The lenses were reflecting the light. "Why would I? You should know the reason I'm back, this is all for revenge."

"Of course, but I can't seem to be interested in such a competition." Se shut the book. "Why does he like to play something so unfitting of his background? He should withdraw himself as soon as possible, right?"

Rao Rong turned. "According to Qin Mo's personality, he should have forgotten who you are."

"He won't. You don't know him as well as I do, or rather, no one knows him as much as I do." She supported her face with her hands. Even though her eyes were smiling seemingly sweet, it brought out an uneasiness.

Rao Rong remained silent because he couldn't say it. However, he couldn't help admitting to himself that his heart had sped up when he had watched Qin Mo's character finish the players off.

But it was just a faint moment before it disappeared.

Esports was filled with passion, yet it was also an industry which would get rid of anyone without use.

Rao Rong looked at his hands, the light rays blurring his expression.

According to the usual standard, the victory team's captain or vice-captain would have to accept an interview.

As wasn't possible to interview Almighty Qin, the media went straight for Bo Jiu, the handsome long-legged youngster.

The host brought Bo Jiu over to a quieter corner.

On the other end, the players started to leave.

At this moment at the left side of the spectator stand, a male fan shouted in agitation, "Almighty Wata-watanabe?"

Watanabe, who was about to leave, cursed internally!

His first reaction was to look at his vice-captain.

But at this moment, the person that was originally at his side wasn't there!

748 A Meeting and a Jealous Almighty Qin

F*ck.

Where was he at such a critical moment?!

The person with the doll face was in shock. He glanced over rapidly before leading Watanabe towards the safety escape on the left.

That was also one of the reasons he chose this seat, being near the exit was their greatest reassurance.

Even though the doll-faced person was also part of the Japanese, he wasn't recognized as easily as Watanabe or Hoshino.

Therefore, he raised the popcorn in his hands, pushing it at the fans.

Watanabe used this chance to lower his cap and leapt out of his seat.

His fastest movements were all used to avoid fans, which was indeed an upsetting thought.

However, he never expected his knees to hurt so much from hitting the chair.

"Ah!"

Watanabe inhaled sharply and hugged onto his legs as he advanced forward, completely unlike his usual casanova

image.

Once they had reached the safety exit, he saw a familiar back at the end.

"Vice-captain, why are you heading there? That's the interview room not the exit!"

Watanabe expected him to turn after his remainder, but he didn't bother slowing and instead disappeared at the next turn.

Watanabe clenched his teeth. He took a look at the squished doll face and decided not to care any longer. Since his vice-captain was well versed in Chinese, he wouldn't lose his way here or in case he did, he could just get their manager to get him out.

He, however, couldn't remain here, they had to leave!

Watanabe's name caused a huge uproar.

Even though some female fans might be confused as they glanced at each other, the male fans and other professional teams were aware.

"Watanabe?!"

"The Japanese are here?"

"How is that possible? This is a revival match, why would they be here?!"

"It would be understandable if they came to watch Xiangnan, but..."

"What do you mean, are we that bad?"

"We can discuss this later! Are the Japanese really here?"

The competition officials were dumbstruck. The shoutcaster, who was bewildered the entire time, was even more confused at this moment. Could someone explain this situation to him?

The media would never let go of such news, especially as the cameras were set in place and focused on one area.

Some of them were already at the other exit, hoping to stop them.

All in all, the entire arena was a mess.

Under such circumstances, only the Supreme Alliance members didn't seem to be affected.

Lin Feng had his arm around Yun Hu's shoulder and didn't intend to move.

He was still informing his best buddy about Little Spade and their captain.

When the news finally hit, he lifted his brow. "Watanabe? From the Japanese?"

"Seems to be." Yun Hu's gaze fell at his chin. He just drank water, but when the droplets were flowing down the curve, it ignited the urge to kiss him.

Lin Feng, however, had always been oblivious. "Why do you think they are here? Are they perhaps here to take revenge on Little Spade for that time on the Japanese server?"

"I doubt it." Yun Hu frowned as someone was far too close. His smell was spreading over and tempting him.

Lin Feng continued to mutter while Qin Mo suddenly paused at the very front.

Lin Feng would have crashed into him if Yun Hu hadn't held onto him.

"Captain?"

Lin Feng was at the brink of danger. He wasn't Little Spade; if he had really bumped into his captain, with his clean-freak personality, he would definitely have punished him with more training.

Qin Mo turned around. His face was ravishing and his tone calm. "You can go first."

Then he turned to the other direction.

What had happened?

Seated on the spectator's stand, Rao Rong turned around. "Is it time to leave?"

The woman smiled as she stood up. Her gaze was dark as she blended into the crowd.

The quietest place in the entire grounds was the end of the safety exit, which was the interview room.

The host appeared enthusiastic. However, it was a short interview and they couldn't chat long.

Bo Jiu was already finishing. "That's about it."

"Thank you, Big Spade, for accepting our interview. All the fans, including myself, are anticipating your performance."

Bo Jiu smiled, stuffing a hand into her pocket as she removed her headphones with the other.

Then everyone froze, before turning towards the entrance; their eyes widening with disbelief.

This was all because of the person that walked over!

As an esports host, she was familiar with the Almighties of the industry.

And the person in front was someone she had requested five interviews from, with a rejection every single time.

But today, she managed to see him in person!

The international esports player Hoshino, who was the most valuable player of the year and a world-class player with daggers hiding under his gentle movements.

These terms were all used to describe him.

But to see him in real life…

The host understood why his looks were always complimented along with his skills.

Dashing, he was so dashing she couldn't look him in the eyes.

However, everyone was bewildered.

What was the famous Almighty Hoshino doing here?

The host was clearly affected. This was a rare chance for her; she held up the microphone, prepared to give an interview.

Hoshino glanced over, his clear eyes fixated on the youngster's face. His eyes were deep but unwavering. It was an exchange familiar between them.

Z, I know it's you.

Bo Jiu had never expected to see him here. When she finally received his gaze, her eyes froze slightly before her lips turned upwards as she faced him straight on.

That silent acknowledgement had always been their rapport.

This wasn't a good place for a reunion because there were far too many people.

Based on Hoshino's usual style, he would never find the youngster so outrightly and without a care, but it was different this time.

He was really afraid; afraid that he was wrong because he was most afraid of never finding a trace of that person on this world.

"Almighty Hoshino, let's have a talk?" Bo Jiu walked towards him, both her lips and eyes upturned.

This was Hoshino's memory of that person.

Even if the hair colour and age weren't the same, everything else was right.

While asking, the youngster didn't forget to send out other signals.

Watch the sides.

When he had helped her cover as Z before, it had been the same gaze, which they had used on the streets.

This time was the same.

Hoshino nodded slightly.

They walked in front of the other. Before the others could recover from their shock and confusion about their relationship, Bo Jiu had already brushed past the host, removing the electric key in her pocket.

Once they were out of the interview room, she pressed her left hand onto the sensor.

The moment the doors shut, both the host and the cameraman snapped out of their shock.

Their first reaction was definitely to chase after them for such footage.

But when they pushed the door, they realized it was locked!!!

Why was it locked?

"The electric key," the cameraman reminded her.

The host hurriedly reached for her pocket, but realized it was empty.

The cameraman watched as she flipped her pockets inside out and frowned. "What is it?"

"My card is missing."

From her expression, she didn't seem to have realized that Bo Jiu had taken it when she brushed past her.

The corridor wasn't a good place to talk either, but it was much better than the interview room.

They faced each other as light rays were entering through the window.

Everyone else was at the other end of the building due to Watanabe's presence so no one would be over here.

Hoshino lowered his eyes to look at the person in front of him.

Bo Jiu broke into a breezy smile. Just as she was about to say something, she was pulled into an embrace.Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click for visiting.

The voice was light while the tone was warm and suppressed; with a volume that only the both of them could hear. "Long time no see, Z."

An embrace from a good friend and his words thick with emotions.

She couldn't help reaching out to press his back in silence.

This was necessary for both of them, to celebrate their long awaited reunion.

However, this innocent scene morphed into something else in someone's eyes.

That indulgent hug, the mutual understanding within their gazes, that unobstructed intimacy.

Qin Mo paused.

If there had been anyone behind him, this person would definitely have felt the hostility and coldness which he gave off.

It was enough to stop anyone.

Under the mess of bright lights, Qin Mo stood with his back straightened. Even such a nonchalant pose looked right out of a poster because those pair of deep eyes were clouded with a grey fog due to the scene in front of him.

It wasn't that unexpected.

Back in the streets of Tokyo, the youngster had clearly been affected by an advertisement starring Hoshino.

He had gotten someone to investigate, but the result had been that they didn't have much interaction.

Now, however, the sort of presence Hoshino had in his heart, was finally clear.

It wasn't that the youngster wasn't gay, he just wasn't the subject of his affection…

Qin Mo tapped the cigarette between his fingers, his gaze chilling. Wind gushed through the window behind him. He seemed like an alluring demon, elegant yet ice-cold.

Not the least bit of warmth was radiating off him.

Bo Jiu definitely noticed such an aura. The moment she raised her eyes, she saw the person looking at her.

He held a cigarette in his hand, his long slender fingers gleaming, his stance graceful. For the first time, there wasn't a smile on his face. There wasn't even a shadow in

his eyes, only his thick brows and sharp nose, giving off the feeling of being unapproachable…

"Almighty!"

Before she could take a close look, Qin Mo had already turned. Taking large strides away, wrath and a piercing coldness coated his entire being.

Bo Jiu stilled.

Did the Almighty see them?

Hoshino felt her pausing, turning towards her line of sight.

It was empty.

"Was there someone?" Hoshino asked.

Bo Jiu nodded very slowly.

According to the scene just now, the Almighty must have misunderstood their relationship.

Should she use this opportunity to get rid of the Almighty's feelings?

That seemed like a plan.

Bo Jiu lowered her eyes, tightening her fists.

Such a misunderstanding was better than for the Almighty to discover her real identity and feel as though he had been cheated.

It was only time before they faced each other because she was at the top of his wanted list, after all.

He was the criminologist she needed to defend against.

They should never have met.

But it was too comfortable by his side, the original fear shedding away since no one else protected her as much as him…

Hoshino had never seen Z with such an expression.

Even though she was smiling, her gaze was filled with an unknown emotion.

Was it because of the person that had appeared?

Hoshino turned towards that direction before retracting his gaze, placing it back on Bo Jiu's face. In volume that only the both of them could hear, he asked, "This isn't a disguise?"

The question was finally here.

Bo Jiu didn't know how to explain the situation; perhaps no one would believe her.

She herself was an atheist, so how could she believe in rebirth?

But that was how things were…

"It isn't a disguise." She suppressed her voice. When the footsteps were finally out of hearing range, she shifted her gaze.

Hoshino lifted a brow. "If it isn't a disguise, what is it? You seem much younger. High school student? The five year younger version of yourself? How did that happen?"

Bo Jiu knew there wasn't anyone nearby. After the Almighty had left, it wasn't possible for him to return. Thus, if she lowered her volume, no one would hear what she said.

She reached out a hand, pressing onto the wall behind Hoshino. Her eyes were lowered. Even though she was much closer now, it was actually only to be totally safe.

"Because this isn't my body," Bo Jiu said gravely, every word weighing heavily in Hoshino's heart. "Hoshino, I died and was reborn. When I woke up, I was already in this body. I... reincarnated."

He shook, his gaze indescribable.

749 Return of Z

Dead and reborn?

Rebirth?

Hoshino released the youngster, his pupils trembling. "So the current you?"

"Someone else's body." Bo Jiu glanced out of the window. Her side profile was perfect, but blurry. "I don't know who I am now."

A loud roar sounded!

A deafening thunder pierced through the air.

A ray of light splashed on the youngster's face. Even though she stood in the darkest corner with her hands in her pockets, her smile didn't falter. "Do I need to verify my identity?"

"It's not necessary." Hoshino glanced at the person ahead, trying to digest the information. Gradually, a gentle glow returned to his eyes, but there was another emotion within.

Dead and reborn.

Death. What was it like?

Hoshino tightened both hands. He couldn't imagine a life without her.

"Don't look at me like that." Bo Jiu took a step forward, lifting her brow. "This new identity isn't that bad, it's a

perfect disguise. How long has it been since I was a high school student?"

Hoshino finally had a chance to scrutinize her attire. Wait a moment…

"It's a male body?"

Bo Jiu lifted her lips lazily. "It's still an ambiguous age, though it's a pity that this body is female. But not many are aware since the original owner went through some things, forcing her to hide her gender."

"You never seem away from trouble." Hoshino seemed to have fully recovered from the shock. He was relieved to be able to see her again.

Bo Jiu lifted her lips lightly. "I'm bewildered as well, something can happen even when I'm in this state."

"You mean the incident with Z." Find authorized novels in Webnovel□faster updates, better experience□Please click for visiting.

There was no doubt that they were partners because the moment she spoke, the intelligent Hoshino would instantly catch on to what she was saying.

"You have been investigating?" Even though it wasn't a good location, certain communication was necessary.

Hoshino's gaze deepened. "Initially, I thought it was you, but when a chat appeared with the email you sent me, I didn't think it was right. But it was too late by the time I found out, there wasn't any way to trace his IP and the way he did things was as thorough as you, which didn't leave any tracks."

"How can there be no traces?" Bo Jiu turned towards the door, which was about to unlock, feeling regretful that it wasn't a good location. "Imitating me is already a trace. Hoshino, do you still remember what I told you? Traces of the perpetrator will always be found in his crimes. Who is the first victim of the chat and where is she? Perhaps someone may assume that they are far away in another district or city, but we both know this isn't an ordinary instigation, he chose someone to be the Maiden's Sacrifice and it wasn't random. I have the feeling that the person is in Jiang City. Once I discover his intentions for imitating me, I'll find the most important clue. I..."

Bo Jiu remembered that she was still under the Almighty's safe protection. When she heard the noise from the door, she lifted her eyes. "It isn't convenient for me to take action now, you can investigate first... walk straight and turn left to avoid the fans."

Hoshino watched as the youngster stood in front of him, knowing that the conversation had ended.

They moved with chemistry.

The moment she finished instructing, Hoshino lifted his legs towards the route she had provided...

750 Where is Little Spade?

When the host and cameraman came out, their hairs were a mess. They looked around several times, but couldn't see Almighty Hoshino anywhere.

Instead, Big Spade stood in front of them with a natural smile, exposing her two adorable front teeth. "With regards to the interview just now, I wasn't very serious about one of the questions. Since we have time right now, I can answer it again."

Hoshino was the most important question at the moment!

However, because Big Spade personally requested it, how could they reject him?!

"It'll be a pity if the both of you are in a rush." The youngster raised her wrist to take a look at her watch before putting it back down. Deep inside, she counted down from one hundred internally. Once she had reached zero, Bo Jiu turned to smile lightly. "You can go."

This pause was enough for Hoshino to leave the safety exit and blend into the crowd.

Both the host and cameraman were touched by his understanding, but forgot to ask if she knew Hoshino since they came out together.

It wasn't until they had left that they sensed that something was amiss. When they paused to glance backwards, the youngster was already gone.

They didn't know that skilled magicians would often use other matters to divert one's attention, which was exactly what Bo Jiu did.

There was a reason the police could never seem to catch Z.

Other than possessing superior hacking skills, she was also extremely crafty, disguising as a professional in a countless number of different jobs.

A pub singer, bartender, magician and even a waiter.

Hence, she wasn't worried about escaping unscathed.

The youngster leaned against the wall. When she glanced over, a smile appeared on her face.

If Hoshino had caught sight of this smile, he would have been more certain that this was Z.

It marked the true return of Z.

Outside the arena, after the thunderous roar was the first rain of the year.

The bone chilling cold splashed drop by drop onto Qin Mo's face.

Somehow, some people possessed such an air about them.

Even amidst the rain, he still managed to give off a nonchalant aristocratic air.

But his entire being was radiating a chilliness.

The coldness was so strong that even assistant deputy zhang didn't dare to approach him.

But, he can't just let young master walk under the rain!

Qin Mo was born into a military family hence everything he used was the best.

He wasn't just doted on by his parents, he still has a wealthy grandfather that pampers him.

Ever since he was young, he was raised as a sheltered little prince.

Even now, the moment he walked out, a body guard would head over with a black umbrella. Find authorized novels in Webnovel□faster updates, better experience□Please click for visiting.

But young master didn't allow him to follow.

And they didn't dare disobey his orders.

Assistant deputy Zhang decided to head over personally, "Young master, the supreme alliance car is over at the other side."

Qin Mo didn't reply, droplets dripping from his lashes, puddles forming on his battle gear, looking like an elegant demon.

But this time, it wasn't nonchalance within his gaze.

Even assistant deputy zhang couldn't identify what it was.

Because the next second, Qin Mo headed for the commercial car.

Lin Feng sat on the extreme left, pulling open the car door.

He didn't need an umbrella as well.

Yun Hu frowned, after tugging his gear, he turned heading down as well.

While he ran towards Qin Mo, he glanced backwards, "Captain, where's little spade?"

751 I“m the One Who Was Rejected

When Lin Feng ran over to Qin Mo, he turned to glance behind him. "Captain, where's Little Spade?"

Didn't Hu say that he went to get Little Spade?

Since he went to look for him, shouldn't they have talked things out?

Why was Captain alone?

Qin Mo paused after hearing the question. Turning back, his expression was of unparalleled coldness.

Lin Feng froze, realizing that they hadn't talked things out.

"That, er, Captain, I know that Little Spade can be too straightforward sometimes, which may have infuriated you. It's understandable to reject him, but such a tension would affect others as well, for instance, I feel very hopeless about gay relationships."

Yun Hu glanced over. Why would their quarrel affect you?!

"Really, it's alright to feel hopeless." Lin Feng sighed. "But, Captain, don't be mad at Little Spade, even if he slept with you, you have to forgive that child. Even if he went too far, you won't really allow him to take advantage of you, right? Later, when Little Spade comes out, you can just beat him a few times to vent your frustration. He must be feeling down from the rejection."

Water droplets fell onto Qin Mo's aristocratic face and even his dark strands started falling downwards, concealing his expression.

Lin Feng wasn't sure if he was angered that much by Little Spade that even his back was stiff.

Just then, a low voice came from beside, seemingly cold from the rain. "I was the one who was rejected."

Immediately, both Lin Feng and Yun Hu turned towards him! Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click for visiting.

Qin Mo stood with his back straight. On closer inspection, his attire battle gear was drenched, his dark hair soaking wet.

He, who had always been pampered, had blood oozing from a cut.

Lin Feng had never seen his captain in such a state.

Qin Mo's wispy dark hair falling across his eyes as he repeated heavily, "I'm the one who was rejected."

Lin Feng widened his mouth in shock.

He couldn't seem to believe what he just heard.

Since everyone knew Spade Z joined Supreme Alliance harbouring ulterior motives — their captain.

Moreover, before Little Spade had entered, he had already confessed to their captain many times.

So shouldn't Little Spade be the one who pursued the other party?

Lin Feng turned towards Yun Hu, whose gaze was serious and who clearly already accepting the situation.

Yun Hu also seemed to have already guessed it.

Lin Feng, on the other hand, took a moment, but still couldn't understand it. He needed time to calm down.

The main point was, how could their captain be gay? Was this a joke?

And what did he mean by rejected?

The way Little Spade looked at captain was clearly filled with desire. So why would he reject him?

Little Spade had always been a loyal puppy in his eyes. After watching the variety program, he really seemed obedient in front of captain…

752 Three Words

Lin Feng couldn't accept the situation so readily.

There had to be a misunderstanding, but he wasn't in the right state of mind to figure it out.

Who could enlighten him? Why did his captain suddenly shift his taste towards a pretty boy like Little Spade?

What about the girl he had kissed?

Something didn't add up.

Even after boarding the car, Lin Feng remained silent.

This was perhaps how teammates were; they could chatter endlessly, but when it came to something so raw and heartfelt, they wouldn't probe.

Lin Feng glanced at Qin Mo. The damp coldness was forming a veil around him as he didn't intend to dry himself, resting with his eyes shut. But when a droplet rolled down his ravishing face, it didn't seem like he was taking a rest.

Instead, the entire car seemed to have slipped into an igloo.

Coco hugged onto his bunny, biting its ears before inching towards Baby Feng. Just as he was about to say something, he realized that the person he was seeking out wasn't that strong either.

He inched towards the other side towards Yin Wuyao.

Baby Feng looked at him with confusion.

Coco returned the gaze, seemingly trying to say he wouldn't understand.

Captain was activating his frosting ability. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience， Please click for visiting.

Baby Feng eyed him back. What did that have to do with you approaching and then leaving me?!

I have to find someone that can protect me, if it was you… I would be the one doing the protecting.

They seemed to understand each other, even though they only communicated via their eyes.

Baby Feng perked up, pulling him towards himself. Who said I can't protect you!?

Yin Wuyao watched the two kids moving back and forth, itching for a smoke due to the atmosphere in the car… What exactly was happening between Captain and Little Captain?

As expected of an older person, he was more experienced. However, understanding wasn't enough.

Then the driver started the car, but the person beside held onto the steering wheel.

Qin Mo's long, slender fingers looked immaculate even with tiny droplets dripping off. "Wait for him."

Three words.

Although he didn't specify who he was, everyone understood that he was referring to Fu Jiu.

At that moment, while glancing over at Qin Mo's almost translucent nails, Lin Feng finally believed what he had said because even in such a moment, he still thought of the other person.

Captain and Little Spade.

It wasn't just a simple adoration…

It was a pity though that Bo Jiu wasn't aware that someone was waiting for her at the main building.

Moreover, she would take awhile in order to avoid the fans and media as there were already fans heading over to the main building. Hence, it wouldn't be wise to appear at this moment.

On the other side, Hoshino walked along the road, passing through the light drizzle. With a hand on the railing and a suave flip, he landed at the other side.

The arena was situated in a bustling area, making it easy to get a cab.

Even if there were many people trying to get a cab because of the rain, no one tried to snatch Hoshino's cab.

The first thing he did after boarding the cab was calling his two other teammates. "Where are you?"

"West gate. Vice-captain, hurry over! They're about to catch up, f*ck, my cap!"

753 Not Worth Saving

Since Watanabe's situation wasn't favorable, he sped up after catching sight of the reporters behind him.

However, the rain wasn't helping as it caused his feet to slip several times.

The situation would only worsen if fans were injured from chasing him.

Thus, Watanabe rushed Hoshino anxiously. He really couldn't hold on for long — but if he slowed, a much more horrifying situation would await him.

As he wasn't accompanied by either their manager or any bodyguards, he would definitely be trampled by the fan's enthusiasm if he got caught.

Hoshino glanced over at the scene across the railing. He held onto the phone, his voice carrying a calming effect. "Run towards the main road, the faster the better."

"Vice-captain, are you mistaken?! That's where most of the fans are!" Watanabe asked even though he had already advanced in that direction, making a turn to leave a huge chunk of the fans behind. Without wearing his cap, he could only hope they wouldn't catch up.

Hoshino raised his wrist, taking a look at the time before rushing. "Run faster."

Watanabe would definitely oblige because he was still waiting for his vice-captain to save him from this mess.

"I'm going to count down from 7, run onto the road, there'll be a car waiting." Hoshino rolled the windows as he commanded and then turned towards the driver at the side. "Sir, could you stop here for a while with your headlights on?"

"Yes!" The driver had experience in such situations because there were always celebrities holding concerts in Jiang City. However, until now, he had only ever driven the fans.

This was the first time a celebrity sat in his cab.

At least he seemed to be a celebrity because it was the only explanation for the masses chasing after him.

"3 ,2, 1."

With the last number, he reached out to pull open the left door.

In that instant, Watanabe scooted over hurriedly before slamming the doors shut. He was panting. "Al-almost, I-I'm exhausted."

"Sir, we can go." Hoshino didn't speak to Watanabe immediately since he was instructing the driver to head off.

The fans, who hadn't caught up, stood at the edge of the road, shouting Watanabe's name.

It wasn't a rare sight, especially for Supreme Alliance, who was still seated in the car.

Lin Feng lifted a brow. "That was a close call for the Japanese."

It was pretty impressive to watch the competition without bringing a manager or informing the management.

But…

"Was the person in the car waiting for him? I guess he wasn't the only one from the team that came."

Lin Feng's words made sense

However, besides Qin Mo, no one else was sure who the person waiting for Watanabe was.

When the car drove past them with the windows scrolled down, the person was in full view. His features were clean and gentle and he had a face which almost everyone in esports would recognize.

He must have noticed their stares because he turned over, showing his entire face, even though it was just a fleeting moment.

"Hoshino!" The almighty who Coco loved the most. Now that he had seen him in person, he couldn't seem to calm down.

"Hoshino is actually here!"

Coco couldn't seem to believe it. His gaze was still fixed on the cab.

Xue Yaoyao wasn't that well versed in the industry, hence, she couldn't understand what Coco was feeling. Therefore, she asked, "Is he good?"

"He isn't just good, he's amazing and extremely handsome during his matches." Coco continued smoothly, "That's odd, he never ever watches competitions and would spend all his

time sleeping. Why would he come to watch a revival match? Even if it was because of the incident on the Japanese server and the team had wanted to see Big Spade, there wasn't a need for him to come personally. That's odd, really odd."

Qin Mo had his eyes shut the entire time. His entire being looked icy-cold.

The obvious chunks of water were gone, but there were still faint remnants of the rain on his ravishing face, but especially in his damp hair.

Lin Feng glanced at him before turning towards the exit. This person still hadn't appeared and there still wasn't a reply to the voice message he had sent out.

After waiting for about half an hour, Qin Mo commanded faintly, "Let's go."

Two words, but the heat inside his voice wasn't the same.

All the warmth seemed to have left his body.

Lin Feng couldn't help worrying. He took another look at his phone, but there still wasn't a reply.

What was Little Spade doing?!

Bo Jiu was indeed busy, but it was a pure accident.

She had taken a turn to avoid some fans, but had bumped straight into Lin Chentao's captain.

Bo Jiu hid backwards instinctively, her back pressed against the wall as she tilted her head to the side. He was talking with a female as they walked towards the other direction.

While they had been filming, he had acted in a way she couldn't ignore.

After noticing them, Bo Jiu chose to follow behind and had set her phone on silent.

However, unexpectedly, Bo Jiu didn't discover anything since he was overly guarded and skilled at avoiding people – and it was all subconscious.

In her past life, Bo Jiu would often hide from the police, which had trained her surveillance skills. Rao Rong seemed to possess such skills as well.

Back when they had been in Lin City, Bo Jiu had already noticed it. After following him now, she was certain that his guard was activated subconsciously.

Bo Jiu narrowed her eyes. This wasn't a skill fitting an esports player.

Unless he wasn't that simple…

Bo Jiu watched as he flagged down a cab. It wouldn't be easy to follow since there weren't any cars behind.

However, this was enough as it would be hard to remain incognito if she persisted.

Bo Jiu started recalling the female he had met. They hadn't been saying anything of importance.

But then again, why had he been so guarded?

The rain started intensifying, cutting her thoughts short.

Without a cab in sight, Bo Jiu turned, putting on her face mask and flipping her battle uniform around. Then she

entered the train station.

As the rain at this hour was a bone-chilling cold and Bo Jiu was drenched from it, she started to feel cold.

After she had bought a travel pass, her temperature was starting to stabilise. As she stuffed her left hand into her pocket, she saw the three missed calls.

Lin Feng.

After passing through the safety checks, Bo Jiu replied hurriedly.

Ten minutes after she had received a reply, Lin Feng called her.

"Hello." It wasn't easy to get a seat on the train, but Bo Jiu never intended to sit since she was still soaking wet.

Lin Feng sighed heavily. "Little Spade, you finally picked up the call. What were you doing just now? How can you not pick up? We waited for half an hour."

Bo Jiu stopped in her tracks. "I thought you guys had left after the competition."

"We were going to, but Captain wanted to wait." Lin Feng paused, not revealing everything Qin Mo had said.

Bo Jiu froze, her fingers tightening because some things didn't need to be said — the words which were left unspoken were already clear.

His backview resurfaced in her mind as she rubbed her fingers.

She was suppressing an urge. In the end, she kept it in, not sending a certain someone a message.

Even if she didn't send him a message, someone else had. Find authorized novels in Webnovel□faster updates, better experience□Please click for visiting.

This was why Qin Mo didn't head back to the Qin family's main house.

Director Huang had called and his tone was serious. "Hurry over to the station, there is something you have to look at. No one else can solve this."

It wasn't a bad time because Qin Mo needed something to do to divert his attention.

The atmosphere in the crime squad wasn't the usual because everyone seemed to be tensed up.

Director Huang personally led him into the interrogation room.

"Do you see the person inside?"

Director Huang pointed towards the glass.

Qin Mo looked pale, almost translucent, but that didn't affect his good looks. He remained silent, waiting for Director Huang to continue.

Director Huang noticed that something was amiss, but this wasn't the time to probe.

"This person was infected by… AIDS, out of nowhere." Director Huang turned to look at Qin Mo. "Now she harbours a vengeful heart, but we can't seem to get anything useful

out of her. Instead, she seems hard to control. We are both aware that AIDS can't be contracted out of nowhere. We have checked her friends, but they all came out clean"

Qin Mo glanced at the fashionably dressed female, his gaze sweeping the Gucci bracelet on her wrist, the full set of Swarovski accessories and her shoes. "How's her family background?"

"Alright, very average." Director Huang followed his gaze. "I noticed that as well, she likes to buy branded goods. But I've checked and her job isn't anything bad. Even though it may be costly, it is common among females to scrimp and save the entire month just to afford even one of it."

Qin Mo lifted his lids. "Her friends are clean, her job is clean, she doesn't have a history of donating blood and none of the people around her is infected… Director Huang, have you checked dating apps?"

Director Huang was dumbstruck.

He turned quickly, instructing his men to investigate.

The crime squad was usually much brighter.

However, this time, they couldn't be blamed for not making the association as there wasn't a problem with her QQ and her WeChat was spotless as well.

This left dating apps as the only option.

Qin Mo suspected she hadn't been truthful because she had glanced over several times since the start.

Her behavior seemed frustrated.

But other than unease and frustration, there was also a materialistic vein in her she couldn't change.

Qin Mo could imagine what sort of person she was.

She wasn't worth saving.

If it was up to him, he would never save her — but no one should dictate another person's life and death.

Director Huang was still ordering his men, but when he turned, he was startled by Qin Mo's paleness; his entire face was stripped of colour, even his lips were white. "What's wrong? Oh God! Someone! Someone hurry over!"

Qin Mo leaned against the wall with a hand on his forehead, his voice breathy. "Get Deputy Assistant Zhang over."

Director Huang had never been ordered like this by anyone. However, that didn't include Qin Mo.

When Deputy Assistant Zhang saw the state Qin Mo was in, his face changed. Then he suddenly remembered that his young master hadn't changed out of his wet clothes.

Even a healthy body wouldn't be able to take it, much less to say his young master with his old injuries.

Deputy Assistant Zhang didn't say much while reaching out to pull Qin Mo's hand over his shoulders.

Qin Mo's pride would never allow him to let others see him in such a sorry state.

Thus, he only thoroughly lost his strength when he reached the car.

However, even now, his gaze was deep as he spoke to Director Huang in crystal-clear words, "Pry open her mouth and get her to tell the truth, this case isn't that simple."

Director Huang knew he was referring to the girl who was locked up. He nodded heavily, telling him to take care.

After Director Huang had left, Qin Mo could no longer feel a thing besides an insatiable thirst and a burning sensation. Even his breathing seemed on fire with every breath heating up the area.

While images started churning in his mind,He pressed a hand on his forehead as if it would soothe him.

A large chunk of images from his childhood.

They were a mess, appearing haphazardly.

Some of them weren't complete.

In his foggy memory, there was always someone tackling him to the ground.

That vigour ignited an urge within him to toss her out, but overtime, he realized he couldn't carry her.

The feeling intensified.

It became so strong that he wanted to stay, but he couldn't even remember.

Meanwhile, they had arrived at the Qin family's mansion.

Movie Queen An wasn't there. Thus, Deputy Assistant Zhang started to blame himself as he glanced down at Qin Mo.

The doctor stood at the side, poking a needle into his veins.

He frowned as the cold needle intruded...

754 Jiu Climbs the Wall to Find Qin Mo

It was a well known fact in the household that it wasn't common for Qin Mo to fall sick.

Qin Mo hated getting a fever because whenever he had a fever, many buried memories would resurface.

Although it had been a while since her young master last had a fever, Madam Zhang could still remember it clearly.

At that time, his hand had been wounded an his expression unforgettable.

He had laid there as though someone had just pulled him out from the waters, his eyes soulless.

He had worn Supreme Alliance's battle uniform and had originally planned to participate in the National League.

No one knew what had happened.

The entire courtyard had been startled.

Someone from the crime squad had been keeping apologizing to Madam, explaining that they had never expected such an outcome.

The only thing they had been certain of was that he had jumped down to save someone.

The illness had persisted for three whole days.

The next time her young master had woken up, Supreme Alliance had already lost.

Then her young master had started to change.

Although he had never liked to smile, he appeared even more lifeless after that incident and he had even started forgetting things.

Sometimes, when her madam spoke of how proud he had been as a child, he would always place is wooden chopsticks down, asking faintly, "Really?"

At the start, no one had noticed anything amiss. But soon after, they realized that he had really forgotten a large chunk of his childhood.

Fortunately, it was just a year worth of memory.

Madam Zhang hadn't thought much of it.

But the doctors had mentioned that it would lead to a loss of emotion and had instructed them to stop him from acting like that.

Actually, everyone knew that whenever it rained, their young master's feelings would be affected.

However, it wasn't that impactful because their young master would never show his feelings.

But why did he get so wet this time?

Madam Zhang watched at the side, her heart aching with worry.

Madam wasn't at home, so only the maids and guards were around.

It had always been like this.

Hence, her young master would always feel a distance to others.

"Since he has finished the drip, his temperature will fall soon. But Young Master may feel uncomfortable…"

Qin Mo laid on the bed with his brows furrowed into a tight knot. His face was stripped off colour, his brows thick and nose sharp. At this moment, even his ravishing good looks couldn't conceal his discomfort.

Deputy Assistant Zhang listened attentively, making sure to take care of everything.

Fortunately, it wouldn't affect the competition.

They didn't need to explain much when notifying the club.

When Feng Yi heard the news, he paused slightly.

He was in front of a table full of bosses – all business partners.

He threw them an excuse, leaving the table with a smile.

But as he couldn't just leave completely, he took a moment before crafting a message to someone.

Rather than him, Boss Qin would very much prefer someone else to take care of him.

Bo Jiu was making a call when he received the text.

Lin Feng picked up swiftly, sighing deeply. "Little Spade, you finally appeared. Where exactly did you go, why didn't you pick up your phone?"

"There was something urgent I had to tend to, what is it?" Bo Jiu held her phone with one hand while she used the other to tap the train gate sensor. Still dressed in her battle gear with a head full of damp, silvery hair, it wasn't a surprise that she stood out.

A few high school students, who just finished watching a movie, couldn't help staring at the youngster, their admiration apparent.

"So handsome!"

Even after the youngster had walked further, she could still hear the whispered compliments.

Lin Feng heard it as well. "Where are you? Why is it so noisy?"

"Train." Bo Jiu turned towards another direction.

Lin Feng smirked. "So you went back alone. Captain waited under the rain for around half an hour, he doesn't seem to be feeling well now."

"Not feeling well?" The moment she caught the three words, Bo Jiu's other thoughts vanished. She paused mid-step. "Where is he not feeling well?"

It was obviously his heart, but Lin Feng would never say something like that. Instead, he muttered, "He's just not feeling well, why don't you call and ask?"

Bo Jiu didn't bother replying and hung up the call.

A certain young master glanced at the phone screen in confusion, seriously… That had been fast.

Bo Jiu swiped the screen, but before she could press the numbers, she saw the message from Feng Yi.

The content was simple. "Almighty Qin is having a high fever, there isn't anyone there to take care of him and I can't go over at the moment."

Bo Jiu threw her phone into her pockets.

She didn't bother about the rain as she was running out of the train.

She moved like an unstoppable wind. Those around watched the youngster as she pressed onto the railing, flipping over suavely before landing perfectly – a scene straight out of an action film. Rain droplets flipped out from the corners of her shirt.

Those who weren't aware thought the police were going after a criminal since the actions were on a professional level.

Well, the wall-jumping student could climb walls perfectly, much less to say a railing.

It wasn't just the passerby, even the cab driver assumed Bo Jiu was under an order. Therefore, he drove at a high speed.

Bo Jiu wasn't near the military courtyard and especially in a place like Jiang City, the time would be lengthened if they met a jam.

After about an hour, the cab reached the military courtyard.

It was already 10 pm at night, which was why there wouldn't be many people on the streets at this hour when it was cold.

As the night continued to deepen, something else took place in a remote county located in a small town near Jiang City at the same time.

A red Ferrari stopped in front of a county hospital.

It was still raining.

The roads weren't as well paved as those in Jiang City.

After alighting the car, Wu Zhen's first reaction was to frown. "Are you sure it's here?"

"He Honghua, that country bumpkin, is from this county, it won't be wrong." Su Mei walked with an umbrella in her hand. The mud beneath her was a source of annoyance.

Wu Zhen had been to such places previously because of her job, but she had never been willing.

However, she had always enjoyed arresting criminals, which explained her deep hatred towards the youngster.

If it wasn't for that gay, she would never have been kicked out of the crime squad and would never have been ousted by the police force.

Fortunately, her father managed to salvage the situation. Even if she couldn't resume her position in Jiang City, she could still go to a neighboring city.

"Let's go in." Wu Zhen glanced upwards, the umbrella in her hand. "Let me see what sort of secret that worthless person is hiding."

Su Mei didn't specify since she wasn't sure, everything would only be out once they found the evidence.

A sensational secret that would shock everyone.

She wouldn't be able to ease the hatred within her if she didn't eliminate both that little bumpkin and He Honghua.

Although there was staff at the hospital at this hour, it was just a country hospital and thus wouldn't receive emergencies because all emergencies would be sent in the city.

Hence, there weren't many people around and the clanks from the high heels echoed through the walkway.

The staff on duty stood up.

Wu Zhen paused, showing a piece of evidence which hadn't been detained. "Police on duty, please cooperate."

The person on duty was clearly startled after finding out they were from Jiang City. They were just a small hospital, which wasn't affected by doctor-patient problems. So why would they be here?

She didn't dare make decisions and called for the hospital director hurriedly.

They waited a while more.

Meanwhile, Su Mei was impressed with Miss Wu's techniques.

Everything could be resolved with such a blatant piece of evidence.

The hospital director arrived quickly, his face pale as he was worrying that they were in trouble.

He only calmed down after realizing they were here to investigate.

After all, no hospital director would welcome a visit from the police.

But…

"It won't be easy to find records from 17 years ago." The hospital director wasn't lying. "The difficulty increases with time."

Wu Zhen was obviously aware of that fact since she used to be a police officer. "Every hospital would hold a record of the children which were delivered. Since the person involved gave birth here, there must definitely be a record."

"There will be a record, but to check the entire year…" There were newborns being delivered every day and the numbers in those days had even been much higher. How could they be able to find it?

Wu Zhen turned towards Su Mei. "Do you know Fu Jiu's birthday?"

"I forgot as well." Su Mei had never cared about that little bast*rd. If he hadn't become so hard to deal with, she would never have been to such a remote and desolate place.

Wu Zhen had never been mild tempered, especially towards liars. Her face hardened instantly. "You don't even have a rough idea?"

Su Mei knew she couldn't dare to be offended. "It should be the period from spring to autumn."

"That would help the process." The hospital director sighed. Even though it would help, deep down, he was still thinking about the four months worth of documents he had to go through.

Especially as that was 17 year ago. If it had been more current, the information would have been entered into the computer, making it easy to retrieve.

"What about the name?" The investigation would speed up with more information.

Wu Zhen wasn't dumb. Since He Honghua delivered him here, there was a chance she would change that gay's name. "Find the newborn's mother, He Hongua."

"Alright, alright," the hospital director replied. "But four months worth of documents will require a lot of manpower. We will definitely cooperate, but the police should send more people over to help."

Wu Zhen would never expose her real status as she only held the certificate and wasn't able to touch the other colleagues. "We have limited manpower, there's only the both of us, you just have to cooperate."

"It'll take up to three days," the hospital director informed her.

Wu Zhen's gaze hardened. "Then take three days, you just have to get the information."

As the hospital director assumed the information would be useful to the case, a deep admiration towards the police was forming within him as he cooperated.

Even if he was being cooperative, the staff in charge of the documents had to be given notice.

Hence, the investigation could only start on the second day.

Wu Zhen and Su Mei walked out from the county hospital.

The person ahead stood firm, watching Su Mei. "Mrs Su, if we don't find anything, I will find ways to deal with you even if that gay doesn't keep this in mind. We are on the same boat, if you help me, the Wu family can help take back whatever the Fu family had taken from you. Mrs Su, I'm sure you are smart enough to understand this."

A chill ran down her back and a cold was radiating from within her.

She now understood what it was like to work with a tiger.

But very soon, she was at ease because just as Wu Zhen had said, they were on the same boat.

"Don't worry, we will definitely find some unnerving information."

While they spoke, they didn't seem to have noticed the shadows hiding in the dark, which belonged to the Qin family's special forces.

Being experts in disguise, they were moving without a sound.

They were also able to contact Qin Mo directly.

However this time, after he completed his task and wanted to inform his young master, he realized that the call

wouldn't go through. Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click for visiting.

His gaze darkened, pulling the car door hurriedly before following behind the Ferrari.

He would have to wait to inform his young master about today's news…

The rain started to ease, but the night continued to deepen.

At Bo Jis's side in Jiang City at the military courtyard.

She had originally thought that it would take some effort to enter, but the moment the guards saw her, they lifted the barriers for her.

Under normal circumstances, they wouldn't speak, but this time was an exception.

With just a ray of light between them, Bo Jiu could still see the note written on his book. Five short words. Ordered by Young Master Qin

Bo Jiu glanced at the line while shaking off the rain drops and then glancing at the house ahead.

Regardless of the beasts ahead or their fate as rivals, she needed to see her puppy.

Since the entire building was dark, Madam Zhang should be asleep.

How should she enter?

Bo Jiu glanced at the tree branch. She turned towards the curtains, which were drawn, and the balcony, which could be used as a lever.

With a brow lifted, she used the branch as pit stop. Her long legs exerting strength.

Her left hand grabbed onto the railing on the second floor. With a fling, she landed on the balcony.

The series of actions were swift and ravishing.

Of course, not everyone possessed such skills.

She landed softly, her left hand holding onto the balcony and a knee bent as she advanced in that position.

But obviously, as a cat that could eat, purr and look after the house, Princess would never allow anyone to enter his nest so easily.

The moment Bo Jiu climbed up, he widened his eyes, his fur exploding outwards like a ball…

755 Wall-Jumping Studen

If she had to describe it, she would guess that Princess was saying, "How dare you, peasant? how dare you disturb my beauty sleep?"

But the moment she whiffed her scent, her original growl turned into soft purrs.

Meow! What is that weird scented boy doing here?!

Bo Jiu was startled as well. She hurriedly carried Princess in an embrace, pressing a finger onto her lips to signal him to keep quiet.

Princess hated those who tried to curry up to him. He turned his arrogant cat face aside, starting his usual prance.

Bo Jiu knew she had to coax him, thus she was kneeling as she whispered, "This isn't a convenient time. Next time, I'll bring you some fish. Why do you even like something with such a strong taste?"

Princess eyes lit up instantly, he stopped being a nuisance, lifting his paws to caress her legs.

That was his way of saying, "I agree to your bribe, but you have to be honest, why did you climb up to my master's room in the middle of the night, are you trying to peak on master's beauty? Fess up!"

Bo Jiu reached out to push him aside because she was still searching for a tool to open the window.

Princess ignored her while continuing to caress her.

Bo Jiu carried the cat. Just as she was about to threaten him, she heard a sliding noise and the dark coloured curtains pulled open.

Next, a deep pair of eyes appeared.

Qin Mo stood in the dark room.

However, he clearly wasn't in his usual condition, because there was a white plaster on the back of his hand and his skin was so white that it was almost transparent. Even the feeling he gave off had turned into that of a sickly aristocrat.

He watched her.

As Qin Mo had always had keen senses, he wouldn't lower his guard even when he was unwell.

Hence, the moment someone had landed, he had detected the noise outside.

But due to his current condition, he couldn't head over immediately.

The scene that kept replaying in his mind fogged his senses. Therefore, he wasn't sure where he was for a moment.

Since Princess was a police cat after all, he had assumed that Princess would sound out the situation.

The moment princess called out, the special troops outside would gush in.

To a certain extent, Qin Mo wasn't afraid anyone would enter the Qin family.

But after a half second, Princess's growls turned into purrs before silencing entirely. Find authorized novels in

Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click for visiting.

Once he was nearby, he heard a certain someone bribing him with fish – it seemed like his training hadn't been good enough.

But he had to admit that when he heard that familiar voice, his lips lifted involuntarily.

Qin Mo remained silent. Probably due to his illness, even his gaze was listless.

There wasn't anything more humiliating than being caught climbing into someone's house.

Bo Jiu hugged Princess, pausing for a moment while trying to find an excuse to explain her actions.

Qin Mo interrupted her thoughts. "Is this the way wall-jumping students visit other people's house? You can't use the main gate, but have to come in with this manner to display your specialty?"

Bo Jiu knew that she would never be able to get rid of the title wall-jumping student.

That aside, her puppy's complexion wasn't good and that plaster on his arm was so jarring!

Qin Mo couldn't help thinking that a certain someone was rather slow sometimes, especially right now. Couldn't he just agree?

"Are you going to come in?"

756 Continued Sweetness

Of course she wanted to go in – why else would she climb that wall?

"I'm going in." She even made Princess nod with her.

Princess reached his claws out, trying to get his master to listen and telling him that he had been threatened.

Qin Mo, however, ignored him, reaching out to pull open the locked windows before turning back to the bed.

He clearly wasn't recovered yet.

Bo Jiu jumped in effortlessly, but she suddenly realized that she hadn't thought it through enough. When the Almighty opened the windows for her, the cold wind would enter the room.

After landing, she shut the windows immediately.

The youngster's concern and worry that the wind would enter was captured by Qin Mo.

An unfamiliar feeling spread through his chest; warmth, sweetness and something he couldn't identify.

The moment she entered, she released Princess to play by himself since she was more interested in his master.

She still remembered that back when they had been young, her puppy would be extremely weak whenever he fell sick, which was a stark contrast to her.

She was after all the tyrant of the West Street and the kids there were invincible, not afraid of any sickness.

Thus, in her heart, someone as perfect as the Almighty was in need of protection because he looked good, was quiet, didn't like to talk and whenever he would lay down, his eyes would look extremely beautiful.

At this moment, he was still looking at her with his thin lips turning slightly upward.

Upright with a smile as bright as the moon.

This was the best way to describe him at this moment.

The Almighty didn't seem to be mad at her.

As it wasn't common for her to be mindful of what someone thought about her, it was probably a feeling that emerged after discovering he was her pet.

When they had been younger, she had always been worried when her puppy ignored her without a reason.

For instance, whenever she had played ball with someone else.

When she had come back to play with him, he would be disinterested and had even said that only wilful people would play ball.

She had obviously questioned him about it because it was an exercise that had suited her.

Her puppy had pinched her face, "Bo Xiaojiu, you're hopeless."

Thereafter, he had warned her to not find him if she was going to play with other people. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click for visiting.

However, as none of the others looked as good as her puppy, the choice was obvious.

But it was really loud whenever she had started typing and she had been worried that it would affect him.

But after making some observations, she had realized that he hadn't seemed the least bit affected.

He had even gotten her a little sofa with a backrest. After reading for a while, he would check if she was hungry.

He had made sure there was an endless supply of food.

The Almighty had seemed skilled at instructing his maid. This advantage had developed since he had been young.

Initially, everything had been great, but one day, he had eaten something she had made and ended up bedridden. He hadn't had his usual arrogance as his soft hair falling downwards, looking like a doll — without any hint of life.

Bo Jiu was the only one who knew the depths of her guilt.

Today wasn't any different.

After Lin Feng had told her that Qin Mo had waited in the rain for over half an hour, Bo Jiu regretted chasing after that Rao guy.

"You came to punish yourself by standing?"

His voice was slightly hoarse.

Qin Mo could sense the warmth from his breath.

If it wasn't for her, he wouldn't bother speaking as he just wanted to shut his eyes…

757 Human Bolster

Bo Jiu glanced at the Almighty It was obvious that he wasn't feeling well.

She wasn't bothered by his teasing because after all, he had always been a tease.

The Almighty laid down watching her, not bothering to cover himself with a blanket. She, however, disagreed with this behavior.

Bo Jiu walked over, tugging onto the blanket to wrap him into a tight bundle.

Although Qin Mo was used to her unexpected behavior, he could never predict her next actions.

For instance, her sudden intimacy. Her nose bridge was close, as well as that alluring mole beneath her eyes, which seemed like an extension of her lashes.

"Brother Mo, I'm not here for a punishment, I'm here to watch over you." The youngster directed a bright smile at him. "I climbed the wall because I didn't want to disturb your sleep. I would have entered through the door if I had known you were awake."

This was the first time he had been bundled up to such an extent, but he didn't give a remark as he lifted his brow.

Bo Jiu noticed the heat in his breath. Thus she tested the temperature of his wrist after covering it with the blanket.

She didn't touch him directly because her pet had always been a clean freak and her hands were dirty from climbing the wall. Moreover, her hands were still cold and a sick person shouldn't come into contact with coldness.

Bo Jiu has always been thorough when caring for someone she held deep in her heart.

Even when she checked his temperature, it was with the back of her hand, worried that her palms were still damp.

Meanwhile, Qin Mo glanced at the youngster, a rare child-like innocence and loftiness appearing on his sickly face.

Bo Jiu didn't think much of it, blaming it on herself. "Is it because my hands are too cold?"

She was prepared to retract her hands to warm them up before checking his temperature again — but before she could move, her fingers were held by someone.

Qin Mo shut his eyes, replying faintly, "It isn't cold."

As the youngster was perfect in his eyes, even if he didn't like rain drops, his dislike would morph into like because of her intimacy.

"It feels comfortable." Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click for visiting.

The coldness was just right for someone running a fever.

After gaining approval, she didn't move, swapping to the other hand diligently. "How about now?"

"Mmh."

Some laughter couldn't be suppressed even though he was physically exhausted.

Now, she would believe everything he said, which wasn't a bad feeling.

Bo Jiu lowered her lids. When she caught sight of his smile, her lips lifted as well; she could finally heave a sigh of relief.

Back then, she hadn't taken care of him.

So this time, she couldn't let him fall sick.

She thought for a moment before swapping to her right hand.

His forehead was still warm.

And… the Almighty seemed to have fallen asleep.

Qin Mo was indeed asleep. even though his joints were aching; a common symptom coming with the fever.

Another was exhaustion.

Therefore, he needed to rest.

But the doctor understood that it wasn't easy for him to fully let his guard down for a good rest.

It wasn't just because of his background, but also his past experiences.

Even with his eyes shut, his brain remained active, which was partially due to psychological factors.

All these led to an endless stream of nightmares.

Hence, when Movie Queen An heard that her son could fall asleep while hugging a human bolster, she was extremely grateful to that human bolster called Bo Jiu.

758 Sleeping Together

Bo Jiu was considered a qualified bolster because her unique scent helped Qin Mo relax.

But she was worried the coldness on her body would affect the Almighty, especially since his fever didn't seem to be going away.

Bo Jiu narrowed her eyes and lifted her hands lightly.

Then she headed towards the bathroom, moving slowly, in order not to produce any noise.

After turning on the hot water in the bathroom, she placed a towel inside.

She removed her battle gear before grabbing one of Qin Mo's jackets to wear.

Sleeping wasn't her plan. Find authorized novels in Webnovel□faster updates, better experience□Please click for visiting.

After she was done, she pulled the towel out and wrung it dry before placing the steaming towel on his forehead.

Bo Jiu moved silently, not producing any noise.

Meanwhile, Princess stood at the side, patrolling the area as a warning.

He seemed to be saying, "Don't try to do anything bad when master doesn't have the ability to defend himself."

Bo Jiu focused all her attention on the Almighty and didn't bother to look at Princess.

As she tucked a corner of the blanket, her gaze was falling on his left hand with the plaster. Reaching out, she caressed his hand.

Once she waited enough, she removed the towel and headed back to the bathroom to soak it in hot water.

But this time, she soaked two pieces of towels. The second towel was for placing it on the joints of his left hand.

For an esports player, their hands were of utmost importance.

Besides, warming the joints was an effective way to reduce the body's temperature.

As she went on repeatedly, the clock on the wall was running continuously and the rain outside persisted.

Qin Mo was still having dreams. However, this time, they were much gentler as he was no longer submerged in water.

And there was even something soft in his arms. Every time she tackled him, she would call out repeatedly, "Momo, Momo."

That… Who exactly was she?

The more he tried to find out, the more awake he became.

His eyes burst open, catching sight of the person beside him. Since the youngster was afraid that he would feel cold, her right hand was holding onto his left wrist; her usually infuriating demeanour turning obedient.

Qin Mo reached out, his fingers caressing the youngster's face; its touch as smooth and silky as milk.

Qin Mo inched over, wanting to do something, but soon, he paused.

Even if he was tired, his mind was clear. He was sick at the moment — he couldn't pass it to him.

But he also couldn't let the youngster sleep like that.

Using the last of his thoughts, he tugged on the blanket, covering the both of them.

Qin Mo caressed her hair with his chin, shutting his eyes. Even though he was still emotionless, this time, the entire air surrounding him had shifted.

Cuddling on a bed would definitely feel warm, but that depended on the time and the location.

The next morning at daybreak, Madam Zhang woke up early to cook some porridge for Qin Mo to eat with his medicine.

It would probably be tough to wake her young master up. But what could she do if he was still running a fever?

Unexpectedly, the moment she pushed open the door, she realized there was someone else on the bed!

The youngster heard the door opening. She caressed her eyes before breaking into a smile, her two likeable front teeth appearing. "Shh, Madam Zhang, Brother Mo isn't awake yet."

Madam Zhang: … That wasn't the main point — how exactly did you come in Young Master Jiu?!

759 Shy? But You“ve Touched Me Before

Such confusion was rarely seen on Madam Zhang's face.

She hadn't heard anything even though she was sleeping on the first floor near the door.

Moreover, she had been worrying about her young master the entire night.

How exactly did Young Master Jiu end up on Young Master's bed?

Bo Jiu could tell her thoughts from her expression, but she wouldn't admit her skills in wall-climbing.

Smiling, she got up carefully, calmly receiving the bowl of porridge. "Smells good, I'll get him to eat it when he wakes up."

Madam Zhang was well aware that her young master wasn't a morning person.

Thus, it would definitely be better with Young Master Jiu around.

However, Madam Zhang was still worried. "Young Master Jiu, could you help me take his temperature later? He might still be running a fever, but Young Master won't let us take care of him…"

Madam Zhang had a long list of instructions and thus Bo Jiu listened attentively to all her requests.

"The fever should be gone, I changed out the towel several times. Later, when he wakes up, I'll take his temperature again. I'll make sure he drinks more water and takes a few mouthfuls of the porridge."

Madam Zhang heaved a sigh of relief. "Thank you, Young Master Jiu."

Madam Zhang knew how stubborn her young master could be even though he seemed like a polite and well mannered gentleman on normal days.

Everything amplified when he had just woken up, but fortunately, Young Master Jiu was here because her young master was the liveliest in front of Young Master Jiu.

All this aside, when Madam Zhang left the room, she was still wondering how Bo Jiu had entered.

Madam Zhang was probably upright her entire life and wasn't apt with climbing walls. Hence, her thoughts remained innocent as she started wondering if there was something wrong with the door. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click for visiting.

In Madam Zhang's heart, Young Master Jiu had always been a beautiful well-mannered child who loved to eat. It wasn't possible for her to do such a thing.

Bo Jiu confidently accepted Madam Zhang's trust because to a wall-jumping student, climbing walls wasn't anything impressive.

After sending Madam Zhang off, Bo Jiu turned towards the only bed in the room.

The person on the bed wasn't awake yet. His dark hair, ruffled and a mess, was falling downwards, exposing half of his well-defined face. His thick lashes were lowered, casting a dark shadow. In this moment, his outstanding features seemed especially innocent.

Bo Jiu loved this side of him, regardless of whether he had been younger or at this moment.

She had wanted to place the porridge down to admire him more, but the moment she moved, he spoke, "Why didn't you tell Madam Zhang how you came in, wall-jumping student?"

Perhaps it was because he had just woken up, but his voice was much deeper than usual.

Bo Jiu: ...

He had been awake for a while, but now that he had opened his eyes, he glanced at her. Sitting up, the blanket was sliding downwards and exposing his defined chest and abs, which itched one's hands to touch them.

Bo Jiu wanted to avoid it because even in her eyes, she couldn't take advantage of him so often.

Moreover, she wanted to be a gentleman at this moment.

The Almighty lifted a brow, asking leisurely, "Why are you embarrassed now when you touched it yesterday?"

760 A Kiss Would Work

When had she touched him?

Couldn't she test his temperature with the blanket as a barrier?

Her thoughts were clear through her gaze, but Qin Mo ignored her. "I'm hungry."

The Almighty wanted the porridge.

Her puppy was the only person she had ever fed.

Even though he felt oppressive as an adult, he was still ravishing.

Bo Jiu held the spoon, blowing it a few times before pushing it to him.

Those that weren't aware probably thought his hands were injured even though it was actually just a fever.

The youngster attended to him with a face of seriousness as though he was on an important mission.

Qin Mo lowered his lids as he ate the porridge, looking like a fragile and vulnerable beauty.

Bo Jiu thought that she must never let anyone see him like this as he was too alluring.

Qin Mo noticed her wavering gaze and spoke in a calm tone, "What mischievous thoughts are you thinking of?"

Bo Jiu broke into a smile. "What mischievous thoughts could I have?" Taking care of her puppy was her only duty.

Mmh, she should feed him another mouthful.

"You can have the rest." Qin Mo stopped her mid-action. It wasn't possible for him to be hungry since the fever had killed his appetite, but since the youngster was feeding him…

"Just two mouthful?" Bo Jiu looked down at the bowl. Remembering Madam Zhang's instructions, she broke into a slight smile. "Have a few more bites."

Qin Mo raised a brow before turning to the other side to grab a finance magazine — a clear indication he was done.

He was still as difficult to deal with as back then and could be so arrogant sometimes.

This explained her desire to tackle and beat him up back then.

However, now, she needed to coax him.

Bo Jiu offered, "Brother Mo, have a bit more and I'll game with you."

Qin Mo replied, "I gamed enough during the revival match."

"What if I sing?"

"The wall-jumping student wishes to display his seduction skills? Heh." Qin Mo placed the magazine down. Even though he was smiling, there wasn't any warmth.

Was he still angry at her?

Bo Jiu was out of ideas because she had never expected him to wait after that scene.Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Qin Mo swept her a glance. She had her head lowered since she really didn't know how to go with the flow. He lifted his gaze slightly, the finance magazine still in his arms; his stance as though he was at an international meeting. "Why don't you let me kiss you?"

His tone was breezy and leisurely.

Bo Jiu lifted her lids.

The Almighty was probably the only one in the world who could say such things in such a tone.

They glanced at each other.

However, in the end, Bo Jiu finished the bowl of porridge.

Qin Mo shut the magazine, glancing out the window. His lips were visibly lowered.

Previously, Bo Jiu could seduce the Almighty without constraint because she didn't have any ulterior motives.

But now, she did and she was afraid she would bring him along when she left.

Actually, she thought about it often while thinking of ways to avoid the police or pass through the security checks; for that, she would just get a private jet and then everything would be fine after passing through the customs.

However, even if she managed to settle those, the Almighty was still a threat to her.

Before she could even reach America, the crime squad would probably be able to find her with the tracks she would leave behind.

Even though she shouldn't be having such thoughts, but… Bo Jiu glanced back at the person who was soaking in the morning rays. If only he was hers…

761 Measuring Temperature Can Be Very Swee

Bo Jiu's thoughts grewer heavier as her gaze was sweeping past the thermometer at the side.

After a moment, she brought it to the Almighty along with some flu medicine.

Although Qin Mo cooperated, Bo Jiu couldn't tell how he was feeling at the moment.

After having finished eating the medicine, he remained motionless, seemingly prompting her to take his temperature.

It was time to test whether she was really a gentleman because she would have to remove his clothes...

She had to keep it in!

Bo Jiu waved the thermometer. When the mercury in the thermometer was at a suitable temperature, she knelt on the blanket. Her left hand prepared to remove his pyjamas – but she kept her actions in check as she only opened the first button.

Qin Mo placed the magazine down while looking at her. "Do you think it'll be accurate like this?"

He pressed down, pulling the youngster's palms onto his chest.

Bo Jiu flushed the moment she felt his warmth, but she remained professional and stuffed the thermometer in his armpit.

She released it quickly. However, the moment she realized she would have to experience the same ordeal just to remove the thermometer, Bo Jiu concluded that it was indeed an excruciating task.

Qin Mo didn't press her too tightly because her presence itself was enough.

When he lowered his lids, he bumped straight into her side profile as she was removing the thermometer.

"37.6 degrees, you are still slightly feverish." Bo Jiu frowned, pulling onto the blanket once more. "Rest for another day."

Before Qin Mo could reply, Bo Jiu stood up, stuffing a hand into his pocket and giving Feng Yi a call. "We won't be heading over today. Mmh, he's still feverish. Me? Obviously, I won't be going as well, I have to look after Brother Mo. I understand, you can email the information of the other teams to me, we'll take a look later."

Feng Yi had wanted Little Spade to head over for one day. How did it become suddenly two days?

However, since she had entered his house, it wasn't possible for her to leave even if she wanted to.

A certain someone would come up with reasons for her to stay — although his methods were never direct.

Indeed, Qin Mo was thinking of a reason to force her to stay if she wanted to leave.

However, with this call, his lips turned upwards.

Especially that line that she would look after him was music to his ears!

Although Bo Jiu was extremely detailed when she took care of Qin Mo, she treated other matters haphazardly.

For instance, when Princess was hungry, he would purr at her, reminding her to fulfil her promise to feed him fish.

Bo Jiu thought for a moment and Princess was bursting with joy. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Then Bo Jiu casually brought him some water. "Drink up."

Princess: … My fur is already shedding and you let me have this!

Qin Mo watched their interactions from his bed. He had wanted to call Feng Yi, but decided against it.

Since someone was willing to stay, he didn't have to search for other methods.

However, his gaze deepened at the three missed calls on his screen.

He lifted his gaze to glance at her while his fingers crafting a message beneath the blanket.

Three simple words. "What is it?"

The special forces soldier on the other end had been waiting for news from the higher-ups.

Thus, after receiving the message from his young master, he pushed the chair higher, replying to the text.

762 Qin Mo’s Code

"Wu Zhen and Su Mei are investigating Young Master Jiu's birth."Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

When he read that one line, Qin Mo's eyes hardened, turning dark and icy.

"Address, details."

When the special forces soldier saw those two words, he immediately knew it wasn't a good time for a call.

They didn't address Qin Mo as Young Master just because he was the sole descendant of the Qin family.

There was another reason, which not many knew about.

While they were handling international cases, Qin Mo used the codename Young Master.

His subordinates would always address him as Young Master when they passed him information.

Back then, Qin Mo had indeed been young. In fact, he had just been a high school student when he unexpectedly became a legendary case-solver.

That wasn't even all as Young Master would also handle tricky international cases.

All these years, even Director Hunag didn't know about this.

Qin Mo had always been a part of the crime squad.

Of course, the special troops he led weren't simple either.

Once they sensed the problem.

He called Qin Mo, his volume low. "Young Master, since it isn't convenient, you can just listen while I speak. I'm currently in a county hospital in the southeast of Jiang City. Wu Zhen used her police identification to search for certain matters. I'm not sure of the details, but she instructed the staff to find Young Master Jiu's birth records. They spoke to the hospital director yesterday and the hospital has started the search. What should we do?"

While Qin Mo listened to the call, Bo Jiu happened to glance over.

Qin Mo, however, behaved as though it was an ordinary business matter. "If someone wishes to seek trouble, plant an evil one in front of her."

Although this was a secret code, those working for him would naturally be able to understand.

"I'll call the local troops over to deal with this."

Someone who had left her enforcer job was still exploiting her past identity.

The soldier narrowed his eyes. "It's indeed time to take action."

"Settle it." Qin Mo flipped the finance magazine. His attitude remained nonchalant. "Remember to send me the information afterwards. As for the others, you should know how to settle it."

The soldier could hear the hostility from his voice.

Young Master seemed to be infuriated because it was a major slip up on Director Huang's side.

Or, perhaps, it had nothing to do with Director Huang, but rather the nature of the problem.

Because of Wu Zhen's background, they hadn't asked for her identification as they did usually.

Now, however, she was still pulling strings with her background.

The soldier shook his head, jumping into the car like a panther.

There was even a vigor in the way he opened the car door.

It was obvious that someone who could instruct such a person probably wasn't simple.

Bo Jiu was still watching the Almighty.

Qin Mo had already hung up, flipping the magazine as though nothing had happened.

At that moment, Bo Jiu started to doubt herself. But she had clearly seen the menacing aura which surrounded him. How had he become a 'sick beauty' again so quickly?

Qin Mo allowed the youngster to scrutinize him, his ravishing face emotionless and elegant.

He hung his plastered hand casually.

Was it deliberate?

The moment Bo Jiu caught sight of it, she retracted her suspicion.

A gleam flashed past his eyes when he lowered his lids.

Why were they investigating his Jiu's birth?

763 Supreme Alliance’s Goal

From his angle, the youngster was fiddling with something with his lowered head.

After a moment, she asked, "Brother Mo, I need to use your computer to read the information Feng Yi sent."

"Mmh." Qin Mo shut the magazine.

Bo Jiu placed her phone aside without locking it, the screen bright with an image of them both on the bed.

Qin Mo watched as the screen darkened, warmth returning to his eyes.

Bo Jiu was a hacker respecting other people's privacy, when she saw the lock on the laptop, she turned to glance at Qin Mo. Then she couldn't resist the urge, unlocking his laptop before locking it again. "Brother Mo, what's the password?"

"Mojiu, without space." Qin Mo lifted his eyes. "Hadn't you solved it? Can't remember?"

Bo Jiu: … She hacked into the system purely out of interest and hadn't paid attention to the password.Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience， Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

But mojiu… This password…

The youngster paused, lowering her head to fiddle with the keyboard.

Fortunately, it wasn't complicated to receive the text from Feng Yi.

"This also has information from foreign teams?" Bo Jiu read the caption with a raised brow, moving the laptop to the bed with one hand before sitting over so that Qin Mo wouldn't have to move.

Qin Mo glanced at the characters in the video. "The Japanese."

It wasn't a good time to be talking about this team because the scene from yesterday was still fresh in their minds.

Fortunately, Qin Mo didn't continue with the topic. "Rewind to the previous movement."

Bo Jiu was glad to move more and talk less.

Gradually, their attention was placed onto analyzing the strategies.

At the same time, the rest of Supreme Alliance was also watching the video.

Silence fell over the room while watching.

After having watched the video, Feng Yi pushed his spectacles and shut the device.

"They're too good," someone couldn't help remarking.

Even Yun Hu didn't object to this observation.

Feng Yi had always been a fox-like manager, both in the business sense and during a meeting. "I wanted the team to watch this to understand that even if the revival match was a breeze, the National League has never been as easy as

the revival match. Supreme Alliance is the last team which qualified, none of the other team is an easy opponent much less to say the Japanese, who are on an international level. The state you guys are at right now isn't enough."

Be vigilant in peacetime — this was Feng Yi's message to them.

Feng Shang and Xue Yaoyao glanced at each other, their hands tightening.

The stronger the competition, the harder they would fight.

After that, the atmosphere of Supreme Alliance shifted.

They started to train and analyze with more seriousness.

Feng Yi smiled as he walked out of the meeting room.

The club manager was still worried though. "Boss Feng, what do you think the results will be?"

Feng Yi paused. "I thought you knew of Supreme Alliance's goal."

Manager Zhang stilled before breaking into a bitter smile. "Boss Feng, you always seem to be confident, but didn't you see how strong the opponents are?"

"What if they are?" Feng Yi glanced over. "Supreme Alliance has always been a team which grows with adversity."

Growing with adversity.

When Feng Shang and Xue Yaoyao heard him, a flame burned within them.

That was right, Supreme Alliance had always grown with adversity.

764 Not Gay

"Staying late tonight?" Xue Yaoyao glanced towards Feng Shang.

As Feng Shang stuttered, he just nodded as answer.

No one knew how many times they had trained together after losing the preliminaries.

Fortunately, they were starting to see results now.

When they turned, Yin Wuyao stood at the door, a cigarette in dangling in his mouth. "In the Internet café till late?"

"I can train till nine." Xue Yaoyao volunteered.

Feng Shang didn't want to appear weak next to her. "I-I ca-can stay with uncle!"

"Cough." Yin Wuyao choked. "You don't have to stay."

Feng Shang didn't back down. "W-why?"

Yin Wuyao: … He wasn't going to admit he was afraid of being mistaken as a gay!

"You are still young, go back when it's time." Yin Wuyao tapped his cigarette. "Just remember what you want to achieve."

Time always flew when they were training.

Yin Wuyao had experience. Thus he was well aware that while they were studying the other teams, those teams

were learning about them as well.

At this moment, it wasn't just the esports circle, even ordinary players knew about the international competition after the National League.

The legendary Japanese players were currently thinking of a solution to calm the fuss the team members had caused the day before.

"What had I told you?" The manager pressed onto his temples as though he was having a headache. "Don't go out, don't go out!"

Watanabe sat there leisurely while still looking ravishing. "Well, nothing much happened."

"That's because Vice-captain was there!" The abandoned doll-faced person was still fuming, pointing to the band-aid on his face. "Look what you did to me!"

Watanabe coughed. "That… Shouldn't you introduce the teams? The Chinese's National League should be ending soon, shouldn't it?"

The manager suppressed his anger while navigating with the mouse.

"Our usual rival is the Xiangnan team, you guys should be familiar with them. This time, there is an advancement in their…"

Before the manager could finish, Watanabe interrupted. "We have seen Xiangnan, let's look at Supreme Alliance."

"Supreme Alliance?"

Which team was that?

The Japanese were confused when they found the team name at the end.

"This team?" The person seated on the balcony jumped down abruptly, a smile on his face. He had a feminine appearance. Even his hair was long, but he clearly was a male and carried a demonic aura. It wasn't common for any man other than Lin Feng to be so beautiful. "Is there anything worth paying attention to? Or… Hoshino, did you bring them to the revival match because of Supreme Alliance?"

"Stop disturbing me." Hoshino pushed him aside.

"Aiyayaya, is this how you treat your captain?"

That was right, this demonic man wasn't anyone else but the captain of the Japanese: You Sixin.

Hoshino glanced over before changing his position and continuing to sleep.

You Sixin didn't persist, resting his face on his hand. "I guess it's true, let's take a look at Supreme Alliance and see what prompted our vice-captain to go down personally, even bringing two little kids along."

Watanabe shrunk his neck. Even though their captain was beautiful, he wasn't kind.

The manager switched to another video.

However, since Supreme Alliance had been on a long hiatus, there wasn't much information. Find authorized novels in

Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

The only material they could study was the recent revival match.

765 Help Me Undress

"They are good, but they aren't as cool as Xiangnan." The doll-faced person pointed to the screen. "For instance, this person's moves seem impressive, but Watanabe mentioned that he could resolve it."

He was pointing at Qin Mo.

"An undeveloped team." You Sixin raised his lids. "He looks good. Do they source players like us, based on appearance?"

The question was directed at Hoshino, but Hoshino ignored him.

Meanwhile, the doll-faced person was distraught hearing this. "Acco-according to appearance? Not abilities? How can that be?"

"Don't worry, you definitely weren't chosen for your appearance." Watanabe tapped his shoulders. "Since you aren't that good looking."

The doll-faced person: … F*ck, he really wanted to bash this guy!Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

"But…" You Sixin stood up, dressed in his attire. Looking downwards, he really seemed like a ruler. "We can worry about them after they manage to defeat Xiangnan."

He indicated that Supreme Alliance wouldn't be able to defeat Xiangnan.

"Captain, do you also think they are weak?"

You Sixin smiled again. "How could I? The most handsome one there is impressive, aiyayaya, if only we can pull him over."

The doll-faced person: …

Although he wasn't experienced enough to understand his words, Hoshino understood.

Some of Supreme Alliance's members were too weak.

It wasn't obvious during the revival match, but it would be fatal during the National League.

Meanwhile, the skies started to dim at Qin Mo's residence.

Qin Mo glanced over at the head that was leaning against his shoulder.

As an esports player and especially a vice-captain, he was probably the only one who could fall asleep in the middle of a professional competition.

Qin Mo placed the laptop down before pressing onto his head.

The youngster's silvery hair was soft and the feeling of it brushing through his fingers addictive.

Bo Jiu woke up immediately from that, caressing her eyes. "Do you need water? How about some food? Or do you need to go to the toilet?"

"Toilet. Could you remove my pants?" Qin Mo asked leisurely.

Her drowsiness disappeared instantly. How could the Almighty be such a tease? When they had been younger and she had asked the same question, he had hugged onto her, shaking his adorable little head while saying he wouldn't go anywhere.

Her puppy had changed.

He was now crafty, a tease and…

However, Qin Mo still didn't go anywhere. Instead, he was enjoying the feel of her hair.

The Almighty must have mistaken the hierarchy. She should be the one caressing his head. Who exactly was the pet now?

However, since he was sick and she was the cause of his illness, she didn't say anything.

Qin Mo didn't comment as he felt rather comfortable.

Then he smiled faintly. "Bring over a book."

"Book?" It seemed to be a good hobby.

Qin Mo swept her a glance. "Poetry. Since I'm not a certain someone, I don't understand 'Overbearing President Falls in Love With Me', 'Pregnant Little Wife' or 'Sugar Daddy'."

"…" Could that pass already? She didn't read those either…

Bo Jiu bolted upright, her movements suave.

Once he had managed to divert her away, Qin Mo glanced at the message which had arrived.

He then typed expressionlessly, "Take action."

766 Same as Before

It was impossible for Bo Jiu not to notice that he was using his phone because she was extremely sensitive to the sound electronics produced.

However, since her puppy was sick, she should leave him some pride and thus it was better to feign ignorance.

Besides, the only reason he needed to divert her away was probably matters regarding the crime squad.

Bo Jiu had her own channels for investigation so she didn't need to scheme to get his.

Once the messaging noise disappeared, Bo Jiu grabbed a book randomly.

The only two genres in Almighty's shelves were criminal psychology and finance – it wasn't easy to find anything else.

Qin Mo placed his phone down before glancing at the book in her hand. "You like that?"

"it's alright." Bo Jiu didn't know the contents; she just didn't want a certain someone to keep texting because her hands would start to itch.

Qin Mo broke into a smile. "Pass it over."

Bo Jiu obliged obediently.

After scooting over, she passed the book over, while wondering if she should get one for herself or perhaps play

Hero on her mobile phone.

However, before she could get to it, she heard the sound of book flipping along with a loud voice.

Qin Mo's naturally deep voice was thicker and more alluring, carrying his own uniqueness. "I still like you, in spite of the uncertainties, unwavering..." Find authorized novels in Webnovel□faster updates, better experience□Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

After he spoke, Bo Jiu lifted her gaze instinctively.

Although the Almighty was only reciting a line in the book, his voice was music to her ears.

Bo Jiu didn't interrupt as her gaze was turning towards the book.

Qin Mo continued to read aloud. "I still like you, like the old city gates that await an old friend, standing upright..."

Her fingers itched as she glanced at the half dressed person reciting the poetry.

Bo Jiu lost count of the number of times she had to convince herself that kidnapping him would only bring trouble.

However, she still wanted to.

She lowered her head, thinking about her scheme.

Unbeknownst to her, warmth gushed out of Qin Mo's eyes as a certain someone's obedience was indeed likeable.

This guy was the same as before, cuddling by his side and listening to his stories.

Wait…

Why did he say 'as before'?

Qin Mo frowned, a splitting headache following.

That bone-splitting pain was unbearable.

The book fell to the ground and Bo Jiu pressed on his head immediately, a rare cloud of panic in her eyes.

"Madam Zhang, Madam Zhang!"

Qin Mo held onto her wrist, a thin layer of sweat on his forehead. "I'm fine."

Bo Jiu was still worried. For someone who had never seen herself as dumb, she was frustrated for not attending to him well enough. "Is your fever back?"

She tested his temperature with the back of her hand. The fever was indeed back again.

Qin Mo held onto her hand. The pain had subsided, but it confirmed the need for a checkup because such pain had nothing to do with the cold.

Just like before, the pain appeared suddenly – but perhaps, it wasn't this suddenly.

Qin Mo glanced at the youngster, emotions churning within his gaze…

767 Almighty Qin Teases

Bo Jiu watched as he stared at her, blaming it on the pain. Hence, she lessened the strength of her head massage.

Some people knew about the darkness since birth.

But even then, in front of a certain someone, they would shelf all those thoughts.

For Bo Jiu, Qin Mo was that special person.

The importance of their childhood couldn't be explained clearly.

Madam Zhang heard the commotion, running up the stairs. "Young Master Jiu, what is it?"

"Brother Mo has a headache. Could you make a call? The Qin family should have a private doctor." Bo Jiu didn't even give Qin Mo the chance to speak.

Madam Zhang didn't either as she followed Young Master Jiu's instructions and headed down to make the call.

Qin Mo was amused. Was this guy treating him as a fragile doll?

It was because of the youngster's stance that he could hug onto her waist easily – and that was exactly what he did.

Bo Jiu was so focused on the head massage that she was completely oblivious to his actions.

Moreover, in her heart, she had always been the one taking advantage of the Almighty and she couldn't seem to shake off the mindset she had developed since young.

The doctor arrived shortly after since Qin Mo was already running a high fever. However, he couldn't seem to figure out something.

Young Master Qin didn't complain about the discomfort while he was almost unconscious from the fever. Even during his worst times, he would only allow him to inject while he took a rest.

But this time, Young Master Qin had actually complained about his discomfort .

Wasn't his fever almost gone?!

While the doctor did his checks, he started to question his previous diagnosis.

Just as he was about to say something, he was met with Young Master Qin's warning gaze.

He glanced over at the handsome youngster staring at him.

Then he turned to Young Master Qin, who insisted he wasn't feeling well even though he had clearly recovered. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

The doctor seemed to have caught on, coughing lightly.

Bo Jiu watched as he kept the stethoscope, smiling lightly. "Sir, how is Brother Mo?"

"The fever has subsided, but Young Master Qin is still weak at the moment." Even though he didn't seem affected, he felt a pang of guilt. "I'm worried it might worsen, there should be someone caring for him tonight. It would be best to take his temperature every hour and give him a head massage when necessary…"

Bo Jiu listened attentively, remembering everything important. "Alright."

The doctor glanced back at the person on the bed. After receiving another signal, he added, "It would be best for someone to care for him overnight, such a cold often worsens as it gets later."

"Is that so? Does Brother Mo need another drip?" Bo Jiu raised a brow.

The doctor replied hurriedly, "There isn't a need." Young Master Qin has fully recovered, what sort of fluid does he need…

"What medication does he need?"

The doctor wanted to tell her it wasn't necessary, but the person behind the youngster nodded.

Thus the doctor altered his words. "The medication is downstairs, I'll get Madam Zhang to bring it up later."

"Alright." After getting a satisfactory answer, she no longer cared about him. Instead, she turned to tighten the blanket around Qin Mo.

The doctor had never seen anyone take care of Young Master Qin like the youngster.

He really wanted to wipe his sweat, but he didn't have the guts.

Young Master Qin's gaze was obviously saying, 'Hurry and leave'.

The doctor left immediately, moving quickly since he started to find his young master despicable.

Taking his temperature every hour was clearly to take advantage of the pretty youngster…

768 When We Were Younger

Bo Jiu cared for him with a patience totally out of character for her

Although she wasn't well versed with caring for others, this time, she had even helped to adjust his pillows and take his temperature.

Everytime she took his temperature, she had to suppress the urge to tie him up and take advantage of him.

It wasn't good.

But after giving it some thought, it wasn't common for the Almighty to be so fragile.

He was dressed in white pyjamas, his hair black and a poetry book in his hand, looking very much like a sick beauty.

She should take advantage while she could.

Qin Mo lifted his lids, catching sight of a certain someone's satisfied look and lifted smile.

He couldn't seem to hold his laughter.Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

What was with this guy?

"Why are you laughing?" Bo Jiu tilted her head.

Qin Mo only raised a brow at that gesture. "Did I?"

"Of course. Were you too mesmerized by my handsomeness?" Bo Jiu gave him another book.

Sometimes, listening to him reading was a form of enjoyment.

Since he was a criminal psychologist, he knew the best way to stir someone's heart.

With his skills, he could definitely become a famous broadcaster.

However, with that thought, Bo Jiu realized a problem.

This person in front of her… Did he know how to hypnotize people?

Qin Mo flipped the book in his hand, his voice nonchalant. "Tell me about your childhood."

My childhood?

Bo Jiu glanced over, pushing her fringe back suavely. "I loved to fight."

She didn't know his intentions, but it was probably to sound her out.

The Almighty had always been investigating her, but he had started with the Fu family, which wouldn't yield much results.

Bo Jiu was sure of that.

However, elsewhere…

Bo Jiu was still smiling, which had become a habit of hers. "What about when Brother Mo was young?"

She was curious about how her pet viewed her.

However, even though she hadn't expected this conversation, it seemed to be going in a good direction.

"I studied," Qin Mo replied. "Sometimes I entered the military."

Bo Jiu had only one thought. The perfect example of a military family's young master.

But…

"Anything else?"

As the Almighty hadn't mentioned anything about her and sounding someone out had to be done in totality, she had asked.

Qin Mo shut the book. "There isn't anything else."

There wasn't anything else?

Bo Jiu stilled.

How could there nothing else?

Qin Mo watched as she continued to stare at him, raising a brow. "What is it?"

"Nothing."

Should she be disappointed?

Bo Jiu didn't think it was appropriate, but she couldn't explain her thought process — this simply wasn't right.

But why wasn't there anything else?

Bo Jiu lowered her lids, breaking into another smile. "Shouldn't someone like Brother Mo have traveled a lot as a child? You are of mixed blood after all."

"No," Qin Mo replied subconsciously before adding, "Or perhaps I did, but I don't remember."

What did you mean by don't remember?

Bo Jiu looked at him.

Qin Mo looked downwards. "Grandfather mentioned that he had brought me to America, but I don't have any memory of that part of my childhood. There is a portion of my memory that isn't intact."

Bo Jiu never expected such a response — and she would never have expected anyone with memory lost to be so calm.

Only the Almighty could achieve this.

769 Almighty Qin Mocking Himself

"The doctor you saw just now is helping with my mental condition sometimes." Qin Mo smiled, a menacing hint was in his voice though. "Whose psychological skills do you think is better?"

From this line, she realized that the Almighty had never been cured, at least based on her experience.

Even though he hadn't used his psychological skills in front of her when he had still been active, Bo Jiu hadn't forgotten who managed to cause her so much trouble.

It wouldn't be possible for an ordinary psychiatrist to treat him.

Which meant that his memory loss was voluntarily?

"Fortunately, it's just my childhood memory." And the reason behind his hand injury

Bo Jiu wanted to say, "But I was in your childhood." But she couldn't say it.

She thought for a moment and in the end, she lifted her head to down the cup of water.

A faint smile was spreading across her face.

On the day she had left, her father had warned her that it would be best for her to forget her pet as it was also a form of protection.

But…

Bo Jiu narrowed her eyes.

The memory loss couldn't have a simple reason, especially since it was voluntarily.

She wanted to know what exactly it was that he didn't want to remember.

There was something good about this situation though.

If he didn't remember, she could talk freely without fearing he would know about her identity.

Bo Jiu broke into a smile. "It was interesting back then. I met a really pretty little boy, but he was really arrogant and would look at everyone with distaste. But he wasn't able to defeat me and ended up as my pet. He must have been afraid of the dark. Every time I visited him at night, he would leave me a tiny spot instead of chasing me away as usual. The main point is how comfortable it was to hug him. But he would never allow me to hug him, wasn't he shy?"

Qin Mo spoke with a chilliness, "Who is this little boy? Your idol Hoshino?"

Bo Jiu never expected the Almighty to misunderstand. She was feeling as though she had dug her own grave. "No."

"That would be the best, someone that could cheat you into his bed at such a young age probably schemes a lot. Remember to steer away from anyone like that, understood?"

The moment he finished speaking, the youngster laughed.

She seemed unusually cheery as she nodded in agreement.

Since the youngster was so obedient, Qin Mo thought a moment — before deciding to ruin his little love rival's reputation entirely. "Since he was so arrogant, why would you even be his friend?"

"Brother Mo, you don't think he's good? I found him rather adorable." It was hilarious watching the Almighty mocking himself. She tapped his cheek, her smile turning her eyes into crescents.

Qin Mo glanced at the youngster. "Adorable? Heh, it's just the looks."

Almighty, I hope you still remember these words when your memory comes back.

Bo Jiu could no longer hold it in, bursting into laughter after turning her head. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

After laughing, she still remembered what was important. Who exactly had made her pet like this?

She had to make sure this debt was paid.

770 Good Nigh

Time trickled by and everyone knew that the National League was about to begin.

The competitors had to maintain a pass for all their exams; any lag could be caught up after the competitions.

Hence, Bo Jiu didn't go anywhere, staying in the Qin family's house.

No one knew or rather, no one would have deliberately sought out Young Master Fu's birthplace.

Even He Honghua seemed to have forgotten about that incident as it was just a tiny country hospital, after all.

Many things had changed in the past seventeen years, for example the layout.

But as even the country hospital's address had changed, no one would be able to locate it.Find authorized novels in Webnovel□faster updates, better experience□Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

He Honghua wasn't aware of the problem that such county hospitals would often follow the national rules.

According to the nation's rules, the documents must be moved along with the new location.

Additionally, the searching would take time and manpower because it wouldn't be easy to find He Honghua's name from four months worth of data.

The intelligent Wu Zhen predicted the large manpower which was required and thus employed temporary workers with a high price.

Even though the hospital director found it inappropriate, he didn't object as they belonged to the police and they weren't looking at particularly sensitive materials. They just looked for birth details.

Around ten people were led in.

They were delighted because such a job wasn't common in a county hospital and the daily rates for searching through the documents was 500 dollars, which wasn't a small sum.

It was almost afternoon when the pretty lady spoke again, stating that their pay would be paid in accordance to the number of documents they checked.

The entire room was filled with the rustling of paper flips.

"This is a great method." Su Mei had always been aware of her position. Since Wu Zhen wasn't someone she could offend, she went along with all her wishes.

Wu Zhen glanced at her, flipping the document in her hands. "Let's wait for the result."

To her, money had to be used to resolve some matters and could indeed raise the productivity.

This had been her merit.

She knew about physique and understood that he secret that Su Mei was referring to would thoroughly destroy that gay.

Otherwise, she would never dare to offend the Qin family.

Once she had unearthed the secret, she would be able to lessen her hatred.

Su Mei eyes lit up because she just needed evidence to verify her conjectures.

If it was really true, that little country bumpkin was going to lose his reputation and the National League would start to question his qualifications.

Sine there laid an earth-shattering lie beneath the 'male' identity…

The more she thought of it, the faster she moved, believing that the truth was near.

Tomorrow, she would employ more people and soon, they would be able to succeed.

Wu Zhen had the same intentions. No one could stop what she wanted to do, especially since those employed workers were trying to earn more money.

At this moment, a loud commotion came from outside.

The hospital director ran over, his head drenched with sweat. "Stop! Everyone, stop!"

"Stop?" Wu Zhen stood up, asking irritably, "Are you trying to disrupt my investigation?"

771 Kill-Stealing

The hospital director didn't have time to speak and the employees were still in a daze when a group wearing a camouflage-colored uniform came gushing in.

Even though they weren't holding guns, no one dared to move.

The hospital director went over hurriedly while the officer leading them glanced at him. "Are you the person in charge?"

"Yes." The hospital director was caught off-guard as this was the first time he was experiencing such a thing.

The officer made a hand sign, signalling the troops forward to guard the documents.

"The higher-ups have left an order to check the newborns in the area. We will be taking over."

At this moment, Wu Zhen's eyes dimmed because they were about to succeed. What were the armed forces doing here?

Su Mei was confused. What was with this situation?

"Miss Wu, what should we do now?"

They were clearly an obstruction to her progress.

What about the secret?

Wu Zhen stood by the door, her face darkening as she watched her temporary employees leave.

Her police identity was useless in front of the armed troops, unless there was intervention from the higher-ups.

They weren't like the hospital director or some of her colleagues, but rigid and inflexible when executing their mission.

This wasn't going to be easy, this mission wouldn't end unless they received orders.

It seemed like she had to use her connections after all.

Wu Zhen glanced at the darkening sky. "I'll make a call."

The majority of the Wu family connections laid in the city as almost all the police directors were connected to her family. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

But for these county-level armed forces… The Jiang family should be able to deal with them.

The influential families were all connected.

Both the Wu family and the An family were considered influential families and had a rather close relationship with the Jiang family.

Wu Zhen thought for a moment. It wasn't likely for any important missions to be held in such a small area. Moreover, it was about the people's welfare, there was bound to be concessions.

If Jiang Zuo lent a hand, getting such information wouldn't be a problem as he carried a rank in the army after all.

It was his last day in the house of the Jiang family when he received Wu Zhen's call.

Even though Mother Xue allowed Xue Yaoyao to stay outside, she would still call her back during such events.

Regardless of how it was outside, it was still necessary for a family to maintain the basic harmony.

This was a principle Father Jiang abided by.

Father Jiang seemed to be in a good mood as he had never expected his usually uncooperative son to be sitting there in silence while eating his food.

Even though he wasn't wearing a cheery expression, it was much better compared to when Mother Xue had first entered the household.

Due to this abrupt family gathering, Xue Yaoyao's training couldn't persist until the end.

Even Mother Xue could tell how hard she was working when she saw her thin face.

Mother Xue didn't dare to place any food into her bowl, fearing it might infuriate Jiang Zuo because he didn't seem to like seeing their closeness.

Old Jiang had once reminded her to be mindful of her words and actions in front of Jiang Zuo.

However, Brother Xue glanced over, frowning when he saw Xue Yaoyao. "Sis, did you lose weight?"

The moment he said that, Jiang Zuo who had been silent the entire time placed his chopsticks down, wiping the sides of

his lips with a tissue as he turned to glance at Xue Yaoyao.

Since the atmosphere chilled immediately, Brother Xue regretted his words instantly.

Xue Yaoyao seemed to have grown more daring than before because after finishing her food, she lifted her head. "Training has been tougher recently, everyone lost weight. That's rather normal."

772 Yaoyao Wants to Help Jiu

As Jiang Zuo placed the tissue down while he watched her, Brother Xue heaved a sigh of relief.

Even though he had always worshipped Jiang Zuo, he still couldn't get rid of the oppression he felt.

Xue Yaoyao had indeed lost weight though, her clothes were hanging over her smaller frame even though Feng Yi had gotten her a smaller sized uniform.

Every Fatty that had slimmed down was indeed a successful contrarian.

Xue Yaoyao had always been fair-looking. Probably due to fatigue, she was still dressed in her battle uniform, looking suave and cool.

In order to play with ease, she had even made a change to her hairstyle.

In the past, she would have it spread out with a thick set of bangs, but now, she had it tied into a high ponytail, her dark hair complementing her bright eyes and beauty emitting from her.

Even Father Jiang complimented her. "Yaoyao has changed for the better."

Mother Xue was glad.

She hadn't been born into a privileged environment, but she could tell the change in her daughter ever since she had entered Supreme Alliance.

Even though she wasn't well acquainted with the Highness Jiu her daughter often spoke about, she was grateful to him.

Jian Zuo was still watching Xue Yaoyao, his eyes dimming.

Just as he was about to say something, Wu Zhen's call came in and he frowned, standing up to pick up the call.

The Jiang father and son didn't have the best relationship and thus, Father Jiang sighed lightly as he watched Jiang Zuo.

Xue Yaoyao was about to finish her meal.

Since she no longer lived in the Jiang family's house and the main lead had left, it wouldn't be rude of her to leave.

In the past, Xue Yaoyao would feel disappointed whenever Jiang Zuo answered a girl's phone call, but now all her attention was placed on her training.

It would get better.

She glanced at the time on her phone. If she headed to the Internet café now, she would probably still be able to catch one more match with the others.

Feng Shang was already staying at the Internet café so she couldn't be left behind.

She hadn't expected Jiang Zuo to be talking near the outer courtyard as it was in the direction of the door.

Xue Yaoyao wasn't someone who eavesdropped on someone else's conversation, but he was smoking with the phone on speaker.

She could hear the conversation clearly. "Brother Mo is being deceived, he isn't aware of Young Master Fu's background. I'm trying to investigate now, don't you want to know what secret he is harboring? According to his step-mom, he has been deceiving Brother Mo all this time. Even if you don't wish to find out, you can take it as a little sister seeking a favor. There are armed forces here, you just have to make a call for them to show me the information, I don't have to take it away. How is it?

Young Master Fu?

Brother Mo?

Secret?

Deceive?

Xue Yaoyao froze.

The secret, was it perhaps…

Xue Yaoyao couldn't explain the courage surging within her as she headed towards Jiang Zuo.

She walked over to snatch his phone, hanging up the call. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Only then did she realize what she had done.

She lifted her lids, looking straight into Jiang Zuo's perfectly curved jaw.

A cigarette dangled in his mouth, the eyes that were looking at her clouded with hostility as though asking if she was crazy.

Xue Yaoyao caressed the phone, her back straight, "Don't help her, i'll delete the photos i took when you were asleep and promise never to blackmail you with them. I won't disturb you ever again, how is that?"

773 Sleep With Me Until I“m Satisfied

Jiang Zuo had known Xue Yaoyao for a long time and thus knew what she was referring to. "Are you finally admitting that the photo is to blackmail me?"

"Yes, I admit it." Xue Yaoyao clenched her hands. "I'm despicable, but His Highness Jiu isn't, he isn't like what Miss Wu made him out to be."

Jiang Zuo laughed, cold and chilling. "You give up blackmailing me for someone like him, that doesn't sound very pleasing. Xue Yaoyao, what would you do if I don't agree? Would you tell your mom or my dad that I seduced you?"

"Those photos..." Xue Yaoyao paled, looking as though all life had left her.

Jiang Zuo approached her, lowering his voice. "I don't care, it's just a half naked photo, you can reproduce it however you like."

Xue Yaoyao froze. She really was useless because she could never protect the people she wanted.

However, Her Highness Jiu had told her that even an ordinary girl had the right to dream.

What would be the consequences once her secret was exposed?

It wouldn't just be being splashed by coke.

She recalled the first time the youngster had failed.

Her silvery hair had blocked her eyes.

She had glanced towards the screen in a daze while her fingers had been bleeding.

No one had cared as they had only paid attention to the outcome.

There had even been people who had only come out to mock her even though she had been covered with scars.

Jiang Zuo watched her expression, not a hint of warmth in his eyes. "Is that guy really so important? Then let's see how important he is. I won't help Wu Zhen, but you have to accompany me until I'm satisfied."

Xue Yaoyao stilled, turning towards him in disbelief.

She wasn't a kid anymore, she fully understood his intentions.

Jiang Zuo still held a cigarette in his hand. "Why? Can't do it? You don't have to force yourself."

Xue Yaoyao watched as he snatched the phone from her palms. The words were escaping her mouth before she could think about them. "I can do it."

His fingers paused and Xue Yaoyao lifted her lids. "As long as you don't help Wu Zhen to target His Highness Jiu and won't tell Almighty Qin about what happened, I can do it."

"Heh." Jiang Zuo took a violent puff, trying to suppress the unfamiliar ache in his heart. "I guess you are willing to sell yourself for your beloved youngster."

Xue Yaoyao knew that he hated her and had never been kind with his words, but this time, she didn't hide away.

"You were the one who made the request, don't you hate me? I never expected such a request since you have been calling me dirty all this time."

Jiang Zuo's laughter turned chillier than before. "Xue Yaoyao, have you really thought I wouldn't take revenge for what you did? Making you accompany me is just my revenge on you."

"I understand." How could she not know? It was the only explanation for his request.

Since it was a transaction, there had to be an end. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

"When will your revenge end?"

Jiang Zuo extinguished his cigarette. "Depends on my mood."

"One year." Xue Yaoyao's eyes lit up. "Everyone has to pay for their ignorance. Even though you may not believe it, the drugs weren't my doings. But I was indeed the one who slept with you. I'm not pretty and I don't have a good figure, so I understand that it wasn't a good experience for you."

774 Marked Prey

"I'll use a year to repay my sins. After one year, I hope you can find your own happiness and forget about the despicable sins I committed. At that time, I won't ever appear in front of you again, is that enough?"

Jiang Zuo's hands tightened, tugging Xue Yaoyao to a corner of the courtyard and pressing her onto the wall before breaking into a flamboyant laughter. "That's an overestimation of your ability, my interest for revenge won't last that long."

"I'm aware, but it would be better to make things clear in advance." Xue Yaoyao took her phone out, tapping into the gallery. She flipped towards the photo of a sleeping man and pressed the delete button.

Jiang Zuo watched her actions, his eyes were dimming.

Fortunately, he still held onto his sanity or he would have shouted for her to stop.

He must be going crazy because he had never liked blackmailing, but this time, he wasn't sure what he was doing.

He probably really wanted revenge.

Sometimes, he wanted to ask her.

Didn't she say that was an important photo, didn't she keep it just to remind herself how much she used to like him?

But now, she deleted the photo for someone else.

Important?

It probably wasn't that important.

Or had she found someone more important?

Someone like Spade Z.

Jiang Zuo didn't think that she stood a chance with Qin Mo there because that youngster was a prey that had been marked.

No one could escape from Qin Mo, it would just be a matter of time.

He never intended to help Wu Zhen because he never liked abusing his power for private affairs.

Did she perhaps see him as that sort of person?

Jiang Zuo lowered his head, frustration filling his chest as he saw the emptied gallery.

Xue Yaoyao watched his expression, mistaking the frustration as worry. "I don't have a computer, but I can show you my email to make sure there isn't another copy. I understand that you don't trust me, you can take your time to find out."

"Does your Highness Jiu know about your sacrifice?" Jiang Zuo broke into a smile, hair falling downwards to cover his eyes and hiding his expression.

Xue Yaoyao paused. "He doesn't need to know." But she had to let her know that Wu Zhen was investigating her.

"Touching." The last bit of warmth left him. He bent down abruptly, biting onto Xue Yaoyao's lips.

His unique masculine scent drowned her senses and in that moment, her mind went blank.

When she caught sight of his gaze, she realized that his revenge had started.

Meanwhile, far away in the county hospital, Wu Zhen glanced at the dark phone screen.

The next time she called, no one picked up.

Her eyes started to change while her fist clenched tightly onto the phone in her palms.

What was wrong with Jiang Zuo?

When the call couldn't go through, Su Mei understood immediately. Hence, she remarked, "If you can't contact Young Master Jiang, you can find someone else. The ranks for troops in the country shouldn't be that high, I'm sure a friend or Old Master Wu's friend would be able to solve the situation with a word."

Getting Jiang Zuo to help would speed things up since the Jiang family's military power was just one less than the Qin family.

But Su Mei wasn't wrong, she didn't have to activate such a strong family for this small incident.

After some thought, Wu Zhen called her grandfather.

This time, help came swiftly.Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

775 Thoroughly Defeated Wu Zhen

He instructed Wu Zhen to pass the phone over to the officer in charge.

Wu Zhen listened to the authority in his voice, prepared for the matter to be settled.

However, the officer replied firmly, "This matter is out of your reach, you don't have the authority to interfere."

When Wu Zhen answered the call, he started, "Niece, this matter isn't that simple, the troops must be investigating something, they don't sound like ordinary soldiers. You had better come back."

It was a kind advice, but Wu Zhen wasn't the least bit grateful.

She blamed it on his low rank, a seemingly strong man, who couldn't even control a country soldier.

While Wu Zhen continued to think of ways, the officer in charge swept her a glance.

Then he picked up his phone to send a text. "Young Master, all the documents have been seized, we have also clarified with the hospital director. Wu Zhen and Su Mei are looking for Young Master Jiu's birth records. Once the document is found, I'll send it over to Young Master, but Wu Zhen seems to be seeking help. A leader of a military zone just called.

Should I reveal my identity in order to ensure smooth operation?"

When Qin Mo received the text message, a certain someone was checking his temperature.

Bo Jiu heard the phone vibrating, raising a brow as she unbuttoned his shirt. "Aren't you going to check it?"

"I'll let you check my temperature first," Qin Mo replied calmly.

The intelligent Bo Jiu immediately understood that it was because of her presence.

Thus she found an excuse to excuse herself. After all, the Almighty would only guard against her when he was investigating cases.Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

She could be considerate sometimes.

Bo Jiu picked an apple, taking a bite as she gave the Almighty time for his case.

However, that wasn't even the case, but she never expected him to be investigating her current body's birth.

Qin Mo tapped open his phone, making a call while the youngster was away.

The special force soldier picked up immediately. "Young Master."

"You don't have to expose your identity, find the document personally, but don't look at it once it's found. As for the

others, let her continue being a nuisance," Qin Mo replied without emotion. "Once she is done, gather all those connections she contacted and deal with them along with the Wu family. If the Wu family wishes to interfere with the military, they can be dealt with using the military law."

"Alright." A chill ran through the soldier.

Young Master's methods were the same as before; a sharp knife that killed mercilessly.

If he revealed his identity, Wu Zhen would stop seeking out her connections and would calm down.

However, if he didn't, based on her personality, she would just worsen.

If he took action late, even Old Master Wu would not be able to save her.

But if she stopped her ruckus, there was a chance to reverse the situation.

Hence, it was all retribution even though Wu Zhen had never believed in retribution, placing her trust in power.

Once power was faced with money and power, they would cave.

Considering this, as long as she offered money, there would be someone who would help her.

Likewise, with power, all those troops would return to their base.

However, the next time she got the officer to pick up the call, he raised a brow, exchanging a few words with the

person before hanging up the call.

Then he spat out, "Miss Wu is suspected of bribery and obstruction of official duties, we can speak in court if you have any problems."

Wu Zhen paled, never expecting such a result!

776 Peace

The armed forces acted swiftly because the moment the command was out, soldiers came to hold Wu Zhen down.

She had never been treated in such a manner, but had always been the one arresting others.

Who could arrest her?

She was the only successor of the Wu family.

"Do you know who I am? How dare you bring me to the military court?" Wu Zhen narrowed her eyes, her voice was cold and hostile. "I'm here to investigate a case. When did the armed forces have the authority to arrest a police officer? If you aren't clear about your duty, call and ask your leader, you won't be able to deal with the consequences for messing with someone you shouldn't."

The special troop soldier swept her a glance. His voice remained calm. "Don't worry, Miss Wu, what consequence can I face for executing my duties? As for you, you kept your badge after being fired, obstructed the armed forces and got a bunch of people to talk to me. Isn't the Wu family doing business? When did they start commanding military affairs? Also, Miss Wu, do you think it's alright to exploit your power for private matters just because your family is powerful?"

Wu Zhen eyes shot open. "Are you from the crime squad? Did Director Huang send you here?"

She never associated them to Qin Mo since she thought that she had kept the matter under wraps and he was other than the crime squad members, who had always tried to kick her out.

She also knew that the fat Huang wasn't fond of her.

However, this must be because her grandfather had promised to get back at him for kicking her out of the crime squad.

Wu Zhen narrowed her eyes while smirking. "I'm just here to investigate, it has nothing to do with the crime squad. You have no right to order me."

The special troop soldier glanced at her, wondering how she made it into the police force as she really was a disgrace to the force.

"It isn't necessary for the crime squad to deal with someone like you, Miss Wu. You seem to have lived a privileged life far too long so that have forgotten what an ordinary citizen is allowed to do. You have already been kicked out of the police force, but yet, you pretend to be an officer investigating a case. Miss Wu, do you really think the Wu family would be able to save you? Don't worry, they won't. Arrest her!"

With the last words, they handcuffed her hands.

She wasn't going to let the crime squad off!

Wu Zhen was escorted to the military car and even Su Mei wasn't let off.

Meanwhile, the others continued to look for the birth records and thus in that moment, the entire room was filled with the

rustling of papers.

Stacks of documents were carried in and out, but not many knew about the matter because all matters of the military had one common trait – confidentiality.

Moreover, the hospital director wasn't dumb and kept the matter to himself.

After all, he had heard enough to know that Wu Zhen and Su Mei weren't from the police force.

By the looks of things, he had helped someone he shouldn't have.

Therefore, his legs softened when they turned to glance at him.

But what exactly were they looking for?

He couldn't seem to figure it out.

Meanwhile, the skies over the Qin family's house started to dim while the armed guards remained at the doorstep.

From inside the house, they could see the guards on duty.

"With this many guards, how am I going to kidnap him?" Bo Jiu stuffed a hand into her pocket, tossing the apple core into the bin as she muttered.

Madam Zhang tilted her head towards her line of sight, breaking into a smile. "Young Master Jiu, do you find the courtyard too quiet during night time?"

"Yeah." Bo Jiu lifted her lips, calm and unruffled, not exposing her thoughts on kidnapping a certain someone.

Madam Zhang held a plate of sliced oranges. She must have sliced it after seeing Bo Jiu eating her apple.

"I find it too quiet as well, fortunately Young Master Jiu is here." Madam Zhang broke into a smile. "Madam is rarely at home and Sir is often in the army. Young Master always eats his meals alone and it was rarely boisterous. But it isn't the same when Young Master Jiu is here. Young Master's appetite is better and he smiles more often. Even though he doesn't express it, I can tell that he really likes Young Master Jiu's visits. Even Madam is grateful towards you for visiting Young Master. Since Young Master isn't that easy to get along with, I hope you can be more forgiving. Young Master isn't good at expressing, but deep inside his thoughts are clear."

Bo Jiu took the oranges from her hand while smiling lightly. "Don't worry, Madam Zhang, I bottle up my thoughts as well, but I can feel it, I'm clear of how he treats me."

Like his importance, she had always been aware of the many things she didn't wish to scheme or guard against.

If he was someone else, she would have done it flawlessly.

However, he was Qin Mo.

The Qin Mo, whom she had spent three years and two months of her childhood with.

The Qin Mo, whom she wanted to forsake everything to kidnap.

He wasn't someone else.

Bo Jiu toyed with an orange.

If she was destined to live in darkness, she wished that the flame he burned with would never extinguish.

And even if they ended as rivals, he would still be her most important person, whom she didn't bear to pull into the darkness to be her partner.

Madam Zhang turned towards the youngster, who was wearing a warm smile, her heart sighing in relief. Young Master didn't seem to be in a good mood yesterday. "I'll have to trouble you today, Young Master Jiu. Honestly, I was rather surprised when I saw you this morning. How exactly did you make it in? I remember locking all the doors."

Bo Jiu caressed her nose. She had to maintain a magnanimous image in Madam Zhang's heart.

Hence, she decided not to tell her about her wall-climbing activities.

Bo Jiu decided to give a milder excuse. "The backdoor wasn't locked, you must have forgotten..."

"Backdoor?" Madam Zhang tried to recall, but Bo Jiu was already heading upstairs.Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

"Eh, wait a minute, Young Master Jiu, where's the backdoor?"

Bo Jiu didn't turn because she didn't know how to explain that.

Moreover, only a few seconds before, she was still scheming how to kidnap the Almighty.

If Madam Zhang discovered her intentions, she would never allow her to take care of her young master.

Bo Jiu didn't use her hands, straightening her legs to kick the door open.

Qin Mo heard the noises from outside. Lifting his lids, his tone was leisurely. "What is it? Did the wall-jumping student almost got found out?"

What was the wall-jumping student considered in front your teasing?

She placed the plate of oranges down, bringing two laptops over. "I won't get found out at the moment. As long as there isn't a surveillance outside, I will be safe."

Qin Mo looked at her, his lips curving upwards.

Since that didn't seem like the right expression, she paused. "There're surveillance cameras?"

The Almighty reached for a remote, pressing onto the switch while the smile was still on his face.

The television switched on. It was impossible for Bo Jiu to not know who that figure was as it was obviously her on the screen.

However, the surveillance camera was placed in a hidden location.

Since she had deliberately avoided the monitors outside, she had never expected there to be another one.

She didn't need to guess to know whose idea it was.

"My room isn't as high as the school's, it really isn't much for you."

The Almighty didn't forget to bring up her dark past.

Bo Jiu was already used to it, admiring her wall-climbing handsomeness along with the Almighty.

As she wanted to confirm the position for the last surveillance, her entire being was fixed on the screen.

Qin Mo was watching as well, but unlike her, he was more focused on the youngster's actions. After stepping onto the branches, she raised her right hand to hold onto the wall, a stretch of flawless pale skin exposed. "It's pretty."

Bo Jiu didn't think otherwise, assuming he was referring to her skill. Bo Jiu wanted to delete the video since it was a dark past after all.

The Almighty took action before her, saving the video. His actions were calm and nonchalant.

Bo Jiu didn't understand why he would want to keep a video of her climbing the wall though she guessed that he must be trying to collect her dark moments.

The next time someone called her an intellectual, he would show her this video.

However, this just showed how innocent Bo Jiu actually was.

The reason he decided to save this clip wasn't just to keep her dark moment. The main reason was the image that ignited some feeling within him…

The moment his eyes dimmed, Qin Mo's throat moved slightly.

It must have taken a tremendous effort to suppress the urge, especially when he saw her suave moments.

He just wanted to press her to the ground, pull up the jarring uniform, rip open her t-shirt to bite her waist and that tantalizing back.

He wanted to see her tremble, struggle and move while being out of control, begging for mercy.

Qin Mo hadn't forgotten that he was impersonating a patient though. After sipping some water, he switched the television off. Not a single hint of his thoughts were visible on his face.

As the first match for the National League would commence the following day, Bo Jiu brought both laptops over, thinking of using this chance to change her image. " Brother Mo, how about a round?"

"For each?" Qin Mo raised a brow questioningly.

Bo Jiu lifted her lips. "PK."

The Almighty had always been a worthy opponent, both during gaming and in real life.

Qin Mo glanced over at the excited the youngster. "Not playing."

"Why not?" After all, the Almighty had always been a competitive person.

Qin Mo looked at her. His tone was calm. "I won't engage in a battle with someone I like."

Bo Jiu was caught off-guard and paused slightly before moving her laptop aside.

Then she carried Princess, caressing him repeatedly.

It wasn't easy to reply to such a line.

Princess wanted to bite her. What the meow? He wasn't a woolen toy. If he continued to caress her like this, he was going to get angry!

Qin Mo watched their interactions, his lips curving upwards. He placed his book down. "Come over, take my temperature."

"Didn't we just do it?" Bo Jiu finally released Princess.

Stroking a male cat's fur is an insult to his bloodline! Princess was infuriated, taking several stomps. However, when he caught sight of himself in the mirror and realized that he looked good, he stopped showing Bo Jiu his claws.

Qin Mo glanced at his dumb cat before returning his gaze back to Bo Jiu. "You don't have to take my temperature, but get a cloth, I can feel the temperature increasing."

Bo Jiu reached out to touch his forehead. Although didn't feel warm, she still took care of him patiently.

After all, her pet had been weak and sickly since young.

She pulled his collar open, placing the thermometer in his armpit again.

On closer inspection, she realized that his complexion hadn't recovered and his lips were still pale.

In order to make himself look sickly, Almighty Qin had undertaken special means.

The first was his expression.

As a certain someone approached, her face was magnified and every pore visible.

He was pleased with her stance, his lips turning upwards.

When she caught sight of the smile on his stoic face, she was reminded of Madam Zhang's face.

She suddenly had an urge to confess, but Bo Jiu was aware that her gender had never been the hurdle between them.

One of them stood in the light while the other reminded in the darkness.

He had rules he needed to abide by and she had things she needed to protect.

But watching the Almighty, Bo Jiu couldn't help thinking about the times she wanted to buy him.

Even though she couldn't have him, she still yearned for him.

Bo Jiu knew though that she couldn't taint someone like the Almighty because she couldn't bear to and would even punish anyone who tried.

Actually, she hadn't only eaten an apple when she went downstairs, but had also communicated with Lawyer Bai.

As a lawyer, he always had a way with investigating, regardless of the person's age.

That included the Almighty's hand injury.

Lawyer Bai was indeed reliable because in less than a minute, he had replied. "I'm going to charge extra for information regarding the Qin family.'

"Alright." As long as she could find out what happened.

"It's an international serial murder." Lawyer Bai didn't say much, but every word was useful. "All the records have been locked up, the crime squad system has to be infiltrated in order to gain any information. Everything regarding Qin Mo isn't ordinary, especially not that past. It's best not to investigate him, you can't tell how deep his waters are."

Bo Jiu broke into a smile. "My waters are deep as well, I'll send you the money once I reach home. I'll throw in something special, but Lawyer Bai, is that all you're going to tell me? Mmh?"

Lawyer Bai remained firm. "Special force army. That's all I know about them, but from a lawyer's perspective, the case wasn't properly dealt with because Qin Mo had misunderstood someone. Though I'm not sure who it was. I don't remember why he would jump into the water to save the criminal. It's an international case so it won't be easy to find the reason behind his injury. You can only deduce what happened. But ever since then, he never participated in the crime squad and focused on esports and managing Qin Group…"

This meant that the case was a psychological problem. Thus, as long as she found out the details of the case, she would be able to know why his hand was injured.

Bo Jiu lowered her lids, looking very much like a youngster.

However, she was conjuring a plan to infiltrate the crime squad to find out the specifics...

777 Found I

A ringing phone shattered her thoughts.

However, this time, Qin Mo wasn't called by the special forces troops, but the crime squad.

When Bo Jiu saw the name Little Huang appearing on his phone screen, she paused, wondering who it was.

For him to pick such an endearing nickname…

Unexpectedly, the Almighty picked it up nonchalantly. "What is it?"

The person replied calmly, "Something big."

Even though the other person said just two words, it was enough for her to identify him.

It was obviously Director Huang from the crime squad.

So Director Huang was 'Little Huang'?

The Almighty's naming skills were over the top.

That aside, the Almighty didn't seem to be guarding against her when he picked up the call because Bo Jiu could faintly hear the voice from the other side.

"I have an answer to the girl's case. It was as you said, this matter isn't that simple. There's an app that allows users to befriend each other. The app allows cars nearby to post their status. Girls who are willing can provide the drivers with their numbers in order for them to send them home. As

those cars are usually backed up by a company, nothing should happen, but the girl mentioned that's how she contracted AIDS and…"

Bo Jiu once again confirmed that he wasn't afraid of her hearing the contents because when Director Huang paused, he prompted, "And?"

"And we found out that the car that picked her up wasn't the same as the one that she left her number with, even though both cars are BMW. But according to the original driver, the records were clear, he had picked up another girl and after sending her home, he returned home as well. Hence, he wasn't the culprit. After our men told her about this, she didn't seem to be in a right state of mind and said she hadn't expected the note to be real."

Qin Mo's eyes lit up. "What note?"

"There was a note left in the hotel. Initially, she didn't understand what it meant, brushing it off as a joke, but with the current state of things, everything seemed to have been planned. There was a line written on the note, 'Guess who's the next one contracting the sickness.'

Director Huang's voice was lowered.

If it was as he had said, the nature of the case would be different.

"Can you guess who's the next one?"

It was obviously a serial case, and if it was such a case, this perpetrator was a highly unstable transmitter.

He was an AIDS carrier, making him the best murder weapon.

Bo Jiu had wanted to unleash her mental strength, giving the Almighty his privacy, but he didn't seem willing to let her off.

Instead, he asked for the specifics. "Where did they have sex? Do you have details from the hotel?"

"Yes and no, the girl mentioned that her identification card was used to get the room since the guy left to get a bottle of red wine he had forgotten. He told her to send him the room number after it was done..."

Bo Jiu couldn't help letting out a whistle, which happened to enter Little Huang's ears. He widened his eyes. "What's the situation?"

Qin Mo glanced at the youngster, seeming unruffled. "My cat."

This answer was an insult to his intelligence!

Which cat could whistle?!

Just as he was about to question him, a cat's cry came from the other side.

Bo Jiu was caressing him.

However, Princess didn't just cry, he was having a fit!

Did the youngster really think he didn't have a temper?!

Qin Mo continued looking sickly, his tone infuriating. "You should have heard, he isn't at his best today."

With just one line, he successfully placed the blame on his cat and forced Director Huang to swallow all his doubts.Find

authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

"Then could you ask your cat why did he whistle?"

Qin Mo replied leisurely, "We can discuss that later, did the hotel capture the man's appearance?"

"No, it didn't. Not because he was disguised, but rather because of the large crowd that day. He took the lift with a huge group and once he was out, he had his head lowered the entire time, preventing the cameras from capturing anything."

Director Huang clenched his teeth, a sign of how frustrated he was.

Qin Mo, on the other hand, remained calm. "I understand." He was prepared to hang up, but Director Huang gasped.

"Can't you provide me with some profiling so that I have a direction?"

"I'll send it to you in a while." Qin Mo hung up after, eyeing the youngster. "Fess up, why did you whistle just now?"

Bo Jiu simply smiled faintly. "Since the female paid, this just means that the guy is either someone good looking or extremely wealthy."

"Oh?" Qin Mo raised a brow. "Why do you say so?"

Bo Jiu placed her laptop down. "There are many people who would be willing to give birth for people as handsome as me and Brother Mo. If something did happen, who would care about the hotel fee?"

It was the same for her thinking about kidnapping the Almighty and leaving a huge sum of money in return.

As opposed to the ransom, bringing him away was of greater importance.

"Let's talk about the second circumstance." The youngster held onto the railings, pulling herself upwards suavely, her lips curved, the mole beneath her eyes looking unusually obvious at the moment. "The girl was attracted to his money and was planning to rail him in slowly. Hence, she wouldn't mind the initial splurges because she was convinced he would be able to give her much more. Brother Mo, you're a psychologist, I'm sure you would have already guessed what I just mentioned. Besides, your conversation wasn't soft, it isn't possible for couples to meet through such an app. Hence, we have to eliminate the possibility of them having an intimate relationship, which leads to the circumstance where he is rich and handsome, allowing the female to open a room willingly. But the latter seems more possible."

Qin Mo lifted his lids, signalling for her to continue.

Bo Jiu tilted her head, looking like a Casanova. "If I were to find a girl for sex, I would never have brought red wine. That is clearly the behavior of a rich man. He drives a luxury car, brings good wine and if he wore expensive clothes, he would definitely entice the hearts of many girls. Since some girls would be attracted to these. I suspect that she must be a very materialistic person as in-spite of her low pay, she was willing to spend two to three thousand on make-up and ten thousand on luxury goods. Hence, becoming a rich wife is one of the most fundamental desires. I won't question her intentions, but it's clear the perpetrator had been manipulating such desires. Such girls would lower their

guard towards rich people, hence, agreeing to have sex the first day they met."

Bo Jiu would never have guessed that one day, she would be discussing a case together with the Almighty as a friend.

It was a unique experience which easily ignited excitement within her.

However, quickly, that excitement was extinguished by his words.

"If you were to find a girl for sex?" Qin Mo tilted his head, his voice cold. "I never knew you had such thoughts."

Bo Jiu stilled, not understanding the guilt she felt. "I was just giving an example."

"I I guess physics isn't the only thing you are bad at, even your language is horrid." Qin Mo's gaze didn't warm up. "Who taught you to use such examples?"

With an intellect like the Almighty, Bo Jiu didn't intend to continue that topic. Instead, she inched towards him with a smile. "Isn't it your turn?"

Since a certain someone had been taking care of him for the past two days, Qin Mo warmed up a little before speaking, "The perpetrator should be between 25 and 35 years old. He isn't very good looking, but he isn't ugly either with a certain degree of male charisma. He has a nice smell and is very picky about clothes. He is clean and rich, has the freedom to arrange his time and has a strong vengeance towards materialistic women. He is currently single."

Bo Jiu could only deduce that he was a rich and clean person. How did the Almighty come up with the rest?

"He has a nice smell?" What led to that conjecture? His singlehood could be explained since a married man would often invoke a sense of distance. Bo Jiu agreed that the perpetrator was single, between 25-35 years old and charismatic. She also agreed that he wasn't ugly since anyone that looked like Director Huang with a beer belly, wouldn't be able to entice a girl to enter his car, regardless of how rich he was. Much less to say to be willing to pay for the hotel room. Hence, he definitely wasn't ugly and would probably possess looks that wouldn't install discomfort. But scent?

Qin Mo lowered his lids, breaking into a smile as he watched the youngster frown. "The wall-jumping student isn't that skilled after all. You haven't been paying attention to biology lessons. The initial attraction between a male and female is invoked from both the appearance and the scent they give off. Why else would people shower before having sex? Mmh?"

Bo Jiu was at a loss for words again, pulling Princess over to caress him.

Who would learn that during biology?

Besides, no one other than the Almighty would use that to access a case.

"This is a troublesome serial case since it's obvious the perpetrator isn't dumb and has everything thought out. The phone he used back then is probably already invalid." Bo Jiu managed to pull the topic back to the case.

Qin Mo sat on the pure white bed, raising a brow. "Director Huang didn't seem to have mentioned the line was cut off."

"I guessed it." Bo Jiu didn't avoid his probe. "It's simple. If I were the perpetrator, I would have prepared some props beforehand. The phone line would cut off after every successful meeting. Once there is another target, I would use another line. The car plate should be altered as well, which can be done with a little money. Besides, the perpetrator takes action on a weekend whenever there are a lot of cars. Hence, it isn't hard to blend into the masses."

Qin Mo toyed with the lighter, his voice calm. "That's a good deduction."

Such a compliment could easily invoke cold sweat.

If it was someone else, they would have felt guilty, but Bo Jiu knew she couldn't back down at such a moment. "With the experience in livestreams, this much is easy to deduce."

Pa!

Qin Mo kept the lighter, smiling at the youngster. "You're trying to hint that the perpetrator isn't new at this."

"Communicating with Brother Mo is simply a breeze." Bo Jiu threw herself onto the bed, folding her hands behind her head. Since the Almighty wasn't suspecting her anymore, she could focus on the case. "But…"

"But it's possible that someone else is giving him directions."

Before Bo Jiu could speak, Qin Mo had interrupted. Even though he was ill, he still carried an aristocratic air.

Bo Jiu smiled. That was indeed what she had wanted to say. "A befriending app has public notices, but the numbers the girls leave aren't public. It wouldn't be difficult for hackers to

get the information, but that's not the case for ordinary people."

This time, Qin Mo remained silent.

He reached for his phone, tapping the screens.

Bo Jiu watched as the words Little Huang appeared on his screen. She was curious about his reaction if Director Huang found out about this nickname.

Director Huang was preoccupied at the moment, but when he saw Qin Mo's call, he was filled with agitation. "Do you have an answer?"

"The serial murder," Qin Mo spoke emotionlessly, "Z is the mastermind."

It wasn't just Director Huang on the other end — Bo Jiu froze as well.

Z was the mastermind?

Bo Jiu raised a brow. This conclusion…

"Investigate this together with the Maiden's Sacrifice." Qin Mo's eyes dimmed. "I'll send the profiling for the perpetrator to your email. You can search for him according to the list and regardless of whatever mediums you use, make it known to the masses to not accept such meetings casually."

Director Huang replied, "That will be easy, but are you thinking too much into this case? The Maiden's Sacrifice was through a chat room, but this is through an app. Isn't there a difference in the nature of the cases?"

"Both are done through the internet and the victims are both females. His thoughts are shown through his actions. Both cases are linked to sex. Even though the methods are different, it is fundamentally the same and the main point is that no one would leave a note after executing their crimes. This is the second challenge he is sending to the crime squad."

Every word seemed to hit the spot.

Director Huang's mouth hung wide open while he scratched his head. This was clearly a challenge towards you! The crime squad was just collateral damage!

"After zeroing in on the target, don't make any rash movements. I'll send my men over to interact with the perpetrator to get Z out." After giving his orders, he hung up on him again.

He didn't even give Little Huang a chance to react.

Bo Jiu decided to volunteer. "Brother Mo, what do you think about sending me to follow him? My hand speed isn't bad."

She had to be more proactive since it concerned looking for her imposter.

Qin Mo kept his phone while spitting only one word out lazily. "No."

"Alright."

She would just have to follow the crime squad members because although she respected all of her pet's decisions, it didn't contradict whatever she wanted to do.

Qin Mo turned to sweep her a glance, his tone carrying a hint of warning. "Be obedient, guess what the consequences are if I catch you again."

"Brother Mo, where's the basic trust between humans?" Bo Jiu heaved a sigh of relief. "I haven't hacked into anyone's network in a really long time. Do you know what that is like for a hacker?"

Even though he knew the youngster would never be honest about it, Qin Mo's lips remained lifted as he watched his depressed state.

Bo Jiu curved his lips, jumping off the bed towards the shower with her phone.

After closing the door, she turned on the shower to drown off all the noise.

Amidst the pouring water, the youngster lowered her lids. Her long fingers were pressing onto the screen and her dark eyes were brighter than ever as the letters were turning into Chinese words.

"Follow the crime squad members, the hunt begins. Z."

She lifted her hands, pressing the send button.

Then Bo Jiu tugged on her uniform and the sound of water was heard.

The skies started to darken.

To an esports player, gaming at night had the most feelings.

When the alert for an email sounded, Watanabe glanced towards the person reading a comic on the floor. "Vice-

captain, is that your phone?"

"Mmh." Hoshino lowered his lids towards the row of words before he moved his fingers, deleting all traces.

At that moment, he realized that Z was really back.

Unknowingly, it had started to rain outside.

Far away in the county hospital, the ruckus was persisting, drowning out the rain outside.

Fortunately, they were soldiers with good physique, blocking out the cold in the office because if they had been ordinary people, they would have been exhausted.

The special forces soldier was there as well. Since Young Master had given his orders, there mustn't be any mistake and being around was the only way he was reassured the matter could be done smoothly.

But there were too many documents which could only be searched manually without any shortcuts.

Just as he was convinced it would take the entire night, the document was found.

A young soldier bolted upright in a perfect salute. His voice was clear. "Report, I found it!"

778 Qin Mo Found Ou

Rain trickled through the night and the temperature was cold and chilling.

Su Mei and Wu Zhen sat in the backseat of the military car. They had never before experienced such treatment.

The former was a mistress that spoke fondly of culture, enjoying a luxurious lifestyle while the latter's background was a clear definition of her inability to suffer.

Su Mei wore a dress and hadn't felt cold before since she had been in a warm environment the entire time, but now, the cold was starting to frustrate her.

The troops on duty in this small town were unlike the bigger units.

It was an extremely poor place.

This was where He Honghua gave birth to the little bastard.

The thought stirred the unjust in Su Mei. Why was that little country bumpkin living a better life than her?!

After all, she was a highly educated individual.

Su Mei wasn't the only one feeling uncomfortable, Wu Zhen's face darkened as well.

What exactly was the crime squad after?

Why were they targeting her?

In just one more month, she would have gotten back her police badge, but with this ruckus, there would definitely be trouble.

That aside, the secret was the most important thing now.

Wu Zhen narrowed her eyes, sweeping a glance at the infuriated Su Mei. "What exactly is the secret that can topple that gay? Can't you give me an answer now that we're in this state?"

Su Mei glanced up, taking two attempts before finally speaking. "I noticed something was wrong with He Honghua. Back then, she was still a shareholder of Fu Group and able to enjoy an extensive and established child bearing environment, but she disappeared for three months to give birth in this desolate place. Back then, I was pregnant was well, just five months later than her, but in that short period, she came back with a son. If it wasn't for that little country bumpkin, all of Fu Zhongyi's possessions would have been for my son. Fu Zhongyi was crazy about a son and since I was pregnant, I wasn't able to satisfy him, which led to his lack of care and attention. Fortunately, that little country bumpkin wasn't worthy or I would never be able to gain back his attention. Afterwards, I got someone to investigate and found out that she had gotten a friend to deliver her baby and had even made sure everything was kept a secret. I wasn't able to find that friend anymore, but according to the nurses, He Honghua…"

Su Mei paused slightly. "She didn't give birth to a son, but a daughter."

At this, Wu Zhen's head bolted upright, her eyes widened. "A girl? Are you sure?"

"The nurse can't be sure, she just mentioned that she had a faint memory, but in the end, she concluded that she was wrong." Su Mei opened her palms. "Which is why I sought your help to search for his birth records. She came from the countryside and doesn't have the ability to fabricate documents. The passports could be settled with money, but the records in the hospitals are all sealed and held confidential. If it wasn't for your ability, it would have been difficult. But now, all those troops have spoiled our plans!"

Wu Zhen's expression darkened. "If He Honghua really gave birth to a female, why did she raise her daughter as a boy?"

"Miss Wu, you probably aren't aware, but she would be poor to death if she hadn't done that. Fu Zhongyi is a parvenu, after all, and carries the village's old fashion mindset where the eldest son has the highest priority. Once a son has been born, he wouldn't think about divorcing her. If Miss Wu could see how happy he was back then, you would understand He Honghua's actions. I would have done it as well." Su Mei eyes dimmed as she smirked. "He Honghua is a country bumpkin, has a loud personality and doesn't know how to act in different events. I never expected her to have thought so deeply and to have kept that lie up for nearly eighteen years. Once that little country bumpkin is of age, the entire Fu group would be given to him. I was going to succeed. Who knew that little bumpkin had secretly kept so many shares? My brother was pulled out from the board and I'm not even able to enter the company, leaving Old Fu to deal with He Honghua and the bunch of stubborn old men who insist on being loyal. Who cares about loyalty in business, they need to focus on profits. Initially, I was on the verge of convincing them, but that little bumpkin suddenly popped up. I never expected him to have smartened up. Finding his birth records is the only way to topple him. If he really is a girl, he would be eliminated from the National League for

lying about his gender. When it happens, he won't have a part of the company and the only thing left would be the hatred by his former fans since he has always been hated upon. This would serve as the cherry on top."

Wu Zhen understood everything she was saying.

Moreover, if the gay was really a female, Brother Mo would no longer treat him the same way.

The gay was able to act arrogantly because of his close proximity to Brother Mo, but his gender was the reason behind Brother Mo's low defence.

Brother Mo hated lying women, especially if the person used a disguise to approach him. The reasons behind were apparent.

Wu Zhen wanted to inform him right away.

Su Mei was still regretful. "If only we arrived a day earlier, the documents would have been ours."

"It doesn't matter." Wu Zhen's eyes dimmed. "You should have told me about it earlier."

She then would have found a reason to find Brother Mo.

Besides, from the looks of things, there seemed to be a 50% chance of that gay being a female.

But could a girl be this ruthless?

Because of the youngster's slyness in particular and his usual demeanour, Wu Zhen would never have thought of this possibility.Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster

updates, better experience□Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

But even so, she could still create something.

Su Mei could sense her displeasure. In order not to offend her, Su Mei took on a placating tone. "I never expected anyone to dare take a stand against the Wu family, so…"

"Take a stand against the Wu family?" Wu Zhen laughed, interrupting her. "Don't you know the power my grandfather yields? Miss Su, you must have heard. Just sit back and wait. I spoke to him before we were taken away, he will find ways to get us out. It won't be later than tomorrow afternoon before we are back in Jiang City. Just in time for the National League and by then…"

She would be the one breaking the news to Brother Mo.

It would be the end of that gay.

Su Mei felt much better from her words. "Miss Wu has the best plans."

With the Wu family, they didn't have to be afraid.

At the same time, the troops had found the records, passing it to the special forces soldier.

The soldier still remembered Qin Mo's orders. After receiving the records, he immediately sealed it, not letting anyone, including himself, see the details.

"Everyone is dismissed," he commanded in a low voice.

These troops always moved swiftly because they came without notice and left without leaving any trace.

The special forces soldier sat in the back of the Hummer, finally getting through to the number he had dialled the most number of times today.

"Speak." It was just one word, but it was enough to know it was a convenient time to speak.

"The document is found. I'll be rushing over, it'll take another hour before I reach the city."

The soldier started his key, asking in a low voice, "Do I head to Young Master's house?"

Qin Mo glanced out of the window. "Head to the courtyard, I'll take it personally."

The soldier paused. "The main house?"

He hadn't met Young Master ever since that incident because it had been a long time since his young master had been activated.

Qin Mo eyes deepened. "There's trouble in the Jiang City, gather the others and start working."

The soldier's eyes lit up. "Young Master, you mean? F*ck! I have been waiting forever for this day!"

"Stop nagging, head over first. I have a task for you." Qin Mo hung up after finishing his orders.

Even when he was on a call, he seemed to be calculating the time.

For instance, the timing the youngster should be out of the shower.

Bo Jiu was indeed out, drying her hair with one hand and rubbing her eyes with the other. "Brother Mo, you should change your shampoo to something milder."

Qin Mo glanced at her ruffled hair before placing his phone at the side. He pulled her forward with his eyes narrowed. "Didn't you bring your eye drops?"

"Who would bring that to climb walls?" Wouldn't that be a hassle?

Qin Mo stopped his sickly act, bolting upright with one word. "Wait."

"Alright." The white towel fell forward shielding more than half of his face; the upturned lips a clear sign of mischief.

Indeed, the moment Qin Mo left, Bo Jiu glanced towards his phone.

She wanted to hack his phone.

It was purely to curb her itch, which was because of the call from 'Little Huang'.

It was obvious that the Almighty hadn't contacted the crime squad before that.

Then there was one question.

If they weren't from the crime squad who exactly had the power to make the Almighty send so many texts and to pick up their call?

She didn't bring her tools, but based on her experience with such electronics, it wasn't impossible to decode.

As a qualified international hacker, she possessed basic professional skills, such as making use of the things around her…

Bo Jiu retrieved the adhesive tape she took from downstairs, pulling it across the phone screen.

Traces of the finger's sweat would mark the screen due to the frequent unlocking of the screen.

Even a clean freak like the Almighty would not be able to guard against the body's heat.

Ordinary people would never be able to notice any difference, but Bo Jiu wasn't an ordinary person.

The markings on the phone screen was something she was highly sensitive towards.

With a white towel wrapped around her silvery locks, she narrowed her alluring eyes, deciphering the numbers digit by digit.

"5, 2, 0, 9, 9, 9"

These numbers flashed on the screen.

The youngster paused, her ears turning a blushing red.

This password…

She didn't have time to think about anything else.

Thus Bo Jiu glanced at the call history.

As a hacker, Bo Jiu possessed skills which ordinary hackers wouldn't specialize in.

Mental calculation, memory and sensitivity towards numbers. Bo Jiu had learnt all these since young.

Even if she didn't remember everything with just one glance, she would be able to remember a large portion.

She had wanted to find something, but obviously, the Almighty would never leave anything in his phone aside from a string of numbers.

Who exactly was she?

The moment that thought appeared, her left ear twitched as the sound of footsteps approaching could be heard.

Bo Jiu swiped her fingers, allowing the screen to return to the homepage. With the other hand, she pressed the white towel onto her head, sitting on the bed leisurely.

Qin Mo approached her, sweeping her a glance.

With his hands outstretched, he grabbed her chin. "Lift your head."

Bo Jiu acted obediently since she had just done something wrong.

Her small face arched, directing a smile at the Almighty – the kind she found handsome.

But unfortunately, the Almighty thought otherwise and raised a brow. "What did you do to warrant such compliance?"

Bo Jiu: …

"I guess you really did something." Qin Mo watched her action, sweeping another glance at the bed. "That wasn't

the position of my phone before I left. I guess the wall-jumping student likes to use other people's belongings as well. I guess, you should know the password then, 520999."

Bo Jiu listened to the password, coughing subconsciously as though she had choked on something.

Qin Mo continued to pinch her chin before lifting it higher and pressing it forward effortlessly. His breath was splashing onto her face. "Honestly, did you hack my things to hear my confession?"

Bo Jiu: … The Almighty, strike one.

"I clearly placed it back," Bo Jiu muttered under her breath. She couldn't tell the difference.

"Mmh…" Qin Mo stood up, his white fingers measuring. "It's one millimeter away."

Bo Jiu: … What!

"A wall-jumping student like you wouldn't be able to tell." Qin Mo couldn't help dealing another blow. "Since it's about distance, it's associated with physics."

Bo Jiu was defeated.

Qin Mo, however, continued to study the youngster. "How did you decode the password?"

Bo Jiu was thoroughly defeated, she dropped the eye drop into her eyes, a stinging sensation gushing. She lifted her hands, pointing towards the crime tools that were in the bin.

"Don't blink." Qin Mo positioned her face with one hand, sweeping the bin a glance. "Adhesive tape? That's smart,

there are uneven prints on the phone, which can be used to get the password. Did you cheat that from Madam Zhang? If Madam Zhang finds out what sort of person you are, you won't be getting the lean meat century egg porridge tomorrow."

Bo Jiu shut one eye, her face slightly puffed up. She looked very much like a vigorous youngster. "She just needs to see the handsome person. I didn't lie to Madam Zhang, I stole it."

Qin Mo laughed. "You feel proud about a stolen good?"

"I didn't." Bo Jiu caressed her pocket, reaching out to place a crumpled ten dollar note into his hand. "I'm buying it with the original price."

Qin Mo raised a brow. "Just ten dollar? It isn't even enough to buy a piece of candy."

Bo Jiu didn't think she should be discussing such money matters with the Almighty.

You could buy several lollipops with ten dollars!

The last drop of the eye drops dropped into her eyes, which then submerged into darkness.

Only his melodic voice could be heard. "Don't open your eyes, shut it for a moment. I'll go shower."

Just as Bo Jiu was lying on her side, Princess had wanted to ambush her for squishing him so much, relegating him unworthy of his mighty and formidable name.

But the moment he moved, the youngster hugged him into her embrace.

Meow! Such viciousness! How exactly did his master withstand him?!

Princess was covered in soft and fluffy fur.

Her eyes were covered with eye drops while the familiar smell was drowning out her senses.

Mmh… The smell of the Almighty.

The Almighty wasn't the least bit bothered about her invading his privacy and his pet still treated her rather well.

The youngster's silvery locks fell from her ear, spreading over her beautiful eyes.

Her grip on Princess softened unknowingly before falling gradually. Her breathing became stable.

Qin Mo walked out while drying his hair, taking in the scene.

His gaze deepened as he headed over. He was about to caress the face that had sunk into the pillows when his phone screen lit up.

Qin Mo stood up, glancing over at the screen. He then walked out of the room before he accepted the call.

"Young Master, I'm here."

The soldier switched on the headlights of his Hummer.

Qin Mo raised his head. "Be quiet, I'll come out."

The soldier couldn't understand why his young master was being so careful.

Moreover, Young Master had never liked the rain s why was he coming out?

Just as he was trying to figure things out, Qin Mo had already walked out in his pyjamas. His pure white cotton lounge wear was coupled with a black umbrella and the bandaid on the back of his hand.

The soldier was startled by his boss's attire.

What exactly was Young Master doing?

Acting as a sickly prince?

Qin Mo didn't waste time, heading straight into the car. "Document."

The soldier passed it over. "It has been sealed, no one has seen the contents."

Qin Mo reached for it silently, holding onto the birth record, which had the name and age. It was clearly He Honghua's record.

Qin Mo's calm gaze swept down the paper.

Suddenly, that usually calm gaze shook!

The soldier in front couldn't help turning over to take a peak!

779 A Girl?

Under the faint glow of from his phone, a corner of the document could be seen.

On the left was the name and next to it was the gender.

It was an ordinary record and although the word 'Female' wasn't big, it was the first thing Qin Mo saw!

The word stirred the calmness in his gaze.

That youngster who could never behave…

That youngster who would always brag about his handsomeness…

That youngster who fought more ruthlessly than a guy…

That youngster who had wanted to compete in size on their first encounter…

That youngster who was constantly wavering in front of him, turning him into a gay…

He was female?

A thunder echoed from afar and lighting pierced through the air!

Qin Mo's ravishing face was reflected on the car window. At this moment, not even his well-defined features could hide the shock on his face!

No, it wasn't just shock. His expression couldn't be described.

His first reaction was to flip the record before raising it up, glancing at the soldier.

The soldier had never seen his young master act in such a manner.

In his memory, his young master had always been nonchalant and effortless like a god who walked in the depths of hell — the same emotionless state regardless of the environment.Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

But this time, there was a clear change in his mood and it wasn't just a slight change.

"Is there something wrong with the document?" That was the only reason the soldier could come up with.

Qin Mo's eyes deepened, the strong beat within his chest forcing his grip to tighten. "No, there isn't anything wrong."

Young Master was back in control.

But what document was it for his young master to act this way?

The soldier was curious, reaching his neck for a peak.

Qin Mo twisted his hands, turning the document downwards. His face was elegant and his gaze calm, but there was an oppression that was radiating outwards.

The soldier froze, retracting his neck instantly.

He was afraid his young master would break it otherwise.

"Who else has seen this document?" Qin Mo's low voice blended into the raindrop.

The soldier straightened. "Sir, as per your instructions, everything inside is confidential. Other than Young Master, no one has seen it."

Qin Mo was seemingly in a daze, but he struggled to maintain his thoughts. His long slender fingers were caressing a word on the document while his eyes were darkening. "Don't let anyone find out that He Honghua's delivery records were investigated and make another document according to the hospital's standard."

"Make another one?" The soldier turned the steering wheel. "But I haven't seen the records in Young Master's hand and I don't know the details…"

Qin Mo lifted his lids, taking his time to reply. "Do I need to personally teach you to fabricate documents?"

"Heh." The soldier laughed. "I'm good with fabrication, but what effect is Young Master looking for?"

Qin Mo folded the document, his tone calm. "I don't need any effect, just write male under the gender."

That simple?

The soldier was confused. Was that even considered fabrication?

Young Master came down personally to instruct him on such a small matter?

The soldier felt as though he was an admin.

"And." Qin Mo glanced out the window, his lips hostile. "Investigate any untraceable phone call that has been made within the last three months."

780 Qin Mo“s Thoughts Made Her Cry

The soldier's eyes lit up at the end, perking up. "Seems like you're really coming back?"

Qin Mo remained silent, his gaze still fixed on the paper in his hands as though trying to clarify something.

The soldier wanted to say more, but Qin Mo had already opened the car door and was on the way out; a pure black umbrella over his head while the raindrops dripped downwards.

No one could see his expression under the umbrella or the deep pair of eyes beneath his dark hair.

The paper crumpled within his palms.

Until this moment, the unstable thumping of his heart had yet to calm down. Even his breathes were hurried.

When Madam Zhang caught sight of him, she hurried out with a jacket.

But before she could head out, Qin Mo was already back, the folded umbrella still dripping wet.

Both his shoulders and dark locks were damp.

Madam Zhang assumed his foul mood was because of the rain, but on closer inspection, she realized he didn't seem to be in a foul mood because she could see a faint hint of a smile, that was menacing and… Cheeky?

He seemed to be prepared to punish someone, but wasn't really enraged either. Instead, he seemed to be smiling, looking unusually ravishing as his dark locks fell downwards. Madam Zhang was thoroughly confused.

It seemed harder and harder to guess his thoughts. Did something good happen? Or was it something bad?

Qin Mo didn't head up immediately. Instead, he grabbed a lighter from the coffee table and turned around as he lit a cigarette.

However, he didn't start to smoke the cigarette, but pressed it onto the sealed document.

Qin Mo wasn't behaving in his usual manner even though his military aura was apparent.

Fitting to his aura, armed guards continued to guard the courtyard.

That aside, Qin Mo was dressed casually, but there was a seemingly formidabile aura within the calmness.

Perhaps only the Qin family could pull this off.

Under the glow of the flame, the document turned to ashes before Qin Mo finished smoking the cigarette.

Madam Zhang only watched from afar in silence.

In this household, everyone knew not to question when documents were burnt.

Qin Mo held onto the cigarette. Although his stance was elegant, his thoughts were a stark contrast.

He should have taken that guy earlier!

Reaching out, he crashed the cigarette into the ashtray.Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Qin Mo stood up, heading up stairs.

He moved slowly, but with every step, his eyes darkened.

When he finally caught sight of the sleeping youngster, his eyes lit up like a burning flame.

Bo Jiu was sound asleep, oblivious to the surroundings. If she had known, she would never have been able to sleep so peacefully.

She had assumed that she was well prepared with her chest binded.

However, this fatal secret had unknowingly been exposed.

Fortunately, the eye drops helped aid sleep and allowed the patient's eyes to get sufficient rest.

However, that wasn't planned and because of that, Bo Jiu slipped into a deep slumber.

Qin Mo glanced down at the sleeping youngster. Her silver locks were falling across her white and flawless face.

It was itching for a touch — or perhaps, to be punished…

781 Back to Normal

His eyes started to dim and even this breathing changed.

The usually elegant Qin Mo was starting to feel thirsty…

Snap!

He tossed the lighter to the other side of the bed, which seemed to indicate the start of something.

The menacing flame within him stirred and was on the verge of engulfing his entire being.

He wanted passionate kissed, greater intimacy – he wanted to rip this person apart!

Qin Mo could feel the blood pulsing within him; the heat seeping through his veins, heading straight between his thighs!

Qin Mo inched towards the youngster while reaching out to tug his tie. Although he was seemingly at the edge of his self control, his fingers caressed Bo Jiu's waist and were then moving upwards.

He was probably doing a final check to determine the youngster really was a female.

His fingers reached the bind and his eyes sharpened.

As he tugged onto the cloth, Bo Jiu rubbed her head on the pillow. Her murmurs were cold and slightly hoarse, dissipating through the space and shifting the mood…

Qin Mo watched her with dark and heavy eyes.

How had she convinced him that they were fake?

His fingers applied a light pressure, moving upwards. The pressure wasn't heavy enough to wake her up, but it was still spreading a numbing sensation.

Qin Mo felt the indescribable smoothness. His breathing became heavier and warmer, splashing onto the black diamond in her ear. He glanced at her before kissing her pyjamas onto the roundness he was supporting. The youngster truly was alluring and irresistible.

Qin Mo rolled her pyjamas upwards across her tight and flawless abdomen and towards the faint hint of roundness.

His eyes sunk. The longer his fingers were exploring, the more heat was gushing downwards.

It wasn't possible for her to be oblivious, but her lids were too heavy.

Bo Jiu felt weak and soft, but she couldn't explain the difference as the numbing sensation started to rise, forcing out a cry.

Her body reacted honestly.

Girls her age were like budding flowers, waiting to be picked; sensitive to the touch.

Bo Jiu moved her legs instinctively, not sure what she was caressing.

At this moment, Qin Mo noticed the action.

"You want it?"

It was a whispered question, knowing she wouldn't be awake. Her softness and the touch was so alluring he couldn't seem to control his desires…

But…

As compared to a half-awake youngster, he would much prefer her taking the lead, sitting on his waist; especially when she begged in that hoarse voice, crying for mercy.

Qin Mo's throat tightened as his fingers were travelling downwards to her legs. With only the thin material in between, the restless youngster came into contact with his warmth…

He moved inch by inch before releasing himself after a long while. His eyes were dark as he headed to the bathroom.

This time, he didn't even remove his clothes, allowing the freezing cold water to drip down his head. But even this wasn't able to calm the heat within him because he simply couldn't forget the scene from before; the irresistible image of a certain someone and how her pyjamas rolled upwards, exposing half of the roundness. Her ruffled hair, slightly lifted lips and knotted brows. Alone her expression was enough to entice him.

It was a pity her eyes were closed.

If they had been open, she would have seen how he took her. Those clear eyes would definitely have widened before clouding up…

"Hu~" Qin Mo lifted his head. His neck was lengthening like a majestic beast as he recalled the expression the youngster had when she helped him. His hands were increasing in speed.

The water came crashing down, travelling down his perfectly defined curves. Every inch was filled with strength.

Qin Mo leaned against the bathroom walls, allowing the vapours from the water to spread. Once the water was hot enough, he was thoroughly soaked. He reached out to press the fallen hair on his forehead, his gaze alluring.

There was a certain type of person who could look irresistibly sexy even when he masturbated and Almighty Qin was definitely that sort of person.

However, he was taking too long to cool down because the next time he came back was about half an hour later.

Once again, he walked towards the youngster.

He arranged everything back to normal, including her clothes and buttons.

As Qin Mo could return everything back to perfection, there was barely a difference.Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

The poor Bo Jiu wasn't aware of how Qin Mo had been trying out the 'dessert' for the past twenty minutes.

This meant that Qin Mo intended to keep it a secret because he didn't expose anything. All his actions were helping the youngster to continue the lie.

He was determined to become a gay.

But who would have expected a girl to turn him gay?

Since a certain someone enjoyed playing hide and seek with him, he would play with her — but this time, all the 'cards' were in his hands.

Qin Mo lifted his lips teasingly.

Bo Jiu wasn't aware of what had happened in that short while she hugged Princess to sleep.

She flipped.

Qin Mo raised a brow and a thought struck him.

He held onto his phone, snapping a photo of the sleeping youngster.

However, in the end, he wasn't pleased with the photo because her collarbones were exposed.

Reaching out, he pulled the covers over her.

Then he laid down beside her, raising the phone up high and pressing the camera for a couple-shot, which he uploaded onto his official Weibo along with the words, "Such an alluring dessert."

The next second, the comment section exploded.

"Ahhhhhh, Almighty Qin posted at such an hour, this isn't normal!"

"F*ck, this pose, *salivates*! Alluring!"

"Hey, the National League tour hasn't started, why are Almighty Qin and Little Spade in the same room?"

"The one on top isn't very intelligent, the Almighty wants to tell us that they sleep together even without the

competition! That is their daily life! The love flaunting life!"

"Broadcasting his authority?"

"Are they that close in real life?"

"Am I the only one interested in the desert? There isn't any dessert in this photo."

"He must be referring to Big Spade *shields face and runs*, Almighty Qin is so naughty!"

782 Love in CP

It was the middle of the night and not only were the fans jolted awake from Qin Mo's post, even the esports media was. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

The media's awakening also indicated a laborious amount of covering up to do.

Feng Yi had planned to sleep early since the National League started tomorrow. As a manager who had been with Qin Mo from the start, it would be a lie if he wasn't agitated.

Even though there finally wasn't a dinner he needed to attend, his phone was kept busy!

"Boss Liu, you must be joking, when did Almighty Qin become gay? As for his relationship with Spade Z, it would be best to ask him personally," Feng Yi replied, suppressing the urge to head down to the Qin family's house. How could he post such a photo so casually?!

"Boss Feng, stop trying to hide it. If Young Master Qin is interested in guys, I can help him arrange a few young ones."

Feng Yi lifted a brow, replying slyly, "Boss Liu, Boss Qin doesn't like those, you should be aware. You can keep the young ones for yourself. Previously, Boss Zhang took matters into his own hands, sending some to Young Master Qin. Didn't you see what happened? Everyone knows the consequence."

Liu choked before breaking into a bashful smile. "Erm, I'm just joking, it's just a joke. Young Master Qin must be busy with the competition, how can they speculate with just a photo, I'll have to tell all of them off."

Feng Yi chuckled.

Everyone knew how popular the Qin Group's team was and thus even the smallest activity could blow up into a huge topic.

Boss Liu would definitely agree on an exclusive publicity. "Don't worry, we won't be posting anything unconfirmed, even though there is love in CP, it would be within certain limits."

"I never expected Boss Liu to be aware of the term CP." Feng Yi had always been the one settling the back-end matters.

Boss Liu wasn't willing to hang up. "It wasn't my intention. My daughter loves Spade Z and would constantly tell me about being at ease if Big Spade gets together with Almighty Qin. She also mentioned how suitable Lin Feng and Yun Hu are and would always ask why the both of them don't just make it official? Brother Feng, let's discuss this, could you secretly tell…"

"Dad, how many times do I have to tell you not to do such things! Our Spade Z doesn't like us doing this. Now that I'm on the official Weibo, there are many opportunities to come into contact with Big Spade. So you can't pull strings or it won't be far to the other Spade fans."

Through the phone, Feng Yi could hear her clear voice and chuckled. "You have a sensible daughter."

Boss Liu: … Does that mean he isn't sensible? F*ck, can't he get his beloved daughter a signature?

"Dad, hurry and tell Uncle Feng there isn't a need."

Boss Liu laughed bitterly. "Old Brother Feng, you heard that."

Feng Yi: … All I heard was the term uncle. How do I look like an uncle? I'm still so young!

"I heard that." Those three words were muttered unwillingly.

That little cutie blushed, she seemed unable to keep it in as she added another line. "Uncle Feng, tell Big Sade that I will work hard to become a VIP fan and confess to him at the match. And… Supreme Alliance for victory!"

783 Almighty Qin Seeking Vengeance

A belief strongly carved into the hearts of dedicated fans, a burning desire that had never been extinguished.

"Supreme Alliance — Victory!"

"Alright." Little Cutie, if you dared to confess, Almighty Qin would definitely freeze you with his cold glare. Hmm, it would be better if you just kept it in.

After this positive phone call, Feng Yi didn't forget to find the 'culprit'!

However, both calls didn't go through.

Feng Yi inhaled deeply, suppressing the urge to make another call. He sent a text instead.

"You won't be able to sleep soundly with Little Spade lying beside you. Ii know you're still awake, Almighty Qin, Boss Qin, please pick up your phone!"

Qin Mo successfully picked out the anger and frustration in Feng Yi's text.

He lifted his hand leisurely, answering the third call. "What is it?"

A nonchalant tone as though he hadn't done anything!

"The photo you posted and the caption that came with it isn't appropriate, the nation will not be able to accept such

matters." Feng Yi reminded.

Qin Mo asked, "If they can't accept this, won't you go crazy when I announce to the world that he's really mine?"

Feng Yi took another deep breath. "I won't go crazy, the fans will go crazy. Boss Qin, Almighty Qin, even if you wish to cause trouble, you would have to suppress yourself."

And what do you mean by really yours?

Feng Yi felt a need to remind him about Bo Jiu's age. "Little Spade isn't of age yet."

"Don't worry, I won't take him at the moment. Bye."

Feng Yi watched the darkened screen. Take? Did Boss Qin just use the word take? Why did Little Spade seem to be in danger?!

Qin Mo truly had such intentions, but it wasn't perfect yet.

A certain someone hadn't taken the initiative to sit on his waist and only that would make it perfect.

Qin Mo lifted his hand, caressing down her arm before holding on. His lips were upturned.

He deliberately lowered the temperature as the rain was adding to the coldness. Humans had a natural attraction towards warmth.

Thus, it wasn't long before Bo Jiu inched towards him, seeking his warmth.

Qin Mo raised his arm, positioning it across her shoulders and taking on a possessive stance before shutting his eyes lightly.

One day, she would be his!

Bo Jiu had no clue what had happened, but her body could still remember. Hence, the next morning, her ears were flushed.

After sweeping a glance at the sleeping Almighty, she jumped out of the bed and headed into the bathroom, splashing water on her face.

Then she investigated her pyjamas, but other than the slight crumple, everything seemed normal.

But why did she have such a dream?

Bo Jiu watched her face in the mirror. Ruffling silvery locks stuck to her ears.

Amidst her half-awake state, she felt a numbing sensation raise from within.

It felt as though the Almighty had touched her.

Bo Jiu frowned. Had she dreamt of the Almighty in her sleep? After all, this was just a feeling.

Such a dream.

Bo Jiu blushed, splashing more cold water on her face before placing both hands on the basin to support herself suavely. Not even guys were able to look that ravishing, but the youngster could do it with a hint of toughness. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Qin Mo leaned against the bathroom door, his lips slightly upturned before he headed front.

Bo Jiu paused. After having such a dream, to be able to see the Almighty's perfectness in person…

Bo Jiu felt as though she was taking advantage of him…

784 Checking if Bo Jiu Brushed Her Teeth

Because of the subtle guilt, Bo Jiu diverted her gaze.

However, she would never have expected the Almighty to head straight for her pants!

"Brother Mo?" She raised a brow, retreating backwards smoothly.

Qin Mo stuffed a hand into his pants pocket, his side profile perfect and his voice faint. "What's with the reaction, don't you have to pee in the morning?"

Every guy knew what he meant and Bo Jiu, the fake guy, knew as well.

On their very first meeting, she shouldn't have told the Almighty that brothers peed together.

At that time, Bo Jiu had never expected him to use it against her and even so endlessly.

"I'm good, Brother Mo, you can have the toilet. I'll go take a peak at the feast Madam Zhang has made."

The Almighty would usually let her off, but this time… He raised his arm, blocking her pathway.

"We can go after I'm done."

This request… Bo Jiu wanted to reject him, but Qin Mo had already unzipped his pants with his long and flawless hands.

The dream from before coupled with the current situation sent a flush up her face. This wasn't the same situation as in their variety show since she had never intended to take advantage of the Almighty.

In order to prevent herself from having such dreams further, Bo Jiu averted her gaze. The flush, however, was remaining on her face.

Qin Mo lowered his eyes, which carried a cheery glow, while his lips were upturned.

If Feng Yi were to hear about this, he would definitely comment on how despicable he was! Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

"Erm, Brother Mo, did I do anything to you yesterday?"

As the atmosphere felt awkward, Bo Jiu felt a need to say something.

The glow in Qin Mo's eyes brightened. Did something to him?

Shua!

He zipped up his pants before he turned over. He was seemingly nonchalant, but his brows were knotted. "You kept inching over to my side. What exactly were you dreaming about?"

Bo Jiu remained silent. How was she supposed to explain her dream?!

Fortunately, the Almighty didn't persist and changed the topic. "Have you brushed your teeth?"

"Mmh." Bo Jiu was still wondering how she inched towards him. It wasn't safe for her at the moment since the Almighty was gay. Even though she had taken advantage of him, he was after all a person who had confessed to her.

"Let me check."

Check?

Bo Jiu lifted her head before her chin was lifted further upwards.

Then, a lemon toothpaste flavored kiss came crashing down, a chilliness landing on her lips.

Bo Jiu stilled and her dark eyes widened in shock!

"You seemed to have brushed your teeth."

Qin Mo retrieved his hand, glancing at her with a smile.

"Alright, I'm done with the check, let's have breakfast."

Bo Jiu: … The Almighty was probably the only one who could say something like that so naturally. What sort of check was that?!

But now that the moment had passed, it seemed petty to bring it up.

Bo Jiu grabbed Princess, who had witnessed everything, and vented her frustration on him.

Princess was shocked.

His first instinct upon waking up was to protect his master, but his master just kissed that guy. What exactly was happening?!

You shouldn't look down on him just because he was a cat as he could tell what a kiss was!

This was bad, his perfect master must have gone crazy!

785 Almighty Qin Wants Her to Sit On His Lap

After she was done with breakfast, Madam Zhang had been sneaking glances towards the second floor.

Since her young master had been acting weirdly yesterday, she was afraid of something happening.

However, when she caught sight of Qin Mo walking down the stairs in his dark uniform and a shoulder bag, all her worries dissipated.

It had been a long while since her young master had been in such a good mood.

His lips were upturned even while he ate his breakfast, but the smile was fleeting because it was gone by the time Young Master Jiu was down.

Madam Zhang walked forward, holding onto the uniform Bo Jiu had taken off the day before. "Young Master Jiu, I've washed your uniform, the one Young Master has is too big for you. Hurry and change it out."

Bo Jiu glanced at the Almighty before thanking Madam Zhang with a smile, heading upstairs with her uniform.

To Supreme Alliance, this wasn't just an ordinary morning.

In the Dongcheng District of central Beijing, Xue Yaoyao watched her reflection in the mirror.

No one was willing to be ordinary and she felt the same.

The National League.

The day had finally arrived.

She opened the door and to her surprise, two figures stood below the jujube tree in her household.

One of them had a cigarette dangling in his mouth while the other stuttered. "He-here, I-I- remember the add-ress."

Yin Wuyao glanced up, tapping his cigarette. "Indeed, Yaoyao is behind you."

"Ah." Feng Shang turned, breaking into a smile, his tender face radiant. "Yaoyao, yo-you have-have no idea how Uncle bullied me yesterday when we slept together…"

Yin Wuyao paused. "Feng Shang, speak properly!"

Bully… F*ck, I'm the only straight guy in the entire Supreme Alliance, don't ruin my reputation!

A meeting with her teammates early in the morning was a mythical feeling.

Xue Yaoyao seemed to have forgotten her initial anxiety.

"Let's go, Manager Feng is driving us personally."

On that day, Jiang City's morning was misty as usual and even the car windows were clouded with mist. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

But it was also the most unforgettable day.

Even after a long time, after she would have retired from esports and while she would carry her sleeping child, she

would still remember the speed of her heartbeat at this moment.

Rapidly.

Rapidly.

Shua!

The youngster pulled the zip for her uniform and stuffed both hands into her pocket.

With her back straight, legs long, back firm, she watched as the sun rose and then walked towards the darkness slowly, pulling onto the black armguard on her left hand. Her uniform was flying in the wind handsomely.

Even Princess couldn't help gasping at his aura.

Meanwhile, Qin Mo waited downstairs for a certain someone with his shoulder bag on his shoulders, tall and firm, looking magnificent and noble.

Feng Yi drove skilfully, driving the commercial car without an issue.

After all, the commercial car had already been noted down by the courtyard. Hence, it wasn't difficult to enter; just a signature was sufficient.

That aside, he seemed to have forgotten that usually, the driver was the one driving with just the right number of seats remaining, but now that he had taken the driver's seat, there was a seat lacking.

When the team realized the issue, the atmosphere froze.

But Qin Mo spoke quickly, his tone calm, "No one has to alight, someone can sit on my lap."

786 Sit on My Lap

The moment he spoke, everyone froze, especially the driver who had been kicked off his seat.

Was Qin Mo referring to him?!

Who else would dare to sit on the captain's lap?

Lin Feng twisted open a bottle cap, pretending to be drinking water while Yun Hu lifted his lids, glancing over.

Yin Wuyao's hands were burnt from the ashes that fell off the cigarette butt and Feng Shang and Coco bit onto a bunny ear each, their eyes wide open.

Feng Yi grabbed onto the steering wheel, directing a heavy gaze towards Almighty Qin — his despicable manners were simply appalling!

He never expected the usually nonchalant young master would turn into such a person after falling in love!

Despicable, simply despicable!

What did you mean by sitting on your lap?!

Qin Mo was oblivious to Feng Yi's stare; ever since the start, he had been directing a cold glare at the youngster, seemingly trying to say, what were you waiting for, hurry over and sit on my lap. Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Bo Jiu was definitely aware he was referring to her, but… Did she need to sit on his lap?

The driver immediately interrupted, "Boss Qin, I'll alight, I'll just alight."

Qin Mo glanced over. "If you leave, who's going to park the car? Are you going to let the vice-president of the club park the car? Feng Yi has to accompany clients for drinks, food and cards. If he adds a valet to his repertoire, is that really good for the Qin Group's image?"

Feng Yi: … Wait a minute, clarify yourself, what do you mean by accompanying clients for drinks, food and cards! How can he describe a top manager in such a manner?!

Almighty Qin, can't you just be straightforward and say you want Little Spade to sit on your lap? Why are you dragging me into this!

But as a fox-like manager, he understood his boss's intentions and would follow his wishes at this moment since they had a tough battle ahead and if he could make Young Master Qin happy, he might smile for the camera and thus boosting the view count.

Manager Feng lifted his lips. "Little Spade, just squeeze a little. Fortunately, the first round is in Jiang City, it won't be a long trip, you just have to sit for a short while."

Bo Jiu swept a glance at the other three cars parked in the Qin family house: a limited edition sports car, a military used land rover and an ordinary sedan…

"I…"

Before Bo Jiu could finish her sentence, Qin Mo reached out, pulling her into the commercial car. The Almighty was still handsome and flawless. "Aren't you going to sit? Are you going to take responsibility if we're late?"

It wasn't that difficult since the commercial car was rather spacious.

The other members feigned nonchalance, avoiding their expressions.

Bo Jiu felt herself being pushed onto his long legs, a pair of enviable hands on her waist and was faced with an expression which warned her not to say another word.

From her angle, the Almighty appeared the same as usual, handsome and formidable.

She was probably thinking too much since it seemed as though she was taking advantage of the Almighty by sitting on his lap…

This was the first time she had experienced such intimacy.

It wasn't just their stance, a casual brush of her legs sent heat through her. Even with their pants separating them, the movements sent a numbing sensation through her. She wanted to stand…

787 A Reaction?

That was a physique unlike hers, strong and firm, hard and warm.

Bo Jiu felt her heart skip a beat as she glanced at Qin Mo.

The Almighty picked up a sponsored bottle of mineral water naturally before tilting his head backwards and taking a mouthful, all while watching her.

Bo Jiu shifted, trying to avoid that certain position.

Regardless of how free spirited she was, she flushed.

Even though she felt as thought she was taking advantage of him, she wasn't at ease.

The Almighty was still leaning against the car door. When he detected her actions, he narrowed his eyes before moving the bottle aside. He covered the bottle and lifted a dark brow. Amidst the sounds from the car, he whispered, "Aren't you afraid there would be a reaction if you keep moving?"

Thud!

The car started and she was sliding to ground, sweeping a heated wave.

Bo Jiu was the only one who had heard him since the others were still trying to accept how she was sitting on Qin Mo.

They weren't in the mood to hear their conversation. Moreover, the sound produced from the car rumbled on.

She paused instantly while Qin Mo lifted his lips. "Want some water?"

Bo Jiu shook her head, shutting her eyes. Did this count as him taking advantage of her? Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

She had originally intended to change seats, but the Almighty reacted shamelessly.

"I have candy for you in my pocket. Take it yourself, it's easier to take from your position."

The moment she heard about the candy, Bo Jiu tossed the other questions aside, moving her left hand towards the pocket of his jacket. There were indeed two lollipops there, both chocolate flavored.

She unwrapped one unceremoniously, stuffing it into her mouth.

Since she was stuck in this position with or without the candy, it would be better to reward herself.

The Almighty's breathe sprayed on her left side, making her uncomfortable; especially his glance with each slight movement and their thighs that were sticking to each other.

Alright, it was indeed a position that brothers used sometimes, especially when there wasn't space in the car.

Squeezing like that was rather normal — but she had never expected to end up in such a situation.

Especially with Manager Feng's subpar driving skills because he drove as though he had drunk alcohol, constantly

slamming into the brakes.

The moment he hit the brakes, the Almighty would stabilize her waist, preventing her from hitting her head.

However, that also pressed them closer together and that untimely thrust…

Bo Jiu took another glance at him.

He was staring at her and was so close that she could see the shattered lights in his gaze.

Beautiful.

The Almighty was indeed suited for being under the sunlight.

That aside, it wasn't a normal day.

The finals for the National League… Did that excite him?

Back when they had been younger, her pet had appeared in the same manner when she had brought her tortoise to him.

He had lectured her while washing her hands, warning her to never touch things with bacteria.

However, he had prepared a little cage for her with bright eyes, feeding the tortoise with her everyday.

Even though he hadn't been honest, his actions had stayed true to his intentions.

The Almighty had always been like this!

788 The Person on Captain’s Legs

Bo Jiu adjusted herself by moving her left leg to the side, trying not to press her entire body weight onto him as she eased her position.

Qin Mo watched the youngster on his lap and an overwhelming emotion gushed out from his chest.

The desire to treat someone better and better.

He must be going crazy that there actually was a certain someone.

He yearned to tease her everyday, but couldn't bear to go too far.

Qin Mo tilted his head before leaning it on her shoulders, clearly in a cheery mood.

His fingers moved slightly, rubbing her abdomen inch by inch, until he realized he was addicted to this feeling.

He didn't wish to let go, this was the only person he wasn't willing to let go of.

Meanwhile, the group at the back were ecstatic. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Actually, all of them were finally agitated because they were on the way to their match as a team.

All Supreme Alliance fans waited earnestly, desiring even the slightest news because every Supreme Alliance member would post on the official weibo.

Previously, Lin Feng wasn't sure what to post.

But the moment he caught sight of the situation, he snapped a photo of all the members and himself before sending it to the official Weibo along with the caption, "Large crowd, small car, you can ignore the person on Captain's legs since he isn't as handsome as me."

Bo Jiu's face wasn't captured in the photo, it was a very normal sitting position.

Guys would usually act as such when they gathered together, especially those that enjoyed esports or exercise.

It was common among high school students.

But!

Almighty Qin wasn't a high school student!

When did Almighty Qin become so friendly?!

He had actually allowed Big Spade to sit on his lap!

The fans on the official Weibo went crazy!

"Shouldn't Supreme Alliance be nervous about the finals? But seeing how they can still flaunt their love, I guess they aren't! The Almighty must not know what's it like to be nervous!"

"Let me say something, Almighty Lin, while you were referring to Big Spade, did you notice the hands you subconsciously placed on Almighty Yun's shoulders?"

"Love, a photo filled with love! I don't wish to say anymore, I need a run!"

"I'm not running, I'll be waiting outside the arena to see them in person!"

The discussions had already been intense before the finals had begun, but with that photo, the fans were sent to another level with their surging heart beats.

Many years later when they would enter adulthood, coming across the photo during their break they would smile while recalling the carefree youth.

The youth of the team they loved the most.

And for Supreme Alliance's team members, they would still be filled with unjust and helplessness whenever they recalled their loss.

They all had one thought – the day had finally arrived!

When all the members stood at the entrance, it was indeed a ravishing sight, which sent chills down their spine.

Everyone wore the same uniform, carrying the same shoulder bag along with the emblem flowing in the wind behind them.

They stood differently.

Eleven esports player stood in full gear, an imposing sight to behold!

Who said older people weren't allowed to be professional esports players? Who said ordinary girls weren't allowed to dream?

Bo Jiu, Qin Mo, Yun Hu, Lin Feng, Yin Wuyao, Xue Yaoyao, Feng Shang…

They had arrived!

The fans reacted intensely, only those that were present were able to experience it.

Everyone was cheering with their entire being and many understood the reasons behind their insane adoration for the group.

One fan's answer was simple and straightforward. "They taught us how to move forward courageously."

More than 10 media companies had positioned their equipment and were doing last minute checks.

In order to record the opening, they imported the latest and most advanced cameras for the livestream.

What sort of sparks would emerge?

Everyone waited in anticipation.

Perhaps only fans of esports would experience such an emotion because just a glance of that person would send their blood surging.

However, someone couldn't bear to witness such a scene.

It was no other than Wu Zhen, who had rushed back to Jiang City through the night.

Her fingers tightened when she took in the scene and menace seeped out from her eyes. It was so potent that even Su Mei could feel it beside her.

Su Mei wasn't clear of her thoughts as Young Miss Wu took out her phone to make a call. "Hello, are Spade Z's anti-fans still in the chat? Good, since they're still in the chat…"

789 Lin Yu CP

"They are, after you mentioned it previously, I have been staying in the chat and had even posted an advertisement in the web forum, attracting fans by using Spade Z's daily life. There was a good result."

"How's their situation?" Wu Zhen watched Supreme Alliance bask in their immense popularity.

The conversation could be heard faintly. "Everything is great since you mentioned it is Spade Z's fan chat at the beginning. As long as they assume it's a fan group, they will join the chat, but that is only at the beginning. In the past, they were really fans, but now I occupy a higher status than Spade Z. I chat with them and used Spade Z for them to write fellowship articles. The official management has warned us about the articles, but what did that do? I told the chat that our love for Spade Z is also love and the official management was just being selfish. Their distrust caused anguish within the group. Don't worry, they are wrapped up in such thoughts and won't be bothered about offending power, much less to say Spade Z's life and death."

"That's good." Wu Zhen narrowed her eyes. "He can get so much love just from gaming and that's what I'm going to use against him. We're going to snatch away all his belongings and glory, and next, he will be attacked by his fans. How does that sound?"

He chuckled. "It'll definitely be painful."

Wu Zhen was pleased with the answer. "Good, I'm already in Jiang City, outside the arena. You can let them know about

Spade Z's real gender and I'll leak it to the chat slowly, to work them up a little."

He paused. "If I say it just like that, will Supreme Alliance…"

"What are you afraid of? It's across the net, after all, and it'll take a while before they get to you. By then, am I not here to help you?" Wu Zhen interrupted him breezily. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

He took a moment before replying, "I'll get it done."

Wu Zhen broke into a smile, watching the members enter the arena one by one.

Su Mei stood at the side, listening to the details. She had really underestimated Young Miss Wu as she had never expected her to have so much up her sleeves.

That little bast*rd was going to be in trouble!

In this industry, the establishing of private chat was because of their adoration.

While the establishment of other private chats was to brainwash the fans, it wasn't hard, just a short chat could affect them.

She never expected Wu Zhen to be so smart, smuggling herself into such a chat.

Wu Zhen tilted her head. "Use some money to get us into the VIP walkway towards their rest area, I have to let Brother Mo know about it personally."

"No problem." Su Mei still had connections in the corporate world and since she had once operated an esports company, it wasn't hard to enter the grounds.

As the competition approached, everyone was experiencing mixed emotions.

Amidst the rise and fall, a heated passion brewed within them.

Lin Feng was so serious it seemed as though he was attending a wedding. It was really a pity it wasn't a bride beside him but Yun Hu.

Yun Hu wasn't used to the change in his style and thus reached out to pinch his nose.

Then Lin Feng snapped back to his senses. "What is it, don't you know it'll hurt?"

"I wanted to wake you from your daze." Yun Hu stuffed a hand into his pocket, standing in the rest area.

Lin Feng sighed heavily. "You don't understand, my constant excitement might not be a good thing, it often feels as though I can't tightened my grip around the mouse."

"You can't grip the mouse?" Yun Hu swept him a glance. "The mouse is better than my area. You have already gripped little Yun Hu, what's the excitement over a mouse?"

All his initial anxiety dissipated as Lin Feng blushed instantly, spitting out the word, "F*ck."

When had Yun Hu become so shameless?!

How could he say that when the competition was about to begin?!

790 Don’t Reject Me

But there was indeed something Lin Feng didn't say because it wasn't something he could just voice out.

Who would have expected the brother he grew up with to wank on his photo?!

Wank!

He literally froze on the ground and wasn't mentally prepared to accept this.

A million alpacas ran through his mind as he itched for a hole to hide in.

However, as a grown man, it was normal to feel infuriated when another grown man wanked in front of his photo.

He was indeed angered, running over angrily and prepared to bash him – but that was Yun Hu.

How could he really do it?

"F*ck, you can wank on anyone's photo but why mine!"

He couldn't bear to hit him, relegating to just a warning.

"We're brothers, even though I'm always teased as the school's beauty, which part of me looks gay? Which part!"

What did he say?

Yes, that guy only said, "I'm sorry, but I couldn't control myself."

At that moment, he was completely disheartened, looking unusually devastated.

He had never seen Yun Hu with such an expression.

In his memory, he had always been arrogant, but unlike their captain's placid personality.

He really was a proud person, masking his pride with his little words.

Moreover, he had been smart since young and after he had entered adulthood, he had become a well-liked individual.

Female school mates had often camped at the basketball court and library just for him, just to catch a glimpse of what he was wearing and checking if it was ravishing as usual.

Lin Feng could proudly proclaim that even a slight lift of his spectacles while reading documents had been able to prompt the female school mates into taking his photos.

Of course, he wasn't that far off because even though they weren't in the same league, he was really someone who could find girls easily.

If he decided to date one day, he would definitely beautify the lives of many.

But unlike him, even if a girl decided to become his girlfriend, she would complain about his pale skin, which would make her feel inferior.

After having been dumped for such a reason, Lin Feng had wanted to tan himself.

He had been envious of Yun Hu because that guy probably didn't know what having a crush was like.

On that very day, he had tilted his head over while laying on the bed and hadn't been looking at him. He had seemingly been in deep thought with his dark locks falling downwards, shielding his eyes. "You keep saying I don't understand what a crush is like, but Lin Feng, did it cross your mind why I haven't found a partner?"

Even someone as naive as Lin Feng understood what that meant since he was wanking on his photo.

Honestly, he didn't wish to see Yun Hu in such a state.

Yun Hu asked, "Do you find me disgusting?"

At this moment, he felt heat traveling up his neck all the way to his ears as he explained hurriedly, "No, really!"

But, Brother, you are wanking on a photo of me.

Yun Hu lifted his head abruptly. When he caught his expression, his tone was calm. "You can be honest if you find me disgusting."

"I'm really not disgusted!" Lin Feng was afraid that he would misunderstand. "But shouldn't you give me some time to get used to it? How can you… F*ck, I don't know how to put this, but I'm not disgusted, but you can't wank on my photo again."

Yun Hu glanced at him, he wasn't clear of his expression, but he seemed to be confused.

"The competition is about to start, my emotions will affect my performance."

Oh right, he said that.

"Don't reject me."

Lin Feng scratched his head. This was crazy, but what could he do?

It was Yun Hu, after all.

Lin Feng didn't agree, but he didn't reject him either, giving him a punch before tugging him. "Stand the f*ck up, let's have a 2v2 match."

He didn't seem bent on furthering their relationship as he was organizing his thoughts.

The main point was the wanking… F*ck, wank!

Lin Feng lifted his head, glancing over at the person beside him and his hands stopped trembling.

"Shut up."

Even with his flushed face, he had to get his attention.

Yun Hu wasn't the least bothered about his irritation, reaching out to pass him an armguard. "Wear this."

Not all esports players liked wearing arm guards.

It seemed like only Supreme Alliance's members liked wearing it as it was part of their gaming habits.

Lin Feng didn't think that anyone else had seen the change in his expression.

However, the youngster, who had been sucking her lollipop by the window, jumped off the windowsill.

Her outfit wasn't fully zipped. With the lollipop still dangling in her mouth, she headed towards him, placing a hand on his shoulders. "What's wrong? You look as if someone had ripped off your clothes. That's not a common expression."

What did you mean by look as though someone had ripped off my clothes!

Who taught Little Spade this language!

Lin Feng was about to ask when he felt a cold glare piercing through his back.

It wasn't from anyone else, but their captain.

An intense stare, more extreme than before.

Why did Captain seem so bothered about the youngster's intimacy with him, or was he perhaps thinking too much?

"Youngster, move your hand aside." Lin Feng was quick to protect himself, scooting over towards Yun Hu so that their captain wouldn't vent his frustration on him. But his brain didn't seem to be working well as Yun Hu was much more dangerous at the moment.

He steered towards Coco, but he was sharing his bunny's ears with Feng Shang.

One spoke like a bullet train while the other stuttered, but they managed to communicate perfectly.

Yin Wuyao was right about something, he seemed to be the only straight person in this team.

Of course, this was all to ease their pre-competition mentality because the National League was important to

each and every one of them.

Xue Yaoyao was starting her final check to prevent any hiccups during the competition.

The atmosphere in the rest area was great.

But right at this moment, someone knocked on the door.

Everyone turned towards the door.

In the beginning, they assumed that the staff and fans whom Feng Yi had arranged for were here.

No one expected it to not be Feng Yi.

Instead it was Wu Zhen?

With a competition happening shortly after, they didn't welcome her arrival.

As they had never expected any outsiders to come here, they exchanged glances with each other.

Yun Hu was slightly informed about the current situation that the An family had started to break off corporate ties with the Wu family.

This couldn't have been Old Master An's doings, but was rather due to his grandson, their captain.

Captain had mentioned that Wu Zhen wasn't suited to stay in the crime squad.

This clearly showed his lack of affection towards miss Wu.

Now that she was here and at such a critical moment, it probably wasn't anything good…

Bo Jiu paused, her gaze swept pass Wu Zhen towards the mistress behind her.

The two of them were working together?

Bo Jiu raised a brow.

She moved her hand from her arm guard and lifted her lids towards them. Her gaze was so dark it seemed as though she could see through everything.

Su Mei's expression told it all. Those two were really up to something and was related to her.

Lin Feng was still in a daze, but he could recognize Su Mei since she was after all the mistress from Little Spade's household.

She had once contacted him, trying to use him to get her son into Supreme Alliance. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Lin Feng never liked such people. So what was it this time?

Wu Zhen glanced over at Bo Jiu before taking a step forward. "Brother Mo, there is something I have to tell you."

791 Little Submissive Lin

"Okay, but let's talk elsewhere."

Qin Mo stood up abruptly. A smile was still etched on his lips. Everyone knew he didn't smile often so every time he did, it gave off a demonic and alluring vibe. He extinguished the cigarette in his hand as he turned to Wu Zhen, speaking leisurely, "Privately."

Wu Zhen had never seen him like this; with his battle gear half zipped, exposing the t-shirt inside, and his handsomeness giving off an imposing aura.

He grabbed her, pulling her out of the restroom.

Wu Zhen broke into a smile while taking in his scent and sweeping Bo Jiu a last glance before leaving.

Bo Jiu lifted her finger. How should she phrase this? It felt as though her pet was dishonored by something.

Yun Hu frowned while Lin Feng spat out, "F*ck."

Then he wasn't able to suppress it any longer, turning towards his teammates. "Don't you think Captain is a little weird today?"

The others were all in a daze, but once they snapped back to their senses, they realized something. "Captain has never cared about girls, regardless of who they were?"

"He doesn't even care about guys," Coco added. "Other than Little Spade."

Bo Jiu raised a brow after being pointed out. She bit down on the zip, lowering her head to give it a pull before chuckling. "I'll take a piss, you guys carry on."

Lin Feng understood her intentions immediately, heading over to tap his shoulders. "Don't worry, Captain has already turned gay for you, he probably won't straighten. So, if a girl comes in search of him, we shouldn't get jealous. Take a piss if you need it, don't keep it in."

Bo Jiu: ... Don't you know I'll feel worse if he can't be straightened?!

"Alright, I understand." Bo Jiu tapped his shoulder. "I'll ask about you and Almighty Yun another day, I really don't have the time to care about your emotions today, Little Submissive Lin."

With that, Bo Jiu walked away.

Lin Feng's outstretched arm froze. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Little Submissive Lin.

Little Submissive.

Submissive?!

"F*ck! Even if I got together with Yun Hu, I'd be the dom!"

The moment he shouted, the entire rest room fell into silence and almost the entire team was staring at him.

Even Yun Hu had lifted his head to look at him.

In that instant, he realized what a stupid thing he had done and thus stuggled to explain, "That, I didn't mean it that way, I just…"

"You guys are really together." Coco bit the bunny ear. "Then why did you lie to me about being brothers, but it's alright, Brother Feng, we would give you and Brother Hu our fullest support."

Feng Shang nodded in agreement.

Xue Yaoyao asked curiously, "Are you going to announce it today? It's the finals after all, there will be some sentimental value in it."

"I…" Lin Feng wanted to continue, but his left hand was pulled into someone's palms. He turned and stared straight into a sharp and defined profile. The voice speaking was low and steady. "That's right, we plan to announce it today."

Lin Feng was dumbfounded!

Announce what?

His line was just…

"Thank you for your blessings. After the competitions, barbeque and drinks, my treat."

F*ck, we weren't even getting married, what was with the treat!

Lin Feng was going crazy as Yun Hu glanced at him. "The competition is about to start, don't let the excitement affect your emotions."

Lin Feng: "…"

Forget it, the competition was more important.

This guy was getting more and more despicable, f*ck!

But was really everything alright between Captain and Little Spade?

792 Hoshino and Bo Jiu

Xue Yaoyao was worried about the same thing.

In fact, ever since Su Mei had appeared, Xue Yaoyao felt uneasy, much less to say the appearance with Wu Zhen.

She hadn't forgotten the call Jiang Zuo had received from Wu Zhen and thus was starting to worry about what Wu Zhen was going to tell Almighty Qin.

If it was about that secret, what was Her Highness Jiu going to do?

Xue Yaoyao could no longer sit still from the anxiety and was prepared to chase after Bo Jiu.

However, at this moment, Feng Yi entered, wiping his sweat. His suit was formal and professional. "The fan's seating arrangements are almost done, separated into the official and unofficial ones. The competition is less than an hour away, prepare yourselves." His eyes swept around the room as he spoke and he ended up frowning. "Where are Little Spade and Almighty Qin?"

"The-they went out." Feng Shang dared to speak at this moment.

Feng Yi frown only deepened. "When did they go out?"

"Wu Zhen came." Yun Hu looked at him, his words filled with meaning. "Something's up."

The others weren't aware, but the manager of Supreme Alliance understood.

Young Master Qin had already ended business ties with the Wu family.

Thus, her appearance spelled trouble.

He was reminded of the anti-fan that had thrown coke at Little Spade.

The more he thought about it, the more he started to worry. His eyes were minced. "I'll go look at the audience stand again, you guys wait here and don't wander about. Wait for Little Spade to come back."

"Cool."

"Ok."

Even if Xue Yaoyao had wanted to give chase, the youngster was no longer in sight.

On the other hand, Bo Jiu hadn't caught up with Qin Mo neither.

Since she couldn't follow him, she didn't force it.

She wore her black face mask, jumping over the obstruction in front of her as her pocket vibrated.

A phone call without a caller ID.

However, she recognized the string of numbers.

She turned to avoid the fans ahead, her swift motions swinging her to the side. Then she leaned against the wall shortly before heading upwards.

The fans chatted merrily, completely unaware of the person ahead because Bo Jiu moved so rapidly.

As the footsteps furthered, Bo Jiu picked up the call. "Hello, Hoshino."

"As per your hints, I have successfully bought the news and have started tracking." Hoshino was in the arena, but was in full disguise, blending into the crowd.

The youngster lifted her lids. "Let's investigate after the match, but there seems to be trouble on my end."

"Trouble?" Hoshino tilted his lids, his gaze clear. "Do you need me to head over?"

Bo Jiu retracted her outstretched head. "There isn't a need, the competition comes first. I'll probably hear of the trouble soon. If something happens, activate the plan. But the match comes first."

She had made it clear that she couldn't lose this match.

She would never allow anyone to pull that person down from his throne.

Other than this, she was willing to bear anything, even if one day, the Almighty found out that she was Z.

From afar, she could still hear the fans. With the intensity, she could get a feel of how large the crowd was.

On the other side, Wu Zhen and Su Mei were dragged into a meeting room.

Su Mei could read Wu Zhen's eye signal and paused at the door.

That person probably wanted to enjoy the intimacy with Young Master Qin.

She didn't follow in to disrupt them because in less than an hour, that gay's reputation would be battered. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Even without Young Master Qin, the intense fans out there would be able to trample on Spade Z!

793 Formidable Almighty Qin

Su Mei had originally planned to sit at the door, watching first hand as the gay was trampled on by his fans. However, the moment she was about the sit, a special forces soldier came walking down the hallway. He wore a jarring military uniform, along with his unforgettable appearance and vibe; it was the same soldier who had stopped them from searching for the birth records.

Su Mei wasn't dumb. Because of her usual scheming thoughts she knew that an ordinary county troop wasn't supposed to be here.

His appearance clarified one point, he was most likely from the Qin family!

Because, because… Young Master Qin was here!

Before Su Mei could stand, the special forces soldier had already approached her with a cheeky smile on his face. "Young Master Qin called me to catch the turtle in the jar and it's indeed true. Do you really think you can leave scot free for using your connections? Your actions have really affected the Wu family." Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Su Mei paled when she finally understood the situation.

She turned, prepared to tip Wu Zhen off, but it was too late.

They thought that Young Master Qin was kept in the dark.

But by the looks of things, Young Master Qin didn't just know about it, he was prepared to punish them!

Why?

Because of that little bumpkin?!

Hatred surged in her heart — but what could she do?

She was caught red-handed!

And right at this moment, just a door away in the meeting room, Wu Zhen was more excited than ever because she, this arrogant girl, had been tricked by Spade Z far too many times.

And who had given Spade Z the rights?!

This time, she wasn't just going to dishonor her, she was going to let her experience a full-blown betrayal by fans!

Just the thought of it made her happy. She was about to speak when the man seated in the boss's chair lit a cigarette before holding it between his long fingers. His tone was lazy. "If you're going to tell me that Spade Z is female, you don't have to."

Momentarily…

Wu Zhen felt as though she had been splashed by a bucket of cold water, dampening all her arrogance.

Qin Mo toyed the lighter in his hands. "Goshawk, come in."

At this moment, Wu Zhen realized that the lighter was a communication device used by the special forces.

Snap!

The special forces soldier entered violently, kicking it open.

Mainly because his hands were used to capture someone.

Wu Zhen turned back swiftly. First looking at the soldier before glancing at Su Mei. Her lips were trembling. "Brother Mo, you can't do this to me, you…"

"Why can't I do this to you?"

With a loud thud, the ashtray on the meeting table flew towards the wall behind her.

Wu Zhen froze. She had never seen Qin Mo act this way.

Qin Mo stood up, with his body bent. Along with the battle gear, he seemed like an assassin in the games. "Exploiting your connections, harming others, your dirty ways aren't fit to be said in front of that person. Aren't you apt at playing? I'll play using my ways. Old Master Wu must have used a lot of connections and greased many hands to bail you out. This time, I'll make sure all of them pay."

794 Jiu in Imminent Peril

"You must be happy to hear such news. Don't speak of your anguish. The person I treasure and cherish didn't say a word even after being splashed with coke by the people you manipulated. Don't worry, this time, the Wu family will be going down with you."

All the colour stripped off her face, especially when she heard the last line that the Wu family would be going down with her.

"What wrong did I do?!"

She felt unjust so her hands clenched into fists as she shouted!

The special troop soldier wanted to laugh.

Young Master had already made it clear; exploiting your connections, harming others.

And you still asked what wrong you did?

What was this weirdo thinking?

Wu Zhen clenched her hands. "My actions are all because of my love for you." Find authorized novels in Webnovel□faster updates, better experience□Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

"This sort of love disgusts me." Qin Mo didn't bother looking at Wu Zhen.

Wu Zhen was infuriated and filled with hatred, but she was helpless because she hadn't expected such a result.

The situation was completely unlike what she had expected!

Wu Zhen bit down on her lips.

Su Mei knew of the ties between the An family and Wu family. Her mind was running as she went for the last struggle. "Young Master Qin, Miss Wu didn't do anything wrong, her actions were motivated by her love for you. You shouldn't be acting like this, it won't be good for anyone."

"Oh?" Qin Mo raised a brow, an enigmatic smile on his face. "You must be the Miss Su, who had broken up a family. To a mistress, the perpetrator is actually the victim who didn't do anything wrong? It doesn't work that way with me. Goshawk will be bringing you the police station, your misdoings are enough to put you away for a while. You can share your thoughts to the inmates since there is a common lack of morals and ignorance about the law. I still have a competition to attend."

He really seemed like the devil's incarnate, deadly yet elegant.

Wu Zhen had more to say, but a group came rushing through the door.

They were dressed in an outfit she was more than familiar with – but compared to her, they carried a completely different aura.

"Miss Wu, Miss Su, please follow us."

Wu Zhen was about to go crazy and clenched the wooden chair. She couldn't overcome the situation.

When she was handcuffed, she laughed with her head lowered and her face distorted. "Brother Mo, do you really think I will give up? Your actions are just fueling my hatred for Spade Z. Just wait and see how she will be trampled on by her own fans!"

All of a sudden, Qin Mo paused before taking large strides towards Wu Zhen.

He grabbed her collar, a flame burning within the depths of his eyes. "What did you do?"

Qin Mo was indeed intelligent as just a sentence was enough to tip him off.

Wu Zhen broke into a maniac laughter.

Qin Mo knew she wasn't going to give anything out.

He released her, his gaze deepening. "Take them away and take your time with the interrogation. Young Miss Wu has always taken pride in her reputation, bring her around the police station and let everyone know of her crimes."

"Qin Mo!" Wu Zhen was overwhelmed with hatred! Her eyes were spitting a menacing poison!

Qin Mo didn't waste anymore time on her.

With a loud thud, he pulled the meeting door open and reached for his phone to call Feng Yi.

However, at this moment, Feng Yi was in the middle of the arena and the noise was drowning out his ringing phone…

795 Almighty Qin Confessed Publicly

Feng Yi was walking as well. In the middle of the arena, there was audience all around him. As he was starting to panic in such a situation, he continually reminded himself to calm down.

After the coke splashing incident, he was much more cautious.

If something happened, there was definitely a way to summon everyone.

However, he couldn't think of what methods they were using since it was still just an unease within him.

Only when someone reminded him about his ringing phone, Feng Yi picked up it up. It was already the second call. "Hello, Young Master Qin."

"There's an issue with the fans that have entered." That was his first line. "Don't arrange for them to enter yet."

Feng Yi didn't want to let them enter either as he watched the large crowd. "Young Master Qin, it's too late, they are already looking for their seats."

Qin Mo narrowed his eyes, his steps hastening. "Look for the president of Little Spade's official fan club right now, she's called Sister Turtle. There isn't much time left, around ten minutes, keep it in for me."

Feng Yi tightened his grip on the phone. "Alright, but I'm not sure of their grouping."

"Stans." Qin Mo added, "This sort of things won't be done publicly, they would definitely get a stan group and cheat some fans in before they start to block off external information and brainwash them. Feng Yi, you told me the coke splashing incident would never repeat itself. This time, I hope you will keep that promise and protect every dedicated esports player. He needs your protection now."

Feng Yi paused while his lips were curving upwards and his usual foxy demeanor was returning. "I understand. Don't worry, I'm still a qualified manager."

Feng Yi was already heading to the west, pushing fans one by one as he excused himself.

No one would have expected to see the gentlemanly Boss Feng act in such a manner.

He was the most successful manager in the esports industry, someone who never had a single strand of hair out of place – but today, it was completely ruffled.

All to reach his destination faster.

The moment he arrived, Sister Turtle started speaking. "Mr Feng, there seems to be something wrong on our side."

Feng Yi hadn't even asked as she held onto a fan, walking towards him. "Tell Mr Feng about it."

"Erm, I-I entered a chat assuming it was a chat that likes Big Spade. But soon, I realized they were using Big Spade's name to attract fans and after exploiting him, they claimed that they hadn't done anything wrong, ignoring the

repeated warnings of the official management. Even though they are aware of the obvious exploitation, they still insisted that the official management was not representative of Big Spade and they would only agree on settling if Big Spade personally sued them. I never knew a thief could act so shamelessly, insisting they aren't wrong even after their apparent exploitation. Big Spade must have found it weird, posting a sentence: Not dissolving would mean an infringement. The group would defend their legal rights to the end. I thought Big Spade would clarify it publicly so they would back off, but instead, the leader of the group came out. He apologized unwillingly, claiming he didn't do anything wrong and wasn't willing to dissolve the group. That wasn't all, the group management spoke as well. They seemed to have amnesia, claiming that Big Spade was too extreme, allowing fans to quarrel and even seeking the legal. The thief also said that someone like that didn't need to be treated with respect. He is also the same person who had wanted Big Spade to seek the legal route, but had turned over to malign Big Spade. There are some members in the chat who weren't clear of the situation, deciding to become anti-fans. Exploitation caused harm and that's wrong, it wasn't just illegal, it wasn't morally right either. I don't understand what's wrong with this world. We should be the one being punished, but when did the one committing the wrong become the one feeling unjust? Now they have something to say, I'm worried it will hurt Big Spade. I was a member previously, but fortunately, I was able to get a true sensing about the situation from external sources or I would have turned into a person that would treat anything she likes as her private property with disregard for their wishes. Liking someone was just an excuse to harm him. I don't wish to turn into such a person, I have principles..."

There weren't many Spade fans around, but they were all fans who had followed her from the start.

Thus they were all angered because those were schemes they would never have thought about.

However, none of them was as angry as Qin Mo, who was heading over at this moment.

He stood there even though he was aware of the commotion he would attract.

Even though he knew some actions wouldn't be understood.

The Qin Mo at this moment didn't care about anyone's understanding! Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Ever since the start, he had never cared about what others thought about him.

And today!

"Where is that group?"

Everyone seemed to have felt the hostility and menace emitting from him.

"It-it's in my phone, I haven't left the group." The child was startled by Almighty Qin's aura.

"Smart," he commented.

She had never expected Almighty Qin to praise her.

He stretched his arm out. "Can I have a look?"

However, she didn't know how to react.

Qin Mo lifted his lips. "Feng Yi, pass her my wallet, my identification card is inside. I'm not someone that steals other people's phone."

She waved her hands hurriedly. "Almighty Qin, that wasn't what I meant."

"Take my wallet anyways, I'll use my privacy to exchange for your phone. Don't worry, I won't read the other messages on your phone." Qin Mo straightened, his battle gear over his shoulders. He turned towards the bustling arena. His voice was lowered, but firm. "I would like to thank you on behalf of Little Spade and Supreme Alliance. Similarly, it isn't just Big Spade, all esports players aren't afraid of anti-fans. We are afraid for those who truly support us, who give us strength from being cheated. Our anger has always been directed at our inability protect those precious to us." He paused, a glow burning within his deep gaze, firm and unyielding. "And the Big Spade you guys adore is a precious, treasured gem."

Feng Yi: "…"

Young Master Qin, Almighty Qin, can't you speak properly?!

Why are you confessing in front of so many fans?!

796 Z is Here

Honestly, the Spade fans were bewildered, especially by his last words.

One of them tugged on Sister Turtle's sleeve. "That, Sis, did you hear that?"

Sister Turtle, however, was currently overwhelmed by a sea of emotion and she would never have expected Almighty Qin to be so open about his sexuality.

She coughed heavily as the two little cuties looked towards her.

Whatever, his sexuality wasn't important right now because the main issue was the problem at hand.

Almighty Qin was smarter than any of them. He scrolled on the screen before looking towards the meeting area.

How was he going to sieve out the mastermind? Time was tight, after all.

Qin Mo glanced at the surroundings.

It was fortunate that Feng Yi had divided the official and unofficial fans into two groups after the previous incident.

The only catch was that not all of the unofficial fans were part of the group. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Qin Mo's eyes started to dim gradually until they emitted bleak darkness.

Sister Turtle had experienced this situation before and was fully aware of it. Ever since the day Spade Z's official support group had been established, many stan groups had surfaced. The official management had advised fans not to join such groups and continuously encouraged them to join the official group. However, even then, they didn't care whether the stan groups were created or whether the fans joined them.

But it was different this time!

They used the group as a medium, using their adoration as an excuse to cause harm to Big Spade since they knew the official management would not be able to sieve them out.

Their intentions were crystal clear — but time was too tight.

There was only half an hour left before the match would start.

As the seconds passed, both Feng Yi and those aware of the scheme started feeling heavier.

Helplessness was looming over them and they almost felt breathless.

It was the knowledge of someone going to cause harm, but yet the inability to prevent it, coupled with accusations, which they were going to face after having been harmed.

The feeling inched up their bodies towards their eyes.

Some of the younger ones could no longer take it, turning away as they suppressed their tears.

They were thinking about how to protect that person, they wanted to tell the world everything good about the person – but they couldn't even protect him.

Their eyes started to heat up and their hands trembled.

How could they be like this?

The world shouldn't be like this.

Qin Mo stood there for a full thirty seconds before reaching for his phone to make a call. His tone was heavy. "Fatty, bring your laptop over to the front desk of the arena, now."

This meant that Qin Mo had came out with a plan to use Fatty's hacking skills.

No one would have known that after just a call, a masked youngster wearing the battle gear inside out came emerging from the crowd. She suddenly gripped the left hand rail, jumping over. Her shirt was flying in the wind before she landed firmly in front of Qin Mo. The silvery locks beneath her cap blew slightly and her pose was dashing as usual; with a hand stuffed in her pocket. She directed a smile at Sister Turtle before turning to face the Almighty. "Brother Mo, I have been searching the entire arena for you. Why are you looking for Fatty and why did you get him to bring his laptop? Are you going to investigate someone?"

797 I“m Faster

Qin Mo watched Bo Jiu silently while she lowered her mask. She raised a brow. "Trust me, I'll definitely be able to investigate faster than him."

Feng Yi suddenly remembered Little Spade's amazing hacking skills during the selection contest.

But this incident would affect Little Spade's mood and the competition was about to start.

If Little Spade found out, what would that mean…

The intelligent Bo Jiu glanced at him, seemingly understanding the situation. She broke into a bright smile, showing her flawless teeth. "The competition is going to start in twenty minutes. I know his skills, he would take at least half an hour for this, but I'll be done in ten minutes. The competition is our priority at this moment." Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Too many people were invested in this competition.

Uncle Yin, Xue Yaoyao, Feng Shang, and the most important person, the pet she was reunited with after coming back.

She had always said that instead of his appearance, she was more attracted to the Almighty's principles.

He had played the role of an aid all these years even though he was competent enough for a 1v5.

Because that was what Supreme Alliance needed.

This sort of responsibility was rare.

Bo Jiu had always acted alone and really wasn't sure about principles.

However, her priority was to protect this person andSupreme Alliance couldn't afford another loss. Otherwise, today could be the last time she fought beside him.

Regardless, she had to make sure nothing went wrong with the competition today.

"Let me do it." When she looked towards Qin Mo, her eyes were brighter than ever.

Only those who knew her understood that brightness; she had made her decision.

Hoshino was also in the arena, his back leaned against a pole as he looked over.

Their plan was supposed to start after the competition.

They were going to investigate the suspects confirmed by the crime squad.

But now, Z was obviously going to be in trouble or she wouldn't have deliberately volunteered to investigate in front of Qin Mo.

That was clearly exposing herself, which the Z in the past would never have done.

Instead, she would have been in a perfect disguise.

The moment she picked up her laptop, it meant that she had given up her disguise.

Hoshino wasn't sure if Qin Mo would catch on from this incident, but regardless, that was going to be an added layer of danger for Z.

Why was Z doing this?

Hoshino lowered his eyes, drawing attention to his long lashes. Bewilderment clouded his eyes, but in the next second, he broke into a smile.

Had she found… something else she wanted to protect?

The moment he thought of it, he heard a heavy voice. "Pass him a laptop."

It was Qin Mo. He kept his phone, his eyes focused on the youngster. "You have ten minutes, if you can't find it, I'll get Feng Yi to empty the grounds."

"No problem." Bo Jiu had always been excited about investigating. Under the Almighty's supervision, it had been a while since she had hacked into systems or had broken codes. As a hacker who was relegated to gaming, she had been lonely.

But…

"Can you tell me what I'm supposed to investigate?"

Qin Mo reached out, passing her the phone from before.

Bo Jiu scrolled twice, her expression serious. "This brainwashing skills is impressive, respect."

Feng Yi: … Was it time to praise them?! Little Spade wake up!

"It's a pity they bumped into me..." Bo Jiu kept the phone while her lips were curved into a sly smile.

798 The Hunt Begins

The signal for the impending competition sounded.

Not just Supreme Alliance's fans entered the arena, fans from the other teams entered as well.

Everyone was preparing at that moment.

Ten years ago, esports had been a neglected branch, but today, it could attract millions of spectators.

The large screens flashed open with a resounding ' shua ' and the sponsors were being shown, as they always did before the competition before.

All the spectators headed towards their own seats.

Any esports competition spectator would be able to imagine the massive crowd.

However, beneath the commotion, someone wasn't the least bit bothered.

She sat amongst the crowd, a laptop stationed on her thighs. She stuck a USB stick she carried always around into the laptop. With her battle gear worn inside out and a head full of silvery hair, she was indeed striking.

Qin Mo removed his battle gear, tossing it over her head.

This way, even if the media rushed over, they wouldn't be able to distract her.

The other fans understood that time was running out and they couldn't let anyone disrupt Big Spade.

Thus they stood on her sides, forming a protective wall and preventing others from coming over.

Many times, that seemed to be the only thing they could do.

Bo Jiu moved her fingers. When she detected their movements, she directed a smile at them. "Thank you."

One of them was overwhelmed by this. Since they had been fans who really adored Big Spade, they were especially mesmerized by the way Big Spade gamed. He was so handsome!

However, that young fan was a guy.

He glanced over at Almighty Qin before confessing. But after catching sight of his expression, he paused, his courage dissipating.

That was embarrassing!

Bo Jiu switched on the hotspot on her phone, connecting the laptop before pushing it over as she turned towards a blushing fan. "Can you log into your account? It'll be easier to track the IP address with a member in the chat."

The girl nodded. Her hand was trembling as she inched towards the youngster.

Bo Jiu raised a brow, reaching out to hold her. "Don't be nervous."

The fan thought, " I'm not nervous, i'm excited! How can you be so handsome with such tender skin and such a

gentle voice? I really want to pinch your skin, it's a pity Almighty Qin is here."

Qin Mo was indeed beside her in order to aid the investigation.

Bo Jiu's investigation skills and Qin Mo's analytical skills; this pairing was considered at the top.

Many thought that the internet was a safe net and they could be anonymous and act wilfully. However, that wasn't the case as there were many ways to find someone.

After their IP address was confirmed, their position could be locked down.

Even if they had used their phones to log into the account, some things couldn't be hidden.

All this wasn't a problem for Bo Jiu.

That aside, for any hack, there had to be a conversation.

Bo Jiu was a hacker and had her own way of locking someone down.

But first, she needed a port.

The moment Bo Jiu hit the keyboard, everyone was left in awe. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

No one could clearly see what she typed as her fingers were flying across the keyboard smoothly like flowing water.

She didn't even need the mouse to navigate between different windows. The shadows flashing in her eyes were

the endless conversations and codes that flew out repeatedly.

Hunting – start!

799 Collaboration between Almighty Qin and Z

It was too fast for their eyes.

The tapping entered their ears while the distinctive tempo was blending into the background noise.

The chat continued refreshing, which benefited Bo Jiu's investigation since it helped to source down the IP address.

Bo Jiu took a moment before sending a message — but her words almost got her kicked out of the chat.

The fans beside the youngster were literally sitting at the edge of their seats.

Even Feng Yi was appalled. His lips were twitching since Bo Jiu had posted in such a critical moment, "Big Spade is ravishing!"

Were you sure you weren't looking for trouble?

"The people in the chat find Big Spade disgusting and your words…" Feng Yi didn't think she was being reliable.

Bo Jiu broke into a smile, turning towards Qin Mo. "Brother Mo, can't I even tell the truth in this time and age? Aren't I handsome? Besides, I didn't mention my other attributes, for instance my amazing gaming skills. I often take the first kill and I can earn money, someone like me is truly a gem."

"…" Feng Yi smirked. Little Spade, doesn't this seem like you're persuading the Almighty to marry you? Feng Yi

glanced over at Qin Mo, seemingly wondering what he liked about Little Spade… Was it perhaps his narcissism?

"Stop with your nonsense and concentrate, anymore and I'll toss you out." Qin Mo didn't look at Feng Yi as he pressed his hands onto the youngster's head lightly. Even though he seemed to be warning her, a smile spread across his face. His intentions and feelings were apparent.

The fans were stumped by their exchange.

Was Almighty Qin deliberately acting like a boyfriend?

Hoshino caught the scene from afar.

He paused, lifting up to glance at the hand on the youngster's back.

Z.

You were willing to place yourself under such risk, removing the last shred of your disguise.

For… Qin Mo?

Hoshino wasn't certain of the status of their relationship.

However, if you were really close to someone, you could tell from their actions, much less to say Hoshino and Z.

All hackers and especially a hacker like Z kept their secrecy as their highest priority – and Z had managed to do it perfectly.

But at this moment, she was willing to trust him, exposing herself to the most mysterious profiler of the crime squad.

What did it imply?

Z, do you have any idea?

Is he someone you are willing to protect at all costs?

Hoshino took another look at the group.

Meanwhile, Qin Mo had bent down, seemingly trying to shield the youngster from the view of others.

"The phone login isn't the same as a computer login, the IP address is hidden."

Qin Mo was well aware since he had once caught Z.

"That's why I'm stirring up the conversation." Bo Jiu lifted her lips, emitting a cheeky air. "They'll have to pay for refuting my good looks."

With a thud, her long fingers slammed onto the return button.

A dialogue popped up in the endless rows of codes. It was a 'managing' page which moved automatically. Bo Jiu clicked the button 'infiltrate security camera'.

The codes would be sent to a selected IP address and in turn, the IP address of anyone who spoke to Bo Jiu individually would be locked down.

When the information appeared, the fans were dumbfounded.

They were completely clueless, but found it amazing.

Regardless of how clueless they were, they could understand the IP address which flashed past the screen, especially when there was a response to the message the youngster had sent.

With the last tap onto the return button, the IP address was locked down.

But that wouldn't be useful at this moment because there was too little time.

There simply wasn't enough time for her to track the exact location.

However, Bo Jiu didn't intended to use the IP address to trace the location in the first place.

Instead, she invaded the device!

The manager was responsible for investigating the members of the group.

Hence, Bo Jiu hacked into the manager's IP address.

"The defence fell so fast, geez…" Bo Jiu raised a brow. "Can't you be a little more professional?"

Feng Yi was starting to panic. This wasn't the time to belittle him. "Time, Little Spade, time!"

"Wait a moment, code is being analyzed." Bo Jiu moved her fingers. "It's here!"

What? This guy clearly avoided the firewall loophole, heading straight for the core!

Endless rows of unreadable code flashed across the screen.

Bo Jiu's fingers flew across the keyboard at a faster speed and the laptop trembled slightly with her movements.

"Big Spade, are you hacking his account?" a fan whispered.

Another fan shook her head before Bo Jiu broke into a smile. "A real hacker doesn't hack accounts, that's too lowly. I'm planting an interesting bug." The youngster paused slightly. Then with a click, a bunch of photos appeared on the screen. Each of them was a different image with only 13 in the arena!

"This! This is!"

It wasn't just the fans, Feng Yi was also shocked!

"The front camera!"

How exactly did he do it?!

Everyone was looking at the laptop, feeling surreal.

This was, after all, their first time seeing someone control phones.

They weren't aware that hackers were able to find loopholes in anything with internet, entering into a full scale hunt!

Qin Mo was the only one who remained calm even after witnessing this scene, but his eyes had deepened. He stuffed his hands into his pocket, scanning the grounds leisurely. However, he actually was concentrating intensely.

In less than three seconds, he locked down one of them.

It wasn't because of his appearance, but because the person was shaking his phone. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

As the phone was out of control, this was the first subconscious reaction.

Qin Mo reached out, pressing onto the bluetooth earpiece in his left ear. "Upper left side, 45 degree, arrest."

As a special forces sniper, this wasn't the first time he had heard such comments.

Besides, the troops weren't seated randomly, they had specifically infiltrated the non-official fan area.

Previously, they hadn't taken action to prevent implicating the innocent, but now, they locked down anyone who was shaking their phone.

It was an intense sight, seemingly out of an action movie.

At this moment, Feng Yi realized that Almighty Qin remained with the youngster not only to accompany her, but also because their current position had a perfect view over the non-official fans.

Was that the reason for this seat?

Due to the view?

Almighty Qin knew of the problem beforehand, leading them here.

But how had Little Spade ended up here?

Had he known of the problem beforehand as well?

Why did it feel like he had low intelligence?

Wasn't a manager supposed to know of such things earlier?!

Feng Yi looked towards Qin Mo and Bo Jiu.

One was seated and one was standing.

One's fingers were flying across the keyboard and the other was giving out commands.

The same imposing aura, but still different. With the battle gear, they looked like galactic commanders.

When they came together, their striking image could only be felt by the people in the grounds.

It explained how mesmerised their fans were.

They were ravishing!

It wasn't just the perfect coordination, there wasn't even any waste of time.

The fans lucky enough to witness the scene were speechless.

They had come hoping to watch their idol game and had never expected to see this scene, which was much cooler than gaming!

As the images disappeared one by one, the people shaking their phones were still clueless about why they were being escorted out.

They were infuriated.

How could they not be when they hadn't even executed their plans?

They hadn't told the public how Spade Z treated his true fans.

And most importantly, the manager wanted to announce something. What exactly was it?

They hadn't done anything, so how could they be sent away?

Their disappearance wasn't announced.

From afar, the youngster tapped the return key for the last time.

Two words appeared on the screen.

K.O!

Hunting complete!

As the group manager watched the member disappear one by one, his first reaction was to call Wu Zhen.

But weirdly, although it went through the first time he called, no one picked up.

And the second time, his phone was no longer acting under his command. The camera function went on, capturing his face.

He started to panic.

He shook his phone, thinking he had accidentally pressed something, but the screens were locked. He wanted to restart his phone because he was rather smart and knew that shutting his phone could cut off the internet connection.

However, Almighty Qin found him before he had a chance of escaping.

Just as he was about to restart his phone, security had already appeared in front of him.

"Sir, please come with us."

He wasn't dumb. "I bought the tickets for the competition and it's about to start. Why should I go with you. Who gave you the right?"

The security exchanged glances. Knowing he was going to be difficult, they decided to use a reasonable route. "You have to be investigated for violating the regulations."

"Ha, what regulations have I violated? If you can come up with an excuse, I'll go with you." He scanned the surroundings. "What is the meaning of this? I bought the tickets through a legitimate source and have been sitting here waiting for the competition to start. How can you make me leave just like that? What's wrong with you, are you trying to be a bully?"

800 Jiu Is Exposed

The security narrowed their eyes. "Please cooperate with us."

"I'm not leaving." He wasn't going to cooperate and started to be a nuisance, raising his voice.

The security were left without a choice and took action.

He wasn't willing to let a plan for which he had been scheming for such a long time be broken just like that. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

He resisted with all his might, trying to attract the attention of others.

Although the security had to maintain order and his obvious disruption had to be controlled, the security remained polite and simply requested for a talk.

However, it was a futile attempt at being ceremonious as he grabbed onto the loopholes.

He was about to pull them towards the door, but when he caught sight of the youngster, Qin Mo and a few fans behind them walking in his direction, menace tainted his eyes.

He had never been caught despite doing this for so many years.

But this time, even if he was going to get caught, he had to expose Spade Z.

This sort of news would spread like wildfire with just one fan!

Besides, the security men were here as well!

He pressed down his fingers, shouting towards the youngster and the few fans behind her, "The Spade Z you love so much is a female in male disguise, she has never been the handsome guy you assume her to be!"

Even with the background noise, everyone nearby had taken that line in – be it the security, the few fans or even Feng Yi, who had an unexplainable expression on his face and seemed almost expressionless.

Everyone froze.

Time seemed to have stilled; as if all the air and sound had been sucked away.

It wasn't fitting for this joyous environment as there was still a competition which would begin in 15minutes.

Swoosh!

The screen positioned in the middle started to roll down slowly along with the three-dimensional sound system, both of which belonged to the world-class equipment.

Using a three dimensional broadcast, an announcement was made to the entire arena.

The sound system was placed above the eight screens, being perfectly positioned. Those who had watched competitions would be aware of the positioning. Every participating team was introduced differently, especially this team's promotional video.

The unique game music started to play, sending the entire grounds ablaze with passion!

Their youth.

It seemed like a scene right out of a manga.

The fans had been waiting for this moment, anticipating it since Supreme Alliance's promotional video was played. They gripped their hands tightly and their hearts were beating relentlessly.

It was about to begin!

The moment they had waited three years for.

It was really about to happen.

There was a group having fallen from the highest peak of glory to the lowest slums before raising back up gradually.

This group had experienced too much and now, at this moment they were finally able to raise back up!

The defending champions in the fans' hearts — Supreme Alliance!

At this moment, the fans were clear about this fact.

In a corner of the north exit, the atmosphere seemed to have stilled.

This had been the disruptor's intentions. He lifted his jaw, pushing the security aside while looking arrogant…

801 Mutual Protection

He had more to say, but this time, the moment he opened his mouth, his knees crumpled from an incoming kick!

It was a vicious kick with intense force.

With that one kick, he was kicked out of the competition grounds.

The safety passage with ring-shaped walls.

His back slammed against the wall, pain clouding his senses.

He lifted his head, waiting to scream at the attacker, but his jaw was clenched.

The handsome face in front of him magnified and a chill ran through him, his fingers shaking.

Qin Mo's expression couldn't be seen, his body hunched over, with only his side profile in sight as he whispered into the disruptor's ear, " Violation and disruption, do you really think you can leave unscathed?"

Feng Yi wanted to grab his hair.

"Almighty Qin, Young Master Qin."

How could you use violence?

How could you attack someone in this setting?

Didn't you know how many media companies there are?

And those were all waiting for dirt on them. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience， Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

"Media, and…"

Qin Mo didn't bother turning, his voice deep. "Let them come at me."

Let them come at me?

Feng Yi froze. Was he trying to divert the media's attention in order to help Little Spade?

Feng Yi couldn't process the situation.

He was still in shock from the news.

Little Spade was a girl… Girl?!

Didn't that mean that Young Master Qin wasn't gay? He was actually straight?

No, this wasn't the time!

Feng Yi took in a deep breath.

He wanted to know more, but he had to stop the press before!

"Bro." Feng Yi pressed his hands onto the two security men's shoulders. "Let's have a talk."

He wasn't feeling in the right state of mind because he knew the consequence of the situation.

Little Spade was a girl.

Once the media caught wind of this, it would blow out of control.

Little Spade may no longer be allowed to compete.

The disruptor knew Qin Mo would never allow him to escape, but when he had been entrusted with this task, Miss Wu had mentioned not to start from Feng Yi since his public relation skills were amazing. He had to start with the fans because once they knew the idol they adored had betrayed them, there would be physical hurt. Spade Z wouldn't be able to ensure the faith that everyone held towards him.

There was only a thin line separating an anti-fan and a fan.

He still remembered how the fans in the group had been convinced by him. Thus he decided to go all out, turning towards the fans at the back. "Look, these are the persons both you and I adore, these are their true colors! One a cross-dresser and the other exerting violence with his powerful background as backing. I am also a Supreme Alliance fan that bought the entrance tickets, aren't you worried about hurting the fan's feelings?"

Such a shameless declaration!

Feng Yi hadn't gone far. The moment he heard the words, he was worried Almighty Qin would not be able to control his temper and hurt the disruptor.

Ever since Qin Mo's first kick, Feng Yi knew he was prepared to sacrifice his image to protect Little Spade's secret.

If Feng Yi knew about it, Bo Jiu would definitely be aware as well.

She was born from the darkness.

She was unlike the Almighty, who had always been in the light, reaching out towards her.

She had once told herself that there was someone in this world whose name she would never allow to be dragged down the mud — regardless of who wanted to do it or when it was.

Hence, how could she allow him to be implicated by her?

This time, the youngster moved before Qin Mo.

She used her arm to stop his attack.

Bo Jiu was also hunched over. The moment she bent her head, the silvery locks fell across her forehead, shielding her ravishing face with a layer of hair.

The disruptor couldn't understand why the youngster blocked his attack and the others were even more confused.

But the youngster chuckled, her lips upturned as her hand wrapped around Qin Mo's fist. Her tone was carefree. "Brother Mo, hitting such a person would just dirty your hand, such people..."

The youngster paused.

Using her other hand, she held onto his wrist before twisting it backwards while her eyes were sharp and chilling. "I'll take care of him."

The disruptor was a professional at being a victim. "Take care? Tell your fans your true identity if you dare! You don't even allow others to talk about you now? What's with you! I would like to see how you're going to take care..."

Ka-cha!

Before he could finish his sentence, the sound of bones breaking could be heard.

Pain!

He wanted to scream from the pain, but the youngster didn't give him a chance.

Her fingers slid up his arm towards his throat.

"Sir, you don't seem to know me well, I'm not exactly a samaritan and as for what you have to say, aren't you afraid our fans would be upset? Heh, are you considered a fan? Someone like you doesn't have the rights to taint his hand."

He was someone she couldn't bear to carry away.

How dared a dirty person like him taint him.

He was the only being in her eyes.

She lowered her voice. "I'll give you one second to stand up and leave. If you don't go, I'll break your arm."

The moment Bo Jiu released her grip, he climbed up swiftly, his hands gripping onto his elbow as though a demon was chasing after him.

However, he wouldn't leave as Qin Mo's special troop was already at the other end of the safety passage.

That aside, his ending was no longer important facing the few fans and the security.

Spade Z was actually a female.

It was indeed a shock for them.

Feng Yi knew that even if he had spoken to the media, Almighty Qin's violence wouldn't be kept entirely secret.

As the moment Little Spade had taken action, it meant that she had acknowledged the matter.

At this moment, Feng Yi wanted to scold the youngster for her foolish actions. If she hadn't taken action, there would still have been a chance to explain.

But he couldn't bear the scold her since the bright eyed youngster in front of him was smarter than anyone he knew.

She would have known how to deal with the situation and the chance for explaining – but because of Qin Mo, she didn't even leave a chance for an explanation, destroying her own escape route to retain his reputation.

When the media reported about this, they wouldn't be mentioning Almighty Qin's violence, but rather Spade Z injuring a fan after being exposed as a girl.

This was to clear his name…

802 Protect You

As an experienced manager, Feng Yi had seen a lot.

Those who weren't famous would use their famous counterparts to climb up the ladder as their interest would always be placed in the first position.

At this point, he felt as though he had seen through everything.

Until the establishment of the Supreme Alliance, until… He had met the two of them.

Feng Yi wanted to ask the Almighty.

Are you sure little spade doesn't like you even a little?

She went this far after all.

If it hadn't been for love, what was it?

Was he wrong?

In the past, it had always seemed as though the Almighty had given more, but actually, no one could be sure. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

However, for this matter…

Feng Yi inhaled deeply.

Supreme Alliance had never cared about the public's opinion because they played for esports and relied on their abilities.

True fans of esports wouldn't care about their idols's gender, they would be focused on their idol's charisma and impressive skills. Who would be bothered about the person behind the ID or whether they had faked their skills?

But the problem laid within Little Spade's current popularity.

She started of as the new player king this year and was blessed with such divine good looks.

Undoubtedly, some fans were interested in Little Spade's appearance and not her skills.

Hence, this incident would cause those fans to feel betrayed since Little Spade had been cross-dressing all this time.

But there was another aspect.

In fact, gender wasn't an issue as long as the participant was a local and hadn't faked their skills. Any private matter wouldn't cause them to be disqualified as long as the fans were fine with it. The competition was testing the participant's skills after all.

Therefore, for this matter, the fan's reactions were of utmost priority…

Feng Yi lifted his lids towards the few fans that were present while the youngster stood up, still dressed in her battle gear and her gender completely undecipherable.

Bo Jiu walked over to them as she lifted her lids towards the large screen about a hundred meters away. In ten minutes the competition would start.

She opened her mouth, wanting to say something, but one of the fans suddenly spoke up. "I don't care."

Bo Jiu paused.

She continued, "I have been an esports fan since young, but have never been able to play it well. Sometimes, I don't find gaming good, but I always carried the dream to do this well. But my hand isn't fast and I will never be able to enter a professional team. Some might ridicule me, but I don't find it funny. There are dreams I can't let go of because they are really my dreams. However, when I saw someone like you appear, I was instantly attracted. Your clean and sharp game manoeuvring, your nonchalance after every first kill and even after entering the top ranking board. You managed to break the gaming stereotype that only professional training from the start would be able to create a top player. In this case, those who aren't wealthy would not stand a chance. However, you were able to rise to the top without the training. Regardless of your gender, you are still the Spade Z I adore. Hence, you don't have to say anything uncomfortable. This time, we will protect you."

803 Young Lady, Let“s Have a Talk

It wasn't just that fan.

Even though the others hadn't spoken, they held the same brightness in their eyes; the same determination, warmth and inability to be destroyed.

It was as though they had placed all their dreams onto one person.

Somehow, the youngster ahead of them was no longer just their idol, but also someone they placed their dreams on.

The screen started a five minute countdown and the scene started to change.

The shoutcasters positioned themselves, adjusting the microphones to test the volume.

The youngster, meanwhile, remained stationary.

Sister Turtle came out from the group of fans, looking very much like an authoritative older sister. " Rather than feel apologetic, why don't you give us a good match without any interest or manipulation, a match that would shake up the National League. Aren't you capable of that?"

Bo Jiu broke into a smile, stuffing both hands into her pocket. Her signature sly smile was spreading across her face. "Are you trying to provoke me?"

"Are you provoked?" Sister Turtle looked at her as though she was kin, or perhaps she was seeing a past self. She didn't want Little Spade to be ruined — that was probably what she was feeling.

Bo Jiu retracted her gaze.

There had been a time when she had never experienced such a moment.

Regardless of what it had been, no one had stood behind her to tell her how she should defend herself or how she should fight. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Growing up, she had to do everything by herself.

She had stood alone, even if there were a lot of enemies on the other side.

She had to deal with it by herself.

Just as her father had said, she was Z, the young lord who had to protect the hacker world.

If she didn't win against others, she would be the one being eaten.

And now…

Bo Jiu lifted her lids, watching the stares directed in her direction.

She seemed to finally understand the Almighty's love for esports — you would never be alone in a fight.

"I'll accept your provocation." Bo Jiu turned, her uniform was flying slightly as she spoke. "Don't worry, I'll make sure to beat them till they call me father."

Fans: … This must be a fake Spade Z because such a comment would never come from her.

They watched as the youngster walked to Almighty Qin without anxiety, as though there was nothing to explain. Her eyes were glowing.

Almighty Qin reacted straightforwardly, and said not a single unnecessary word. "Let's go."

With his temper, it wasn't likely for him to say much on such matters.

Bo Jiu heaved a sigh of relief.

However, just as a smile spread across her face, Qin Mo's voice came floating over nonchalantly. "Once the competition is over, let's have a talk, young lady."

Young… Lady?

Bo Jiu choked on the two words. The Almighty was planning to deal with her after the competition.

She had predicted that he would be furious and at the very least, he would sever all ties.

However, he didn't seem to be meaning to do that

But anger…

Bo Jiu tilted her head towards the clearly defined face. He didn't seem angry.

All she could say was that it was complicated.

When she had been young, she had already realized how hard it was to decipher his thoughts.

All the Supreme Alliance members were waiting at the entrance.

The screen started to count down the last minute.

The finals weren't like the other rounds because once the time was up and not all the members were gathered, they would not be able to compete…

804 The Opponent“s First Kill

Yin Wuyao had a cigarette dangling in his mouth when he narrowed his eyes and an imposing expression was replacing the laziness from before.

At this moment, the entire Supreme Alliance was staring at the timer as it counted down.

Coco and Feng Shang were mentally the weakest and stood frozen to the ground.

"27."

"26."

"25."

"24."

As the 24th second flashed past, two slender figures emerged from the grandstand. With a sharp maneuverer, they landed safely at the stage.

They landed with a 'shua', their uniform floating slightly.

A chorus of screams came from the audience because the fans never expected their idol to brush past them.

"Ah!!"

They were beyond ecstatic.

Qin Mo didn't turn back, the imposing aura never once leaving his tall and strong build. His black hair was ruffled from the jump.

The youngster stood beside him and the mole beneath her eyes were slightly lifted, a calm smile spreading across her face.

They were finally back!

In a method that was uniquely theirs.

Everyone caught their striking jump.

There was only one reason for the fans' screams.

They jumped from three meters high, which was equivalent to the roof of a house! They jumped so suavely and landed perfectly, it was ravishing!

The timer hadn't ended and all the members of Supreme Alliance had gathered successfully.

Qin Mo turned. Standing in front of the entire team, his long reliable back seemed like an imposing arch. His voice was deep. "We're up."

These two words were sending the imposing scene to greater heights.

As the timer struck zero, all the members walked out; some with smiles, some fiddling with their arm guard, and others looking up.

An all-star formation and highly anticipated!

Hearts were racing while voices cheered on passionately.

"Supreme Alliance, victory!"

Feng Yi didn't stop moving even when he caught sight of the scene because the loose ends had to be tied up.

The disruptor had been taken away by the special forces troop, but the imposter fans who had been escorted out were still an issue. Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

As expected, Feng Yi was informed of their anger even before he reached his seat.

They were enraged due to the anguish they were feeling for being treated in such a manner.

Feng Yi knew that logic wouldn't work.

Those that have been brainwashed would never be able to rationalize, treating everything he said as an act of bullying.

To summarize their rants, "I was once a Supreme Alliance fan, but now, I'm an anti-fan. How can you treat your true fan like this? Aren't you afraid of failing?"

That fueled Feng Yi's anger.

Fail?

First they pretended to be a true fan and now they were hoping for failure?

Did they really think he was dead?

"I never expected everyone's hatred to be this overwhelming." Feng Yi walked over. "That being the case, you can post whatever you desire, Supreme Alliance has

been failing since it started, this isn't much. Little Zhang, call Lawyer Li, there are about ten parents he would need to meet with. We haven't settled their previous violation. Little Spade is the FC King of the Zone C after all. Add up the figures to claim from the families, it should be at least a few thousands. Those who wish to repent can be excused, but those who aren't apologetic will be sued till the end. Don't give them concessions for being a student, ask their parents how they they have been bringing up their child."

The 'fans' weren't bothered by Feng Yi as they continued to make a ruckus, hoping that others would join them in ruining Spade Z's reputation.

Feng Yi stopped caring about them because it was obvious that they wouldn't leave until they had succeeded in causing harm.

They intended to use the attention to cause disruption —a pity they wouldn't have the chance.

After calling the security, they were chased out.

Even though they weren't willing, they were forced out!

In the end, the security was still bewildered. "Boss Feng's methods have changed."

It didn't just change, since he didn't give them any concession.

Feng Yi walked over, giving them a cigarette each. Now wasn't the right time to think about the future.

He had to let the guys fight this match without worry!

It wasn't going to be an easy match.

The Grand Realm were fifth last year, bulldozing through the district matches all the way to the finals.

The variety show from before had also approached their members, but they hadn't accepted the offer.

This meant, their members had top notch skills.

And they were Supreme Alliance's first competitor.

He wasn't sure if Supreme Alliance could handle it, but these were the finals after all and they had to be skilled to be able to qualify.

Within the arena, the supporting cheers continued, each and everyone overflowing with passion.

The shoutcaster officially began in front of the cameras. The rules were the same as every other match with a total of three matches, the last one being a 5v5, and everyone was only given three lives.

"Let's take a look at the 1v1 competitors!"

"Shua!"

A row of words appeared on the large screen, showing the members from both teams.

"Heh, Wang Xu, the person you have been anticipating, Spade Z, isn't participating in the 1v1. I guess he hasn't seen the challenge you sent him."

Grand Realm's vice-captain Yan Yixiao remarked as he placed his left arm on the seat, his lips upturned.

Wang Xu lifted his gaze, his eyes darkening as he placed a towel aside.

"Oh, our golden newcomer is angry." Yan Yixiao reached out, patting his shoulder. "Go on, make them regret for underestimating you."

Wang Xu stood up, he didn't posses an outstanding appearance and wasn't someone of many words, hence, his appearance didn't bring much cheers from the fans.

This was Jiang City after all and it wasn't where Grand Realm was based.

Most importantly, Wang Xu was a new face.

"Who is that?" some of the audience asked.

However, not many could answer them.

Yin Wuyao was the representative of Supreme Alliance.

They headed towards their computer, reaching out to wear their headset and with a click, they began!

The background music blast from the speakers and even the shoutcaster were seemingly in a daze.

This meant that the finals were really starting!

"Mmh, Seems like Yin Wuyao is going for a stable route. He chose a long range attacker with high output and strong attack power. It's the safest choice besides the assassin. The opponent chose a long range attacker as well! Which side will emerge victorious?" the shoutcaster remarked before he turned towards his partner. "Old Pal, who do you think will win this round?"

"Do you have to ask? Yin Wuyao obviously. Such a huge competition don't just test their skills, but also their ability

to withstand stress. Yin Wuyao will definitely surpass the newcomer on this front."

"You mean that aside from a person's skills, their mentality is important as well?"

"Of course."

"But from what I understand, the newcomer from Grand Realm isn't that simple. I heard he has the ability to control matches."

"I heard about that as well, but the information indicates his specialty as being an assassin. Why is he using an archerer?"

"Was he influenced by Yin Wuyao?" Before the shoutcaster could finish his words, the two characters collided.

This was inevitable in a PK, but Yin Wuyao could sense the opponent's hostility.

Yan Yixiao from Grand Realm chuckled at the remark. He glanced up at the screen, his lips upturned. "Influenced by Yin Wuyao? These guys are really underestimating Wang Xu. Spade Z isn't the only all-rounder in the esports world, Grand Realm has an all rounder as well, proving to be deadly regardless of the character he use, especially in a 1v1..."

Yin Wuyao frowned, even his lips had started to change.

Even though he had managed to avoid all the big blows, his HP were still falling drastically while the opponent remained unscathed.

Yin Wuyao narrowed his eyes as he retreated backwards, avoiding yet another attack.

He moved swiftly, executing the moves perfectly.

At least, that was what it seemed like, but Yin Wuyao knew he was being cornered and couldn't even leave the defence tower.

Bo Jiu sat beside Qin Mo watching Yin Wuyao's operation. She paused slightly before frowning.

If Bo Jiu could tell something was wrong, it was impossible for Qin Mo not to have noticed.

Yin Wuyao wasn't leaving the defence tower.

Lin Feng finally realized something, nudging Yun Hu. "Hey, what's the situation? Am I thinking too much or has Uncle Yin been in the defence tower since the beginning?"

"You aren't thinking too much." Yun Hu's eyes dimmed. "That guy is a ruthless one."

Ruthless?

Lin Feng took another glance at Yin Wuyao.

The usually carefree person had a strained expression and even his hands were seemed tight.

Yan Yixiao lifted his lips. "Based on Wang Xu's playing style, it should be time…"

Those who heard his words without context might not understand, but right at this moment, a separate angle appeared on the screen. Wang Xu, who had been attacking

long-range so far, appeared from the bushes, heading straight for Yin Wuyao.

Silver flashes of light erupted in all directions.

KO!

805 Supreme Alliance Is Losing?

The first drop of HP and the first kill of the match!

As the music started playing, the technical team flashed a slow motion playback on the screen.

It was an impressive scene.

However, the first kill came from the opponent.

As Yin Wuyao's character fell, there was a shift in the atmosphere.

Some cheered while others were disappointed.

The fans of Supreme Alliance started to soften as they waved the flag and the fans of Uncle Yin wore a blank expression.

"Supreme Alliance is in a bad state," the shoutcaster remarked. "The newcomer from Grand Realm isn't simple, both his hand agility and his maneuvering are better than Yin Wuyao's."

Lin Feng couldn't help taping the chair beside him.

Feng Shang was overwhelmed with worry.

This was the first time Uncle Yin had been faced with such a situation since his comeback.

The opponent's skills really were unlike a newcomer!

The first kill in the National League's first match held a special place in every esports player's heart.

1v1, the winner's team would be less stressed about the next two matches, but the loser…

It wasn't just the others who were thinking about this, Yin Wuyao was thinking of that, too, and this thought seemed to have awakened him after the revival, seemingly acting as a reminder.

The competitor's mentality could be seen through easily, especially by an experienced shoutcaster.

"Yin Wuyao's speed has changed."

"He slowed down, right?"

"That's right."

"That's dangerous, a game like Hero places stress on a player's agility and maneuvering. The moment there is any hesitation, the kill is gone and the player might even be killed."

"The death from before seems to be affecting Yin Wuyao."

"It's probably a seasoned player's mentality. Once a professional player reaches a certain age, his entire combat and physiological condition starts to fall. Is it perhaps the lack of drive?"

"The main point is whether Yin Wuyao is able to surpass his current pressure. If he isn't able to, this match will be entirely one-sided."

The shoutcaster wasn't sprouting without backing knowledge and right at this moment on the screens, Wang Xu's character dashed forward, his attack power not the least bit affected.

Yin Wuyao was suppressed from the start, being trapped within his tower the entire time.

In less than three minutes, Wang Xu bombed the defence tower from afar, smashing it into bits.

Yin Wuyao's character retreated backwards.

Bo Jiu frowned!

Lin Feng hadn't figured out the reason behind her frown.

Wang Xu sped up, gliding in from the right and aiming straight for Yin Wuyao's back!

He moved so quickly that an ordinary person would only be able to see the silver sparks emerging from the character and wasn't able to decipher their exact movements.

When the crowd finally processed the situation, Yin Wuyao's character had fallen yet again. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Wang Xu ran back because he was badly wounded as well and had to return to the city.

However, when he was back, his fingers flicked slightly.

According to the situation, he should have finished off his opponent, but Yin Wuyao seemed to have a backup plan.

Whatever, even if his skills weren't bad, it was a hopeless situation.

He was destined to take this match home!

806 He Can No Longer Take I

The second time.

This was the second time Yin Wuyao's character had fallen.

Just once more and regardless of whether his city was still around, this match would be considered Grand Realm's win.

The fans' emotions weren't hard to guess.

The shoutcaster shook his head. "I never expected the first match to become a ground for Grand Realm's newcomer to flaunt on. I guess Supreme Alliance is still lacking in some areas." Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

"It's normal." The shoutcaster analyzed from all angles. "Even though there are many skilled players in Supreme Alliance, there are problems with all of them. For instance, Yin Wuyao, as we all know, is affected by his age. This is Supreme Alliance's first match, they have two more to go. There are four main members in Supreme Alliance. Other than Spade Z and Yin Wuyao, the other two are extremely new players.The 5v5 won't be easy. If this carries on, I'm afraid they might lose the second match as well. There might not even be a chance for a group match."

"Yin Wuyao revived. This time, it will probably take a while longer. The team members watching him shouldn't be feeling too good…"

The livestream was necessary to provide the actual situation.

As the shoutcaster commented, he moved the equipment aside to look at Qin Mo.

Unexpectedly, there wasn't much expression on his elegant, ravishing face. His long fingers pressed onto the bluetooth earpiece in his left ear.

The shoutcaster was shocked. "Is Qin Mo planning to use the conversation opportunity?"

Two years ago, the adjustment had been made that every team captain had one chance to speak to their teammates, but no one expected this to be important.

The other shoutcaster was bewildered. "If I was Qin Mo, I would never use the chance here. There is a 2v2 coming up after this. Rather than wasting it on a hopeless 1v1, isn't it more meaningful to use it on the 2v2?"

"That's true, but he has indeed pressed his earpiece. Clear the microphone, let's hear what he says."

The background music was flushed out while Qin Mo's voice came through the bluetooth earpiece. It wasn't just broadcast to the audience, Yin Wuyao could hear it as well. "Hand speed and age don't matter. Since you decided to come back, why don't you prove that?"

That was all?

The shoutcaster paused.

They specifically cleared out airtime to hear the technical advise Qin Mo was going to give Yin Wuyao.

However, instead of advise, it was just these two lines?

The youngster, who had been sitting on the long bench, was satisfied.

When she heard the words, her lips curved slightly.

Yin Wuyao froze, shock spiralling down his back.

Then he lifted his lids towards the screen.

Memories from before ran through his mind, spreading to his limbs.

The night he had been expelled by the club, he had laid in bed, smoking continuously.

He had once told himself to just give up since he was indeed at the age — but he couldn't seem to convince himself as he wanted to continue competing.

He couldn't just leave without getting the championship.

To a professional player, the inability to compete was the worst torture.

He considered going to other clubs, but everyone felt the same; that with his age, his hands could no longer catch up…

807 Chasing Draw!

Other professional players had started to distance themselves from him deliberately.

Those, to whom he was closer, had started to persuade him to give in. At the very least, he had still been able to provide guidance at clubs.

At the time, he had stood at the entrance with a floor filled with cigarette butts.

His fingers had been numb from the cold, but someone had still been laughing. "Hey, isn't that Almighty Yin? Why are you here? Are you perhaps here to game? Or are you here to provide guidance? Didn't you disapprove of the way we play, preaching on how skills are important? But in the end, aren't you here to provide us with guidance? I guess you could fill in as an assistant as well."

In this world, who wouldn't feel disgusted by this sort of anguish?

Those unworthy people were dishonoring the sport he loved so passionately.

Yin Wuyao couldn't tolerate such disgusting behavior.

If this was his passion, he would rather leave.

Indeed, he had never imagined this day.

As the days and years went by, when he thought his passionate heart was going to be buried, that youngster had appeared and he was finally here.

Thus he couldn't just give up so easily.

His left hand pressed down on the keyboard while his right hand was moving the mouse. On the screens, it didn't seem like much had changed.

The commentator wasn't expectant. "I guess Qin Mo wasted his chance, Yin Wuyao doesn't seem to have changed much. If this goes on, it won't be long before he is finished off."

The next second, Wang Xu exploded with blood and inched forward, almost finishing off Yin Wuyao. He was prepared to take his life.

"This is bad, Yin Wuyao is about to die!"

This wasn't just the shoutcaster's reaction, everyone else had the same thought.

Those who supported him from the start shut their eyes, not being able to watch the scene.

However, the very next second, there was a shift in Wang Xu's expression!

His opponent had disappeared!

How could someone just disappear?!

He wasn't even an assassin!

The only explanation was that he didn't disappear, but he was in a visual blind spot!

This wasn't a common skill and only experienced players possessed this skill.

He entered the bushes to avoid an attack before rotating sideways, producing a temporary visual impairment.

He moved too quickly. The moment Wang Xu was aiming a bomb at the bushes, Yin Wuyao had already turned, aiming an arrow over. With a maneuver, the arrow struck as he avoided Wang Xu's attack — KO!

The movements were too fast for the audience because they only realized what was happening when the music changed.

But they would only know who had fallen in the next second.

The fans were convinced Yin Wuyao had fallen.

Even their hands started to fall.

However, the next second, they realized he was still there!

He jumped out of the bushes!

The fans who hadn't shut their eyes started to squeal!

Those who had shut their eyes were confused as they watched the screen. They pulled at their friends. "What happened? What happened just now? My Almighty Yin didn't die? Hahahaha, my Almighty Yin isn't dead!"

As the fans peaked their eyes open, they still couldn't process the situation, caressing their eyes. "Give me time, I don't understand how the other character died as well."

Only the professionals who had participated in the National League were able to catch the entire battle.

Even Feng Shang was confused. "Uncl-uncle, how exactly did he do it? Thi-this turn of events?"

Lin Feng turned, giving it a thought before replying, "Let me arrange my thoughts."

Feng Shang: … You don't understand as well, right?!

Coco hugged his bunny, educating Feng Shang, "During such moments, you just have to cheer, it's too much effort to speak!"

Feng Shang replied, "I-I just-just want to know the reason." Why wasn't the shoutcaster saying anything?!

"It's a visual impairment." Bo Jiu supported her face with a hand, her stance unlike the other members. It was relaxed with her elbows pressing onto her thighs. She leaned forward, the black ring on her index finger casting a menacing gleam in her eyes. "A certain maneuvering allows long-range attackers to be concealed, avoid attacks, and to strike their opponent with high chances of success. This move is a huge test on the player's maneuvering and strategic calculation. Newcomers won't be able to do it, but it won't be an issue for a seasoned player like Uncle Yin. He definitely has hidden moves we don't know about."

Lin Feng pointed at the youngster agitatedly. "That's what I wanted to say!"

Grand Realm overheard their conversation.

They wanted to ask Spade Z if he was included in the phrase, hidden moves they didn't know about.

Obviously he wasn't referring to himself. How else was he able to analyze it to such an extent?

Yan Yixiao's eyes dimmed as he glanced at the massacre on the screen.

He could sense the seriousness coming from the revived Wang Xu and could see it from the way he controlled the mouse.

Wang Xu had never been this serious before, but even then, Yin Wuyao's streak remained strong.

It was an intense match, blow after blow.

The silvery sparks formed were enough to fill the entire screen.

It was no longer about their moves because they both moved swiftly, using the most direct method to attack the other and retreating rapidly, following with a counter and another maneuver.

Every movement was perfectly balanced while the mouses tapped rhythmically.

This sound was flooding the entire arena.

When the two characters collided, an opposing effect was generated. The silver lights were blinding.

That technique and maneuvering was beautiful and straightforward.

It wasn't a common sight.

In that moment, a phrase came into the minds of the fans on both sides — "Evenly matched".

The duel went on for seven minutes.

It was seven minutes of incomparable visual ecstasy.

They were two skilled players after all.

Thus the fans were satisfied.

At the very same moment, everyone was tensed up and the fans worried for Yin Wuyao.

However, right at this moment, with a rotation and a 'shua' .

Wang Xu retreated a step too late. His speed was affected and with a shot, his second life was gone! Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience， Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

"It's a draw! Yin Wuyao has caught up!"

808 Confessions, CPs, and a Bed

It wasn't just the audience, even the two shoutcasters were overwhelmed with agitation.

This was a scene to behold.

Ordinary players would be dejected after dying twice, allowing the match to become a one-sided display of skills.

But Yin Wuyao managed to reach a draw under such immense pressure!

The shoutcasters were in shock because it had been years since they had seen such a match.

As the benefits start to weigh, even professional players would start to measure many things, much less to say after two deaths.

A match in which players weren't bothered about retreating could only have been seen back then, when esports had just started to become popular.

The shoutcaster understood that his battle style came from Yin Wuyao's personal experience and was also because of Supreme Alliance, whose members stood behind him.

It wasn't any other team, it was Supreme Alliance!

But Wang Xu was affected the most, he was the opponent after all. He had even asked himself if he could act as fearlessly as Yin Wuyao if he had been killed twice.

It wasn't going to be easy.

If Wang Xu had felt underestimated in the beginning since he hadn't gotten a match against Spade Z, he wasn't feeling the same way any longer.

His opponent was someone worthy of a battle and a rival who deserved his respect.

Wang Xu lifted his lids to scan the huge screens. Once he had revived, his right hand fastened, bolting right out of the city. A flame was burning within his eyes.

Yan Yixiao knew his teammates best. He was watching so intently that he wasn't even aware when the teammate beside him at called his name.

A shoutcaster was needed in such a moment.

"There seems to be a shift in this battle."

"That's right, the outcome cannot be predicted."

"I sense that this will take a while."

The two of them started colliding on the screens.

Their attacks, retreats, and dodges were done accurately.

The National League was unlike normal matches where the attacks were all on the lanes because skilled players would engage battles in the wilderness.

The geographical region would be advantageous towards technical maneuvering and attacks.

Meanwhile in the audience, Hoshino was watching.

His gaze landed on the youngster before shifting. All this time, he was holding a cup of coffee, a seemingly good prop.

But after watching such a battle, he could vaguely understand why Z wanted to wait until after the competition.

This was a competition worth anticipating because regardless of which team it was, this was a place displaying esports skills.

"Wang Xu's HP are starting to fall!" the shoutcaster remarked agitatedly. "Is Yin Wuyao going to win this round?"

"Both of them have died twice, the next death ends the battle. But based on the situation, it seems like Yin…"

Before he could finish his words, Wang Xu's character arched like an arrow. With a forceful bounce, the cannon bursts out, striking Yin Wuyao's character.

The next second, he moved his fingers, heading straight.

With a loud thud, they both executed their big blow.

As the music blasted, the screen was filled with silvery light rays .

K.O.!

Who died?!

This was the burning question inside everyone's head!

The silver sparks from the maneuvering flew across the screen before the screens started shifting, analyzing the movements.

The audience could finally sight the heavily wounded Wang Xu, who was kneeling beside the bushes.

It took the system a second before the results were shown.

The screen on Supreme Alliance's side dimmed.

Along with a shattered crystal, the word 'Fail' appeared, cold and jarring.

"He lost…"

The fans lowered their hands, staring at the screen motionlessly.

However, this wasn't an average battle because Grand Realm's fans complimented their rival even though it wasn't common. "Yin Wuyao is amazing!".

A thundering applause flooded the arena. It wasn't just for Wang Xu, it was also for Yin Wuyao, who had gifted them with such an exciting match.

The sound of applause was all they could hear.

Yin Wuyao lifted his lids. Removing his headphones, dark wisps of hair fell across his eyes. No one wanted to lose and he felt the same.

Just a little, it had really been just a little.

Wang Xu didn't stand up, at which Yan Yixiao frowned.

The cameras started turning towards Wang Xu, noticing that his hands had stiffened.

Everyone saw it.

The shoutcaster were shocked. "Hypertonia 1 ?"

"Probably, it's Yin Wuyao no doubt. He kept influencing the opponent to use the same attack. If this match had continued, the loser would perhaps have been..." The shoutcaster didn't say the name, but the message was clear.

Even Wang Xu himself knew. The shock from his eyes started to dissipate.

Then he flicked his right hand before standing up and walking towards Yin Wuyao. His gaze was deep. "I hope for a rematch in the future."

Yin Wuyao raised a brow. He wanted a cigarette right now, but was stopped by someone who wasn't even his teammate.

He remained silent.

Wang Xu frowned, seemingly finding an excuse. "I really like you..."

Yin Wuyao: ...

No, Yin Wuyao's response wasn't important right now because everyone else was confused and even the shoutcaster was at a loss for words!

Lin Feng was as thunderstruck as everyone else. "F*ck!"

Bo Jiu, who was unwrapping her lollipop, stilled. In order to make sure she wasn't hearing things, she used the Almighty's approaching hand to caress her ear.

Feng Shang reacted more straightforwardly with his mouth wide open!

"F*ck, what's up with this, confessing to Uncle?!"

As the person being confessed to, he really wanted to shout, "I'm straight."

Wait a moment, stop the frustration.

How could he stoop to a child's level?

Besides, it was a child that just won against him.

Yin Wuyao inhaled deeply, prepared to say something, but Wang Xu continued, "I meant that I like your technique."

Lin Feng started to be a tease. The disappointment from the loss was disappearing as he asked casually, "Hey hey, what sort of skills?"

"What do you think?" Yun Hu placed a hand onto a certain misbehaving person's thighs.

Lin Feng stilled, keeping silent. He was prepared to move his arm.

Brother, how could you touch my thighs with such a huge crowd watching?!

He wasn't that unbothered!

"Uncle lost, we have to take the next match home." Yun Hu turned, whispering into his ears, "If you move my hands, do you think I'll be in the right mood for the next match?"

Lin Feng glared at him, the words " F*ck you ," hovering in his throat, but he couldn't say it right now.

"Why are you so easily affected?"

He kept using it against him, f*ck!

Yun Hu appeared calm. "I'm afraid of rejection, I have a heart of glass."

Lin Feng: … He couldn't seem to communicate properly, how shameless!

The match had come to an end, but Wang Xu wasn't done. His defined face was still facing Yin Wuyao. "How can I get you to accept my request? In order to show my sincerity, I can join your team after this competition, we can battle against each other during training."

Yin Wuyao: … Er, what was with this situation? He was going to follow him?!

Yan Yixiao was more than familiar with his teammate. He went forward, not caring if he would embarrass himself as he pulled Wang Xu.

Yin Wuyao didn't know how to react during such a moment since he had just lost the match, but the opponent was looking at him so… endearingly?

He had to return to his team after all.

The shoutcasters were at a loss due to the situation as they remarked awkwardly, "Hehehehe, participant Wang Xu sure is passionate, it's probably due to his love for esports."

Yin Wuyao's fans decided not to ignore that as they were convinced Wang Xu had taken a liking to their Uncle!

That gaze, it really couldn't be explained otherwise!!!

Yin Wuyao could feel his hair standing, especially when he walked to his teammates. He was prepared to take the consequences.

But the youngster only directed a radiant and teasing smile at him. "Not bad, with just one match, you managed to attract a willing partner."

A willing partner?!

Yin Wuyao was petrified. Who exactly had taught their little vice-captain her language?! How could she use such words?!

"Wang Xu isn't bad, our team lacks someone like him," Lin Feng added while his paws were inching over. "Bro, you can sacrifice your looks a little."

Yin Wuyao sighed as he glanced up — he didn't wish to speak, he just wanted a cigarette and peace.

However, on the inside, he felt warm because he still remembered the last match from his previous team.

It had been a team battle.

Due to the team's interest, he had forsaken his niche, the long-range attacker, to play a tank.

During the match, his teammates had retreated the moment they had seen his blood falling. There hadn't been any way to fight.

They had lost horribly during that match.

Gamers knew that it was because the outpost attacker hadn't caught up, but that hadn't been the club's thoughts.

Or perhaps, they had already been planning to remove him from the team and had used that match as the excuse, claiming that his maneuvering had pulled down the whole group's standards, forcing him to quit.

Yin Wuyao could no longer remember how he had felt back then.

In this world, being trampled on by someone you hated wasn't much.

However, it was disheartening for someone who had promised to conquer the world with you to abandon you.

Yin Wuyao glanced up at the youngsters, who were teasing him.

Their captain sat in the middle, raising his head and tossing him a cigarette nonchalantly.

Joining Supreme Alliance and gaining this group of brothers had been the greatest blessing in his life.

This scene was witnessed by the audience and the unique camaraderie displayed made them anticipate the next match even more.

The music for the 2v2 started playing and Lin Feng retracted his hand, his lips upturned. "Let's go take revenge for Brother Yao."

Yun Hu followed behind, his tall upright figure complementing his face. There was an uproar when his face flashed on the screens.

Especially when both Lin Feng and Yun Hu were a team.

Even though they wore the same uniform, it gave off completely different vibes. One of them folded his sleeve while the other stuffed his hand into his pocket. It wasn't just dashing, but when Lin Feng tilted his head towards Yun Hu, pink hearts even seemed to explode in the atmosphere.

The fans would definitely call this a perfect couple!

The shoutcaster, meanwhile, moved the microphone over. "The second match is about to begin, but from the look of things, as everyone has seen, Supreme Alliance has lost a round. This next 2v2 is a crucial match. If Lin Feng and Yun Hu don't win this, the round is over. Let's watch and see!"

"The opponent team's members are out." The other shoutcaster moved his gaze. "It's the Golden Pair from Grand Realm. This is indeed a key match. Which team do you think has a higher chance of winning?"

"Brother, this is hard, they seem to be equally matched, but there is something I can be sure of. If Supreme Alliance is sending out Lin Feng and Yun Hu now, there will be two newcomers in the teamfight. Hence, even if they win this round, the 5v5 won't be an easy match for them. Besides, the loss in the first match places pressure onto the FengYun Duo. I think it's a good time to hear our players out. Lin Feng, please." Find authorized novels in Webnovel□faster updates, better experience□Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Upon being appointed, Lin Feng wore his headphones, using one finger to press onto the headphones. "You! You have potential! This is indeed the FengYun Duo, it's good that you placed my name in front. That's right, I'm the dominant."

Shoutcaster: … That wasn't what they were asking!!!

The fans replied in unison, "Nothing's wrong!"

Besides, those who claimed to be the dominant were usually the submissive!

The two poor shoutcasters were constantly confused by Supreme Alliance.

Without wasting any second, they entered the game and the passionate invigorating music started to play, igniting a focus.

Bo Jiu watched as Lin Feng moved the mouse, her brows raised. "Why does Senior Lin seem so enthusiastic today? Is he risking his life?"

"Enthusiastic?" Coco didn't understand what she meant. "He doesn't seem any different from usual. Hasn't he always been like this?"

Bo Jiu tapped her knees rhythmically. "It isn't the same this time, he seems to press the keyboard about a second faster."

From afar, all the Grand Realm members were looking at the youngster, excluding Wang Xu, who was still looking at Yin Wuyao.

How could you tell if it was about a second, were you a monster?!

Lin Feng was indeed faster than before.

However, he had to be quick since before the battle, while Yun Hu was arranging his collar, he had said, "If we don't win, I'll drag you to my bed and you should know what I will

be doing then." increased rigidity, tension, and spasticity of the muscles

809 Almighty Qin and Jiu

What the f*ck? Didn't he know that he was straight?!

However, he couldn't lose anyways as it would be an insult!

Let's have a match in bed if you dare.

He might not necessarily be the one on the bottom!

Lin Feng grew increasingly agitated, heading straight towards the opponents with his main cannon.

Just as Bo Jiu had said, he was maneuvering much faster.

Lin Feng picked an agile character, allowing him to go through the actions smoothly.

He leaped and after keeping the troops, he jumped to the right to kill off a Boss before retreating to kill soldiers.

His maneuvering and speed seemed to change whenever the camera was able to capture it.

As mentioned before, battles between skilled players were never on the regular route, but in the wilderness.

The two representatives from Grand Realm glanced at each other and to the sides before deciding to head straight for Lin Feng.

He was alone after all!

They crossed the bushes swiftly, their long fingers directing their movements.

As players at an international level, their maneuvering and positioning were beautiful. Any of these Almighties would be able to lead normal competitions.

But this was the National League and everyone here was of a certain level.

While Lin Feng shifted the angles, he could see the two figures dashing towards him.

He retreated slightly towards the bushes before aiming his cannon towards the character with lower HP. With a thundering release, he adjusted the cannon towards the character nearer to him.

The opponent executed his big move, reducing Lin Feng's HP by half.

However, Lin Feng didn't leave. Instead, he moved to the left before jumping back, his fingers flying over the controls.

The opponent wasn't unaffected, a frown forming across his forehead after the series of actions.

The players moved with a god-like speed.

That aside, even the shoutcasters were shocked by Lin Feng. "What's happening? How is Lin Feng's attack so powerful when they haven't even trained?"

Feng Shang was in awe as well because he would never dare go against two others by himself.

"Hand speed," Bo Jiu remarked.

Feng Shang was confused.

Bo Jiu positioned her fingers on the Almighty's wrist, her index finger tapping twice, signalling for him to look at the way Lin Feng was clicking the mouse. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Feng Shang couldn't understand, but the moment he glanced over, he realized Lin Feng was clicking many times.

"It's the difference between one blow and three blows."

This was the epitome of hand speed. With increased number of clicks, the attack power would definitely increase accordingly.

Feng Shang finally understood, but he could tell that his idol was something.

When Almighty Qin saw Feng Shang's idol tapping on his wrists, his perfect brows rose as danger clouded his deep set eyes.

But his idol wasn't entirely faultless. Why did he have to use Almighty Qin's hand for demonstration?

Wasn't that taunting a lion?

Bo Jiu didn't pay him attention. Other than the competition, she would still take glances at a certain someone in the audience.

It was a signal for him to wait before taking action.

Hoshino understood her intentions, moving the coffee cup towards his lips. His fingers were tapping on the cup.

He tapped five times consecutively in a rhythmic manner.

It was a commonly used code, meaning they had five minutes after the competition ended.

Bo Jiu returned her gaze back to the front, her eyes dark and deep.

810 Jiu Wants to Leave?

There were some matters she had to settle and she only had five minutes to leave the grounds after the competition ended.

Bo Jiu thought of many excuses to leave, but she never expected it to be a problem with her fans. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience， Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Rather than allow the Almighty and Supreme Alliance to be blamed, she would rather end the matters herself.

Be it the crime squad case or for the conversion of the fans, Bo Jiu knew that they wouldn't let her off.

Because she hadn't fulfilled their desires.

Because they didn't have anything they needed to protect.

They used their adoration as an excuse to violate someone, retaliating after being threatened and still felt wronged after everything.

Even with Feng Yi around, she wouldn't be left without trouble since no one could stop their mouth.

They didn't care about the National League — but Bo Jiu cared.

The more someone cared about something, the more they would want to protect it even if it would lead to an abyss...

The massacre continued.

1v2. Regardless of how fast Lin Feng was, it didn't do much.

When Yun Hu arrived, Lin Feng was badly wounded.

The fans bolted upright, their fingers gripping tight as they cried. "Almighty Lin."

If this went on, Lin Feng was going to be killed!

This was everyone's first reaction.

They wanted him to escape, but both the fans and the Grand Realm members seemed to have forgotten that there still was Yun Hu!

Of course, the Grand Realm members reacted faster than the fans.

They knew that Yun Hu would definitely head their way, but they were confident they could finish Lin Feng off.

Even though there wasn't an issue with the time, it would be too late to escape.

The second before Lin Feng was killed, a figure moved from the left towards the extreme right with a leap. He didn't just grab the blood bag at the bottom of the defence tower, he had also tossed a bomb over.

"Trouble!" one of them howled, "Retreat!"

He managed to escape, but this teammate...

It was too late.

Yun Hu came from the wilderness, striking him with a big move!

K.O.!

The first kill, but that wasn't even the end.

Yun Hu dashed forward. He could still catch up to the other wounded opponent.

Leaping into the bushes, he planned to return to the tower after avoiding an attack.

Yun Hu didn't give him any chance and entered the tower by force, clearing the area – double-kill!

He would definitely be wounded from being below the enemy's tower.

Yun Hu used his killing skills, positioning his rifle. He then pulled it back, heading for the city!

The fight ended quickly.

Just a second ago, the fans were still worried Lin Feng would be killed.

The next second, the music from Yun Hu's massacre started playing.

Lin Feng had definitely contributed as well, especially when he had leaped off the tower to get the HP bag.

If he hadn't moved so quickly, Lin Feng would have died in the bushes nearby and the double-kill from Yun Hu wouldn't have come so easily.

Their camaraderie was impeccable.

Both Lin Feng's flexibility and Yun Hu's timely appearance along with the final tower kill were a feast for the eyes.

When it was over, the crowd burst into a resounding applause!

Yan Yixiao's expression shifted, he tapped his fingers, his gaze dim. "As expected of this duo from Supreme Alliance, their teamwork is commendable."

Wang Xu wasn't watching the match, his entire being was focused on Yin Wuyao.

Yan Yixiao hurried over to block his view. "Bring your attention back to our team. Don't worry, with the ties I have with Uncle Yin, I can still get you a meal."

Wang Xu swept him a glance, refusing to listen, he wasn't interested. He returned his gaze back to Yin Wuyao.

Uncle Yin felt uneasy even when he tilted his head to lit a cigarette.

Since his golden newbie couldn't be controlled, Yan Yixiao reached out towards his walkie-talkie. "Lin Feng's movement is faster than before. One of you approach him and the other ambush him."

Basically, all the strategies were against Lin Feng because the duo from Grand Realm knew that Yun Hu was more skilled than Lin Feng.

They stopped their actions.

One of them was approaching while the other hid in the bushes in order to catch Lin Feng.

However, they hadn't expected him to jump backwards after jumping over. The big cannon stuck the crystal tower. After

successfully breaking the tower, he retreated, not giving anyone the chance to ambush him.

This… was completely unlike Lin Feng!

The players participating in the National League had a general idea of their opponents playing styles and Lin Feng had never played in such a manner.

"Do you wish to catch daddy?" Lin Feng waved his fingers, taunting as he created soldiers. "Daddy isn't the sort that is easily caught."

Coco seemed troubled by these words. "He used to be."

"He must have received personal guidance from Almighty Yun before the competition," Bo Jiu replied lightly.

Her words had unknowingly enlightened someone.

Since Lin Feng himself had schemed before, as a formidable and imposing person like himself, how could be stoop to a brother's level?

He was worrying Yun Hu would really drag him to bed if they lost.

He hadn't forgotten, even though Yun Hu didn't look fat, he was muscular beneath all those clothes.

It was indeed despicable for him to bully a pretty boy without muscles like him.

Lin Feng concluded that winning would save him the worry!

He didn't say much and went forward single-mindedly!

Lin Feng's murderous aura seemed out of place.

The Grand Realm players, who were waiting for their ambush, couldn't seem to comprehend his actions.

The shoutcaster commented, "Lin Feng seems to be in a good condition today."

"Indeed." The other shoutcaster nodded in agreement. "He wasn't just fast, his mentality seems to have improved as well. The previous loss didn't seem to have any impact on the FengYun Duo. Grand Realm has to toughen up or the match will be taken home by Supreme Alliance."

Grand Realm knew this as well and thus hurriedly changed their tactics, heading over to the crystal tower side by side.

The faster they moved, the harder it was for Lin Feng to attack.

This time, their speed and maneuvering were visibly faster, but the difference between a master's battle had always been marginal.

The next time they collided, Lin Feng had died. One of the opponent's members had died as well and Yun Hu used the time difference to destroy two defence tower.

The victor of this match was obvious, but it still wasn't an easy match.

They had never been cowards. Thus, after restructuring, they set off once again, heading towards Yun Hu.

The competition grew increasingly intense and dragged on for a long while.

In the end, Lin Feng directed a long-ranging canon towards the teammate who had died twice.

A thundering eruption went off and the game music blast through the speakers.

A portion of Grand Realm's map dimmed!

After three deaths, the player would be disqualified; turning the match into a 2v1.

The fans squealed in joy!

Yun Hu and Lin Feng didn't stop here, directing their attacking towards the opponent's defence tower before bolting towards the city.

There was only one player left of Grand Realm. It wasn't going to be easy to leave the city since Lin Feng was standing guard outside, but if he stayed, the city would be infiltrated.

However, he stayed firm, guarding against three line of troops.

Even then, he didn't stand a chance against Lin Feng's unyielding persistence.

When the fourth string of troops came, he could no longer stand firm. When the crystal shattered, he removed his headphones, taking in a deep breath.

The crowd was silent for a second before bursting into an uncontrollable wave of cheers.

"We won!"

"Supreme Alliance won!"

"Hehehe, why does Grand Realm seem suave as well?"

"Everyone is suave, but the FengYun CP is the cutest! Especially my Feng, he was exceptional today!"

It wasn't really exceptional.

Yun Hu glanced up, his fingers brushing the black earpiece on his left ear.

He knew how much effort a certain someone had poured into every single match.

He was someone lazier than anyone else, using every little bit of time to rest, but he hadn't slept early in three whole days, dragging him along to practice different techniques to increase his hand speed and coordination.

When a certain someone bolted out, he still continued to remind him to be calm and not fall into traps.

His naive self had always been hilarious.

Just as he was right now.

After removing his earpiece, his first reaction was hugging Lin Feng, who was still whistling towards the crowd.

They were brothers after all, the sort that had braved years together.

Lin Feng returned the hug. It was necessary to share the joy of victory.

However, something didn't seem right and he separated instantly!

He glanced upwards, sweeping Yun Hu a glance, letting him know that the competition had ended and his threat wasn't useful anymore!

Yun Hu glanced down, breaking into a smile as he replied, "You seem to be in a great mood, shall we celebrate in bed tonight?"

Lin Feng froze.

F*ck, he would understand if he had lost, but why did they have to talk in bed when they won?!

Yun Hu couldn't help but caress his head for his naivety, his laughter joyous.

Lin Feng paused because it had been a while since he had seen Yun Hu laugh this way.

He seemed to be moody all the time.

Sometimes, he really couldn't read his mind.

Forget it, they won anyways.

Who cared about anything else?

Lin Feng broke into a smile, exposing his snowy white teeth as he walked towards the youngster with an outstretched left hand.

Bo Jiu reached her palms out, returning with a suave high-five, her silvery hair flying about!

811 MoJiu Cooperation

It was an invigorating scene which sent a wave of cheers through the audience.

The cheers this time was much more extreme than before.

Some of the fans couldn't help tightening their grip around the clothes on their chest as their eyes overflowing with excitement and joy.

Right at this moment, there were only two words in their mind — Spade Z!

"After the 2v2, we have the teamfight." The shoutcaster held onto the microphone. "I believe the audience must have the same thoughts and is anticipating this person as much as I am. That's right, it's none other than Qin Mo! And this year, there's another player who has taken over the esports by storm, Spade Z, the FC King of the Zone C! I'm excited to see what sort of brilliance he will let us witness today!"

The other shoutcaster laughed. "Brother, I know you're a fan of Spade Z, but this is a team battle. Don't forget Grand Realm, they have sent their strongest formation yet. Even if Qin Mo and Spade Z are here, it might not be a confirmed win since there are still new players in their formation. This 5v5 might be a taxing match for them."

"I almost forgot about that." The shoutcaster tapped his forehead.

His partner made another analysis. "Besides, I believe that Grand Realm must have figured out that Qin Mo's Three Thousand Knife Cutting, though formidable, has to be matched up with teammates of comparable skills or they would have a hard time."

"Isn't there still Spade Z?"

"How is one person enough? There has to be at least two strong players but as you have seen, Coco's skills have fallen considerably this year; that is a bottleneck faced by every professional player. The reason Supreme Alliance held a selection competition just before the National League was because Feng Yi has noticed that the overall standard has been falling which triggered the need for new blood. I guess you can say Spade Z came at a bad time. If he had joined them a year earlier with Coco still in his prime condition, this wouldn't have been such a tough match. Look, Grand Realm changed the formation according to their problem. Yan Yixiao has always had a way with battle formations. How Supreme Alliance deals with them is the key."

Yan Yixiao bolted upright, glancing at the four teammates behind. "Let's go, stick to the plan."

The members from Grand Realm weren't the best looking, but their skills spoke for themselves.

For this match, they just had to suppress Almighty Qin and go in for the newcomers. After that, they could just team up to deal with Spade Z.

There wasn't anything wrong with their plan.

Regardless of which team it was, they would seek out Yaoyao and Feng Shang if they were engaging in a team battle.

Actually, those who hadn't been paying attention to Supreme Alliance wouldn't know the two of them.

A commotion arose in the audience.

"Newcomers? Are they on the same level as Spade Z, the FC King of the Zone C?"

"I doubt so, didn't you hear the shoutcasters? They're just ordinary newcomers."

"Supreme Alliance must be at their wits end if they are using newcomers for a team battle. Almighty Yin started off with the 1v1 and the FengYun Duo fought the 2v2. If you think about it, this isn't their strongest formation."

"Let's observe first, it's fine as long as they don't drag the team down."

Feng Shang and Yaoyao heard their discussion, but they weren't disheartened as that was all expected.

They started off by playing amateur matches and weren't considered to be at the top within the team, thus the audience were being objective.

Xue Yaoyao, on the other hand, faced harsher criticisms on a daily basis.

Fat, ugly and even poor.

Just as she was convinced her life would remain the same way, that person had dragged her out; had dragged out her love for esports, the desire to play another match.

Was because of the company that fought alongside her, that was a bond much more precious that the game itself.

In this world, there had to be something you would be willing to pour your heart into.

It wasn't just her, Feng Shang felt the same way.

They had been preparing for this battle for a long time, training in the Internet café every night and watching countless number of operation videos.

Whenever they had encountered something they didn't understand, they had dragged Uncle Yin out of his cigarette infused bed to have a discussion.

Both Feng Shang and Uncle Yin treated her really well.

Since she was a girl, they hadn't thought it would be good for her to frequent the Internet café, hence, they had specifically left the storage upstairs for her with a temporary sofa.

In just a few days, Uncle Yin hadn't forgotten to leave her some fruits and green tea.

After gaming, she still had to study since she was a high school student after all.

As Uncle Yin had said, he hadn't had much culture during his school days, hence, he couldn't let esports ruin their generation.

Xue Yaoyao found it hilarious. He was just eleven years older than them, it wasn't a generation away.

But even so…

Xue Yaoyao wasn't able to forget these few days.

After each training session had been over, she had to do practice papers; the fatigue so intense she dozed off.

When she had woken up on the second day, Uncle Yin had started his business operations. However, once all customers had left, he had made both of them a bowl of noodles.

Feng Shang had been born with a silver spoon in his mouth, the wealth of his family was common knowledge to people in Jiang City.

But he wasn't picky at all. He had even grabbed his hair as he slurped his noodles and his handsome face had been dripping with sweat. "Fo-for the sa-sake of these noodles, w-we have to win and when tha-that happens, I'll get Brother to treat us."

Xue Yaoyao turned towards Feng Shang, who was beside her.

The match had finally arrived.

It hadn't been an easy road, thus they couldn't back down!

Shua!

The screens flashed and Supreme Alliance stood up with unison.

The youngster, who had one hand in her pockets, was a striking presence, much less to say Qin Mo, who was in front of her.

He didn't seem to have heard the shoutcaster's remarks, an imposing aura emitting from his perfectly defined features. With just a lift of his head, his fans were wild.

Bo Jiu arched a brow. As expected of the Almighty, the effects of his appearance were so apparent.

Just then, a familiar voice rang beside her. His voice was calm. "You have been looking at the audience since a while ago, what exactly are you looking at?"

Bo Jiu paused, her smile unwavering. "I'm looking at their passion."

Qin Mo turned to look at her and she lifted her lips, remaining firm under his scrutiny.

Then Qin Mo retracted his gaze. Without another word, he held onto her wrist, heading straight to their competition seats.

Bo Jiu knew she had to be careful since the Almighty has a sharp mind that could catch on easily, but he shouldn't have seen Hoshino.

Lowering her head, her lips were curling upwards as she glanced down at the fingers around her wrist.

Her actions were captured by the fans.

"Why does my Big Spade seem in a better mood than before?"

"Big Spade is just like a faithful puppy, smiling ravishing with a touch."

"That's such an obvious flaunt, hurry, capture the scene!"

Under the camera, all the members were seated in a straight line.

Supreme Alliance had the most striking uniform from all teams and with them all lined up, it was a sight to behold.

The audience was passionate, their cheers were blowing through the roof. It was as though they were witnessing the climax of the competition.

The online view counter in the control room went over the top.

The reason for this was obvious: the most valuable esports player and the popular FC King.

They could easily stir up a buzz for all the competitions they participated in.

That superstar effect was irresistible.

In all seriousness, ever since the National League had begun, this was the first time both Bo Jiu and Qin Mo would fight in the same match.

Hence, the anticipation was inevitable.

Swoosh!

The music started playing and the players tilted their heads, wore their headphones, and placed their fingers on the keyboard.

The five of them entered together!

It was a similar scene at Grand Realm and at this moment, the match began, flashing onto the screens.

The shoutcaster glanced at the screen. "Honestly, I never expected Supreme Alliance to make such an arrangement. I believe everyone can still remember how there were some

who weren't hopeful about the team when the match had started. First, their captain wasn't present, which affected their strength, and next, they were out in the semis. Every single time, we were convinced they had reached their limits, I never expected…" He laughed. "And that's the charm of esports. If you don't have a match, you never know who the victor is."

The players had decided on their characters by now and the details flashed on the screen.

"Spade Z indeed chose the assassin."

"It doesn't come as a surprise since he can set the tempo as an assassin."

"Wait a minute, Qin Mo isn't the team master."

The other shoutcaster leaned towards the screen, his eyes widening. "He really isn't the team master. Why is he also an assassin? This isn't a compatible arrangement."

"He might have chosen the assassin to protect the newcomers."

That made sense, but the National League wasn't an ordinary match, choosing such a character was risky.

Yan Yixiao seemed to have predicted such a turn of events as he remained unruffled with a slight life of his lips.

A Grand Realm player remarked, "Qin Mo must be in a rut to have chosen the assassin instead of his main character for the team battle. This is good news for us!"

"Keep quiet and pay attention, the competition is starting."

With his last command, the timer ended and the teammates transported into the competition. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Grand Realm couldn't catch up with Bo Jiu.

A shadow flashed in the wilderness, the bushes shifting behind her.

Initially, the cameras followed behind Spade Z.

As the popular FC king of Zone C, the fans would definitely want to watch her maneuvering.

However, halfway through, she was no longer using the conventional positioning and they were no longer able to catch up with the speed of her movements.

She shifted from side to side. Was she trying to tire the director?

He shifted the cameras towards the milder Grand Realm players.

There were five characters on the screen, who moved across the screens skilfully, knowing of their respective duties.

They covered the attacker, tank, assassin, sorcerer, and aid.

Compared to Supreme Alliance, they were indeed a perfectly arranged formation.

In contrast, Supreme Alliance had split into two lanes.

Coco went solo and Yaoyao, the sorcerer, had unexpectedly followed Feng Shang on the bottom lane.

This…

"Supreme Alliance's playing style is all over the place."

Even weirder was that nobody was in the middle lane!

What was happening?

Both the shoutcasters and the audience were confused.

The two of them appeared on the screens as tiny figures.

The audience had a perfect view of the entire game and the player's position, but they couldn't seem to figure out the strategy. Were they giving up on the middle lane?

The map also indicated two main attackers on the middle lane.

The fans were dying to inform their Big Spade of the situation.

But right at this moment, the youngster pressed onto the earpiece. "I'll finish off a blue beast first."

Crowd: … Blue beast…

The shoutcaster explained, "Spade Z is an assassin and fighting beasts to increase their experience is essential."

But Almighty Qin was fighting beasts as well.

One of them was attacking the blue beasts while the other went for the red ones. Were they really going to give up on the middle lane?

"What exactly are they up to?" the shoutcaster asked his partner.

His partner took a moment. "Let's watch a little more."

They could do nothing else than watch such unconventional playing styles.

"Look at the bottom lane." The shoutcaster pointed downwards.

As both teams approached each other, the figures appeared clearer.

Yan Yixiao went for the bottom lane, moving through the wilderness and striking the sorcerer Xue Yaoyao was playing.

That strike wasn't weak, Xue Yaoyao's blood halved instantly.

Yan Yixiao was a crafty player. After striking Xue Yaoyao, he jumped back into the bushes, running back to the tower.

He didn't give Xue Yaoyao any opportunity to retaliate.

This was to allow the Supreme Alliance members to notice something.

If Xue Yaoyao was the only one on this lane, Yan Yixiao could finish her off easily.

Yan Yixiao had retreated only because Feng Shang was nearby.

From another angle, the match had just begun and Yan Yixiao had yet to unleash his full potential. As the match progressed, Xue Yaoyao might not be able to keep her life even with Feng Shang nearby.

Yan Yixiao personally dealt with the newcomers in order to create pressure for them.

"This will remind Supreme Alliance of their insufficiencies." The shoutcaster continued, "This doesn't look optimistic. Yan Yixiao will remain persistent, and besides, who is going to defend the middle lane?"

After being struck, Xue Yaoyao's speed was slightly affected.

Right at this moment, Qin Mo's familiar nonchalant voice came through the speakers. "It's normal for Yan Yixiao to be more skilled. If he were to PK Spade, he would feel the difference as well."

812 Big Spade’s First Kill

Yan Yixiao: … Fu*k, Qin Mo, what was the meaning of this?!

The youngster buried her head as she fought in the wilderness, her silvery hair flying as a devilish smile spread across her face. "I can finish him off single handedly."

The shoutcasters exchanged glances. She must have deliberately said it for Yan Yixiao?

Yan Yixiao struggled to maintain his composure as he reminded his rival, "Qin Mo, you're on public speaker."

"I know," he replied nonchalantly.

Yan Yixiao tightened his grip, his jaw hardening. He did it deliberately!

"You can find me for a PK," the youngster added.

Yan Yixiao wanted to smash his mouse! Were they testing his patience?!

His teammates tried to calm him. "Captain, don't be tricked by them. They're just trying to lure you out. You should know Spade Z's playing style as assassin, a PK isn't possible now."

Yan Yixiao was the captain after all, so he rotated the mouse. He was suppressing his emotions as he spat out, "Continue the attack."

The Grand Realm members hadn't stopped, but they couldn't seem to figure one thing out.

Qin Mo was fighting in the wilderness. So why were their teammates ambushed by him?

Unless… He was shifting the scenes while fighting the wilderness.

That was insane!

"Middle lane! Attack!"

It was part of Grand Realm's private chat.

Supreme Alliance had obviously left that lane empty. It was essential for Grand Realm to take it down swiftly.

However, just as they were able to enter the tower, Spade Z appeared, blocking their pathway before striking them. It was simply despicable!

Since they were all skilled players, they managed to retreat swiftly and the damage wasn't substantial.

After they had left the tower, one of them sent out a long-range missile, directing it straight at Spade Z.

A thundering explosion pierced through the air!

Amidst the sparks, the youngster shifted to the left, barely scraping pass the attack.

Everyone heaved a sigh of relief.

After attacking all those beasts, Spade Z didn't have much HP left. That missile would have finished her off.

However, it wasn't easy to catch Spade Z in such a state. Thus the two of them weren't willing to let this opportunity slip past.

An assassin's weakness was apparent because they didn't have much attack power and had low HP.

Moreover, Spade Z didn't have much HP left, it would be a waste to let her off. Hence, they entered the wilderness without hesitation.

The key of a teamfight was to outnumber the opponent.

One of them was a tank, so it wouldn't be hard to kill an assassin!

But they seemed to have forgotten something: Why had the wounded Spade Z entered the wilderness and hadn't headed towards the tower?

Finishing Spade Z off had engulfed all their thoughts.

Since Spade Z was about to escape, they sped up in order to get the first kill.

Right at this moment, a figure suddenly jumped from the bushes.

It was Qin Mo in a silvery-white ancient robe.

He jumped out with a long sword in hand and aimed it straight, striking the wounded opponent.

When the other person realized what was happening, he froze, attempting to retreat.

But Spade Z, who had been running forward, had turned back, heading straight for them!

Spade Z moved like a secret assassin who had finally unleashed herself.

The opponent wasn't looking to escape!

That was Grand Realm's first reaction before they finally realized that they had walked into a trap.

Spade Z decided to make a turn in order to lure them over because over here, Qin Mo was fighting in the wilderness!

But they hadn't discussed anything before and didn't seem like they were planning anything.

Damn.

This was the National League.

It wasn't possible for anyone to move without a plan.

Spade Z had been scheming the entire time.

Yan Yixiao was dealing with Feng Shang and Xue Yaoyao in the bottom late while the others were on the top lane — there wasn't enough time for them to head over.

Spade Z's escape route had managed to trap them.

It was deliberate!

But Qin Mo had noticed it far too quickly since he had headed to the bushes to prepare for an ambush without any discussion.

The opponent bit down on his teeth as he struggled to defend. As tank, he had to push on so that his teammates had time to escape.

With a tank defending in front, the assassin wouldn't be that affected even without his big move.

He was right.

As a professional player, it wouldn't be a problem for him to fend off Qin Mo with full HP.

However, just then, he saw a figure gliding past, giving his teammate a finishing blow.

He realized he hadn't been distracting Qin Mo, but Qin Mo had been distracting him so that Spade Z could go in for an attack.

The finishing blow was executed swiftly.

The audience watched anxiously.

The escaped player switched to the running skill, prepared to head back to the tower.

He almost made it, but just as everyone thought he had made it out, they heard a snap.

The youngster's right hand moved the mouse, clicking rhythmically as she unleashed her second skill – a knife-like illusion appeared on the opponent's head. With a slight decrease in speed, she turned; a devastating blow towards the opponent's heart.

The entire assassination was shown on the screens.

Everyone had their mouth agape, their eyes felt with shock – a clear indication of the exciting scene.

The music from the game was blasting through the speakers and tucked on their heartstrings.

K.O.!

Grand Realm's long-ranging attacker fell with blood spurting everywhere.

Light rays filled the screens as four words appeared — First drop of blood!

First kill!

Another first kill!

Spade fans couldn't control their excitement. "Zone C- "

"FC King!"

"Zone C-"

"FC King!"

The shoutcasters smiled bitterly. "Spade Z, oh Spade Z, ever since the competition began, he has taken the first kill in all the matches he participated in."

Was Spade Z addicted to taking the first drop of blood?

Yan Yixiao just ambushed their member, revenge was activated so instantly…

"Wait a minute, this isn't over yet, don't forget about Qin Mo!"

Qin Mo had to be given credit for Spade Z's first kill.

His maneuvering was swift and fluid and formed a stark contrast to the youngster's maneuvering, which was sharp and defined. With his ravishing defined features and imposing aura, he didn't look like he was gaming. Instead, he looked as though he was planning for the future.

The director alternated between the scenes, zooming in on Qin Mo skilfully.

Grand Realm's tank wasn't dumb, he knew they definitely had something up their sleeves and thus retreated hurriedly.

As he headed back, he didn't forget to send his teammates his location so that everyone could head over for a retaliation.

In such a high ended match, everyone was skilled.

The moment their teammates came over, the Grand Realm members started consolidating towards a blind spot.

They hid in the bushes, waiting for an ambush.

Qin Mo and Spade Z had indeed chased behind them.

However, the two scheming players stopped.

The youngster paused before returning to the tower. Her lips were curled into a sly smile.

Qin Mo moved without a trace, clearing the middle lane before heading towards the wilderness.

That speed…

His actions could only be seen in slow motion, but the first kill from Spade Z could only be seen this way as well.

If they hadn't provided an explanation using the special effect camera, the audience wouldn't have any idea how the killing had occurred.

Although this time, the Spade fans were worried their idol would be tricked, the judgement and chemistry between

Almighty Qin and Spade Z was impeccable.

"F*ck!" Yan Yixiao cursed in frustration because the first kill was essential for the tempo of the entire match. He couldn't just let Supreme Alliance lead them.

Yan Yixiao took a moment as glided through the bushes towards the newcomers. After training with the beasts, he had a higher attack power. He struck Xue Yaoyao hard, catching her off guard.

Fortunately, Feng Shang returned in time, helping to cushion the impact.

Xue Yaoyao unleashed her freezing skill. If it had been anyone else, they would have been frozen — but Yan Yixiao was Yan Yixiao after all. He leaped into the bush, avoiding the attack.

Everyone assumed he would escape since he was wounded.

But instead, Grand Realm's long-range attacker sent out a dazzling strike, heading straight for Feng Shang.

Feng Shang was paralyzed.

Yan Yixiao took the opportunity to strike Xue Yaoyao. He leaped, bypassing Feng Shang as he unleashed an explosive blow at Xue Yaoyao. When Xue Yaoyao's character finally fell, Yan Yixiao retreated.

It wasn't easy to chase assassins, especially the character that Yan Yixiao had chosen, who carried its own armour. There was absolutely no way to catch up even if he was wounded.

The tower ahead was still intact, thus it wasn't suitable for Feng Shang to continue forward.

In less than a minute, the first kill Spade Z had taken down had turned into a draw.

This game tempo was invigorating!

The cheers were so intense the cameraman's ears were starting to buzz!

Some realized it was a pity. "Yan Yixiao wouldn't have succeeded if either Almighty Qin or Big Spade was around, it was such a precisely obtained first kill."

The shoutcaster didn't think much of it. "That's National League standard, no matter how hard Xue Yaoyao and Feng Shang have trained, they are still considered a fatal flaw to Supreme Alliance." Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

A teamfight had never been like a 1v1 where individual skills mattered because it required cooperation and teamwork.

Since Yan Yixiao could take down a newcomer's head, he would definitely be able to take another one down.

Thus, Supreme Alliance had to be careful.

Both Grand Realm and Supreme Alliance had come a long way. If either of them had been defeated, it would definitely be a lack of training.

But, just as the fans had been wondering, the shoutcasters were also wondering. Where exactly were Spade Z and Qin

Mo?

The director was clear what the audience were looking for, hence he turned towards the youngster.

Just then, he realized that the youngster was in Grand Realm's jungle, fighting their beasts.

And he wasn't alone.

From the audience's view, there was another person hidden in the bushes — Qin Mo.

With Qin Mo as an aid, Bo Jiu finished the beasts swiftly. After the beasts had fallen, they retreated hurriedly.

Grand Realm's long-range attacker wasn't confident to face them and retreated to the tower instead.

Unexpectedly, they glided past as though he wasn't there, entering the right side of the jungle.

At this moment, Yan Yixiao was still restoring his HP in the city.

After Qin Mo and Bo Jiu were done with the blue beasts, they headed for the red ones.

They were clearly acting like bandits, almost clearing the opponent's entire jungle.

They maneuvered efficiently. One of them had the ability to turn invisible while the other could hide in the bushes.

They moved without a trace.

When Yan Yixiao had finally finished restoring HP, he headed for the red beasts, prepared to train his attack power.

However, he realized the red beasts who had just appeared were all missing!

It wasn't just the red beasts, all the other beasts were gone as well.

Yan Yixiao sent a message to the team. "I'm going to train."

His teammates acknowledged him. "We left them all for you."

In order for the assassin character to become stronger, it was necessary for them to train with beasts.

Regardless of the level they were playing at, the basics remained the same. If they didn't train, it wasn't possible to fight until the end.

Yan Yixiao paused when he saw the reply. "You guys didn't train?"

"We didn't," the teammates clarified.

Yan Yixiao paused, biting down on his lip!

"Spade Z, Qin Mo!"

F*cking despicable.

They came over to their territory to steal their beasts.

Weren't they afraid of being caught by them?!

The youngster obviously wasn't as she conveniently finished off the blue birds by her sight after hearing Yan Yixiao's curse; her actions visible on the map.

Yan Yixiao didn't think the description bandit was worthy of youngster's actions.

All he did was kill one of their teammates, but Spade Z had taken such drastic measures!

Yan Yixiao inhaled deeply.

Right at this moment, the youngster chuckled. She moved her lips to her headset as she spoke lazily, "Captain Yan, I've killed all the beasts from your side. As an assassin, my creed is to finish off all the beasts so that the opponent has none. Thank you for your generous gift."

"Pssh!" The shoutcaster spat the mouthful of water he just drank.

It seemed like Qin Mo wasn't the only one in Supreme Alliance with a wicked mouth.

Yan Yixiao relished in a momentary heartache.

As an assassin, he didn't even take his own beasts…

813 Supreme Alliance“s Flaws

Many wondered about Yan Yixiao's condition.

Even his teammates exchanged glances, not daring to say a word since their captain might lose his sanity if they were to say another word.

"Hey, what's the situation? All the beasts are gone?" It wasn't the shoutcasters, instead, it was a remark made by Zhao Sanpang, who was working out amidst the audience stand's safety passage. He was dressed in a striking uniform, his eyes sweeping across the results. "1v1 wasn't up to standard. I guess Little Spade isn't as handsome as Brother Pang." Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Zhao Sanpang's uniform wasn't the only striking factor, the others standing behind him were all exceptional tall and outstanding beings. Beauty Luo in particular stood out with her face, stirring the crowd.

"It's Xiangnan!"

"Xiangnan is here?!"

"F*ck, they're the champions!"

"My Almighty Xiao is ravishing!"

Xiao Jing stood in front of the team, filled with an imposing aura and his jaws perfectly chiseled.

It was hard not to notice someone like him.

In that instant, the crowd turned towards the striking team.

The director noticed them as well, shifting the images to include a closeup on the Xiangnan team. Even though it was just a second, it was already considered remarkable considering the scale of the event.

The shoutcaster noticed the scene as well. "I never expected to see Xiangnan here."

"That doesn't come as a surprise, they probably just finished their match. As expected, any team that encounters Xiangnan is bound to be defeated.

"Yes, but it isn't common for Xiangnan to appear as a full group like this. Why do you think they're here?"

"They must be here to watch Qin Mo. After all these years, Qin Mo remains the only player who is comparable to Captain Xiao."

The comment stirred the crowd once more.

A player from Grand Realm lifted his head, whispering, "Captain, it's Xiangnan."

Yan Yixiao continued without pausing. "Xiangnan? Let's show Zhao Sanpang what we're made of." He had been yearning to punch him for all the self compliments made in his chat.

"Little Yan's beasts have all been stolen." Zhao Sanpang burst into laughter after watching for just three seconds. "Who did this? It's brilliant!"

Beauty Luo lifted her lips, looking like a demoness. "Who else can it be, it has to be my Big Spade, he's simply ravishing!"

"Tone it down, will you? We're here to investigate our rivals, not for you to drool all over him. Besides, your age isn't compatible with Little Spade. It's time to wake up, Big Sister." Zhao Sanpang turned back to the formation. "Their tactic is a little risky, the bottom lane is too weak. What exactly is Qin Mo thinking?"

Xiao Jing lifted his lids. Turning towards the map on the screen, his eyes were narrowing.

Then he shifted his gaze to the man with headphones and in a pure black uniform.

Qin Mo, what exactly were you trying to do?

His gaze was caught by the fans.

"Hey, hey, hey, this can't do. Even though I'm a fan of Almighty Qin and Big Spade, but don't you think Almighty Xiao wears a very heartfelt expression?"

"Almighty Xiao came because of Almighty Qin."

"Rivals who love each other."

Xiao Jing didn't turn to the fans, instead, he spoke in a low voice, "He's here."

814 Mo and Jiu’s Massacre

Who was here?

Before the audience could process Xiao Jing's words, Yan Yixiao had adjusted his battle strategy, sending his teammates a coordinate. "One person each on the top and middle lane, the others follow me!"

Grand Realm acted immediately upon receiving the orders, their movements familiar and practiced. They moved through the wilderness swiftly, their figures barely visible on the screens.

Xue Yaoyao and Feng Shang were still unaware of the impending danger. Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Yan Yixiao had already smashed his rod.

The audience inhaled sharply.

Was the teamfight starting?

"With such an aggressive attack, the new sorcerer won't be able to take it."

That was the audience's first reaction!

"The sorcerer from Supreme Alliance will die." Beauty Luo's gaze turned sharp.

Zhao Sanpang narrowed his eyes. "Little Yan must have discovered Supreme Alliance's flaw."

This premeditated killing was planned.

The sorcerer added control while the long-range attacker executed a dazzling attack.

Both Feng Shang and Xue Yaoyao were pinned down simultaneously.

Since Yan Yixiao didn't have beasts with whom he could train, he went after the opponent.

3v2.

The two newcomers, Xue Yaoyao and Feng Shang, were cornered.

"There's no time." Beauty Luo frowned as she watched the screen.

Even though Xue Yaoyao didn't die immediately, she wasn't able to hold on after using her freezing skill. She still hadn't used her big blow.

Fortunately, her freezing skill was placed in a good position, freezing all three opponents outside the tower to buy time for the confused Feng Shang.

However, Feng Shang didn't have much HP at the moment and thus Supreme Alliance might lose two lives.

The audience watched with bated breath.

Time seemed to slow in game.

Was Supreme Alliance perhaps… going to lose?

Losing two lives at once, how were they going to turn the tables?

Right at this moment, a dagger appeared at the top of the grand realm's players head.

"This!"

The audience lit up instantly.

That was right, Spade Z's trademark!

When the trademark appeared, it meant that she was nearby!

As expected, the three frozen players were attacked by a series of slow attacks.

Then Spade Z appeared, striking their long-range attacker. The explosive attacks finished him off in seconds.

Even if he was a skilled player, being frozen meant that he was defenceless.

It didn't take long before Yan Yixiao retaliated swiftly, aiming his rod at Spade Z.

However, she wasn't caught that easily as she moved like the shadows, gliding to and from. Had she escaped?

This time, both Yan Yixiao and the other teammate had learnt their lesson, giving up the chase.

But was that all?

Just as they were heading back, a figure dressed in white appeared.

It was so quick, the movements were undetectable and there was no way to defend against him!

With a big blow, the sword struck, wounding them severely.

That figure, wasn't it obvious?

There weren't many players in this competition.

Moreover, he was using an assassin. Yes, it was Qin Mo!

815 Ravishing Retaliation

Not one Grand Realm member had thought about killing Qin Mo.

But this time, there wasn't any other option because the sword came gushing upwards.

Qin Mo stabbed the wounded sorcerer of Grand Realm.

Yan Yixiao wanted to serve as a cover, but what could he do?

At this moment, Spade Z appeared, striking him with a big move and forcing him back to the tower.

It must have been deliberate again!

K.O.!

The music blasted through the speakers.

Qin Mo's assassin leaped back. He hadn't just killed his teammates, he had also taken a beast with him!

Was he so sure he wouldn't leave the tower?

Yan Yixiao's grip on the mouse tightened.

The scores were moving rapidly!

A record of 2v3.

In the midst of this massacre, Yan Yixiao hadn't benefited at all.

"Replay! Hurry and show the replay!"

The audience was waiting eagerly because it happened far too quickly.

How exactly did Qin Mo execute the killing? Only the skilled players were able to decipher what had happened.

The ordinary audience really had no idea.

Beauty Luo narrowed her eyes before turning to look at Xiao Jing. "Captain, were you referring to Qin Mo just now?"

"Who else?" Xiao Jing asked calmly.

Zhao Sanpang interrupted. "We thought you meant Little Yan, but Qin Mo really is despicable, how can he take his beasts so conveniently? If I was Little Yan, I definitely wouldn't be able to tolerate him!"

"So what if you can't tolerate him? Are you going to leave the tower?" Beauty Luo rolled her eyes, looking every bit the beauty she is. "You must have forgotten, my Big Spade is still there."

Zhao Sanpang was watching the game as well. He still found their actions despicable. "Aren't they a little shameless with one fighting in the jungle while the other standing guard? Why is Little Spade acting like a loyal pup whenever he meets Qin Mo? Shouldn't he snatch his beasts?"

"They're from the same team, there isn't a need for snatching." Beauty Luo was at a loss for words, the chauvinist in her teams were so aggressive in the face of Qin Mo.

Almighty Qin was great at causing hate. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience， Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

That aside, Zhao Sanpang wasn't wrong.

While Qin Mo trained, the youngster would definitely stand guard nearby. Even though the youngster had been aggressive and ruthless, right at this moment, she was adorable.

A loyal puppy indeed.

"Is that how they cleared the opponent's jungle?"

"When one despicable meets another, they are invincible."

Zhao Sanpang shook his head. "I've already told you to rope Little Spade over, but you weren't willing to listen. Now take a look at this, look at it, what exactly is he learning from Qin Mo? He spoilt him already. Little Yan must be feeling anguish."

"Not necessarily." Beauty Luo glanced over at Xue Yaoyao. "During a teamfight, it isn't good for a sorcerer to die twice. Supreme Alliance will have a disadvantage at the end. Hopefully she gets into the right state of mind soon."

It was clear who she was referring to as there was only one person in Supreme Alliance who had lost two lives: Xue Yaoyao.

At this point, even a professional would start to panic and Xue Yaoyao was no exception, but her eyes remained bright nonetheless.

Beauty Luo stilled slightly before breaking into a smile. "Supreme Alliance is doing great this year."

"I agree, if you mean they're more shameless than before." Zhao Sanpang had always been forthcoming about insulting Qin Mo. "But if the sorcerer dies another time, there won't be a need for the teamfight."

816 Final Teamfigh

Everyone was focused on Xue Yaoyao.

The moment a teamfight began, it couldn't be stopped.

The tower was no longer important as fighting in the jungle was the basis in the National League.

This time, the real teamfight was about to begin.

Coco stood at the front as the defender while Feng Shang, the long-range attacker, and Xue Yaoyao, the sorcerer, were at the back.

They were positioned at the bottom lane of the jungle.

Grand Realm had only seen Spade Z at the beginning before she disappeared. She must have activated her invisibility.

Yan Yixiao was needed to determine Spade Z's position.

Was she at the left, right, or in the middle?

A battle between masters paid attention to the formation and the time taken for the skill to be executed.

In order to prevent Spade Z from being in the middle of the team, Grand Realm suddenly fired a long-ranged cannon.

Beauty Luo narrowed her eyes.

Everyone was worrying about the same thing.

A long-range cannon could reduce Xue Yaoyao's HP by half, but fortunately, she shifted, avoiding the attack.

The cannon managed to mess up their formation though.

Yan Yixiao didn't dash forward. Instead, he used a fake self to slide through, hiding in the bushes and waiting to ambush the opponent.

His actions were only visible to the audience.

Grand Realm's long-range attacker continued his attack.

The strategy was obvious, three against one.

Using the jungle's natural attributes, they focused on one of them after messing their formation.

Two players were placed at the exterior to guard against Spade Z's and Qin Mo's sudden appearance.

Without a tank defending at the front, Supreme Alliance's situation wasn't looking optimistic.

And right this moment, Yan Yixiao personally came after them.

On the surface, Coco seemed to be under the highest risk, but in fact, Xue Yaoyao was the most endangered one.

Ever since the teamfight had started, Grand Realm's tank had the ability to replenish his HP at an incredibly fast pace.

Even if Qin Mo or Bo Jiu came out, they would still be faced with a horrifying defence.

High HP levels and a natural HP replenishing ability – assassins weren't meant to kill such characters.

"This must be the reason Spade Z has been in hiding."

"Qin Mo as well."

"Supreme Alliance is retreating."

The audience started to panic, they wanted to remind Xue Yaoyao to be careful!

At the same time, they knew that the players wouldn't be able to hear any of their screams with their earpieces plugged in. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Xue Yaoyao retreated backwards, approaching Yan Yixiao.

Some fans could no longer take the intensity of the scene.

They knew that Little Spade wasn't around since no knife was visible over Yan Yixiao's head.

This was an opportunity because with Coco's defeat, the team battle would end.

Even though two of Grand Realm's players were severely wounded, it wouldn't mean anything as all five of them were still alive.

Instead, the moment Xue Yaoyao was killed, they would lose control, implicating Feng Shang.

"I'm afraid Supreme Alliance will be wiped out..." The shoutcaster wasn't willing to continue.

Three lives, including the new sorcerer.

It was brutal.

At this moment, Yan Yixiao was prepared, leaping up abruptly…

817 Yaoyao’s Counterattack

The rod was inches away from Xue Yaoyao and everyone watched with trepidation.

But right at this moment, Xue Yaoyao cast a freezing spell, freezing him in mid-air.

Yan Yixiao's character was still holding onto the rod as he was fixed to the spot.

Next was a hailstorm.

The hail seemed more like daggers, the spell causing a huge impact!

No one expected such a counter.

Wasn't she a newcomer?

How did a newcomer know that there was someone in the bushes?

"That big blow was beautifully executed." There weren't many who could receive a praise from Beauty Luo.

Zhao Sanpang arched his brows. "A beautiful coincidence?"

Beauty Luo turned to look at him. "Don't underestimate us women. Men aren't the only ones who can make an analysis, women can as well. Are you perhaps too bored recently and looking to be trashed?"

Zhao Sanpang couldn't seem to understand her. Weren't they both teammates? And how could she be so violent with that gorgeous appearance?

Luoluo's fans were aware of her scary side!

But if that wasn't a coincidence, then… this new sorcerer of Supreme Alliance would definitely do great things in the future.

Sorcerers required strong analytical skills and sensitivity, the timing for the execution of skills was essential in order to control the opponent at the right time.

Just like this moment because the freezing skill and hailstorm she activated wouldn't have worked if it was either a second too fast or too slow.

If she had been faster, Yan Yixiao wouldn't have been frozen and if she had been any slower, she could have been killed before executing the big move.

It was indeed unexpected.

Actually, Xue Yaoyao wasn't as calm as she looked. Her right palm was filled with sweat as she gripped onto the mouse and she had licked her lips anxiously while executing the actions.

After being killed twice, she seemed to have noticed Yan Yixiao's habits.

Although she had been saving her big move to stop him, she had never expected it to come in so handy.

The spell lasted long enough for Yan Yixiao to be severely wounded.

Yan Yixiao used his fake self, but it was still a close call.

However, right after he had escaped the spell, a figure slide past his right side. Without his big move, the figure swiped his sword, finishing Yan Yixiao off. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

The music blasted through the speakers.

K.O.!

Yan Yixiao wanted to smash his mouse!

"Qin Mo!"

Was that deliberate? Ahhh!

Why did he wait for that moment?!

However, that wasn't even the end.

The audience could only see a figure sliding rapidly towards the three others.

With a big move, their sorcerer was heavily wounded.

Feng Shang, who was planning to retreat, paused. He turned and headed straight for the long-range attacker who was coming over.

Qin Mo took the opportunity to leap backwards, his long sword still in hand.

Even if there were four others, the sword went straight for their sorcerer.

Before the audience could react, two words appeared on the screen!

It was beyond cool.

Double-kill!

Yan Yixiao's eyes turned red. He couldn't help shouting towards his ear piece, "Don't let him go! Kill him!"

818 Mo and Jiu’s Coordination

Yan Yixiao wasn't the only one gripping the mouse.

Xiao Jing narrowed his eyes because it was common knowledge that once Qin Mo had started his killing, there wasn't an end.

His Three Thousand Knife Cutting was never kind.

If no one disrupted his tempo, he would have enough kills and to the end, Grand Realm would not be able to stop him even when the three of them teamed up.

This was Qin Mo after all, a presence that invoked fear even amongst the skilled players!

However, Grand Realm wasn't weak either, especially as they still had a tank, who came forward to defend, attacking Qin Mo in close combat.

Grand Realm zeroed in on the chance, prepared to finish him off.

But even though the big move had been made, the person disappeared.

With a twist of his left hand, Qin Mo moved his mouse and keyboard, leaping out from the crowd into the bushes.

Grand Realm was aware of his position.

Just as they were about to go for him, a symbol appeared above his head – Spade Z!

Where was he?

Grand Realm's tank was still searching, subconsciously turning back, but there wasn't anyone.

He hadn't appeared at all, there wasn't anyone in the bushes either.

Where exactly was he?

At this moment, Qin Mo lifted his sword for his second skill, aiming straight for the aid. He bounced backwards.

Grand Realm wasn't slow, but they were still lacking compared to Qin Mo.

They couldn't catch him at all. It was a precarious situation with a lack of sorcerer and assassin.

The worst was the dagger over their heads.

Spade Z has yet to show himself.

Was he doing it on purpose?Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

"Where exactly is he?!"

Grand Realm's long-range attacker was starting to feel numb.

He didn't dare to leave the team since they would possibly be killed by Spade Z the moment he left the area.

"Retreat."

Even though Yan Yixiao was reluctant, he still made the orders!

However, it wasn't possible because Bo Jiu wouldn't let them leave so easily.

After they had taken a step, she used a speed reduction on them before reversing her figure. Appearing before the aid, she attacked relentlessly until they were severely wounded.

Grand Realm's long-range attacker was in charge of defence. Besides, the aid was able to take attacks. Even if Spade Z appeared, she would be finished off in seconds as Bo Jiu alone wasn't able to finish off an aid.

But Grand Realm seemed to have forgotten that even if Qin Mo was heavily wounded, he would still be able to turn the tables.

Besides, he had Bo Jiu's help this time.

Once his big move had recovered, he dashed forward before leaping back.

Three consecutive hits!

When it appeared, the cheers burst through the roof.

Yan Yixiao loosened his grip on the mouse. He was finally revived, but the optimal battle time had passed.

No one blocked him.

Qin Mo!

In the past, Qin Mo had never dashed forward with such a strategy because he had always been the team captain and wasn't willing to take the risk. If he died, it would be a psychological and physical blow to Supreme Alliance.

But now, he dashed forward without hesitation as if he had unleashed himself.

Swift and relentless.

Was it because of that person's coordination?

Yan Yixiao suddenly realized something. He lifted his lids towards youngster – she had a devilish smile on her face!

819 Supreme Alliance Is Losing?

Spade Z!

She didn't just give Supreme Alliance an assassin who could ambush.

Most importantly, Qin Mo was invincible with him around!

This Supreme Alliance was perhaps on par with Xiangnan.

Yan Yixiao wanted to laugh because there wasn't anything more exhilarating than meeting a strong team.

Even though the result may not be what he expected, this match was worth all his efforts.

Supreme Alliance was strong, but they weren't weak either.

"Are you ready?" Yan Yixiao asked his teammates as he moved his mouse.

The four other members of Grand Realm walked forward.

"The real teamfight is starting." Beauty Luo folded her arms in front of her chest, her brows arched.

Just as she had finished, Grand Realm moved off in a pentagonal formation. Even though it didn't seem well thought out, it allowed them to scour the area in the shortest amount of time.

This was also the best formation to prevent an assassin's ambush.

Being familiar with all maps and the various formations required, Yan Yixiao had always taken the lead.

It would be easier to hunt someone down with this formation. This was exactly how they caught Coco, who was on his way back after destroying a tower.

As an assassin, Yan Yixiao didn't take the lead and had instead focused on an ambush.

Three of them went forward, the sorcerer taking charge. Coco narrowly escaped the first attack, but luck ran out for the second attack.

Yan Yixiao leaped out, blocking his path and striking forward with his rod.

Coco was severely wounded.

If the long-range attacker came in with a cannon, Coco would be killed.

However, someone came forward with a freezing skill.

One of them was caught, freezing to the spot.

Next came a hailstorm!

"Supreme Alliance's sorcerer had been in the bushes!"

"That is really unexpected."

But Grand Realm wasn't easy to deal with.

With a big move, Xue Yaoyao's hail spell was stopped, followed by a speed cut.

Xue Yaoyao tightened her grip. She waited for the opportunity to use a dazzline spell, escaping their chase.

At this moment, Feng Shang jumped out, sending out a missile and finishing off one of the severely wounded players.

Initially, Supreme Alliance's situation didn't seem optimistic.

However, unexpectedly, at this moment, Yan Yixiao appeared in front of Xue Yaoyao, going straight for her with a rod!

K.O.!

A segment of Supreme Alliance's screen turned grey.

It wasn't just a life that was lost.

With her death, this teamfight would become a 4v5.

Even if Feng Shang had killed one opponent, even if his cannon had severely wounded two of them – this exchange wasn't worth it. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

With their sorcerer cornered, how was Supreme Alliance going to continue the teamfight?

Without spells and with Grand Realm's skills, it would only be a matter of time before they arrived.

Was Supreme Alliance going to lose?

Just as the fans lowered their gaze, an emergency signal was sent out by Grand Realm.

It was a jarring redness.

What was happening?

The crowd glanced up in search of the source.

The moment they caught sight of the source, they froze.

That!

820 Don“t Let the Efforts Go to Waste

Spade Z suddenly appeared!Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

The youngster seemed to have arrived from the bottom lane, a whole army of troops behind her.

Everyone had their attention on the teamfight and Bo Jiu's character had to ability to turn invisible.

Hence, it wasn't possible to see her approaching!

In that instance, Spade Z finally appeared on the screen.

The danger alarm released from the city was enough for them to feel threatened.

The next second after the signal had been released, Qin Mo dashed over with a sword in hand.

Both of them had an incredible destruction power; the city would not be able to last long with the impact produced from their coordination.

Yan Yixiao could feel a numbness through his scalp. He maneuvered rapidly as beads of perspiration collected on his forehead.

There wasn't time to care about the teamfight any more because the moment the city was destroyed, the game would be over!

Zhao Sanpang watched with his mouth opened so wide a fist could fit inside. "F*ck, that's despicable! Captain, did you see that? Qin Mo and Little Spade have actually teamed up to steal the city! What about the teamfight? Little Yan must be fuming!"

Xiao Jing remained silent as he watched the two figures, his gaze dimming.

That was odd. Why wasn't Captain saying anything?

Shouldn't he be discussing about how they stole the city?

After about a second, Xiao Jing retracted his gaze. "Qin Mo's Three Thousand Knife Cutting hasn't appeared."

What did that mean?

Zhao Sanpang was confused.

At this moment, Yan Yixiao's character had reached the city.

However, he was the only one with a character that could move fast.

The others needed time before they could reach, but the damaged city couldn't hold on for long.

Moreover, Qin Mo was blocking his path.

Yan Yixiao's fake self jumped out, gliding past Qin Mo. But the moment his rod smashed at Spade Z, the city was destroyed and in shambles.

Everyone stilled.

The intense taping came to a stop, sinking the entire arena into silence.

The word 'Fail' flashed on Grand Realm's five screens before their screens dimmed.

The next second, the cheers from Supreme Alliance came.

Lin Feng was the first to bolt upright!

That wasn't all, he turned and pulled Yun Hu into an embrace.

At that moment, there wasn't any other thoughts.

"We won, we won."

Lin Feng cheered.

Yun Hu pressed onto his back, his gaze bright. "Yes, we won."

Xue Yaoyao stilled in disbelief, her first reaction was to turn towards Feng Shang.

After a moment of daze, he burst into a radiant smile as though trying to say, "Yaoyao, look, we won."

There wasn't a victory which was coincidental.

If Xue Yaoyao hadn't executed the big move at the right moment to slow Grand Realm's members, if Feng Shang hadn't sent out the cannon at such a timely moment, if Coco hadn't acted as the aid — Qin Mo and Bo Jiu wouldn't have stolen the city so quickly.

None of their efforts had gone to waste; the cup noodles, math paper days.

The days Feng Shang collapsed in front of the computer while he gripped onto the mouse.

Those days hadn't been wasted.

821 It Is Only the Beginning

They won rather unexpectedly.

Even those who had been watching had no idea how Bo Jiu and Qin Mo had reached the city center.

In order to prevent the audience from becoming impatient, the director immediately flashed a playback.

He used Qin Mo's character's point of view.

When it was played in slow motion, they realized that Qin Mo's appearance had always been a flash. Yan Yixiao, who had been focusing on his surroundings, seemed to have forgotten how fast and undetectable Qin Mo's movements were.

However, that wasn't even all because his speed in moving and shifting over the map was at a god-like speed.

Even though Qin Mo had been stealing the city, he still hadn't forgotten the teamfight.

"Why did Almighty Qin shift over the map so much while stealing the city? All that movement is making my eyes hurt," a girl complained.

Although she hadn't expected the person beside her to reply, she heard a melodious voice. "He was calculating the time difference."Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

"Calculating the time difference?" She turned in search of that source, but that person stood up, entering the light rays. His appearance indicated clearly that he didn't just belong to the audience.

"The key to successfully stealing the city is the time difference."

The girl fell into a daze as she watched him turn to leave.

After three seconds, she finally regained her senses. She pulled onto her friends. "Hey, the person sitting beside me seems to be Almighty Hoshino!"

Her friend glanced at her with disbelief, seeming saying, "In your dreams," as she patted her shoulder. "You must have forgotten your medicine this morning, do you think it's that easy to spot Almighty Hoshino? How can he be sitting beside you? Sis, seriously, hallucination is an illness that has to be treated!"

The girl started to panic. "I really saw him!"

"Sis, that isn't important, what's more important is that our Big Spade won! He is simply irresistible when teamed up with Almighty Qin!" She raised both hands, her eyes bright. "They were amazing!"

The entire arena was filled cheers.

However, Zhao Sanpang was still pestering Xiao Jing. "Captain, what did you mean?"

"It means that Yan Yixiao hasn't forced out Qin Mo's real potential," Beauty Luo explained on behalf of Xiao Jing. Her gaze was deep. "Fatty, do you still remember the first time we went against Qin Mo?"

"Of course I do." Zhao Sanpang would still be frustrated when he thought about the battle from three years ago. "That was the first time I've seen such an arrogant person. He was just a high school student, but had made himself out to be a master."

Beauty Luo narrowed her eyes. "That wasn't what I was referring to. I meant that battle. At that time, the three of us – me, you, and Xiao Jing weren't able to stop him. If he had even one other teammate, he wouldn't have lost, we would have been the losers."

Zhao Sanpang stilled.

"This isn't Qin Mo's true ability." Beauty Luo concluded. "We all know that, but with a whole team behind him, he has to make a lot of calculations to ensure their victory and that would reduce his impact. How long has it been since he has picked up a sword? But now, with Big Spade around, his peak is finally returning. Their teamwork has just begun. We won't know what sort of brilliant moves they will come up with in the future and there are still two newcomers with vast potential. The Supreme Alliance this year is a force to be reckoned with."

822 Almighty Qin Likes to Do It Directly

Zhao Sanpang fell silent for a few seconds.

Xiao Jing glanced over, his voice calm. "The fact that he hasn't used his Three Thousand Knife Cutting might not be due to Yan Yixiao's inability to force it out. There is another possibility."

He paused, glancing up. "It won't be easy for Qin Mo to use that skill anymore."

"Captain, you mean…" Shock clouded her eyes. "But didn't he head over to America for treatment with the best specialists?"

Xiao Jing remained silent.

He glanced at the arena, which was still brimming with excitement.

Qin Mo stood in the midst of the chaos, tall and upright.

Perhaps, his opponent was the only one who could see the differences, but that was just another possibility.

After removing her headphones, Bo Jiu turned over to glance at the clear wrists.

Qin Mo remained nonchalant as he met the youngster's gaze. His face was so ravishing she felt a stir in her heart. Nothing seemed to be wrong.

Bo Jiu raised a brow. Was she thinking too much?

Qin Mo didn't give her any time to think, reaching out to pull her. His voice was deep. "Wait for me in the car, there are some matters we have to talk about." Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience， Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Although the ruckus continued around them, he was close by, and even though they were surrounded by people, Bo Jiu still felt a sense of reluctance.

She wanted to know his reaction if she were to knock him out and drag him away – he would probably make her pay when he woke up.

But that was just a thought, Bo Jiu knew it wasn't going to be easy to take him away.

That would be left for after the National League when the Almighty wasn't prepared because she had to deal with some matters now.

Five minutes.

Bo Jiu turned towards the competition timer.

She took another step back and in the next instant, an escape route formed in her mind.

The competition arena was originally a modern commercial plaza.

Inside this commercial plaza, a semi-circular area outside was made into the arena and the main building was made of dark-colored transparent glass with a bustling coffee house

on the first floor. Further inside were high-end cosmetic stores and various luxury brands.

The second to fourth floor were filled with popular clothing while the fifth floor was littered with dessert shops and a cinema.

The escape route Bo Jiu had figured out was towards the fifth floor of the commercial building.

"You seemed extremely bothered by the time today." Qin Mo glanced at the youngster with a deep gaze.

Bo Jiu knew he wasn't easily dealt with as psychologist could detect the tiniest of change and at this moment, it would be better for her to agree rather than avoid the topic.

"I'm thinking of what you're going to say to me later, looking at the time is a subconscious reaction. That is more stressful than gaming," Bo Jiu replied seriously. "This is perhaps what they call 'uneasy'."

Qin Mo watched the clean and flawless face in front of him, his brows arched upwards. "You would actually feel uneasy?"

"I still have that ability once in a while." Bo Jiu smiled faintly.

Qin Mo glanced at the approaching press members. Before he left, he caressed her head. As he brushed past her, his thin lips swept past her silvery locks. His voice was low and nice sounding. "Don't worry, you won't be uneasy for long, your Brother Mo likes to do it directly."

Bo Jiu: ...

823 Z’s Ravishing Action

At this moment, the other members came walking over.

Qin Mo retracted his arm, his expression calm.

Supreme Alliance had to be interviewed, both as a group and individually.

Bo Jiu knew that this was an opportunity.

She glanced to the left. While the Almighty was having his individual interview and the place was chaotic, she retreated while pulling the zipper down her battle uniform. She focused on the interview, placing the striking uniform onto the chair that Lin Feng had been sitting on. Then she grabbed a cameraman's uniform while he was adjusting the camera position. With a twist of her arm, the uniform landed on her shoulders. She lowered her head as she stretched her hands into the sleeves and with a slight push on the cap, she headed backstage.

At this moment, everyone was focused on the interview and nobody had noticed Bo Jiu's actions.

She seemed to have done it countless number of times as her movements were swiftly and at ease. The real Z was able to use anything at hand as a disguise and that was the reason the police wasn't able to catch her on the Fifth Avenue.

The hardest part was to leave the crowd since Bo Jiu had a full head of striking silver hair.

Even with the uniform as a cover, she still couldn't be sure she wouldn't be recognized.

It was a risky move.

Bo Jiu tried to relax. It had been awhile, but her disguising abilities hadn't deteriorated. She tried to have her face lowered after blending into the crowd before she grabbed her phone with her left hand, tilting her head familiarly. "Where're the things I want?"

The moment she took action, Hoshino had already positioned himself in a spot with the best view with a bluetooth earpiece in his ear and a clear gaze. "There will be an air vent 100m to your right. After entering, you'll reach a male toilet in 300m. There's a parcel under the first sink."

"Alright." Bo Jiu wasn't a person of many words. She kept her phone and mimicked the movements of a guy who had just finished watching the competition.

The people around her were still discussing the match.

Bo Jiu heard her ID being mentioned multiple times and instinctively pushed her cap lower.

"I never expected Supreme Alliance to be so strong this year."

"Of course, don't forget about Spade Z."

"Boss, is Spade Z the one we played against previously?"

"Obviously! Who else can it be? Be careful the next time you visit No.1 Middle School. Don't hurt our ally's hand, understand?"

Bo Jiu lifted her lids to take a look. The moment she caught sight of him, she realized that he was the thorn-head kid from No.2 Middle School.

The kid was still being lectured. "Boss, are you serious? No.1 Middle School and No.2 Middle School have never been friendly. Who's going to admit their mistake after a fight?"

"Can you admit defeat to his face?" The thorn-headed kid finally said something useful.

The other kid took a moment. He couldn't do it to such an outstand… Wait a minute!

The person that looked at him just now!

"Boss, boss!" He pulled onto the thorn-head kid's uniform.

The thorn-headed kid turned immediately. "What's wrong? Is it a beauty? Where, where?"

"It isn't a beauty…" The kid hesitated, not sure if he had seen wrongly since the male god from No.1 Middle School would never wear that uniform…

The thorn-headed kid glared at him. "Why did you call me if it wasn't a beauty."Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

That kid withdrew. "Nothing."

He would just have another look…

824 Jiu Started Her Disguise

Bo Jiu lifted her lips, walking beside them.

After about seventy seconds, she followed the route provided by Hoshino, walking towards the air vent.

The kid wanted to follow her, but he was tugged back by his boss. "Since you just joined us, you seem to be rather confused. Don't wander about and save us the trouble of trying to find you. Do you want some fries? Hurry, let's share our money. This is an opportunity to get some girls."

"..."

Getting girls with fries? Girls frequented cafes these days... This explained why Boss was still single.

He glanced back helplessly.

He was practically dragged away by his boss. The best attribute of his boss was his loyalty and responsibility towards his brothers, which was why he didn't have the opportunity to chase the suspicious figure!

Bo Jiu maintained a fast pace as she had already exhausted two out of the five minutes.

This meant she had less than three minutes left before Supreme Alliance would notice that she hadn't gone for the individual interview.

Hence, nothing could go wrong with her disguise.

On a normal day, the toilet which Hoshino had mentioned would be empty, but this wasn't the case today.

After the competition, the toilet in the main area was filled, which led a portion of the crowd over to this stray one.

Bo Jiu strolled in casually, sweeping the three figures at the urinal a glance before brushing past one of them as she walked towards the sink.

He was a member of Grand Realm.

Fortunately, he hadn't looked over as he probably was in a hurry.

The other three belonged to Grand Realm as well — they were all still dressed in their battle uniform.

Bo Jiu narrowed her eyes, opening the tap as she pressed her cap lower. Her left hand inched downwards, reaching for the tape beneath the sink.

Removing it would definitely be loud, but if she didn't, the other three might catch sight of it and thus complicate things.

Bo Jiu reached towards it. Her body was half lowered, looking as though she was washing her face.

Her gaze shifted the moment she glanced down and her brain was moving rapidly.

With a sharp pull, the tape came loose!

The package fell onto the ground.

Bo Jiu knelt down, as she cursed, "F*ck."

Her tone was frustrated as though she had accidentally dropped something.

The three Grand Realm members glanced at her before turning back to flush the urinal, fastening their pants.

Bo Jiu used that moment to stuff the package into her clothes. After they left, she stood up and locked the toilet door. Find authorized novels in Webnovel□faster updates, better experience□Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

The toilet was located in a central area and was thus of certain standards. There was a whole row of sinks with a drier and hand soap. There were even coffee beans at the corner to soak up any unpleasant smell.

The youngster changed swiftly. Her left hand was tearing the package open as she removed her jacket.

The package contained a cinema employee's uniform.

She received news that a software exploiting suspect would be watching a movie in ten minutes.

Bo Jiu had to stay hidden, making sure he committed the crime.

The crime squad had nothing on the five suspects even though today's suspect was the most suspicious one.

In order to get close to him, she could either buy a ticket for the seat opposite of him or use this method…

825 Where Is That Guy?

Bo Jiu glanced up at her reflection.

As she couldn't use too much time for such disguises, she placed a washing sign at the door before locking the toilet.

But as this was a toilet after all, there was bound to be someone and thus she had to be quick.

Her silvery hair and face was too striking — they had to go.

This time, she didn't opt for a wig and had gotten Hoshino to place a colored hairspray instead. It would be more convenient when she climbed walls and jumped out.

Bo Jiu narrowed her eyes. Her left hand was grabbing a bunch of hair while her right hand held the spray can. The striking silver strands darkened until it became pitch black, the same shade as the eyes in the mirror.

At another corner of the arena, the reporters were trying to get their microphones in front of Qin Mo.

There were about five different media companies there because everyone knew what Qin Mo's appearance meant: high view counts, reports, and headliners, regardless whether it was about esports or finance.

That aside, it wasn't easy to get him to talk.

Even though he didn't appear impatient, he wasn't very enthusiastic either.

However, with his background, he had to remain polite.

Thus he sat there, looking respectable, bright, and cool with a hint of aloofness, but that was enough to be seen as imposing by the crowd.

Besides, Qin Mo was still wearing his battle uniform, which made every photo worth it — even though he answered all their questions with a 'Mmh."

The reporters admitted defeat as it wasn't common for Young Master Qin to appear in public.

Therefore, his current behavior was good enough.

There were certain questions they didn't dare to ask, but amongst them were newer reporters who held no fear. "Young Master Qin, after the variety show had aired, you and your teammate acquired many new fans. What are your views about you and Spade Z becoming the hottest esports couple?"

The moment the question was asked, silence fell over the room.

Which company did he come from? Who gave him such guts to ask such a highly demanded question?!

But those who had been here long enough all knew that he hated answering such questions.

As expected, the reporter who had asked the question frowned while the other reporters shrunk slightly.

Just then, the deep voice replied nonchalantly, "They have keen eyes."

The other members rolled their eyes when they heard the response.

Captain's reply… Didn't he just solidify the matter? Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

The reporters weren't dumb, they knew the meaning behind his words.

However, it was completely unexpected and thus the newcomer wanted to ask more.

Qin Mo glanced at the bodyguard beside him, indicating the end of his interview.

None of the reporters dared to come forward since Qin Mo had finished all five questions. Hence, it was indeed time for the interview to end.

But it wasn't enough as every single one of them wanted to find out more about Qin Mo.

Lin Feng couldn't help shaking his head. These people weren't very smart, Captain would have been more obliging if all their questions had been about Little Spade.

"Where's that guy?" Qin Mo asked abruptly.

It was obvious who he was referring to. Lin Feng looked left and right, but Little Spade wasn't in sight. "He must have gone for his individual interview…"

826 She Escaped Under His Watch

Individual interview?

Qin Mo's deep gaze swept past the black jacket lying on a chair before reaching out and holding it up, his gaze freezing over. "What is his jacket doing here if he went for an interview?"

Lin Feng paused. That was right, the jacket had to be worn during press interviews.

Why didn't that occur to him?

If Little Spade hadn't gone for his interview, where did he go?

"He might have gone to the toilet?"

Qin Mo remained silent, his grip tightening around the black jacket.

Then he headed towards the left.

Lin Feng called out, "Captain."

However, Qin Mo had no intentions of turning.

Lin Feng couldn't seem to understand the situation because Little Spade hadn't been gone for long. Wasn't his captain's reaction a little odd? Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Was their relationship already at a stage where even a minute apart was too long?

Odd?

Qin Mo's reaction wasn't odd at all.

He had noticed something amiss before the start of the competition, but he hadn't expected her to escape under his watch.

If he had known, he would have kept a tighter watch, to prevent her willful ways.

Her disappearance couldn't have been anything simple as it wasn't possible for her to be gone for just a while.

What exactly was she up to?!

Without her familiar face around, Qin Mo started to tense up, his hands tightening into fists.

He stood stationary for a second, allowing himself to bask in his anger before he grabbed his phone. His voice was hard as steel. "Location?"

"Young Master?" The special forces soldier was debating over cotton candy when he received the call, his dilemma over joining kids diminishing. The cute little kids nearby were already avoiding him due to his height. He exited the mall reluctantly, reporting seriously, "Outside the esports arena, amongst the crowd."

Qin Mo glanced up. "Send me the outline of the entire commercial plaza, including channels in the ceiling."

"Noted." The soldier continued, "Young Master, are you going to catch the suspect?"

Qin Mo paused again. "Suspect?"

"Young Master, you must have forgotten, but the crime squad is nearby." The soldier held an ice cream cone in his hand, his identity undetectable. "I saw several of them in civilian clothing."

Qin Mo's eyes dimmed. "I haven't forgotten. Send me the suspect's location and let them know the operation has been brought forward."

"Noted." The soldier would always keep track of any changes in the schedule. The original plan was to wait until after the competition when the movie had ended so that they could catch the suspect off guard. 'Magician' had been tasked to approach the suspect before anything else was planned.

But now, the plan had been brought forward, which was completely unlike Young Master.

Did something go wrong?

The soldier couldn't seem to understand the situation. He stuffed the ice cream cone into his mouth as he dissipated the information. "The hunt has begun, maintain coordinates and contactability at all times."

"Ok." An elite sat on a highchair in the starbucks on the second floor. He kept his silver macbook, his lips curved upwards. The unique communication device on his left ear was obvious. "I managed to get the movie tickets, seated directly beside…"

827 The Two Sides Collide

The elite boarded the transparent elevator while he was holding a cup of coffee, his left hand prepared to press the button for going downwards.

Someone with extremely fair skin stood beside him, wearing the movie theater uniform and black rimmed spectacles, which were concealing half his appearance.

The elite didn't look at him in detail, but there seemed to be something odd about this employee.

Was he getting food?

They headed towards the same floor.

After entering the elevator, Bo Jiu realized that something was wrong with the person behind her.

His disguise wasn't bad, but exactly because it wasn't bad, she noticed the minor details.

The earpiece was too unique and those unaware wouldn't have known.

However, before she was reborn as Fu Jiu, she had been mixing with all sorts of people on the Fifth Avenue.

She managed to tell the difference by just looking closer. It was an earpiece used by the army during missions.

But when did they start delving into disguises?

And even with such skill. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

If she hadn't recognized the earpiece, she would have treated him as an ordinary visitor.

Bo Jiu watched the reflection on the elevator door. The man was looking at her as well.

That level of insight reminded her of the Almighty.

She seemed to have caught on.

Bo Jiu raised a brow, her gaze dimming as she was fastening the last button on her shirt.

If the Almighty had deployed troops in the area, she would have to restrain herself.

The suspect was easy to deal with, but the Almighty's troops weren't.

Fortunately, she met them here and not in the theater, where she might have been disadvantaged.

Bo Jiu lowered her eyes, her lips lifted.

She seemed to have underestimated the Almighty's ability because she had assumed that it was just the crime squad. But from the look of things, that wasn't all.

Other than this elite, there were probably others in the theater.

She had never exchanged hands with the Almighty, making this the first time — the real, official first time.

With such a rival, the game was going to be interesting.

However, the more she admired him, the more effort she was going to need if there came a day she couldn't help but kidnap him because even his troops were hard to deal with.

Bo Jiu reached out to push up her sleeve as she couldn't expose the things she hid inside.

The elevator reached the fifth floor.

She didn't bother about the elite's whereabouts, memorizing his appearance before heading over to a staff's side with a smile. "Is it crowded as usual?"

"You…" He was just about to ask something.

Bo Jiu exposed her cute front tooth, a radiant smile spreading across her face. "I'm new, first day on the job."

The staff returned her smile. "That's great, could you help me tend this area? I need to go to the toilet! There's too many people today, I couldn't even find the time to visit the toilet. Take note when you check their tickets."

"Alright." Bo Jiu turned, positioning herself. With a black glove covering her hands, she looked very much like a professional employee with nothing to pick on.

The elite retracted his gaze, standing in front of the ticket machine, but in reality, he was making a call. "The fish hasn't appeared, wait for the instructions."

When he was done, he took a sip of his coffee.

His actions seemed natural, blending into the crowd perfectly.

However, he didn't seem to notice an employee standing nearby, with his slightly lifted gaze...

828 Young Master

After receiving the outline in the arena, Qin Mo studied the diagram once before shutting his eyes.

Physiological profiling wasn't just targeted at the suspect because a skilled profiler would also be able to draw out various routes from the environment.

Qin Mo was considered a master in this field.

Perhaps not many would know Qin Mo by his name, but his code name Young Master or also Childe was a name everyone in the international community knew about.

If you were in the industry or had read about books in the field, you would definitely have come across the thesis written by him.

Those delving into physiological profiling were generally skilled in sciences and mathematics in particular as profound mathematics was about a logical train of thought.

Someone once mentioned that a question might seem like a geometrical problem when in fact, it really was just a functional problem.

How to resolve problems?

Placing yourself in their shoes would allow you to capture the gist.

If you were her, how would your escape route be like in order to prevent detection?

She would first have to remove that striking battle uniform.

Then she would have to source for a dark colored hooded jacket to avert attention.

They were far from the exit, which would affect the timing.

If there was an emergency channel…

Qin Mo opened his eyes, glancing over the left side of the outline. It was just a few hundred meters, a junction in the hundred meter mark.

Although it wouldn't be easy to find someone amongst such a large crowd, this wasn't the case when there weren't many people.

Qin Mo took large strides, not being the least bit anxious.

He had an imposing aura.

He held his phone in his left hand, not caring about the other end as he interrupted Director Huang. "Bring your men over to the surveillance room."

Director Huang replied agitatedly, "You're going to help? That's great, your ability along with our manpower will definitely make this a success!"

"Oh?" Qin Mo replied calmly. "How exactly are you going to use your manpower? Catch him directly?"

Director Huang narrowed his eyes."Of course, the suspect is too dangerous and is a carrier of HIV, who is constantly hunting for a new prey. We can't be sure exactly who he is referring to when he said 'the next one'. Besides, we don't know who released the information. An article about this

incident was released on the Internet just a while ago. The media are already on the case and there has been commands from the higher-ups to solve this case within the next 48 hours. The case will get increasingly harder to crack with the increased attention."

Qin Mo replied, "You have to ensure he is the suspect before capturing him. Without evidence, it would all be in vain."

That was the problem Director Huang had been brooding over.

Without evidence, the suspect could only be locked up for 24 hours.

Moreover, if he wasn't the right person, their operation would be exposed, raising the suspect's guard.

Director Huang was starting to get a headache.

This was a special case and all the suspects were deduced using Qin Mo's physiological profiling, but there may have been suspects that they had missed out on.

There were too many people in the hotel that day after all. All they could do was make an estimate based on the height and appearance.

This deduction was filled with loopholes.

"You should know about the higher-ups…" Director Huang scratched his head. Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Qin Mo cut him off. "Do you know the place the suspect parked his car? Send two guys over and follow him once he

takes off. Once the time is right, I'll get you to make the arrest."

829 Ethereal Beauty Qin Mo

After obtaining his word, Director Huang felt at ease.

He was carrying a huge amount of stress because the higher-ups wanted him to resolve the case, but the perpetrator was highly skilled with strong detection abilities.

If it hadn't been for Qin Mo, it would literally be searching for a needle in a haystack.

The recent crime squad had changed across the years.

Director Huang understood that, but fortunately, he had a passionate group under him who was dedicated to maintaining peace and security.

Enforcement jobs were all the same; the civilians would lose faith if they couldn't solve cases. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Outsiders were quick to dismiss the significance of problems.

He couldn't say much about the system, but there was still a group willing to remain in a car for 24 hours in order to catch criminals.

And he was the same, hoping to live up to this career.

Director Huang placed his pen down, instructing his men according to Qin Mo's wishes.

As for the higher-ups, he could stall them a little longer…

Qin Mo wasn't headed to the surveillance room.

Even if he could get instant clues as to what that guy had disguised as, he still hadn't headed over.

Perhaps this was Qin Mo, wearing an invisible police uniform around him.

Even in such a moment, he placed his feelings behind, shouldering his responsibilities.

And exactly this responsibility was the reason Bo Jiu wanted to bring him home.

This was such a pretentious world, but he carried a righteous and pure aura, noble and upright.

He would never be swallowed by the darkness, forming a stark contrast to her, a presence that made her heart itch.

That aside, at this moment, Bo Jiu was too preoccupied to think about Qin Mo.

She had gotten Hoshino to prepare the disguise purely to approach the suspect for evidence while also finding clues about her impersonator. She never intended to leave yet since the National League hadn't ended.

But there were matters she couldn't control.

Some people used their adoration to do evil, distorting right and wrong, forcing her to leave. Bo Jiu could settle many of the matters easily, but she couldn't control human nature. However, she would never allow dirt to taint the Almighty

either, regardless of whether they were fake fans or influenced.

The first time could be forgiven, the second time could be due to their young age, but by the third time, even if they felt anguish after realizing their actions could inflict harm, this would become the base of a small scale crime. Selfish behavior was the start of moral distortion, they were people who didn't like anyone but themselves.

Hence, they never cared about ruining other people's efforts since they had a back up plan – fans that had been forced to become anti-fans. Such despicable behavior had always been a ticket for such shameless people, it had nothing to do with age.

Lawyer Bai had already sent her news while she was still in the competition. Those who had been warned weren't taking the news well and had been defaming her, claiming that they had been bullied and were requesting for justice.

Fu Ximing wasn't going to let such an opportunity go to waste and was currently arranging for these people to head towards higher committees, which would cause a huge impact.

830 Qin Mo Takes Action Personally

Lawyer Bai had thought through the matter, advising, "If you take action, it only gives them more things to blame on you, such as bullying the weak. Don't forget, you are also a member of Supreme Alliance and your actions are representative for the public. But if you don't deal with them, both you and Supreme Alliance will have to bear the defamation. That's the price for being a professional player."

Bo Jiu hadn't replied immediately, waiting for Uncle Yin's battle to be over before crafting a message. "Would it be easier to deal with if I'm not a professional player?"

Supreme Alliance were after a passionate and explosive battle. How could she allow the competition to be tainted when it carried so much effort?

She wore the battle uniform in order to win. If there were people going to such lengths, she was willing to remove her uniform in order to clear the obstacles.

Her first duty was to deal with the suspect. To her, there wasn't anything more important than human lives.

To the press, Bo Jiu and Qin Mo were much alike.

It was hard to believe how one of them was in the light while the other was in the dark, even though they were one and the same.

They were both after the same criminal, but with vastly different methods.

Bo Jiu glanced up, watching the clock hanging in the middle of the theater.

The ticketing began and at this moment, the elite's earpiece vibrated.

He never expected it to be from his boss.

"Don't go in. Give me the ticket, I'll go." Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience， Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

The elite paused, caressing his nose before following Young Master's instructions. He turned, heading towards the safety channel on the first floor.

Although he tried to suppress his desire, he couldn't hold it any longer, finding someone to gossip with.

"Hey, brothers, what are you doing?"

"Eating an ice cream cone."

"Waiting in queue for fries, what's up?"

What did you mean by 'what's up'?!

Fatty started off saying, "I've been huddling in this heat with my laptop trying to detect abnormalities in the network — and what are you guys doing?! And there's even one of you queuing for fries? F*ck!"

"Young Master wanted us to act naturally, we needed to blend into the crowd. The things in Jiang City aren't bad,

they're all rather delicious, much better than the times in America."

"Shut up."

Fatty was drenched in sweat as he took charge in the surveillance room.

He had just been informed that he had to see if there was anyone other than the crime squad following the suspect.

On the outside, he was a member of Supreme Alliance, but actually, he stayed by Young Master's side to connect with the outside world.

"Stop the ruckus." The elite tugged his tie. "Come on, why has Young Master decided to take action personally? I'm in such an impressive disguise."

The soldier tossed the cotton candy stick, taking large strides up to the rooftop. "You can't get relevant information. Hence, he had to go about it personally."

The one queuing for fries dangled one in his mouth. "Nothing special on my side, the crime squad may alert the big fish behind the small fish. It isn't a surprise Young Master decided to take action."

"I don't think it's that simple." The elite caressed his chin, determined to get to the bottom of this. "Didn't Fatty say Young Master has taken a liking to a guy? Did the guy reject Young Master? Is that the reason behind his current out of character behavior?"

The elite regretted instantly because the next second, a familiar nonchalant tone came from behind. "Magician, I never knew you were so interested in my private life."

831 Qin Mo, Find the Real Z

That voice successfully traveled into everyone's ears.

Fatty feigned ignorance immediately, preparing his link wordlessly, while the other two went into cover.

This was awkward, he just got caught gossiping about his boss.

The elite felt a chill running through him as he turned, looking straight at an aristocratic and ravishing face. Somehow, he felt touched.

It had been a long while since he had seen a living version of his boss.Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

"Young Master, I'm definitely showing concern!" The elite tried to find an escape.

Qin Mo lifted a brow, taking action. "Thanks for the concern."

The elite watched as his boss took his jacket, gold-rimmed spectacles, and bag — he didn't even leave his watch.

In the end, he was left with his long johns and a shirt.

As a magician, he had never been in such a pathetic state and compared to his ravishing boss, he looked as though he had just been robbed.

"Wait a minute, Young Master, could you at least leave me my wallet?"

Naturally, Qin Mo hadn't slowed, he had even changed up this outfit.

He usually left his dark hair hanging, but now, he combed it all to the back, placing a scar on his face, turning his entire demeanour hostile and unapproachable.

At this moment, Fatty delivered some news. "The suspect has arrived, he is currently at the ticketing."

Qin Mo tossed the bag back at the elite, his left hand stuffing his earpiece under his dark hair.

It was the perfect hiding spot.

The elite huddled in a corner. He finally couldn't help asking, "Young Master, why are you cooperating with the crime squad for this case even though you are clearly aware that it isn't the real Z?"

"Because this impersonator is more dangerous than the real one," Qin Mo replied calmly, his gaze deepening. "Z wouldn't act this way."

"What do you mean by that?" The elite wanted to understand his boss's thoughts.

Qin Mo paused. "Do you think someone I consider a rival would stoop so low as to exploit others? Z has always operated alone and has never harmed anyone's lives. For both the Maiden's Sacrifice and this HIV carrier's case, Z always carried another motive when she went against the police and for these two cases, her nature isn't the same since they have been impersonating her."

"But why didn't you tell Director Huang that this person is a fake? He's going to think that Z is the one taking action." Z was someone the elite looked up to since she had managed to slip past them.

Qin Mo arranged his collar, looking at his completely different appearance and aura. His gaze was as dark as the night. "Because I want to find the real Z."

Shock ran through him because he had never expected Young Master to be going after such a big catch.

Other than the fake Z, he actually had other plans?

Qin Mo glanced at his movie ticket. "If Z is really here, she would never allow anyone to do this under her name."

The elite frowned. Was he imagining things or was Young Master's interest in Z still as strong as before his amnesia?

But why?

The thought had dampened in the past two years.

Why was it back again?

The elite could sense that the return would mean that something big was about to happen.

But if it meant having a face-off with Z again, it was indeed something exciting...

832 Are They Going To Meet?

A black-haired youngster stood by the ticketing entrance with a professional smile. Even the black gloves she wore were well suited for the environment. "Sir, can I have your movie tickets?"

Even Fatty, who was observing the scene through the monitors, couldn't tell who the youngster was because he had altered his hair colour and was wearing a pair of black-rimmed spectacles.

Moreover, the ticketing staff through the monitor looked much fatter than Bo Jiu. He wouldn't be able to tell the difference unless he had been paying close attention.

That aside, Fatty also had all his attention placed on the suspect and hence wouldn't be bothered about anyone else.

The 'ticketing staff' had a glimmer in his eyes when he looked at the suspect's back.

He fit the Almighty's deduction as he wasn't old, being in his thirties. He was a little shorter than six feet and didn't have an outstanding appearance, but could still be considered charismatic with his distinctive features. He wore an expensive watch and had styled his hair, looking very much like a professional. He also sprayed on a clean smelling cologne.

This was indeed a man that could melt hearts — it would be easy for him to get girls.

However, she needed concrete evidence. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience， Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Bo Jiu glanced at his ticket before passing it back to him. "Enjoy."

He didn't pay her much attention as he held the ticket in one hand and a phone in another.

There was a chat on the phone screen and although Bo Jiu couldn't tell the contents, she wondered whether it was possible for such a man to watch a movie by himself..

Besides, he was holding a Swarovski packaging.

Bo Jiu tilted her head towards the other ticketing staff. "I have to use the toilet."

"Huh?" His colleague was confused, but the youngster had already left the counter, blending into the crowd.

Helpless, his colleague continued to check the tickets.

Fatty hadn't detected anything since it was common for the ticketing staff to be swapped out.

He adjusted the lighting, focusing on the suspect. "Young Master, the suspect saved something before entering, but I can't see what it is."

"Noted," Qin Mo replied smoothly. "I'm at the ticketing counter."

Fatty paused, a shock running through him when he saw the people in the queue.

Young Master's disguise?

It... was unexpected!

He was ruthless, a demon from the heavens!

"Send me the video of the suspect at the ticketing counter and locate any blindspots in the theater exit. Magician, head over and follow anyone that is loitering in the area."

The elite glanced down at his long johns. "But, Young Master, you want me to go in this state?"

"Ten minutes is enough to get another set of clothes." Qin Mo lowered his lids, passing his ticket over to the ticketing staff.

The staff felt her heart falter as she wondered why there were so many hotties watching movies nowadays.

At this moment, Bo Jiu pulled an unused 3D spectacles case over, placing it onto the bar table beside the lockers. She wiped the spectacles case as she repeated, "Customers watching the 6.50 pm movie, please come this way towards Hall 7."

Her actions seemed natural when actually, she was studying the surveillance cameras in the surrounding...

833 Chasing Operation

After identifying all the angles captured by the surveillance, Bo Jiu pushed the 3D spectacles case upwards, blocking the locker which the suspect had used to keep his things.

Once everything was done, she narrowed her eyes.

There wasn't enough time for her to unlock the locker.

If she opened it by force, the police alarm would definitely go off, so wasn't it better for someone else to do it?

Bo Jiu raised a brow, breaking glasses. The 3D glasses were used to break the police alarm next. She stood up and headed towards the management as though she was a responsible employee. "Manager, there seems to be a problem with the lockers."

The manager immediately followed Bo Jiu to the lockers and saw that there was indeed something odd with the locker. He would have to reboot the system before recovering the passcode, which would require some time.

The movie was about to begin and Qin Mo took large strides through the dark walkway, watching the weak glow from the seat numbers. He paused before speaking with an emotionless voice, "Excuse me."

It was directed at two good friends behind the suspect.

Qin Mo didn't bother glancing at him as though he was an ordinary person going to the movies.

The pair retracted their legs and the girl couldn't help but comment, "He's handsome!"

The suspect took a subconscious glance at Qin Mo because some guys were prone to comparison.

After catching sight of Qin Mo, he started to size him up.

Other than his height, there didn't seem to be anymore attributes. He had a good aura, but unfortunately, there was a scar on his face.

However, with money, it wouldn't affect his ability to get girls.

Amidst the darkness, the man smiled mockingly.

Qin Mo sat down emotionlessly even though the seat was much too narrow for him and there was barely any space for his legs. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Even so, he didn't show any of his discomfort.

This was the best distance that would allow him to monitor the suspect's every action.

However, even though the suspect was in a good position, it wasn't comparable to the seat on his right.

In such a small scale theater, the separation in the middle was extremely narrow.

It was common for people to use their phones with their right hands and under such a dark environment, the person

in the row directly behind would have a clear view of the contents.

Hence, even Rao Rong, who had arrived in the theater much earlier, hadn't realized they would take that spot.

But Rao Rong wasn't dumb because the moment he realized the crime squad was in the case, he had taken precautions.

According to their deduction, the people beside him would most probably be from the crime squad.

Hence, Rao Rong was seated far from the suspect and near the exit. Even if they communicated, they would use fake IP addresses.

This was to provide the suspect with a final escape route if the crime squad was indeed on to him. Since he could see everyone from his seat, he would instruct the suspect to stop the date the moment something seemed amiss.

But nothing seemed amiss, especially not the people surrounding him.

He had already done a check with his computer as well, there didn't seem to be anything wrong.

They all seemed like ordinary visitors, either couples or friends; their backgrounds were clean.

However, they still waited until after they received news in order to make sure all the grounds were covered.

After receiving the news, Rao Rong would continue with the next step.

The moment the movie began, typing noises came through his bluetooth earpiece. In the end with a loud slam on the return key, a series of images appeared before him. "The crime squad are either in the surveillance room or at the various exits waiting to catch the suspect. Let them arrest him and get him to insist that he is innocent. The police force has already formed a standard protocol, they will either be watching the surveillance camera or guarding the exits."

Rao Rong broke into a ravishing smile. His voice was so soft that no one else could hear him. "They probably have never played Hero before, with their inability to form teams for an arrest. They ought to learn it properly. You chose to take action today in order to avoid Qin Mo, didn't you?"

"It isn't suitable for us to meet head on right now." The person in front of the computer had a calm expression. "The best way to defeat such a person is to destroy his mind. Regardless how smart Qin Mo is, he will follow his strict set of principles. Any human life can be used as a threat against him, much less to say the life of someone important to him. And we can use that to our advantage. In this society, there will always be those who feel anguish even after pushing someone off the cliff. Young Master Fu, who is always seen around him, would definitely be aware of such pain. The lady from the Wu family isn't bad at all, infiltrating into his fan club to stir trouble before accusing him for it. It's a pity she was caught, she would have provided good information about the police force. But it's fine, all those aren't anything major. When the time comes, Qin Mo will know how fragile human hearts are and how easy…"

Rao Rong glanced at his phone as the car booking app lit up, indicating a booking thirty minutes later when the skies were about to darken. "A fish took the bait."

"It's time to teach our harvester how to go about with the infection this time. Monitor the surroundings and stop everything if you detect anything amiss. Our plans would be disrupted if such a useful harvester is discovered by the crime squad. I took pains to select all these people. The Maiden's Sacrifice should have been the first drop of blood, but she didn't manage to go through with the suicide at the last moment. Damn! Forget it, there's many factors affecting a suicide, but killing others isn't the same. Just look at our harvester, he seems to be addicted. Go on now, I'll watch the crime squad. Get him to avoid the car in the basement level two, there's someone guarding that area. Head over to basement three, the black Honda Cross-Country. The key is in the Swarovski package. Remember not to meet him and communicate only through your phone."

Rao Rong leaned backwards, his gaze dimming. "I understand."

"If it's just the crime squad, they probably won't be aware even if someone left. Everything is within my control, but I'm afraid Qin Mo willd do some last minute adjustments. However, I doubt he has the time now because even if they have won, the impact caused by Wu Zhen is still hovering around. Rao Rong, don't underestimate those high school students who feel anguish after doing wrong. The way they use their adoration as an excuse will be able to right their wrongs. It won't be easy dealing with them and that'll be a great help to our plan as it diverts a lot of Qin Mo's attention away from us. He won't be able to free himself so easily, unless he doesn't care about Supreme Alliance's reputation..."

Rao Rong spoke calmly, "That's why I hate being a professional player. After this incident, I'm sure Qin Mo hates

it as well. There are too many liars in this world, taking someone else's glory as his own, blaming others after snatching their belongings. It isn't their young age, it is because of their lack of a bottom line. Is this what you're trying to let Qin Mo know? There are many people who didn't deserve help, but there isn't anything we can do to them because they hadn't committed anything major. But these small behaviors aren't any less harmful as a physical act of violence."

The person in front of the computer paused. "Rao Rong, are you blaming me? Wu Zhen's incident has nothing to do with me and as I have mentioned, I don't have to steal from others, I'm already the prototype of a criminal. Was it me who instigated their actions? Rao Rong, oh Rao Rong, that was purely out of their own will. Those who weren't willing wouldn't have joined them. I'm just a bystander enjoying the show, but because of them, the Maiden's Sacrifice could be rebooted. My new target has been badly wounded and is in a weak state, the sort that would break with just a touch. Since she is living with such pain, don't you think it'll be good for me to console her and direct her towards her freedom?"

Rao Rong didn't wish to continue this topic. He had grown numb to such matters. Before he had returned, he had once sen an interview done by the youngster, but now, Spade Z would probably see his words as a form of self-delusion.

There wasn't any justice in this world…

A pity Rao Rong was still wrong and they would never have thought otherwise.

Both Bo Jiu and Qin Mo would always know what was most important and with a firm heart, they could weather the

strong tides ahead.

She assumed she knew her opponent well, but in fact, it was just on the surface and even her reactions were within Qin Mo's deduction because the culprit's style would always be reflected in their actions.

Qin Mo had Magician retreat because of the deductions he had made of the criminal; they were familiar with the crime squad's procedures and had deliberately left some clues, leading others into thinking she was Z.

However, she seemed to have forgotten that doing good might not be reflective of one's nature, but doing bad would definitely show their true colors.

The unique trait Z possessed wasn't something everyone could impersonate.

But there was someone…

Qin Mo's eyes started to dim, his fingers caressing the movie ticket.

At this moment, his phone rang — Fatty had sent the surveillance video.

Qin Mo's gaze deepened with the appearance of the suspect and he focused on his left hand. "Send a screenshot at the 50 second mark."

Fatty sent a photo over instantly.

After enlarging the photo, he typed into the group chat, "He came with something. Magician, look for the package You Hongliang placed in the locker."

"Right at it." Magician had changed into another set of disguise, a hipster style which was completely different from the previous 'elite' get-up.

Since it wasn't hard to get another movie ticket, he headed over to the ticket counter and bought a ticket for an impending movie.

As Young Master was already in the theater, there wasn't a need for him to watch the movie and he just had to pry open the locker the suspect had used.

After going through the ticketing, Magician tugged his collar, stepping onto the soft carpet floor as he headed towards the lockers.

He never expected a ticketing staff to be so rude and impetuous because he hadn't even looked straight when he walked over, almost bumping into him.

Fortunately, he had quick reflexes, avoiding the 3D glasses the staff was holding.

"I'm sorry sir, did I bump into you?" the ticketing staff asked anxiously. With the black-rimmed glasses, he looked like a klutz.

Magician didn't pay him much attention, shaking his head and thinking for himself that it had to be a new employee as they were prone to making mistakes.

And this was the third time he came across this ticketing staff.

This poor child must have never met a boss like Young Master because with Young Master's guidance, it would only

be a matter of time before he would have changed his hurried ways.

"It's alright, you can go."

Magician continued towards his target, completely unaware of the ticketing staff behind him, who wore a wicked grin and didn't seem the least bit like a klutz.

Bo Jiu rejoiced about having gotten hold of another set of news: The Almighty had man who could disguise, which explained why the Almighty was so suspicious of her.

But from the look of things, she was still ahead because at the very least, she had managed to get her hands on the package first.

Bo Jiu swept a glance at the package buried at the bottom of the 3D glasses case, walking out of the main area naturally.

Once she reached the staircase area, she placed the case in one hand and pulled her jacket off. With the package in one hand, she didn't forget to remove her uniform with another, tossing it into the trash bin at the corner.

She became another person in just a blink of an eye.

Her dark hair was pushed back by a headband, exposing her delicate features. With the necktie tugged loose and a rivet wristband on her arm, she had an imposing aura.

It had been a while since she had done such a disguise. Bo Jiu whistled appreciatively when she caught her reflection through the window. Then she opened the package.

There wasn't anything odd with the Swarovski jewelry.

However, there was a Honda car key inside as well.

Bo Jiu raised a brow, dialling a familiar number. "Hoshino, what car did this You guy come in?"

"A BMW." Hoshino's gaze deepened. "There are people other than the crime squad. There's a troop of special force soldiers at the entrance of the fifth floor."

Bo Jiu smiled faintly. "You managed to catch that. Alright, I have a route planned. Where is the air vent on the fifth floor? I'll leave the suspect to the crime squad. It's time to catch the mastermind."

"Alright." Hoshino had been scrolling through his laptop leisurely. Just then, he frowned, his voice deepening. "There's someone at the ceiling."

Bo Jiu paused, glancing upwards as she lowered her voice. "Help me check where Qin Mo is right now."

Hoshino placed his laptop down. "There isn't any signal. He's trying to get you, he is already suspicious and is well aware of the route you would take."

"I seem to have underestimated the Almighty." Bo Jiu lifted her lips further, her fingers tapping the package rhythmically. "Stop monitoring the crime squad, Qin Mo should be nearby. The crime squad appeared with such a high profile probably to act as a cover. Let's have a change of plans. Stop the hunt. This time, let's serve as an aid."

834 Almighty Qin Discovered Jiu

"Okay." Hoshino stood up, the laptop still in his hands. "According to your position, there are two possible roads: One is to retreat now and the other is to wait three minutes. There'll be an appearance of Boonie Bears, you can blend into the crowd when that happens. I trust that you'll have a plan."

Bo Jiu kept the car keys, stuffing a hand into her pocket as she smiled cheekily. "I need a girlfriend."

"It's a pity I'm not her." Hoshino continued to scroll as he was already used to the way she spoke.

Bo Jiu glanced around. "With my good looks, it'll be odd to be watching a movie by myself. Without a girlfriend by my side, I'll just have to pretend that I'm not alone."

She hung up before heading towards the crowd.

Bo Jiu then reached for her wallet while facing the cashier. "I want a large sized popcorn, for two."

"Hello, Sir, if it's for two, the couple set is more suitable since there ares two cups of coke along with the popcorn." The cinema staff had always been friendly.

Bo jiu flashed her a faint smile. "Then I'll have the couple set."

"Alright, enjoy your movie." The staff passed the food over with a smile.

Bo Jiu brought the food over to the lounge, placing the popcorn in front of her and the two cups of coke in the background. She looked very much like a rich second generation kid who was waiting for his girlfriend.

Several girls couldn't help looking over, but none of them could tell that she was Spade Z as it wasn't easy to recognize her with the headband, bracelet, and that expression.

But even the best disguise was useless in front of someone familiar, especially Qin Mo, who was so particular about details.

The surveillance was about to end, the footage of the suspect was at its last moments.

Fatty had wanted to cut the footage before sending it over when Qin Mo had suddenly interrupted. "Send me the footage three seconds before the point you cut off." Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

"Three seconds before?" Fatty bit the earpiece wire, sending another portion of the video over. "Is there anything special?"

Qin Mo didn't reply and sent the words, "I want it in slow motion, slower, stop."

"Stop?" Fatty looked at the ticketing staff who appeared on the screen, completely unaware of what his young master was looking at.

Qin Mo narrowed his eyes, a cold and dark frost clouding over his gaze as he typed the words, "Find that ticketing staff, there's something wrong with him."

"Something wrong?" Fatty couldn't seem to see anything. "Both the uniform and his name tag are there, what's wrong?"

Qin Mo replied swiftly. "With so many people waiting to enter, a normal ticketing staff would have his head lowered at the movie ticket in order to act quickly. They won't pay any attention to the visitor's appearance, but this staff took way too long to observe You Hongliang, ten seconds in total. It wasn't normal."

Fatty watched the footage once more, realizing the difference. "Is he the mastermind?"

"No." Qin Mo's gaze turned cold.

Fatty couldn't tell the shift in his boss through the phone screen. "If he isn't the mastermind, who is it?"

"In your language, he is 'the boy I like'," Qin Mo replied into the group chat.

Magician almost tripped when he saw the message while the other three remained silent.

The air through the earpiece seemed to have stilled.

After a second, Fatty lifted his lids with his eyes wide open.

The boy boss liked?

Wasn't that… F*ck! Little Spade!

835 Almighty Qin Is in a Foul Mood

Fatty was confused, but didn't dare to ask questions even after he had processed the situation.

How was he supposed to ask what Little Spade was doing there?

Who would wear a ticketing staff uniform for nothing?

He was definitely up to something.

However, Fatty wasn't sure if his boss had seen right because the person in the video was one size bigger than Little Spade.

Fatty hesitated slightly before asking, "Young Master, did you make a mistake?"

Qin Mo didn't type this time, instead, he tilted his head to the side. His voice was suppressed and cold. "Make a mistake? About the boy I like?"

A frosty air blew through their earpiece and Magician slipped. That explained his weird behavior. He must have been affected from being abandoned.

Fatty was behaving so insensitively. How could he miss the main point after asking so many questions? For instance, what was the boy who had abandoned Young Master doing here?

Wait a minute! Ticketing staff?

Magician suddenly paused, turning back in search of the ticketing staff with black-rimmed spectacles, but he was no longer in sight. He pressed onto his earpiece. "I bumped into him near the locker a while ago."

Qin Mo felt his hands tightening. "Magician, head down and swap with Aardwolf."

"Head down? But the things…" Magician couldn't understand the intentions behind the sudden decision.

Before he could finish his question, Qin Mo sent a line over. "The things in the locker are gone."

Gone?

Magician widened his eyes. "Young Master, you mean, the ticketing staff from before…" What was happening?! Wasn't that the boy he liked? Why was he trying to disrupt their plans? However, he didn't dare to ask these questions.

Qin Mo didn't allow Magician to continue his hunt.

It was simple. Since they had crossed paths, Magician's current state was most probably exposed and thus he was better positioned at the exit.

If that guy really took the ceiling, he would definitely turn around when he saw a familiar face!

Qin Mo kept his phone. His gaze was so cold that there was hardly any warmth inside.

Ticketing staff?

That was a meticulous.

And she managed to put up such a convincing act. Had she planned on escaping from the start?

Qin Mo had never been sensitive to the emotions of people around him.

Ever since he had been young, he had always suppressed his emotions.

But even so…

There was a flash of bewilderment in his eyes.

He sat there alone, his fingers tightening. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience， Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

He was never bothered about that guy's behavior.

But where had she gotten that ticketing staff uniform from?

How had she avoided the crowd, blending into the theater before them so seamlessly?

During the competition, had she been looking for a route or at someone?

The questions flooded his mind.

He swallowed them all down, sharp and painful.

But Qin Mo was Qin Mo after all — even in such a moment, he continued to focus on You Hongliang's phone until there was a vibration.

Qin Mo leaned forward slightly, maintaining a suitable distance in order to avoid any attention. The words on his phone remained clear amidst the darkness. "Someone took

the bait and the date has been arranged. Don't drive your car out. Once the movie ends, there will be a large crowd, you will find the things you need under the chair under the 6th seat on the 7th row. Be careful and wait for my instructions. There are police officers stationed outside. Stop all operations when you receive instructions and delete this message."

836 Don’t Ever Get Caugh

You Hongliang's eyes lit up when he saw the text.

He took a sip of his iced coffee, trying to suppress his excitement.

Infecting others with his disease was terrifying the first time, but this time, he was experiencing a euphoric moment.

There were so many people who deserved to die, so why was he the only victim?

If it hadn't been for materialistic women, he wouldn't have gotten such a damnable disease.

You Hongliang. The Young Master of the You family, who was a player, a common sight in night clubs.

He originally thought he was doomed for his home, but fortunately, the heavens were kind, gifting him another opportunity.

That person was right.

Since he was going to leave, he could drag those bad woman down to hell with him.

They were women who chased after money after all and he would grant their wishes.

The more they chased, the better it was for him.

Wasn't it just money?

This money would be enough to pay for their lives.

You Hongliang caressed his watch, his eyes turned a fiery red as he lost his sanity.

It wasn't possible for such a person to notice the Almighty.

Qin Mo remained emotionless. It seemed as though nothing could stir up his emotions because even in such a moment, he still possessed an incredible awareness and memory.

He sent the large chunk of text to the group chat before adding a few words. "You Hongliang has a comrade."

Fatty chirped in. "Sixth seat on the seventh floor? I'm on it."
Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Even though he wasn't in a good mood, his mouth was deadly as usual. "Do you think he'll be so dumb as to leave his position? Do you think they're kids playing hide and seek? Mmh?"

Qin Mo's words sent a chill down their spine.

Fatty choked.

He finally understood the influence Little Spade had on their boss.

He didn't express it openly, bottling everything hidden inside him.

Qin Mo glanced upwards,

"Yes." Fatty finally processed the situation. Ever since the case had started, their strengths had been their escape and

meticulous planning. It wasn't like them to make such a grave mistake.

There was indeed something on the sixth seat of the seventh row, but there wasn't anyone in sight.

Or perhaps, it may have been a trap, deliberately providing a position for them to investigate.

Once they looked into it, the criminals would get sound of it.

Once they received the news, their puppet, You Hongliang, would stop his operations and the entire hunt would come to an end since they had a hacker on their side.

Even though it was an imposter, the imposter's abilities weren't any worse than Z.

They had to be careful!

When the time came, it would be a battle of patience.

Qin Mo appeared rather casual, but he seemed to have other plans on top of arresting the criminals.

Fatty could tell his feelings even through the phone.

"How long is it till the end of the movie?" That was unlike his Young Master.

Little Spade, oh Little Spade, don't ever get caught by Young Master.

It would be a horrible death…

837 Jiu Constantly Invested in Her Self-Obsession

At this moment, Bo Jiu was also observing her surroundings.

When she caught sight of Magician walking down, she stood up.

With her current appearance, Fatty wouldn't be able to identify her even if she was caught by the surveillance cameras since it wasn't rational for one person to be carrying two cups of coke.

Bo Jiu stood amongst a group of Boonie Bear cosplayers with her brows lifted as she bit the straw, looking very much like a hot-blooded high school student, dashing and arrogant. She seemed to radiate the words, "Rich and willful."

She looked like she was waiting for her girlfriend, her stance slightly annoyed.

Fatty really brushed past her the few times the surveillance camera captured her.

It wasn't because of negligence, but because he really couldn't tell since Fatty wasn't Almighty Qin.

On the third time, Bo Jiu entered the elevator with a group.

She wasn't sure of the Almighty's current position.

Was he going to catch her when she was on the way out like the last time?

She didn't take the air vent even though Hoshino reassured her that there wasn't anyone now.

Besides, she wasn't done.

Bo Jiu arched a brow, stuffing a hand into her pockets. When the elevator came to a stop, she took large strides out.

Since she couldn't get her hands on her computer, she would have to find a substitute.

She headed for the high-end electronics trading floor.

Alienware 768 keyboard.

There was a huge screen in the middle, which was airing the National League competition in an attempt to demonstrate its clarity.

Bo Jiu watched it seriously as she remarked, "Supreme Alliance is doing great."

The staff walked over with a smile. "Sir, you must be a gamer as well. I presume you have a good understanding of our products."

Bo Jiu was an expert in this area, but she remained humble. "I'm alright, nothing much."

"Hmm, why don't you try our display sets to try out the keyboard and the image fluidity?" the staff recommended.

Bo Jiu smiled, looking arrogant. "If I were the player in the video, would you give me another ten minutes to play around with the display?"

The staff gave her a 'you must be joking' expression. "Sir, all of our computers are linked to the Internet. You can use them for half an hour, even if you aren't a professional esports player. You would also be given a special pricing."

He was trying to be sarcastic. Why would you impersonate a esports player just to buy products?!

"Alright." Bo Jiu wasn't lying, it was just a pity he didn't believe her. Before she tested the keyboard, she gave another compliment, "That first kill is brilliant." Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

The staff glanced over at the customer who seemed to be a fan of Spade Z, hence, he chipped in, "Indeed, that fluidity isn't something anyone can mimic."

"You have fine taste." Bo Jiu reached out to tap his shoulders.

The staff blushed at the sudden intimacy with a hottie.

Bo Jiu used the opportunity to test out a computer that was better suited for her.

Since this staff was such a big fan of Spade Z, he would definitely have the model that Supreme Alliance used.

"This model, a firm keyboard and quick reactions. It seems to have been upgraded as well, don't be fooled by it's bulky appearance, the software is extremely fast."

Bo Jiu tapped the keyboard and smiled. "I'll use this one."

She wouldn't leave anything behind even after sending the crime squad information.

Most importantly, who else touched the theater's surveillance today...

838 Flaunting Love in the Midst of the Hun

The staff glanced at the headband wearing youngster, brushing him off as a rich young master who was here to choose his gaming device.

After introducing the equipment, he went on to serve other customers.

Unbeknownst to him, after he left, the dark-haired youngster smiled as he inserted a thumb-drive into the computer and a chat-box popped up.

It occupied a tiny corner of the screen. The codes were running continuously, which was a hacking technique Z was best at: the compilation of resources.

She managed to mobilize thousands of computers nearby to work for her.

It wasn't considered a challenge in the face of a hacker though because the firewall of a commercial plaza network wasn't very secure.

Hence, the infiltration wasn't difficult and the only hurdle was to sieve out other hackers while still maintaining secrecy.

This was considered the highest level of a hacker.

The first thought was probably to enter the surveillance room, but Bo jiu specifically avoided that.

Instead of infiltrating the surveillance room, she went straight for the cinema network system.

Some might say infiltrating the cinema system would immediately be detected since the counters had to use it constantly to sell tickets.

However, you shouldn't forget that there were ticketing machines, which were also connected to the cinema network, and this network was linked to the overall commercial plaza network.

The moment the image came up, the youngster's long fingers started moving rapidly. The aggressive typing sound was drowned in the crowd.

Even if it was heard, they would just brush it off as someone gaming.

A large scale computer experience could only be understood by those who had used one before.

Other than the noise made by the keyboard, there was also the incredible sound effect.

Moreover, with the popularity of Hero, it was hard to distinguish what Bo Jiu was doing.

It would be even harder to notice the change in her gaze, which was like a soaring eagle, scanning the three images formed by the IP address while going straight for the core.

It didn't take long before the firewall had been infiltrated.

The youngster's lips curved upwards. "The hunt begins."

Swoosh!

The computer started moving rapidly.

Meanwhile in the theater, a couple stood in front of the ticketing machine, looking bewildered. Why did it suddenly stop working?

The staff they called over broke into a smile. "The machine must be an error, you can use the machine at the other side."

However, the machine at the other side wasn't working as well.

In fact, all five ticketing machines had broken down simultaneously.

The staff brushed it off as a network issue since the malfunction lasted only for a minute before everything went back to normal. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

No one paid it any attention, but the special forces soldier standing guard did. Anything out of the ordinary during such a moment was definitely a problem.

This had always been his belief.

He pressed his earpiece, his voice lowered. "Young Master, something's up, the ticketing machine malfunctioned, I suspect someone is trying to infiltrate the system."

Qin Mo typed one word. "Fatty."

Fatty appeared in a frenzy since he was in charge of monitoring the network. "There isn't any anomaly in the surveillance room."

Qin Mo eyes dimmed, his fingers flying across the phone as he typed, "Having no anomaly is considered the biggest anomaly. Fatty, continue watching the surveillance. Wolf, find the electronics experience store, but don't use the commercial plaza network to search for it, ask the staff and locate it using the most primitive method."

The special forces soldier began his mission while Qin Mo remained at the original spot, his gaze dark and cold.

Unbeknownst to Fatty, he had become the first target of Bo Jiu's hunt.

With the tap of the return key, a page appeared on the youngster's screen.

The owner of the page was still watching the surveillance and was completely unaware that his location was busted.

When she caught side of Fatty's face, she raised a brow and left it alone.

Since they were on the same side, a conflict wouldn't be wise because she might end up alerting the enemy if she were to tease Fatty.

That aside, the Almighty was indeed ruthless.

With such an elaborate surveillance, was he preparing for a total massacre?!

Bo Jiu caressed her nose as a tinge of guilt started to creep on her.

She managed to widen the search area after flitting past the fictitious IP installation.

Her fingers moved swiftly without pause.

Infiltrating a network was basically to change the original data.

As long as the alteration could be detected, the infiltration path could be identified.

But the main part was to maintain secrecy.

Bo Jiu tapped her fingers, placing her position hidden in the core of the network.

Just like the character she played, she carried the ability to hide herself, staying hidden amongst the bushes and not to be seen on the map.

However, the moment she appeared, she would wield a high impact power, the nightmare of characters with low HP.

Bo jiu continued waiting even after she had successfully infiltrated the system.

She had the same thoughts as Qin Mo, she believed that the suspect had a backup plan.

Thus she waited patiently for him to come aboard. The Almighty wasn't the only one who enjoyed waiting for criminals to expose themselves.

Bo Jiu pushed the chair backwards. When her hair fell downwards, a smile spread across her face, sly but nourishing to the eyes.

The staff walked over. "How is it? Isn't the system fast?"

"Not bad, a lot of time can be saved, especially when I'm after someone," Bo Jiu replied honestly.

The staff glanced at the chat, which was still on the screen. He had to be a huge Hero fan to be able to fantasize catching someone even before the game was opened.

He wanted to ask more, but Bo Jiu raised a brow. "There seems to be someone looking for you."

Business was indeed booming.

Left with no choice, the staff headed for the customer.

Bo Jiu glanced at the time shown on the screen.

There were twenty minutes left before the movie was over.

Since he was impersonating her, he would definitely be aware of her habits, which was to ambush the prey at the last moment.

She was curious to find out if the imposter had perfected her ways.

Bo Jiu lifted her lips, switching between the screens. After glancing at the formation, she decided to be the aid, sending the crime squad some information.

However, she didn't just give the information easily.

If they could make adjustments because of her help, her chances of escaping would increase greatly.

Ten minutes would be enough to send out the message since she was familiar with the police's protocol.

First, the conversation would be recorded.

Second, they would use the fictitious IP address to connect to the phone.

Ring-

When the call came in, the men in the station would still be tending to other matters.

"Hello."

Just that word was enough to know how noisy it was over at the other side.

Bo Jiu didn't say anything, using her mouse to enter.

"The package that the HIV suspect placed in the locker has been removed and is now in the Bonsai placed at the exit of the theater."

The voice seemed familiar.

It was low and slightly cold, yet pleasant sounding and smooth.

The moment the police officer heard about the key evidence, he didn't waste a second, bursting into the leader's office.

The station was packed with cases and thus the leader was still in the midst of a civil investigation, but when he heard the words HIV suspect, his expression turned grave.

That was currently the case with the highest coverage.

Why did the call reach them?

Without hesitating, the leader rushed to his phone to replay the recording before giving Director Huang a call.

The moment Director Huang heard that it was an important piece of evidence, his eyes jerked open.

Such objects would serve as crucial evidence!

He had still been fretting about the lack of evidence a while ago!

However, Director Huang wasn't dumb, he understood what a call at such a moment meant.

"Who called?" Director Huang asked.

The leader didn't waste time, sending the recording over.

When Director Huang heard the recording, he raised his brows. Why did it sound so much like Young Master Qin?!

No!

He had to confirm it.

Little Huang's emotions were in turmoil.

He sent a WeChat message. "That's a huge situation."

There wasn't a reply in the first ten seconds, but then, a one-word reply was sent over. "What?"

The moment Director Huang saw the reply, he pressed the button to record a voice message. "The station received a call saying that the package You Hongliang placed in the locker is now in a Bonsai at the exit of the theater. You Hongliang kept something?" Why wasn't he informed of this matter?!

The user at the other end had a simple reply. "Mmh."

Mmh?

Just Mmh?

Just as Little Huang was about to explode with fury, another few words came over. "Since the information came on a platter, go ahead and collect it."

Director Huang read the message and replied, "It really isn't you! The person on the phone adjusted his voice to sound like yours. Fortunately, I'm smart enough to not be fooled. You were the first person I informed after receiving news of that call."

Qin Mo glanced at the message, his gaze deepening. "That was his intentions, he wanted you to inform me about the news. He knew you would hear it and based on our relationship, you would definitely seek me out to clarify the message."

Director Huang: … Didn't that make him a fool?!

Qin Mo knew exactly who it was from.

For instance, that 'ticketing staff'.

When he lowered his lids, the ice within seemed to have melted a little, but a smile crinkled the ends, one filled with frost.

Was she trying to divert his attention?

He decided to play along.

"The air vent doesn't have to be guarded, return."

Return? Magician didn't understand the sudden decision.

He was more confused about the psychological battle.

It was normal to cause trouble even if they were on the same side since one of them was hiding in the dark while

the other was hunting in the light.

From the computer, Bo Jiu smiled when she saw the guard in front of the air vent leave.

The Almighty must have received her gift, but she wasn't sure if he would like it.

She felt unsure of herself, like a CEO who was trying to pamper his new love.

If she didn't do it right, he might be put off since those with better appearance would often come with a temper.

Her puppy was just like that.

Honestly, Bo Jiu didn't wish for the Almighty to hate her, even when she would leave one day…

839 The Meeting

However, she didn't have to be so pessimistic because according to the Almighty's personality, receiving such a gift probably meant he wasn't wary of the person giving the gift.

Bo jiu lifted her lids. Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Now, she just had to wait for the suspect to be arrested.

Time trickled by bit by bit.

You Hongliang was probably the only excited person at this moment. He couldn't seem to control himself as he took another look at the sixth seat on the seventh row. It contained a drug which was enough to knock out today's victim.

The image floated into his mind.

Some women were wild and filled with lies, but with his value, he would be able to call the shots.

You Hongliang glanced at the photo which appeared on the app.

The other party was starting to rush him. "Hottie, where are you? I'm off work now and I heard that you're heading home, too? Could I get a lift?"

You Hongliang wasn't afraid of exposing himself since he heard someone as a cover. He spoke to her casually, understanding the style she would fall for. Hence, he wasn't

truthful about his whereabouts. "I'm still having a meeting. I'll leave once the employees are gone."

As expected, she replied with a smile. "A boss?"

You Hongliang smirked. "Just a vice-president."

The bait was out.

Some girls weren't very experienced and were overwhelmed with the thought of ascending through the ranks.

Hence, they didn't seem to have basic common sense.

Why would a vice-president have the time to give a girl a lift?

How could a vice president be chatting like this during a meeting?

A real vice-president would be like Feng Yi, thinking about the company's direction 23 hours a day.

They would be so busy there wasn't time to fool around, much less to say use such an app to chat with girls.

If they wanted sex, there would be a whole bunch of young models out there waiting for them.

So ever since the start, greed had always placed humans in danger.

It never occurred to her that this was a trap. Instead, she was happy that someone rich was coming to get her and was even anticipating something romantic.

The movie was ending in ten minutes.

At this moment, an odd noise was coming from the computer on the third floor gym.

It was a police alarm, a police alarm ignited by the firewall Bo Jiu had set up.

Of course, this firewall wasn't like the one in the theater.

It only served as surveillance and didn't have any defensive capability, which meant that the intruder wouldn't be able to detect it.

Bo Jiu's eyes lit up when she heard the alarm.

Her fingers started flying across the keyboard as she wrote her code.

Every code was to disrupt the intruder's passage, but the intruder wouldn't be able to detect anything.

This was Z's true intention.

In a large scale Internet café more than a hundred kilometers away, there was also someone attacking the network.

Her methods seemed obvious.

She must have seen all of Z's past information because creating a diversion was her best technique.

The sixth seat on the seventh row was a police alarm she had prepared to imitate Z.

The news was just a test.

If the person on that seat wasn't called out, it meant that they were safe and everything could go on as usual.

Using the network to search for such information was extremely convenient and would allow her to locate all the members of the crime squad…

"No anomalies," the girl, who remained hidden, remarked confidently. "Continue as planned."

840 Almighty Qin Begins to Retract His Net 1

When Rao Rong received the news, he immediately sent a dot to You Hongliang to indicate that the coast was clear.

You Hongliang's eyes lit up.

Since it was safe, he could go all out tonight.

You Hongliang couldn't suppress his excitement.

If it wasn't for the constant warnings by the other party to wait until the movie ended, he would definitely have been out right this moment.

A pity there were five minutes left.

The girl in the Internet café glanced at her meticulous plan, an obvious look of satisfaction on her face.

Her lips stretched further across her face when she saw the crime squad watching the images in the surveillance room.

What was the point of that?

With just a bend, You Hongliang would be able to grab the items amongst the crowd.

That angle wouldn't be captured by the surveillance cameras and those people at the exit, who assumed they were at the right place.

As for the surveillance, she just had to infiltrate the system.

She moved her fingers as though everything was under her control.

Since the Internet café provided lunch, the lady staff came over asking if she needed anything. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

She glared at her sideways impatiently, her voice cold and hostile. "I don't need anything, leave me alone."

The staff paused slightly in an awkward stance, but she didn't say anything since youngsters these days seemed to act in such a manner, they were a common sight after all. She turned, asking the next customer in sight.

The girl continued to move her fingers, enlarging the original image before retracting her irritated glance.

After calming herself, she entered the code, prepared to target surveillance along the theater's walkway.

She played a video she had prepared to replace the surveillance. It was a video taken a while back when You Hongliang had come to watch a movie.

After the movie had ended, You Hongliang hadn't left immediately. Instead, he had remained in an accessory store for two hours.

He just needed to send these to the crime squad and since he didn't drive his own car, they wouldn't know that he had left.

The plan was perfect.

After attacking the surveillance successfully, the smile on the girl's face thickened as she attempted to gain control of the surveillance room.

She needed time, but to her, breaking into a firewall wouldn't take long.

Meanwhile inside the theater, Qin Mo lifted his lids.

A person's actions were usually a reflection of his inner thoughts and he could tell the state You Hongliang was in.

Extreme excitement — since he had been looking at his phone countless number of times.

This was a serial murder case. Some of these criminals would have unique reactions before the execution of the crime.

With less than a minute left to the end of the movie, Qin Mo's fingers moved discreetly, sending one word into the chat.

This word was just like him, elegant and imposing. "Retract."

The special forces troop was the first to take action. They first sought out the manager and passed the evidence over before instructing, "We need your cooperation."

The movie was finally over.

Some of the audience was still engrossed in the movie even when the closing credits had appeared.

The music started playing and the staff was already entering with their torch. "Thank you for your patronage, this movie has ended. Please be careful on your way out

and remember to take all our belongings. I hope you enjoyed the movie. We anticipate your next visit."

841 Almighty Qin Begins to Retract His Net 2

The voice was silky smooth.

Whenever the theater was crowded, there seemed to be a phenomenon. Before the theater staff could finish his sentence, there would be people leaving.

Rao Rong was seated on the outer seat. Since everything was going smoothly, he kept his phone and blended into the crowd which was heading out.

After You Hongliang stood up, he glanced at the seat two rows down at the sixth seat on the seventh row.

At this moment, Rao Rong was already outside and still unaware that Qin Mo was also in the theater.

Since even Rao Rong wasn't aware, there was no way You Hongliang would have found out. The moment he walked forward, the person behind was already on his heels.

A scheme within a scheme.

While eyeing his prey, the cicada wasn't aware of the bird behind him. That was the gist of this situation.

While many assumed they are the bird, they were in fact the cicada which was so engrossed in his prey, they weren't aware of the bird which was eyeing him from behind.

The moment the movie had ended indicated the time for a showdown.

A psychological match was usually linked to one's patience and flexibility. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Inside the Internet café, the girl was still trying to put in the video.

At that moment, she suddenly noticed something amiss!

Why was there an extra firewall?!

It was an attack between hackers.

Some might not have seen it before.

The girl narrowed her eyes and emptied her hands, prepared to instruct Rao Rong to end everything.

However, the person on the other end didn't give her the opportunity.

Another wave of attacks destroyed the video she had entered.

The girl pressed onto the keyboard, regardless of who it was on the other end, he was definitely seeking death.

She couldn't just watch her plan being destroyed.

She started preparing for a virus counter attack.

The surrounding computers were activated and chat boxes popped up repeatedly.

Just the sound of the typing was enough to know that a web battle was in progress — and the matter in the theater hadn't ended.

Fatty was shocked by the sight in front of him!

As a hacker himself, he knew what a firewall counter attack meant.

But what exactly did the red dot mean?!

The red dot led another dot in before hiding behind him?

Wait a minute, there were two red dots, which meant that there were two IP addresses trying to infiltrate the system!

F*ck!

Young Master had instructed him to look out for anomalies, but he hadn't instructed him on who to help when there were two intruders!

Something was wrong!

Helping was the least of his worries at this point.

What did the IP behind him mean?

Did they think they were playing Hero?

Did they see him as the tank?

F*ck, was he supposed to go head first?

He decided not to move because directly below the tower, Young Master had told him to remain stationary without his command.

"We have zero chemistry." Bo Jiu retracted her hand to move her headband. As she moved her right hand on the mouse, she couldn't help shaking her head. If it had been a tag

team with the Almighty, she would have taken them down. It explains why Fatty hadn't made it into the main team.

Fatty glanced at the computer. Why did he seem to be surrounded? The red dot which had left suddenly seemed to be mocking him.

Was it an illusion?

Fatty pinched his own arm. Once he had managed to regain his senses, he made a call hurriedly.

"Something's up, the big fish is in the web, but there seems to be two of them. I'm confused. Young Master, what do we do now?"

842 Deal with Someone

If Bo Jiu were to hear this conversation, she would definitely say, "You look more like a fish."

Inside the theater, Qin Mo listened to his earpiece, his eyes darkening.

One of them was the mastermind and the identity of the other one was obvious.

But Qin Mo didn't reply as he continued to walk straight with the leaving crowd, his gaze placed on You Hongliang, who wasn't far ahead.

You Hongliang couldn't wait any longer, he started to become impatient. Why were there so many people in front? Why couldn't they walk faster? How could they waste his precious time?!

He tugged his collar, a flame blazing in his eyes as he approached the seat. He squeezed forward and bent down to retrieve his item.

Such an action wasn't considered sudden in a theater.

Since everyone was rushing out, no one would bother with what he was doing.

You Hongliang knew exactly what was inside the exquisite bag.

A stimulant causing disorientation; something hard to get his hands on.

Security in Jiang City had always been stringent, especially in the past couple of days.

There had been increased efforts to purify the city.

Hence, it took pains to get the stuff.

Fortunately, heaven was on his side.

He was chosen to become the exterminator of evil, cleansing the world of the unclean.

This was his duty.

Next, the hunt would begin. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

You Hongliang watched his screen lit up before he lowered his head to type. "I'm on my…"

Before he could finish his message, the person at the front of his row had a hand stuffed in his pocket and was right in the middle of his path.

You Hongliang lifted his head. He still carried an impression of him because of the scar on his face.

"Excuse me."

You Hongliang didn't pay him any attention since he hated anyone who disrupted or slowed his work.

But the next moment, his face changed because the man spoke, "Mr You Hongliang?"

He had a calm voice which carried an imposing pressure, which could only be cultivated with time.

You Hongliang wasn't dumb.

Something must be wrong for someone to call his full name at such a moment!

You Hongliang trembled, prepared to escape.

Qin Mo had no intentions of chasing.

Instead, he strolled to the row in front.

However, that very reaction increased the pressure that You Hongliang felt.

You Hongliang was a stark contrast to Qin Mo's calm behavior. He seemed like a trapped animal which was being scrutinised by he's predator.

You Hongliang started to panic, attempting to leave the theater while the staff members were still around.

He lifted his fists, but couldn't make it near Qin Mo.

He felt a kick before flying backwards!

Bam!

You Hongliang crashed into the back of a chair, a wrenching ache drowning his senses.

He was caught off guard.

This commotion would definitely cause stress and anxiety.

And as expected, the crowd turned back towards them.

The staff immediately grabbed their headphones, shouting anxiously, "Security! Security! There's a fight in hall 6, hurry

over!"

It was a mess.

Some of the girls started screaming when they saw Qin Mo kicking You Hongliang.

You Hongliang hadn't given up on escaping yet since the scene was chaotic.

He even thought that the audience might come in handy.

However, You Hongliang was up against Qin Mo.

You Hongliang glanced at the man standing among the crowd as he commanded, "I'm from the police force, those that are leaving, take the left exit."

The atmosphere shifted and the area around them was cleared in an instant.

That man walked towards him, but You Hongliang couldn't detect any official vibe from him. Instead, he felt like a trapped animal which was being sized up by the enemy.

There was no escape!

It wasn't possible for Rao Rong not to have noticed the commotion.

He immediately realized something was wrong.

Since turning back didn't seem wise, he hurriedly made his exit.

But before he could leave the theater, the crime squad had already started doing checks at the exit. "Sir, due to your seat position, I'm afraid you would have to follow us back."

Rao Rong tightened his grip, but on the surface, nothing seemed to have changed. "Seat position? I've already thrown my ticket away, is this a ticket check?"

The crime squad member avoided his question. "You will know once you follow us back."

Rao Rong didn't object since any resistance would be seen as a guilty conscience.

Instead, he reached out both hands as he spoke, "I'm an esports player. Could I give my team members a call to inform them? I made plans to train with them tonight and they might worry if I don't arrive."

"I'm sorry, but you wouldn't be able to." The crime squad member took a step forward.

Rao Rong smile faintly, keeping his phone. "Alright."

He kept his phone after realizing that he wasn't the only one they had suspected as the police had also stopped other members of the crowd.

He seemed to have mentioned, 'seat position'.

Rao Rong narrowed his eyes.

How had he become a suspect?

The person in the sixth seat on the seventh row had already left… Wait a minute, was it perhaps…

The bait they had thrown up had been exposed?!

After the commotion was heard, the special forces soldier was the first to enter the theater hall, the manager following behind him.

When the staff members saw their boss, they hurriedly kept their headphones, finally believing that they were the police.

The special forces soldier walked towards Qin Mo, greeting him in a low voice. "Young Master."

Qin Mo glanced up. "I'll leave him to you, bring him and the evidence to Director Huang. Keep him locked up for an hour and tell him not to bother about the interrogation, we will discuss it when I'm there."

"Yes." The soldier wanted to say more, but his boss had already turned, heading towards the exit while he tugged his suit jacket off. He was filled with a murderous aura, seemingly on his way to deal with someone.

Honestly, he had never seen Young Master in such a rush.

Even though it wasn't obvious on the surface, from the way he held his phone and his back view, there were hints of his suppression.

If it wasn't because of the case, he wouldn't have to wait until this moment.

Young Master must have been suppressing really hard since he had never been one who enjoyed violence, but he had actually kicked the suspect.

Such matters could only be thought about internally, it wasn't a matter that he could ask about.

Just then, his boss's voice came through, "Send me the floor plan for that floor, the more detailed it is, the better, especially the exits. Everyone else, head to the third floor and stop anyone that has been on the computer for more

than 10 minutes from leaving, even the shopkeeper cannot be spared."

843 Almighty Qin Went To Catch Jiu?

"Yes." Aardwolf was on the third floor, hence, reacted the fastest.

Fatty was still deliberating on whether to interfere as he watched the two red dots.

He keep his hands off it.

However, just watching didn't seem satisfying, but if he interfered, which side should he help?

From Fatty's perspective, the red dot nearer to him seemed slightly weaker.

It didn't seem as powerful as the other side, but that wasn't a good enough reason for him to help out, especially because he hadn't forgotten that the same red dot had mocked him a while ago for not interfering!

Inside the Internet café, the girl had a smile on her face as she decoded the data in front of her one by one.

Such an overestimation of their ability and they wanted to catch her?!

She wanted to see who would end up victorious.

Her fingers flew across the keyboard as if she was having a killing spree. It placed an unsuitable expression onto her sweet and pretty face, making it seem almost distorted.

She hated anyone who disrupted her plans, for instance, in this situation right now. Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Her meticulously prepared video was destroyed and she was robbed off the chance to leave her mark. She had wanted to leave her imposter markings for the police.

She narrowed her eyes.

She was determined to destroy the other party's computer!

Even as an audience, the emergency warning was sent out by Fatty's computer.

The same happened to the theater's firewall.

If all of the network was corrupted, even the operation of the elevator would be affected.

In today's society, everything was linked to the Internet, which strongly disrupted the crime squad's ability to arrest the suspects.

The surveillance cameras gradually went down with all the screens turning white.

If the entire commercial plaza network were to collapse… Fatty didn't even dare to think of the consequences.

This wasn't just the esports arena, it was also the busiest area in Jiang City.

There were countless numbers of people out here on a weekend.

At 7 pm, it was a peak period. Thus once the operations start to cease, it would be a chaotic scene, and everyone knew what chaos would bring: Children and elderly would be pushed around and some of them would end up being trampled on.

However, the aggressive party didn't seem concerned over these matters as she pushed on, prepared to drag the entire plaza down to hell just to win this battle.

Fatty no longer cared about interfering.

This person was incorrigible and thus wasn't what a real hacker was like!

But just as he was about to press his keyboard to stop that person, the computer could no longer catch up and seemed to slow further because of the network.

"F*ck!" Fatty slammed his fist on the keyboard.

The girl in the Internet café still had a radiant smile. From the look of things, there was definitely trouble over at You Hongliang's side.

She decided to use this opportunity to infiltrate the commercial plaza's system.

That would allow You Hongliang to escape without a trace and erase all the loopholes.

More importantly, this had always been Z's trademark: to leave a trace every time she appeared.

Since the situation was as such, it would be a good time for 'Z' to be shown to the world!

844 Jiu and Fake Z Collide

Even though the girl had an innocent appearance, she was filled with darkness and malice.

You Hongliang was just a tool and although he was rather useful, he wasn't anything major. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Both her and Rao Rong were just trying to test out the crime squad's situation.

As seen, they had improved, but this improvement wasn't enough to pose a threat because with the appearance of 'Z', all the attention would be diverted.

This was the best opportunity, during a network paralysis, when everyone was under stress; 'Z's' method of declaring war on the police.

Wasn't that a perfect plan?

She smirked. Her eyes were cold as steel as she began the next wave of attack.

After she had successfully suppressed the other party, she would start to attack the commercial plaza network.

Fatty, meanwhile, would die for another computer, but that wasn't an option.

A network attack was the gradual spread of a virus.

The red dot which had mocked him before seemed weaker in the fight.

Even so, Fatty hoped that the person behind could press on until the end.

At 7.15 pm, the crime squad hadn't recorded everyone on the list.

Other than in the theater, the people on the other floors were still enjoying their weekend, especially in the restaurant located on the sixth floor, which was overflowing with people.

Queuing for food was a common sight in Jiang City.

The sound of kids playing could be heard.

Everything seemed perfect and no one detected the impending danger.

It wasn't entirely safe.

Many times, people would be rid of danger before it actually arrived.

The crime squad focused on their floor, not affecting the operations of the rest of the plaza.

That was also how Qin Mo worked.

Even though there may be many complaints about this place, it contained a security far stronger than anywhere else.

The peace was brought by those who fought against the darkness without having to be rewarded.

Joyous laughter came from the mall, but the beads of perspiration collected around Fatty's forehead.

It was too late to evacuate the place, there wasn't even time to inform Young Master.

A hacker's attack wouldn't last more than three minutes.

Even if Young Master was informed of this matter, how was he going to evacuate the mall?

Fatty gripped his head before finally deciding to make the call.

The agony was obvious in his suppressed voice. "Young Master, the enemy is planning to destroy the network system of the entire mall and my computer is no longer working. The worst case would be for everything linked to the network to shut down once they succeed and this would definitely cause chaos. But the good news is that someone is resisting the attack, but there may be a disparity, which means that person would most likely be targeted."

As such, everyone paused.

Wolf, the special forces soldier, and Magician.

They were all from the army and their army resolve remained strong, which was to protect.

When they heard the news, the special forces soldier tightened his grip, lifting his gaze sharply. "Young Master."

"Contact the plaza's higher management and get them to activate the emergency electricity." Qin Mo's voice had the ability to calm their frantic hearts. "Also, get the relevant people to announce that there will be an electricity saving

exercise and for everyone to cooperate by taking care of their children and to remain in their original position."

845 Who Is Strong Moves Ahead

"Alright."

Once the command had been given, the special forces soldier's eyes lit up. He turned and informed the manager of the new instructions.

The manager's face fell before he rushed towards the broadcasting room and made the announcement while there was still time to salvage the situation.

It was less than a minute until the entire plaza and even those areas with music stopped, including the restaurants and cafes.

The entire mall sunk into silence before a warm and tender voice made the announcement.

On the third floor in the equipment store, Bo Jiu wasn't wearing headphones, hence, she could hear the contents of the announcement very clearly.

After the announcement was made, her lips curved upwards. That was a great idea.

They used the energy saving activity to prepare the crowd mentally to reduce the chaos which would arise when the power failure really occurred.

The Almighty was intelligent as always.

It was a good plan, but she wouldn't allow that to happen.

When Bo Jiu glanced up, her fingers were still hitting the keyboard.

Even thought she was accustomed to the darkness, it wasn't for everyone.

A hacker shouldn't bring that to ordinary people.

Although it was a tormentous moment for the manager, he knew it was indeed a good plan.

But the moment the blackout continued for more than ten minutes, anyone experiencing it would start to feel uneasy, especially in a mall.

It was human nature.

They would be able to survive the first ten minutes but the subsequent...

Even though there was an emergency exit, that wouldn't be any better.

Or rather, once there was any sort of darkness in their vision, everyone would rush towards the emergency exit.

At that moment, who would listen to their instructions to move slowly?

No one.

If they really adhered to the safety measures, there wouldn't be videos of people being trampled.

The manager wiped the sweat off his forehead. He grabbed his phone, but wasn't sure who to contact.

He never expected to see those horrifying system attacks in real life.

When everything happened, the manager finally understood the effects of such attacks.

"Is that sufficient? Do we have to do anything more?"Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

The special forces soldier glanced at him, a firm determination gleaming in his gaze. "Someone's at it, don't worry."

The manager paused.

He finally understood how peace should never be taken for granted, it was because of those on the front line.

He could always count on those dressed in green uniform.

Or perhaps, this was something that could only be felt in their country.

He had heard about it in the past, but this was the first time he felt its meaning.

When his friend from another city told him, "Old Wang, you have no idea how frightened I was after the earthquake since everyone knew about the second earthquake. I thought I was going to be a dead man because who would dare enter an area of impending doom, right? But just as the thought struck me, I saw soldiers in their twenties entering the area with their parachutes, all of which were younger than me. But they still managed to instil strength in all of us. You don't understand that feeling, all of us were in tears.

Perhaps, the soldiers in other countries were born to fight, but the soldiers in our country were born to protect."

846 The Real Z Will Teach You to Behave

Time trickled by slowly.

Fatty was still grabbing his hair.

He was really worried the entire network would collapse.

The girl in the Internet café already had a taste of a small victory, her gaze deepening.

How was that person going to resolve such a huge gift?

She raised her right hand, prepared to press the spacebar for the finishing blow, but the next second, her eyes widened as though something had just happened.

Her fingers started to fly across the keyboard. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

"Where? How can that be? That guy was here a second ago."

The things she resolved wasn't useful.

This wasn't possible.

How was it possible?!

The other shocked gaze came from Fatty, who had been watching the entire battle.

He couldn't believe his eyes.

One of the red dots, which had been triggered by the firewall, suddenly disappeared!

It wasn't because of the attack, but just disappeared by itself?

They had just escaped?

What!? No!

Regardless of how good a hacker's skills were, it wasn't possible to escape without a trace; it simply depended on whether the traces could be detected.

But this wasn't the case.

If it wasn't because of the timing, Fatty couldn't figure out how it was done.

He glanced at the screen, licking his lips anxiously.

The attacker was searching for her as well.

Even though she was nearby, she wasn't in sight, seemingly prepared for an ambush.

Wait a minute. Fatty paused. Why did this seem so familiar? Where had he seen it before?

Fatty tapped his head in frustration.

On the third floor, the youngster sat in front of the computer, her agile fingers running across the keyboard, the endlessly changing screen reflecting off her face. With the headband fastened on her head, she looked slightly devilish,

like a young master from the mafia. Her defined face and sharp chin were extremely prominent.

"Di-da-di-da…"

The rhythmic tapping sounded as though she was preparing for war.

Chatter began from the people around the youngster.

Someone asked, "What's happening? Is there going to be a power failure?"

Some of those who were testing out the equipment stopped moving, including the little children wearing VR headsets.

There was chatter coming from every direction.

Some made decisions to protect the majority, but they would still complain about the matter being troublesome.

But if you constantly thought about those who weren't worth it, those that were would be missed out.

Such matters were clear to Bo Jiu.

This wasn't an environment suited for hunting since it would disrupt her thoughts.

But she didn't stop, regardless of what they were saying.

Their understanding, their fake understanding, which was coupled with a denial and their complaints.

Those living in peace might not be aware of who had taken risks to provide such peace.

Bo Jiu and the Almighty weren't the same, they treated people according to who they were.

However, some things had to be done by maintaining the status quo to not harm the innocent and to protect the lives of people.

That was the hackers' belief.

If the other party couldn't understand that, she wasn't fit to be a hacker, much less to say a hacker that impersonated her.

Bo Jiu moved her fingers as she spoke, "Let the real Z teach you how to behave."

847 Dashing Z

The tapping on the keyboard started to speed up.

It was a completely different speed, her fingers were moving so quickly that they seemed to be only an illusion.

If the previous tapping was considered a leisurely joyful pace, the current one was the climax of a piano piece.

The fluid typing continued.

Fatty watched as the red dot reappeared. Just like an eagle in the sky, it went straight for the other red dot's core!

Meanwhile in the Internet café, the girl's expression changed to a truly distorted mess as she smashed her fingers onto the keyboard, trying to dodge the fatal blow.

However, it was useless, the virus went straight for her core.

All her escape routes were blocked, there was no way out!

How was that possible?Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experiencePlease click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

There hadn't been any defence when she had entered!

It was such a short span that she wasn't even possible to escape that firewall.

The girl bit down on her lips, a never before seen darkness clouding her gaze.

Unless… The firewall had been planted before she infiltrated.

It was just hidden, just like the red dot just now.

She had resolved an address, assuming it was real, but actually, it had been just the first trap?

The girl widened her eyes in shock as she processed the situation. She forsake one network just to escape, but she couldn't leave.

All the previous weakness was just a disguise.

But why did her opponent do that? Was it to catch her?

As a bystander, Fatty hadn't known before why the red dot became a master only at such a moment, but now, he finally understood.

This person wasn't weak and he wasn't losing to the other red dot.

If there wasn't a firewall planted, any form of attack would destroy the plaza's network.

That red dot seemed as though it was trying to defend against the attack, but in reality, that wasn't all it was doing.

More importantly, she had unknowingly planted a firewall — a firewall to protect the network of the entire plaza network.

Most probably, those who hadn't attacked a network wouldn't be aware of this.

If there had to be an analogy, it was similar to a war.

That person didn't avoid any of the attacks and had even crippled himself.

The figure that appeared in the network wielded a long sword, the huge plaza behind him. With a spell, a protective barrier covered the plaza as a protection.

He stood in front of the plaza, looking very much like a warlord as he raised his sword. He appeared so sharp, it was difficult to imagine him losing to anyone.

Fatty was in utter shock.

Everyone knew his plight because in the past, computers had been all he had known about.

He didn't have a good education background or a suave appearance and would spend his days gaming, doing chores, or fixing computers.

If Young Master hadn't discovered him, that would probably have been the rest of his life.

He could still remember that Young Master had still been in high school and had a cold demeanor, but he told him, "I have never been a hacker, but I don't think that's the worth of a hacker. Regardless of your job, a true victor would never harm his surroundings. A real hacker would use his attacking power to defend and maintain order in the world. I hope you will be able to do that in the future."

Fatty had his words instilled into his memory.

But when he saw his words in action, he was struck speechless.

To stand in the darkness in order to protect…

Fatty decided to report the matter to his young master. He had to say it, but his thoughts were jumbled up. "Young Master, the red dot that mocked me isn't bad, he's amazing. He didn't just create an entirely new firewall to protect the plaza's network, he had even located the invader. Do you think I should seek him out for a match? He can even hide himself, that's incredibly cool!"

Qin Mo listened to Fatty's description calmly, signaling the workers around him on the third floor. His gaze was deeper than usual.

In the deepest corner of the electronics store, Bo Jiu was looking unusually suave, especially with her lips curved up as her fingers flew across the keyboard.

The girl in the Internet café was a stark contrast to that as her entire expression had changed with each wave of attacks.

The chat boxes were no longer under her control and the computers were starting to crumble under the attack.

There would definitely be a sound of static if the network was affected, the sort that went straight for the motherboard, which was the heart of the computer.

Once the motherboard was destroyed, the computer would no longer be useful.

Once a professional virus had been planted and the computer's speed could no longer catch up, the motherboard would burn.

Bang!

The girl smashed her mouse onto the table!

The loud noise attracted the people around her.

The various gamers looked over questioningly. When they realized it was a girl that had caused that loud noise, they exchanged glances.

"What's the situation?"

"I don't know."

"Why did her computer black out?"

"How would I know?"

"You pigheads, don't you smell something burning?"

"Of course, I must be hungry. I'm craving for black pepper beef today, which is probably the reason I can smell that delicious burning smell. Let's order takeout later while we watch Hero."

"F*ck you, that burning smell is coming from the motherboard, the computer's motherboard is burnt!"

That scream brought everyone's attention to the girl.

Her eyes were deep with malice, but her hair shield them from sight, preventing others from catching her expression.

She seemed dark and sweet at the same time.

A contradiction indeed.

The boss of the Internet café was alerted, heading over towards her.

The girl started to move because it was best to leave immediately.

Even though the motherboard was destroyed, at least her location hadn't been exposed.

But was it exposed?

The minute she stood up, she heard exclaims from all people in the Internet café. "What's happening?! Where's my game, what's with this chat box?! The mouse isn't moving anymore, but my team is still in the midst of a battle, we're going for the first kill! F*ck!"

As such, the girl turned back sharply!

848 Wear It Back if You Like I

The computers on the row at which she was seated all had their screens frozen with three words floating onto the screen. "Is it fun?"

Her body trembled in shock!

Her fingers tightened!

Had she been found? How was this possible? Who exactly was it? Who exactly was the person at the other end?!

On the third floor of the plaza, Bo Jiu lifted her lips. "Hunting successful." There wasn't a need for explanations.

Fatty watched as the viruses were removed by the firewall one after another.

He felt his heart bursting with agitation, feeling the desire to join in for a match.

Hoshino was seated beside a floor-to-ceiling window with his brows furrowed as he kept calling the same number. Finally, the call went through.

He didn't waste a single second, his gentle voice carrying his usual stability. "Someone is heading to the third floor, there are people at both ends of the goods and there seems to be something wrong at the air vent."

Bo Jiu raised a brow with the phone in her hand. Just as she was about to stand up, she spotted the special forces soldier

in the distance. "You can go, I'll come up with something."

Hoshino lifted his lids. His voice was clear as he spoke, "Z, we can't be sure that Qin Mo suspects you just because your Young Master Fu identity seems suspicious. It isn't easy for someone to think of a resurrection so why are you leaving now when the mission isn't even completed? Don't you like gaming?"

Bo Jiu paused and before she could speak, Hoshino continued. "It won't be worth giving up something you want because of other reasons, regardless of what happens. Even if you aren't able to control it. However, as an international MVP professional player, I would like to tell you that Supreme Alliance won't be Xiangnan's match without you in their team."

Bo Jiu paused again.

Hoshino glanced at the bright lights outside the window. "We can go back after the National League. In the end, you wouldn't be willing if you miss the match."

"Even if I want to right now." Bo Jiu watched as the floor was being searched. "There probably wouldn't be a chance anymore."

Her melancholic voice managed to place a smile on Hoshino's face."There's a Supreme Alliance uniform under your seat..."

Bo Jiu widened her gaze in shock.

"Put it on if you like it." Hoshino flicked his cigarette box open. "You have always been smarter than I am, you should know how to free yourself from this situation. I believe you already have an idea."

Bo Jiu smiled. "I'll shift the IP address. You can go, but leave the laptop, I'll clear the virus and send it over to you. Once it's over, the system will self destruct. Fatty has been waiting for a while, it's about time to let him in on the location."

"Alright." Hoshino stood up. With his knitted sweater, he looked both clean and radiant, especially when he was standing holding his coffee cup. His visuals prompted many ladies to turn their heads. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

At that moment, no one could see his eyes as his dark hair fell across them, but his lips were upturned.

There was such a person.

The reason behind her special presence wasn't just because of adoration.

Unknowingly, he just wanted a match with Z even if they weren't on the same team.

This didn't matter.

That were his thoughts after Supreme Alliance's battle.

If there was really someone who shouldn't be let down, it would be the person who bore the responsibilities that ordinary beings couldn't and she should be given time to do something she really wanted.

849 Let the Almighty Find Her

The search on the third floor continued with a person stationed at every exit.

When Almighty Qin arrived, he tore the scar off his face, returning his face back to his former glory.

The crime squad members didn't look at him, but they could feel the hostile air that was radiating from him regardless.

A criminal psychologist wasn't someone they could understand, especially since some of them weren't the same batch as Qin Mo.

They couldn't understand how this corporate whizz, Young Master Qin, had ended up becoming a criminal psychologist and was even given control over their operations through Director Huang.

Initially, some of them didn't think he was up for it because they were officers who had been through tough times and countless cases, but this person was born into prestige. So was he actually able to solve cases?Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

They admitted that was just their first impression of him.

However, they had realized that all the suspects had been narrowed down through the information gathered through his profiling.

That wasn't even all as they had never met today's situation.

The moment the suspect moved, he was caught along with evidence.

He seemed to have predicted everything and was indeed godlike.

In the past, they had never encountered a criminal psychologist since there weren't many of them.

They couldn't understand his actions.

He didn't look like he was going to arrest a criminal and seemed more like he was going for a stroll with his left hand stuffed into his pockets and his deep gaze scanning the area. It wasn't hard for him to attract attention.

Just as he was about to step into the experiential store, his earpiece rang. It was Fatty, who exclaimed excitedly, "Boss, we're safe! That person didn't just secure the plaza's network, they seemed to have also hacked into the enemy's computer. Just a while ago, while they weren't paying attention, I managed to track down the IP address, the person is in a café on the second floor, they were probably removing the leftover virus."

"Second floor?" Qin Mo raised a brow.

Fatty was still agitated. "Mmh, mmh!"

"Fatty." Qin Mo pressed the earpiece, his dark hair falling downwards as he spoke emotionlessly, "Whose skills do you think is better, you or the other party?"

Fatty remained humble, "I haven't reached that master's stage yet."

"So there's only one possibility for you to have gotten their IP address, it was deliberate." Qin Mo turned, his gaze blank. "People on the third floor, remain there and arrange for a group to go to the café on the second floor."

Fatty was slightly depressed because if the master had done it deliberately, it had been such a sly move.

He was being used to pass the information so that Young Master would be deterred.

That was simply despicable!

As proven, Fatty wasn't meticulous enough.

Bo Jiu had never expected such a simple trick to divert the Almighty's attention.

After exchanging hands with the Almighty previously, she knew that such a move wouldn't have an effect on him, but she did it regardless to buy some time.

She knew that there was someone guarding every exit of the third floor.

Even if she disguised herself again, it still wasn't going to be easy to get out.

Besides, her current position, the electronics store wasn't exactly an inconspicuous location.

As this was the case, she would just let the Almighty find her…

850 Huge Age Gap

Right beside Bo Jiu, the staff who was still holding onto his mouse craned his neck to look outside, wondering what the situation was. After announcing an energy saving activity, a group of people were sent up.

It felt as though something was up because they had even asked for a record of those in the store.

The staff was about to head into the store since the Supreme Alliance fan had been inside for a while and should have his information recorded.

But the moment he turned inwards, he was shocked!

He eyed the youngster's uniform and a thousand sheep were running across his mind.

Wasn't this adoration a little overboard?

He worshipped them so much he had even prepared their uniform?

More importantly, that wasn't his initial outfit! When did he change?!Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

The staff was at a loss for words.

That guy met his eye, asking, "What do you think about my outfit?"

The staff inhaled deeply. "The cosplay isn't bad."

It wasn't easy to sell computers nowadays with the sort of customers he encountered.

There was also another boy about six years old, who insisted on connecting to the big screen while playing Hero on his phone.

Since he seemed to be wealthy, his parents were picking a screen for him.

The little boy's character had died countless times after he arrived.

Hadn't he considered how his teammates must feel?

And he still wanted a big screen to connect to his game…

The staff felt his head throb.

Bo Jiu lifted her lips, pulling her chair towards the little boy. "Hero?"

The little boy was dressed in trendy clothes and he responded haughtily, "Mmh."

The little boy played seriously without even turning his head, his brows knitted as he watched his character dash to its death without hesitation.

"This shouldn't be how an assassin plays right?" Bo Jiu placed her face in her palms, completely unlike someone engaging in a network battle a minute ago.

With such an attitude, it would be easier to reduce the Almighty's suspicion since it wouldn't be long before he arrived.

Bo Jiu's eyes started to dim.

The little boy remained focused on the game. "You don't understand, an assassin has to dash forward, that's how my Big Spade plays. How else would he be able to finish off the enemy in such a suave manner?"

Bo Jiu : … Well, there didn't seem to be anything wrong with his words.

"So you're playing the assassin because Big Spade uses it?" Bo Jiu pointed to the little boy's screen.

He replied seriously, "I have to learn from my idol!"

The staff: … He would never be able to understand the fandom world. They were able to have a conversation even with such a huge age gap?

"Alright, but I think you should go invisible and head for the back row." Bo Jiu added, "Don't go in when there is a crowd, they have two tanks so you won't be their match. Do you see the bushes to your left? You can hide in the bushes and wait for the enemies with low HP to head over to use your second skill. After finishing them off, run from the bushes immediately."

The little boy remained serious. "Teach me how to kill this sorcerer, she keeps hovering around me and it's making me giddy."

Sorcerer?

Bo Jiu and the staff glanced over to the ID the little boy was referring to before they both stilled.

Kid, there isn't a sorcerer in the enemy's team, which means the only sorcerer in the game belongs to your team!

851 Wait for the Almighty

The staff couldn't help covering his face. He finally understood why he would always lose during the teamfights he played on the weekend.

How could he win with such teammates?

Bo Jiu didn't have much faith in this Little Spade fan, but she couldn't just watch a fan of hers walk to his death.

Besides, this was how she was going to wait for the Almighty.

She reached her hand out. "Why don't you look while I play once?"

The little boy lifted his lids to sweep Bo Jiu's outfit a glance. "Since we're both fans of Supreme Alliance, I'll allow you to play a match, but remember not to run towards the base of the tower."

Bo Jiu: … It's a miracle you actually know that.

The little boy wasn't done. "Also, where did you get your cosplay outfit done? I'm going to get my parents to buy the same one, do they have a smaller size?"

The staff shrugged at Bo Jiu, trying to tell her even the kid was aware she was cosplaying and that she wasn't suited for it.

They didn't even have the same hair colour.

More importantly, Spade Z's agility and maneuvering couldn't be easily replicated.

But soon after, the staff realized that his maneuvering wasn't bad.

Maneuvering was essential when using the assassin character.

Ever since the nouveau took over, she swiftly took over a blue beast. But that wasn't all, while gliding through the middle lane, she finished off a whole line of troops.

The little boy started to panic, advising Bo Jiu seriously. "Team battle, you have to remember it's a team battle."

The staff wanted to bury himself. After such a bad start, the attack power would be worlds apart. So how was the team battle going to work out?

Besides, an assassin was required to go after the boss in order to advance and once they reached a certain stage, they would head upwards to go after enemies with low HP.

But wait a minute, why was he watching so seriously?

Even though his maneuvering was good, it wouldn't be very useful because their team had been killed too many times, the gap was too wide.

Just a strike from the opposing team's longe-range cannon would wipe off a huge chunk of his HP. How could he play such a match?!

More importantly, he had to sell his computers!

Unexpectedly, the moment he turned, an announcement pierced through the background music — Double-kill!

The staff stilled, turning back abruptly!

Double-kill!

The cosplaying nouveau just managed a double kill?! How was that possible? His attack power wasn't even adequate!

The staff took two steps forward, glancing over to find out how he did it, but when he saw the screen, all he saw was a pair of swift hands and the continuous switch of the map.

It was so intense even though he was just fighting in the wilderness.

More importantly, he wasn't fighting in his own wilderness, but rather the opponent's blue beasts. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

This… was such an arrogant play!

He hid in the bushes fighting beasts!

The little boy couldn't understand the perplexing play and was still caught up in the team battle. He stood at the side, commanding in an adorable manner, "Stop going forward, head to the bottom lane!"

"What are you going to do on the bottom lane?" She felt like something was missing and hence turned towards the little boy. "Hey kid, do you have a candy?"

The little boy glanced over, deciding to lay some rules. "Head to the bottom lane first."

"Why are you so hard pressed on the bottom lane, what do they have there?" Bo Jiu mumbled as she moved down.

The little boy hadn't realized how stunned the staff was because this hand speed was insane!

Besides, the little kid blushed as he muttered, "My classmate." Was he shy?!

Erm?!

852 Almighty Qin, Z Is Found

The staff glanced at the little kid's expression, his lips twitching as he thought, Hehehe, it's alright if you're bad by yourself, but how can you bring a girl along to wreak havoc, that's not how you chase girls! With two kids in a 5v5, f*ck, they were bound to lose!

The staff felt a pang of bitterness as he recalled the matches he could never win.

Bo Jiu shared his sentiments, with the both of them delivering their lives so easily, it made a huge dent in the team's efficiency.

But the little boy continued to command at the side, "Stop being a coward and fight!"

Bo Jiu: ...

"Tell them Lan Qiaoqiao is mine and that anyone who touches her will face my wrath!" the little boy threatened, looking rather formidable, when he saw his classmate on the verge of death.

Bo Jiu's fingers slipped, almost exposing herself. This kid must have watched too many idol dramas. Face my wrath?! That was hilarious...

"Why aren't you going?" The kid wasn't very happy.

Bo Jiu glanced up lazily. "I don't have energy to move without my candy."

The little boy seemed as though he had made a tough decision as he walked towards his parents, pointing towards Bo Jiu. "Dad, Mom, this brother wants a candy. It isn't for me, it's for him."

The little kid's parents: …

Bo Jiu paused, this kid was out of control.

The little kid mumbled, "This is the first time I met an adult asking a kid for candy."

The little boy's parents were at a loss for words.

Right then, a graceful voice with a hint of deep hostility came from behind.

"This little brother has always been despicable, but I am to blame, I should have tied him up, knowing what a ruckus he can make."

The voice wasn't loud but because of it's silkiness, it demanded attention through the chaos.

When the staff turned, he was stunned.

This-this! Almighty Qin!

He was so agitated he could barely speak.

What was up today?!

Why was Almighty Qin here?!

As the little boy was also a fan of Supreme Alliance, he widened his eyes in recognition, shock clearly imprinted on his small face.

No one could be sure when he arrived. He wore an opened black trench coat, showing the white shirt and tie underneath, his legs looking long and firm. His black hair was making it seem as though he was a character out of an anime. Simply blinding perfection with his eyes long and slightly tilted as he shone under the lights.

He was looking at them with an unrecognizable emotion within this gaze.

In that moment, everyone seemed to blend into the background.

Those who didn't recognize Qin Mo were still staring, focusing on his every step because he was simply too stunning!

Just as the staff was about to speak, Qin Mo had already walked forward and in that moment, the dim lights seemed to have concentrated in his eyes, making it look like a rotating diamond, clean and radiant.

However, those who knew him would know he wasn't in a good mood and that upturned lips only said one thing, and that was how he was going to deal with this smiling being. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Was he going to cut her claws or… bring her onto his bed, doing it so often she wouldn't be able to move?!

853 What Do You Think?

Even though Bo Jiu didn't know what the Almighty was thinking about, she could sense the air he was radiating.

How should she put it? It was chilling.

Without a doubt, it wasn't going to be good.

Even though she had a backup, it didn't seem useful in front of the Almighty. Find authorized novels in Webnovel□faster updates, better experience□Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

But she had to stand her ground, she couldn't just lose here since she was both dashing and the dominant.

Bo Jiu stood up, asking an obvious question with a hint of surprise in her voice. "Brother Mo, what are you doing here? Buying a computer?"

Qin Mo watched her. His gaze was deep and he was looking very much like a handsome detective interrogating a suspect in the police station. His outfit in particular made him look like a famous detective from the movies.

Bo Jiu seemed to have thought of something as she reached out to touch her headband, her smile wide and willful. "I just got a new hairstyle, Brother Mo, what do you think? Good?"

"When did you wear your uniform?" Qin Mo didn't waste words, grabbing onto the collar of his shirt as he eyed her.

Those who weren't aware probably thought they were going to break into a fight.

Only Bo Jiu could tell he was trying to see if she was wearing anything underneath.

Bo Jiu definitely wasn't one to leave such traces. "Brother Mo, you must have found my jacket. With just the pants on, it really feels like something is lacking."

Qin Mo raised his brows, retracting his gaze. The oppression radiating off him was bone chilling.

They exchanged glances head on without faltering.

One of them possessing the handsomeness of an aristocrat while the other was more of a defiant sort of handsomeness.

The crime squad was watching, sensing the pressure which was emitting from the scene.

The staff had his mouth open so wide, his fist could fit inside.

Qin Mo didn't reply. Instead, he pressed his earpiece and spoke with a calm voice, "Fatty."

"Yes, Young Master, I have been monitoring as you have instructed and the master hasn't left, they should still be in the café on the second floor. The connection is still there and the virus is clearing quickly."

Qin Mo frowned, turning to glance at the youngster, who was smiling radiantly.

Bo Jiu only had one thought. Fatty was a saviour, he definitely had to give more extra drinks during their team gathering.

No one dared to approach them, but the crime squad started to panic.

Mainly because they couldn't understand why the master had suddenly stopped in the midst of his arrest.

The stale atmosphere went on for a few more seconds.

Qin Mo turned towards the little boy, asking leisurely, "Other than despicably asking for candy, what did this brother do?"

Bo Jiu: … She had really underestimated his deadly tongue.

The little boy was rather loyal. "He has been helping me play, but he didn't listen to my commands and has been too stubborn."

Bo Jiu glanced at the staff. Those who didn't know probably thought Bo Jiu was the one killing the character.

Qin Mo followed her gaze over. When he saw the uniformed staff, his voice deepened further. "What was he doing before the game?"

The staff squirmed within his look. "Before the game, this Sir has been trying out our newest computer…"

854 Young Lady

Bo Jiu's eyes dimmed, which the staff didn't seem to realize.

"Which one?" Qin Mo asked slowly as though he was making small talk.

However, Bo Jiu was aware of the meaning of every question.

"Here." The staff stepped aside for Almighty Qin to see the computer.

Qin Mo swept the person ahead a glance, taking strides forward to sit in front of the computer. When he swiped his fingers across the keyboard, a glow lit up and with a shake of the mouse, the screen appeared, showing Hero's start page.

He paused slightly. With a bit of maneuvering and fast movements, he closed the screen and arrived at the computer's D Drive.

Qin Mo wasn't a hacker, but he wasn't a tech idiot.

Any sort of network attacks would leave traces in the computer's drive. However, he narrowed his eyes when he saw this computer's D Drive because it was spotless.

Bo Jiu stood behind him, a mischievous smile on her face. "Brother Mo, do you find the computer good, too? The keyboard isn't bad, want to get one?"

Qin Mo glanced at her, breaking into a smile as he pressed her head down. "Indeed, it isn't bad."

Bo Jiu raised a brow, faking a questioning expression.

There wasn't a hint of warmth under his eyes so his comment definitely wasn't a praise.

"Let's go. Rather than asking a kid for candy, why don't you think about how you're going to talk to me later, young lady." Qin Mo lowered his voice. His cold lips were near her and his words were ringing in her ears.

Bo Jiu paused, lifting her lids. F*ck! She had been so engrossed in getting out of the situation she had completely forgotten about that!

They were in an intimate position with Qin Mo seated and the youngster bent over, tilting his face while listening to him. The staff was thoroughly confused.

The crime squad didn't know where to look.

Bo Jiu meanwhile remained gentlemanly, allowing the crowd to scrutinise them, but deep inside, she was thinking of ways to avoid that topic.

But… the Almighty was still suspicious.

"How long did he use this computer?" Qin Mo asked the staff.

The staff was thoroughly confused. He was kept updated on the latest esports news and was aware of how Almighty Qin and Spade Z were the hottest couple at the moment.

But now, with Almighty Qin so familiar with this cosplaying nouveau; was he perhaps… really from Supreme Alliance?!

The staff hadn't processed the situation since he had been struck by Almighty Qin's appearance.

But after he had calmed, it seemed as though a lighting had struck his brain and awakened it!

Since Spade Z was the only person who could trigger such behavior from Almighty Qin…

That also explained the double-kill when he took over the little boy's game as such a low level game wasn't anything to Spade Z. If it wasn't for the difference in advancement, even five kills wouldn't be an issue!

More importantly, he hadn't seen anyone who would praise himself in front of others.

The staff hadn't forgotten how the nouveau had been saying that Spade Z was handsome when he saw the screen, which made the staff assume he was a fan.

He had never expected him to be complimenting himself!

Qin Mo glanced at the staff's wide eyes, repeating his question, "How long did he use the computer?"

"Ah?" The staff replied hurriedly, "About thirty minutes!"

Thirty minutes… Qin Mo's gaze dimmed, turning towards the youngster. "You like it that much?"

Bo Jiu agreed immediately. "The graphics are smooth."

Qin Mo arched a brow as he acknowledged with an 'oh' before adding, "Then bring it back to the station for further investigation." Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster

updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Bo Jiu: …

855 Only with Me

Qin Mo's earpiece wasn't off when he said that last line so not only everyone nearby could hear his words, but Fatty as well, who finally understood the situation.

Boss had been after Little Spade.

But why did he make him monitor the network?

Did he perhaps suspect Little Spade to be that-that master?!

Fatty bolted upright.

While the others found their boss's actions to be despicable, Fatty could no longer suppress his new acquired knowledge.

The little boy was still watching at the side. Honestly, he was truly in shock. By the look of things, the big brother, who had insisted on helping him play, was most probably his idol Big Spade.

However, the big brother hadn't listened to his commands and had continued to fight in the wilderness instead of saving his cute girl. Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

What should he do now in order to show his admiration while reminding Big Spade not to be so willful?

It was such a confusing situation.

The little boy frowned before exhaling heavily. "Big Spade, I don't have any candy, you can go with Almighty Qin. Since

he has already taken away your computer, I doubt he would let you off."

Bo Jiu turned over, glancing at the little boy's head. "What are you saying?"

Qin Mo was going to pay for the computer. He turned, lifting a brow when he saw the youngster and the kid at odds with each other. "Come over."

It was obvious who he was referring to.

Bo Jiu pushed her headband, so distractedly handsome. "To the police station? I don't think I'm going since there's a competition tomorrow afternoon. I'll train a bit more."

"Where are you getting that confidence from?" Qin Mo swept a glance over her hair, his voice calm, but cold without a hint of emotion. "Stop this despicable behavior of stealing candy from children. From now till the end of the competition, you can only be with me."

Bo Jiu felt a need to explain. "It's reasonable to ask for a candy since I helped him kill two enemies and if it wasn't for you, I would have helped him save his beloved little girl as well, such a pity…"

In that large chunk he had spoke, she was clear the focus was on the last line.

"Until the end of the competition, you can only be with me."

Was he going to keep her locked up?

And that computer…

When her gaze swept across the opening, she tightened the left hand she had in her pocket.

There was still data on the USB stick, but with the destruction of the other computer, the information should be erased.

Qin Mo paused, looking at her. "Are you proud about taking candy from children?"

Bo Jiu: … Was that the only thing he managed to catch?

"Come over," Qin Mo repeated in a deep voice.

Wasn't she here already?, Bo Jiu thought, but since her puppy instructed, she inched closer.

When he held onto her left hand, Bo Jiu stilled. Her heart was dropping as she tilted over towards his defined features.

But it was just holding hands, she thought. Although the USB stick in her hands had been discovered.

"You seem nervous?" the Almighty asked as he glanced over. She couldn't tell if he was sounding her out or if he just wanted to hold hands.

856 Complex Thoughts

Bo Jiu lifted her lids, a mischievous look was on her face. "I'm shy."

How exactly did she look shy? Qin Mo lifted a brow, pulling her from the little boy's side. His stance was clear, he wasn't messing around.

The fact that she was still here in his hands was most important.

Unexpectedly, there were times he felt afraid.

He was afraid that it was too late — he was afraid that he would never be able to see her again.

It truly was infuriating.

Qin Mo tilted his head to look at her.

Bo Jiu sighed internally at his glare. He was angry after all.

She knew coaxing him wasn't going to be easy; just like when they had been younger as he had always been so haughty.

But shouldn't he be happy with the evidence she gave the crime squad?

Aish.

His thoughts were so complex.

Having a mental war with him, you would need more brain cells than normal.

Just as she was about to sigh, he tossed a lollipop over: a familiar brand in her favorite flavour with an added mix of his unique tobacco blend.

With a smile on her face, she removed the wrapper and stuffed it into her mouth, looking adorable paired with her black headband.

Qin Mo didn't continue, tightening his hand over her left hand.

The staff and little boy eyed each other, turning behind for more gossip.

But the two other crime squad members were equally confused about the situation.

More importantly, that young expert didn't head straight for the basement towards the car.

Instead, he went to the café on the second floor towards the seat beside the window where a brand new laptop was placed. The screen was still running.

Fatty felt a need to report the situation. "Young Master, I don't think Little Spade is the master from before since Little Spade is with you, but the defence mechanism is still eliminating the virus. The timing and location just doesn't match up."

Qin Mo didn't say much, but his voice was calm. "Noted." He hung up, his long fingers breezing past the edge of the computer. It was still warm.

Casually, he asked, "What do you think of it?"

It was obvious who the question was for.

Bo Jiu lifted her brow, a faint smile on her face "The quality isn't bad and it's suited to be brought to the station for investigation." Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

With the lollipop as substance, her thoughts were much clearer.

Not many knew why she was always eating candies.

In fact, after the large scale network defense, she was in dire need of sustenance in order to maintain a quick mind.

Moreover, the battle of wits with the Almighty was putting a toll on her, explaining her need for food.

It was scientifically proven that the more brain power was used, the more sugar was needed.

That was also the reason behind Lawyer Bai's love for desserts.

However, because of that, Bo Jiu realized a problem.

It wasn't possible for the Almighty to not know about this.

Why did the lollipop in her mouth seem like a test by the Almighty?

"Young Master Qin!" One of the crime squad members, who was looking at the computer, seemed to have found something. "Something's up!"

Qin Mo turned to the location he was pointing, his dark gaze sweeping the screen a glance.

The crime squad member was a stark contrast. "Qin Xing Internet café? What does that mean?"

857 Sweet Kiss on the Ear

The crime squad member didn't know what it meant but Qin Mo did. He raised his brows. "Send a group over to the Internet café to understand the situation. Check which computers are spoilt and who had been using them. Send the surveillance camera from five pm to seven pm over to the station. The others, follow me."

Bo Jiu was clearly included in the 'others' because they sat in the police car in the same stance a few minutes after.

Bo Jiu would never have imagined that the Almighty would be seated beside her. Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

He had his eyes closed so peacefully he seemed to be asleep.

However, it just seemed that way because when the city lights fell onto the window, the Almighty asked, "When did you dye your hair?"

Bo Jiu didn't allow for any loopholes. "I didn't dye it, it's a one time spray and works well. The silver hair would look weird with the headband, but black hair would be good."

"Is it." Qin Mo opened his eyes. With the lights splashing onto him, the faint smile on his perfect features was stunning.

Bo Jiu had yet to be blinded by his beauty.

Usually when he said "Is it", he wasn't convinced.

As expected, he swiped open his phone, clicking onto a video. "Recognize this person?"

Bo Jiu glanced at the ticketing staff who was her in disguise, but it would take an idiot to admit that. "Who do you think this is?"

"A fat ticketing staff." Qin Mo toyed with his lighter, a cold smile playing at his lips.

Bo Jiu: … What did you mean by fat?!

"No idea."

Qin Mo lifted a brow.

Bo Jiu assumed he was going to end it there.

However, the Almighty suddenly lowered his body, his emotionless voice entering her ears. "Are you confessing only after I strip you down?"

Bo Jiu froze, her ears turning red.

Even though he was angry, he couldn't help clipping off all her claws.

In the end, he didn't do either, taking advantage of the darkness to plant a kiss on her flushed ears.

Since she enjoyed uniforms so much, he was going to make sure she had a good time with it.

Even though it was a light and fleeting touch, it sent a shiver through her.

She glanced at the handsome face admits the darkness of the car.

Kiss me again if you dare, she thought.

Another kiss and I'll kidnap you back.

A pity the Almighty didn't receive her message.

He frowned, brushing his fingers through her hair. "Don't spray such stuff again, it has a weird smell."

Bo Jiu: … The Almighty was stunning whenever he was silent, but the moment he spoke, it seemed as though he was itching for a beating.

The two crime squad officers at the front of the police car would have loved to alight because of their public display of affection.

But that was just a thought since the station was a distance away.

Around ten minutes later, they arrived and Qin Mo was the first to alight.

Bo Jiu wasn't very willing since a hacker didn't seem to fit into a police investigation.

But the Almighty wasn't going to give her a choice.

This meant that he was still suspicious.

"Brother Mo, do you have to keep my hand cuffed just because I skipped the individual interview?"

Bo Jiu glanced at the cuffs around one wrist.

"Why? You don't like it?" Qin Mo turned to eye her.

How should she put it?

If she expressed her displeasure, the Almighty would use other methods against her.

"I guess it's fine after a while..."

Since the other cuff was fastened against his wrist, the situation didn't seem that bad.

858 Cheating a Meal

There weren't many who could enter the crime squad in such a manner.

Director Huang coughed heavily when he saw the person he had fastened to himself.

Internally, he thought, It's okay if you wish to date, but why did you have to bring your date to the station?!

Weren't they supposed to be having an interrogation?!

Was this how he was going to do it?

Director Huang was speechless. This was really a kid born with a silver spoon, even his gay relationship was of such a high profile. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

"Where is You Hongliang?" Qin Mo stuffed his free hand into his pocket, his oppressive aura not affected by his current state.

Director Huang was a station head, after all, hence he maintained his composure. "In the second interrogation room."

Then he eyed the youngster, his intention clear. Weren't you going to leave him here?

Qin Mo replied nonchalantly, "This is a suspect as well, interrogation has to be done."

Director Huang: … What kind of excuse is that?!

The youngster broke into a mischievous smile, exposing her two front teeth. "Do you have packed meals? I heard that the crime squad treats suspects rather well."

Director Huang's chest heaved up. This youngster had come to cheat a meal the previous time and he was going to do it again?!

Fortunately, Qin Mo was still rational and wasn't going to agree to such a request.

However, his next line infuriated Director Huang. "Once the interrogation is done, we'll have lobsters, Director Huang will be paying."

Director Huang: … When did I agree to that?!

The youngster sighed. "Little Huang sure is generous."

Qin Mo didn't bother lifting his head. "It's one of the rare traits he has."

Director Huang: … Just like that, his treat was finalised. What shameless people! And what was with the name Little Huang?!

The crime squad officers knew better as they advised their boss, "Stay calm, stay calm, think about the deadline assigned to us…"

Director Huang inhaled deeply, taking large strides towards interrogation room two.

You Hongliang came from a wealthy family and was well informed of the law. Besides, even if they were to

investigate, all he had done was having sex, which wasn't against the law.

They could only keep him in custody for 24 hours.

After that, they would have to release him.

Besides, he had connections.

With a creak, the interrogation door opened.

You Hongliang reached his hand out instinctively, shielding his eyes.

Next, he smirked while straightening, looking fearless.

He already had an excuse prepared.

The time to use it was just brought forward.

Director Huang was a seasoned officer and with a glance at his attitude, he was sure it wasn't going to be an easy interrogation.

That explained why Qin Mo wanted to interrogate him personally.

You Hongliang dangled his legs casually. The police must be dying to question him.

However, the two who sat in front of him seemed much calmer than he was. One of them leaned back with a lollipop in his mouth while the other had a cigarette in his mouth with their empty hands handcuffed together.

What the f*ck was happening?

After You Hongliang was diagnosed with HIV, his patience started to dwindle and his love for cigarettes intensified.

He tightened his fists.

What exactly were they doing?!

Why weren't they interrogating him?

After about ten minutes, Qin Mo extinguished his cigarette. His voice was calm as he spoke, "Mr You seems to be in a rush, I guess it is understandable since you are an HIV carrier that doesn't have much time left."

Bo Jiu watched at the side. You Hongliang wasn't able to say anything as he grind his teeth in anger.

She couldn't help sighing, just one line was enough.

A criminal physiologist could be scary…

859 Genius

It wasn't possible for You Hongliang to keep calm, especially after catching sight of Qin Mo. His face became distorted. "Officer, be mindful of the way you are interrogating."

Bo Jiu glanced over with just one thought: This suspect was a goner.

If he changed his methods, she was afraid that no one wouldn't be able to take it.

She was the prime example. Find authorized novels in Webnovel□faster updates, better experience□Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Qin Mo raised a brow. He pulled out his phone and directed the screen over to You Hongliang.

"I would like to hear Mr You's explanation for this conversation."

You Hongliang scoffed, but the minute he glanced at the words on the screen, his face fell!

How was it possible?

How did he get his text message?!

How did it happen?

Someone like You Hongliang would never be able to understand how an intellectual like Qin Mo worked. He was someone who could even calculate when his Hero character would rebound.

A short text message of about ten works wasn't an issue.

Bo Jiu was well versed in his methods since the Almighty would often use it to trick her. The video that he had shown her previously was using the same method.

The Almighty was prepared for a psychological battle.

Indeed, You Hongliang started to panic when he saw the contents. His gaze started wavering left and right and he was in obvious unease, but he remained tight lipped. "What a joke, why do I have to explain a date?"

Qin Mo held the cigarette in his hand and his voice was emotionless. "My language isn't that good, but I do understand what the words mean. The police wouldn't have bothered if it was just an innocent date. But when something includes a conspiracy and a group, it doesn't seem as innocent anymore."

"First, I haven't killed anyone, and second, I haven't committed arson. Any intimacy that occured has been consensual. Why would you arrest me for that and how did that add up to having a conspiracy and a group behind me? Is this how the police works?" You Hongliang tilted his head, showing his refusal to continue the interrogation.

Qin Mo sized him up. "You haven't killed anyone, but, Mr You, you don't seem to understand HIV very well. Do you think everyone who is infected would die immediately? With the advancement of our technology, only those who deserve to die will die, those who don't will continue living well."

You Hongliang carried a malicious aura. When he heard that line, his fingers tightened around the edges of the table. What was he trying to do?! Was he trying to say that his actions were useless?! How was that possible?

"Alright, the interrogation is about to be done." Qin Mo tilted, turning towards the youngster cuffed to him. "We're going?"

Just like that?

The officers outside were about to enter, but Director Huang pulled them back. "Let's watch a little more."

The suspect was clearly affected.

Was this another of Qin Mo's interrogation's methods?

No, it was more accurate to say that this was this how a genius criminal psychologist interrogated...

The crime squad members were confused when Qin Mo wanted to leave.

On the other hand, You Hongliang could no longer suppress his anger!

"Make yourself clear! What do you mean by only those that deserve to die will die, those that don't will continue living well?"

Qin Mo leaned back, replying leisurely, "I meant it literally, don't you understand what I meant?"

You Hongliang glared at him. His eyes were opened so wide that the insanity inside them could be seen.

860 Always on the Same Page

Director Huang narrowed her eyes and stuck his belly out, which looked very much like a Little Huang was growing inside.

Bo Jiu watched him, taking her phone out to press the voice recording.

The climax was coming.

As expected, after such a long time of psychology stimulation, the last puff Qin Mo took was the spark. "Mr You's first victim was a university student who discovered she was infected after her school's health checkup. With good control over the illness, she is still able to continue her life even though there may be inconveniences. It won't be like Mr You's terminal condition, you don't have much time left. Hence, there isn't much need for an interrogation…"

Before Qin Mo could finish his sentence, You Hongliang could no longer suppress himself. He smashed his fists onto the table. "Those gold diggers deserved to die inside a dirty drain! How is it possible for them to continue living? That's not possible! It's not possible at all! Wait a little longer, once the illness acts up, they won't be able to plant themselves onto others any longer. When the time comes, they'll be covered in lumps and even their appearance will disgust others!"

He shouted so loud there was an echo. Find authorized novels in Webnovel□faster updates, better experience□

Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Although he didn't say much, his evil intentions were exposed.

The recorder from the crime squad started to look at Qin Mo in a whole new light!

Qin Mo turned. "Done recording?"

Bo Jiu smiled. "Of course."

They were always on the same page since chemistry was essential for teamwork.

You Hongliang's face fell. He hadn't realized the slip!

However, it was useless.

Qin Mo stood up, pressing his cigarette butt into the ashtray. He wasn't loud, but his words were brutal. "Admitting your motives, I'm afraid that's going to be hard to shake off. It's a pity since you were rooting for a loophole in the law."

You Hongliang was so angry it affected his breathing, his chest heaving up and down. He really wanted to kill someone!

At this moment, the youngster added, "Do you really think you could just go scot free after killing someone? You didn't just fail to escape, you didn't manage to kill off those you set out to as well. Your criminal skills aren't that good, Brother."

Who the f*ck was your brother!

You Hongliang wanted to stand but his hands were cuffed to the chair, which left him with expressing his anger seated.

He hadn't expected such an outcome.

The system clearly wasn't established!

And those victims, were they still alive?!

You Hongliang couldn't accept that he was the only one dying.

Bo Jiu was certain the Almighty knew about it, which led to the mind game.

However, You Hongliang's ability to tolerate stress wasn't that good after all.

"There are needle marks on his arm." Qin Mo reminded since she seemed puzzled.

He was a drug addict, which explained everything. An addict was easily triggered, which may amplify the oppression he felt when he was locked up.

But…

"Brother Mo, when did you realize there were needle marks on his arm?" His sleeves had been covered the entire time and he hadn't rolled up his sleeves.

Qin Mo glanced up, his defined features looking perfect as he replied nonchalantly, "In the cinema when he punched me."

Bo Jiu: … You're a vengeful person indeed.

861 Trashed by Z

Qin Mo was indeed vengeful, but it had nothing to do with the punch.

It was because he had wasted the time he could have used to catch a certain someone.

Director Huang continued watching through the glass window, heaving a sigh of relief. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

The reasons were lying behind the pressure and attention of this case and the inability to prosecute the suspect after he was arrested because prosecuting those who used their diseases as a weapon had always been difficult since they weren't likely to admit their crimes.

The country was governed by laws, but there would still be a minority committing crimes against their morals and disregarding the harm that they would inflict.

But now, this criminal would no longer be an issue and the perpetrator would receive the punishment he deserved.

As a seasoned police officer, he was at ease.

This might also be a reason Qin Mo had been helping Director Huang.

Even though he might seem like a corrupt police officer, deep inside, he was a respectable officer who saw the people's well-being as his highest priority.

"Director Huang, there's a call from the higher-ups asking for updates!"

Director Huang inhaled deeply, taking on another persona he reserved for his boss. "Yes, we have gathered the evidence and have followed with investigations of Z. You passed it to someone else? What?!"

When the people around watched as Director Huang's face changed, they knew something big had happened.

The person on the other end used a coaxing tone. "Z's case can't drag on any longer. I'll be sending a criminal expert over. As for Young Master Qin, it has been three years, which may affect the accuracy of his judgement. The expert I invited over is from America and has exchanged hands with Z in the past, adding some insights to the case. I understand your wish for Qin Mo to come back since the record he created previously has yet to be broken, but, Old Huang, are you sure he won't get into another accident? And is his memory really back? He is the son of General Qin after all, who's going to take responsibility if something happens?"

Director Huang knew it was just a stretch, but the main point was another. Who exactly was this expert?!

But there wasn't any other option even if he knew who the expert was, he still had to obey their wishes.

After hanging up the call, Director Huang was craving for a smoke, but the moment he turned, he saw two of them behind him.

They had on the same expression and it was clear they had heard him shouting.

Director Huang explained, "There'll be another criminal psychologist from the States who has exchanged hands with Z in the past. He is said to be brilliant and will definitely help you out."

Director Huang didn't even believe his own lies.

It was clearly someone of the higher-ups who wanted to claim credit for his performance. F*ck!

Qin Mo glanced at him, but hadn't asked anything.

Bo Jiu smiled. Someone who had exchanged hands with her?

Other than the Almighty, all the others who had exchanged hands with her had all been trashed by her.

The crime squad was indeed interesting. Why would they recruit an outsider when they already had the best?

Wasn't that just going to add more trouble?

Qin Mo was reading a document in his hand. With a slight glance upwards, he caught the smile of a certain someone. "What has it got to do with you, why are you so happy?"

Bo Jiu changed into a serious expression. "I have never seen a criminal psychologist from the States before, but it seems interesting. We can come over to Little Huang's to take a look to see if the expert is really that good."

862 Only Beauty in the World

Qin Mo didn't even bother listening to her excuse since none of it was real, but Director Huang took it seriously and even corrected her. "Those experts just have a fancy title, they aren't as good as your Brother Mo."

"And aren't as handsome as my Brother Mo," Bo Jiu added timely, her words clearly directed to a certain someone.

Qin Mo paused his perusal of the document, moving his gaze towards her.

Bo Jiu arched a brow, her confidence holding a hint of naughtiness.

Qin Mo capped his pen. "You say that with such conviction, have you seen him before?"

Bo Jiu: ... Such a trap, the Almighty was too much.

"Qin Mo is the only beauty in this world."

That was a phrase Qin fans loved to use on the official Weibo and she had managed to remember it well.

Qin Mo softened his gaze, even his aura seemed less chilling.

Director Huang grit his teeth as he watched the two lovebirds flaunt their love.

Weren't they talking about the criminal psychologist?!

Qin Mo's gaze lifted slightly. "Is everyone from the theater inside?"

"All the seats you mentioned should be here." Director Huang rubbed his face. "We questioned them all and they seem to be normal visitors. Since there wasn't anything out of the ordinary, we had to release them. You should be aware that such suspicion can't be used as evidence to arrest someone."

Qin Mo continued to read the list, when he reached the fourth last name, he paused. "Rao Rong?"

"What is it? Is there a problem?" Director Huang's eyes lit up.

Qin Mo replied calmly, "No, he's an esports player."

"Oh, there is a esports player in the list who was brought away by his teammate. Are you esports players all this close to your team?" Director Huang was filled with envy when he remarked.

Qin Mo frowned, but didn't make any comment.

However, Bo Jiu's gaze remained on Rao Rong's name.

It was him again. Was it just a coincidence?

"Follow these people." Qin Mo had never been a person who could be swayed just because he encountered someone he knew. "Let me know if something comes up."

"I'll keep you posted, but the main problem is that no one knows what you're looking for."

At this moment, those who went to the Internet café came rushing back anxiously. "Director Huang, we have a problem!"

"What problem? What is it?" Little Huang wasn't informed about the Internet café's investigation.

Qin Mo stood up. "Speak."

"There are indeed damaged computers, but that isn't all, the surveillance cameras have somehow been wiped out as well! But the boss did mention something odd, the motherboard for one particular computer was burnt and there was a word that surfaced onto a few computers."

"What word!" Little Huang couldn't suppress his impatience!Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

He drank a mouthful of water before answering, "Is it fun?"

"I'm asking you a question, why would you ask me that?!" an infuriated Little Huang bellowed

He paused. "Director Huang, that's the phrase that appeared on the screen: Is it fun…"

Little Huang quietened, coughing heavily.

Qin Mo spoke in a heavy voice, "Who was using that computer, are there records?"

"There are records - a girl between 20 and 25 years with a sweet looking appearance. That girl threw a huge tantrum, which triggered the boss's attention, but she ignored him and just walked away."

863 It“s Z

Qin Mo placed the documents down. "Call the boss over and get a description of the girl. Use the details to craft out an image of her."

"There will still be differences." He scratched his head. "And he can only remember bits and pieces."

Qin Mo stood up. "It's still a clue. Send it over once it's done."

Director Huang couldn't understand as well.. "Why are you so hard pressed over the girl?"

"Hard pressed?" Qin Mo seemed affected by the words even though his following words were faint. "It's just a normal investigation since she's the mastermind behind the entire case."

Shock flooded Director Huang's face the moment he heard the word mastermind.

"You, you mean, she-she…"

Qin Mo looked like a nonchalant aristocrat. "Is that odd?"

"Not really." Director Huang scratched his head. "How can you be sure she's the mastermind when she was at the Internet café?"

Qin Mo tapped his hand cuff, signaling for a certain someone to stand up. "Just a moment ago, someone was hunting for her."

"Hunting her? What do you mean? I'm getting more confused by the minute." Poor Director Huang was already far into his middle age, but was still losing hair over such matters. Qin Mo wasn't interested in wasting time on his confusion. His cold voice was filled with disregard. "You can deal with it yourself."

He arched his brow towards a certain someone. "Are you going to stay here?"

Bo Jiu indeed had such intentions since the station was a safer option than following him right now. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience， Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

That aside, Director Huang wasn't going to let them leave without getting his explanation. "No, you have to explain yourself or I won't be able to sleep!"

"Why do you think the one computer in the Internet café was destroyed? A few computers at once showed the words 'Is it fun'. What do you think this situation is?" In order to save himself the trouble, Qin Mo went straight to the point. "A system attack."

Director Huang, however, didn't understand. "Who would want to attack into an Internet café?"

Bo Jiu wanted to protest because she had been trying to help him locate the mastermind.

More importantly, this was her second gift to the Almighty, so the Almighty shouldn't be as angry anymore.

Just like how a rich CEO would placate his lover with luxury bags – one might not be able to pacify his little lover, but two would definitely be enough.

Jiu seemed to have a misconception in certain areas.

Qin Mo swept her a glance before replying Director Huang, "The mastermind had been attacking the core of the plaza's network and once there was a network paralysis, the plaza would fall into a state of panic that not even I could control. But there was a master who managed to stop the attack and engaged in a reverse attack, which fixed the problem with the Internet café and the network."

This was the first time Bo Jiu was flattered since he had called her a master.

Director Huang expressed his loyalty. "We should really thank that master!"

"You probably won't be saying that if you knew the identity of the master," Qin Mo replied faintly.

Regardless, Director Huang remained firm. "Regardless of who he is, someone who has saved so many people deserves to be thanked!"

"Is that right?" Qin Mo turned, his deep gaze looking straight at Director Huang and in that moment, his eyes were so deep that his emotions were buried within.

Bo Jiu watched as the thin, beautifully defined lips moved to form the word, "Z."

864 Born into Darkness

"What did you say?"

In that moment, Director Huang was starting to wonder if there was a problem with his hearing.

The other crime squad members were stunned, too, but none of them were as shocked as Bo Jiu.

She struggled to maintain her composure, but her racing heart couldn't lie.

Either, the Almighty already knew her identity, or…

Qin Mo's gaze remained firm. "The person is Z."

Director Huang was thoroughly confused, making a turn. "No, you mean Z is the person that had protected the plaza? The one that stopped the network attack?"

Qin Mo humphed plainly.

Director Huang grabbed his hair. "This situation, this situation… This isn't possible!"

"Why isn't it possible?" Qin Mo lifted his lids.

Director Huang felt frustration burning through him. "Let me get this straight. You mentioned that the mastermind is actually a serial crime instigator, and now you are saying that Z helped stopped the attack. So do you mean that we aren't after Z?"

"I reminded you," Qin Mo replied.

Director Huang inhaled deeply since thanking a criminal was too much for him and on top of that, he was a mess inside.

Why was Qin Mo still speaking up for Z?

He knew Qin Mo too well.

If he really hated a criminal, he would never be acting in such a manner.

Director Huang took a moment before looking at Qin Mo with a worry that had never been there before. "You are still acting in such a manner with regards to Z. Qin Mo, even if you treasure Z for her ability, she is still a criminal. Do you understand?"

Qin Mo remained emotionless. "Let's first talk about how you are going to give your thanks."

Director Huang choked while Qin Mo moved his left hand.

Bo Jiu, who was the concerned person, raised a brow. "We're going?"

It seemed like the Almighty hadn't guessed her identity yet, it was all still a suspicion.

But this wasn't bad since she got to hear the remark and the Almighty wasn't that against her after all. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience， Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

He treasured her for her ability? That was how she felt about him as well.

There hadn't been a captor she had wanted to bring home.

However, his next line made her heart still and brought her mood slowly down.

"As for her criminal status, I know it better than anyone else."

Bo Jiu tilted her head, her hair falling to shield her eyes.

That was also a matter she was very aware of.

Hence, she couldn't kidnap him.

Because he was the Almighty and both of them would be badly wounded from a battle…

On the other end, the crime squad members were still trying to process the news.

They were still wondering how to report this matter to the higher-ups.

Director Huang, on the other hand, knew that Qin Mo had made things clear at this moment due to the changes made to the case.

There were some matters that Director Huang understood and naturally, Bo Jiu understood as well.

If they weren't of such identities, they would perhaps be able to treasure each other.

However, that would never be possible because she was Z — someone born into the darkness.

There were things she needed to protect, just like how there were things the Almighty had to protect…

Outside, it started to rain, bringing the temperature down.

865 A Talk with the Young Lady

At 9.15 pm, there weren't many people outside due to the rain.

At the entrance of the police station, Qin Mo held a black umbrella over Bo Jiu's head. His face was elegant and gentle amidst the raindrops and smoke.

There was a car waiting in the rain. It was a black jeep with a red car plate used by the military, which amplified its toughness. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

"Young Master." The Qin family's driver had always been thoughtful, bringing another umbrella out for them. However, the moment he caught sight of the cuffs, which connected their hands, he was struck speechless.

Qin Mo remained nonchalant. He raised his arm to wipe the raindrops off the youngster's face. "Let's go."

Bo Jiu was still in deep thought.

They wouldn't be able to get anything from the computer she used because they would have to find someone more professional for something Fatty wasn't able to do.

Bo Jiu wasn't afraid of them finding anything since the other computer had collapsed.

After half an hour, any trace would be destroyed.

This duel was about how much the Almighty suspected her…

Qin Mo sat beside her, his gaze landing on her handband as he asked leisurely, "Have you thought about how we're going to talk?"

Even though she had many things on her mind, this was her greatest worry: the talk with the Almighty.

Was it too late to jump out off the car?

Bo Jiu shook her cuffed hand. It seemed too late and the car was headed towards the military courtyard, which meant the Almighty had no intention of letting her go.

Qin Mo glanced sideways, a hand supporting his face as he watched her, his fingers tapping her wrist occasionally.

That pressure was so intense that the tap seemed to cut through her right hand.

All that aside, he was still as good looking as ever.

Bo Jiu concluded that he was likeable because of his good looks.

After sorting out her thoughts, she was about to speak, but the Almighty's voice came through first. It was warm and slow. "There's something I'm curious about. Why did you insist on competing our size the first time we met? How exactly were you planning to compete with me?"

Bo Jiu forced back whatever she had wanted to say.

The driver didn't understand what he meant.

But with first-hand experience, Bo Jiu was all too sure. At the time, she had pressed him against the wall in order to prevent her identity from being exposed. She hadn't thought much into it.

"I was young and dumb." Bo Jiu didn't think it was time for such a sensitive topic, but Qin Mo had other plans.

The military courtyard wasn't far.

Now that they had reached the garage, Qin Mo lifted his gaze towards the driver in front. "Old Wang, you can go in first."

Sensing that they had more to say, Old Wang didn't turn off the heater before leaving the car.

As the jeep was left with the both of them, Bo Jiu knew that she was in a tricky situation.

The moment Old Wang alighted, the oppressive pressure radiating from the Almighty intensified.

"Do you think being young and dumb allows you to play flirt without having to take responsibility?" Qin Mo glanced up. "As a wall-climbing student, young lady, you seemed to be lacking in this area."

Bo Jiu knew she didn't have the upperhand so she decided to go into the offensive. "Brother Mo, you can ask the reason behind my cross-dressing."

"I'm not very interested in that explanation," Qin Mo replied leisurely, his perfectly defined face looking ravishing.

Bo Jiu: … Conversation killer!

866 Not Interested in an Explanation

Qin Mo lowered his body, his black hair slightly moist from the rain before. His fingers landed on the safety belt.

Bo Jiu didn't think he would be so kind as to let her off, but even with her defense up, Bo Jiu was caught off guard. After her safety belt was released, his long slender fingers lingered, traveling up her waist to land on her chest.

Bo Jiu lifted her arm, arching a brow. "Brother Mo, what are you trying to do?"

Bo Jiu watched as his calm gaze flitted across her collar, a faint smile on his lips. "I guess you made me grab the real deal last time? Aren't you going to hold my hand to stop it this time?"

Dark history.

Every memory since she had met the Almighty seemed to become a dark history.

This time, he didn't give her any chance to react, leaning forward and forcing her against the car door. His left hand reached into her shirt to push the cloth aside. He moved swiftly, putting her at a disadvantage the moment she had wanted to react.

With her back facing Qin Mo and a hand restrained by a handcuff, her movements were fairly limited.

The Almighty knew she was good with her legs, and had decided to just stay in the car with her enclosed.

"Rather than the reason behind your cross-dressing, I'm more interested in the way your body is structured." Qin Mo watched the person within his embrace, his inky, black eyes deepening as he pushed onto her. He pressed his lips onto her pale and slender neck, his deep voice heating up the car instantly.

Even so, Bo Jiu straightened, unwilling to show even a hint of weakness in such a moment.

Qin Mo chuckled, his cold lips moving upwards towards her ears. "Have a feel, isn't that what you wished for?"

"Brother Mo, aren't we supposed to have a good talk?" Bo Jiu wanted to move her her wrists, but it was restricted by the handcuffs. She then wanted to move her right leg, but it was pressed down by him.

Qin Mo raised a brow, his handsome appearance reflecting onto the window. Even in this situation, he was looking elegant and poise.

Although she had her back towards him, she could still see his face.

With his jet black hair and perfect handsomeness, he looked like a dangerous devil of the night.

"Aren't we talking?" He laughed, with a flick of his finger. His breath fell onto her back. "What is it? Don't you like the way we are talking?"

A wave of heat pulsed through her with every touch, causing her to tremble involuntarily.

Her body started to heat up along with the car temperature, but that voice had no intention of leaving her ear. The cooling touch was exploring her bare flesh, before she felt a firm clench!

"It's soft and the feeling isn't bad, I'm sure this imitation can fool some otakus, even I was fooled." This time, his laughter was tighter. "That was smart."

She seemed to have heard it before.

After thinking a while more, she realized that it had come from her and that the Almighty could really hold a grudge. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Bo Jiu grabbed onto the last opportunity, trying to stand up. "I can explain."

Qin Mo pushed her back down, his breath deepening. His fingers remained stationary with no intentions of leaving. The softness beneath his palms was carrying a heat which came along whenever he recalled the memory of the touch…

She meanwhile wondered if he was even going to listen to her explanation.

867 Continue to Take Advantage

Bo Jiu knew her excuses were no longer useful at this point.

The flush on her face was growing because of Qin Mo and even the tips of her ears were starting to heat up.

Then the Almighty spoke near her ears, "In the past, were you also referring to them when you said you were still growing?"

Bo Jiu no longer wished to speak since she wasn't his match.

Her eyes dimmed, as she tried to open the car door.

When he caught her movement, he didn't hesitate as he pressed his lips onto hers violently, and without a doubt, the kiss was both fiery and full of madness.

Bo Jiu opened her mouth to speak, but was pressed beneath him and his burning tongue entangled with hers.

Everything seemed to be sucked out of her mind, leaving an empty void.

With his breath infiltrating, it crumpled her resolve.

The smell of tobacco and the fragrance of candy lingered between his lips.

The youngster could feel her young body weakening, softening into a puddle of water.

Even though they were in the car, a sensual sound could still be heard. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

It was cold and slightly hoarse as it danced in the air, robbing her off their senses…

Qin Mo smiled, glancing down at the softened figure in his arms. His lips trailed downwards from her neck to her back. Her clothes were a crumpled mess.

Bo Jiu moved her wrists, but was restricted by the handcuffs, killing off her willpower.

Their overly intimate position cast a shadow on the window.

Even though Bo Jiu was still clothed, many of her uniform's buttons had been ripped off in their frenzy and thus her flawless white shoulders were exposed.

As Qin Mo bit down on her left shoulder, Bo Jiu shuddered involuntarily.

Dense and white kisses trailed down her body, spreading a numbing sensation and awakening all the hidden desires.

Bo Jiu wanted to pull herself free, reaching out to push him aside.

He seemed to be out of control, collecting her arms to the top of her head as he pressed her onto the windows. Her black hair fell across her forehead, alluring and captivating. Desire was clouding his eyes.

She shuddered again, probably because of the kiss or touch.

It was so intense that she couldn't even differentiate between their breaths anymore.

In this position, Qin Mo didn't have to do much for her to feel him.

People would often talk about femme fatales, but that was only because they had never seen Qin Mo aroused.

It wasn't just women, even men wouldn't be able to resist him.

Even if it wasn't much, he reached out, caressing her slightly swollen lips.

- Extra scenes -

Interviewer: "Z, Even though you revealed your name yesterday, everyone still got it wrong. What are you thoughts?"

"You're interviewing me twice for a name? Are you trying to create a scandal?" Bo Jiu folded her legs. "Dad doesn't want to be interviewed a third time over this name issue."

Interviewer: "… Dad?"

Bo Jiu broke into a mischievous smile. "Sugar Daddy, it'll be the new name I go by after kidnapping your Almighty Qin. How is it? Cool, right?"

Interviewer: …

868 The Almighty’s Child

"But this isn't a suitable location." Qin Mo pressed his forehead against the back of her head as he pushed through the last struggle. The beads of sweat from his forehead trickled down to his jaw and when they reached his neck, it showed an alarming heat and self-restraint. "There should at least be a bed so you'll feel more comfortable even though you're much safer here with your claws clipped. But I still can't bear for you to go through such pain."

With these words, Qin Mo stood up and unlocked the car door while the arousal turned Bo Jiu's eyes red.

Before she could process the situation, she felt herself being lifted into an embrace.

Qin Mo placed his outerwear over her long legs.

The curves beneath the white shirt were a healthy sort of beauty.

Rain droplets were falling onto his hair, but had no impact on his elegance.

Madam Zhang was about to head over when she saw her young master carrying someone, but she retreated silently the moment she caught sight of his profile.

A faint ceiling lamp shone in Qin Mo's bedroom.

Almost instantly after she was tossed onto the bed, she was pressed down again.

Her outerwear came unbuttoned and her soft and thin undershirt was clinging to her skin.

The hand pressing her palms down restricted her movements.

The glass window wasn't closed and when the wind blew, it sent the white lace curtains flying.

Qin Mo didn't give her a chance to escape.

The white shirt was opened and rolled upwards, displaying her waist.

The white slenderness was just as he had imagined, soft and delicate to the touch. With each movement, the curve was pure seduction.

Qin Mo chuckled, kneeling on the bed as he held onto her chin. His tongue was entering her mouth, untangling, and exploring.

No one could withstand such a kiss.

His hands were still traveling down towards her most sensitive area. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Bo Jiu wasn't his match. Her eyes were glazed and an uncontrolled whimper escaped her lips.

Qin Mo trembled. The last of his sanity was collapsing as he separated her legs — the desire was stronger than ever.

With a strong heart beat, his soul seemed to be flying, especially when he saw the tight knot on her forehead and

the shiver that went through her.

He wanted to own her completely.

His predatory nature was exposed and it only intensified with the sight of her lying on his bed, clothes entangled, her dark hair a mess, and the cuff on his left hand. That aside, her body remained flawless and gold, like a piece of jade, playing with the primitive need within him. The image heightened his senses, sucking him in.

She looked into his eyes and knew there was no escape.

Between the brushing of her legs, she could barely keep it in.

Her body was numb.

She knew what he was doing. Her senses were blurred as she bit down on her lips, all the sensations seemingly coming from the same area.

There was only one area which kept its sanity.

The hidden knife she wasn't going to use because that would hurt the Almighty's hand.

It was just sex after all.

It was just this once — and she could be given the Almighty's child after she left.

It wouldn't necessarily be a bad thing.

With that thought in mind, Bo Jiu went into the offense, pressing down on his arm. "I don't like being passive."

"Don't worry, you'll get your chance." Qin Mo smiled, a fire burning within his eyes as his smile deepened.

869 Sleep with Him

Before she could process his words, Qin Mo picked her up and swapped their places.

He was now beneath her with his shirt half opened, exposing his flawless and defined chest, which stirred an insatiable desire within her.

Bo Jiu sat on his firm waist, watching the irresistible man below her as he held onto her waist. His gaze was hard as a black diamond yet calm and deep like a black hole that sucked her in.

Some men were so handsome they could stir everyone who saw them, regardless of their gender.

Qin Mo was one of them if he was willing.

Previously, Bo Jiu had already had a taste of his seduction power.

She had thought that was the limit, but she could not have been more mistaken. He raised his black pants, his shirt fully unbuttoned. Just lying there was enough to unleash his undeniable male charisma.

It intensified when his sweat trailed down his defined jaw to stop on his collarbone.

Probably everyone wanted to taint him and Bo Jiu was no different.

She had always been straightforward with the things she liked.

This was why the very first time she had set her eyes on him, she had wanted to exchange her puppy with her keyboard.

In the end, he had found the keyboard too old and hadn't been willing to accept her money, causing her to be moody for a long while.

She had climbed the wall of his house everyday to watch him read and feed her impatiently, and to see that arrogant and cold face.

He had even warned her, "You can come, but you can't dirty my books."

She had always been outside, constantly filled with dirt. This was the innocence a child possessed.

As the little neighborhood boss, she had to show her domineering side, but since that had been what her puppy had wanted, she had washed up before heading over. Moreover, as a child of the Bo family, she had been taught to bring a gift whenever she visited someone.

Although he had never been interested in the things she had brought, one day, her puppy had somehow become interested in her electronic devices.

After cleaning it for her, he had torn open her favorite Overlord game before gifting her a miniature drone.

He was someone she adored and because of this, she became hesitant.

Her identity wasn't suitable.

If the Almighty hadn't been a criminal psychologist, if he had just been a second tier criminal psychologist, she probably wouldn't have found it a pity since she wouldn't have fallen for him because he wasn't.

Before she had met him, Bo Jiu had never expected there to be such a person — a brightness so formidable it wasn't affected by the darkness.

She wanted to possess it, but was afraid that after her identity was exposed, he would treat her coldly since they both understood the differences in their path.

She belonged to the dark while he stood at the pinnacle.

However, she had once said that if the Almighty kissed her again, she would kidnap him. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Even if she didn't kidnap him, at least she would sleep with him.

At this thought, Bo Jiu laughed, lowering her head towards the handsome face. "Brother Mo, I did provide you with the chance to back out."

Qin Mo arched a brow, a desire to laugh rising in him. What exactly was she thinking about? "Do you need a confirmation that I have thought it through?"

870 Eaten

The Almighty was clearly trying to seduce her.

She smiled, lowering to plant a kiss on him.

Although this was the first time she was going to sleep with someone, she still wanted the Almighty's first night to be special.

She had seen many of the erotic novels in the Fu house so she knew that the gist was to be tender and her actions had to be gentle.

Bo Jiu was confident that she didn't need a teacher to excel.

However, the moment her first kiss landed, Qin Mo's eyes started to darken.

Then he pushed her aside, planning to settle himself in the bathroom, but he was still handcuffed.

Bo Jiu wasn't the only one restricted by the handcuffs.

From the very start, Qin Mo had already cuffed himself to her.

Regardless of the urge, this wasn't the right time.

Although Qin Mo wasn't someone who was concerned about age, he was worried that she was still too young and wasn't able to tolerate it. Find authorized novels in Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

However, they still ended up in this situation.

"You taste good." After three kisses, Bo Jiu seemed to have gotten hooked. On a certain note, suppressing someone like the Almighty beneath her seemed like something to be proud of.

Her smile deepened as she trailed up to his eyes, her lashes brushing past his lips.

Bo Jiu loved it.

She loved how they were interacting like back when they were kids.

Qin Mo didn't stop her while she clouded his senses.

Momentarily, his resolved shattered.

Qin Mo reached out to grab her neck, his tongue pushing into her mouth, determined to push through her teeth into its depths to tease deeply and wilfully.

The lingering continued and Bo Jiu wanted to take the lead, but Qin Mo intercepted, ripping her top without hesitation.

Beneath the blanket, the youngster sat on him, her flawlessly pale skin exposed and looking very much like a demoness who had walked out from the dark, alluring and captivating.

It was a temptation to any grown man and only intensified when the sheets fell to her waist, stirring the desire within Qin Mo.

His hands left a blazing trail, leaving her sore and sensitive, as though every inch was itching for his touch.

His rough kisses only intensified her satisfaction.

The fiery breath brushing past her ears, sending tears to her eyes and leaving her in a drugged state as if she was numb and sensitive.

Beneath her, he chuckled lightly, raising the desire in her to shout stop.

******

Bo Jiu lost all rationality as she clenched his chest, an unsuppressed purr escaping…

871 Still Wanting to Compare Sizes?

The house carried an erotic air.

It was still raining and windy, but the wind did nothing to the fire burning inside the two people.

The numbing sensation carried a hint of pain, which came in waves.

Bo Jiu had always been sensible to the cold.

Qin Mo noticed her reaction. When he felt the slight moisture, his resolve shattered completely as he moved aggressively, seemingly determined to swallow her whole.

Bo Jiu widened her eyes.

She wanted to speak, but was stripped off energy from the waves coming at her.

Heat enveloped her as the thrusts became faster and deeper and the numbing sensation spread through her.

It seemed to go on forever.

He chuckled deeply, his voice silky smooth. "Are you still going to compare sizes with Brother Mo?"

Bo Jiu could no longer speak. Anything she could say would just expose her completely.

A whirling sensation exploded within her and once it started, she lost all sense of control.

The sweetness trailed down her waist down to the tips of her toes.

She wanted to shut her eyes, but Qin Mo didn't allow it with his hushed voice. "I have to remember it's you I'm taking."

His breath splashed onto her ear. A hand was on her waist as he pushed hard and firm, alternating between slow and quick skilful thrusts, all of which hit the right spot.

The force left her helpless.

Qin Mo's eyes darkened as he saw her tremble uncontrollably. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

This was the scene he had always wanted to see; her willingness in a clear-minded state.

This was the first time he wanted to merge with someone.

Even at the end, he still couldn't control himself, taking her over and over.

Like a beast which couldn't be satisfied, he took at his will after the very first taste of perfection.

The room started to heat up through the night.

Qin Mo carried her in his arms, placing her into the bathtub gingerly. He personally tested the temperature of the water, treating her tenderly.

This was the first time Young Master Qin had served someone.

Even Princess didn't get such treatment often.

After releasing the handcuffs, he saw the red marks on her wrists.

Qin Mo's eyes dimmed, lowering his head to lick the marks, just like a wolf who was trying to please its owner.

Anyone who saw him would be shocked because even though he carried an aristocratic air, he knelt by the tub just to help her clean up.

He was left half-naked with just a pair of black pants. On his shoulder was a bite mark, left behind at the peak when she could no longer control herself.

Young Master Qin was indeed not suited for serving others.

He pushed the soap and crumpled a natural 100% plant made medical plaster.

The medical plaster was extremely costly and was normally used to treat gunshot wounds.

Young Master Qin was probably the only one who would use it here.

Qin Mo moved with utmost care, trying not to disrupt Bo Jiu's sleep.

However, when his fingers brushed past her slender thighs, she frowned, murmuring amidst her sleep, "No more, any more and… you'll kill me…"

Qin Mo smiled. He grabbed a white towel and wrapped her tight before carrying her out.

In her daze, she murmured once more, "I can leave after sleeping with you, mmh… I am indeed capable."

872 Disobedien

In that instant, all the tenderness was wiped away and the warmth came to an abrupt stop.

Qin Mo stilled while Bo Jiu tightened her grip within his embrace.

Qin Mo lowered his lids, sweeping across her face. His lips were in a tight line, his brows thick and heavy, and his pretty eyes seemed like a vortex without a single ripple. His gaze was cold, his emotions apparent.

Those who knew him were used to his elegance and poise even when he was having a row, but now, he radiated a scary tension that kept others away.

It was still drizzling outside as Qin Mo placed her under the blanket because of the lowered temperature.

Bo jiu slipped in and out of her sleep. In her daze, she could hear someone ask, "Why do you have to leave?"

It was a deep voice which was slightly raspy.

In her exhaustion, Bo Jiu sunk into a deeper sleep.

As the night deepened, Princess huddled in one edge of the glass balcony, quieter than usual.

He didn't dare to make a ruckus.

After today, he finally understood.

In the past, he had assumed that the youngster wouldn't stand a chance at tainting his master.

But now, it seemed like his skills were too strong. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Master didn't even resist when he sat on top of him.

Aish…

As a cat, there was only so much he could do.

Even though it was late, there still came noise from the kitchen because Madam Zhang was awake.

She stilled when she saw the tall and upright figure in the kitchen.

She wasn't sure what he was thinking about because his gaze was deep and thick, looking like a bottomless pit.

Madam Zhang walked over. "Young Master, let me do it."

Qin Mo shook his head, carrying a claypot of noodles upstairs.

Madam Zhang watched from behind, debating if she should inform Madam that Young Master had brought back Young Master Jiu.

Even Madam Zhang could sense his difference today.

Qin Mo rarely cooked and he wasn't hungry, hence, it was obvious who it was for.

He glanced at the person on the bed, her black hair falling downwards onto her face with only her chin exposed. Her

sleeping look was adorable.

But… Qin Mo narrowed his eyes dangerously before smirking. "You just wouldn't learn."

He stepped forward, pressing down on her.

In her half-awake state, she was dragged into another round of fury, leaving her helpless and numb. Even her toes were trembling.

Bo Jiu felt as though she was burning. She pressed her fingers down, but still wasn't able to prevent being suppressed. When she finally opened her eyes, the world seemed to be hazy.

It was originally a punishment, but at this moment, Qin Mo felt himself softening. Just a look into her eyes let the need within him explode. He held onto her waist, engaging into yet another fierce battle.

The white curtains blew, giving off a lingering sort of beauty…

The skies were bright.

The Jiang City skies were exceptionally blue after the rain.

The sunrays came shining from the east, splashing onto the bed sheets.

After sleeping for an entire afternoon, Bo Jiu managed to regain her strength, but when she came into contact with the sunrays, she instinctively reached out to shield her eyes…

873 Almighty Qin Wants to Bully You

She tilted her head, waking from her slumber.

Her whole body was aching, especially her legs.

However, that wasn't worse than the redness marking her neck.

Bo Jiu's eyes dimmed, glancing down at her chest instantly. Fortunately, the glaring reminder had been dealt with.

With yesterday's situation…

Just the thought of the night sent a wave of redness through her ears.

It was best left unspoken.

Bo Jiu arched a brow. With her fair skin fully exposed to the sun rays and the sheets ruffled in a puddle around her like snow, she was beautiful. But she still carried her cold and lazy aura, looking like a glacier which had been locked up for many years.

She didn't leave the bed immediately, instead, she covered herself with the sheets. Coincidentally, she caught Princess's eyes and couldn't help reaching out to caress him.

When Qin Mo entered, his gaze deepened at the sight.

The bed, the person on it, and the cat were all his — and he wasn't going to let any of them go.

Bo Jiu lifted her lids when she caught sight of the person entering, restraining herself slightly.

Honestly, the Almighty was the person she wanted to see the least, mainly because her intentions hadn't been pure when she had slept with him.

However, with her mischievous personality, it wasn't possible for her to be that fearful.

Hence, she decided to take on a more dominant position. "Brother Mo, is there anything to eat?"

Qin Mo arched his brow. This girl wasn't shy at all. He reached out towards the claypot he placed on the table and opened the lid, a rich aroma spreading through the room.

There were spring onion garnish on the handmade noodles along with tender meat at the side. It looked like an appetizing meal.

The only problem was that the Almighty was feeding her personally.

When their eyes met, she couldn't help but shy away.

Bo Jiu knew the Almighty had an aversion towards dirt, hence, she ate seriously, ensuring there wasn't any soup spillage.

If it hadn't been for his faint words. "That was my first."

Bo Jiu paused. What did that mean?

Qin Mo watched her, looking unconcerned. "Since you slept with me, you'll have to take responsibility. What do you think?"

Slurp!Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Bo Jiu forced the noodles down, feeling as though it was a grand scheme. Hence, she couldn't help reminding him, "Brother Mo, the girl should be the one at a disadvantage."

"Is that so?" Qin Mo opened his official Weibo, clicking onto a post which had been reposted many times. The topic was: Which esports Almighty do you want to sleep with?

Without a doubt, Qin Mo was at the top.

Spade Z was up there as well. Her rank wasn't bad as it was still the third position.

"Now who do you think is at a disadvantage?" Qin Mo toyed is lighter, a faint smile lifting his lips as his hair fell downwards.

Bo Jiu looked at the statistics and for the first time in her life, she wanted to be first.

"I have never interacted with any other female and would not confess to others often."

Even though his voice was music to her ears, every word seemed to be about her dark past.

After feeding her the last mouthful of noodles, he placed the wooden chopsticks down as he concluded coldly, "Now who do you think is at a disadvantage?"

874 How Did I Bully?

According to his words, she really seemed to be the one who had benefited.

She was keenly aware of the remarks made about the Almighty online.

The first half read: "Qin Mo is the only beauty in the world."

The next half was: "It's a pity that sleeping with him in this lifetime would be difficult."

Bo Jiu needed a cigarette to calm down. She pushed her fringe backwards, exposing her delicate features. "Brother Mo, pass me a cigarette, I need to think about this matter."

Qin Mo smirked, his gaze chilling when it swept past her face. "You need an after-sex cigarette?"

Bo Jiu: … Why did this seem like she was the despicable one?!

Qin Mo passed a long slender stick towards her and stretched his other hand under the sheets.

Bo Jiu opened her eyes wide, the cigarette trembling slightly.

"What is it? Not used to it?" Qin Mo leaned his head against her shoulder, his handsome face tilting slightly. His breath was landing behind her ears and his voice was carrying a laziness distinct to early mornings. "Weren't you very experienced last night?"

Qin Mo's hand caressed the back of her waist, the tenderness urging him down.

And that movement triggered a response.

"Don't hide, let me touch you." Qin Mo pulled her into his embrace, speaking naturally as though it was a daily affair. "I can't just let you sleep with me without a payment."

Bo Jiu contracted her waist, feeling the heat engulf her.

She didn't even get to smoke and had gotten taken advantage of again.

A familiar numbness spread through her. She was helpless without her clothes on.

In the end, Qin Mo stopped, in fear of acting uncontrollably.

Bo Jiu's flawless face was flushed, her hair in a mess. She was looking as though she had been bullied.

That was indeed what had happened though and the bully happened to be a tease as well.

"You like it?" Qin Mo chuckled as he pressed his mouth to her ears. "That was also how you reacted yesterday."

Jiu was still shy about such matters. A tinge of red was spreading through her ear as she struggled. "Brother Mo, let's make a deal never to talk about what happened yesterday."

Qin Mo eyes turned cold instantly. "Sure then let's talk about how you're going to take responsibility."

Bo Jiu knew there was no escaping and with a raise of her brow, she asked, "Are you sure you want me to take

responsibility? I'm afraid you would regret."

"Regret?" Qin Mo kept stretched his legs out, looking at her with a deep gaze, which was perfect as usual. "You seem to have a proposal."

Did kidnapping him count as one? Bo Jiu was about to ask, but she managed to remain rational in the face of this male seductor.

"Not really, I just wanted to hear how Brother Mo intends for me to take responsibility." Bo Jiu caressed her nose, she shouldn't be feeling guilty during a negotiation. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Qin Mo showed an elegant smile, which didn't contain any warmth. "How do you think you should take responsibility after such a thing happened? Mmh?"

Bo Jiu glanced at him, wondering how to reply and in the end, she decided to be straightforward. "It depends on the situation."

"In the end, you just never intended to take responsibility." Qin Mo understood her well. He stood up, his gaze still as deep and mesmerising as the sea. As the conversation went on, the light in his eyes started to dim, all the warmth dissipating. "I guess you only learn with handcuffs on."

With that last chilling sentence, he walked out of the room, his back carrying a thick layer of frost.

875 Only Wanted One Thing

Bo Jiu knew she had to take responsibility, which was actually something she wanted to do. However, in the future, the Almighty would regret today's decision.

Hence, she couldn't let things escalate to such a state.

In her entire life, she only wanted one thing: When she had been young, it had been Qin Mo.

After she had grown up, it was still Qin Mo.

She leaned back, sighing in regret as she shielded her eyes.

There would always be someone you wanted but couldn't get.

Because of fear of a change in opinion one day, there were times when she would selfishly think of how he could be hers.

She wasn't a good cook, but could still make a decent bowl of instant noodles; and she could earn money.

The Almighty loved reading psychology books, thus she would build a gigantic bookshelf for him.

However, what was even more important to him was catching criminals.

She was a hacker who made the charts every year.

Other than the common consensus on not harming others, her actions would not be approved by the law or the Almighty.

Standing up for her was one matter and arresting her was another.

The Almighty had made the matter clear.

Bo Jiu knew it was for the best since the Almighty was probably the only one who was willing to stand up for a criminal.

At the moment, she was caught off guard by his actions.

She had even wondered if there was even a glimpse of hope.

But in reality, they had always been walking different paths.

He stood up for her purely because he had been objective.

If there came a day when her identity would be exposed and he still wanted her to take responsibility, she would definitely bring him home.

More importantly, the Almighty's suspicion wouldn't be eliminated so easily.

And she was right because Fatty had been investigating the computer at the station and on the second day, when he had managed to uncover some traces, he went straight to Qin Mo.

"Young Master, I tried to recover the system and there is indeed traces in the D drive, but the traces are defective so I can't confirm if the computer was used for the network

attack." Fatty grabbed his hair. "The traces may have also been because of a download."

Fatty then paused for a moment before continuing, "Young Master, the computer at the café is clearly linked to the network attack. Why are you so fixated on this computer?"

Qin Mo asked, "After a mature firewall has been implemented, would the operations be affected after sending it to someone else?"

"With adequate skills, it wouldn't be," Fatty replied honestly. "But I have never done it before." Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Qin Mo was still on the phone, but his mind started to wander as he recalled how the youngster had looked like. She had been calm — even calmer than he had been — and regardless of her body's reaction, her eyes had remained clear and rational.

She was always like that: indifferent about everything and able to leave or start at any moment.

Qin Mo tightened his grip, his dark hall falling forward as he straightened his body. His expression concealed a darkness inside him and his chilling aura…

"What if someone did that?" Qin Mo asked in a deep tone, which was slightly raspy. "It seems like Z has a close accomplice working with her."

876 Nothing Is Impossible for Z

"Young Master, you mean that Z had transmitted the firewall operating system to another computer and got someone to help her start it in order to divert our attention? And she wasn't at the café, but somewhere else?"

Since Fatty managed to piece up the puzzle and come up with an answer, he wasn't that that dumb after all.

"But that would be insanely difficult, she would need to possess incredible network skills and her comrades would need to act timely as well."

Fatty was convinced because the chances weren't high.

In that moment, Qin Mo lifted his gaze. "Don't forget that we're speaking about Z."

He indicated that nothing was impossible for Z.

As he understood Qin Mo's words, Fatty paused slightly. Indeed, everything was possible.

Qin Mo tilted his head to lit a cigarette. His long and slender fingers were gripping the stick. "Have you checked the surveillance camera at the café? Is there anything you missed?"

"Yes, I have checked it, but since the café is part of a popular chain, it's constantly filled with customers. Hence, the staff wouldn't be able to remember everyone. There is an average of a thousand customers each day. Moreover,

the person using the laptop didn't seem to have ordered anything. He went straight to the second floor to the seat beside the floor-to-ceiling window. Coincidentally, the surveillance camera at that position had been down since the afternoon before and it was being repaired when the incident occurred." Fatty knew he had to be specific about the details when reporting to Young Master. Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience， Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Qin Mo took a puff of his cigarette as he leaned against the wall, his defined face blurred by the ashes. "Someone seems to have received information about the plaza much earlier than the crime squad. Even the workings of the surveillance camera had been noted. That's pretty remarkable."

"Yes." Fatty paused before adding, "But we managed to get something, Young Master. Do you remember the surveillance video you made me dig out? The patrons didn't manage to catch his appearance, but the man in front of the laptop was wearing the theater's uniform. As per Young Master's instructions, I have asked the theater manager about the lockers. When the incident occurred, there was indeed something wrong with the lockers. He was informed by an employee, but when he wanted to ask about a follow-up, that employee had disappeared, which he found rather odd. Afterwards, someone passed the items in the locker, which You Hongliang had deposited, to the police."

Fatty paused, bracing himself when he asked, "Young Master, does that eliminate the suspicion you have about Little Spade? The person who had impersonated the theater staff is clearly the person in the café and Little Spade had been gaming on the fifth floor at that time. So it isn't possible for it to be him."

"Is that so?" Qin Mo watched the cigarette, which had dimmed. "Then tell me, why did he disappear after the competition without his uniform?"

Fatty choked.

Qin Mo fell silent since Fatty wasn't wrong.

The results were completely different from his profiling, but there was still one point which didn't add up.

Qin Mo extinguished his cigarette in the ashtray. His voice was growing faint as he spoke, "If he had gone so far as to account for the surveillance camera, how is it possible for him to miss out on the café patrons?"

877 Unwilling

"As they brushed past each other at the café, it's inevitable for patrons to remember his attire," Fatty added.

Although was the most reasonable conjecture, Qin Mo still wasn't completely convinced and his gaze dimmed. "A perfect scheme without any loopholes." Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience， Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Fatty didn't know what else to say since Young Master was clearly unconvinced.

Qin Mo reached out to pour himself a cup of alcohol. His gaze was deepening as he added ice cubes. "Tell me what you found through the car keys."

"Aardwolf is in charge of that, the car records can only be found in a day." Fatty grabbed his head. "Young Master, Supreme Alliance has to head over to the neighboring city for the second match. You and Little Spade…"

He had already heard about how Young Master had left with Little Spade handcuffed to himself. The handcuff explained how angry he had been at Little Spade.

"It seems like you guys are really interested in my private life," Qin Mo replied leisurely.

Fatty immediately replied, "No, that's not true at all. I just felt like it'll be good to have Little Spade when dealing with Lin Chentao."

As a brother, he had to be brave to save Little Spade!

Fatty glanced at the Alliance's group chat. Somehow, the voice across the phone seemed to have chilled. "That's my intentions, but he isn't willing.'

With that, his boss hung up.

Fatty was confused. What did he mean?! Little Spade wasn't willing to continue the competition? That wasn't possible! Little Spade had outwardly professed his desires to trash them.

Fatty was unaware that Qin Mo had been referring to another matter.

Meanwhile in the Qin family's house, Madam Zhang was fiddling around the kitchen.

After cutting a plate of fruits, she walked out of the kitchen, stilling when she saw Qin Mo with a wine glass.

It was out of character for him to be drinking before noon.

Besides, he seemed a little odd at the moment. Hadn't he been fine previously?

He was surrounded by a chilling aura and a hint of something else.

Fortunately, he wasn't like that for long because he straightened his posture. "Madam Zhang, send a set of clothes up for Young Master Fu."

"Alright." Madam Zhang felt more at ease. There wasn't anything they couldn't talk out, hopefully they wouldn't end up in a cold war.

Upstairs, the ravishing youngster was looking at her phone: After reading the message, a chill spread through her lids. She deleted the message and replied, "There's something wrong with Rao Rong, keep an eye on him. How's your situation?"

"Good, the identical theater uniform you made me prepare came in handy." Hoshino sat at the end of his team, but that wasn't enough to dampen his presence.

When the people beside him watched as he received a message, they were turning to take a lot. "Who is it? Who is it?"

"Delivery." Hoshino kept his phone, his gaze moving to the manga in front of him.

The Japanase manager was a pure Japanese, who wasn't very tall and had a sharp gaze. He didn't have a strong presence, but even though his stance seemed humble, his ambition was clearly seen on his face. "I heard that the teams from China this year aren't that easy to deal with."

878 Sending Candies

He glanced around. "If they are Xiangnan, what are your chances at winning?"

No one replied.

After a second, someone shifted the magazine in front of his face, exposing a dashing yet beautiful appearance with hair longer than a girl. "A hundred percent."

The manager broke into a smile and his eyes lit up. "Alright, that is the spirit we need. I'll be discussing with the investors and the support side..."

Before the manager could finish his sentence, Hoshino stood up, a hand stuffed into his pocket as he headed for the door. But before he left, he threw a bomb at them. "If Xiangnan isn't the champion of the National League, our chances won't be a hundred percent."

With that, he strolled out of the meeting room while the manager opened his eyes wide. "What do you mean? What does Hoshino mean?"

"He meant that literally." The beauty smiled while he turned to his other teammate. "Did your vice-captain watch Supreme Alliance's match yesterday?"

"Ah? He went? I'm not sure, but he wasn't in the dorms yesterday!"

"He really went." The beauty caressed his lips. "Why does Supreme Alliance seem so interesting?"

Outside in the corridors, Hoshino broke into a faint smile when he saw the photo of a certain someone smiling while she gamed.

He really wanted a match.

This was a side of Z he had never seen before.

On the second floor of the Qin family's house, Bo Jiu glanced around. Without anything to wear, she slipped on the jacket the Almighty had tossed on the edge of the chair.

With his tall height, his jacket could easily pass as a dress on her.

Bo Jiu felt a need to clean up the sheets. It wouldn't be convenient for Madam Zhang to clean it because anyone who saw the jarring red stain would know what had happened.

It was best to keep the situation under wraps.

Bo Jiu wasn't great at housework, hence, her actions weren't smooth or tender.

Princess walked around on the wooden floor, feeling his fur exploding.

This person didn't just toss the pillows, he tossed it at him! Was it deliberate?!

Besides, how dumb can a person be to not know how to remove sheets from the bed? Even master is better at that, meow!

Qin Mo realized that every time he was back, the cat and person would be up to something. Find authorized novels in

Webnovel faster updates, better experience Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Princess was huddled in his own nest when Qin Mo arrived. His face was imposing as he bit onto the fake rat as though nothing had happened and he hadn't bit the bed sheets!

Bo Jiu arched a brow, suavely ignoring a certain cat's betrayal. Next, she lifted her gaze to watch the Almighty.

The intelligent Qin Mo definitely knew what had happened. "You can't even settle the sheets?"

"A student has to have some shortcomings." Bo Jiu lifted her finger, pulling the sheets out.

When the redness came to sight, Qin Mo's gaze deepened. He walked towards the beauty with ruffled hair, who was standing at the edge of the bed. She wore his jacket, completely naked underneath, her long legs slender and pale, the contrast with he black jacket so irresistible…

879 Household Chores

Qin Mo suppressed his thoughts as he pulled her into his arms.

Bo Jiu paused. His unique aroma was drowning her senses. There was a hint of tobacco and alcohol, which couldn't seem to blend together, giving rise to a fragrance which lowered her defences.

The Almighty reached his hand out, a numbing sensation spreading through her back, causing her to shy away.

He pressed onto her, his voice faint. "Don't you want your clothes?"

Ever since the Almighty had entered, she had noticed the items in his hands, hence, she reached out.

Qin Mo shifted his arm, his eyes darkening. "Stay still."

What did that mean?

Bo Jiu raised a brow.

A slender pair of hands pulled out a piece of white cloth.

That!

Bo Jiu felt a blush creep up her face because she knew what he was going to do. Hence, she removed the jacket and turned around while his voice was coming nearer. "Do you know this is going to stop your growth?"

"What growth…" Bo Jiu hid away from the numbing breath while her chest tightened. The next second, a finger brushed through her hair.

Retaliating would be a natural reaction to such actions.

Qin Mo raised her arm leisurely. "Do I have to remind you how you slept with me for nothing? I'm just helping you wear your clothes. Why, you aren't willing? Do you wish for Madam Zhang to see you naked on my bed when she brings the clothes up? Mmh?"

Bo Jiu arched her brow. Before she could say anything, he carried her, placing her onto his thighs.

He was really helping her wear her clothes, but when the tip of his finger brushed past certain areas, Bo Jiu could feel the heat seeping through her face and her heart beating rapidly.

The Almighty seemed to be fond of her current reaction because his lips were curving upwards.

She bit onto her lip as she watched the perfect looking man through her peripheral vision.

The Almighty seemed to always be in such a state; regardless of when it was, his appearance would never be impacted. His figure was always graceful, even with the sort of things he was doing now…Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

With the Almighty's help, wearing a simple t-shirt and uniform pants took more than ten minutes.

However, Bo Jiu could only endure the process because she couldn't have Madam Zhang coming over.

Without a doubt, she was the only one Young Master Qin was willing to attend to personally.

It would be a lie to say that one wasn't jealous. Princess lifted his big face, feeling as though his master no longer adored him.

"How do you wish for the bed sheets to be dealt with?" Qin Mo asked the person on his thighs, the hostility in his eyes dissipating. Surprisingly, it didn't feel bad helping a certain someone wear her clothes. He could try this once every day. Of course, that was if she remained obedient.

Qin Mo's gaze deepened.

'Wash it." The clothes served as an armour and she could finally face him off with rolled up sleeves, reminding him that it had been her first time as well.

But he just stood there shamelessly.

The next moment, he stood up, sweeping her a glance before replying faintly, "Madam Zhang made your favourite pork ribs, you can go and have it first. I'll wash it."

The Almighty rolled his sleeves upwards, exposing his flawless arm, which seemed more like that of a hand model. He took the bed sheets and headed for the bathroom.

Bo Jiu hesitated slightly before following behind, standing at the door to watch him as he moved systematically.

She had always admired those who were good at household chores, much less to say someone like the Almighty, who was handsome, gave off a good vibe, and was a hard worker.

Qin Mo lifted his brow when he caught her staring.

It was hard not to stare since his unique appearance held such a magnetizing presence.

Even though her hair was no longer the same color and she was much more obedient than before, she still carried her arrogance, which was uncharacteristic of a girl.

This explained why he hadn't noticed her being a girl.

However, that wasn't all because she was also a master of disguise, just like Z…

"Aren't you hungry?" Qin Mo's hands were covered in bubbles, his black pants long and straight, sending a wave of handsomeness towards her when he turned to wash his hands.

Bo Jiu slouched lazily at the side, a handsome smile on her face. "We can head down together after you're done."

"Come over," Qin Mo commanded.

Bo Jiu raised her brows at his words. "What is it?"

"Help me light a cigarette, the lighter is in my pocket." Qin Mo tilted his chin towards his long pants.

Bo Jiu wasn't one who didn't even dare light a cigarette, so she passed him one.

He didn't reach for it with his hands, but was looking downwards as his lips reached for it.

Bo Jiu had to admit that the Almighty was irresistible at the moment, especially when he held onto her raised arm, with his lashes lowered and face amidst the smoke.

She found this side of him especially humane.

With a cigarette dangling in his mouth, bubbles covering his hands while dressed in a white shirt and black pants, he seemed upright and manly.

No one would have expected Young Master Qin to wash his own bed sheets.

Bo Jiu pressed down on her fingers, resisting the urge to give him a kiss.

She blushed, circling around him twice.

Qin Mo glanced up. Finished with the sheets, his fingers were dripping wet.

At that moment, Bo Jiu realized what a catch he was both on and off the bed.

She had to act appropriately because her inner desires threatened to leak out.

Bo Jiu's desire was clear: to kidnap Qin Mo.

The Almighty was probably the only one kept in the dark.

"What were you thinking about when you circled around me?"

His sudden question made her feel an odd sense of guilt. She avoided his deep gaze, breaking into a smile with her two front teeth exposed. "Washing bed sheets doesn't seem to match your persona."

"I grew up in the army and have been washing my own bed sheets myself," Qin Mo replied nonchalantly as though he was describing an everyday task.

He had been brought up well. Probably only an upright military background could nurture a child like the Almighty.

In the past, she had interacted with many children of powerful backgrounds, but there weren't many like him.

Even though he was pampered, he was great at household chores.

But… He was in the army since young?

The Almighty seemed to have forgotten everything from back then.

What had happened to cause such a drastic change?

Selective amnesia wouldn't have happened if there hadn't been something traumatizing…

880 Once Turned Gray, It Is Not Easy to Turn White

It started to get warmer outside.

At the same time, in a luxurious street located in Jiang City, a girl seemed extremely irritated as she ignored the people talking to her.

She had a habit of getting delivery, which explained the multiple delivery bags around.

There were two other people in the room.

One of them had a tattoo on his arm while the other was tall and slender with a wretched appearance.

"What are we going to do next? Aren't the Chinese inexperienced in criminal investigation? Why are they so efficient this time? Even the car is being investigated. If they carried on with that track, it won't be long before they get here." Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

The man with a tattoo remained indifferent. "What are you afraid of? We have a backing after all. Haven't you gotten it sorted out? With money, the trace can be eradicated easily, that's very normal. Besides, it's just a car. This time, it's just a test to gauge their ability. Do you really think they can stop us? Don't forget who's in charge of the crime squad…"

"Enough." The girl cut him off. "Rao Rong will be over soon, don't tell him about these matters, including the reasons we are using You Hongliang."

The tall, slender man chuckled. "Of course. It's been such a long time. What haven't we done before? Why can't Rao Rong be more flexible?"

"I'll work on him slowly, there's still time and it hasn't been long since he left esports. Hence, his heart still gravitates towards those older players. Wth the return, he seems to be wavering, but once a person turned gray, it wouldn't be easy to turn white. Hehe, Rao Rong sure is naive, but let's not talk about him anymore. Go ask around if there's a new hacker in the crime squad and get his details, all of it." A sinister glow lit up her eyes. "Get rid of the car. The traces aren't substantial, but even if they manage to get us, we can just leave since we aren't Chinese. As for the other matters, the higher-ups will settle it for us, so there isn't much to worry about. Besides, I have good news: There will be a new criminal psychologist working for the crime squad."

"Another one to hunt us down?" The tattooed guy frowned. "How are that good news?"

The girl chuckled. "You don't understand. In China, the connections are rather complicated and even generals have to account for the bigger picture. The arrangement in personnel or to turn a blind eye is for a more harmonious interaction. The higher-ups mentioned that the new psychologist is here to gain credit since our operations have been rather large scale. Anyone who managed to catch us would be given major credit, but the main point is the additional person. Qin Mo will need more time with the arrangement of the man in the crime squad."

The man's eyes lit up. "You mean that Qin Mo's powers might be taken away? But he is from the Qin family…"

"The Qin family wouldn't interfere in such matters." The girl interrupted. "It isn't in the scope of their responsibility."

The tattooed man was ecstatic. "That is indeed good news. This time, if it wasn't for Qin Mo, You Hongliang would have escaped. Even if they had managed to arrest him, they wouldn't have evidence. It's a pity. This drug-carrying tool…"

881 Real Maiden’s Sacrifice

The tall slender one shook his mouse, pausing slightly. "You guys should come and take a look at this, someone made an analysis on the forum to say that we aren't Z, but an imposter."

"Don't bother about such comments." She laughed scornfully. "If he's truly good, he would be getting evidence. Heh, calling me an imposter? Are Z's hacking skills a speciality?! These bunch of brainless fans. I have my own things, they'll know when the time comes. Go do what you're supposed to."

After she was done, a man in a hooded jacket came walking in, his handsome face hard and hostile. "What exactly happened to You Hongliang?"

The tall and slender guy stood up. "Rao Rong, lower your volume, the situation outside isn't great."

"He didn't just sleep with others, right?" Rao Rong's eyes wavered. "What else did he do other than sleep with those women that deserved to die?"

The tattooed guy replied nonchalantly, "We just sent some goods out through him, it isn't anything to be agitated about."

"Goods?" Rao Rong eyes shuddered. "Drugs?" He turned towards the girl. "We promised to only punish those that deserve it. What's the meaning of this?"

The girl glanced at him. Emptying her hands, her face was still as sweet as ever. "Don't get so worked up. Rao Rong, don't you know, we need money for everything. How else were you able to return to esports?" Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

Rao Rong clenched his hands tightly before loosening.

The girl watched his expression, breaking into a smile. "Alright, let's not talk about this, you still have a competition tomorrow to prepare for. This is your favorite, the higher-ups have news that if you win this match, they'll be able to earn and you'll be able to stay in esports. The club has already prepared to renew your contract, so in the future, you won't just compete, you'll also be able to do livestreams."

Rao Rong looked at her, retracting his hands. "I just want to compete."

"Alright, alright, you can just compete." The tall and slender guy interrupted him, his hand leaning on his shoulder as he coaxed him. "What's wrong with the You Hongliang matter? If the women had been well behaved and hadn't clung onto a rich guy, nothing would have happened. As for drugs, there will always be someone doing it. Now that the checks are more stringent, we can't sell too many."

Rao Rong turned around, his gaze as dark as his clothes. "I've told you, I don't harm normal people unless they deserved to die."

When he was done, Rao Rong pushed him aside, taking large strides out of the apartment.

"Pssh! Who does he think he is?!" The tattooed guy didn't have the best temper. His eyes were blazing as he watched

Rao Rong leave. "Why must we include such a person!"

The girl wasn't happy either, but she was aware of the result she wanted. "Because of his identity and his understanding of Qin Mo's strategy. A hundred crimes committed by a stranger wouldn't be as impactful as someone close to you committing one crime. That's the best way to deal with Qin Mo. Rao Rong is rather unstable at the moment and there are some matters you guys have to settle. Worsen the problems surrounding Spade Z, one of the main players in Supreme Alliance. It's time we prepare for the real Maiden's Sacrifice to let Qin Mo know how helpless he is concerning some matters.

In order to obtain something, you had to destroy first — and that meant for Qin Mo to have a taste of a pain he had never experienced before…

882 Eating What Her Pet Didn’t Like

Rao Rong hadn't calmed down even after leaving the apartment.

It was a pain that couldn't be spoken of.

Leave? He couldn't bear it as he really wanted to come back.

He wanted revenge, but it should be done in esports – against those who had mocked his abilities and those black-hearted investors.

However, he was starting to lose sight of what he was supposed to do.

The phone in his pocket kept ringing.

After Rao Rong had swiped it open, Lin Chentao's voice was coming through. It was so enthusiastic there seemed to be warmth seeping out. "Captain, where are you? Everyone is waiting for you, hurry back and could you get me fried noodles on the way back? I'm afraid I'll be hungry on the two hour train ride. Supreme Alliance is seated in another booth, I can only head over to find Spade Z after feeding myself. That way, I can win in terms of my presence!"

Rao Rong remained silent. He couldn't explain it, but the usually annoying voice was suddenly soothing.

It was probably because there wasn't anyone else who would think of him in such a manner.

Not a single person…

Rao Rong stuffed his hands into his pockets before speaking. His voice was hoarse. "I'll be there soon."

A laugh came from the other side. "Hurry, this is the National League after all."

That was right, this was the National League, the National League his father had yearned to watch.

"Our Rao Rong, he games extremely well! He would definitely be able to win the championship for the Rao family."

Every time he shut his eyes, that stone cold parting image would come to mind.

He didn't believe that his father had commited suicide.

That day, he should have been waiting at home…

Rao Rong tightened his grip, the phone heating up along with his eyes. In the end, he kept his phone in his pockets and boarded a cab. His back view was sad and lonely.

Meanwhile, Lin Feng was also rushing others.

After a long while of hesitation, he finally made the call.

It was mainly because he still hadn't heard from Little Spade. Before Captain had left the day before, he was filled with a demonic aura, so this call was practically a shot to his chest.

His task, to ensure the harmony of the team, wasn't easy at all.

On the other end, meal time had just started at the Qin family's house.

Using Bo Jiu's words, the Qin family had always been particular about their meals. It wasn't exactly luxurious, but had been made using local northern cooking styles, so just its appearance would stir up one's appetite. The soy sauce beef was sliced into big chunks with chili oil at the side. The most refreshing eating method was to dip the beef into the oil before having a bite.

But a certain someone forbid her to eat anything spicy during this meal, allowing Madam Zhang to place the small bowl of chili far from her reach and beside the Almighty.

Bo Jiu couldn't even dip some secretly. She leaned her elbows back lazily, her stance looking very much like a young master as her face was as handsome as ever, but just a little sulky.

Madam Zhang watched her, suppressing her laughter. In the end, she made a small spring onion wrap for the youngster along with some meat sauce and cucumber, so that she could roll them with the meat.

Only after that did Bo Jiu manage to steer her attention away from the chili. She ate with both elegance and a masculine vibe as she stuffed an entire wrap down her mouth.

Qin Mo arched his brows, placing food he didn't like onto the youngster's plate.

Bo Jiu wasn't the least bit bothered, finishing everything just like when they were younger. Back then, she would finish all the carrots her pet didn't like.

Madam Zhang shook her head. These children must be hungry.

Qin Mo enjoyed watching her current state. After the black hair was washed, her silver hair was back, looking furry and adorable under the sun rays.

883 Scared Lin Feng

Qin Mo's phone was placed on the dining table while he scooped soup for the youngster.

At this moment, Lin Feng's call came in.

When Bo Jiu caught sight of the caller, she paused, lifting her eyebrows mischievously. "It's a call from Senior Lin…"

"Answer it." Qin Mo didn't bother emptying his hands while his handsome face remained nonchalant.

Bo Jiu bit onto her chopsticks, leaning over to pick up the call. "Hello."

On the other end, Lin Feng was caught off guard.

Wait a minute, why did it sound like Little Spade?

Lin Feng pulled the phone aside to look at the number.

He didn't dial wrongly, it was Captain's number! They were together?!

A whirl of emotions stirred within him. How could they be together at this hour?!

The Fu family and Qin family weren't neighbors like his and the Yun family. Weren't they even an hour long car ride away?

Besides, wasn't Captain fuming yesterday?

"Little Spade?" Lin Feng confirmed.

"It's me," she replied with a sly smile.

Lin Feng sighed. "You're actually doing fine despite being near Captain!"

Bo Jiu arched a brow as she thought, I had even slept with your captain. But she wasn't going to say it in front of the Almighty.

"We're eating," she added, indicating the bad timing.

Lin Feng got the message immediately. "You and Captain can head over to the high speed rail station after your meal, there will be a train at 2 pm. I'll send the other details through WeChat."

Bo Jiu was indeed curious about what Lin Feng wanted to say. The moment she switched on her phone, her WeChat started vibrating.

Qin Mo swept her a glance, having a faint idea on who the messages were from. He moved his deep glance away, allowing Lin Feng to bug her so that she would think twice the next time she wanted to leave without her battle gear.

"Little Spade, confess now, where did you go after the competition yesterday? You have no idea how angry Captain was, I was starting to wonder if he was going all out just to punish you."

He didn't just go all out, he hadn't even allowed my dashingness to unleash itself fully. But those words couldn't be said, hence, she decided to change the topic. "Why did you change your WeChat name?" Main attacker? Where was the attack?

"It's because of Hu, f*ck, I suddenly realized how scary he can be." Lin Feng paused. "Let me put it this way, previously, during our school examinations, everything seemed normal with me being first and him being second. How many years has it been? Ever since elementary school, it has been like this since he couldn't solve certain bigger questions. But this morning, I saw his draft and all the bigger questions have been solved and they were all correct. What exactly was he thinking…"

Bo Jiu read the message. Since she had slept with the Almighty, there were certain fundamental thoughts she understood, hence, she sent a comforting message over. "Senior, it wasn't easy for you to have escaped Almighty Yun's wooing till this moment."

Wasn't it just like how she had treated the Almighty? To continuously give in since young had only been to finish him off in the end.

"That's right, you have no idea…"Lin Feng paused, his tone increasing when he sensed something amiss. "What do you mean his wooing? It should be me wooing him!"

884 Rejection

With your current state, did you really think that was possible?

Bo Jiu strongly doubted his willpower, but to help Almighty Yun, she decided to provide a suggestion. "You can try wooing him and see who is the one being seduced."

Regardless of how naive he was, he still hadn't intended to go so far because he still hadn't forgotten what Yun Hu had been doing that day and how sad he looked.

How exactly had he grown? Lin Feng had secretly observed his meals to see what exactly he was taking in.

And he didn't seem to have eaten any chives.

F*ck, if it became reality… No, that wasn't possible!

Lin Feng replied irritably, "Why didn't you test it out on Captain to see who is the one being seduced?"

"Is there a need for that?" Bo Jiu didn't wish to brag that it was a done deal. "I'm still eating now, talk to you later."

Lin Feng, the main attacker, said, "Wait a minute."

"What is it?" Bo Jiu arched a brow.

Lin Feng coughed lightly. "There's something that made me doubt my charisma."

"Don't worry, to Almighty Yun, you will still be charismatic even if you lay still without doing anything." Bo Jiu had a

mischievous smile on her face.

"I wasn't referring to him, it's someone else."

Someone else? Bo Jiu paused. "Who is it?"

"A girl confessed to me recently and since she was so sincere, I couldn't reject her." It was clear he was bragging. "You have no idea. After I was informed of the matter, I have been in deep consideration on how to describe this matter so that you guys would believe I'm not bragging."

You guys? Bo Jiu arched a brow. "How many people have you told this to?"

"I said it in the Alliance chat," Lin Feng added, before sending a thug sticker over.

Bo Jiu broke into a smile. "I thought you would have persevered till after the competition, but now, Senior Ling, you're just forcing it, I wish you best of luck. I'm going to head off with the Almighty."

After being reminded by the youngster, Lin Feng was suddenly reminded of something. A certain someone had once warned him not to get a girlfriend during the National League as it would affect his emotions and the moment he got upset, his skills would drop… That had clearly been a threat.

As someone who cared for his team, he would have to reject her first, but it definitely wasn't because he was afraid of someone.

That was what he would do.

Lin Feng took a while before replying her seriously, "As an esports player, gaming is my priority so I'm sorry, I'll have to let down your love."

After sending out the reply, Lin Feng took a look at the Alliance chat.

What made him uneasy was that even though Yun Hu was online, he hadn't said a word.

Lin Feng took a moment before asking him gingerly.

He switched over to a private chat and asked, "Bro, how about a game?"

Yun Hu replied, "What game?"

He replied instantly? Did this mean that he had been watching his phone the entire time? Lin Feng grabbed a bunch of hair.

Yun Hu asked again, "What game?"

Lin Feng replied, "How about I compliment you and you return with another compliment?"

Yun Hu agreed. "Sure, you can start."

Lin Feng started. "You are handsome."

Yun Hu replied, "You have great taste."

Lin Feng: "…"

885 Bent Lin Feng

F*ck!

Lin Feng wanted to flip the table!

Weren't they supposed to exchange compliments?!

Bro, you were clearly prasing yourself, do you really think I'm dumb?! I can still analyze certain matters, alright?!

Just as Lin Feng was about to blow up, Yun Hu sent a message over. "I heard someone confessed to you?"

Lin Feng started to shrink internally as he proclaimed, "I've already rejected her."

"Are you that happy about being confessed to?" Yun Hu's eyes dimmed as he typed the message.

Denying wouldn't be honest, hence, he admitted it coolly. "We're both guys and it's understandable to be happy about being confessed to."

Yun Hu arched a brow before asking, "Is that it? Then why were you so moody when I confessed to you? We had even gotten into a fight."

Lin Feng wanted to bolt when he read the reply.

That wasn't the same! They confessed to be slept with by me, but you confessed to sleep with me! It was fundamentally different!

Before Lin Feng could express his thoughts, Yun Hu sent another message over. "Since you like being confessed to, I can do it everyday. But that is, if you can take it."

Lin Feng was reminded of his confession. It… was enough!

He kept his phone, no longer willing to continue the conversation, but that didn't seem to work out.

The moment he tossed the phone onto the table, he could hear his mother complimenting a certain someone from the dining area. "Hu, you're better looking than before! This face is completely different from my Little Feng's, it's so defined and handsome!"

Lin Feng: "…"

He was good looking as well! Was he really her biological son?

"Are you guys going out of the city for the competition today? Good luck! And could you help me watch over Little Feng? There seems to be something on his mind recently." Mother Lin was naturally beautiful, dressed in professional workwear. Even though she was over fifty years old, her skin was still fair and tender. That explained where Lin Feng got his good looks, but at this moment, Mother Lin seemed to have more to say.

Yun Hu has always been mature and with just one look, he could understand what she wanted to say. He slung his bag across a shoulder. His laptop and keyboard were inside, but it didn't seem to weigh him down at all. Instead he stood tall and upright. "Did he do something to worry you?"

"Come over." Mother Lin glanced around before bringing Yun Hu to a side, speaking to him in a hushed tone. "This

afternoon, while I helped Little Feng pack his stuff, I accidentally came across a book. The book… It talked about the behavior and psychological analysis of those with unique sexual preference. I've heard that guys who enjoy gaming would often take up female characters, but I don't think that would impact Little Feng's sexual preference. What exactly do you think is wrong with that kid?"

Yun Hu pressed down on his bag strap, fully aware why he would be reading such books. Lin Feng was reading on his behalf, trying to seek out a cure.

"Auntie, you don't have to worry, it's probably just curiosity. But I'll have a talk with him about it."

Mother Lin finally broke into a smile. "I'll be at ease with you counselling him."

Faced with such a request, Yun Hu was more confused on how to take action.

Lin Feng came dashing down the stairs, his black pants rolled up to expose his lower thighs. His hairstyle was just like his temper, ruffled and manly. If it weren't for his good genes, such a crude man would possess all the typical traits of a straight guy.

"Mom, those that aren't aware would probably assume I'm adopted. If you really like Hu, get him to find a partner instead, stop bugging me." Lin Feng leaped down, a gust of wind behind him, his bag half zipped and a bandaid on his face.

Mother Lin glanced at her son, and her facade fell through as she slapped his back. "Look at you, you're already so grown up, can't you behave more maturely? And compare

yourself with Hu! How can you be so different when you're both brothers that grew up in the courtyard?"

Lin Feng wanted to say something. Even though his mom looked exceptionally beautiful on the outside, it was all just a facade!

His mom had managed to take down his dad, who held a black belt in taekwondo. And how she had chased after him back in the day. Lin Feng didn't wish to explain how painful her slap was, but he was on the verge of tears, alright!

Yun Hu pulled him behind his back, raising an arm as he watched the arm in front of him. "Auntie, we have to rush for the high speed rail at 2 pm, but don't worry, I'll watch over him."

Mother Lin decided to let him off. As the versatile elite she was known as, she turned to face Yun Hu as a totally different person, motherly and warm. "Alright, I'll leave Little Feng to you."

Lin Feng wanted to tell her how this guy had been scheming to sleep with her son! This was indeed a tough battle!

Mother Lin was still worried, dragging her sloppy son aside. "I'm warning you, even if you…" Mother Lin paused, it didn't seem like the right time to be so open, hence, she decided to take a more wholesome route. "Don't just prey on anyone out of desperation and don't bully Hu even though he is handsome, understand? Suppress yourself at night and don't do anything inappropriate!"

Lin Feng couldn't seem to comprehend her words. What did it mean to prey on someone from desperation? Had she misunderstood something?

But Mother Lin didn't give her confused child any further explanation and turned her attention towards Hu, speaking in a hushed tone, "Treat the matter just now as a secret between the both of us, you should know how inflexible Little Feng has been. Now that he is in his twenties, his acceptance may not be very strong, but I can understand. He should be rather confused at the moment and there shouldn't be a threat, but if he ever takes action on you, do let me know. If you can't and have to retaliate, you can target his weak legs."

Both the Lin family and the Feng family had been neighbors for many years, hence, Yun Hu was well acquainted with Mother Lin's character. He arched his brow and asked, "Auntie, you mean there is a possibility that Lin Feng would take action on me?"

"I browsed through the book and they mentioned that these emotions are easily placed on those around them. Moreover, with your looks, I'm truly afraid Little Feng would..." Mother Lin shook her head before reminding him once more, "If he really dares, I'll make sure he pays. You don't have to give in even though he is older."

886 His Nature

There didn't seem to be any change in his expression. His gaze was deep.

A trump card of Supreme Alliance indeed.

"Alright," he replied calmly.

If he really did that to him, he would definitely give his fullest cooperation, so how could he take action?

He didn't need to do anything. Even if he just allowed him to come close without any form of resistance, he would wish to fight to stay by him.

Of course, it wouldn't be an easy task. Even though Lin Feng was naive, he was definitely straight.

It wasn't just difficult.

If it hadn't because of his identity, he would probably have taken a few blows that day.

He could only try his best to let Lin Feng accept him.

If it was still unsuccessful after the competition had ended… Yun Hu swept a quick glance at the guy who was still grabbing his hair.

Even though it would be hard, he would have to give up.

Lin Feng couldn't read his mind and couldn't hear their conversation, but before he left, his mother eyed him as

though he was a wretched person. The threat within her eyes left him bewildered.

He was dressed so handsomely today and he didn't do anything wrong recently, so what was up with his mom now?

There was definitely a misunderstanding.

Time trickled by slowly.

At 1.30 pm at the Jiang City Southern Station, the station wasn't as crowded as the West Station because it was only operated by high speed trains.

However, the security area was still packed.

Bo Jiu and Qin Mo were both dressed in their pure black uniform. With their long legs and narrow waists, they both carried a different sort of allure, which caught the attention of passerby.

Ever since the day before, Bo Jiu hadn't had the time to deal with her horrible dad and those 'fans', leaving them to Lawyer Bai.

But according to Lawyer Bai, Manager Feng had been dealing with those who defamed members of Supreme Alliance.

They had wanted to blow up the matter yesterday, so Manager Feng had gone for a passive approach, and had sent out an announcement regarding the infringement of rights, but hadn't mentioned the incident.

Those without morals would just act more imprudently when given attention, much less to say those with ulterior

motives, which intended to use him to spread their cause.

As long as Feng Yi ignored them, they wouldn't be able to gain much hits.

They itched for a fight which could easily send their popularity through the roofs.

It's a pity their plans were wrecked with a seasoned manager like Feng Yi, who had experience with such tricks.

Even though it would be troublesome, it hadn't affected his intelligence.

Even sleep deprived, Manager Feng would still be seen as a smiling prince. The ability to please others was a strong trait of his. However, for this incident, dealing with the Fu family would be rather tricky since he wasn't sure if only Su Mei knew about the matter or if Fu Zhongyi was also aware.

Manager Feng wasn't entirely sure how to deal with the situation and had to consult his boss.

As a criminal psychologist, such an analysis wouldn't be difficult for Qin Mo. He replied calmly, "If Fu Zhongyi knew about it, the situation would be different. He would have exposed it to the media. That's how a greedy and profit minded businessman like him deals with the matter."

Manager Feng couldn't seem to understand. "This is the first time I've seen someone treat their biological child like this. Su Mei must have had a part to play in turning Fu Zhongyi into such a person."

"Even without Su Mei, it is in his nature." It was surprising that Qin hadn't hung up the call. "A selfish and greedy womanizer who abandoned his wife."

Deep in his mind, it didn't seem surprising how Bo Jiu had turned out.

Her hacker skills and the desire to do something didn't seem out of place.

Qin Mo glanced at the lounge area as she typed on the keyboard.

It still seemed odd…

Bo Jiu wasn't aware that she was being scrutinized. With a lollipop in her mouth and a black cap over her silvery locks, she looked refreshed.

That sort of handsome appearance easily attracted the attention of the people around her.

Since she wasn't a celebrity, she wasn't that popular.

It wasn't as though everyone recognized them because esports hadn't obtained celebrity status.

However, her looks were too overpowering.

If Qin Mo's face was well suited for a couture magazine, Bo Jiu's face would be one with a lasting impression.

Back then, when Spade Z had first entered a competition, the media seeing her appearance and maneuvering started off with the words, "This youngster will definitely become popular."

The words had indeed came true, she was extremely popular.

Even though she had been seated for only a few minutes, there was already a commotion, mainly from young girls.

Fortunately, the other members — and Xue Yaoyao in particular — caught sight of the crowd easily.

But Xue Yaoyao wasn't the only one here, Jiang Zuo, the son of her mother's new husband, was here as well.

Uncle Jiang had insisted for Jiang Zuo to send her over after their family meal. She had rejected twice, but on the third time, Jiang Zuo had taken the keys and left through the door.

As such, she could no longer reject his offer or their parents would have detected the issue between the both of them.

It wasn't easy for peace to be regained at home.

Even though her mom didn't mention it, Xue Yaoyao could tell that she was doing better.

The reason was probably that Jiang Zuo wasn't impatient towards them.

That aside, no one should know of the matter between her and Jiang Zuo, especially with their current relationship.

Yesterday, when she had slept at the Jiang family's house, Jiang Zuo had entered after the lights had been turned off.

They had made an agreement, including that he wouldn't expose her.

Hence, their situation couldn't be made known to their parents and he probably wouldn't like Uncle Jiang to know it as well.

Xue Yaoyao knew what she was to him, but because of that, she couldn't seem to understand why he wanted her even

though there were so many girls who would be willing to sign that agreement with him.

Although she wasn't sure, she had a vague idea since he had once said, "You wouldn't harass me."

That was probably what he saw in her.

Regardless of all, Xue Yaoyao had accepted the situation and she knew that the Jiang family was starting to look for a potential partner for him.

As such, the agreement might end prematurely…

At that moment, Bo Jiu caught sight of Xue Yaoyao and had reached out to signal towards her, a devilish smile on her face.

What was Young Master Jiang doing here?

887 Almighty Qin Pushed Jiu against the Wall

Jiang Zuo saw the youngster's action and his gaze dimmed when he saw Xue Yaoyao walking over.

Bo Jiu hadn't forgotten the birthday incident, so she had deliberately acted intimately towards Yaoyao to make sure that Young Master Jiang knew she had someone behind her.

"How's your preparation?" the youngster threw the other lollipop into her palm.

Xue Yaoyao smiled, cheering up instantly. "It's alright, I'll be able to cooperate with Feng Shang."

"Still at the 5v5 position?" Bo Jiu arched her brow.

Xue Yaoyao wasn't sure either. "I'm not sure of Almighty Qin's arrangement."

The arrangement would usually be made at the match itself, Her Highness Jiu should be aware.

Bo Jiu was indeed aware, but she had asked in order to appear more intimate. Once Xue Yaoyao was seated, Bo Jiu slouched her arms around her chair lazily. With her silver hair secured by a black cap and her long legs slightly lifted, she appeared suave and cool as she tilted her head to whisper to Xue Yaoyao.

That intimacy was a jarring sight for Jiang Zuo because he hadn't forgotten the reason Xue Yaoyao had gotten together with him.

She was worried that he would help Wu Zhen investigate this Young Master Fu.

However, hadn't thought of helping and would never have helped, it was purely to provoke this woman.

Jiang Zuo hadn't expected that she was willing to do anything for the sake of that person…

Whenever he appeared, her entire being would be focused on him.

It was infuriating.

He clenched his fists tightly, the car keys imprinting a mark in his palm. When he finally loosened his grip, he stuffed his hands into his pockets and swept Qin Mo a glance. "I head off first, let's have a drink when you're back."

"Mmh."

When Xue Yaoyao turned, he was no longer there and Bo Jiu could finally ask what she had wanted to. "Why was he the one sending you over?"

"It wasn't nice for him to reject since Uncle Jiang got him to do it." Xue Yaoyao smiled. "He probably couldn't take it anymore."

"Is that so?" Bo Jiu lifted her lips into a sly smile. She wasn't sure if it was deliberate, but when Jiang Zuo had turned and his palm had leaned onto Xue Yaoyao's shoulders, he seemed to have lit up.

But when his calm gaze had swept past the both of them, it seemed to have deepened. Even the way he walked was no

longer like the elegant Young Master from before as it radiated a chilliness.

Xue Yaoyao hadn't noticed the darkness seeping out, but that didn't mean Qin Mo hadn't.

When he caught sight of the smile on the youngster's lips and her position, he reached out to grab her collar without a moment's hesitation. In a hushed tone, he said. "Follow me, we need to talk."

Xue Yaoyao wanted to save Her Highness Jiu, but she didn't dare because of the Almighty's current aura.

Moreover, the youngster wore a faint smile on her lips when she shook her head.

Xue Yaoyao sat back down as she watched on with unease. The Almighty wouldn't do anything harsh, right?

Since he had just 'eaten' her, he couldn't treat her too harshly and it wasn't a suitable location to 'eat' her again – but he could still teach her a lesson.

He grabbed her and with some force, pressed her against the wall, his right hand at one side as he lowered himself. His elegant and dashing face was tainted with a threat. "What were you doing just now?"

888 Kiss

Bo Jiu arched a brow. Her fingers were moving and when she finally turned, her clothes slightly lifted from the wind. Her actions were suave and smooth as she swapped position with him. Her voice was both enticing and exciting. "You want to kiss?"

Qin Mo glanced at a certain someone who was pressing onto his shoulder, his perfect lids lowering. "Are you going to use such matters to avoid my question?"

"What question?" Bo Jiu studied his expression before acknowledging. "I was provoking Young Master Jiang so that Yaoyao wouldn't be belittled in front of him. The upper society isn't all that easy and I was thinking for my teammate. It wouldn't be good if her emotions were affected, it'll just affect her performance tomorrow."

Qin Mo looked at her. "So you had your reasons?"

"Being humble is a virtue." Bo Jiu smiled, enjoying how she was suppressing the Almighty.

Even though this position was temporarily out of sight, it wasn't always hidden as there weren't any blindspots in the railway station.

Those who passed would glance over subconsciously since curiosity was human nature.

They were probably wondering why a pretty man was pressing such an intimidating looking guy against the wall.

Bo Jiu enjoyed the audience since it showed that she was stronger than the Almighty in some ways.

Due to the height difference, Qin Mo had to glance down at the youngster. When his gaze caught her lifted lips, his voice seemed to calm. "Since that's settled, let's go back to the first question: What if I wanted it?"

"What do you want?"

Before Bo Jiu couldn't react, her cap was pressed down and she seemed to be lifted up before the kiss.

His tongue entered, slightly cold with a faint tobacco scent and a force that could wipe out all the air.

Bo Jiu's cap proved useful as it managed to conceal both their faces and the passersby left them alone.

To Bo Jiu, the kiss was so long that even her pulses started to dance.

When the sound of her pulse could be heart, his lips pressed on hers, planting two light kisses before replying to her question, "Kiss."

Bo Jiu felt on the losing end because this wasn't the kiss she had imagined. She had already pressed him on the wall, so shouldn't she be the one taking charge?

That aside, the kiss had fortunately ended because it wasn't just Supreme Alliance here. Lin Chentao's team had also arrived.

Lin Feng had wanted to buy drinks at the vending machine when he stumbled upon this scene.

The naive him was stunned and had forgotten to move!

Qin Mo glanced over sideways, his gaze chilly.

Lin Feng immediately came back to his senses as he replied with utmost seriousness, "Cap-captain, I didn't see anything, yo-you guys continue, continue!"

With that, he turned and bolted off, forsaking the mineral water in the vending machine.

His heart was thumping rapidly as though a thousand sheep were running amok.

Didn't you know, imagination and reality were on two different levels.

Captain and Little Spade, two men… F*ck, this was a destructive scene to a straight man!

He felt his soul leave him. What exactly happened?!

But… Was it because of how handsome they both were? Because it had actually seemed like an eye nourishing scene.

Little Spade was indeed courageous, he had pulled Captain into the corner just to kiss him.

He admired such a courageous seductive spirit!

889 Unrestrained

When Yun Hu saw Lin Feng, he was already in that state, seemingly in a daze with a blush on his face.

"Didn't you buy water?"

With his reminder, Lin Feng finally remembered the mineral water he had forsaken, but he couldn't tell him the reason. Hence, he leaned back onto his chair and shut his eyes. "I wasn't thirsty anymore."

The person who had been thirsty from the start wasn't thirsty anymore?

Yun Hu arched a brow, but didn't expose him.

When he glanced up and caught sight of Qin Mo and Bo Jiu walking over from the direction Lin Feng had came from, his voice seemed enlightened. "Did you see something you shouldn't have?"

Everyone knew Lin Feng as a naive boy, who jumped at the slightest provocation. He bolted upright and when he his gaze met Yun Hu's face, his lips in particular, he started to feel awkward. His voice was low. "What could I have seen?"

With that, he sat back down.

However, at that moment, someone came forward to expose him.

"Senior, you forgot your water." Bo Jiu sat beside Lin Feng. Her voice was hushed. "Were you startled?"

Lin Feng wanted to retaliate, but when he met Yun Hu's gaze, he tugged Little Spade backwards. "When did you and Captain progress so quickly? You guys are already kissing now!"

"You must have mistaken." Bo Jiu arched a brow. "The Almighty had been warning me not to go around seducing others."

Lin Feng pouted. "I was mistaken? Do you really think I'm blind? A kiss is a kiss, my acceptance isn't that bad, but how exactly did you manage to take down Captain? That's incredible."

"Why?" Bo Jiu chuckled. "Are you going to use my methods on Almighty Yun?"

Lin Feng covered her mouth. "Don't sprout nonsense."

"Calm down, it's just a joke." Bo Jiu pushed his hand aside, a sly smile on her face.

How was that a joke?

Lin Feng didn't feel comfortable with the two of them in front of her.

Why aren't the ticketing officers here yet? He decided that he would sit with anyone but Yun Hu or the weird images would just flood his mind!

Lin Chentao and his team sat on the other end of the cabin.

They were arranged differently from Supreme Alliance because they sat in a row, dressed in the same attire and sitting in the same position. They seemed formidable with both the club manager and assistant following them.

However, the air was too stiff. Even a chatterbox like Lin Chentao hadn't walked over to greet Bo Jiu and the others, gracing them with only a glance.

That glance seemed to hold an entire conversation, which seemed painful to a chatterbox like him.

Bo Jiu stuffed a hand into her pocket, a lollipop dangling in her mouth. When she bit down, she realized that her lips were swollen. She licked them slightly, stretching her back when the Almighty glanced over.

She had always lived an unrestrained life and couldn't get used to the restricted professional esports players because their styles were worlds apart.

Initially, Bo Jiu didn't think Lin Chentao could be raised in such a team, but she seemed to have been mistaken.

The team had started to shout their names and the latecomers were probably subjected to harsh punishments.

Even Lin Chentao had turned solemn, much less to say the suspect she had her eyes on: a member of the three Masters of Esports, Rao Rong, who was also reputed to be a formidable captain…

890 Safe

Rao Rong seemed just as he was before, seated in front of the team and respected by the majority of them, especially by Lin Chentao, who was overly dependent on him.

By why did such a person seem sketchy? Was his occurrence in the theater yesterday really a coincidence?

Bo Jiu wondered about this as her gaze caught his.

Amidst the crowd, Rao Rong's eyes were dark, probably because he had detected someone watching him.

Bo Jiu smiled calmly.

There wasn't any emotion on Rao Rong's face. He looked aside and lowered his gaze.

He had never thought about guarding against Bo Jiu, regardless of which level it was and his defences were all only against Qin Mo.

After the incident yesterday, Rao Rong finally had an idea how dangerous the criminal profiling was to them…

Rao Rong wasn't in the best mood, but had kept everything hidden even though he was frustrated by the uncertainty.

His phone rang, the unique sound indicating the sender.

He didn't check his phone, instead, he was watching his manager brief the other members on the procedures.

Even an established team wasn't always smooth sailing.

One example was the matches since all the battle arrangements were decided by the club's coach and higher-ups.

For the first match, the 1v1, everyone assumed that Rao Rong would be battling since he was the only one who could be compared with Qin Mo.

However, the club wasn't aware and had handed the 1v1 match over to the youngest player, who always played the warrior character.

His eyes lit up. When his gaze swept past Rao Rong, he lifted his chin, accepting the arduous task.

Lin Chentao wanted to bolt up, but Rao Rong reached out to stop him. His voice was calm as he spoke, "Don't let Supreme Alliance see hostility within the team."

Lin Chentao tightened his fists, he tilted his head aside and threw a blow.

He never expected his captain to be endure such treatment.

How could the newbie fight a 1v1? Because his father was an investor?

Lin Chentao was infuriated, anger seeping out from within as his eyes blazed, but he remained silent.

Sometimes even in esports, someone had to sacrifice for the team to go on and that person would always be the biggest contributor of the team.

The atmosphere wasn't good for long.

Fortunately, the ticketing had begun, preventing the situation from escalating.

Rao Rong stood up, with the other teammates following behind.

The two teams met at the entrance, a spark igniting before the competition had even began, as they eyed each other.

Both Captains weren't weak and the same went for the teammates.

These were the most anticipated matches in the National League thus far: the battle between Rao Rong and Qin Mo, and Lin Chentao and Bo Jiu.

Who was the strongest Captain? And who was the strongest Assassin?

Which team was more qualified to compete against Xiangnan?

This was going to be a crucial match!

Since both teams had a strong presence and were filled with young adults, it was nourishing to the eyes and many of the passengers turned to look at them.

In contrast, Supreme Alliance wasn't bounded by rules and regulations.

Qin Mo spoke, "Let's go."

With that, the team took off, the words 'Supreme Alliance' flying in the sky, filled with passion.

891 Want to Try?

The train ride was less than three hours.

At the beginning, Lin Chentao had planned to wreak havoc over at Spade Z's side, but he wasn't in the mood any longer. Instead, he looked out of the window and once in a while, when he could no longer take it, he would turn towards Rao Rong.

"Captain, Li Nuo's skills won't be able to suppress Qin Mo and with that round given to them, we won't stand a chance."

Rao Rong stopped drinking his water, twisting the bottle cap back on. "Don't worry, Qin Mo won't be in the 1v1, he is most probably placed in the 2v2."

"2v2?" Lin Chentao was clearly startled. "Qin Mo has never been in a 2v2."

Rao Rong chuckled. "That's in the past, don't they have Spade Z now? We'll play the 2v2 as well. How's that?"

Lin Chentao lit up instantly, almost bolting upright from the excitement. "I definitely won't drag you down!"

Then he continued his chatter, the gist being how he would focus on Little Spade after the match began and something along the lines on him being the most handsome esports player.

As the people around him started going back to their normal behavior, Rao Rong looked into the distance. Even though it

seemed like a hassle sometimes, it still felt the most suitable.

In the opposing cabin, Lin Feng wasn't feeling great because he was frustrated!

Why was it so hard to change seats? Were they really his teammates? Weren't they going to rescue him from this fiery pit?

He tilted his head over, looking straight Yun Hu.

Lin Feng was seated beside the window, making it inconvenient to move around. He placed a book over his face to prevent inappropriate thoughts from entering his mind.

Yun Hu adjusted his seat, stood up, and headed for the restaurant cabin.

At least that was what Lin Feng thought, but actually, he had left to follow the youngster.

Bo Jiu, sharp as always, slowed down when she noticed someone behind her. She turned on the tap, pretending to wash her hands. When she looked up, she saw the man in the mirror.

Yun Hu went straight to the point. His voice was emotionless as he spoke, "What exactly happened when he bought that drink?"

Bo Jiu smiled mischievously. With her cap on, she seemed like a frivolous youngster. "Senior Lin hasn't gotten over it? It wasn't much, I only kissed your captain."

Even someone as strong hearted as Yun Hu couldn't help arching his brows.

Bo Jiu leaned her slender figure to the side. "This should be considered good news to you, this should help enlighten him. He will most probably think about this the entire night."

Yun Hu watched the youngster. "The next time you and Captain are going to do anything, conceal yourself. That guy isn't like Captain, he isn't that accepting."

"Are you worried he'll run from fright?" Bo Jiu smiled teasingly.

Yun Hu didn't deny. Once he had gotten the answer he wanted, he returned to his seat, and looked down at Lin Feng.

After he was seated, he asked in a hushed tone, "It's just a kiss after all, is it that serious? Have you forgotten all those videos from before?"

Lin Feng pushed the book aside as he cursed internally. How was that the same? Those videos… weren't the same as what I saw! I'm starting to doubt life, do you understand?!

In the end, Lin Feng didn't say anything, turning his head aside. He needed time to calm down and think about life.

"Are you that bothered?" Yun Hu didn't let him off, his handsome face and even the curve of his jaw was bright. "Do you want to try?"

892 Try Kissing

"Try-try what?" Lin Feng coughed heavily. His expression was showing his masculinity. F*ck, why was he stuttering like Baby Feng in such a moment? He had to show his imposing figure!

Yun Hu arched a brow. "What else can we try? Since you are so bothered by it, you can try it for yourself. Besides, you should still have had your first kiss, right?"

Lin Feng wanted to flip the table. "Who are you looking down on? Who said I haven't had my first kiss, I'm someone with girlfriends!"

Everyone was clear of his previous girlfriends' intentions, they had approached him with Yun Hu in mind.

The last time he had broken up was because he saw his girlfriend hugging Yun Hu, her lifted jaws about to kiss Yun Hu's chin.

Even then, he still had to maintain his composure!

Yun Hu's eyes started to dim, even his voice seemed off. "You don't have it anymore? Who was it?"

"That's none of your concern!" Lin Feng replied seriously. "Don't blame your brother here for not teaching you well, we're about to compete soon so stop thinking of such weird things!"

However, that wasn't the answer Yun Hu was looking for. "Who was it?"

Lin Feng started to glance around. As a straight guy, he couldn't just admit defeat in front of another guy, hence, he decided to lie his way through. "The girl that wanted to seduce you."

"Her?" Yun Hu retracted his gaze, his fingers tightening.

Lin Feng sighed internally. It would be embarrassing if someone managed to see through his facade.

If Bo Jiu were here, she would definitely say, "Naive Lin Feng must be provoking someone into seducing him."

It was a pity that he wasn't aware of this fact. After the conversation, he wasn't the least bit bothered as he turned and fell straight asleep.

The washroom in the high speed train was usually clean, especially since Jiang City was the first stop.

Even if it wasn't clean, Bo Jiu still had to stay inside in order to receive a message that wasn't suited to be opened in front of the Almighty.

Thus she was forced to hide away in the washroom. Bo Jiu looked at her phone, reading the contents of the email about Rao Rong, including his birth records and his father's death.

Bo Jiu paused, her eyes darkening before replying, "Focus on his father's death, there seems to be an issue there."

In a high-rise apartment in the city center on the screen of a computer, there was a Hero 5v5 match, an assassin dressed in red clothes wielded a long sword.

There was an announcement of four deaths. The assassin jumped backwards, away from those chasing him. Even his shadows couldn't be touched. He glanced down at the lit up phone screen and seemed to have smiled, his face clean and fingers moving as he replied, "Alright."

On the first page of the game, someone asked, "The Almighty, wait a minute, can we be friends?"

Hoshino had already left the game, his fingers tapping away on the keyboard, entering an unknown chat.

No one knew about the existence of the chat as all the IP addresses were hidden and the perfect firewall had been planted.

It could hide away from all the surveillance because this was a firewall created by Z herself.

The chat had once been a channel Z had used to receive information.

The Young Master of the hacker world had never been simple after all.

893 Replace Z

Just like before, Hoshino contacted a hacker on the inside to obtain information.

Over here, rewards weren't in monetary form, but came in any form the hacker required, such as protection.

The real network balance had to be protected, so you wouldn't know what some of the hackers are in real life.

They could be a working mother, a cashier who was constantly in contact with the keyboard, or even a nerd enjoying playing computer games.

Today, the chat was slightly different though.

As it had been some time since Z's account had been activated, the revival caused a stir.

The person who appeared recently, was that really Z?

Some said it was while others disagreed, splitting the opinions into two extremes.

Hoshino read the contents, but hadn't planned to say anything.

Even though this was a world belonging to hackers, not everyone there was harmless.

Thus after casting his web, he left without a word.

There was another rule, which said that both parties had to keep things confidential.

Even though there were all sorts of people, none of them dared to leak anything.

The moment information was leaked out, the culprit would have to face the wrath of the entire hacker community. This world was, after all, where they could live freely in spite of their real lives. Maintaining secrecy was a matter of principle.

Previously, someone had infringed the rule, leaking out information, which led Z to create the firewall. At that time, no one could trace the real IP addresses other than Z.

That year, Z hadn't been kind to the culprit, and once he had been tracked, necessary actions had been taken against him.

The culprit had been considered an executioner to the hackers. In order to receive benefits, he hadn't cared about the lives he had sacrificed.

This culprit wasn't a stranger as he was the girl's brother – the girl who was imitating Z.

Hence, it wasn't possible for the girl not to be in the chat.

She was smart and hadn't acted impulsively, but once she became Z, the situation would change. She would become the master of this world, who had the rights to take in any information here.

She had to be patient.

Even though she wanted to take action on those under-skilled hackers who were questioning her skills, she had to endure because she knew that right now wasn't the right time.

She had been preparing for many years.

She had wanted to start with impersonating and once the time was ripe, she could thoroughly replace…

There were more news in the chat.

Time trickled by slowly.

Meanwhile, Bo Jiu left the bathroom on her end and bumped straight into Qin Mo.

There was always a meaning behind the Almighty's words.

This time, he swept her a glance. "I thought you were going to be inside for the entire trip before disappearing."

Bo Jiu chuckled. "Brother Mo, you're overthinking, my stomach isn't feeling too good."

"Is that so?" Qin Mo retracted his gaze, straightening as his eyes dimmed.

Bo Jiu had once mentioned that whenever the Almighty said, "Is that so", it meant that he never believed her words.

It seemed like the Almighty's suspicion hadn't been eliminated, so she had to pay attention the next time she contacted Hoshino.

Nothing else happened for the rest of the journey as everyone was taking a nap, which seemed inevitable at such an hour.

Qin Mo sat beside the youngster and glanced at her, his eyes suddenly darkening. He didn't say anything as he reached for her hand though.

Bo Jiu was half awake, but it wasn't possible for her to retract her hand. She couldn't seem to beat the sleepiness and when she tilted her head, it landed onto Qin Mo's shoulder.

This was a common scene, so the Supreme Alliance members were already used to it.

However, Xue Yaoyao managed to detect the slight difference.

It seems as if they had grown closer, but at the same time, Almighty Qin seemed to have a much tighter control over Her Highness Jiu.

At 4 pm, they were finally at their stop.

As the Supreme Alliance members strolled out lazily, Lin Chentao's team was already at the exit.

This was probably the difference between a team which was accompanied by commercial managers and a team without.

A high end commercial van came to pick them up.

Lin Feng seemed more daring than before as he turned towards Bo Jiu. In a hushed voice, he asked, "Little Spade, why aren't you sitting on Captain's thighs this time? You should cherish the opportunity."

Bo Jiu ate her lollipop, her lips curved upwards. She was looking mischievous. "Forget about me, Senior Lin, you should sit on Almighty Yun's thighs to save some space. You kept glancing over at Almighty Yun, wasn't it to look for a chance to take action?"

"F*ck, I'm a straight guy, what is there to take action on!" Lin Feng looked away when he replied. He hadn't intended to look for Yun Hu, but in his mind, he had indeed wondered how someone like Yun Hu would look like when he kissed.

It was all because this youngster in front of him had pushed their captain against the wall forcefully and with such a stance. More importantly, it was because he had witnessed it!

Lin Feng made up his mind to stay away from both Little Spade and his captain. What if he accidentally got used to it after watching it too many times? No, that wasn't right! How could a straight guy like him get used to such an image?!

The naive Lin Feng grabbed a wad of his hair, feeling frustrated.

Bo Jiu smiled slyly. Did he really think her dark history could be mentioned with such ease?

Yun Hu didn't save him this time because it was time for a certain someone to gain some exposure in this area, so that he wouldn't give his kiss to others so casually.

Every time he imagined those lips kissing someone else, those arms hugging someone else, he would feel upset regardless of how much he tried to convince himself.

Perhaps, this was how falling for a straight guy felt like — he would never fall for him.

Even though he would endure for his brother's sake, his tolerance wouldn't last forever and would probably run out with time.

Yun Hu clenched his fists as he looked out the window silently, his jaws tight.

Supreme Alliance was staying in an established local hotel, which was Manager Feng's most successful point. Even though he couldn't be there personally, he made sure everything else was perfect.

For instance, the hotel was beside a mountain with its own natural hot spring.

Anyone aware would want to destress in the hot spring and Bo Jiu was no exception.

However, the moment she took a step, someone held onto her collar.

It was Qin Mo with his nonchalant profile and his faint voice. "You guys go ahead, Little Spade is going with me."

894 You Los

Lin Feng's was about to put his arms around the youngster's shoulders, but after his captain's instructions, he immediately retracted his arm.

The others glanced up at the ceiling in silence.

Since the hot springs were all in private rooms, their thoughts started to fly.

Qin Mo didn't bother looking at their expressions. He grabbed Bo Jiu's collar and entered the other elevator.

Didn't she know how easily she would be exposed by taking a hot spring with them? How did she manage to conceal her identity for such a long time with that sort of self-awareness?

Qin Mo glanced down at her face, and indeed, she didn't look like a girl, mainly because of how handsome she was and that mischievous vibe she had. Even though she was being tugged, she still wasn't behaving.

"Brother Mo, are the hot springs all located halfway up the mountains in the backyard?" Bo Jiu wanted to play with the others, and her newest entertainment was teasing Senior Lin. If she were to just leave with the Almighty, it would be letting him off too easily.

Qin Mo glanced at the level they were on. His face was dashing as always. "They have a high-end consumer area, the hot spring is on the balcony."

"It's going to be expensive." Bo Jiu shook her head, but deep inside, she was gleaming at the thought of using his money.

The elevator paused and Qin Mo took a step out. His voice was calm as he spoke, "It's alright, you can pay."

Bo Jiu: …

"Aren't you coming?" Qin Mo arched a brow.

Bo Jiu decided to take the chance to educate the Almighty. "Brother Mo, it's good to be frugal."

"That's why you are paying." Qin Mo held her hand. "Your Highness Jiu."

Bo Jiu didn't wish to explain how she felt about the term 'Highness Jiu'. Since she had planted the seeds, she would have to reap what she sowed.

The rooms were indeed worthy of their high price because their room was entirely made out of wood with floor-to-ceiling windows and the hot spring was covering the whole balcony.

It was still too early to enjoy the hot spring, though.

However, the hot spring wasn't Qin Mo's only intention.

He pulled the zip on his jacket, glancing over at the youngster. His defined features were ravishing. "How about a 1v1?"

The Almighty wanted a match against her? That was a rare opportunity, so Bo Jiu sat down and stretched out her legs as she broke into a devilish smile. "Sure."

Battling with the Almighty both in reality and in the game was a joy.

Therefore, they both brought their laptops.

There were usually large tables placed in luxurious suites. Beside the hot spring was a large dining table with a bottle of red wine and a pretty fruit platter. Of course, a hotel like this would use only the freshest ingredients.

Even though it was an open-air space, there wasn't a hint of dust.

The weather was great, hence, they settled at the dining table, facing each other as they entered the game.

Bo Jiu smiled while choosing her character.

It wasn't the same character she had used for their previous 1v1.

There were many different assassins in Hero. Thus, even though her choice still fell on an assassin, she chose the Sith Assassin, which didn't have the ability to turn invisible, this time.

She had made the decision because invisibility wasn't going to be useful against the Almighty.

He would be able to notice her whenever she was near after all, which made the hunting effect useless.

Once the invisibility was exposed, the character was considered useless, hence, it would be better to choose this straightforward character.

When Qin Mo saw her choice, he didn't show much emotion, but an enigmatic smile was playing on his lips.

When the music started, they began at the same time.

They weren't using the orthodox methods because both of them disappeared from the map the moment they left the city walls.

Even though he couldn't be seen, it didn't mean he was gone. Based on the Almighty's playing style, he was definitely fighting blue and red beasts in the bushes to grow stronger — an essential for assassins.

Bo Jiu glanced at the map. She held onto a large sword as she glided through the wilderness, moving quickly and almost without a trace.

Qin Mo moved without a trace as well.

The outcome for this match couldn't be predicted.

If it was taken online, there would definitely be a large crowd watching.

Although it wasn't online, there was still an audience because at the beginning, a little guy had entered accidentally.

Since there were already challenges in the PK arena, he decided to enter and watch.

The moment he entered, he was hooked because of their ID.

One of them was Spade Z and the other was Qin Mo?! Was that for real?

He watched in disbelief, inviting his friends over.

"Do you think this is real?"

The invite exploded!

"F*ck! Two professional Almighties!"

"Spade Z and Almighty Qin are having a duel? A 1v1?"

"Ahhhh! My two husbands are having a PK over me, which one should I marry?"

"The one upstairs... Wipe your sweat."

"Stop making a fuss, send me the PK location, I want to watch."

Just like that, a huge crowd started to gather.

There weren't many players at this time and not many people were informed.

Hence, it wasn't as many people as if they had gone online.

"Wait a minute? Almighty Qin is really challenging Spade Z? Why isn't there anyone on the map?"

"Newcomer, you should change the visual map to either Almighty Qin or Big Spade's."

With this advice, the audience started to move their screens around towards Qin Mo's screen, which meant that they were able to see whatever Qin Mo was seeing. And at that moment, they realized that both characters were on the map, but they were moving too quickly, every movement hidden in the bushes without a moment of rest. Their locations were all the places beasts congregated.

They must be extremely familiar with the map in order to move in such a manner.

"I don't even know where to go in the jungle and often bump into walls."

"Bump into walls…"

"Cough, cough, I'm sure everyone has experienced that before."

"No explanation needed, but Almighty Qin's maneuvering is indeed beautiful. How exactly did he move in such a manner? There are barely traces of his movements on the map, it's like he is hidden."

"It isn't just because of his hand speed, right? Other than the character he is using, he has to be well versed with the map. How many times has he played Hero to be able to do this?"

"It has nothing to do with the number of times, I have played for many years and I'm still not able to play in this manner."

"Brother, that's Almighty Qin."

With that, the questions seemed to have been answered.

No time was wasted even when he killed beasts. He hadn't forgotten to kill a group of army while moving through the walls to the middle lane.

"Honestly, who do you guys think will win?"

"Definitely Almighty Qin, is there even a need to ask this?"

But the moment he replied, a row of words appeared on the screen. 'The Tyrant King has just been killed by Spade Z.'

Everyone who played Hero knew that killing off the Tyrant King would allow the character's experience to increase by a few folds.

"F*ck, he killed the Tyrant King so early into the game?"

"Big Spade has always been formidable in battling jungle beasts, he'll kill anything in sight! So what if he doesn't have blue or red beasts, we still have the Tyrant King!"

"Wait a minute, what is Big Spade planning to do? Hiding somewhere without anyone?"

But was there really no one?

Someone suddenly appeared on the originally empty map.

Qin Mo!

Everyone knew masters battled in the jungle!

Now that they met, was the battle going to start?!

But this time, they thought wrongly because Spade Z remained stationary.

She hid in the bushes as though she had been disconnected.

"What's up with him?"

"What else? He's planning to snatch the other Beast King."

"The battle between Almighty Qin and Big Spade is mainly about fighting the beasts."

"How else where they able to clear the opponent's wilderness during the competition?"

"At this rate, is Almighty Qin going to get caught?"

From Qin Mo's angle, he wasn't able to see where Spade Z was.

They had the same equipment, both using blood sucking and secured gears in order to prevent being killed by the Big Boss while killing the beasts.

When the Boss was wounded, the Hero character would be healed.

However, there was still a chance at being heavily wounded when hunting for the Big Boss at such a moment.

According to the current tempo, when both the Boss and Qin Mo were badly wounded, Spade Z would jump out and finish both of them. It would be killing two birds with one stone.

Even if she didn't kill two birds, Qin Mo would have to hide from Spade Z's attack, forsaking his kill.

Naturally, the kill would end up in Spade Z's hands this way.

"I thought both of them would engage in a PK, but from the looks of things, skilled players don't go straight on, right?"

"They wouldn't be able to compare skills if they battled it out from the start."

Indeed, Hero was more interesting than other games mainly because it wasn't purely on brute force, but required tactics and planning instead. How they moved, how they attacked,

the timing of their attacks and retreats – everything had to be considered.

On the screen, both Qin Mo and the beast were left with half of their HP.

They were still dropping in HP.

The audience held their breaths, as they watched the scene they had been waiting for.

Simply said, they were waiting for Spade Z to show himself.

Those using an assassin are aware of how crucial the formidable big move and the execution were!

"Here it comes!"

With that, the audience sunk into a chorus of nervous breathing. Their eyes were fixed on the main page with glowing intensity!

The concealed Spade Z had finally moved!

On the other end, Qin Mo was heavily wounded and even the beast was on the verge of death.

This was a great opportunity!

Bo Jiu narrowed her eyes, her long fingers coming to live, moving so quickly they couldn't make out the figure.

That was the effect of her speed.

Even though Spade Z had always been raved about, no one had seen the real life action.

But now, with her dash, it seemed like a leopard going for its kill. It was then that they realized how extraordinary the speed was.

This time, Almighty Qin was probably going to get caught!

But was it true?

The moment Spade Z bolted out, Qin Mo seemed to have predicted everything, jumping over the wall!

"Hunting failed?!"

The audience reacted agitatedly, gripping tight onto the table and sticking close to the computer screen.

"F*ck! How did Almighty Qin do that?!"

"That jump is perfect, no one can catch that! Almighty Qin has perfect control over the timing, it was just right to avoid being caught!"

"Wait a minute, it isn't over!"

Indeed, the moment she entered the boss's den, she knew she had been tricked by the Almighty.

With that jump, the anger and hatred from the boss were all sent in her direction.

More than half of her HP were gone, but that wasn't the main point because the Almighty came back and finished off with his Three Thousand Knife Cutting move!

That white and long figure came back like a light ray.

A massive silvery glow engulfed the screen, it was a stunning sight to behold.

If it had been anyone else, they would have died from the attack.

But it was Bo Jiu after all. Even though she was trapped, she could still execute a beautiful retaliation, and when both weapons came into contact, a spark ignited.

They moved at an unimaginable speed, allowing her to avoid the Three Thousand Knife Cutting!

No one could see how Spade Z moved, but in that flurry of movements, an insanely cool image impact was shown.

They never knew a character could be played so beautifully, so they were left in awe.

"Beautiful dodge!" the crowd exclaimed.

"There's still a chance!"

As long as Spade Z still had HP, escaping wasn't difficult, but Qin Mo wasn't going to let her off easily.

He didn't have his big moves at the moment and normal attacks weren't going to work on Spade Z.

Qin Mo moved, going straight for the fully healed boss before retreating swiftly.

"Is he for real, how can he be fighting beasts at this moment?"

Just as the question was asked, a heavily wounded Spade Z jumped from the walls. The infuriated boss struck her aggressively, finishing her off and leaving her collapsed on the ground.

Everyone was stunned.

They needed to have a discussion!

"Almighty Qin did it on purpose for the boss to attack Spade Z?"

"F*ck! This is the first time I've seen such a tactic!"

"Besides, Big Spade was the one waiting to catch him, but in the end, he was trapped by Almighty Qin?"

But that wasn't a trap, Bo Jiu thought as she watched her collapsed character. When she moved her silvery hair and glanced up, she wasn't the least bit upset from the loss. Instead, when she looked up at Qin Mo, her eyes had darkened.

Qin Mo looked straight at her. "Speed isn't the only factor in Hero."

The competitive spirit within her blazed. "Let's have another match."

Qin Mo didn't agree, Instead, he stood up with a hand in his pocket as he spoke leisurely, "Take off your clothes."

Bo Jiu lifted a brow in confusion.

"It's time to soak in the hot spring, besides… You lost."

Bo Jiu: … You hadn't mentioned the wager before the competition!

895 Soaking in the Hot Spring Together

The youngster's first reaction was to retreat since any other option would lead her deeper into the Almighty's trap.

Bo Jiu had always been agile. Thus her long legs stepped onto the chair skillfully and backed away from an obstruction before she glided towards the door. Her movements were suave.

Qin Mo lowered his lids. As he wasn't in a rush, he sipped his water leisurely before placing the bottle of mineral water aside. He glanced up, watching her back view with a gleam in his eyes.

When Bo Jiu reached the door knob, her lips twitched. When had the Almighty locked the door? When they came in?

She turned back at him.

Qin Mo stood behind her, tall and upright with an arched brow. "Are you stripping by yourself or should I help you with it?"

What sort of option was that? Regardless, she wouldn't be the one at an advantage. Bo Jiu smiled, strolling over. "Why don't we change the bet, let me take off your clothes, Brother Mo?"

Qin Mo paused, raising his lids slowly. His eyes were darkening as he watched her come close. "That's up to you."

"Let's start." Bo Jiu lifted her lips. Rather than removing her own clothes, she would benefit more by removing the Almighty's clothes.

She seemed to be the one at an advantage.

However, the situation started to shift as it progressed.

Everything was fine when she just started removing his clothes, especially when she took off his top, Bo Jiu's hands moved about freely, experiencing his tight and defined abs.

The Almighty had a perfect figure.

But when he sat there, allowing her to do as she pleased, he seemed to radiate an elegance and sexual aura which far surpassed the greatness of his figure, especially in his position.

Bo Jiu glanced down at herself, reprimanding herself about her impatience. She should have rolled his shirt up gently before tugging it over his head.

Qin Mo shook his head gently and lowered his deep eyes, looking sexy and suave as his dark hair swayed.

Devil!

That was her first reaction.

Bo Jiu wasn't always awestruck because someone as narcissistic as her would always find her own reflection the most appealing.

However, at this moment, she couldn't help being struck.

"Like what you see?" a deep and smooth voice asked.

"Very much," Bo Jiu replied. She even nodded and seemed to be in deep thought. Sleeping with the Almighty was indeed to her advantage.

Qin Mo smiled mesmerizing and tempting, an elegance flowing beneath his eyes. It was truly a sight to behold.

His hair was ruffled and his pushed up top exposed his defined lines. On the bottom was a pair of long black pants. Qin Mo sat beside the computer. He wasn't just handsome, his entire being was drowning in an indescribable sexiness.

On the other end, Bo Jiu sighed, contemplating on the favor he got during the creation of his being. Qin Mo held onto her hand, tugging her over. He spoke leisurely, "You have to deal with the bottom now."

He wanted her to remove it.

When Bo Jiu's hands were being guided towards his black belt, she had sensed something amiss.

If she was going to remove his pants, she had to… Bo Jiu widened her eyes, thinking of a back-up plan.

Qin Mo went straight for her waist, pulling her over to his side. He tilted his handsome face and placed his lips near her ears, his breathe splashing onto her. "Don't be a sore loser, you were the one who altered the stakes."

Bo Jiu bit her lips, itching to cut the Gordian knot and finish him off swiftly.

However, Qin Mo was enjoying the process and had every intention to prolong the process. He arched his brows as he reminded her, "The zip on the pants."

This time, regardless of how unbothered she was, she blushed, the heat spreading from her fingers up to her face.

Qin Mo watched the person in front of him. The youngster with her red-tinted face, the tiny hairs which could be seen on her clean and flawless face were all urging him to do more.

It wasn't possible not to react.

In contrast to the aroused Qin Mo, Bo Jiu seemed more like the one forcing herself on him with her hands still leaning on his back, looking very much like a wealthy young master.

This was the scene Feng Yi had walked into when he entered with the back-up key, prepared to report the matters from Jiang City.

Feng Yi had seen many big scenes, but none of them had been as shocking as the scene in front of him!

This, what was with this situation!

He had never expected Little Spade to force himself on Young Master Qin! This… This was gossip he could talk about for an entire week! Young Master Qin actually allowed someone to be forceful to him? Based on the situation before, he had assumed that Young Master Qin would be the one taking the initiative, but now… Little Spade seemed like the fiercer one.

Bo Jiu detected someone's entrance, she turned and was about to explain when she saw Feng Yi.

However, before she could say a word, a calm voice spoke, "Feng Yi, you are disrupting Little Spade's plans."

What did you mean by her plans?!

Bo Jiu lowered her lids. She looked down at her position and glanced back at the currently disheveled and half dressed Almighty, who was clearly being forced onto the chair.

This… was indeed a misunderstanding she couldn't explain.

Indeed, Feng Yi swept her a glance, his thoughts clear. 'Little Spade, I never expected you to be like this.'

Then he replied, "You guys continue."

He took large strides out the room, his back emanating his desire to gossip with Lin Feng.

At that moment, Bo Jiu hadn't a way out. The Almighty's tactic really was brilliant.

"The obstruction is gone, you can continue." Qin Mo pressed his hand back on the youngster's back, his gaze deep. "If you aren't going to remove it anytime soon, I promise you, you won't like the consequences."

Her palms bumped into a heated area, which sent a red flush through her. She pulled, getting through the arduous part and unzipping the pants.

For the first time, Qin Mo felt the ease of a zip. Next time, he would have to get a belt which was harder to undo.

As expected, watching the Almighty soaking in the hot spring was much more enjoyable than soaking in it herself.

How should she put it, it seemed as though she was at an advantage again.

Even though they were in the hot spring, Qin Mo's natural aura was still fully intact.

The sky had darkened, so the floor lights installed around the hot spring were bright and glowing and for a moment, it seemed as though all the lights had entered his eyes.

He was just like a king with his arms stretched out casually and his dark black locks slightly damp, and his back leaning against the stone wall. The water was slightly below his chest. As the water swayed, it gave her a faint glimpses of his exquisite chest line. There wasn't an inch of fat on his waist. His figure was truly surpassing all those famous models. Behind him was a strong wave of steam, surrounding him in a misty illusion.

It seemed as though this hotel was also part of the Almighty's family's business.

Bo Jiu sucked on her lollipop as she enjoyed the view. Just then, her phone rang.

It was from Lin Feng.

He had sent a whole row of exclamation marks, which clearly conveyed his agitation.

"I heard you went for Captain? Pressed him on the chair and was about to rip his clothes off?"

It was clear who he heard it from as it could only be from Manager Feng, who had just left.

Bo Jiu knew some things couldn't be explained as it would only worsen, hence, she bit down on her lollipop and typed her reply. "Jealous? You can go after Almighty Yun."

With that, Lin Feng was silenced.

Why would a straight guy like him do that? That Little Spade really thought he would fall for it.

However, he still had to remind him of certain matters.

"There's a competition tomorrow, you should take note even if you wish to tackle Captain." Lin Feng shook his head, Little Spade was still too young and filled with vigour.

That aside, he had never expected Captain not to control him.

Indeed, love was crazy.

Bo Jiu looked down at his reply, but didn't type a message back. She glanced back up and was prepared to continue enjoying her view, when at that moment, the Almighty spoke, "Pass me a cigarette."

It was normal for man to enjoy smoking, but when the Almighty smoked, it was exceptionally mesmerizing, probably because of his aura. His long slender fingers held the cigarette, leaning at the side and giving off a laziness.

After passing him a stick, she stood up, but it was too slow.

Qin Mo's right hand gripped onto her wrist, pulling her violently into the hot spring.

With a splash, water flew in all directions and when it hit their faces, Bo Jiu felt Qin Mo's lips, which were slightly cold and carried a minty tobacco smell.

When did the cigarette disappear?

They kissed in the water and as she gasped for air, his kiss was the only outlet available.

When they were finally above ground, Bo Jiu gasped for air again.

She was pressed against the stone wall and a wet kiss was landing on the back of her neck, followed by an entrance into her shirt along with a deep silky voice. "Don't worry, I won't remove your clothes."

And indeed, her clothes stayed on, but would removing her clothes make any difference in this situation?

Her wet clothes were plastered to her skin, exposing the curves and lines on her body.

If there had been a mirror, Bo Jiu's face would definitely be more flushed.

The kiss continued and even the incoming wind wasn't able to dampen the rising heat.

As they were located beside a mountain, this sort of luxurious hotel carried the sound of the night.

The crickets were chirping and it suddenly dawned on her that it was open air.

When she felt a hand around her waist, Bo Jiu stretched her neck, completely aware of how alluring it was.

Her wet silvery hair curled around her ears gently, showing her black ear stud. Her shirt was rolled upwards to a perfect location, which made her look like a black swan with injured wings, seductive and mesmerizing.

Qin Mo's eyes dimmed, a darkness swirling within its depth. The silkiness beneath his palms was so addictive that he couldn't move away. He felt an urge to pull her back and press her against the wall, her lips slipping down her back.

Bo Jiu shuddered as she cried out. The temperature continued to rise to an unexplainable intimacy.

The Almighty had always been a man of words.

He hadn't removed her clothes, but the wet piece of fabric was hardly a defence, akin to a tight piece of tissue.

The numbing sensation brought by the force and impact hadn't been lessened even a little.

Instead, because of the protection, he moved with an increased aggression.

The warm water entered with each thrust while her heart was racing so fast that it seemed to have lost its rhythm.

Much less to say the temperature.

Qin Mo was definitely the victor as he focused on his thrusts which sent her into ecstasy.

Bo Jiu was defenceless.

In the end, he carried her onto his thighs, massaging until she was soft and limp, as though she had merged with the water and was left with the comfort she felt.

Her mind was blank and a certain area was numb, wanting him to be gentle.

With her clothes on, Qin Mo didn't have to worry about harming her as he continued over and over, releasing his

inner demons and planting repeated kisses over her eyes. In the end, he could no longer resist her temptation, pulling her out of the water into his embrace for a violent push. He wanted to enter, so much his eyes were red and sore, but he knew her body wouldn't be able to tolerate his love.

The reason he had pulled her down was because of the pain he felt from wanting her.

She didn't know that when her hands reached his belt, he had already thought about pushing her onto the wooden chair for a round.

Qin Mo himself had never expected turning into the sort of person he despised, controlled by human desire.

Someone as disinterested as him would actually feel passionate about something.

As long as there was a first, there would definitely be a second.

It was like he was possessed.

Qin Mo had always taken pride in his ability to control his physical and mental state not only because of his hatred towards such things, but also because of such matters.

Young Master Qin was always able to steer clear of women or youngsters despite experiencing all sorts of situations.

The person in front of him was a first.

He had never thought there would be a day when he could lose control because of a body.

It was suppressed within him, sending his breaths and heart rate racing.

When he saw the glazed look in her eyes and the redness which spread through her, the desire thickened.

His blood was pulsating and he was at the mercy to the intimacy before him.

He was hooked…

But she was oblivious, constantly flaming the fire within him and sending his desires off the chart.

Inside his dark gaze, there were many secrets that hadn't been resolved.

For instance, why did she want to leave?

Qin Mo thrust hard again, biting on her ear…

896 Who Is the One Being Suppressed?

They were thoroughly soaked.

Bo Jiu could distinctly feel the droplet which trailed down the Almighty's dark strands on to her collar bone. The high temperature made it seem as though she was burnt.

She could still hear the heavy breathing and because he was suppressing himself, it seemed all the more alluring.

In the end, he still let her off.

Qin Mo held her in his embrace, carrying her into the bathroom.

He turned on the shower and the icy cold water splashing onto her head.

Bo Jiu was shocked back to her senses when the droplets splashed onto her. Her silver hair was in a mess. She sneezed, her eyes fixed on Qin Mo and gradually, her lips lifted into a sudden smile which was both sly and mischievous.

The Almighty was hardly ever in such a disheveled state.

Qin Mo arched a brow, pressing her back into his arms. "Are you itching for a punishment?"

"No, Brother Mo, it's cold. I'll share the shower with you, alright?" Bo Jiu replied, but the glee in her eyes was apparent.

Once again, Qin Mo was starting to doubt his own taste. He couldn't seem to understand what he adored about her other than her appearance. Even then, he still found the youngster, who was laughing stealthily, adorable and couldn't help his desire to bully her.

And that was what he did. "That doesn't sound bad, we can share the shower together and don't worry, I'll heat you up so you won't catch a cold."

Qin Mo had always been a man of his word. Therefore, his left hand went straight to her back. Bo Jiu felt a shiver running through her while the desire to escape was rising.

In the end, they seemed to have stayed in the bathroom for a long while.

Bo Jiu was teased into obedience. Her handsome face was burning and she shook her flushed ears. She cursed, that single word holding a whole world of meaning.

Since her clothes were soaked, she wrapped herself with a large towel.

She glanced at the Almighty. Since he had removed his clothes previously, he could still wear them. He stood upright in his battle gear, looking elegant and aristocratic.

Most importantly, he seemed more energized.

Who exactly was the one being suppressed?

When the Almighty told her it was time for their meal downstairs, Bo Jiu started to feel depressed.

However, when he informed her of the thirty extra lobsters he got her, her mood brightened instantly.

Since the Almighty, her little wife, had already taken the initiative to coax her, she, the tyrannic CEO, decided not to make things difficult for him.

After downing the lobsters, she gulped a mouthful of Budweisers, a necessity during a gathering before the competition.

The entire Supreme Alliance was present at the meal and all of them were sweeping casual glances at the silver haired youngster.

In the end, Lin Feng took the lead and raised his glass while turning to the youngster. "I admire you!"

He had managed to survive after forcing himself on Captain, it was indeed a miracle!

Bo Jiu bit down on her lobster, meeting his glass with hers single handedly before glancing in Yun Hu's direction. "You can do it, too."

When the meaning finally hit him, he felt an explosive need to curse.

This was probably the relationship between guys.

It could never be without beer, cigarettes, and curses.

This was just like the typical northern man – gratitude was expressed through punches and shoulder slams.

At this moment, Bo Jiu didn't forget about the dazed Xue Yaoyao. "What is it?"

Xue Yaoyao came back to her senses, her eyes bright. "It's nothing, I just found everything to be great."

Bo Jiu smiled, removing the beer from her hand. "Girls shouldn't drink so much."

Xue Yaoyao had questions, but she didn't know if she was being too sensitive.

She could feel that something was different with Her Highness Jiu.

How should she put it? It seemed as though something was ending; as though she was preparing for the end…

897 Rao Rong’s Decision

But were they going to go separate ways after the National League was over?

Lin Feng was much clearer than her about this.

Some people weren't oblivious or naive and out of these, the people who cared would want to see them in such a state and thus thought that it was best to let them be naive, for them to be at ease.

Lin Feng raised his hand, finishing another bottle.

Overseas wasn't that far, it would take at most a day's flight

The transportation methods had advanced, hadn't they?

But even with these comforts, there was still a reality they couldn't go against: the departure of a brother.

Hence, there couldn't be any regrets left behind for the National League.

As the competition was the next day, they couldn't leave too late.

Feng Yi had always been a smiling prince. He stood up in his suit, raising the beer in his hand. "The semi-finals for the National League, finish this match and there is a possibility that you'll meet the Xiangnan team, our former rival and the current hotshots of the esports world, who have been said to be the best in China. This is the time for Supreme Alliance to show our ability. For tomorrow's competition, Yun Hu

starts with the 1v1, Spade Z and Qin Mo will follow up with the 2v2."

He turned towards Qin Mo with a smile. "Just in time for the camaraderie you and Little Spade have practiced for."

Qin Mo replied with a faint, "Mmh," clearly agreeing with the arrangement.

"Supreme Alliance, Victory!" Feng Yi finished off by emptying his cup.

Although the ace pairing he had high hopes for was finally going to shine, they were sure it wasn't going to be an easy match because of Rao Rong, the man who had once carried his entire team.

The night dimmed.

At the same time, in the same city but a different hotel, Rao Rong received a call as he was about to return to his room. He had just finished going through some information.

The call wasn't from anyone else but the imposter of Z, who the crime squad was going after.

The girl caressed the cat in her arms, exhaling deeply. "Rao Rong, it wasn't easy for me to call you at such an hour, but there isn't a choice. There's a change of plans, you will have to lose the match tomorrow."

Lose?

Rao Rong clenched his empty hand. "Do you have any idea what you are saying?"

"Calm down." The girl frowned, not enjoying the way he was expressing himself. "The bet for this match is extremely high and many people have dumped their money into it, they have high hopes on your team and if you lose, the one we are working with is able to earn a sum. Rao Rong, you don't have to react so greatly, you should be clearer than us on certain matters. It isn't as simple as it seems, there are also benefits. You were once chased out from your club, isn't that evidence on this point?"

Rao Rong tilted his head, his gaze dimming. "I can't accede to this request, this is esports."

"Rao Rong." The girl caressed her forehead, feeling frustrated because of this stubborn man. "We have already made it to this step, you should understand. Whether or not your father's case can be reopened depends on how satisfied you can make our partner. You are an adult, I don't have to say much for you to understand. Lose the match, it'll benefit you."

Rao Rong felt his eyes turning red. "You are threatening me."

"Take it as a threat." The girl glanced over at the stage she was watching over, her eyes filled with hatred. "You can do whatever you want, that was just a suggestion. Before you take any action, think about the reason you went back. Don't confuse the lines. That's how your father's case can be reopened and the condition for my side to help collect information. Or perhaps, do you think you can clear your father's name without our help? Rao Rong, haven't you woken up? The people up there won't bother about the bottom levels like your father, even if he had been a hero. It doesn't matter, it wouldn't be easy for the case to be reopened."

Her every word was forcing him into making a decision.

Why did he come back?

That year, his family broke apart and he was chased out by the club, which forced him into making a deal with the devil.

He had a hunch, but he was blinded by revenge.

He wanted to reopen his father's case, he wanted to return all the humiliation he had once received.

The day he had met the devil, had he sunk into the abyss?

Deep into the night when it was already silent outside, Rao Rong asked himself repeatedly, but there wasn't an answer.

In this world, those who were shameless tended to live a better life because of the lack of guilt they felt.

When the hurt came, Rao Rong would vent it with a cigarette and this time wasn't an exception.

He locked himself in the toilet and lit a cigarette, leaning his head against the wall behind him. He lifted the other hand and smashed into the wall.

They wanted him to lose, which was akin to killing him.

If he had to give up his revenge, he wouldn't be able to live it down either.

No one could understand how the last two years had been for him. Every time he shut his eyes, his father's face would appear.

His body slid to the ground and his eyes were bloodshot, but gradually, he started to calm.

There were many ways to kill someone and one was to kill their resolve.

Rao Rong lowered his lids. When his hair fell across his face, he started to type. "I will lose…"

He couldn't seem to type another word.

In the end, he was still going to disappoint his father to become an upright person and to fight a passionate esports battle.

He couldn't do it anymore.

Dreams weren't something which could be attained with just hard work.

Sometimes one could only give up in the face of the dirty reality.

Rao Rong stood back up and walked into the darkness, his back slightly damp.

Initially, he had assumed he would walk into a dark room, but the moment he opened the door, he realized that the desktop was still open and there was someone leaning on the table. When the person caught his entrance, he first rubbed his eyes before cursing violently. "F*ck, that shameless Zhao Sanpang promised to train me for a while so that I could be in a better state in front of Supreme Alliance, but he actually killed me when I was asleep!"

"You were already asleep. If I hadn't killed you, who should I have killed? Besides, how many times have I said it, call me Handsome!"

The volume was set to maximum and the person on the other end seemed to be shouting.

The quarrel made Rao Rong pause.

Lin Chentao swirled his chair around, looking at his captain. "Captain, where did you go? I have been waiting for a long time."

Rao Rong reached out to tug his tie, his expression wasn't visible in the darkness. "I went for a walk."

"You can't sleep, too?" Lin Chentao lifted his head to look at the ceiling before turning back. "We are going to compete with Supreme Alliance tomorrow, but it feels like my hands aren't going to behave. Captain, do you think we will win?"

Rao Rong clenched his fists tight and in that moment, he didn't dare to look at the person who would often look into his eyes.

Lin Chentao reassured him once more. "I won't drag you down tomorrow."

When he turned, he caught sight of Rao Rong's face.

Rao Rong tilted his head, his voice merging with the darkness. "It's late, you should be resting. We can discuss the competition tomorrow."

Lin Chentao seemed disappointed with the reply, but on further thought, he agreed with his captain.

"I'll fight one more round to solidify my skills."

Rao Rong didn't stop him. Unlike before, he hadn't chased him out.

At least for today, he wanted to accompany him.

The familiar background music started playing as soon as Hero's main page had appeared.

It had been his favorite since he had been a student.

And before… His father had played with him before…

He listened to the music and gradually shut his eyes…

Inside the hot spring hotel, the Supreme Alliance members weren't all asleep.

While the Almighty went to pick up a call, Feng Yi took the chance to stop the youngster, a sly smile on his face. "Don't worry about your incident. As a director of Qin Group, your manager can still deal with such matters. But you should be mindful not to let the media get anything they can use on you since you're a boy after all. Even if you guys are together, you should be careful."

"Before you entered, we had been gaming." Bo Jiu leaned back, her arms slouching at the side. "That scene you saw was just the stakes for our 1v1."

Feng Yi's lips lifted, he was clearly not convinced. "1v1? You and Young Master Qin?"

"The fastest way to let me know my problem before tomorrow's match is to defeat me." Bo Jiu stood up, stuffing a hand into her pocket as she sighed. "But the stakes were a little despicable."

Feng Yi paused.

This was the first time he had seen someone understand his intentions so quickly and so thoroughly.

"What did you learn?" Feng Yi smiled.

The youngster glanced back at him. Moonlight splashed through the window, her silvery hair amplifying her handsome face. "Hero isn't a game that can be won just with speed. Speed is just the basic. When you meet a master who truly understands Hero, the speed will no longer be useful and winning still depends on experience, tactics, and teamwork. Hero has never been an individual game."

Feng Yi paused.

That person had once mentioned that Hero had never been an individual game and Spade Z had managed to reassure him.

If they were against Rao Rong, even the fastest fingers might end up losing.

Tomorrow's competition was going to be a test of wits and skills.

If she hadn't understood this point, he would have been worried.

But now, since that person had thought over it so clearly, the 1v1 could be easily solved…

Feng Yi stood and watched as the youngster left.

He was waiting for Qin Mo as there wasn't anything wrong on Little Spade's side.

He was clear about Qin Mo's hand condition.

The attending doctor back at America had already informed him that Young Master Qin's hand was only seventy percent recovered.

They could survive the previous matches because of Spade Z and therefore he didn't need to unleash the full potential of the Three Thousand Knife Cutting.

But this time, they were facing Rao Rong.

898 Crucial Turning Poin

If the Three Thousand Knife Cutting couldn't be unleashed, Supreme Alliance might not be able to advance.

The problem was that the Three Thousand Knife Cutting could only be unleashed if the operator had extreme speed and precise movements.

In order to kill and become invisible, the wrist would have to be agile and flexible, allowing the user to move the mouse rapidly, maneuver the up and down keys on the keyboard, decide where to place the left hand, and coordinate with the right hand. All these would pose a certain degree of stress and pressure on the wrist.

Hence, Feng Yi wanted to know how Young Master Qin felt.

As a business man and the managing director of the entertainment department, he wanted Supreme Alliance to win.

Despite his desire to win, he still saw their health as a higher priority. It didn't matter whether or not he was Young Master Qin.

Qin Mo had already predicted what was coming.

"Don't tell anyone else about my hand injury," he spoke faintly. "It won't affect the match tomorrow."

Feng Yi didn't reply immediately. After about a second, he lit a cigarette. "For Little Spade's coordination with you tomorrow…"

"Feng Yi, you are mistaken," Qin Mo interrupted. "From now on, Spade is the main player and I'm the aid."

Feng Yi stilled, his gaze faltering from the shock.

When Spade Z had first appeared, he was glad to have finally found someone who could match up to Young Master Qin.

And if that youngster joined them, Young Master Qin's Three Thousand Knife Cutting would definitely reach the peak from back then.

But Feng Yi would have never expected Young Master Qin to play the aid while Little Spade played the leading role.

Was he giving him his leading role?

How much did he trust him for him to have made such a decision?

"Little Spade will be delighted to see the trust you have in him." Feng Yi couldn't help bursting into laughter as a thought stuck him. "Little Spade has never been humble."

"That's why you don't have to tell him." Qin Mo stuffed a hand into his pocket as he looked out the window into the dark night. "You'll see how much he has grown in the match tomorrow."

Feng Yi knew what he meant.

If he couldn't even take down Rao Rong, Supreme Alliance wouldn't stand a chance against the Xiangnan team.

Gradually, the dark sky continued to dim.

When it was deep into the night, the sky towards the north was stained a deep red.

For the semi-finals for the National League, the media arrived earlier than the competitors the next day.

All the computer used for esports had been suspended so that all the resources could be placed onto this livestream.

When Hero had become a national game, esports had started to advance continuously.

Although it had been misunderstood in the beginning, it had become an official career.

Passion sprouted from youth; those who had played understood this.

Sometimes we couldn't give up on the game, not because of the game itself but because of the people we came across while gaming.

The world they looked forward to had touched their hearts and had accompanied them as they had vented their frustration and inner desires.

In the biggest mall located in the heart of H city was a large screen of 20 feet which was showing Hero.

Everyone lifted their heads to watch. Even though some had never played it before, they would still discuss the game.

The crowd chattered on, talking about how 2017 was the start of the esports craze.

Thousands came to the arena.

The lights were bright and the screen rolled down slowly.

Every single one was showing the exciting snippets of the game.

Even the commentator was someone of high celebrity status.

The main director held onto the microphone, pushing it to his lips. "Everyone prepare the cameras and start!"

Even though it was a livestream, there was still a director controlling the broadcast.

The moment the director shouted, "Start," all the lights went on, lighting up a woman dressed in a white lace dress. The woman was known as the most beautiful emcee in the esports industry.

"All you hunks and beauties, we meet again, today in the annual National League. It has been a year and I haven't given up on Hero, what about you guys?" She started off with her bright and clear voice, and immediately, the atmosphere was heightened.

The female host chuckled. "I heard that the competition this year will be much more exciting than before and because of many reasons. One of them being the Number One Rookie, the FC King of Zone C!"

She was introducing them according to the line up.

It was different for every match.

After her introduction, different clips of the youngster flashed onto the large screen – there was one of him gaming with his fingers flying across the screens and a grin on his face; snippets from the variety program; images of him in his battle gear; and one with his clothes flying from

behind and his gaze fixed on the camera as he introduced himself arrogantly in four short words. "I am Spade Z."

The moment Bo Jiu appeared, all the other screens were filled with videos of him fighting off the enemies in Hero, from the first appearance of the ID to when he had entered the National League.

Spade Z had always moved without a trace, the number of first kills increasing with each battle, before merging into the word KO.

It was a scene filled with emotions. Some of the fans couldn't help covering their mouths as their hearts pulsated with the familiar background music.

Even though the videos weren't long, they managed to drag them through memory lane.

The first time they had heard of Spade Z, he had only been the FC King of a zone — and today, he stood on the arena of the National League, his eyes bright and his body upright.

He had transformed into a star who held the attention of millions.

Those who were most affected were the Spade fans who had stood by the youngster from the very beginning.

They were finally at this moment.

In just a month, they had been through a lot.

The time when the youngster had been splashed with coke was still fresh in their minds.

After the loss, he had stood in front of the computer and hung his head for the very first time — a sight they couldn't shake away.

It hadn't been easy, all of it ending with the final image.

The youngster with his ruffled silvery hair as he walked out of the tunnel, his dashing and cheeky smile, just like he had been from the start.

That was how all of them entered.

Even Xue Yaoyao entered in such a manner.

From their most ordinary times to their extraordinary today.

The Xue Yaoyao of today could finally face those stares with a determined gaze — because of the uniform she wore.

After all the team members had gathered, they stood in a row, looking dashing and formidable, like a rule that had returned.

Likewise, the opponents weren't too shabby.

Because of how well-matched they were, the match was greatly anticipated!

However, there were still places the cameras couldn't capture, for instance the resting area before the match had begun.

It wasn't clear whether or not it was deliberate, but when Li Nuo turned to pick something, he bumped into Rao Rong's shoulder.

A slight mockery appeared in his gaze. "Captain, you aren't young anymore, pay attention when we're standing in

position the next time, don't be so fixated on showing your face."

Rao Rong didn't reply, his gaze deepening.

Li Nuo hated that gaze, he was just a pathetic being that had once been chased away, but he was still acting like someone important.

"I'm thirsty, too, get me a bottle of water. You don't have to monitor the 1v1, I know what to do."

Li Nuo had gone overboard and even the club manager seemed to be in a difficult position.

He got his captain to buy him a drink, this... But in order to receive the next investment, he didn't have a choice. "Rao Rong, go get it, I'll be here to take care of anything."

Rao Rong lifted his lids, looking straight at the manager.

That gaze made him feel uneasy, especially when he understood everything.

But what choice did he have?

In the end, money was still their priority.

The manager pretended to cough. "This is the National League, Rao Rong, don't be wilful."

After he had spoken, he didn't notice how Rao Rong tightened and loosened his hand.

In the end, it seemed as though he had given up because his eyes went bleak.

"Cool." That was Rao Rong's voice, but it was a tone which Lin Chentao had never heard before: hoarse and slightly damp.

The Rao Rong he knew was an Almighty who moved his mouse with vigour.

But right now, he was forced to such a state.

With a thud, the mineral water was smashed into the ground.

Lin Chentao bolted from his seat, grabbing onto Li Nuo's collar. "Don't you have hands? You don't even know how to take your own water, Young Master Lin?!"

The commotion garnered the attention from all directions and even the media seemed to have noticed it.

The club manager had to calm them down. He lowered his voice. "Chentao, it's a competition, what are you doing?"

"What am I doing?" Lin Chentao scoffed. "What do you think you are doing?"

When he didn't listen, the manager narrowed his eyes. "You are making things difficult for the company. Do you still want to compete?"

Lin Chentao knew it was a threat. He clenched his fists and pressed them down. Rao Rong came forward and held his wrists.

He understood what his captain meant, but such tolerance was at the expense of dignity and wasn't worth it.

Wasn't the purpose of esports to win?

With benefits added to the equation, was that still considered esports?

Lin Chentao released his hand.

Just when the manager and Li Nuo were about to be smug, Lin Chentao spoke up again. "I'm not competing, I quit. Without Captain's instructions, this match isn't worth it."

"I'm quitting too." Another top-tiered player stood up, his expression neutral. "I only joined this club because of Captain Rao."

"I'm quitting too."

The third, fourth, fifth…

Besides Li Nuo, everyone else had bright eyes.

The manager was startled.

Did they have any idea where they were?

They were at the semi-finals of the National League and countless eyes were staring at them!

Besides, they had invested so much and it didn't just concern this battle!

If they quit, the club would have to bear the consequences.

If all the team members were going to quit during the semi-finals, their business would be affected.

The club manager had never expected Lin Chentao to have such courage!

It wasn't just Lin Chentao, but also the other team members, who usually kept their comments to themselves.

What exactly were they thinking?

The manager would never know. But Rome wasn't built in a day and they weren't a young team.

They had lived through tougher periods and managed to endure until today.

When these people tried to destroy the most important thing in their hearts, they had repeatedly told themselves to give in because of the competition and because they were too concerned with their current position.

If Lin Chentao hadn't started it, they wouldn't have stood up.

They weren't cold-blooded so they wished for a fair competition.

It didn't matter much when only one person stood up, but when a group came together, miracles could blossom.

In this world, it wasn't possible for those who had harmed others to stay at the top.

This was esports, the place they loved even if this place was no longer clean.

Just as Lin Chentao had said, this match wasn't worth it.

All of them stood behind Rao Rong.

These actions were caught by Supreme Alliance.

Bo Jiu arched a brow.

Feng Shang didn't understand the situation and asked, "I-Idol, wh-what are th-they doing?"

"Nothing much." Bo Jiu stood up and pat his head. "We are going to compete with a team that is worth going all out against."

Feng Shang was still confused, but that didn't affect the agitation he felt from the rare pat he had gotten from his idol. What if he was blushing?

Coco gnawed his rabbit's ear and couldn't help rolling his eyes. He had never seen someone who loved blushing that much.

It was nothing like how Manager Feng's brother should be.

Rao Rong's team underwent a change and it wasn't just those who had stood up.

Rao Rong was included in the change.

A heart which had died, had somehow started beating again.

It was probably because of each and everyone behind him, or perhaps it was because he was remembering the days they had fought together side by side.

Or perhaps it was because of his father's last words to fight a passionate battle.

Rao Rong glanced up, the phone in his pocket vibrated.

It was obvious who it was from.

He didn't pick up the call, allowing the ringing to go on until it ceased.

The club manager gave in. He didn't have a choice after all, he had to coax them into competing.

"Alright, alright, whatever makes you Young Masters happy. I was wrong, okay? This is a competition, it isn't child's play. You can't just quit so casually, right?"

Sensing that it was a tricky situation, the manager tried to calm them down.

Rao Rong glanced over, speaking for the first time since they had entered. "Manager, you actually know this isn't child's play? Chentao, go over to the panel and tell them we are changing the contestant for the 1v1."

With that, Lin Chentao's eyes lit up!

Li Nuo was outraged. "F*ck you, Rao Rong, do you know the consequence for switching me out?"

"Regardless of the consequence." Rao Rong looked him in the eye. "With your skills, you would never have won."

Li Nuo clenched his teeth. "You!"

The manager bolted upright. "Rao Rong, you don't have the rights to do that."

"I am the team captain, of course I have the rights." With that, he put an end to the manager's fury.

The council had acceded the request and let it through.

Finally, the battle arrangement flashed across the screen.

It was a nerve-wrecking atmosphere.

Qin Mo stood up, glancing at Yin Wuyao, his gaze deep. "This is their true strength, go on."

899 Jiu and Almighty Qin in a Double Match

The real competition had begun, was the thought in everyone's mind.

Yin Wuyao still had a cigarette dangling from his lips. Dressed in fully black battle gear, he walked towards the 1v1 seat, acting as replacement for Yun Hu.

The familiar music started blasting from the speakers and both contestants wore their headset.

It was going to be a tough match.

The closer the contestants were in terms of their skills, the longer the duration of the match would be.

After all these times, there were no longer anybody who thought of Yin Wuyao as too old or ill-suited for this sport.

The shoutcasters' introductions were no longer as ostentatious as when they had first entered.

At this point, everyone had to admit that Supreme Alliance wasn't weak, but that didn't mean it would be an easy victory because their opponent wasn't weak either.

The first kill was taken by Lin Chentao's team, but very quickly, Yin Wuyao managed to balance the score.

Every time the two characters exchanged blows, the audience couldn't help holding their breaths.

This was a match with only one victor and both contestants were considered old in the world of esports.

However, they weren't any weaker than the others.

"If a rookie had been playing this match, it would have been an easy kill." Lin Feng loved boasting. "Now, we'll have to see who has a higher killing intent."

Both shoutcasters agreed with him.

"This is the benefit of older players, they hold a world of experience and are well versed with the maps."

"But the downside is that they overthink and after one death, both do not easily give out the second drop of HP, hence, both Yin Wuyao and the opponent started to hold back."

"It seems like the player who manages to break through this reserve will emerge victorious."

"That's right."

"In general, 1v1s aren't easy and no one is able to go all out since any mishaps would affect the subsequent matches."

"That's right, back then when I was still competing, I hated being the one fighting the 1v1. You can't use force blindly, you have to…"

"Here it comes!" the other shoutcaster interrupted.

They glanced over and everyone's attention fixed on the screen.

The shoutcaster's eyes lit up. "A middle lane hunt? Yin Wuyao is going to wage a battle on the middle lane?!"

The next second, both characters collided, the beautiful maneuvering giving off a smooth exterior which was mesmerising!

This was the sort of sparks which could only appear when masters exchanged blows.

It was a mistake to think that Hero was about fighting it out.

The two figures came together, their skills exploding. Amidst the chase, they managed to swiftly avoid each other's attack before returning with a counter attack. There wasn't a second of hesitation, not even during their sword battle. Every time the crowd assumed one of them was at their last straw, he would dodge smoothly to avoid the blow before going for a counter attack.

Both of them were severely wounded, hence they had their concerns and were afraid they would be finished off in a counter attack since neither was willing to lose a second life

The match would be over when three lives were lost and both of them were bent on winning.

At this moment, both of them leapt backwards, heading to replenish HP at the city.

The experienced shoutcaster remarked, "If this stalemate isn't going to be broken, the match will go on for a long while until one of them is tired out."

Indeed, the audience had never witnessed a match like this; it went on for far too long.

Ten minutes after another. The 1v1 went on for at least an hour, but there still wasn't any change.

After another 30 minutes, both Yin Wuyao and his opponent had held their mouse longer than they should.

It couldn't go on forever.

The club manager was already displeased with the sudden change of players and now, his mood worsened with the stalemate. He reached forward and used the only communication chance for the competition.

As a supervisory trainer, he had the rights. However, this was the worst moment to disrupt the player.

But the manager didn't care, he was obsessed with the team's victory, hence, he ignored Rao Rong's threatening gaze and held the communication device, shouting towards the player who was in the midst of a battle. "Watch it, don't get killed anymore and if you can't win this match, you can leave with your captain Rao!"

When Rao Rong had snatched it over, the call had already ended.

The player clenched the mouse, his gaze lowered.

It was obvious that he was affected by the call since his character started to play differently.

At this moment, Supreme Alliance used the call as well.

This time, however, the advice wasn't from Qin Mo but Bo Jiu.

As the Vice-captain of Supreme Alliance, the youngster, with his head full of messy silver hair and a faint curve of his lips, only had one sentence for him. "Uncle, don't overthink it, in esports construction can't be without destruction."

With that, Yin Wuyao stilled, turning back abruptly to look at the youngster.

When their eyes met, the youngster continued. "Is it still gaming if you don't shock the world?"

He came back because of that fearlessness.

He surged forward, not for glory or for the win, but to play a passionate game.

Even if he lost, or even if no one remembered his name, he couldn't fall back because of the fear of losing!

Yin Wuyao broke into a smile. Previously, he had removed his cigarette in fear it would affect his performance. But now, he placed the cigarette back onto his lips and maneuvered his mouse, going straight for the kill.

That stance was Yin Wuyao in his most carefree state.

From that day, he was aware of the reasons he was back because of the youngster's charisma.

He had never been complacent or conservative and despite his young age, he held an imposing aura, which had been present until this day.

He was still the Little Captain he knew from back then, fearless and dashing.

There wasn't any construction without destruction. Little Captain was right!

Yin Wuyao's fingers flew across the keyboard.

The shoutcaster was caught off guard when he saw Yin Wuyao gliding through the grass to meet his opponent. By

the looks of his previous tempo, it was too early for them to fight it off.

But it wasn't just meeting, this time, it was official and whoever had better skills, the stronger attack, or moved at a faster speed would affect the outcome of the match.

It was another match between masters. Once both of them were on the verge of death and had to return to their cities for healing, everyone was calculating the speed they would reach the city. But at this moment, Yin Wuyao turned. He didn't head back, instead, he went straight for the opponent.

He was clearly seeking death!

But was he really seeking death?

This was the joy of Hero.

The outcome wasn't as expected.

It wasn't just the hand speed, players would also need to effectively utilize the geographical area when all the other factors were in place.

A kill from a severely injured was exhilarating!

Everyone stared at the screen with wide eyes, Yin Wuyao glided over from the back, hiding in the bushes. After avoiding the opponent's attack skilfully, he went for another blow!

K.O!

All of a sudden, the audience erupted and slapped the support rods energetically.

The second life! Just one more kill and the victory would belong to Supreme Alliance!

No one could fathom the sudden change in Yin Wuyao's playing style.

But because of this silky smooth vigour, the opponent's last defence tower fell very quickly.

Yin Wuyao took down their city and the game ended!

Supreme Alliance won!

The cheering increased.

Even the shoutcaster hadn't expected the change.

When they snapped back to their senses, their first reaction was to show a playback.

"Congratulations, Supreme Alliance." The shoutcaster applauded, his voice thick with disbelief.

Lin Chentao couldn't understand the change in Yin Wuyao's tactic, it was more carefree as though he wasn't afraid of losing.

"How did that happen?"

It was a lie if they weren't disappointed, but Rao Rong was well aware of the situation. As he couldn't let the results affect the subsequent matches, his voice was calm. "The live call from just now."

"The call?" Lin Chentao glanced over at Supreme Alliance, his eyes widening with shock. "Captain, you mean that Yin Wuyao's change was because of what Spade Z had told him?"

Rao Rong didn't reply, returning to his usual demeanour.

Lin Chentao grabbed a wad of hair. "Shucks, what exactly did he tell Yin Wuyao to have caused such an aggressive change?"

Actually, Bo Jiu hadn't said much. All she said was that there was no construction with no destruction.

It was the best advice for the Yin Wuyao at that stage because he had the courage to go all out due to these words.

Because he knew, even if he lost, his teammates would win it back for him.

For the 2v2, the two who were competing had the ability to hold their ground and provide them with support.

In contrast, Lin Chentao's team wasn't feeling the same way.

Li Nuo held onto this opportunity, his eyes thick with despise. "Weren't you gloating a while ago? Didn't you say I wasn't suited for the 1v1? Look how that ended! Didn't you end up losing? Just wait, I'll definitely tell my father about how I was pressured!"

"Whatever." Lin Chentao no longer wished to speak to him, his face was cold. "After today, I will no longer be part of the club and that includes the others as well, so you better watch your behavior. We don't have time for you."

Lin Chentao's entire brain was filled with the question of how strong that youngster was.

All they knew was that Spade Z could play the assassin character well and would often take the first kill.

But what they were clueless about, were the other factors, for instance how he could enlighten Yin Wuyao with just one call.

It was indescribable.

He walked over to pat the teammate who had just lost.

His head had been hung low ever since the match had ended.

His fringe fell across his forehead and his fingers twitched. His expression was concealed. "After playing as a professional for such a long time, some things seem ingrained into my bones, for instance the fear of losing. Because of that fear, I didn't dare to go all out. I lost because I was lacking."

Rao Rong sat beside him. "You played well, even though you lost."

A shock went through his back. Undeniably, it was indeed a spectacular match.

The duration of this match was much longer than any other before.

If they weren't so well matched, the figures wouldn't be as such.

The audience broke into a roaring applause, it wasn't just for Yin Wuyao but also his opponent.

Regardless of the team's atmosphere, the competition had to continue.

The shoutcaster started to claw back the audience's attention. "A spectacular 1v1 indeed and now, let's take a look at the participants for the 2v2!"

Even though the order had been made, the exact arrangement would only be made before the match itself. Even the shoutcaster had to depend on the names which flashed onto the large screens.

"Alright, let's take a look at the participants, Lin Chentao and Rao Rong!"

The shout caster opened his eyes wide because even he hadn't expected them to be participating in the 2v2 together!

"Somethings up!"

"Wow, am I seeing things?! Almighty Lin and Almighty Rao are actually fighting together in a doubles pairing!"

"Who do you think is coming out from Supreme Alliance?"

"It should be the Feng Yun pairing, right? Since they have great teamwork. Even though Xue Yaoyao and Feng Shang play well together, they wouldn't stand a chance against Almighty Rao."

"I agree, it should be the Feng Yun pairing since they are the only four who have experience in a double match and since the latter are both still rookies, it wouldn't be suitable."

Because of the untimely appearance of the two names, the beautiful female host was startled. She pressed onto the left screen button. "After that revelation, I'm sure everyone must be concerned over the same matter: Who are the two

participants from Supreme Alliance? Let us take a look at the screen!"

The next moment, two names appeared on the large screen!

Spade Z, Qin Mo.

Four short words which were written in regular script, looking formidable and imposing!

In an instant, screams came from all directions, the enthusiasm blowing the roofs off.

"Spade Z and Qin? Am I seeing things? They are actually fighting doubles?"

"Almighty Qin and Big Spade have never played doubles before, it has always either been a 1v1 or a team battle. Gosh! Why am I suddenly so expectant?!"

"It feels like it's going to be a match to flaunt their love, I'm starting to pity Almighty Lin…"

"F*ck, the first time! My Almighty Qin is going to play doubles for the first time! Wasn't it his principle to never ever play doubles?!"

Someone yearned to tell that girl that Almighty Qin had many principles, but after he had met Big Spade, it had no longer been that absolute.

It made Almighty Qin seem more alive.

Doubles!

What did that mean?

He was going to trust Spade Z to keep his back safe…

900 Two Assassins

The shoutcaster came alive with the cheers, their voice exhilarated. "Both teams are going all out, a double match with a star-studded line-up!"

"I assumed they would only appear in the group battle, but from the looks of it, no one can predict Qin Mo's thoughts," the other shoutcaster exclaimed. "This should be Qin Mo's first official double. Even though he had participated in doubles before, he was the only one killing while his partner stood and watched."

"That's right, Qin Mo has an arrogant playing style and this sort of playing style was undefeatable."

"Spade Z's playing style isn't meek either. I've watched a few matches and he loves to steal kills. With the two of them playing doubles..."

"There are two sides to this, let me start with the positive side, both are FC Kings with impeccable speed and maneuvering. But more importantly, both are tyrannic, which may not be great as a pair. There has to be a party that gives in."

"It seems like a similar case for both Rao Rong and Lin Chentao."

"It isn't, Lin Chentao doesn't play like Spade Z, he still understands coordination. Hence, we will have to see the characters they choose. Usually, it would be best to choose characters that can complement each other during doubles."

"This shouldn't be difficult for Supreme Alliance since both Qin Mo and Spade Z are all-rounders, but I'm afraid they won't play the orthodox way, their styles..."

Before he could finish his sentence, Bo Jiu and Qin Mo were already seated in front of the computer, entering the game at the same time to choose their character.

The moment their choices were shown, the shoutcasters swallowed whatever they had wanted to say.

This… Were they for real? Even if they weren't going to be predictable, how could they be so far off?! Two assassins?! How were they going to cooperate?

"F*ck! Am I seeing things, is this a prank by Almighty Qin?"

"Almighty Qin really isn't going to reconsider this?"

"Isn't Big Spade an all-rounder as well?"

"That may not be it, Big Spade chose this opportunity to use an assassin. If he chose a tank, the health points wouldn't be as weak."

"But Big Spade specializes in disguise and invisibility before finishing off with a blow."

"Regardless, two assassins still don't seem to fit together. I don't understand this at all."

"On the other end, Almighty Rao's pairing isn't bad, a sorcerer with tank exterior and an Anotal. They have both control and attack power, and more importantly, assassins won't be able to cause any damage without an opening."

Experienced players are generally able to see through such situations.

The shoutcaster had a sharp eye. "Rao Rong and Lin Chentao's pairing is best against Spade Z and Qin Mo's pairing, especially against Spade Z. Spade Z is known for his extreme hand speed, but with a sorcerer with tank exterior, Spade Z might not be able to pass him even if his extreme speed."

"No one can predict the outcome for such a match." The shoutcaster was at a loss for words. "Why isn't Spade Z using the Anotal as well? Is it perhaps because of his arrogant playing style?"

"Or maybe it's because he started from the wilderness and enjoys the kick." The shoutcaster shook his head. "Spade Z probably hasn't gotten used to being a professional player."

In general, when met with such a situation, there would be someone switching their characters in order for better coordination.

But in spite of all the noise, the youngster still appeared devilish as ever, with no intention to switch out her character.

901 Sending Candies Mid-Game

Likewise, Qin Mo had no intentions of moving, which explained why Feng Yi found them to be similar.

Both of them sat tight — unruffled and without an ounce of doubt.

Although everyone of them could kill with their looks, they had skills which couldn't be matched at the same time.

With a lollipop dangling from a certain someone's mouth, she was the epitome of a little ruffian who came for a fight.

Lin Chentao glanced over at this competitor and deep inside, he itched to give Little Spade a good shake.

The four of them had participated in the same variety program and on a certain level, they could be considered familiar with one another.

Moreover, they all belonged in the highly active Alliance chat.

Hence, they could be considered both a friend and a foe.

But when the four of them collided, it was already considered an unexpected match.

As Qin Mo and Spade Z were fighting a double match, every person stretched their neck out in anticipation They were afraid of missing the spectacular moment.

Swoosh!

The music began and the four characters appeared on the screen at the same moment.

The match began!

The fans clenched onto their support sticks tightly, raising their gaze towards the same direction.

That moment, the entire arena sunk into a silence like never before. Everyone's eyes were fixed on the screens because none of them knew what sort of visual treat they were going to be rewarded with.

Both pairs were just too strong!

In contrast to the fans' silence, Lin Chentao couldn't hold his chatter and the moment they entered the game, he pressed onto the speaker. "Little Spade, both of you are playing the assassin? What's the meaning of this? Besides, why are you always eating candies, doesn't your tooth hurt? More importantly, let me warn you, don't even think about fighting the wilderness on our side, clear your own and tell me already, do you dare have a face off?"

Lin Chentao's maneuvering wasn't the least bit affected while he spoke.

The fans shrugged. "He's at it again!"

This had always been Lin Chentao's playing style, he would always start of with mindless chatter before ending off with a taunt.

Initially, they hadn't expected Big Spade to respond since everyone knew that Lin Chentao was a chatterbox and once

he got a reply, he would go on for the entire game.

Unexpectedly, the youngster pressed the speaker as well, her lazy voice replying, "Not going to have a face-off, me and Brother Mo will be going the intellectual route."

"You, intellectual?" Lin Chentao believed that everyone could be an intellectual, but a certain someone was way too flippant to be one.

"What's wrong with me being one?" Bo Jiu asked as she moved her mouse. Her left hand was changing maps effortlessly, the clicking sound produced so rapid it was unbelievable. Even with such an intense maneuvering, she could still deal with his chatter.

Masters would never play the orthodox manner.

But this time, even the shoutcasters couldn't understand.

Bo Jiu had always been the player fighting in the wilderness, but this time, she was focused on the middle lane and was eliminating troops at an insane speed.

Rao Rong narrowed his eyes. As an Anotal, he wasn't going to allow Spade Z into the tower.

But even though he wanted a match, it didn't mean the opponent was willing to have one and with that, she jumped into the wilderness.

Rao Rong would never trail behind so easily, simply because Qin Mo could be in the wilderness.

When one assassin appeared to lead the sorcerer into the wilderness, the other assassin would appear with his big move.

That was a possibility.

The more peaceful it was, the more traps had been placed.

On the audience's side, they could see the entire map, making them clear of everyone's location and including the attacking signal given out by Qin Mo at the bushes with the red beasts.

Some of them shook their heads. "The tactic used by Supreme Alliance isn't going to be effective on Almighty Rao, it would be better for Spade Z to change his playing style. He is facing Almighty Rao after all, it isn't possible for him to be tricked into such a small trap."

"That's true, in terms of experience, Almighty Rao definitely has the upper-hand."

"It isn't possible for Almighty Rao to be tricked."

Just as the discussion was heavy, the shoutcaster suddenly spoke, "It shouldn't be to lure him."

"It isn't to lure him?" The other shoutcaster pointed towards the red dot on the map. "Look at Qin Mo's position, this is clearly an ambush that was broken by Rao Rong."

The shoutcaster watched the playback. "That's not right, if Spade Z wanted to lure him, he would definitely pause to facilitate the chase so that the opponent can be trapped without a chance to escape. But Spade Z didn't pause at all and judging from the speed he was going at, Spade Z isn't trying to attract his attention. Besides, he was heading straight for Qin Mo's direction…"

The other shoutcaster listened and immediately clicked into another map, his eyes widening. "He isn't trying to lure him,

he was going for the red beasts!"

"What do you mean?" This time, the audience were the ones confused!

The shoutcaster immediately arranged his thoughts. "Let's take a look at Qin Mo's maneuvering, first. He focused on the blue beasts before heading for the red beasts. Just a second before, Qin Mo had taken down the red beasts. But what do you see? Qin Mo sent out a signal, but he didn't move, hence, the signal isn't for Spade Z to ambush anyone, but rather for him to collect the red beasts."

"…" The audience were speechless, they would never have thought of that.

It wasn't just the red beasts, but included the other beasts as well. After Qin Mo had left them on their last thread, Spade Z would bring his troops over and finish them off!

Their CP fans couldn't help covering their faces. "Their pampering is insane, he served up all the beasts to his wife, it's simple adorable!"

Even though the analogy wasn't appropriate, that was indeed how it was.

Both shoutcaster were in disbelief, they were at a loss for words.

"Qin Mo, are you trying to tell us that Spade Z is the lead and you are the aid?"

Why else would he be playing like this?

In that moment, those that understood were thunderstruck, including Yin Wuyao.

He was still dangling a cigarette between his lips, but the moment he processed the situation, the ashes fell.

That moment, he deeply admired the person who had taken the best esports player title at his young age because there wasn't any captain willing to be anyone's aid.

Besides, he wasn't anyone, he was the strongest player in Hero, Qin Mo.

Or perhaps, did he see Spade Z as an evenly matched partner?!

"Isn't this playing style too risky?" The shoutcaster understood Qin Mo's intentions, but even if Spade Z was the new player king of the year, such actions in the face of Rao Rong and Lin Chentao might cause an easy failure.

All in all, Spade Z was after all still a newcomer.

Had Qin Mo forgotten about that?

They were both assassins, but at this moment, the youngster moved again.

She moved swiftly, her hand speed in particular was much faster than before.

"F*ck, how is that speed even possible?"

"It's amazing how he moved straight up from the wilderness."

"Is he going to snatch the opponent's beasts?"

"It doesn't seem very realistic, Lin Chentao wouldn't allow Spade Z to mess around."

As predicted, Lin Chentao was guarding his red beasts, awaiting the youngster.

But unexpectedly, Spade Z didn't head over!

Instead, she attacked a stream of soldiers in the middle of two towers before heading back to the city.

If they had to describe Spade Z's current actions, it was heading towards anywhere with money.

It went to the extent of the opponent's army.

Lin Chentao clenched down on his teeth. "Little Spade, are you really treating us as invisible?!"

With that, Lin Chentao dashed over.

Lin Chentao was after all still Lin Chentao, and with his fast speed, he was gaining on Bo Jiu.

Rao Rong had also headed in their direction.

He was strong because of his prediction, for instance, he seemed to have predicted where Spade Z was heading to and stood there blocking her way.

With armies at the back and an Anotal in front, the youngster would soon be trapped — even with her fast hand speed.

More importantly, the audience had a perfect view of the game, they could clearly see everyone's position and saw that Qin Mo wasn't nearby!

Could Big Spade… stay alive?

The fans watched with bated breaths.

Rao Rong narrowed his eyes, his fingers flying across the keyboard.

The first wave of attacks hitting Bo Jiu slowed her movements visibly.

If Lin Chentao came forward with a close-range big move, Spade Z would be finished off since she was at a dead end. A wall was to her right.

Some fans couldn't bear to watch, tilting their heads to the side.

The shoutcaster frowned. "I'm afraid the first drop of HP will be taken by Lin Chentao's team."

With that, the youngster's right hand moved. With an alarming speed, her left hand smashed into the keyboard. A three sectioned action linking together smoothly, and with jump to the right, she jumped into a tower. With the second jump, she jumped out of the tower, successfully escaping the two who had surrounded her. Even though half her HP were gone, she hadn't been badly harmed!

The audience couldn't believe their eyes as they couldn't imagine anyone using such a manner to escape!

In those circumstances, she could still maintain her composure to calculate the loss of HP.

The audience wasn't as affected, but the two shoutcaster were thoroughly stunned.

It was obvious that she would be attacked if she jumped into their tower, but she still managed to save her life.

More importantly, who could maintain such a sharp mind in the face of two masters?

Spade Z... This youngster was indeed a force to be reckoned with!

"F*ck, you actually went through the wall, isn't that despicable?!" Lin Chentao was feeling frustrated. How could he have forgotten that Little Spade had used another assassin character? Even though his character couldn't become invisible, he could go through walls. "Don't use your ability if you are really capable!"

The youngster's silver hair moved slightly, but her fingers didn't stop moving, a lazy smile on her lips. "Didn't I tell you before? I'm so handsome it scares myself."

902 Jiu Says Not to Worship Brother

Bo Jiu paused, standing below her own defence tower. After finishing off an army, she returned to the city to recharge her HP.

"F*ck!" Lin Chentao wanted to beat someone. "This is the first time I've seen a person more shameless than me!"

Bo Jiu replied, "Don't worship me."

"F*ck you!" Lin Chentao emptied the tower. His anger was obvious to the audience even from the screens.

The shoutcasters were at a loss on how to explain.

This was the National League after all and with the both of them, it didn't seem like an official match.

One of the shoutcaster coughed. "That, let's have a playback."

The playback was a must since the jump from the youngster could practically be included into Hero's learning textbook.

However…

That wasn't what caught Rao Rong's attention. He seemed to have realized something else as he turned his head abruptly, saying just one word, "Wilderness!"

Lin Chentao moved his fingers, moving the map. That was when he realized that the blue beasts which had just

appeared in their map were gone!

He didn't need to think to know who had stolen them. There were only four of them in the game and since the three of them were present a while ago, it could only be Qin Mo!

"F*ck, didn't I tell you not to touch our wilderness, you guys are simply despicable!"

Lin Chentao decided to take revenge. He turned and dashed towards the first red zone over at the Supreme Alliance's side to finish off their beasts.

Bo Jiu grew slightly moody. "Didn't you say it was despicable? Leave a red one for me."

"Your captain stole ours and you want me to leave you a red one?" Lin Chentao was infuriated. "Where's your work ethics?"

Bo Jiu snatched another wave of army. With Rao Rong as the Atonal, it wasn't safe for her to leave the tower for a fight against Lin Chentao.

Likewise, with Qin Mo around, Lin Chentao only dared to snatch a single wave of beasts, anymore and he was afraid Qin Mo would appear.

At the end of the day, Qin Mo was the most despicable one.

He wiped out two of their zones without a word.

With that, Lin Chentao couldn't help chipping in. "Little Spade, I'm not trying to steer trouble, but just now when me and Captain had you cornered, Qin Mo didn't even bother about you and had come over to snatch our beasts. If I were

you, I would be cursing him right now! Join another team, your captain wouldn't give you any security!"

Just as he was done, a figure suddenly appeared to his left, gliding past him.

With a big move, Lin Chentao's HP dropped by thirty percent.

When he wanted to retaliate with a counterattack, that figure was already at his other side.

That figure didn't have to be identified as it was Qin Mo.

Lin Chentao's words were to lure Qin Mo out and when he caught sight of him, he followed behind rapidly.

Rao Rong was in the bushes ahead, appearing at this moment.

Qin Mo's HP dropped by a third and he was paralyzed.

Lin Chentao seized the opportunity, coming close and in an instant, Qin Mo's HP fell by half.

"Qin Mo's ambush wasn't very timely."

"Sometimes, Lin Chentao mindless chatter isn't all that useless."

"As expected, Rao Rong can't be underestimated."

"Take the case just now, for instance, if it wasn't for Rao Rong, Spade Z would have taken the red beasts from them and wouldn't have been chased by them to a corner."

"And right now, it's highly likely for Qin Mo to be killed by Rao Rongs's timely ambush…"

903 The Suave Jiu and Almighty Qin

The chase of the prey by the predator was chilling.

Qin Mo was about to become severely wounded as it seemed as though he was about to be axed the next second.

Even with his own defense tower as protection, Qin Mo wouldn't be able to escape if Lin Chentao pursued him.

Right at that moment, Qin Mo unleashed his skills, disintegrating the control from Rao Rong. With a swift movement of his right hand, the second skill was unleashed and formed a circular sword which completely immunized the damage. He waved his long sword, and with a flash, he headed straight for the wilderness, leaving a beam of light behind him. It was a stunning sight.

The shoutcasters exclaimed out loud, "Beautiful!"

Lin Chentao was able to chase after him, but he had already used his big move and even if he started now, he wouldn't be able to catch up.

He could only watch in vain as Qin Mo headed back to the city. Moreover, half his HP were already gone from the face-off.

He had to leave no matter how much he hated it.

But right at that moment, a figure appeared from the bushes, moving in front of him and striking him with an

explosive attack!

Lin Chentao pulled the mouse back violently and knocked over the microphone which was placed beside him.

With such a sudden change of events, everyone had their hearts in their throats.

This was due to the evil grin on the youngster's face as he moved the mouse smoothly, carrying a murderous intent.

The figure glided with the wind, with one target in mind: Lin Chentao!

Lin Chentao clenched his teeth, succumbing to his skills, but he still couldn't escape the youngster's chase.

However, Rao Rong wasn't all that weak. After Qin Mo had left, he seemed to have detected the scheme.

He entered the wilderness and stood in front of Lin Chentao. With a big move, he bought time for Lin Chentao's escape.

The next moment, he activated the running skill, returning to the defense tower.

With the whole series of movements, Rao Rong's team control status seemed to have solidified.

"I guess it isn't working out." The shoutcaster chuckled. "Spade Z's chase isn't working out with Rao Rong around."

"Indeed." The other shoutcaster sighed. "But this is how world class players face off, I never expected Spade Z to appear from there. If I hadn't been watching from the audience's universal view, I would have assumed Qin Mo and Spade Z had planned it beforehand. But from the looks

of things, they didn't need words to be on the same path, that was indeed terrifying…"

Lin Chentao couldn't hear their discussion. In order to maintain peace for all the participants, they were all required to wear headphones which blocked off all noises.

After he returned to the city, all he felt was his soaking wet palms because it had been a close call.

Once again, Spade Z was off the map.

After Qin Mo had come out from the city, he went straight for the top lane, and seemed to be heading for blue beasts.

This time, Lin Chentao didn't bolt forward hastily, but started from the bushes before sending a signal to Rao Rong.

At this moment, Rao Rong was already on to the middle lane and after gathering the armies, he successfully took down a defense tower.

They moved in tandem, heading towards Qin Mo.

Lin Chentao only had one thought, which was to take someone down, either his head or the beasts to prevent him from growing any stronger.

It was common knowledge that once Qin Mo moved up, along with his skills, he was unstoppable.

Even Rao Rong wasn't his match. Once Qin Mo started his attack, his tempo couldn't be stopped.

Three Thousand Knife Cutting.

The destruction inside a five kilometer range wasn't just a rumour.

Hence, the best way to curb Qin Mo was to finish off all the beasts he needed so that he couldn't reach the level he wanted.

Lin Chentao leaped strategically. Using his wilderness fighting skills, he went straight for the blue beasts.

Qin Mo left strategically after dodging an attack, reducing the damage.

Even then, the beasts he needed were gone.

Moreover, Rao Rong moved skilfully.

Between two crystal towers and beneath a defense tower which was out of his attack range, Rao Rong went in for a forceful attack.

Weaker assassins would have been killed easily, which was the terrifying part of Rao Rong.

Even a master like Qin Mo lost half his HP.

At this moment, Lin Chentao coordinated perfectly and reached the end of the crystal tower before Qin Mo, using his big move.

He was inches away from finishing off Qin Mo, who had retreated.

If it hadn't been for the defense barrier Qin Mo had summoned, he would definitely have taken the first kill!

"Rao Rong and Lin Chentao's coordination is impeccable!" the shoutcaster exclaimed. "Especially the last attack by Lin

Chentao, it's a pity that luck plays a part in this game sometimes. It's another severely wounded back to the city, it seems like Supreme Alliance is really under pressure this time. That isn't all, it's common knowledge that the blue beasts are necessary for Qin Mo to get stronger and without them, his big move is practically useless. A Hero that is useless would never be able to activate the Three Thousand Knife Cutting in spite of his user's skills."

"According to the current situation, things aren't looking great over at Supreme Alliance's side."

Such a commentary was worrying to all the fans.

An Almighty Qin without his Three Thousand Knife Cutting must feel aggrieved!

"From the looks of things, Rao Rong is about to control this game."

"That would be a difficult obstacle to counter."

"If it hadn't been for Rao Rong's scheme, the tempo would have been taken away by Supreme Alliance. First was his hold on Spade Z's hand speed and maneuvering, and now, he cut off Qin Mo's blue beasts. Such a plan could only be conjured by him."

"But even if Supreme Alliance loses this battle, there is still the team battle."

"Speaking of which, if you were to think about it carefully, when has Qin Mo lost?"

"Qin Mo has never lose before because ever since that year, he has never met a strong player like Xiangnan or a top player like Rao Rong. In fact, constantly playing with those

beneath you may have led to the inability to perform when met with a strong player."

"You mean that his skills have fallen?"

"You saw the chase just now. The Qin Mo in everyone's memory is able to shine high even in a 1v5. Just now, if he hadn't coincidentally used the protection skill, the first kill would have been taken by Lin Chentao and that was already his second narrow escape. Don't you think it's a little too dangerous?"

It was ridiculous, Lin Feng was sure the shoutcaster hadn't played in such a long time that he had lost his touch in the game.

Two narrow escapes?

Both times, he managed to return to the city in time, along with a string of soldiers.

Was that called weak? It was clearly because he had other plans!

Their captain had never played in an orthodox manner.

Even though Lin Feng didn't know why his captain hadn't unleashed anything, he was sure about one point. Even though his captain wasn't hiding the entire time as he had done in the past, that just meant he had other plans.

As for what plans it were… It wasn't easy for a naive child like him to figure it out.

However, it wasn't the same for someone as experienced as Yin Wuyao.

He suddenly bolted upright, with just one word. "Dragon."

Dragon?

Before the audience could process what he had said, a row of words appeared on the large screen hanging in the middle of the arena. "The Tyrant Ruler has been killed by Spade Z!"

The Tyrant Ruler was an extreme boss and the team which managed to kill him would be awarded with few times their experience.

But…

"Isn't it too early to kill the little dragon?"

"I got to say, Big Spade is the best at killing bosses!"

"As an experienced player that is often killed by the dragon, I really want to know how Spade Z managed to do it all by himself. Isn't this the early stage of the game?"

"No." Yin Wuyao heard the discussions, and replied with a deep voice, "This is no longer the early stage for Little Captain and Captain."

Yin Wuyao made the remark because he had been monitoring the entire time.

Ever since the start of the game, the youngster would be wherever the money was.

Many of them had been mistaken. The youngster kept going to and fro not because of the first kill because of finances.

Regardless of what game it was, the character's skills would increase along with the gold being farmed.

Besides, equipment could only be bought with gold.

Little Captain's character wasn't just a blood sucker now, it was practically a powerhouse.

With that, it completely overturned the shoutcaster's previous statement on how she was suppressed.

Moreover, Little Captain had taken down the dragon, and hence, no longer had to worry about the Atonal.

The instant Bo Jiu had raided the Tyrant Ruler, the shoutcasters suddenly realized what was happening and immediately pulled open the financial status for all four players.

That was when they realized that Spade Z was a comfortable first and Qin Mo was right behind her at second, which overturned the statement on how Rao Rong's team had the upper hand.

Both shoutcasters exchanged glances, the similar shock apparent in their eyes!

"And most importantly." Yin Wuyao had a cigarette between his fingers, looking very much like an uncle with his dated stance. "Ever since the competition began, Little Captain and Captain have never stood together, meaning they have been competing 1v2 the entire time."

The last statement was an earth shattering revelation that struck everyone in the crowd.

If the shoutcasters had been shocked before, they were completely overblown at this moment because Yin Wuyao wasn't wrong.

Ever since the start, regardless of whether it had been Qin Mo or Spade Z, they managed to suppress Rao Rong and Lin Chentao, which in turn bought them the time difference, allowing the other to do whatever he pleased.

For instance, when Qin Mo had raided their wilderness and Spade Z had killed the Tyrant Ruler!

"If it has all been a plan, the two of them are simply terrifying," the shoutcaster muttered with disbelief. "And they haven't discussed at all?"

Other than the rubbish that Spade Z and Lin Chentao had been talking about.

Besides, this rubbish were rather shameless.

How did they end up on the same page?

"Real masters don't need to communicate." Yin Wuyao dangled the cigarette in his lips, looking like a ruffian. "Besides, you are talking about both of them."

The both of them – either one had the ability to control the game.

They were often able to escape unscathed in a 1v5 after finishing off one person.

How could they only be able to surface?

Besides, how much did they trust each other to have used such a tactic?

Spade Z's trust in Qin Mo aside, did Qin Mo perhaps felt the same way towards Spade Z? Was he confident the

youngster would be able to face off the two of them without being killed?

Indeed, it was such an arrogant belief.

But even then, that was how they had fought.

Even if their actions had been overbearing and they had been advancing in their own ways, it didn't matter as the cooperation between the strong was different — because of their overbearing nature.

"If Qin Mo's pairing kept going with the 1v2…" The shoutcaster laughed bitterly. "I don't dare think of the force they would have together."

At this moment, no one complained about how ill-suited Qin Mo and Bo Jiu's choice of the same character was.

Even though their formation wasn't suited, the sensory perception they gave off was insane!

Even Lin Chentao had kept his chatter and was focusing on the map. He knew it was no longer time to catch Spade Z because it wouldn't be easy. Even if they managed to catch him, he wasn't his match since their finances and equipment were world's apart.

But with his captain behind, it was possible to kill Little Spade. Even though his maneuvering was strong, a killing could still be done if he was paralyzed.

But Captain was an Atonal.

In normal circumstances, his captain couldn't come fast enough.

Even though their character choice had managed to suppress Little Spade and Qin Mo, as the game processed, it exposed their vulnerabilities. which were the lack of flexibility and agility.

In layman terms, they couldn't kill or run as fast.

It had never occurred to Lin Chentao, that Qin Mo would give up the blue beasts in order to protect Little Spade.

Unless… A shock ran through him as he realized that the main attacker for this double wasn't him, but Little Spade!

If Lin Chentao had realized it, Rao Rong must have known it before. But… This Youngster, was he really that strong? So strong that Qin Mo was willing to become his aid?

That was Qin Mo.

Over at the other end, the silver-haired youngster sat in front of his screens, completely unaffected by the stares around her. Her face was as handsome as always.

After returning to the city, she wriggled her fingers and flicked her black wristguard. Showing a curve of her lips, she was devastatingly handsome.

"This time, it is officially time for war…"

904 Coordination

The short few words shot through the crowd like a burning arrow, sending their eyes ablaze.

It sent their hearts thumping and pulses racing.

Just because of the youngster's one sentence, some could no longer hold back their anticipation as they clenched their hands into tight fists.

They knew that the new player king in Zone C with whom they were more than familiar was finally back!

"It's coming." This came from Yin Wuyao as he placed his hand down, his eyes looking at the large screen.

From the map, Qin Mo and Bo Jiu moved like speeding arrows through the wilderness.

They moved in tandem, gliding across the bushes so quickly it sent the bushes flying. Neither was an inch behind the other as they moved shoulder to shoulder, a sight to behold!

Both their fingers flew across the keyboard, moving rapidly. The waves of movements were too fast and formed an illusion with their high frequency.

With Qin Mo's maneuvering and accurate placement, he seemed to have disappeared from the map the moment he left the city.

Such an effect was because of how familiar he was with the map.

Actually, he was so familiar with it, he could accurately calculate the distance between every bush.

He was unstoppable once he started because his memory alone would win the majority by a long stretch.

Moreover, he had his speed and maneuvering.

It was indeed terror-striking.

But now, Supreme Alliance had someone else as terrifying: Spade Z!

Even Lin Chentao didn't dare to strike a duel against the youngster since right at this moment, the youngster's finances were two times more than his.

Hence, even if he caught sight of Spade Z, they wouldn't dare make rash movements.

In certain aspects, Rao Rong wasn't dumb. It was obvious that an attack in the wilderness would be disadvantages towards them.

Their opponents had two assassins and such a pairing was best in the wilderness.

They moved swiftly and were proficient in concealing themselves.

Hence, those who played Hero would all know of a phrase.

If you aren't confident about your skills, don't ever pursue an assassin.

Unless you had long distance control on the dizziness spell.

That was a point, that they had to guard against.

In Hero, there were many times when players in pursuit of assassins or tanks ended up being counter attacked and killed, especially in the wilderness.

Thus it was likely to be an ambush.

Even though only Spade Z could be seen on the map, they couldn't be sure Qin Mo wasn't around.

They had been moving independently the previous two times, hence, this seemed like the moment they started working together.

Rao Rong moved his fingers, retreating backwards before executing a full blow on the troops heading towards him.

It was a signal. When Lin Chentao caught sight of it, he was no longer as guarded as before because he knew that without his captain, it wouldn't be easy to stay alive the moment he went out.

Besides, this wasn't the time to remain in the offence.

"Rao Rong and Lin Chentao are switching up their tactic."

In such circumstances, the shoutcaster would give a few comments and the other would continue. "That isn't surprising since their gears are world's apart. Rao Rong and Lin Chentao are likely to make more money. By eating up the troops so the battle wouldn't be as hard pressed."

The crowd watched as Qin Mo and Spade Z set off together, hiding their ambush flawlessly.

If Lin Chentao were to appear right now, the first kill would definitely be taken.

This was the National League after all.

Both Lin Chentao and Rao Rong weren't weak in both their maneuvering and their tactic formation.

If it had been anyone else, Bo Jiu and Qin Mo would have went straight for the kill.

However, because of their strength, they had used their methods to break their control and stop their tempo.

"It seems like Supreme Alliance isn't as invincible."

But was that true?

Very quickly, the shoutcaster realized his mistake.

In the wilderness, Bo Jiu and Qin Mo joined hands to wipe out their area. When they fought the blue beasts, Bo Jiu raised her gun for a long shot and once the blue beasts were shot, she took a step back, leaving all the kills for Qin Mo.

The shoutcaster was caught off guard. "Spade Z and Qin Mo must be sure their opponents wouldn't follow them to the wilderness to be using such a fighting style, right?"

The youngster cleared the entire area with disregard on whose territory she was on or the danger it held – it was as though nothing else mattered.

Previously, the shoutcaster was still complimenting on the tactic used by Lin Chentao's pairing, to have snatched the blue beasts over at their side in order to suppress Qin Mo.

But now with the official teamwork by Qin Mo and Spade Z, that tactic was completely useless.

Even though there weren't any blues at their side left, they could snatch those on the other side.

The ways both pairing fought the wilderness were different.

With two of them attacking together, the beasts were eradicated almost instantly. After clearing the grounds, Spade Z didn't forget to raise her rifle, leap across the walls, and exterminate a row of troops before heading back to the wilderness, accompanying Qin Mo as a rapid moving exterminator.

"What are Spade Z and Qin Mo planning?" When the shoutcaster saw them glide towards the top lane, his fingers started moving.

The director swapped out the angles, zooming in on the top lane!

The audience watched as Qin Mo waved his sword towards a wave of soldiers. He didn't even bother about the attack caused from opening fire at the opponent's defense tower. He moved without hesitation and went straight for Lin Chentao, who was below the tower!

Amidst the chaos of silvery light rays, Lin Chentao lost a third of his HP and his speed fell by half a second, which was the defining factor.

Another figure leap into midair and with a rifle in the air, sent the already slowed Lin Chentao flying. Everything happened in mere seconds!

In that instant, all the audience could see was the silvery beams caused when the rifle and blade collided.

The silver-haired youngster sat in front of the computer. No one was able to see her fingers landing.

The taping of the keyboard sounded like the dullest note on a piano.

At this moment, no one could see through the youngster's expression.

Under the camera, a large chunk of her face was shielded by her ruffled hair, with only a faint curve of his lips showing.

It carried a slight malicious hint as he went for another raid.

Lin Chentao had been hit hard. First had been the big move from Qin Mo which had depleted a third of his HP and now, he had been struck by Spade Z twice.

He didn't have much HP left!

In an instant, there was a phrase which appeared in everyone's mind: tower-kill.

While the troops were still alive, Qin Mo used a sword formation to seal Lin Chentao. Then Spade Z leaped into the tower with her rifle, unleashing an explosive attack. The entire sequence of actions was flawless and executed without a second of hesitation!

The two shoutcasters were stunned, shock freezing their gazes at the same time as the crowd went wild!

"F*ck! That move from Spade Z was amazing!"

"If Little Spade and Almighty Qin haven't spoken to each other, how did they plan this coordination? This is

terrifying!"

"Terrifying indeed. The moment Qin Mo appeared, Spade jumped right in and every move was fierce and impactful. I really can't believe there wasn't any prior planning! Such coordination is insane!"

"But they are crossing towers after all and as long as Lin Chentao hangs on, everything will be futile. No matter how great the coordination between Spade Z and Qin Mo is, it won't matter."

The audience was right, Lin Chentao had his teeth clenched tight before retreating backwards slightly, using his big move. If he wasn't below a defense tower, Lin Chentao would have died in seconds and wouldn't have the opportunity to use his big move.

His location beneath the tower was his saving grace!

All assassins had low HP and were vulnerable to attacks.

Once their explosive attacks had been used, there wasn't a need to stay in the defense tower and Lin Chentao unleashed his big move.

Anyone entering the tower would be severely wounded and might even be counter-killed by the hero under the tower.

Once there was even a second of hesitation, the moment would be lost and the opponent could finish him off in seconds.

The first thought of any other player would be to run, but Lin Chentao wasn't any other player, he was an assassin as well and he knew how to deal with the tricky situation at hand. Even though he was at the verge of death, his gaze

remained firm. With a big move, he successfully depleted Spade Z's HP and put an end to the youngster's suave aggressive tower-kill.

But there was a bigger problem because right at this moment, Lin Chentao could make use of the defense tower's attack ability for a counter-attack!

Lin Chentao was indeed skilled, but Bo Jiu wasn't that far off. Just when Lin Chentao was going for his second attack, Bo Jiu raised her rifle and jumped out of the tower, attacking from another side!

She had moved too quickly.

Lin Chentao had wanted to take her HP, but it wasn't easy.

That wasn't all, an oppressive aura radiated off of the youngster.

Lin Chentao suddenly realized that he couldn't keep the defense tower and that he was severely wounded!

And it wasn't safe for him to return to the city.

From the looks of things, it was highly likely for them to come back a second time.

Hence, he had to return.

Even though it seemed like a long while, in reality, it had only been seconds since Qin Mo had entered.

Everything happened in a godlike speed. In that frenzy, Lin Chentao had retreated back to the city in his severely wounded state.

The shoutcaster chuckled. "It isn't easy after all, Qin Mo and Spade Z's coordination isn't enough for a tower-kill…"

Before he could finish his sentence, a figure clothed in white appeared on the screen as though he had been waiting between the two towers. He glided towards Lin Chentao, who was running back to the city.

Swoosh!

His sword raised up high, only one word could be heard cutting through the music — KO!

905 Flying Over

The first kill by Supreme Alliance's FC!

The audience took a moment to react since the screens were showing Spade Z's map.

When the special effect music started to play, the time was still at 0.1 seconds.

Who, who had died?!

The director immediately flashed a playback!

That was when they saw Lin Chentao's character lying lifelessly between the two towers.

Of course, between the two towers stood an upright figure, standing tall and mighty.

A splendid tower-kill!

If crossing one tower wasn't enough, he would cross two towers!

That was the ultimate level coordination!

When Qin Mo and Bo Jiu joined hands, it would never be just right.

While their characters were still visible on the map, the audience could no longer suppress their anticipation. "Hurry and show a playback! I want to see a playback!"

It was indeed a scene that needed to be replayed because of how fast it was.

It was really too fast, Lin Chentao was still dashing back to the city when he was struck by the sudden sword formation. There wasn't any hint and his character had moved too quickly for the human eye.

The silver sparks were the impact caused when sword blades collided.

Blood splattered in all directions, which was how the first kill was taken.

Lin Chentao tightened his jaw. "It's despicable, you hid in the bushes between the towers and deliberately waited for me to retreat to ambush me!"

"Isn't that the tactic you used on me? Isn't it too soon to forget?" Qin Mo asked elegantly without a trace of emotion.

Lin Chentao wasn't the only one caught off guard, the shoutcasters were startled as well.

The next second, Lin Chentao came alive. "F*ck, Qin Mo, can you not be so vengeful?!"

"I can't," Qin Mo replied as he moved his mouse, leaping over a blood sucking beasts. His refusal was done calmly.

Bo Jiu swept her rifle one round. It wasn't just the towers she had cleared, even the troops were gone.

In Bo Jiu's mind, she was thinking what a joke Lin Chentao's statement was, it wasn't possible for the Almighty to not be vengeful — that was his biggest asset after all.

As a victim who constantly had her dark history being dragged up, she finally found someone in a worse plight than her.

Hence, she strongly approved of the Almighty's method of killing, admiring his handsome face which was looking serious while executing the kill.

Lin Chentao was enraged.

When the both of them joined hands, they weren't gaming, they were practically bandits.

There wasn't any breathing space at all!

Lin Chentao was starting to feel the pressure, but he had chosen the assassin.

If he started to act cowardly, the competition couldn't go on.

Hence, Lin Chentao didn't retreat, bolting forward to finish off the troops.

Rao Rong paused slightly.

He knew that ever since the competition started, this guy had promised not to drag him down.

Actually, he was the one dragging him down.

His speed was a far cry from his former glory and he didn't understand Spade Z well, leading to their current predicament.

He assumed that an Atonal could be the best against their pairing so that they wouldn't have a chance at coming straight on, but the consequence was that he couldn't catch up with Lin Chentao.

If he couldn't catch up, it wouldn't be easy to coordinate.

If it had been anyone else against them, it would have been a confirmed win.

But it was Qin Mo and Spade Z.

They weren't just players with explosive skills, they maneuvered and dodged effectively and had even chosen a character which could cross towers. That was how they could kill and escape at the crucial moment.

It had been a scheme planned from the beginning.

Their choice of taking the assassin hadn't been a simple decision!

906 Keep Going

"Captain," Lin Chentao called out with his eyes dark. "I'll work hard for the later part."

Even in such a moment, this were his words. "We won't lose as long as I can keep up with you, right? Captain?"

Rao Rong's gaze deepened. He forced down the emotions which were threatening to flow out of his throat and ignored the vibration from the phone in his pocket. He continued to focus on the computer screen, his gaze hardening as he replied quietly, "Right."

Rao Rong had always been a leader. That was not only because of his maneuvering and his ability to control the team, but especially because his presence alone would provide an unwavering belief.

Everyone entering a team would do so because of the Almighty in that team.

When his maneuvering was witnessed, it would evoke a sigh to his very creation. How was it possible for someone to game so suavely?

At least these were Lin Chentao's thoughts of Rao Rong.

Lin Chentao moved his mouse, gliding past the swarm of soldiers and taking a beast.

He seemed to have sped up.

That wasn't all as Rao Rong had walked down the tower and was heading towards the middle tower seemingly without

fear.

But on a closer look, he wasn't without fear, it was because of Rao Rong's position.

Even though one of them was in the wilderness and the other was in the middle lane, they were extremely close.

They were practically moving in tandem, which was completely different from before.

Amidst the pursuit of a swarm of soldiers, they managed to hack the defense tower into pieces.

"They haven't caved from the pressure of such a situation, this is indeed a strong team."

If it had been anyone else, they might not have such courage.

After the aggressive kill from Qin Mo and Spade Z, there weren't many who could rekindle their fighting spirit and taking the opportunity to push down one of Supreme Alliance's defence towers.

"It seems like both Rao Rong and Lin Chentao have recovered."

"Honestly, if it had been me, I would have been demoralized. Think about the move made by Almighty Qin, he crossed two towers, which means it could happen again. That is a burdensome thought."

"It isn't just Almighty Qin, Spade Z is also a player capable of achieving a tower-kill. When even the bottom of the tower isn't safe, that's indeed a chilling thought."

"It won't be easy to have another tower-kill with Rao Rong around because of his strong control though."

"Standing under the tower isn't the problem, but the moment he leaves the tower, his safety can no longer be guaranteed."

The next second, a figure dressed in white flashed past. With a silvery gleam from a sword formation, Rao Rong was trapped.

A PK between the captains of two strong teams!

Everyone had their eyes wide open as they focused all their attention on the screen, afraid to miss even the slightest detail!

Since two years had passed, there was no telling which one of them is stronger now.

But on closer look at their financials, Qin Mo seemed to be a step further.

"The second drop of HP!"

The crowd went wild as they anticipated the next blood-stirring moment.

However, Rao Rong wasn't like any other member Supreme Alliance had ever faced.

He took a step back in the sword formation and moved his mouse. His fingers were flying across the keyboard and his hero was moving with snake-like precision, successfully avoiding the blow coming his way while sending out a signature move!

907 Z Died?

"This cont-control is beautiful!"

Indeed, it was beautiful — and it successfully controlled Qin Mo, paralyzing him.

Fortunately, he wasn't below a tower because if he had been, he could have possibly been killed.

Rao Rong's control left all of Qin Mo's moves useless and it even had its own defense mechanism. The closer Rao Rong was, the faster Qin Mo's HP would deplete.

Lin Chentao went straight for the middle lane and came close with a big move, planning to take Qin Mo down.

However, Qin Mo was faster than him, activating a defense barrier.

With a blink of an eye, he retreated back to the bushes, leaving just a stretch of silver-white glow.

This time, Qin Mo was really severely wounded, but Lin Chentao didn't chase because he knew that it wouldn't be all.

And indeed, it hadn't been all.

The next second, a figure glided over and with a lift of his rifle, shot Rao Rong in midair before following with a big move, depleting half his HP.

Rao Rong's spell was no longer active and he needed to wait a while before he could use it again.

The figure moved elegantly, not giving Lin Chentao a chance at approaching. When he saw him approaching, he dodged before coming at him with a counter attack.

Then Bo Jiu quickly went after Rao Rong because he was left with only a third of his HP.

On the large screen, the silver glow that the rifle caused impaired the crowd's vision.

Everything happened so quickly that no one could capture it.

The director hurriedly switched out the maps, concluding with Spade Z's angle.

That was the moment they caught the impact caused by the rifle.

When the silver sparks flashed past, the figure started to change. Every move and action was suave beyond words.

However, Lin Chentao's defense caused the youngster's HP to drop.

The crowd held their breaths while he shoutcasters' senses were strung tight. "That was a tough kill."

It was 2v1…

Regardless of how strong Spade Z was, he might not be able to win against Rao Rong in a 1v1.

Indeed, it wasn't possible because Lin Chentao was still chasing, suppressing Spade Z's attack.

Bo Jiu moved her right hand, shifting aside to avoid Lin Chentao's first attack, but still couldn't avoid Rao Rong's

speel.

The youngster was paralyzed to the ground — the depletion of HP was the least of her worries because once an assassin was controlled and couldn't move, there would only be one consequence: Being killed!

"Spade Z shouldn't be venturing on his own, that is Rao Rong after all, Spade Z is underestimating him."

But was she really alone?

They couldn't be sure!

Yin Wuyao noticed the movements of Qin Mo's finger.

The divergence!

The next second, a white figure appeared on the screen, leaping into the bushes before turning with a counter attack. He unleashed a sword formation and paralyzed Rao Rong!

K.O!

Before Spade Z's HP were all gone, Rao Rong had already collapsed onto the ground.

The second kill!

But it hadn't been an easy kill at all, simply because both Qin Mo and Spade Z were severely wounded.

With a big move by Lin Chentao, at least one of their heads would go rolling.

Hence, Supreme Alliance hadn't won yet.

Lin Chentao's eyes turned a maniac shade of red as he dashed towards Spade Z explosively.

Blood splattered in all directions and Spade Z came crashing down.

The Supreme Alliance fans were just about to break into a cheer, but right now, they had to force it all down.

Especially those who remembered the youngster's previous loss, which was also under Lin Chentao's sword. It was practically a replay.

The joy from taking was extinguished like a bucket of cold water which came splashing down on their head because the moment the youngster fell, an unexplainable ache spread through their chests…

908 An Incredible Double-Kill

Spade Z wasn't weak, but the opponents kept growing stronger.

Lin Chentao was no longer the player from the regional battle.

This was probably because of the partner who suited him, allowing his potential to be unleashed.

He wasn't much weaker than Spade Z.

He had speed, maneuvering, and with Rao Rong's control, the effect was truly alarming.

They were just praying that Qin Mo would escape.

But what they couldn't understand was why Almighty Qin had no intentions of leaving!

But why? Was he going to fight against Lin Chentao in his severely wounded state?

He wouldn't stand a chance even if he was Almighty Qin. What exactly was wrong with Almighty Qin today? He wasn't playing according to plan at all?

Just as the crowd was fretting over his actions, one of the shoutcasters exclaimed loudly, "The revival armor! Spade Z is using the revival armor!"

The revival armor was just as its name suggested, an armour which allows its user to be revived.

It was common for the hero who leads the game to have such an equipment.

Of course, adequate finances were necessary for this armor.

"Is this perhaps the reason Spade Z has been going after the soldiers, the Tyrant Ruler and the beasts?"

The shoutcaster was in disbelief.

Revival armor?

Although a portion of the crowd was still confused, Lin Chentao wasn't. After Spade Z had been killed, he had already detected something amiss!

As seasoned player, he was aware of the situation.

Before this, no one would have expected Little Spade to have the revival armor.

When exactly did he get the revival armor? He clearly didn't have it before!

That was the question everyone was concerned about.

It wasn't just Lin Feng or the shoutcaster, even the crowd were dying to find out.

The director sat at the back directing the livestream. Right at this moment, the hits online were off the charts.

When the shoutcaster shouted the two words, experienced Almighties came gushing into the livestream since this double was too good to miss.

Many of them wanted to know when Spade Z had gotten hold of the revival armor.

The benefits of a livestream were having half a screen of the shoutcaster's explanation and another half of the live action.

This time, the National League was airing nationwide.

The film crew was composed of professionals and understood what the audience was looking for. Thus, they flashed Spade Z's previous moments.

It was when Spade Z was still being controlled by Rao Rong.

The youngster tapped open the equipment list with her left hand and hurriedly sold all her other equipment, purchasing the revival armor with all her gold.

Spade Z hadn't died and still had half of her HP.

Unexpectedly, the youngster actually changed out her equipment at this moment!

Her fingers flew across the keyboard, completing the actions in an instant.

Just a look at how the youngster swapped out the maps was enough because it was simply insane.

The crowd at the arena went wild.

A countless number of eyes stared at the screen. Their breathing seemed to have slowed while time seemed to be flying.

But at this moment, it seemed to have come to a stop.

Although a whole bunch of emotions went through Lin Chentao, his first reaction was to want to stab Spade Z.

However, he no longer had his big move and his attack power wasn't enough.

Those that played Hero often assumed HP was the key indicator of victory, but it wasn't.

Although it greatly depended on the hero's equipment and finances, the most important part was whether the hero had a big move with enough attack power.

How was the hero supposed to fight on if it had already been used?

Besides, Lin Chentao had to face Spade Z.

At this moment, the director swiftly switched the angle.

The originally collapsed youngster had already stood back up and was dodging Lin Chentao's attack. With a lift of her rifle, a white light flashed. It was a nomen's land with a ten metre radius!

That gleam was taking a toll on Lin Chentao.

Qin Mo, who was nearby, came forward, his longsword glaring amongst his floating robes.

In a short instant, Lin Chentao was severely wounded. Qin Mo had slowed his movements after his strike.

Fortunately, there was a defense tower ahead.

As long as he could reach the tower, he could rid himself of their pursuit.

At this moment, Lin Chentao's palms were soaked with sweat and even his teammates had their fists clenched.

Rao Rong was counting down to his revival.

There were three seconds left!

Lin Chentao had rushed to the bottom of the tower. But was he really able to escape?

Just as some were starting to relax, the youngster leaped up high. With a flurry of actions, her left hand flying across the keyboard, and a lift of her rifle, she swamped through a whole crowd before retreating!

Behind her, silvery sparks flew from the collision, along with the dazzling sparks covering the sky.

A splendid tower-kill!

K.O!

The words flashed across the screen.

Through the silver sparks, a rifle at her back, and her sleeves afloat, the youngster stood alone and upright as the destruction continued behind him.

In that instant, many of the fangirls bolted upright, covering their faces as they screamed, "Spade Z!"

The most handsome rear view was this and the background was becoming the most suitable props.

After the kill, the youngster took two steps forward before dashing forward to finish off a whole army of troops.

The tower was destroyed and the troops were cleared.

In this double, Supreme Alliance had taken two heads!

Both of them didn't head back to the city. Instead, they bolted into the wilderness at both sides like flashes of lighting.

They replenished their HP by killing beasts. Once they were done, they gathered back in the middle lane as though they had discussed beforehand.

When they returned, their HP were full once again!

Even the shoutcasters wanted to bolt upright because Supreme Alliance this year was really amazing!

They were so strong that nothing seemed out of their control.

No amount of break-down could explain their playing style as it was too unorthodox and there wasn't any fuss, it was just one word: kill!

Even Qin Mo's playing style seemed completely new, with much more impact than normal.

He was no longer held back by the big picture, with the sole duty of fighting alongside one person.

"Is this perhaps the secret weapon Feng Yi had spoken about?"

Some of the club managers seemed in a daze.

They recalled Feng Yi's smiling face during their gathering and the speech he had held when he had raised his wine glass.

They assumed he had been provoking them with Spade Z, but from the looks of things, that wasn't all he was referring to.

Instead, he was referring to the effect caused by the chemistry between Spade Z and Qin Mo!

909 Hoshino's Appearance

The two of them moved in tandem, taking down a defense tower forcefully.

After Rao Rong had revived, he could only safeguard the tower in the middle lane.

The towers on either sides had already been demolished by troops. After Qin Mo and Bo Jiu had separated, they each took charge of a lane.

It didn't seem right regardless of which lane he picked.

However, that wasn't even all because he was running out of time.

Was this Supreme Alliance's tactic?

The shoutcasters were at a loss for words.

At this moment, at the highest level of the audience stand, a pretty boy slouched in his VIP seat. He was seated directly in front of the large screen with the best view.

He sat in a specially made chair which was comfier than the others. It seemed as if his long legs could extend fully was solely because the chair was made specifically for him.

Calling him a beauty was an apt expression.

The front two buttons of his white shirt were unbuttoned, exposing his elegant neckline, which stretched into his devilish face.

His silky and smooth black hair rested against his back, but he there wasn't an inch of femininity.

Instead, it was an overbearing sort of handsomeness.

"This is the person you wanted to see?"

The beauty tilted his head over, glancing over at the person beside him with an arched brow.

As he was talking to Hoshino, his gentle, aristocratic was face calm and his lips were lifted in spite of the situation. When he saw Bo Jiu, that smile deepened, making him seem being much more comfy than usual.

"Pssh!" The Beauty shook his head as he turned, his arms resting on Hoshino's shoulder. "Such a sweet smile you have there, those that aren't aware would think you were the one seated in front of the computer. Isn't he just a little bit better?"

Hoshino turned, watching the enlarged face. "You should understand the reason for my attention now?"

"Qin Mo, Spade Z." The beauty chuckled, his fingers caressing his chin. "Indeed, they aren't bad and if I'm not wrong, Qin Mo plays the same way as I do. But you don't seem to be watching Qin Mo. It's the other person, the youngster with silver hair, right? Hoshino, when did you start appreciating others?"

Hoshino took a sip of tea. "Why does that sound like I'm a narcissistic bast*rd? I don't even know how to appreciate others?"

The beauty took a look at Hoshino before breaking into a lazy smile. "Alright, the match is about to end, Supreme

Alliance will definitely emerge as the victor. Now that you have seen what you wanted, is it about time we leave. Your captain over here is tired."

Hoshino took at look at the obviously restless person and stood up. "Let's go."

"It is indeed time to go. If you aren't leaving, I'm going to start suspecting you are in love." The beauty stuffed a hand into his pocket. Once he stood up, he carried an imposing aura.

Hoshino had always known that the beauty had never been a simple person with his mafia background.

He didn't retort and took a step away.

The beauty took two steps as well before he paused. He turned sharply, his phoenix-like eyes sweeping across the silver-haired youngster in front of the computer. He curled his lips slightly, emitting a dangerous aura.

It was like lions living in the same grasslands, elegant but more deadly than anyone else.

Spade Z? Who exactly was he to receive Hoshino's concern?

910 Sending Candies Again

It was obvious that the end was near because the defense towers on the two sides were brutally destroyed and the one on the middle lane was pushed down by both Bo Jiu and Qin Mo.

The differences in their finances were too drastic that even Rao Rong couldn't stop that.

However, it was no doubt a brilliant match or it wouldn't have gone on for about two hours.

Even though Qin Mo and Bo Jiu had reached the city, they didn't succeed immediately. They still had to persist for almost half an hour.

In the end, Qin Mo had used the revival armor as well.

Bo Jiu managed to take down their city lake.

Once it was in pieces, two words flashed across the screens and the crowd bolted upright!

Lin Feng turned towards Yun Hu, the most brilliant smile spreading across his face. "Hu, we won!"

Supreme Alliance had won the 1v1 as well as the 2v2.

Two wins out of three. Even though there was still a team battle left, it wouldn't have any impact on the outcome.

The shoutcasters were still in a daze. They watched as the youngster and Qin Mo stood up, the two back views which were always pleasing to the eyes. Their pure black battle uniform made them look like commanders of an interstellar ship. They finally experienced how explosive they were.

A Supreme Alliance like this was worthy enough to go against Xiangnan…

Only Lin Chentao hadn't stood up as he had his grievances.

It was a regret which couldn't be explained. If only he had been faster, just a little faster. Or perhaps if he had been smarter, this wouldn't have happened. Why didn't he think of the revival armor?

Lin Chentao tightened his grip around the mouse, his fringe falling across his face and shielding his expression.

Even so, the downward tilt of his lips could be seen.

At this moment, a hand pressed down on his head and a clear voice rang in his ears. "We can come back next year."

It was Rao Rong with his sharp features still emotionless.

Lin Chentao could no longer hold it in. He rubbed his nose and bolted up, his voice muffled. "Yes!"

Geez, he was just like a loyal puppy in front of his captain!

Bo Jiu glanced over.

Her guard against Rao Rong was lessening. Instead, there were matters she could help him with.

Since he was such a good captain, Lin Chentao probably couldn't bear to see him leave.

The teammates gathered.

Feng Yi was here to send news, his lips curved into a sly smile as always.

"The competition between Xiangnan and Dream has ended." He looked them all in the eye. "Three wins and no losses, Xiangnan won all three matches."

It wasn't anything surprising, in fact, it was within their expectations.

Ever since the National League had begun, all of their results have been three wins to no losses

Lin Feng looked serious once again. "We're going to have three wins as well."

There was still a team battle. Even though Supreme Alliance had already won, they still had to give it their all as a form of respect to their competitors.

Feng Yi laughed lightly. "Good Luck."

Many assumed that Supreme Alliance was competing against the Xiangnan team.

But actually, Supreme Alliance had always been competing against themselves ever since they had debuted.

In esports, only the skills mattered. This was living up to their youth.

Lin Chentao's team was in a solemn mood.

Everyone of their members had their head hung low, their faces clouded with sorrow. In the face of the obvious outcome, they didn't wish to take on another match.

Rao Rong glanced over, pressing onto one of their shoulders. "Are you guys trying to tell others we aren't broadminded enough for the third match?"

"What's the use of competing when we have already lost." Li Nuo scoffed. "You bragged so much when you were back, but now, you still ended up losing."

Lin Chentao wanted to stuff that rich kid back into his mother's womb!

He never seemed to understand how badly they would have lost a countless number of times if it hadn't been for their captain. Did he really think the collaboration between Spade Z and Qin Mo was as easy as it looked?

Lin Chentao tightened his grip, prepared to retort.

However, a deep voice spoke, "I'm indeed the one dragging you down for this double, but you guys have to compete in the team battle. It isn't for the outcome. If you give up the chance to exchange hands with them, you'll never understand what kind of team Supreme Alliance is. The statistics and research won't matter because they will always be stronger than the second before. That is Supreme Alliance."

Rao Rong's eyes deepened as he looked into every member's eyes. "Are you just going to give up?"

One of them stood up. "I'll compete."

Li Nuo didn't understand them at all, he saw them as a pretentious bunch. Regardless, he wasn't going to compete and got the little kid he always bullied to take his place.

The little kid was just a rookie and his hands shook even when he held the mouse.

However, esports seemed to contain a certain hypnotizing aura because even as a rookie, he wanted to compete alongside his seniors.

Without caring about the results, for the sake of themselves, who persisted on understanding the various Almighties even when they were dead tired.

The team battle began.

To those that only cared about the results, the match was already over.

Meanwhile ten kilometers away from the arena and inside an apartment, the doorbell rang.

A piece of news popped up on the computer.

A tall and slender man closed the pop-up and walked towards a sweet looking girl. "Rao Rong lost and the money has been wired in. Is it time to prepare for the Sacrifice?"

"Let's wait a while more." The girl's fingers swept across the screen, her lips lifted, but instead of being pleased, she seemed more sinister. "Rao Rong didn't lose on purpose."

A flash of surprise flashed across the tall and slender guy. "You mean…"

"I guess those that aren't our kind aren't able to cooperate." The girl's voice turned cold. "Since the matter has escalated to such a state, throw him out. With the crime squad investigating at such lengths, someone has to take the blame. Let him know I'll avenge his father's grievances as

long as he admits to the crime and that this is his last chance. My patience is running thin."

The tall and slender guy chuckled. "You should have done that earlier. A dog that isn't loyal would only end up biting his owner. I'll get it done now. With that, the crime squad will steer their attention towards Rao Rong, giving our goods a chance to go out. Gold Triangle is starting to get impatient. Should we give Rao Rong a jab? It'll save us trouble in the future."

"That isn't necessary, Qin Mo would be able to detect that." Mixed emotions clouded her face. One was adoration and the other hatred. "He has never been easy to deal with, I'm sure you know that."

The tall, slender guy glanced up, his gaze deep with meaning. "I'm afraid that will start to change soon."

The girl turned to look at him as he continued, "One of the higher-ups mentioned that the new criminal psychologist has arrived."

"That's good…" The girl's eyes started to dim, a chilly and sinister aura pouring out. "Anyways, have you gotten any news on the person I got you to investigate?"

The tall, slender man shook his head. "At this moment, there isn't anyone who has admitted to the network attack against you and no one seems to have an idea of who could be the mastermind. Logically speaking, there isn't such a skilled hacker in China. That day, did you accidentally screw up somewhere? But I wasn't exactly empty handed, Qin Mo seems to have a hacking expert whom he has discovered. You should know him, he goes by the name Fatty and was also in the plaza that day. It might have been done by him."

"I understand, find a way to contact Young Miss Wu." The girl looked at her fingernails. "I want to know the specific things she did to have Qin Mo go after the Wu family. More importantly, what sort of dirt does she have on Spade Z? Get it all out to cause some trouble. I have told you before, in order to destroy someone, you have to start with the people around him."

The tall and slender guy's gaze dimmed. "Don't worry, I'll get on it immediately."

Their conversation ended.

In her heart, she was probably convinced that a slip attributed to her being caught.

Since no one in the hacker chat had come forward, it had probably been Fatty.

The girl hadn't given up, and used the network to search once more.

After searching through all the top listed hackers, she still couldn't find anything.

At this moment, the network phone rang.

It was from the higher-ups.

Her lips curled upwards as she accepted the call. "We all made a kill this time, so isn't it time to give us some concessions? It's time our goods are sent out."

"That's the reason for my call. Now that the attention is geared elsewhere, you can do your business as you please. I will let you know if there are any sudden spot checks."

The girl's lips curled into a satisfied smile. "How is this my business? It's ours and I have settled everything on my end, the people and goods. First, I'll get the female students hooked before opening the market. You should know how much the youngsters like to play these days, anything new is considered a thrill for them."

"Of course I'm aware, but what's your motive for coming into the mainland so suddenly? If it's purely because of business, why did you cause so much trouble? You used a murder case as cover just to earn money?"

It was a trap, he knew what could be done and what couldn't.

The girl looked at the bags of white powder and smiled. "Of course it's for money."

To slowly control the entire nation with this product was her motive, but she wasn't going to let him know.

He didn't probe and instead issued one last warning. "Don't go overboard, earn your money, but don't do anything else. The crime squad can't be stalled endlessly."

"I understand." The girl added, "Don't worry, I don't like killing people that much."

Watching them commit suicide was solely to let that person know that not everyone in this world was humane.

This was her motive.

Qin Mo should have joined them as this was the only way his potential could have been maximized.

They were the kind of people who belonged at the top.

Toying with humans' fates was the most beautiful thing.

However, he had to have his principles.

Since he was so determined, she would destroy those roots…

At the same time in the city in Director Huang's office, someone leaned over with a magnifying glass in his hands. He was of mixed blood and because of his European descent, he had a striking presence.

He seemed like a gentleman from the British monarchy.

His fingers tapped the documents, zeroing on his target quickly. "I think there's a need to investigate everyone at the theater that day. Isn't there a Chinese saying, 'Better to kill a thousand than let go of one'."

Director Huang wanted to question his Chinese sources. Besides, they were a country governed by laws and not violence.

"Mr Smith, do you need help in any other area?"

With his boss around, Director Huang had to remain polite.

Smith looked at him. "I heard there's another criminal psychologist here. It's been almost a month, but there still isn't any trace of Z. Hence, I would like for him to send me the investigation results. I don't intend to cut him off the case, but I'll be leading while he can assist. We are criminal psychologist after all, and some may not be able to follow our train of thought."

Director Huang wanted to call Qin Mo and put him on speaker so that he could hear how this new guy was

despising him.

It wasn't easy to find someone who despised Young Master Qin.

"So, Mr Smith, are you saying Z is the mastermind for these series of cases?"

"Mmh." He took a moment before adding, "The crime execution is ninety percent similar, but I can't be sure of the other factors. I have understood more about the situation before coming. Your criminal psychologist has overthrown my conjectures because he doesn't believe the crimes were done by Z. Since we have exchanged hands in the Fifth Avenue, I am more than clear what sort of tactic Z uses, so we can't just let all guards down."

Director Huang: …

Little Huang didn't wish to say anything anymore, he just wanted to call Young Master Qin!

Fortunately, he didn't continue his attack and started his analysis.

After listening to it entirely, he realized how screwed he was.

He had a bad feeling, but he couldn't tell what it was exactly…

At 5 pm, the competition was officially over.

As the victor, MVP Qin Mo had to do an interview.

The youngster wanted to get a drink, but the moment she took a step, she felt someone tug her collar. "What is it?

Another attempt to run off?"

911 Candy

Bo Jiu arched a brow. "I'm just getting a drink. Why do you make it sound like I'm escaping? Where's the basic trust between humans?"

Qin Mo eyed the youngster, turning towards the bodyguard at the side. "Get Young Master Jiu a bottle of water."

"Yes, Boss Qin." The bodyguards dressed in black would often disguise as assistants who followed by Qin Mo's side. It was a decision made by his parents after that year to protect Qin Mo's safety.

Bo Jiu watched as the bodyguard left before turning back to face Qin Mo. It was obvious that he didn't trust her.

Didn't sleeping with someone lower their guard? Why didn't this logic work for the Almighty? Some logics online really couldn't be trusted.

After he was done admiring the youngster's sullen expression, Qin Mo spoke cheerily, "What else do you want? Get someone to buy it."

"Water is fine." Bo Jiu stuffed a hand into her pocket, her lips lifted into a smile. They were battling wits after all, she had to hold her ground.

But...

"Brother Mo, could you release my collar?" Being dragged around by the collar wasn't very elegant.

Qin Mo smiled suavely and came closer to the youngster's face. "I'll let go of you when it's time for the interview."

He kept his promise. Even after releasing the youngster, he still made sure she was within his line of sight.

Hence, the interviewer couldn't help sneaking glances at the youngster, who was seated beside Almighty Qin.

As the final match was approaching, the interview was unlike before.

It was a miniature live interview because it was a collaboration between the livestream director and the media company.

Although the interview wasn't long, it was still around seven minutes.

The interviewer would ask questions raised by the audience before.

She had already interviewed the Xiangnan team before Qin Mo.

Now that she was interviewing Supreme Alliance… She glanced at the youngster once more. It was indeed a completely different vibe.

Qin Mo had indicated his wishes to tighten his control, but in reality, he got his bodyguard to bring snacks along with the bottle of mineral water, all of which he tossed into the youngster's embrace.

Bo Jiu was a glutton and would devour anything in sight.

Her appetite was huge.

At this hour, she would be hungry, especially after an intensive game.

The Almighty was indeed meticulous and detailed in certain aspects.

Moreover, Bo Jiu didn't have much to do. Hence, she opened one of the snacks and started to nibble on the biscuits while watching the Almighty's interview.

She slouched back lazily, her silver hair pinned back by a hair clip and her face clean and ravishing. Her signature smile stretched across her face alluring, but she was completely oblivious to her imposing presence.

The interviewer struggled to retain her focus and cleared her voice as a thought struck her. She set aside the questions she had prepared and smiled. "Almighty Qin, after the competition, the net exploded with the successful pairing between you and Spade Z, it was akin to two kings collaborating. How exactly did you guys manage to develop such camaraderie? Is it convenient for you to share?"

After being pointed out, Bo Jiu paused slightly. Her bright eyes and teeth were a ravishing sight.

Qin Mo swept the dazed person a glance, laughter spreading across his eyes along with a playful teasing glint. When he looked back into the camera, the sparkle had calmed. "Our chemistry is a natural byproduct from sleeping and eating together."

The interviewer couldn't seem to believe her ears. She struggled to suppress the desire to scream and repeated calmly, "Sleeping and eating together seems like a great way to work on your chemistry."

As this is a livestream, right after the words left his mouth, the audience went wild!

"Oh my gosh, what did I just hear? The Almighty and Big Spade are cohabiting?"

"Since they eat and sleep together, I'm more curious as to how they sleep. Starry-eyed emoji."

"Wait a minute, am I the only one who thinks Almighty Qin is looking at someone just now?"

"I feel the same way, shouldn't Almighty Qin be looking at the camera during a livestream?"

"Let's put that aside first. Interviewer, could you hurry and ask Almighty Qin if he is cohabiting with Big Spade?! I have a feeling I'm going to be heartbroken! I just fell for a youngster and he already belongs to someone else."

Everyone was asking the same question. Even if the interviewer wished to avoid it, she couldn't pretend not to have seen it. Besides, with such a huge curiosity looming around, the interviewer couldn't just ignore it, hence, she continued cautiously, "Some teams would book hotels for their teammates to stay together in order to build up their rapport. They would also have two to three days of intensive training to discuss their tactics. Did Almighty Qin and Spade Z do the same?"

"No." It was an unexpected answer. Qin Mo remained emotionless as though he was replying to an ordinary question. "We stay together."

This time, the interviewer was really caught off guard. "St-stay-stay to-gether?"

Qin Mo replied, "Mmh."

Bo Jiu frowned slightly. When had they started living together? As the main party, why wasn't she aware?

The interviewer was agitated beyond words since this piece of news was indeed a benefit to certain fans.

The comments on the livestream went out of control as a whole wave of screaming came through.

The interviewer maintained her composure. "Almighty Qin, you mean you have been staying together? Cohabiting?"

"You can understand it that way," Qin Mo replied faintly. He stood there elegantly, especially with his battle gear, but he still managed to throw them such a bomb!

He was clearly admitting to cohabiting and that wasn't even all.

When the youngster stood up, Qin Mo turned over, his voice soft, but obvious enough for the audience watching the livestream to hear. "Wait a while more."

It was a fleeting moment when another wave of comments exploded in the comment section!

"That explains why the Almighty has been glancing down so many times since the start of the interview!"

"Ahhhh, did you hear the Almighty's tone? It was such a loving and indulgent command, I bet a hundred dollars Big Spade is the person beside him!"

"I'll add another hundred! I never expected my Big Spade to be such a loyal pup, waiting for the Almighty at the side

while he does his interview."

"I can totally imagine how they are at the moment, with one of them doing the livestream and the other waiting by his side. I can feel their overpowering love even through the screens!"

"They belong to the same team after all, some of you CP fans should tone it down or it's going to bring hate towards your Big Spade."

With that, some assumed the heat would calm.

Over at the livestream studio, Qin Mo could see the comments. When he caught sight of the last one, he paused, his gaze darkening.

The next second, he turned. "The audience has found out you're watching the interview, come over and greet them."

"Watching?! Which means there really is someone!" There was obvious agitation on the other end.

This time, Bo Jiu could no longer escape.

The interviewer was completely caught off guard!

Since when had the Almighty been so polite during a livestream? And when had he become so enthusiastic?

In the past, the Almighty had never interacted with the audience in such a manner. Anything beside a technical question would be dismissed with "Mmh" or something not more than two words.

To take note of their comments like today had never happened before.

The youngster stuffed a hand into his pocket and smiled. "I wouldn't make a cameo, this is Brother Mo's interview after all," a clear and smooth voice spoke.

It wasn't rushed or frustrated and a little deep, sending the audience wild!

"F*ck, it really is my Big Spade!"

"What did I say just now?! Big Spade is the only one with such an effect on the Almighty!"

"They are actually together even during the interview, it'll be hard to believe there isn't anything between the both of them and let me emphasis this, I'm a straight guy!"

"The emphasis isn't very convincing, but I would love to see Big Spade on the screen since the short screen time during the competition wasn't enough."

"With Almighty Qin's possessiveness, I doubt Big Spade would really appear. You better give up."

And undoubtedly, his words hit the spot.

Qin Mo wouldn't let a certain someone appear. He only spoke to her to align some of the fans' thoughts.

He made it clear enough and still yearned to tell the whole world that this person belonged to him.

Unexpectedly, ever since Qin Mo had spoken, those who threatened the CP fans not to spread rumours had all disappeared.

For the next few minutes of the interview, Qin Mo would occasionally turn to speak with the youngster.

"Someone asked what Big Spade is doing while the Almighty does his livestream." After reading the question, Qin Mo replied calmly, "Your Big Spade is eating his biscuit."

Some of them started to imagine again how the youngster was eating biscuit ravishingly.

It would take them a moment, but that couldn't beat the livestream with two of their Almighties, one with just his voice and another with his dashing appearance.

It was enough for their fans since it was an interview between the both of them.

This wave of candies was just right.

As the interview reached its end, the interviewer reached for her mic. "Almighty Qin, thank you for your interview and also to Almighty Spade. May Supreme Alliance bring us more surprises in the matches to come."

After the interview, Bo Jiu had somehow ended up cohabiting.

Far away in England, Movie Queen An had also watched the interview.

She held an apple in her hand, an essential to maintaining her figure, which was necessary as an actress.

Even then, when she heard her son answer the questions, Movie Queen An was slightly startled.

Even though she knew their relationship wasn't ordinary, she had never known that it had reached such a state.

Cohabit? The son who was obsessed with silence and wanted to live alone in his room was actually cohabiting?

Movie Queen An kept her phone. With her sharp nose and mesmerizing eyes, she could feel something amiss.

Qin Mo and Jiu, had they done something inappropriate…

That was her only concern. Her eyes contained her understanding and she stood up, facing the person behind her. "Book a plane ticket, I'm going back to take a look."

"Yes, Madam."

She was a mother after all.

At the same time, over at Lin Feng's end, it was an entirely different scene. He was still dressed in his battle gear and was resting in the rest lounge with his phone in his hand as he reassured, "Mom, I have always taken care of Hu, you don't have to worry about that. You're asking how I take care of him? Isn't it like the usual? Of course, we definitely sleep under the same roof, what do you mean by going too far?"

Lin Feng was confused because Mother Lin didn't make it obvious. Even though she was an accepting person, such matters didn't count as the situation couldn't be any clearer.

Every time they went out for a competition, as long as the activity required them to sleep together, her little rascal would always end up with Hu.

That was clearly a plan by her son in order to get closer to Hu.

Mother Lin felt like she understood the matter and came forward with a plan. "You have another competition in two

days, you should place your attention there and maintain a suitable distance with Hu. You're going to affect his chances at getting a girlfriend."

"Alright," Lin Feng replied flippantly, but deep inside he wanted to tell her that Hu was the reason he couldn't get a girlfriend and that he had no intentions of getting one.

But there were certain things he couldn't say, hence, he could only persist on his own.

Mother Li continued, "There's something more important."

"What is it?" Lin Feng stood there awaiting the command.

Mother Lin replied in a deep tone, "Regardless of when it is and what you have impulses for, don't ever take action with Hu, do you understand? That's all, goodbye."

Lin Feng heard the line going off, his face clouded with confusion. What's up with this situation? Why did she give him such commands? He was indeed violent, but he would never hit Yun Hu. Moreover, his mother had never been concerned about such matters before.

Something seemed amiss even though he couldn't specify what it was...

On the other end, Qin Mo was done with the interview and was walking towards Bo Jiu. "What have you wanted to do just now?"

912 Mo Jiu Sending Candies

"Toilet, to release myself." Bo Jiu stood there, her brows arched as if to ask if he was going to let someone do this on behalf of her as well.

This time, Qin Mo didn't get anyone to do it on her behalf. He lowered his lids and replied calmly, "Together."

Bo Jiu: …

The interviewer hadn't left, or more accurate, the interview team hadn't left. The livestream was over and the cameras were off, but they were still around.

After listening to their conversation, the crew members pretended to look elsewhere as they continued to eavesdrop.

"Brother Mo, are you going to watch over me the entire day?" The youngster smiled slyly.

Qin Mo swept her a glance. "Those with a bad record have to be watched over tightly."

Hence, in the Almighty's eyes, she was someone with a 'bad record'. Bo Jiu couldn't help feeling sullen over it.

At this moment, a certain someone lifted her chin.

Bo Jiu assumed he wouldn't do much in public, but the Almighty was oblivious to their stares.

"How did you get crumbs all over your face?" Qin Mo asked, his voice silky smooth.

Bo Jiu raised her hands, prepared to wipe her mouth, but the moment she lifted her arms, a chilly sensation enveloped her lips. It carried a man's unique minty tobacco smell. The touch felt familiar.

Bo Jiu paused and her dark eyes watched the magnified face.

They were so close that she could clearly see the Almighty's enviable lashes, the elegant aristocratic face which didn't need maintenance, and that exceptionally high nose bridge.

His dark eyes carried a hint of grey.

Bo Jiu knew it was because of his mixed descent.

It was devilish.

Anyone who saw it would be caught off guard, especially by the Almighty's actions…

Bo Jiu could distinctly feel his tongue caressing her lips, the feathery touch unexplainable.

Bo Jiu felt her ears tremble.

Where did he learn to take action without prior notice?

"Alright." Qin Mo straightened, his fingers still caressing the youngster's chin. A smile was brightening up his face. "What is it? You want another kiss? I'll wait till there isn't anyone."

With that, Bo Jiu was even more depressed while the interview team was shocked.

No one knew how their emotions shattered when they saw the aristocratic man turn to kiss the youngster!

That scene was beautiful as the two of them were looking compatible together.

But, Almighty Qin, did you even care about the people around?!

Qin Mo turned to sweep them a glance.

The crew members had been in the industry for a while and knew what could be reported and what couldn't.

Be it professional ethics or because of their own future, they would never let a word out about the scene they had just witnessed.

That aside, they had always thought the fans online had been imagining things since it was common for teammates to have their arms around each other and stay together. It was a special arrangement that could happen because of the National League.

They knew how much Young Master Qin took care of his personal well-being, regardless of how good looking guys and girls around him were.

But now… He was clearly the one approaching the youngster!

913 Exceptionally Swee

Regardless, kissing someone in public was indeed explosive news.

Just a look of the interviewer's face and anyone could understand how shocked they were.

In fact, even Qin Mo's long time bodyguard seemed startled even though he perfectly concealed his emotions.

But, Young Master, if Madam and Sir saw what you did, what would they think?

It was obvious that he was claiming his rights over the youngster.

This was probably because the one comment in the livestream had provoked him, so he decided to let the people within the industry know it wasn't just their imagination.

This person belonged to him.

His fingers caressed her smooth chin.

Qin Mo watched the younster's eyes, and was reminded of the lazy way she ate her biscuit. At that moment, she seemed so obedient; he wanted to give her a pinch.

Just a kiss alone was obviously not enough for Qin Mo.

He grabbed the youngster's wrist and headed towards the doorway.

Bo Jiu watched him. "What are you doing?"

"Didn't you want to use the toilet?" Qin Mo replied nonchalantly and pulled Bo Jiu into a corner.

Bo Jiu wasn't dumb, this wasn't a place to release herself.

She raised her eyes helplessly. Before she could say anything, she was pressed against the wall and his lips came crashing down. This time, the strength was clearly unlike the kiss before.

He reached out and pressed onto the youngster's waist, forcing her pink lips open. He caressed and teased, not letting an inch go.

Bo Jiu already knew that she wasn't his match in this area.

Her mind went blank and a numbing sensation spread through her, her legs softening.

His hands went under her shirt, sending a tremble through her.

She softened into a puddle of water — fortunately, he held onto her. His warm breath was splashing onto her ears as he spoke, "Very sensitive indeed."

A flush creeped up her ears, but she didn't have any strength.

Qin Mo grasped the chance. He looked at the corners of her eyes, which had turned red from the kiss, and his gaze deepened, pressing her tighter against him before going in for another teasing kiss which turned her ears a bright shade of red. That was when he finally stopped, holding her in his embrace with his breathing heavier than usual.

Bo Jiu knew better than anyone else how he looked aroused and his breath entangled with hers.

Worse was that they were witnessed by the same person.

Lin Feng was certain he should get a lottery ticket to test his luck because he seemed to bump into Little Spade kissing Captain wherever he went!

More importantly, they acted as though they hadn't been doing anything.

Captain tilted his eyes over, sweeping him a glance. His message was clear, he was interrupting them.

Bo Jiu was already depressed, but when she caught sight of Lin Feng's crumpled face, her spirits were lifted. She raised her arm, placing it on Qin Mo's shoulders and directed a cheeky smile towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng took it as a provocation.

Wasn't it just a kiss between two guys? After he got used to it, it didn't seem like much.

As a straight guy, he had to force down the discomfort he felt in order to act unbothered about the situation. "Captain, erm, everyone has gathered and is headed towards the night club for the celebration. I was tasked to get you, Captain. You guys… Come over after you're done kissing."

He tossed his words and left hurriedly as though he was being chased by beasts.

Qin Mo retracted his gaze, looking at the hand on his shoulder. "Seems like a certain someone hasn't been kissed enough."

Bo Jiu knew he was referring to her. To prevent the Almighty from catching her again, she turned swiftly and made a dashing escape.

Qin Mo glanced at his empty embrace, his good looking lips tilting upwards before he followed behind.

As compared to the previous time, Lin Feng's reaction appeared more normal and hadn't turned to study Yun Hu.

It was common knowledge within the esports industry that Supreme Alliance was rich.

Supreme Alliance always had a crazy night of partying after they won a match, it was their tradition.

Moreover, they had a smiling Manager like Feng Yi.

All of them entered the commercial car to return to the hotel for a quick rest and a meal.

After that, they sat in the high speed rail back to Jiang City, which would arrive just before 10 pm.

At this hour, it would seem a waste of their efforts to not party at a nightclub.

That were Lin Feng's original words.

Supreme Alliance was headed to the Jiang family's world, the most luxurious table beside the dance floor, and opened about ten bottles of champagne.

At the start, Xue Yaoyao wasn't aware that they were headed to this nightclub.

Thus when they reached it, she paused.

She knew a little about it since it was, after all, one of the Jiang family's ventures.

She was just afraid to see a certain someone.

Bo Jiu seemed to have sensed Xue Yaoyao's discomfort. She turned and stuffed both hands into her pockets arrogantly, her voice gentle and warm. "It's alright since we're all here. I doubt they don't want our business. Or is there perhaps something between you and Jiang Zuo?"

Xue Yaoyao hesitated, before denying it. "It-it's nothing."

As she couldn't lie, her gaze wavered when she replied.

Bo Jiu was just testing the waters. When she saw her reaction, however, she frowned before breaking into a smile. "Don't worry, it was just a casual remark. Let's go and have a good celebration."

Xue Yaoyao nodded, but still felt uneasy. There were certain matters she didn't wish for Her Highness Jiu to find out.

Ever since the start, she had caused Her Highness Jiu too much trouble. In the end, she would have to deal with such matters herself. Hence, it was best to keep things to herself.

Still, there was something.

Xue Yaoyao lowered her voice. "I was at Jiang family house two days ago and I heard that Miss Wu has been investigating about you. She seemed to have contacted Almighty Qin as well. Your Highness Jiu, why don't you share a room with me for the next segment of the competition? I'm afraid Almighty Qin will catch on."

Bo Jiu glanced over, laughing lightly. "The Almighty already knows."

"He already knows?" Xue Yaoyao stilled. What… What was with this situation?

Bo Jiu continued, "Some of the audience coming to watch the other day found out as well."

"Audience?" Xue Yaoyao was clearly worried. "You mean your fans? They…"

Bo Jiu paused. "They promised to keep it a secret, but some secrets can't be kept for long. I still have to deal with Fu Zhongyi. Once I have dealt with him…" Bo Jiu paused, glancing up with a smile. "Yaoyao, it seems like your newly found brother has many female friends."

She was trying to change the topic.

If it had been in the past, Xue Yaoyao's first reaction was to turn and see the man that was surrounded by those beautiful girls.

But this time, Xue Yaoyao could tell that Her Highness Jiu was implying something within her words.

After she dealt with Fu Zhongyi? What was she going to do then?

Xue Yaoyao wasn't dumb, she knew the meaning behind those words.

Ever since the start, she knew that Her Highness Jiu wasn't like the others.

She was completely unlike an ordinary high school student. Extremely unlike.

But even though she wasn't like one, it still couldn't change the fact that she was a high school student.

The Supreme Alliance members hadn't entered as Qin Mo's phone rang.

It was from a professor.

The professor was tactful. "I made sure Young Master Qin is done with the competition and back in Jiang City before making this call. The school has made a decision for second year students to stay in the school dorms during their second semester, but your younger brother, Fu Jiu has yet to complete the arrangements."

"Stay in the school dorms?" Qin Mo frowned slightly. "The male dormitory?"

The professor immediately replied, "That's right, you have stayed there before in the past and should know that the condition and facility of our school aren't bad. Even though there are six students in a room, the rooms are big enough."

Qin Mo replied faintly, "He isn't suited to staying in school."

The professor persisted. "But once he reaches the second semester, the academic stress will increase and if he doesn't stay in, the night classes…"

"I will give him lessons personally." Qin Mo interrupted emotionlessly. "I'll make sure he doesn't do too badly and for the night classes, when will it start? I'll make sure to send him and pick him up."

Since he had already made it clear, the professor couldn't find anymore points to harp on because Young Master Qin was considered as half a parent.

He had even come for the previous parents-teacher meeting. The Professor hung up, but he really couldn't understand why Young Master Qin didn't allow Bo Jiu to stay in school. He had clearly stayed there before.

Qin Mo retracted his gaze and turned towards the youngster, who was looking at him with an arched brow.

As Bo Jiu heard the person from across the phone mention her name, she lifted her lips looking beyond handsome.

When she stood in the middle, there was already a handful of girls directing their attention over.

Qin Mo took in all the admiring glances and smirked internally. With her alluring appearance, she wasn't suited to stay in a male dormitory.

A certain someone was only suited to live by his side obediently.

And that was true.

But the youngster seemed to have a natural inclination towards such places, as she merged with the darkness, especially when she tried to prevent any negative impressions.

The Supreme Alliance members had already changed out into their own clothes before they had gone to the club. At this moment, Bo Jiu was wearing an ancient pair of jeans with specks of white and on top, she wore a pure black t-

shirt and had a black cap on her head. She didn't seem like a girl at all and instead carried a devilish aura.

And when someone glanced over, the youngster held a wine glance and smiled deeply, an alluring sight indeed.

Male dormitory?

Even though she hadn't heard the full conversation, she managed to grasp the main points.

With her current situation, it would be safer to stay in school since she could gain access to the school's network and after some skillful adjustments, she would be able to share the network.

When the time had come, it would make hunting people much easier.

914 Continuing Sweetness

The youngster lowered her glance and took a sip of her wine as she thought about the meeting she was going to have with a certain professor… She decided where she stayed.

They moved in a group. With their own striking appearance, they managed to catch the attention of Jiang Zuo almost instantly.

It was obvious that Feng Yi hadn't informed him beforehand.

When he caught sight of the familiar figure at the back of the group, Jiang Zuo casually pulled out a bottle of wine and headed towards their table.

"Why didn't you inform me you were coming?" Although the question was directed at Qin Mo, he sat beside Xue Yaoyao.

Xue Yaoyao had just managed to relax, but now she was tensed up, her hands trembling slightly.

Fortunately, Jiang Zuo hadn't been looking at her and seemed to have walked over just to greet Almighty Qin.

Qin Mo glanced over. "Team gathering."

It meant that the situation was different and nothing much had to be prepared.

Jiang Zuo laughed lightly, looking very much like a rich young master. "Seems like you have won, your next match should be against Xiangnan…"

"Mmh." Even though there wasn't much change in his tone, there was an obvious difference in the way he treated Jiang Zuo.

After all, they were brothers who grew up in the same courtyard.

Seeing that he has no intention of leaving, Xue Yaoyao's breathing started to increase. The limited space on the sofa pressed them together. Because of this closeness, they could smell each other's breaths. He rested his hand onto her long legs, a private intimacy.

Xue Yaoyao stiffened, avoiding his hands instinctively!

What was he trying to do?!

Jiang Zuo swept her a glance, his gaze deep as something burned within.

Xue Yaoyao knew what it meant, he was reminding her that the time was up.

It was Thursday, they had agreed… to have sex.

Xue Yaoyao tightened the grip around the wine glass. That was one of the reasons why she didn't want to come back. Wasn't it hilarious? He didn't have any feelings for her, but yet, he wasn't willing to give in.

He had once mentioned that it was a punishment. It was clear what he wanted to punish her for.

He hated that her family disrupted his original lifestyle.

He had once mentioned as well that both her and her mother were just after his father's money.

In certain aspects, he hadn't been wrong. Her mother married Uncle Jiang partly because of her adoration, but a large part of the reason was because the Xue family could no longer leave the Jiang family. Just as her mother had said, with just a command from Uncle Jiang, her little brother could enter a prestigious high school. That played a heavy role in her mother's heart. Hence, even though Jiang Zuo wasn't easy to deal with, her mother had never said a harsh word to him and would always endure his behavior.

That wasn't bad though because it lessened her guilt. But when she saw him with other women… She still had to clarify certain matters, because she didn't wish to break up anyone's relationship unknowingly.

There were too many people and some things couldn't be said here. Xue Yaoyao glanced over at Jiang Zuo before standing up. She turned towards the youngster. "I'm going to the washroom."

915 Don’t Judge a Book by Its Cover

Bo Jiu was still thinking about her dormitory stay, hence, she hadn't noticed the interaction between Xue Yaoyao and Jiang Zu. But when she heard her speak, she asked warmly, "Do you need me to accompany you? The nightclub can be dangerous sometimes."

"It's alright, I'll be fine alone." Xue Yaoyao smiled. While her heart softened and her eyes were bright, Jiang Zuo's eyes dimmed.

He didn't say much. Instead, he acted as though he hadn't heard their conversation. He downed the alcohol in his cup and shifted his legs so that Xue Yaoyao could pass.

After less than a minute, he stood up and raised his glass towards Qin Mo. "I still have friends over at the other side, you guys enjoy yourself."

Qin Mo eyed Jiang Zuo, some matters crystal clear, but he wasn't one to interfere in someone else's relationship, especially since he knew him so well. Hence, he finished off with a faint "Mmh".

Xue Yaoyao stood by the doorway. She wasn't dressed like the other girls in the club and could be referred to as being extremely conservative.

But after she had slimmed down, she looked fairer than before and her eyes appeared larger. With her hair tied up

high, her exposed neck looked pale and slender from the back.

It made others curious about her appearance.

Some of the patrons passed her, one of which was dressed rather maturely. When he caught sight of Xue Yaoyao, his eyes lit up.

He walked over, his voice hushed and features sharp. "Alone?"

As the club wasn't well illuminated, Xue Yaoyao turned towards the voice.

The man's eyes deepened. "It's you."

Xue Yaoyao didn't recognize him. Confusion was tainting her eyes. "You are?"

"I know your manager, Feng." He had a company as well and since he was doing network configuration, he was rather acquainted with esports.

He hadn't recognized her because of the photos sent over from his employees, but because of her story.

As a professional esports player, Xue Yaoyao held another layer of attraction. She was an ordinary girl just like many out there, but yet she managed to turn into a professional esports player who is loved by many.

Moreover, after she had successfully slimmed down, she had a great story to tell.

After reading her details, he was convinced that if all the girls in the world were this hardworking, many would have

ended up differently.

The man smiled, his original intentions on playing turning into something more serious. "Alright, enough about me, what are you doing here alone? A club isn't a safe place."

Just as she was about to say something, a familiar deep voice replied, "Boss Ling, you seem to be enjoying yourself. I never knew you were acquainted with my friend."

Xue Yaoyao didn't have to turn to know who the voice belonged to.

She hadn't kept her promise, hence, there was hostility tinged with chilliness in his voice.

"A friend of Boss Jiang?" The man arched a brow as he chuckled. "Doesn't look like it."

Jiang Zuo had never acted in such a manner. Even though his lips were curved up, there wasn't a hint of laughter. "Why doesn't it look like it?" Find authorized novels in Webnovel，faster updates, better experience，Please click www.webnovel.com for visiting.

"The friends around Boss Jiang are…" He hesitated slightly before continuing, "She doesn't look like the kind."

Jiang Zuo glanced over at Xue Yaoyao, who was behind him. Due to the distance, his voice seemed cold. "Boss Ling, don't judge a book by it's cover."

As the phrase held a deeper meaning, the man frowned, prepared to defend Xue Yaoyao.

Jiang Zuo held onto her, his left hand caressing her wrist. His lips lifted into a polite and formal smile which was

clouded with malice. "We have something to talk about. Boss Ling, please."

Before he could say anything, Jiang Zuo tugged her to the walkway at the side while the bodyguards stood up, blocking the passageway.

Since this was Jiang Zuo's club, there were certain restricted areas prepared specifically for him.

The walkway was covered with red carpeting and at the end was a luxurious room. The room was usually empty and was made specifically for Jiang Zuo to rest.

Hence, there weren't many people around besides a few officials and wealthy young masters. When they caught sight of Jiang Zuo holding someone's hand, they assumed it would be a beauty. The aroused expressions on their faces were obvious.

"Hey, Young Master Jiang has changed his taste. Who is she to Young Master Jiang to have sent her up personally?"

A young man downed his alcohol as he rested his other hand on a woman's shoulder. He turned, trying to catch a glimpse of Xue Yaoyao's appearance.

Jiang Zuo moved, keeping her out of sight as he teased, "What's so good about a girl? Mind your own business, I have something to do here."

"What business do you have at this hour?" He chuckled merrily. "Alright, alright, I understand, I wouldn't hold you any longer. Have fun."

"Alright, get lost." Jiang Zuo had always acted this way in front of others — a young master's vibe mixed with a

ruffian's aura.

Xue Yaoyao had an idea what he treated her as, but she didn't retaliate because with her appearance, they wouldn't be able to see her expression anyways.

Xue Yaoyao just wished that no one would recognize her as she didn't wish to taint Supreme Alliance's name.

Jiang Zuo didn't seem willing for others to know their relationship either or he wouldn't have shielded her face and said those things.

His attitude towards her hadn't changed much. His dislike had probably started long ago, but back then, he hadn't felt a need to pay much attention to a girl with wishful thinking. Back then, she hadn't been hovering around him much and later when their dispute had escalated, she sort of understood his hatred. He had once told her about how he was upset because Uncle Jiang had forgotten about his mother and that he could only express his unhappiness in front of her. No one would have expected her mother to become the woman Uncle Jiang married.

He probably saw her and her mother as gold diggers.

Ever since that day, he had always looked at her with a chilly stare which seemed to pierce through her bones just like right now.

After entering the luxurious room, Jiang Zuo pushed her onto the sofa before bending down. His voice was ringing in her ears. "I underestimated your tactics. Is that Young Master Fu no longer important to you? Have you changed to someone else?"

Xue Yaoyao clenched her fists. "This has nothing to do with His Highness Jiu!"

Jiang Zuo's gaze hardened. "You cherish him that much? Heh, how do you think he will see you if he finds out about your true colors."

Xue Yaoyao met his eyes firmly. "I have always believed that the contract is between the two of us. At the beginning, we already promised to keep it a secret or I wouldn't have agreed to the proposal."

"Yes, that is right." Jiang Zuo smirked, his fingers pinching onto her jaw. He bit down on her lips, not a hint of warmth could be felt when their lips collided. "But don't forget who begged me to agree to this proposal."

Xue Yaoyao didn't have the rights to retort his statement.

"If Young Master Fu was to find out about what you have done, would he be moved by your actions or would he feel the same way I did at the beginning, like you are pestering him?" Jiang Zuo's fingers slid down her chin, slipping into her clothes. "It's a pity though, regardless of who you pester, the results are never satisfactory."

A chilling sensation spread across her collarbone, sending a shock through her. She gripped her fingers tight, her brows furrowed.

Jiang Zuo didn't like the look on her face because it seemed as though she was suppressing herself and hadn't fully accepted him.

Chilliness clouded his eyes. "What is it? You aren't even willing to let me touch you anymore?"

Xue Yaoyao knew if she wasn't willing, Jiang Zuo would never push on with the next step.

He had already stopped even though his breathe hovered above her and the feeling of his lips could still be felt. At the very least, the hands which were inching towards her tenderness had stopped.

She managed to retain her sanity for a rational conversation.

"I saw you with a really pretty woman just now." That was what she wanted to say.

Unexpectedly, Jiang Zuo seemed to have calmed down, his lips curving up as he watched her with his mesmerizing eyes which seemed playful yet mocking. "Jealous?"

That was when she realized that he seemed to have misunderstood, hence, she immediately explained, "No, that wasn't what I meant. Just like when we agreed to the proposal, you have to let me know if you have someone you like so that we can end this relationship. If that isn't done, someone was bound to be heard. Besides, once you have found someone you like, you will probably hate doing that with me."

Somehow, he seemed colder than before. "I don't need your reminder on such matters. Just as you have said, I would never want to touch you if I have someone I like. I'll let you know when it happens."

"That's good," Xue Yaoyao replied softly before breaking into a smile which looked as though a burden was lifted off her shoulders.

In contrast, Jiang Zuo wasn't the least bit pleased. He retracted his hand and turned to lit a cigarette, holding it between two fingers. "Aren't you being too self-entitled?"

916 Thursday Girl

"How do you think I feel about you?" Jiang Zuo glanced over at her, his eyes deepening. "It's just the unwillingness to accept, don't misunderstand your position."

If it had been before, Xue Yaoyao would definitely have been upset by his words.

But now that she had accepted reality, she kept a clear mind. "I have never misunderstood anything, I was just reminding you since it wouldn't be good to both of us should anything happen. Likewise, I won't have unrealistic dreams about you any longer. I have already told you everything that day. If I think about it carefully, it seems rather hilarious for us to have such an arrangement, doesn't it? This time, I have earned quite a bit from the competition. If you have other thoughts, we can use other ways to settle this issue."

Jiang Zuo laughed, reaching out to put out his cigarette. The chilliness in his eyes was now obvious.

"That's right, I seem to have forgotten that you're now a little Almighty in the esports world. What is it? After gaining some fame, you wish to toss away your dark history?" Jiang Zuo came close, his breath splashing behind her ear. "This game has just begun. As to when it ends, that is up to me, not you."

Jiang Zuo stood up and walked out of the room. The air around him was so hostile that no one dared to approach him.

Anyone could tell that Young Master Jiang was in a foul mood, which was why he was drinking in the club.

He seemed to be in an even fouler mood than before, although he had brought a girl into the room.

So how did it end up like this?

Xue Yaoyao watched as doors were slammed shut, banging with a resounding thump.

She had a vague idea of how he felt because he had always been the leader.

Hence, he would never allow someone else to end something he wanted to continue.

It was probably due to his pride.

Xue Yaoyao stood up and walked out. The inappropriateness only dawned on her when the employees stared at her collar. She blushed, lowering her head to tidy her clothes before heading back to the table booked by Supreme Alliance.

She originally assumed the arrangement today would be cancelled after he had walked off in such a manner.

However, in less than two minutes and when she had just reached the end of the walkway, she received a text from Jiang Zuo.

The content was to let her teammates know that someone was picking her up and for her to go to their old hut.

Their old hut was where she had had to go every Thursday ever since she had agreed to the proposal.

It was Jiang Zuo's house that no one else knew of.

There were rumours of beautiful women staying there.

If any of them found out she was a part of those beautiful women, they definitely wouldn't believe it since her appearance was considered average amongst those women he knew.

Xue Yaoyao had always been self-aware. Especially in this area, she was more than aware.

She was the Thursday girl. The others could have taken the other days even if he had agreed for her to be the only one during the duration of their agreement.

However, the scene today had made her realize just how much she didn't know him.

The person she had known in the past seemed like a beautiful memory which had ended, but once in a while, she would confuse it as warmth.

Back then, after he had read her message, he had even caressed her head as he remarked, "You chubby little ball, you should wait till you grow up before thinking about relationships..."

917 Come Over

His brotherly presence had probably only existed before everything had happened.

After the situation had become complicated, she had sincerely understood his thoughts and the gap between them.

Relationships couldn't be forced and she hoped that theirs could be clarified since she was not someone who pestered others.

Xue Yaoyao did not reply to the text because this day was way too important to each and every one of them.

She was not willing to sit out Supreme Alliance's victory celebration and she believed that he would find a substitute. To her, Supreme Alliance was not a presence which could be replaced. Besides, with Her Highness Jiu's intelligence…

Seeing as she did not reply, the arrival of another text came quickly.

Xue Yaoyao glanced at it before replying, "Find someone else, once the National League is over, I will honour our agreement."

Find someone else?

When Jiang Zuo swept past the three words, his eyes hardened and grew cold.

What sort of person did she see him as? Or was she so unbothered by him that his relationships had nothing to do

with her?

Jiang Zuo sat in the backseat of his lengthened black limousine. The interior of the luxury car was extremely glamorous and imposing, with a device lighting his cigarette and an area to place his wine glasses.

He tightened his grip on the phone.

Young Master Fu seemed to have a very important place in her heart.

The driver could distinctly sense the change in his young master's expression, but he didn't dare to utter a word.

The next second, he saw Jiang Zuo toss his phone to the side, his entire body blending into the darkness of the night. "We are not going over tonight, head to the courtyard."

"Yes, Young Master." The driver was startled, but he managed to keep his emotions concealed. However, previously, his young master had mentioned that he was going to go over with the second young mistress, but from the looks of things, they must have quarrelled.

Outside, the skies continued to darken while the frenzy unique to a nightclub continued to blaze on with the most exciting music which could send the patrons wild.

The DJ wore a pair of black headphones and had one hand on the disc while the other was trying to adjust the tempo.

It wasn't a night meant for sleep, but this very same night was the prime time for accidents to occur.

That was probably the benefit of a good-looking appearance.

For instance, countless waves of girls had came over to toast the youngster.

Over at Qin Mo's side, someone had sent a huge fruit platter over.

It was probably the first time Qin Mo wasn't attended by Jiang Zuo and was not situated at the private room over at the walkway. Instead, he was seated beside the stage, which made him blend in as an ordinary club-goer.

Qin Mo was dressed casually, not carrying the unavoidable vibe he usually carried when he wore his business suit or the battle gear. All that was left was his natural charisma, a delicate nonchalance. It was an aura which attracted girls; along with the natural curve of his jaw line which attracted a second glance.

At this moment, Coco sighed. How could their appearance be so different even though they were both university students?

Actually, even though they were all considered esports Almighties, Coco had the highest exposure. Hence, he had to wear a black mask to shield his face. He sat at the corner with a bottle of wine, trying to get himself drunk since he was moody from not being able to show his dazzling good looks.

Because of Qin Mo's natural hostile air, not many people approached him.

Instead, Bo Jiu was surrounded by three to four girls, who were all blushing as they chatted with her.

That was the scene Xue Yaoyao saw when she was back.

Bo Jiu stopped smiling, turning to the girls. "My friend is back, could you please make some space?"

The girls had other thoughts, but with Bo Jiu's instructions, they could only go.

However, before they left, something happened!

Not far away, a man wearing thick gold chains and a purse around his arm stormed over furiously. Behind him were three to four other men who seemed like his followers.

They swept a glance at one of the girls and tugged her over. With a lift of his chin, he glanced over at the silver-haired youngster. "Do you even know who she is? How dare you drink her alcohol so casually!"

Lin Feng had been tired from all the girls and had been planning to talk to the youngster.

These conversations between brothers were probably to clarify the mindsets of homosexual guys. Why would they be willing to forsake such cute and tender girls for a rough and tough man like themselves?

However, before he could have his serious talk about life, this bast*rd came messing up his plans!

The naive Lin Feng had a unique interpretation of 'good things', but that did not affect his desire to beat the guy.

The man in thick gold chains prepared to be civil. "Judging by your appearances, you guys aren't regulars around here. How exactly do you intend to pay for screwing with someone else's girlfriend? Isn't it time to make it clear?"

Bo Jiu shook her wine glass, looking very much like a young master of the night. She chuckled. "What do you want?"

"I'm not an unreasonable person and it seems like you can drink anyone's alcohol." His eyes gleamed.

Immediately after, someone came with a bottle of wine. It was white and had an extremely high alcohol content.

"Since you like drinking so much, finish this bottle in front of me," he replied calmly, looking imposing.

Students would usually buckle and soften in front of his threats.

A bunch of unknown men who depended on their looks and behaved with such a high profile, they were clearly itching to be punished.

The man with gold chains was bent on making things difficult for them and wanted them to be afraid.

But unexpectedly, the youngster was not the least bit frightened. Instead, she looked back at him, her lips lifting gradually. "What if I'm not willing to drink it?"

The man's eyes dimmed, turning dangerous. "Seems like some people are looking for trouble before they realize how ridiculous their words are."

The next second, he glanced left and right.

The two men by his side lifted their fists and directed it at Bo Jiu aggressively, but before they could come close, they tripped and fell face forward.

Qin Mo was the culprit. He still held a wine glass in his hand, but his legs were stretched out.

The man's anger blazed. This bunch was asking for it.

"What are you waiting for, go after him right now!" the man screamed.

The man behind him swarmed forward and pounced on the youngster.

It was obvious that they were playing with numbers and the familiarity of the location.

The man was still waiting for Bo Jiu to beg for mercy.

However, the youngster kicked sideways beautifully and when she dodged the attack, she reached her hand out and pulled him over.

The youngster's actions were sharp and quick, giving the man no chance of retaliating.

The others halted. After they had tripped over, they seemed to have realized that these people weren't easy targets!

Bo Jiu didn't bother much, but since there was property damaged from the fight, those troublemakers would have to pay.

With that, the youngster held onto the man who was preparing to escape. Her actions were suave and smooth. There wasn't a need for Lin Feng, who was at the side, to do anything before they were all taken down with just one of them left. Bo Jiu exerted force and pulled his collar up. "Are you still going to make me drink that bottle?"

"Do you know who I am and do you know where this place is?" the man shouted arrogantly, not prepared to take it down. "How can you fight here? Where do you think this is? Somewhere you can go as you please? Don't you know the relationship I have with Jiang Zuo? How dare you go against me!"

The extra layer of relationship explained his fearlessness, but if he really had a good relationship with Young Master Jiang, it wasn't possible for him to not know the Almighty.

This man was possibly just a distant acquaintance of Young Master Jiang.

That aside, he was still flaunting his relationship with Jiang Zuo in front of the Almighty. That was simply hilarious.

The man watched as they remained unruffled. There was barely a shift in their expressions, especially in the man's who was seated in the innermost corner. Since the start, his lips had been downturned as though he was mocking him.

The man couldn't hold his anger. Just then, he caught sight of a server, bodyguard, and even the manager, who had been alerted.

He suddenly felt reassured.

Actually, Bo Jiu was trying to minimize the impact during the fight, but the man didn't seem to care about it. Instead, his words caught the attention of many.

When the manager received news of the situation, he rushed over immediately and didn't bother waiting for him to speak.

The man pulled him over. "Manager Li, look at this, just look at it, the youngsters nowadays just love to make a scene. Such people have to be tossed out, you have come just in time to teach them a lesson."

With that, he glanced at them once more, as if to say, "Do you see? I can get you guys tossed out of here with just a casual statement."

Bo Jiu, Xue Yaoyao, and the others could tell what his glance meant.

"Manager Li, you didn't have to come, I could have dealt with them myself." The man tried to hint at a close knitted relationship. "But I appreciate you coming all the way down personally just for my matter."

However, right after he said that, Manager Li walked past him and headed towards the inner corner where Qin Mo was seated. "Young Master Qin, do you need me to change your seat? Or do you have any plans for this situation? Boss Jiang instructed us before leaving to make sure your booth is well taken care of, but I was away for a short while. I never expected such a thing to happen…"

Young Master Qin? When the words left Manager Li's mouth, the man with the gold chains realized what an ignorant thing he had done. He would never have expected the man sitting here to be Young Master Qin!

Wasn't he always in the special room? Why was he so unlucky today? How could he have met him just when he sat outside?

He took a moment to recall the things he had done to the group and the things he had said. The memory drained the blood off his face.

Initially, he misunderstood and assumed that Manager Li had oame over specifically for him; that itself was humiliating enough, but with further thought, he remembered how he had flaunted his relationship with Young Master Jiang to Young Master Qin.

The man wanted to hide in a hole. It was indeed a frightening and embarrassing moment.

Understanding could be seen on the girls' faces. When they heard Manager Li call him Young Master Qin, they glanced over at him, their gazes unlike before.

Qin Mo wasn't a regular at such places and even if he came, he would always be in a private room. It wasn't common for him to be seated out in the open. Some of them had even sent a fruit platter over- There were also richer ones who were talking about who in the bunch they fancied, but now, they were sure they weren't in the same league.

As for Qin Mo, he swept the man a glance. His voice was faint and nonchalant. "There is something you misunderstood. Watch over your girlfriend and don't let her give alcohol so casually. As for the alcohol she gave away, not everyone wants it. Boss Hong, do you feel manlier boosting about other more accomplished men when you can't even watch over your own woman?"

Boss Hong was the name of the man with the gold chains. The words were indeed a slap on his face.

A shock ran through him when he realized that Young Master Qin knew him. The shock made him understand why others always said Young Master Qin wasn't someone who could be trifled with.

With just one word, he managed to humiliate him so completely.

It seemed like the final remarks, which was all because of his misbehaving little girlfriend.

If Qin Mo had been blunt, he would have told him that making him cuckold was his girlfriend's problem and not anyone else's.

Boss Hong turned around. There were many people looking over at him. This time, it was embarrassing enough.

He patronized this club regularly, which was how he got to know Jiang Zuo. There certainly were times the dark and the good worked together.

With Young Master Qin's words, he wasn't just cuckolded, but also a petty and stingy guy.

F*ck, was this how civilized people spoke? It didn't seem like much, but if you thought about it, you would realize exactly how deadly it was.

This Young Master Qin was really… too, too…

Boss Hong didn't study much, hence, he couldn't seem to find a word to describe him.

After Bo Jiu heard the words, she shook her head regretfully. She would never be the Almighty's match when she was despicable.

Qin Mo seemed to have caught the youngster shaking her head by herself. His pretty brows arched up. "Come over."

It was obvious who he was referring to.

Boss Hong wasn't planning to stay there and continue being made a fool of. After he had apologized, he rushed off. It was mainly due to fear of Young Master Qin's next words. Originally, he hadn't thought much of it and had just wanted to scare them, but in the end, he ended up being frightened by them.

Supreme Alliance wasn't too bothered about Boss Hong. He was also not the least bit of his concern as Qin Mo turned towards the youngster, who was still at her original seat. Once again, with his handsome face and smooth voice, he repeated, "Come over."

918 Ability to Affect Him

Bo Jiu arched her brow before walking over.

Qin Mo didn't bother hiding anything. He tugged her over towards where he was seated, his face approaching her nose bridge until there was barely any space between the both of them.

Their intimate stance garnered the stares of the other patrons.

Especially when the youngster bent, her sharp features and the tiny hair on her clean fair skin gave off a mesmerizing and handsome aura. And with their current stance, it seemed like the foreplay of a kiss. "A chick magnet indeed."

Chick Magnet Bo Jiu: … What else was she supposed to say? The Almighty was still the ultimate Chick Magnet around here after all.

They both possessed exquisitely appealing appearances and now, they were displaying a stance filled with intimacy.

A few pretty ladies who were heading towards the youngster for a toast stopped midtrack. There were also a few who had been anticipating the appearance of the legendary Young Master Qin. Now, when they had finally caught sight of him, they all froze to the ground with their mouths wide open!

In that instant, everyone's attention was fixed on their booth. Their mouths were agape as shock and disbelief clouded their faces!

It had never once crossed their minds that the two of them had such a special relationship since they were both incredibly handsome and possessed a special aura which they had never seen before.

If either one of them had issues in that aspect, it would be a pity!

Were they perhaps thinking too much? Or maybe it was just bromance between brothers who were very close to one another? But was it possible for brothers to talk in such a position?

The girls could hear the sound of their hearts shattering, but some of them hadn't given up. They held onto a bottle of wine, bit down on their lips, and continued to stare in their direction.

Qin Mo tugged lightly, pulling the youngster's face closer to his. "I don't like to take action, it would be tiring to deal with another Boss Hong," Qin Mo said emotionlessly as though there wasn't any problem.

But she didn't believe it one bit!

One Boss Hong aside, even if another ten of them came, they would still end up on their knees in front of their captain.

Captain had never expressed his emotions while dealing with someone, but his few words were enough to show what he felt.

Now, he was actually saying he felt tired dealing with others?

Such an excuse… What exactly was he up to?

Even the Supreme Alliance members were doubting his words.

Qin Mo tugged her once again, pulling her onto the seat beside him. "Seat here so that your face won't keep attracting all those random people."

Bo Jiu: …

That was the innermost seat, which was almost as secluded as where Coco was seated; not the least bit of exposure.

Luckily, where she sat didn't matter much to her.

The difference was the closeness between her and the Almighty's thighs, which were pressed against each other. She wasn't even sure if it had been a deliberate move on his part.

Seeing that the youngster was now beside Qin Mo, those who had been watching from afar gave up entirely. They weren't thinking too much after all since the truth was in front of their eyes now.

It explained why the youngster hadn't drank a single sip even though countless number of pretty girls had come forward to offer him a toast. Moreover, Young Master Qin had always been cold and nonchalant towards others. Once a girl clung to him persistently, the girl would end up being barred from the club. It didn't matter what type of girls came after him, all of them were offered the same type of treatment.

In the past, they had blamed it on his personality, but from the looks of things, it was because Young Master Qin liked… Guys!

It was definitely considered breaking news, but no one dared to spread the information.

They just never expected a person like Young Master Qin to be gay!

They weren't just devastated, their dreams of marrying into the upper class had shattered!

Many of them had woken up from their dreams, including those girls who still wanted to offer Bo Jiu drinks. From the looks of things, the youngster seemed like the one being taken care of in the relationship…

The number of people who came for a toast reduced, or rather, the number of people coming to give a toast in guise of looking at Bo Jiu reduced.

Even then, no one seemed to realize that every time Bo Jiu moved, Qin Mo would follow so that they remained close to each other.

By the third time, the Almighty turned over and spoke faintly, "You are so fidgety, do you want to sit on my thighs?"

Bo Jiu: …

The Almighty was speaking as though she was the one taking advantage of him.

He hadn't raised his volume, but it was loud enough for the people around to hear him.

They sunk into silence, raising their heads in silence to down their alcohol, but their gaze swept over to their direction, especially Lin Feng, whose gaze was the most

obvious. They weren't going to take it lying down at all, especially Little Spade! Bo Jiu didn't have to guess, just a glance at Lin Feng was enough to know he had misunderstood.

Since they knew her as the dominant one, it wasn't inappropriate for her to be the more proactive one.

But the Almighty was just laying his trap. Bo Jiu glanced at Qin Mo. He was indeed despicable.

Qin Mo allowed the youngster to size him up, his expression remaining neutral and dignified.

With that, it seemed a lot like she was the dominant one.

In the end, Bo Jiu gave up since he was way too handsome after all.

Just his appearance was enough for any male or female to take the initiative.

It didn't matter even if their thighs were pressed against each other since they had already experienced positions which were far more intimate than this.

She could caress his thighs as well, in order to live up to her accusations.

Since she was already seen as the party that took advantage, it would be a pity not to touch him.

After thinking it through, the youngster's glance turned teasing.

Her left arm leaned to the back and her right arm naturally landed on his long thighs.

Indeed, the entire scene looks a lot like a tyrannic CEO who was seducing his little secretary.

It wasn't bad at all.

The moment she placed her hand on his thighs, she could distinctly feel the tension in his entire figure.

The ability to affect him as always cheered her up.

She could still remember the times when they had first gotten to know each other. Just blowing into his ears had caused him to storm away in anger. At that time, he had been dying to toss her into the trash.

It wasn't common to see the Almighty in such a state.

Anyone could tell that the youngster looked very much like the hedonistic son of rich parents. There was obvious laughter on his face and it was clear he was up to mischief.

The moment a certain someone had her hands on his thighs, Qin Mo had stopped drinking his alcohol. Seeing that she has no intentions of moving her hand away, his gaze deepened. He tilted his head over. There wasn't any change in his expression and his features were sharp as always, but his gaze seemed to have deepened.

A certain someone was clearly playing with fire and Qin Mo didn't seem to mind it at all as he directed a smile at her. "Brother Mo, it indeed is a good feeling."

With that, the youngster slid her disturbing hands lower and Qin Mo's gaze deepened.

He placed the glass in his hand down and tilted over so that he was much nearer to her. With the other hand, he held

onto her wrist.

Bo Jiu was sure he would move her hand away.

However, he lowered his voice, his breath landing on her ear, half his face shield. His pale lips landed onto the hair behind her ear, the minty tobacco smell being heavy. "That isn't the right spot, move a bit lower and more to the center."

If she moved lower and more to the centre, wasn't it… Bo Jiu lowered her lids, sweeping a glance at the spot which raised slightly because of her actions.

She was more than familiar with that blood gushing tension as that thing had once tortured her for an entire night.

More importantly, that thing seemed to have grown with just one glance.

Bo Jiu couldn't help retreating backwards, but her hands were caught by the Almighty.

When she lifted her head once again, she looked right into his eyes, which were as deep as the sea, and at those dignified features.

According to logic, no one would have noticed since they were pressed so tightly together.

However, some had still noticed, but in a place has hectic as the night club, it wasn't odd for people to press close to each other to speak.

Besides, Lin Feng was thinking of how to win against Yun Hu in the dice game. Hence, he had dedicated all his attention

on it. He got Coco to watch Yun Hu's dice until he gave a signal.

Uncle Yin had drunk a lot and was currently smoking.

Xue Yaoyao seemed bothered by something as she continually watched her phone light up and dim back down.

Hence, no one was paying attention to the both of them.

Moreover, they were seated close together and any intimate action wouldn't attract much attention since just the sight of the both of them seated together with their heads pressed tight while they spoke was nourishing enough for the eyes.

Bo Jiu blushed and her palms were burning, especially when she moved her hand lower and lower.

That feeling didn't seem like she was the one seducing, instead, it seems like she was the one being seduced.

"What is it? Weren't you very proactive just a while ago, have you lost your guts?" Qin Mo asked in a voice raspier and hoarser than before as though he threatened, "You aren't going to take responsibility after having your fill?"

Bo Jiu was clear where this was leading to, she was the only one in danger. Fortunately, it wasn't like before when they were in the car or on the bed She smiled faintly and stood up. "I'll get a fruit platter, you guys continue."

Bo Jiu had always had quick reflexes. If she wasn't restricted, it wouldn't be hard to escape from the Almighty's side.

The other Supreme Alliance members hadn't noticed anything on their side and were all immersed in the dice

game.

When Lin Feng heard that Bo Jiu was getting a fruit platter, he glanced up briefly. "Get another bucket of ice."

"Alright." Bo Jiu didn't stay another second as she had been waiting to escape since a while ago.

Qin Mo watched the figure moving further away. His brows arched before knotting together. He downed the alcohol in his glass, but couldn't stand up just yet. He could only wait for the heat to fade off.

The warmth of her hands was still lingering on his long legs.

It was so sweet it didn't seem right.

Qin Mo felt his eyes harden. He reached out and pulled his collar, and when his hair fell forward across his forehead, he pushed all of it back.

At this moment, he was much more mesmerizing and alluring than usual.

When he conducted these actions, it seemed like a blossoming flower, dignified with a vibrance which couldn't be described, attracting the attention of everyone in the club.

Especially the girls, they couldn't help glancing over at him.

But when they recalled the interaction between Young Master Qin and the youngster, they could only sigh internally. Why were all the handsome guys together with other guys?

Previously, they weren't afraid to approach him, but now, they no longer held the same courage even though Qin Mo carried a mesmerizing aura irresistible to them.

It was a pity that he was the sort that could only be looked at.

Just as the crowd of pretty girls were feeling disappointed, Bo Jiu, who had walked out to get a fruit platter, brushed past a girl. She paused immediately.

It was because the girl had lost her balance and almost fell forward.

Bo Jiu reached for her instinctively, but when she gripped onto the girl's arm, her heart stopped, why was she so thin?

That was her first reaction.

Before her second reaction was triggered.

The girl seemed to be suppressing something, her hands trembling.

Bo Jiu noticed her abnormality and asked, "Are you feeling unwell?"

"Wash-Washroom." The girl finally lifted her head. She didn't look bad, but since her makeup had smudged, she wasn't the most put together at the moment.

Bo Jiu studied her expression. "The washroom isn't in that direction."

"Washroom, I need to go, I need to go to the washroom!" the girl repeated while panting heavily. She breathed deeply, her expression morphing into something which

couldn't be described. She was much paler than before and it seemed like she was severely sick.

But Bo Jiu knew, it wasn't an illness, it was a drug addict having withdrawal symptoms.

She would never have expected someone so young to have contact with drugs on the mainland.

This girl looked around her age and was probably a from high school as well.

Bo Jiu frowned, reaching out to pull the girl's hand over. She ripped open the sleeves of the long dress she was wearing.

As expected, in the nest of her elbow were bruises and tiny needle markings.

The appearance of such a situation made it clear that she wasn't a rookie.

Shock clouded her eyes, and for the first time, there was a shift in her gaze. It was mainly because she was clear of the security on the mainland. Certain places were indeed strict with the drugs regulations, much less to say Jiang City.

According to Jiang Zuo's personality, even though he was operating a nightclub, he would never allow his man to deal with such things since he was a military officer himself. Moreover, his background and his relationship with the Almighty made clear this nightclub was cleaner than any other nightclub out there.

If there was anything going around, it would definitely be the interactions between officials.

But that had nothing to do with drugs.

More importantly, this girl didn't seem like the sort who would get hooked on drugs since both the way she was dressed and her entire get up made it clear that she was a good girl.

How did such a girl get herself into drugs?

919 The Devilish Young Master Jiu

Bo Jiu noticed that the arm she held was starting to go out of control.

That girl was starting to feel infuriated as she shouted maliciously, "Where-Where exactly is the washroom?! Give it to me, I know they have it there, give it to me!"

Whenever drug addicts were triggered, they would move with a lot of strength and would go out of control.

This girl wasn't any different.

When she couldn't get a reply, she pushed Bo Jiu towards the pile of alcohol.

It was a display with wine bottles, which were arranged into a triangle shape.

It was obvious what a commotion that push would create and as expected, a majority of the staff in the club glanced over in their direction.

Fortunately, Bo Jiu had quick reflexes and avoided the falling wine bottles or her right hand would have been cut by the broken shards on the ground.

All the servers nearby rushed over.

Bo Jiu was stopped by them, which made her miss out on the chance to follow the girl.

"Sir…" The manager wanted to say something, but the moment he realized she was the youngster beside Qin Mo, his attitude changed almost immediately. "Young Master Jiu, why is it you? Are you hurt?"

Bo Jiu shook her head, her dark eyes glancing over at the direction the girl had left in, a glow in her eyes.

The manager couldn't read her thoughts though, so he turned towards the servers beside him. "Clean up and go over the surveillance camera to see exactly what happened."

"Yes."

The manager wasn't dumb, according to the youngster's personality, she wouldn't have bumped into the pile of alcohol bottles without reason and it wouldn't be her back which fell into that direction.

When Bo Jiu heard his instructions, she was approving of Jiang Zuo's employees. She walked forward and flashed a suave smile. "I must have troubled you, but there is indeed something. Since Young Master Jiang is Brother Mo's friend, let me remind you, someone is dealing over here and it's time for Manager Li to get into it."

In the club, the only other business could be prostitution or drugs…

The former could be dealt with slowly, but the latter… Young Master Jiang had a special status and if anyone found out his club was dealing with such things, it would definitely implicate the Jiang family!

Manager Li's face fell, but he managed to maintain his composure in front of the youngster. "Young Master Jiu, what

are you referring to?"

Bo Jiu stuffed a hand into her pocket and took a step forward, her lips lifting slightly and her voce emotionless, but the message piercing. "Drugs."

With that one word, Manager Li could not longer keep his calm.

"This, this, how did Young Master Jiu find out about it?" Manager Li was clearly flustered.

Bo Jiu could tell, hence, she explained the process briefly.

Manager Li was at a loss.

Bo Jiu reminded him, "Check the surveillance camera and watch the video with the girl, the police has to be informed. If you don't and the matter blows up, your club will be in a situation that can't be explained. Also, I would like to ask, how many washrooms to you have in this club?"

"Washrooms?" Manager Li couldn't seem to understand the reason behind her question. "Why would you ask that?"

Bo Jiu wiped the alcohol which had flown onto her face and tasted it, her smile devilish. "Because they should be using the washrooms to do their transactions, it is the only place that can't be captured by the surveillance cameras."

920 Some Lives Weren’t Worth Protecting

Manager Li wanted to ask how she knew the washrooms weren't captured by the surveillance cameras.

Why did it seem like Young Master Jiu was better versed with the layout of the club that him?

"There isn't much time, get your men to report the incident. We can talk as we go."

After she was done, she headed towards the walkway at the side.

Manager Li: … Who exactly was the manager of this club?!

It was a pressing matter at hand and Manager Li didn't have any experience in dealing with such a situation. This was after all a property under the Jiang family and just the background itself would deter others from steering trouble normally. But now, they were struck with this disturbing mess!

Manager Li arranged his thoughts. "There are many washrooms around, some of the private rooms carry their own washrooms and if you count those as well, there should be at least a hundred of them?"

"Public washrooms," Bo Jiu replied calmly. "It wouldn't be easy to find buyers if they did the transactions in the higher-end rooms.

Manager Li: … Young Master Jiu, with such an extensive knowledge, I'd start to think you are the one dealing.

"Public toilet." Bo Jiu turned and stepped aside as she repeated once more, signaling for Manager Li to lead the way.

For the sake of being aesthetically pleasing, nightclubs didn't have much levels.

The prime two floors were made to look like a palace, a brightly lit tower by the river bank making it apt as a place frequented by the high society.

That was how the Jiang family could maintain their wealth even without all those other business dealings.

A nightclub like this would always be bustling with customers, the amount of sales made from alcohol astonishingly high.

There were a total of four public washrooms on the two levels, two at the top and two on the bottom level.

Each of the four washrooms were extremely clean and some of the toilet bowls had an antique look. There were even large alcohol cases, all of which were used as decoration. There was also a lemon-scented air freshener which was aromatic and refreshing, clearing up the air.

However, only one of the washrooms had such a smell.

Manager Li followed the youngster around once, but couldn't spot anything.

It was only until Bo Jiu mentioned it. "Let's head back to the previous washroom."

Manager Li replied, "Young Master Jiu, don't you think we should wait for the police?"

"That isn't necessary." Bo Jiu glanced at him. "Trust me, the drugs are in the previous washroom. That thick lemon scent is probably to deal with the police in the event of a surprise raid. Only a dog with extremely strong senses would be able to detect the drug under such a strong lemon scent."

Manager Li: … How exactly would you know that when even the police wouldn't be able to detect it?!

Bo Jiu didn't bother about the suspicious look Manager Li was giving her. Instead, she smiled lightly and walked into the washroom.

Without a moment of hesitation, she headed towards a small cubicle.

She looked through the cubicles with a water sink at the back.

She lowered her gaze, her silver hair falling downwards, shielding her expression. That entire image was extremely mesmerizing.

The youngster casually took a few steps forward and knocked the sink with her fists. With a lift of her lips, she pulled open the top of the sink. The entire chain of actions was smooth and fluid like, making her look very much like a true man.

Manager Li watched the entire thing in awe.

Her ability to remove the sink cap was almost like a professional.

Bo Jiu removed it to check the contents inside.

But if she was the only one removing the cap, it would take way too much time.

The youngster straightened and instructed. "Manager Li, get your men over and remove all sink tops, that will speed up the process."

Manager Li didn't know how to describe his current emotions.

Whatever, having someone to deal with the situation was better than nothing since the police hadn't arrived yet.

With an order, he got four to five others into the washroom.

Bo Jiu glanced around the washroom and swept a glance over at the door. "Manager Li, could you please put a washing sign at the door?"

They were here to look for clues, hence, they couldn't act with such a high profile. If they didn't close the door, it would only bring them more trouble.

Manager Li was sincerely impressed by how Young Master Jiu commanded them without shame. It was almost comparable to their Young Master Jiang.

But this wasn't the time to dwell on such matters.

Even though he wasn't sure how capable the youngster was, from the looks of things, he didn't seem entirely clueless.

But wasn't it weird?

Manager Li knew the former youngster and for him, even the word wastrel would seem like a compliment.

The youngster right now, on the other hand, seemed like an entirely different person.

He kicked open the cubicle door, his actions sharp and clean, and when he instructed others, he carried an air which couldn't be defined.

"Hang the sign."

A smart person like Manager Li would never use his past impression to make a judgement.

Hence, after Bo Jiu was done instructing, he immediately got his men to follow the order. It was to see if the youngster was really going to find something.

Other than the luxurious design, the washroom was much larger than the ones in other nightclubs with at around twenty cubicles.

The four of them continually opened the sinks, but none of them could move as fast as the youngster.

Manager Li was extremely perplexed by the scene.

In the end, with her lowered lids, she broke into a smile. She reached in the sink with one hand and signaled for Manager Li with the other, all without looking back.

As a manager of the biggest nightclub in Jiang City, a manager who was constantly addressed as Boss Li, he had never done such a dirty job before.

But he understood the youngster's intentions and couldn't just ignore it since there might be a finding.

Left without a choice, Manager Li pulled a handkerchief out from his pocket and used it to shield his nose as he headed forward.

When Bo Jiu turned, she came face to face with such a Manager Li. Fortunately, she hadn't waited for the police to arrive since the one in charge of the case would definitely end up being the Almighty.

With the Almighty's obsession with cleanliness, it would definitely be a torture for him to investigate in the washroom.

Hence, as his owner, she was indeed meticulous, resolving all his troubles before it would get to him.

Manager Li couldn't comprehend the smile on the youngster's face, but when he glanced down, his brows immediately slammed together. "What is this?"

A black plastic bag?

Bo Jiu lifted her brow. "It's the things we were looking for, Manager Li. Aren't you going to take it out?"

"We're going to take it out from this?" The obvious reluctance was clear in his eyes.

Bo Jiu chuckled. "It's just the sink after all, and it isn't very dirty. What is it? Is Manager Li going to make a patron like me do it?"

Did you finally remember you were a customer?!

Those who didn't know would have taken you as the owner considering how familiar you were with the floorplan!

Manager Li screamed internally and was dying to get out of here!

He would have never known that the previous time Bo Jiu had been here, she had climbed through the ceiling.

Manager Li was left without a choice since it wouldn't be good for such things to spread.

It would be best for their Young Master Jiang if lesser people were aware. He bit down on his teeth, shut his eyes, and pulled the bag out of the sink. Deep inside, he wished he could fly over to the sink so that he could wash his hands.

Bo Jiu smiled lightly as she ripped the black plastic bag decisively.

Five packets of white powder fell out from inside and Manager Li froze.

It really were drugs! And even in such a large quantity! How did this happen?

There was usually a bag check for the customers and if they were found with such items, they would definitely be stopped.

Hearing about it from the youngster was a totally different ball game than from seeing the goods for himself since Manager Li was strongly against drugs.

He knew how terrifying these things could be.

Manager Li was still confused. Over at the other side, Bo Jiu knelt down and held up one of the bags. She weighed the back slightly, her hands caressing the goods. Her eyes dimmed. "It's goods from Golden Triangle."

Manager Li was perplexed as this wasn't the sort of reaction a high school student should have when he saw drugs.

Even the way he searched for the goods was completely unlike what a high school student should know!

More importantly…

"Young Master Jiu, how do you know these goods are from Golden Triangle?"

Those who didn't know this Young Master Jiu would strongly believe that he had been the one who had placed the drugs in the sink.

But if he thought about it, Young Master Jiu was probably just a guy who enjoyed flaunting his wealth and chasing other guys. There were still memories flashing past his mind.

However, that wasn't who he was right now.

Bo Jiu retracted her hand and straightened her back. "This is good stuff, the purity is high and the powder is finely milled. No one over at our side would dare do it with such an exquisite workmanship. It's definitely from out of the country."

The last sentence was said with professionalism and knowledge.

It was so professional that Manager Li was startled. That was when he realized the seriousness of the case.

"Pass the goods over to the police and report everything in detail." Bo Jiu paused and glanced over, her eyes gleaming with light. "Oh right, I remember that there is an extensive

check before patrons can enter and there are strict restrictions to the items that can be brought in?"

Manager Li nodded. That was why he couldn't comprehend the entire situation. Was their security system perhaps faulty?

Just as he was contemplating the issue, the youngster added, "Who are the cleaners in charge of the washroom?"

"I'll have to ask the Human Resource Department." It wasn't within the scope of a manager.

Bo Jiu chuckled. "Pass me the name list if it's convenient for you."

"Alright." Manager Li's thoughts had wandered off, but when he saw his phone screen lighting up, he seemed to have found his savior. "The police is here, I'll bring them over right now!"

"Don't." Bo Jiu reached out to stop him, her smile faint. "Get them to stay in your office, there are certain matters that should be dealt with silently. If you end up alerting the enemy, the element of surprise would be taken away.

There was a surprise? Manager Li was starting to feel afraid. Who exactly was the culprit and how did they manage to put these goods into the sink without anyone noticing?

And they hadn't just placed one packet, there were two black plastic bags with a total of ten packets inside. Ten packets. How many people were going to get hooked on these?

What was worse was that they had no idea how many packets were here initially and how many people had

bought the ones that were no longer here…

Manager Li caressed his temples. Why was there so much trouble in Jiang City in such a short period of time?

"Young Master Jiu, what do you suggest we do? We will have to report this to the police soon."

Bo Jiu's eyes dimmed. "We should inform them, but don't bring them to the washroom. Tell them to treat this as a routine check. As for the other matter, I'll let Brother Mo know and he'll take with it."

"It would be great if Young Master Qin could help us." Manager Li finally heaved a sigh of relief. "I'll have to inform Boss Jiang about this matter, it wouldn't be possible to keep such a huge matter from him."

Bo Jiu wasn't too concerned about this. "Do as you please, but it would be best not to let any more people know about this."

"I understand, Young Master Jiu. It wouldn't be good for the club's reputation."

The club's reputation wasn't all that would be affected, there was probably already moles being planted into the club.

Drug dealing had always been a lucrative business and there were many people who were willing to use underhanded means in order to earn such money.

Moreover, there were many times when those dealers ended up being the most ordinary people because they would have no idea what was stored inside the black plastic bag.

In the past, Bo Jiu had been to a little village in Yun City which was near Golden Triangle.

There were many drug enforcement officers over there and every year, countless numbers of them would end up dying on their missions.

They knew that it was the door to China and that once that area opened up, there would be dire consequences.

Hence, they were willing to stake their lives on it in order to ensure that the people there could live happy and blissful lives.

It was a pity that not everyone held the same belief, especially those who lived at the borders.

No one would have expected the largest drug market at that time with channels linking to countries outside of China to be the village's market.

The majority of them had two sides, one of honest vendors and another of carriers who transported drugs to various parts of the mainland.

They knew what they were doing, but in their hearts, it didn't matter as long as they didn't touch the goods themselves.

It was mainly because dealing drugs was more profitable than anything else they were doing.

Hence, these vendors turned into the perfect middle men.

At that time, the police wasn't able to detect anything for the longest time since they would never have expected that those seemingly ordinary middle aged women were actually

the dealers. What was even worse was that the entire market was in on it.

Once a person's morals had been set in place, it wouldn't be easy to waver.

Humans were often the ones who ended up killing her own kind.

And that was what the vendors in the market did. When the police finally started to investigate them, they were even annoyed that the police was disrupting their business.

This wasn't a rare occurrence to the drug enforcement officers.

Some of them had clearly gotten hooked. There would always be a group of people who believed that it was just a sniff. Since they hadn't gone out to harm others, they didn't understand why the police was going after them. Some of them would even feel wronged.

If they felt wronged just like that, what about the drug enforcement officers who sacrificed their lives at the border in order to protect everyone?

Bo Jiu personally felt that some lives weren't worth protecting.

That was where she differed with the Almighty.

The Almighty carried the belief and morals of a young master who grew up in a military family. They fought at the front line and had never regretted anything…

921 Jiu and Almighty Qin Teamed up

Even though he was doing the right thing, he wasn't understood.

But those who did the wrong things would easily be forgiven.

That was human nature and a fact Bo Jiu had known from the start because there were some people who would give their forgiveness easily on behalf of others.

The reason was simple, they weren't the ones being harmed.

Perhaps this was the most disheartening part. The person being protected was the root of all the problems.

Bo Jiu stood up and without another word, she walked back the way she had come from.

The first thing Manager Li did after keeping the white packets of drugs was to call Boss Jiang.

Jiang Zuo hadn't made his way back. After he heard what had happened, his eyes sunk and he instructed the driver, "Head back to the club."

"Yes, Young Master." The driver didn't know what had happened, but because of the looks of his young master's sunken expression, which was worse than before, he started to feel an odd uneasiness.

Jiang Zuo gave instructions from his car. "Is Young Master Qin still in the club?"

"Yes." Manager Li immediately reassured him. "Boss Jiang, don't worry, Young Master Jiu is already on the way to inform Young Master Qin."

Jiang Zuo frowned. "Young Master Jiu?"

"Yes. Fortunately Young Master Jiu has been around when this happened. I never would have expected him to be so well versed in such matters. If he hadn't noticed anything amiss with the person who had bumped into him, we would never have realized that someone was dealing in the club. And more surprisingly, all he took was five minutes to find those packets of drugs in the washrooms. Young Master Jiang, I guess people can't be judged based on their past actions, they change way too quickly, it's just too fast." Manager Li wanted to ensure Jiang Zuo fully understood everything that had happened. More importantly, he wanted to explain how Young Master Jiu was aware of the matter, he was the person who found the source after all and it wasn't because he had leaked the information.

"Oh right, Young Master Jiu was also the one who suggested to call the police. He said that taking the initiative would be better for the club."

Jiang Zuo listened to Manager Li's words and his fingers halted. He never expected the young master of the Fu family to be the one to solve the troubles in his club…

The night continued to deepen…

Qin Mo glanced down at his watch.

Wasn't a certain someone taking way too long just to take a fruit platter?

With that, Qin Mo's eyes sunk slightly before he stood up. There wasn't an ounce of warmth in the depths of his eyes.

"Captain, where are you going?!" Lin Feng was clearly feeling high from the drinks.

Qin Mo swept his flushed face a glance before glancing over to his side at Yun Hu, who was still pouring more alcohol into Lin Feng's glass. Some things were crystal clear. He spoke emotionlessly, "Washroom."

"Why are all of you going to the washroom?" Lin Feng replied before lowering his head to down another glass.

Qin Mo didn't meddle with his teammate's relationships, regardless of whether it was heterosexual or homosexual…

All he thought about was where exactly that guy had gone.

With a certain someone's skills, she wouldn't have taken such a long time even if something had happened.

It had been a total of fifteen minutes. Was it perhaps like the previous time… Did she escape again?

Qin Mo tightened the hands, which fell at his side. His jaw was clenched so tightly that it seemed almost cold. Behind him, he seemed to be emitting a hostile and menacing air.

There were all sorts of people in the club, especially those heading towards the walkway.

There was a boy who seemed drunk, he wouldn't have dared hover in front of Qin Mo otherwise.

He was probably also someone with unique sexual preferences and when he caught sight of Qin Mo walking over, he couldn't seem to look away and was hovering towards his side since males were generally more open than females.

He wasn't shy when he asked Qin Mo for a night, he lowered his voice and called out tenderly, "Hotty."

Qin Mo lifted his lips slightly as he formed his words, "Get lost."

He respected everyone's sexual preference, but that didn't mean he respected the promiscuous behavior of that circle.

As for such shameless people, he had always seen them with disdain.

That was probably due to his indifference for both males and females.

The boy didn't leave from the rejection. Instead, he walked forward, his teasing intensified. "If you didn't try it for yourself, how do you know you wouldn't like it?"

Qin Mo swept him a glance.

As the boy thought he had a chance, he reached out and reached for Qin Mo's chest.

The next second, however, he was kicked onto the ground.

Qin Mo's hadn't held back in his kick.

Therefore, the boy hugged his knees, rolling about in pain.

Since Qin Mo had no intentions of staying, his glance swept to another direction. Though when he caught sight of the

youngster, who was at the turn ahead, he paused.

Neither of them expected to meet in the walkway.

Bo Jiu looked at the scene and almost instantly, she was sure that the Almighty was born straight. But why had he been so insistent in making her gay back then?

However, that was definitely how the original owner of the body had chased after the Almighty.

For her to have lived such a long and healthy life was indeed considered a miracle…

Qin Mo stuffed a hand in his pocket and walked towards Bo Jiu while the boy continued staring at him.

The boy bit onto his lips. "You aren't straight after all and you're attached. Why did you have to act so seriously. Hey, ask your friend if he's willing to have a threesome, I don't mind at all."

Bo Jiu wanted to break into laughter. Where exactly did he get his confidence from? Just because he didn't mind, did he assume others would agree to such a ridiculous suggestion? Indeed, regardless of where they were, they will always be some people with screwed morals.

As to the treatment for such people, both Bo Jiu and Qin Mo had the same stance; either to ignore or give them a beating.

Since they had an important task at hand, Bo Jiu didn't bother looking at the boy and turned to Qin Mo immediately. "Brother Mo, somethings wrong with the club."

Qin Mo saw the seriousness on her face and immediately realized the problem. "You can tell me while he walk."

"Alright, but it's the other direction, we have to head towards Manager Li's office." With that, Bo Jiu took large strides in that direction.

Qin Mo walked to her left and soon after, they disappeared behind the turn.

The boy who was still on the floor felt as though he had been given a slap on the face, the vicious kind.

Time trickled by.

After they were alone, Bo Jiu explained everything in detail. When she was done, she couldn't help asking, "In the past, when I chased you in that manner, Brother Mo, did you want to beat me up?"

Unexpectedly, Qin Mo took a moment to consider it seriously before replying, "You should be thankful you hadn't approached me as closely as he had."

Meaning… "I was within an acceptable range?"

"You weren't." Qin Mo was still trying to remember how he felt back then. "But I didn't care."

Bo Jiu arched a brow. "That isn't any better."

"Indeed, I didn't like you from the start." Qin Mo glanced up at her. "It was till the day you used another method to catch my attention. You rejected my friend request and started being passive aggressive."

Bo Jiu opened her mouth. She was about to tell him how he had misunderstood. At that time, she didn't have other thoughts, she just didn't want to be his friend.

But before she could say anything, Qin Mo continued, his eyes deepening. "Or was I mistaken and you were planning to reject me? That would be weird since you were bent on having me the day before and the very next day, it seemed as though you didn't recognize me at all. Is that normal?"

It wasn't normal at all!

Hence, Bo Jiu swallowed her words and accepted the Almighty's arguments. "Passive aggressive was indeed the method I was going for."

Seeing the sullen expression on her face, Qin Mo laughed. "You like me that much? To the extent you were willing to use such underhanded means?"

"Yes." What choice did she have, deny it? And allow the Almighty to detect something amiss and end up uncovering her biggest secret?

Bo Jiu was starting to suspect he had said it deliberately.

"Since you like me so much." Qin Mo paused mid-step, his gaze fixed on the youngster. "Why didn't you agree to be with me?"

Bo Jiu paused, the entire chain of questions were all leading to tiny traps.

The Almighty was the only one who could do that.

In such a moment, Bo Jiu had to find a way out. "I'm still a male right now, it wouldn't be appropriate."

Qin Mo watched the youngster, his gaze deepening. "I'll wait for the day you resume your identity."

Bo Jiu was at a loss for words.

She hoped that the Almighty would still have the same thoughts after he had found out about her identity…

On the other side, when Manager Li caught sight of Qin Mo. He couldn't help calling out to him. "Young Master Qin."

The police had arrived and after realizing there were drugs involved, they decided to take action immediately.

Fortunately, Qin Mo came just in time

Director Huang had been phoned since not many people were aware of Qin Mo's identity.

Without the call to Director Huang, the police wouldn't have been alerted.

Director Huang had always known Qin Mo would never approach him unless there was a case.

Did he perhaps run into a case?!

After he had hung up, Director Huang had rushed over immediately.

When he arrived at the club, Qin Mo and the others were already in the surveillance room. With the youngster, the witness present, they successfully locked in on the female drug addict who had bumped into him.

"I have to report this case to the higher-ups to request for a higher authority," Director Huang spoke heavily.

Seeing as how the drugs had been moving around, this clearly wasn't just another simple business.

Instead, there was a syndicate behind them arranging for such an organized peddling method. They had even dealt with the smell, a sign that they weren't easy to deal with.

But how exactly did all these drugs enter? How did they contact the buyers and how did they manage to avoid the stringent security checks to sneak these items in?

Moreover, these weren't common dealing methods.

There was definitely more beneath this abnormally.

It had been a while since the last time he had experienced such a case. Ever since Qin Mo had dealt with the bunch from back then, people hadn't dared to let drugs enter Jiang City.

But today, it all seemed like trouble was brewing.

Qin Mo was still watching the surveillance footage. When he saw how the youngster ripped out the top of the toilet cap, he glanced over to look at her.

How did a wealthy Young Master know to find drugs in such a location?

Bo Jiu must have noticed Qin Mo's gaze because she turned over and caught sight of the suspicion flitting past his eyes. At the same time, she seemed to have realized how inappropriate her actions were. It could be considered clouding with loopholes.

Even then, Bo Jiu remained firm, her lips lifted and eyes curved into crescents. "When the girl bumped into me, she

kept mentioning the washroom, hence, I felt that something was amiss. Fortunately, I decided to head to the washroom for a look."

Manager Li: … You didn't just take a look, you tore it apart so skilfully, it was even better than the police.

But those words weren't suited for this situation.

Bo Jiu glanced up at Qin Mo side. She wasn't sure if he was convinced, but even if he wasn't, she didn't have a choice. The more they came across such matters, the harder it was for her to keep things under wraps. For this problem, she had already mentally prepared for it.

"What should we do now?" Manager Li asked.

Qin Mo retracted his hand from the operating table, his voice faint. "Place the drugs back where they were found and pretend nothing has happened."

Manager Li was confused. What was Young Master Qin up to?

"Leave a few officers in casual clothing and monitor the washroom area for the next 24 hours. Arrest all the addicts that come to collect the goods." Qin Mo tapped his fingers lightly before asking a question that Bo Jiu had asked. "How many cleaners are in charge of the washroom?"

Upon hearing the question, Manager Li glanced over at the youngster instinctively.

That was when Bo Jiu understood what sort of plan the Almighty was plotting. He was going to lay his bait. He wasn't going to alert the enemy and would paint the false

illusion that nothing had happened so that they felt safe and continued to fall into the trap.

As for the question about the cleaners, it was simple. Other than the employees in the club, everyone else was required to be checked before entering.

Hence, it had to be someone from within.

Judging from the quantity of the goods, the dealer would definitely feel burdened. Besides, it wasn't possible for anyone to do such things without the fear of being found out.

If they were caught, they would be faced with dire consequences.

Hence, they wouldn't do it.

There was only one type of person who could being such a huge quantity of goods into the washroom easily and that was the cleaner.

Under normal circumstances, cleaners from such large scale entertainment centres would make their first round of cleaning in the morning with a large trolley, which held a mid sized rubbish bin.

That was a natural drug-dealing tool since no one would notice it.

Besides, the cleaners were the only ones who could clean up the washroom without notice.

Moreover, whenever they did their rounds, the dealer would be able to effectively check for any changes in the goods.

This meant that dealer was hiding within the pile of cleaners.

Bo Jiu wasn't sure how the girl knew about the drug location, but guessed that it was probably a coincidence while following the dealer.

From the looks of things, the dealer was probably dealing with drugs during working hours and once he was off work and night had fallen, he would disguise himself as a customer without bringing anything. Next, he would retrieve the items from the toilet and bring it to the buyer…

922 Sending Candies

Manager Li didn't understand why they were concerned about the cleaners, but since Young Master Qin wanted to know, it was probably indeed something to be concerned about.

He immediately made a call to the Department of Human Resources.

"Young Master Qin, this is the information for the cleaners in charge of the toilets in this club. There are a total of twenty of them working in two shifts. They aren't very well educated and aren't considered very young, with some of them being in the middle age range. Generally, they come from the neighboring cities around Jiang City. Young Master Qin, if you wish to seek them out, I can call them all back right now." Manager Li was prepared to get them to come here.

"That's not necessary." Qin Mo lowered his head as he flipped open the documents, his long slender fingers gliding across the papers, the sharp curve of his jaw elegant and dashing. "Do you know where exactly they stay?"

Manager Li turned towards the Human Resources worker at the back.

He spoke, "The club has its own dormitory. The staff that don't have their own accommodations would all stay there."

"So ten of them are living there?" Qin Mo asked. His voice was emotionless.

He hesitated slightly. "They should be."

Should be? Qin Mo narrowed his eyes, glancing over at him.

A chill ran through him. "When they registered, all of them wrote the dorms as their accommodation, but the number of occupants this year hasn't been released yet, hence, I can't be sure if they are really staying in the dorm as before."

Manager Li immediately realize the fault in his work. He narrowed his eyes and instructed, "Go over and ask where exactly they stay now."

"Yes." Judging from their Boss Li's tone, he wasn't pleased at all.

At this moment, the silver-haired youngster sitting on the table at the side leaped off and blocked his path. "Forget about asking, it would just serve to raise their guard. Since you are the person in charge, it shouldn't be a problem to arrange for another batch of cleaners."

"Another batch of cleaners? Who?" he asked in confusion, turning to seek clarification from Boss Li only to see that he was confused as well.

Bo Jiu broke into a smile and lifted her jaw with an evilness playing around her lips. "Me, I'll be the one."

Manager Li was just about to ask if Young Master Jiu was kidding, but the next second, a cold voice asked, "What are you going to do?"

Manager Li turned around sharply to face Qin Mo. Was he hearing things? Was Young Master Qin being serious?

"I am going to disguise as a high school student that loves to play esports and skip lessons. You should know how hard professional esports can be in a foreign country, but since I wasn't willing to just return back to my hometown, I decided to get a job." Bo Jiu laughed merrily. "Brother Mo, what do you think?"

Qin Mo swept her a glance, his voice calm. "One day. You can't stay here so you'll report tomorrow morning and leave at night."

"Alright." Bo Jiu stuffed a hand into her pocket, her lips still lifted as a glint shone within the corners of her eyes.

But Qin Mo's next words were a little heavier. "Manager Li, prepare two set of cleaner uniform, I'll be joining with this guy."

Bo Jiu: …

If Manager Li had been mildly alarmed previously, he was completely in shock at this moment, his voice wavering. "Young Master Qin, did I misunderstand something?"

How could the Young Master from the Qin family end up doing a cleaner's job? This was insane!

Bo Jiu didn't think it was right as well. She inched over towards him and lowered her voice. "Brother Mo, don't you have an obsession for cleanliness? How can you disguise as a cleaner?"

"Aren't you going to be there?" Qin Mo glanced over at the clean and tender face, suppressing the urge to pinch her face. His voice was as smooth and silky as normal. "If there's any cleaning job we have to do, you can take over."

Bo Jiu: ... The Almighty was probably the only one who could say such a despicable thing so calmly.

Manager Li couldn't hear their conversation. He stood at the side, his gaze wavering. Although he had previously heard that Young Master Qin treated the youngster differently, he hadn't dared to think in that direction since the Qin family's parenting would never allow such matters to happen.

Even though Young Master Jiu was completely different from before he was, after all, still a guy.

Before this moment, Manager Li had never taken the rumours seriously since Young Master Qin had never allowed anyone to speak so intimately with him before.

"I'll get someone to prepare."

Manager Li wasn't dumb, he knew when he should be speaking.

Qin Mo nodded, but didn't say anything else.

At this moment, Manager Li understood that it was best to follow the normal protocol to prevent raising the enemy's guard.

The toilet resumed its original appearance and as Qin Mo had instructed, a few police officers in casual clothing were left behind to monitor the area.

Whenever a cleaner entered, they would follow behind.

Actually, it wasn't hard to find out which cleaner placed the drugs into the cubicle.

However, the person who placed it there wasn't important, the important one was the drug supplier.

Hence, they couldn't act recklessly and couldn't just make their arrest.

They had to make use of this bait to rack in more clues, which was both Qin Mo's and Bo Jiu's aim.

This time, they were on the same page.

The disguise was necessary.

There actually wasn't a need for Qin Mo to do it himself. However, a certain someone hadn't learned to behave herself just yet…

The night continued to deepen…

No one knew what had just happened in the washroom, but some of the patrons had caught sight of the police. As it would raise their suspicion if they left wordlessly, they decided to enter the main area for a routine check.

Even though it was just a routine check, those who played started to act with more reserve. Once the police were gone, they released all their inner desires and went wild.

The nightclub was exactly where they went to get drunk and let loose.

The dimmer the place, the more likely it was for trouble to brew.

The boy from before was happy to have gotten himself a middle aged man.

The middle aged man had a family and a child, but that didn't influence his decision to ask him out. Besides, he seemed to be interested as well.

The boy glanced down at the hotel card in his hand, his body softening against the middle aged man. "Society isn't fair to people like us. I understand how you feel, you must not be willing to face your wife at home."

Those who came out in search for a third party, be it a female one or a male, generally had the same excuse. "I don't have any feelings for her anymore. Look at me, even though I seem to have everything, I'm not happy at all."

"Does she know about this?"

"Of course not, I don't dare to bring it up. All I can do is to let loose outside like I am doing right now."

"Haiz, I understand." The boy lay his palms against his chest, his voice deepening. "I'll accompany you tonight."

The man grabbed onto his hand, looking very much like he needed the room at this moment.

That was the scene Qin Mo and Bo Jiu saw when they walked past.

The boy felt as though he was dignified, lifting his head high when he walked away with the man anxiously.

Bo Jiu and Qin Mo had never been one to express their opinions about others, but when they met this married man and his little male mistress, they couldn't help but feel disgusted.

There wasn't anything wrong with their sexual preference, but if you liked men, then you shouldn't get married.

As he had gotten married and had kids, he should learn to live happily with his family.

If he wasn't willing, he should just get a divorce.

He was willing to go to such lengths to destroy a woman's entire life and in the end, he could still feel wronged.

Did he not have any shame at all?

It was probably due to the large influx of animation and novels tough, which glamorized homosexual relationships.

That was probably why some felt as though homosexual relationships were considered true love, leading to a married man using this ridiculous words as an excuse.

Gender didn't matter in love, but he betrayed his wife and kids, hence, his sexual orientation didn't matter. He was a bast*rd.

The boy was the same as well, to have acted in such a wanton manner.

Currently, this was the more realistic status of their circle.

That was exactly why Yun Hu didn't allow Lin Feng to come into contact with these problems even though he belong to this circle.

He was worried that guy would assume his love was because of a need to satisfy himself.

He loved him and had always felt that way since they were young.

He loved Lin Feng as a person, the gender only came in afterwards.

Hence, when Bo Jiu was back, she asked Yun Hu.

Yun Hu glanced over with just one word. "I wouldn't get married. Even if a woman is willing to be with me, I have no intention of harming anyone. A marriage certificate without that guy's name will be useless to me."

After she heard his proclamation, she was sure her naive senior was going to be defeated by this deep rooted love.

But Lin Feng probably wasn't aware at all.

After they were back, Bo Jiu seemed to be having a secret conversation with Yun Hu.

Lin Feng glided over towards the youngster with a beer bottle in his hand. He reached out to grab a ward of hair, looking very troubled. "There's something that has been bothering me about Hu, help me analyse it."

Bo Jiu loved analyzing such matters. "What is it?"

"It isn't entirely Hu's problem." Lin Feng was clearly intoxicated. He hung his head low. "I don't understand what's wrong with my mom. She has been instructing me not to take action on Hu, don't you find it weird?"

With that, Bo Jiu seemed to have understood his problem. She laughed, her shoulders trembling from the tremors. Mother Lin was adorable, it seemed like the sort of things only biological mothers would be able to pull off.

"Little Spade, why do you keep laughing? Help me analyze this matter." Lin Feng hovered around her.

Bo Jiu reached out and patted his back. "Senior, best of luck."

Since even your mother was convinced you are truly to turn Almighty Yun gay, and not the other way around…

Bo Jiu kept her thoughts to herself.

"Best of luck?" What did he need luck for? Lin Feng's mind was filled with questions.

Surprisingly, Lin Feng didn't act up when he was drunk. Other than the need to clarify his problem, he seemed to have lost the ability to think and was unexpectedly silent.

After another short while, he fell asleep on the couch while hugging the beer bottle.

Indeed, it was time to end things.

Bo Jiu had originally intended to send Yaoyao back, but she sensed that there was something up her mind and Yaoyao said there was someone picking her up.

Uncle Yin and the others called a taxi.

With only Bo Jiu, Qin Mo, Yun Hu, and the others left, Bo Jiu glanced over at Lin Feng. He was sleeping peacefully on Yun Hu's back.

He was knocked out because of the drinks.

From the looks of things, Senior Lin had no clue whom he had to guard against.

Yun Hu knew it would be a pain to be woken up from a deep slumber and besides, it would be freezing at this hour,

hence, he decided to book the private room. "I'll sleep over with him."

"Alright, I'll leave with Brother Mo." Brother Mo smiled, a large reason for Senior Lin's intoxication was probably due to Almighty Yun's efforts.

Just as Bo Jiu and Qin Mo were about to leave, Yun Hu turned over, the position easily kissing the person on his back.

His thin lips brushed past Lin Feng's, who had suddenly awakened.

Just when things were starting to turn bad, his gaze became focusless again as he hadn't woken up entirely.

His dazed expression was taunting Yun Hu's patience.

"Where are we going? To the competition? I haven't mastered the ability to steal towers."

He was clearly still intoxicated or he would have known it was too late for the competition.

An intoxicated Lin Feng was much quieter than normal even though Yun Hu instructed, "Go back to sleep."

He still hadn't exploded or looked at him with apprehension as he would have normally.

Instead, he nodded. "Indeed, I should sleep after drinking so much."

It wasn't easy for him to be aware of that.

Yun Hu was clear that a drunk Lin Feng wasn't as guarded as usual. They could interact like they had in the past, falling asleep together after gaming.

Ever since he had found out about his intentions, he hadn't avoided him outright, but in reality, he became more reserved with regards to intimate acts.

The only time he could be so close to him was when he wasn't in his right mind.

After closing the private room door and turning around, Yun Hu was startled because that guy was removing his clothes.

"I'm hot. Where exactly are we? Didn't they turn on the air conditioning?" Lin Feng complained as he ripped open his collar, exposing a large chunk of white skin, which was tainted pink from the alcohol he had drunk. "Forget it, I'll take a bath first. Yes, bath, I stink, I really stink."

A drunken person didn't just have no guard.

Similarly, his natural behavior seemed to have been unleashed.

Lin Feng lowered his head and was removing his belt.

When Yun Hu took in the sight, his feet seemed to have stuck to the ground, his hands clenched tight to suppress his urge.

But the drunken Lin Feng didn't seem to notice anything. He couldn't undo his pants and when he saw his brother in the same room, he walked over. All this while he was still stumbling and his words were coming out in staccato. "Help-help me, undo this. Why-why does it seem tighter the more I undo it?"

Lin Feng tugged onto Yun Hu's hand, placing it onto his pants very aggressively. When he finally lifted his face, his

white shirt was spread open showing his fair jade like skin, along with his request...

In that instant, Yun Hu's eyes darkened...

923 Drunken

In that instant, Yun Hu's eyes continued to darken…

It must have been his constant presence and the accidental seduction every single time which had caused him to sink in so deeply.

It probably started in middle school when they had been watching a film together.

Lin Feng was the one who had brought it over, stealthily like a thief.

At that time, the internet hadn't been as advances as it was right nows so you would have to rent shows you wanted to watch.

Lin Feng had come over suspiciously, claiming it was good stuff.

Yun Hu, on the other hand, had been drinking coke and hadn't believed Lin Feng would bring anything good.

As expected, it was that sort of film, the kind that some of their classmates had started watching secretly.

He hadn't objected.

In Yun Hu's heart, once he had reached a certain age, there were certain things he should be aware of and of the ways to deal with it since that was better than ignorance.

However, he hadn't been very interested, just purely curious.

After he had watched the video, the curiosity had started to die away into blandness.

It was just a large area of pale skin, what was so nice about that? Besides, the female lead wasn't even as pretty as the guy in front of him.

At that moment, his thoughts had been simple.

Rather than watching such things, he would be happier playing games with a certain someone.

At that time, Hero hadn't been created yet, hence, they had still been playing Audition Online. Since they weren't allowed to have computers at home, they would head over to an Internet café to game.

It was a joy for them to spend the entire night at the Internet café gaming.

He had been about to turn around and tell him this.

Looking back, he could still recall the scene which had been appearing in his dreams since that day.

His slightly open lips and the originally pale skin had been tainted red. Even the corners of his eyes had turned red. It had been clear he was enjoying what he saw and was reacting to it, a sight that was alluring and mesmerizing.

In that instant, all the reactions he wasn't supposed to have had started to appear.

He had pressed onto his shoulders, forcing him to make a variety of sounds.

He had even wanted to see him cry, but the second after the thought had crossed his mind, he had started to feel afraid.

It was a fear coming straight from his heart.

His heart had turned cold while his body warmth had been blazing out of control.

When girls had started showing interest in Lin Feng, he hadn't been very affected.

Or perhaps, since they had grown up together, he should be treating him well, right?

But in that instance, he had known that wasn't the reason.

He treated him well because he was happy only when they were together, regardless of what they were doing. He wanted him.

"F*ck, Hu, Brother wasn't aware you aren't small after all."

However, he loved talking about it without any filter.

"That's weird, we have been eating the same thing since young. Fess up right now, what have you been eating behind my back?"

When he had asked that question, Yun Hu had glanced back into his eyes, his emotions calm. But in reality, his palms had been drenched with sweat because he had been asked something he felt deeply about.

As it hadn't been possible for a straight guy to help him out, his eyes shot wide open. "I was kidding, what are you saying? I'll get some tissue."

Yun Hu didn't know how he had managed to live through that day as he watched that person's back view.

He had moved about haphazardly, not entirely sure what he wanted.

In his dream, it had been an entire night of lust and desire. He had held onto him, pressing onto his body.

That image had made him toss his pyjamas into the washing machine the next day. When his mother had asked what had happened, he had remained silent because he had finally understood, he had different desires.

Until today…

The moment he took a step forward and ripped off his shirt, he could finally relive the happiness he had been experiencing in his dreams.

The moment he reached over, his actions started to turn violent.

"Look at it, isn't it becoming tighter?" Lin Feng hovered as he continued to mutter, "I just remembered, this belt was a gift from you. Why does it seem like even the things you got me are going against me? And you had actually masturbated in front of my photo, did you even ask for my permission? Bro, can't you just suppress your needs? You were too much. F*ck!"

Yun Hu paused, the darkness in his eyes dissipating. When he heard the last sentence, he was thankful he had said it in such a moment or he wouldn't have been able to control himself.

That was the worst case scenario because Yun Hu was well aware that regardless of how indulgent Lin Feng was, when he really did something out of line, their relationship would be over.

It wasn't just the tiny desire he harbored in his heart, it was also the many years of brotherly relationship they shared.

Lin Feng had too much to drink. He blurted everything he had been suppressing out without restraint. "If you were going to masturbate in front of my photo, the least you could do was let me know about it. No, that's not right, it doesn't seem right for you to tell me about it. Besides, I know those girls that confessed to me were just trying to use me to get to know you. I'm not that dumb. After that first time I was tricked, there wasn't going to be a second time, but you are way too much. Since you are-are… gay, why did you compete me for the girls? Whenever we are placed together, I'm always the spare tyre. Even my mom treats you better than me. Forget it, forget it, you are younger than me after all, but you weren't behaving very sensibly, I told you my belt can't be undone, you, heh, why aren't you going to help me with it?"

"You really want me to help you?" Yun Hu lowered his voice, he went close to his ear and warned, "If I help, do you know what the consequences are?"

Lin Feng was clearly drunk and had zero capacity to think about such matters.

Yun Hu glanced into his eyes and knew that a certain someone was probably not going to remember anything the next morning.

Yun Hu took a moment, he removed his phone and pressed onto the record button before repeating his question. "Do

you really want my help?"

"Of-of course!" Lin Feng replied. He reached out to grab Yun Hu's hand once again, his body hovering. "How else am I going to sleep?"

Yun Hu watched him through his phone, moving away slightly. "You were the one who asked for it."

"I told you that it was me; so hurry and remove it."

After much difficulty, his belt was finally undone. Lin Feng looked at it for a moment, but he didn't seem too pleased; hence, he removed his shirt and tossed it to the side.

All these while, he kept hustling around. When he requested to sleep together with Yun Hu, he saw Yun Hu retreating backwards. At that moment, he reached out and hugged him, struggling to remove Yun Hu's clothes.

"I was wondering why you haven't been kissing me recently. Didn't we promise to be brothers forever? What's with your pride? Aren't you going to remove your clothes and sleep?"

Lin Feng was the silliest and sweetest when he said those words.

Yun Hu hadn't taken action, however, as he resisted his urge.

He had to resist because the more he loved him, the more he couldn't face the consequences that would arrive.

But all of his behavior have been kept and was stored in his phone.

Taking care of a drunkard had never been an easy job, but Yun Hu's biggest problem was to reject his involuntary seduction.

After some time had passed, Lin Feng finally fell asleep.

Yun Hu glanced at him, his fingers caressing his clean and white face.

When he was caressing his back, he could no longer suppress his urge. He lowered his head, planting a kiss on that person's lips, sucking and teasing, trying his best to absorb all the sweetness within. When he realized that something could no longer be controlled, his next action was to rush into the washroom and turn on the cold water.

The private room finally calmed down.

Other than the water splashing from the toilet, there wasn't any other noises.

The wind started to brew outside, a stark contrast to their room.

There was a hotel near the club.

After sleeping with the boy, the middle-aged man took out a packet of drugs.

About half an hour later, the middle-aged man walked out of the toilet.

The boy was visibly exhausted, but he could still feel something touching him. "What's this?"

"It's a stimulant." The middle-aged man replied as he reached for him with his hand. "It'll make you happier."

The two of them sunk into another round of lust and sexual intimacy.

The boy still hadn't realized that he had been injected with drugs.

All he knew was how amazing the middle-aged man was. His body seemed extremely sensitive today.

The middle-aged man's thoughts were simple. Since he was hooked onto this stuff sucking his life dry, he was going to get someone else hooked as well.

Since he was already in such a state, it would be great to find company.

As long as there was a first, there would definitely be a second time.

That was one of the main reasons drugs were overflowing.

Both drugs and AIDS were caused by a messy personal life.

Some people were naturally licentious without proper morals.

However, they didn't see anything wrong with having mistresses as it was all their spouse's fault because what they felt was true love.

In reality, money was the drawing factor.

There were some gays who belonged to unaccepted social circles.

These people were a reason for the spread of drugs.

The girl was well aware. With that knowledge, she could break into the market and the profits would be out of her expectation.

She watched the numbers appearing on the computer.

The tall and slender guy sitting on the couch stood up, his volume raising. "Hey, isn't this our Rao Rong, Almighty Rao?"

Indeed, it was Rao Rong, who was still wearing his battle uniform.

The girl stood up, unruffled and emotionless. Since they were going to turn their backs on him and make him pay for their sins, she couldn't just show it. "Rao Rong, you are here."

Rao Rong acknowledged with a 'Mmh'. He had never liked the place she stayed at. Even though she had a sweet appearance, her room emitted an aura which made him feel uneasy.

"You did well for the match today." The girl smiled. "The higher-ups mentioned that since it was such a well-matched battle, the profits were much higher."

Rao Rong couldn't see through her and couldn't tell if she was being sincere, but the girl started speaking again. "Rao Rong, I have mentioned your father's case to him and he would help you with it, but over at our side, we need your help on something…"

With that, she turned and whispered into his ear.

Rao Rong glanced up. He clenched his palms and could only utter one word, "Alright." He then headed out of the

apartment.

The tall and slender man watched as he left. "He really assumed he was doing something big. Does he really think we aren't aware? This is hilarious, he deserves to be kicked out of the organisation."

"That's enough, you are just hateful because he is better looking than you are." The girl laughed, her eyes pitch dark. "You don't have to act like this. Why would you be jealous of someone that wouldn't exist anytime soon?"

"That's true." The tall and slender man laughed.

At that moment, the girl's phone rang. It was a call from one of their other members.

His arms were covered with tattoos. He went into a secluded area away from anyone's sight. "The police were here, but don't worry, no one noticed us and everything in the toilet is in order, I made sure of it."

The girl wasn't reassured. "Did anyone ask about the cleaners?"

"No, they walked around once, just as they had in the past. It was just a routine check."

After she heard that, she finally felt at ease. "Watch out for the buyers tomorrow. If it happens to be a new face, remember to be on your guard, it might be a police officer in disguise. When that happens, don't say anything and run."

"I understand." He took a bite of something. He was tall and sturdy and looked very much like a fiend. "The police aren't that smart. I walked around them once, but they hadn't

noticed anything. What are we going to do with Rao Rong? Do you need me to break him personally?"

"That's not necessary, he should die for a price." The girl raised a brow. "He doesn't agree with our belief and isn't willing to listen to orders, he indeed isn't of much use…"

Money was important, but that wasn't her only goal.

She came with ulterior motives and her motives had managed to trap Jiang City into an impending thunderstorm.

This impending thunderstorm would bring about a blood-like malice and darkness.

The demons buried deep in hearts have started to sprout…

924 Movie Queen An's Thoughts

The night started to deepen.

The Qin family's house was located in the military courtyard.

It hadn't been long since Movie Queen An had arrived in Jiang City. She laid on the sofa and sipped on tea. She had booked her flight back abruptly, but her fatigue only seem to have added on to her charm.

"Which means, Jiu has been staying in our house for the last few days?" Movie Queen An set her teacup down as she glanced over at Madam Zhang.

It wasn't right for Madam Zhang to say some things.

Movie Queen An's heart stilled at her expression. "I never expected their relationship to be like that."

Madam Zhang didn't know how to go about it since it wasn't easy to tell her about their homosexual relationship.

"Madam…" Madam Zhang was just about to start when Movie Queen An took in a deep breath, cutting her off. "Let me think about it."

Indeed, she would have to think about it because he only had one son.

There were homosexual entertainers in her industry and she was friends with some of them, but when it happened to her own son… She couldn't just make a decision so quickly.

If she took a minute, she would realize her son had never troubled her in anyway ever since he was young.

Instead, as a mother, she hadn't been able to care for her family due to the pursuit of her career, which caused her son to have such a low need for forming relationships.

By the time he was five years old, he had started to remind her to take care of herself due to her irregular lifestyle.

It wasn't easy for a child to mature at such a young age.

Her son would never make a fuss about the decisions they made.

Even the time they decided to send him to Los Angeles for her father to care for him, he hadn't said anything.

Although he had always been outstanding, it still was somewhat a surprise he hadn't gone down the wrong road.

He was so outstanding that when this happened, Movie Queen An suddenly felt like she had fallen short as a mother.

Her son had a placid personality and had never placed much attention on relationships. but once he formed an attachment, he would never let the person go… Even as his mother, she wasn't able to predict the consequences.

The incident that year was never going to happen again, but she still couldn't accept it so readily.

There was a short instant when she really wanted to blame that boy.

However, whenever she thought about how the boy was Jiu, she couldn't seem to bear a grudge.

Every time she saw the youngster, she wanted to treat him as a second son.

So how could she have the heart to blame him? Wasn't it good for them to be brothers? How did things lead to such a stage?

Movie Queen An grew increasingly worried.

That aside, she knew by heart that the person who had taken the initiative wasn't Jiu.

She knew her son.

He could turn someone gay, but if someone tried to turn him gay, he would definitely beat him to death.

Or had her son harbored ulterior motives towards Jiu from the start…

Movie Queen An was a smart person. She wasn't just smart, with her current position, she was more open-minded than others and would often think of the whole picture.

Besides, she knew her son well enough…

"I still want a grandson." Movie Queen An looked over at Madam Zhang, acting coquettishly like a daughter to her mom.

Madam Zhang understood what she meant since she herself hoped to see a little young master as well.

Movie Queen An retracted her gaze. Rather than speaking to Madam Zhang, she looked more like she was convincing

herself. "This is his life after all, his opinions matter the most. But will he be happy in the future? You should know, Qin Mo may seem emotionless, but once he gives his feelings, his entire soul would sink right in."

Madam Zhang wasn't in the position to advise her. Moreover, she knew a woman as smart as her mistress didn't need her advice at all.

"But if it's Jiu, I can still accept it." Movie Queen An exhaled deeply. "I never expected a day my male god would end up as my daughter-in-law. I just can't seem to accept it."

Madam Zhang: … Madam, if her boss were to hear this, it wouldn't be pretty.

"But that's good to," Movie Queen An replied seriously. "There wouldn't be a family as cool as mine, with a daughter-in-law that games as well as Jiu. In the future, I will be able to poach Jiu over from Supreme Alliance and introduce that child to the entertainment industry to film with me. At that time, even Mo wouldn't be able to stop us since I'm the mother-in-law. Wait a minute, Jiu should be considered a daughter-in-law and not a son-in-law, right?"

Madam Zhang replied, "That… should be right."

Even though she wasn't sure about gay affairs, a man like her Young Master shouldn't be able to bow down to anyone, right?

After Movie Queen An had thought it through, she was back to her natural demeanor, slouching lazily on the sofa. Her long, silky dress and red cardigan wrapped around her flawless figure, the wide trumpet sleeves floating about. She was an alluring celestial beauty indeed. She smiled

energetically. "Ask Mo about it one day, it'd be entertaining if he was the one at the bottom."

This… As expected of her mistress, Madam Zhang admired her train of thoughts.

Perhaps that was the difference with the Qin family.

Thus, Bo Jiu hadn't been wrong when she had exclaimed how only the Qin family could produce a son like the Almighty.

It wasn't just wealth and power, it was also the way he thought.

It was uniquely him.

That day, Qin Mo didn't return home. If he had been back, he might have been able to bump into their conversation.

Movie Queen An had her thoughts straightened. Since their relationship had developed into such a state, it was time to meet Jiu's mother.

Movie Queen An had always been a proactive person, but the moment she stood up, she had another thought.

She agreed to their relationship.

But what about Jiu's family?

Movie Queen An decided to test the waters. As for how it was going to be done, she would have to give it more thought.

Since her son was already gay, rather than finding someone she wasn't pleased with, she would rather have Jiu, whom she was fond of…

Movie Queen An had many friends, but none of them had connections to the Fu family. Moreover, she didn't even know who Jiu's mother was.

It seemed like she would have to get someone to find out more in order to improve their relationship.

Movie Queen An's eyes lit up as a thought struck her. She immediately called someone.

She was calling a woman who was in charge of facial plastic surgery and a woman club and was considered wealthy and widely connected amongst the Jiang City socialite circle.

When she caught sight of Movie Queen An's phone number, she jumped out of joy like a little kid. "Sister An, what is it? You finished filming your movie?"

"I'm taking a short break." Movie Queen An broke into a faint smile. "Weren't you organizing a gathering with various madams and young ladies in Jiang City? I will take part in the fun."

Her eyes lit up as though she had struck lottery. "Sister An, are you telling the truth? You are coming?!"

"Of course I'm telling the truth." Movie Queen An asked, "When have I ever lied?"

"That isn't it, I just can't believe that Sister An is coming, I have to get someone to prepare the best red wine." She leaped out of joy while the people around her wondered what had happened and who exactly Sister An was.

Once her phone call ended, a few of the wealthy woman asked, "Who was it, that could cause our lady boss to have lost her composure?"

She chuckled lightly, waving her hands at the expectant gaze.

The group leaned in and heard that one name.

With that, their expressions shifted instantly!

"Gosh, how do you know her?"

"It has to do with the older generation."

"Is she really as pretty as in the movies? You addressed her as elder sister, but why does she seem younger than you?"

"Hey, she definitely spends time maintaining her appearance and she's prettier in real life."

"But I heard that celebrities usually have someone behind supporting them, is she perhaps…"

The person's eyes sunk immediately. "She isn't that sort, you can think that way about others, but don't ever think that way about Sister An, the consequences aren't something you can bear."

"It's my fault, my fault, I was just asking, don't get angry. Since the Movie Queen An is going to come back, shouldn't we rearrange the name list? We shouldn't invite those small businesses. For instance, the store that sells pan fried buns and that woman, He, that comes from the village, those people would just reduce the overall standard of the crowd."

She was a businesswoman and even though it wasn't going very well, she still had basic respect. "The invitations have been sent out so the name list can't be changed, but we can alter the seating arrangement. Also, don't bring this up in front of Sister An, she doesn't like it."

"Are you serious, a celebrity isn't understanding of such affairs of life?"

"That isn't it, you will understand once you see her in person. She isn't like us, she doesn't need to look at people's background to be their friend."

"Huan Huan, that's too much."

"I'm just trying to say that both of us, with me included." Since she was CEO, she would have to offer up some cushion after making such a ruthless comment. "It's for your sake, there'll be a large crowd at the gathering with many eyes looking at you. Besides, He Honghua's son has been doing rather well. Even my daughter was pestering me for his autograph, it's about time you change your mindset. I understand that you were close to Su Mei in the past and can't be bothered by He Honghua, but the times have changed and she hasn't done anything to offend you. Give her a way out and consider it as doing a good deed."

"All he does is play esports, what's so great about that, can he compare with my son? He entered the industry after all and became a celebrity. Huan Huan, can I bring my son along to see Movie Queen An?"

"You can, but Guo Rong, don't make it too obvious, it's just a gathering tomorrow."

"Don't worry."

Even though that's what she said, Yang Huan still wasn't convinced. Just Guo Rong's attitude alone wasn't going to be enough, she wasn't just going to sit still.

But she couldn't reschedule the gathering tomorrow, it wasn't easy for Sister An to come over, she couldn't just let

her go back disappointed.

On the other side, after Movie Queen An hung up the phone, she was starting to feel proud of her own intelligence.

With such a method, her accidental conversation would occur seamlessly and couldn't seem too abrupt.

The gift had to be practical.

Forget it, it couldn't be practical, those weren't sincere enough.

"Oh right, I have another set of bracelets that goes with all skin tones, I'm sure Madam He will like it."

Madam Zhang watched as her mistress started to prepare for the meeting the next day. She started with the gift preparation before trying out the gown she was going to wear. It was indeed an unexplainable feeling.

Wasn't it a little too quick for such a procedure? Wasn't she skeptical in the beginning?

In reality, after Movie Queen An had thought it through, she wasn't willing for her son to go on as he had in the past.

He had changed a lot after the youngster's arrival.

It was the first time she had caught even a glimpse of human emotion in his eyes.

That was enough for her, regardless of the youngster's gender.

Outside, the trees looked like a painting.

The Fu family's mansion didn't have guards stationed outside like the Qin family's home did.

Chen Xiaodong held onto a cotton blanket and asked his young master once more. "Is Young Master Qin really going to stay here?"

"Mmh." Bo Jiu didn't have a choice.

After leaving the club, the Almighty gave her two options: One was to sleep at his house and the other was to stay at her house.

After careful consideration, she decided it was safer to sleep in her own house.

With that, she could use her single-sized bed as an excuse for the Almighty to sleep in the guest bedroom.

This time, it was indeed Qin Mo's mistake.

He Honghua was the happiest and prepared an entire feast for supper.

He Honghua had always been like this. Even though she was brought up in a village, she still possessed the generosity and candidness that was required,

Their house had always been the same. Even though they didn't eat exotic delicacies, they would always make food that Jiu loved.

It wasn't a wasn't a wasted visit for Qin Mo because with just a casual question, he would be awarded with a whole load of information about a certain someone's childhood.

"But Jiu isn't like before. In the past, he couldn't even take the tiniest bit of suffering and loved to drink coffee. He once brought a piano home. I'm not even sure how many things this kid has learnt behind my back."

All mothers loved to praise their own child and He Honghua was definitely not an exception. Her round face was brightening as she spoke about Jiu.

Qin Mo was drinking his tea, but paused at her words. Even if there was a second personality, her taste wouldn't change so what exactly happened to her?

Their conversation ended there.

Firstly, because it was too late and secondly, because Bo Jiu had come down to interrupt their interaction.

She had heard snippets of their conversation on her way over and with anymore information, she was afraid the Almighty would catch on and become even more suspicious.

"The room is ready. Brother Mo, are you going to rest early?" Bo Jiu raised a brow.

Since Qin Mo had things he needed to investigate, he replied faintly, "Alright."

Her attempt to stop the conversation was surprisingly successful, which made Bo Jiu lift her lips into a smile. Indeed, it was much safer in her own home.

After Qin Mo had left, Bo Jiu started with serious matters. "Mom, do you still have contact details of the school. If you do, could you help me contact the teacher in charge of my year."

"The teacher in charge for your year?" He Honghua was worried that there was trouble. "Is the school upset because you have been preoccupied over the competition?"

Bo Jiu smiled faintly. "Mom, it's not, I just wish to stay in the school dormitory."

"School dormitory?!" He Honghua's pitch heightened.

Bo Jiu immediately raised her hand to cover her mouth, worried that Qin Mo could hear from the guest bedroom upstairs. She pressed a finger over her lips and signaled for her to keep her volume down. With that, she lowered her ravishing face and added, "Mom, I'll just be staying for two weeks and if I can't get used to it, I'll move back."

The first half was true, but the second half… In half a month's time, both the National League and Fu Zhongyi would all have ended.

It was time. Her belief could be considered to have ended as it was time for her to return to the Fifth Avenue.

925 People She Wanted to Protec

"The dormitory would be filled with guys, how are you going to live there?" He Honghua asked with concern. "Why did you suddenly wish to stay in school? You have been staying at home all this while."

"Don't worry, I won't be found out. Since we sleep in bunk beds, I'll ask for a top bunk." Bo Jiu hugged onto He Honghua's soft and tender shoulders. "I'm in my second year, staying in school would give me more time to study. Besides, it's a critical time over at your business. If I'm not at home, it'll save you the trouble of coming back to cook me my meals."

"Your face has lost so much weight from the competition. Rest days aren't common so you definitely have to be back for some home cooked meals." He Honghua was firm on this front.

Bo Jiu chuckled. "I'll be back during the holidays, once every week."

In reality, she would still be back. It would be more convenient for her to investigate and conceal her identity if she stayed in school, but over at the Fu house, she had created a temporary disguise room which allowed her to do many things.

She couldn't let He Honghua know of that though.

She hadn't placed the main terminal for the network in the Fu house because she was afraid any leaks would trace back to He Honghua.

She wasn't clear of the new staff in the crime squad and her imposter hadn't been caught yet.

She couldn't let He Honghua take the risk.

In the past, she didn't have to think of anyone else since she was alone.

But now, she had people she wanted to protect, both Supreme Alliance and the mother who was standing in front of her.

The more He Honghua saw her own Jiu, the more handsome she found her. She hadn't realized in the past, but right now, she seemed to have a plan for every decision she made. He Honghua felt reassured and slightly melancholic. "Since you don't have much to do for the next two days, will you be at home? Mom has a gathering tomorrow and would like to bring you along."

"Tomorrow…" Bo Jiu was just about to hesitate when He Honghua immediately replied, "Do you have something planned out? It's alright if you are busy."

"I do have something tomorrow, but what time is the gathering? I'll try to settle it fast so that I can head over." Bo Jiu had always been indulgent towards He Honghua.

More importantly, it was useful against the middle-aged He Honghua. "Tomorrow night, it's organized by a friend and a variety of industries in the Jiang City will be there. Now that I have just obtained a portion of the Fu family's business, it wouldn't be appropriate to skip the event. You know more of

such things and mom doesn't, so your presence would place me at ease."

"Alright." Bo Jiu raised her arm to look at the time. "Where will it be held? I should be done by seven, I'll be able to go in with you for some free food and drinks."

No one would dislike a child like Bo Jiu by her side. He Honghua's round face beamed with joy. "You will definitely like the place, haven't you always wanted mom to bring you to such upper class gatherings? You finally get the chance now."

Bo Jiu acknowledged with a "Mmh". She didn't deny things of the past since the more discrepancies there were, the higher were the chances of her identity being exposed.

Some things were best left in the dark.

If she joined the gathering… It seemed like she would have to bring a suit along.

Since she would be taking action with the Almighty, she would have to pay attention to certain places to prevent too many loopholes from being exposed.

Hence, on the second day, Bo Jiu woke up early. When she met with Director Huang and Manager Li and held onto the cleaner uniform, she hadn't shown how well-versed she was with the location.

Instead, she pretended to be clueless as a rookie should be, taking about half an hour before coming out of the changing room.

Qin Mo was already waiting on the sofa. Even though he was dressed in a cleaner uniform, the dignified air around him

hadn't lessened. Instead, he seemed more alluring against the blue and white uniform.

Bo Jiu raised a brow, her lips into a smile as she whistled. "Handsome."

Qin Mo glanced up to look over at the youngster. Her head of silver hair was ruffled and in a mess, looking very much like Princess after he had taken his bath and prancing about with his blown up hair trying to attract his master's attention.

"Come over."

Qin Mo spoke faintly and when Bo Jiu reached, he stood up and placed his fingers onto the youngster's head, sieving through the knots and arranging it back into place. The side of his face was just like his physique, carrying a hint of elegance. "Don't you even know how to comb your hair at this age?"

Manager Li and Director Huang stood at the side. The latter had already gotten used to it since he was forced to see them flaunt their love every time they came into the station.

But the former felt uncomfortable and wasn't sure if he should even be looking.

Young Master Qin was so bold about his sexuality.

Bo Jiu glanced up. She didn't think much of it since he was just combing her hair for her.

Qin Mo didn't think much of it either. Wasn't it expected when taking care of someone?

After all, they had always been close.

When the Almighty lowered his lids, Bo Jiu could clearly see the dark feather-like lashes flutter and had the urge to reach out and caress them.

Qin Mo lowered his lids because he was helping a certain someone arrange her clothes.

Bo Jiu was unlike Qin Mo and it was obvious from the way they wore their clothes.

The youngster was forever carefree and cool.

In contrast, Qin Mo would always be upright with clothes which were proper and in place.

The contrast would occasionally place thoughts into Bo Jiu's mind.

She wasn't sure if she was going to do something she would regret when she left.

Bo Jiu shifted her collar.

"Too tight?" Qin Mo asked.

"Mmh," she answered.

Qin Mo reached out and made some minor adjustments.

Manager Li stood at the side, coughing lightly. "Young Master Qin, Young Master Jiu, it's seven right now. Do you wish to take your breakfast before heading over?"

"That's alright, we will be eating with our new colleagues in a while." Bo Jiu chuckled, looking as though she had something up her sleeve. "It'll be easier to access information across the meal table."

Manager Li: … He never expected Young Master Qin to like such a type.

"Besides, Manager Li you don't have to follow us, get a regular staff from the Human Resources Department and don't expose our identity. The more clueless the person is, the more natural their act would be." Bo Jiu sat on the chair, bending down as she tightened her shoe laces. When she glanced back up, she had become a refreshing and energized cleaner.

Both Qin Mo and Bo Jiu had made adjustments to their appearance, which was mainly to reduce their own attractiveness and allure.

Qin Mo was way too handsome and, hence, it proved to be a challenge.

The both of them started with their hairstyles.

They used a hairspray which was a mixture of green and blue, dying their fringe and giving off a ruffian vibe.

This made them seem more like troubled teens who had run away from home.

But because of their attractive faces, they didn't manage to look that bad.

More importantly, it managed to change their aura, especially Qin Mo's air which made him more approachable than before.

The welfare in Jiang group wasn't bad, hence, their accommodations wouldn't be that bad either.

But this was Jiang City after all and land was precious, hence, it wouldn't be that great either.

Not much sun rays entered the rooms and many of the staff came from foreign lands. They were brought to an old building which hadn't been demolished Various styles of clothing hung across the railings and beams, the smell not particularly pleasant.

A mouldy stench enveloped the entire building from the first to the second floor.

Bo Jiu wasn't bothered by the surroundings.

She assumed a dignified young master like the Almighty wouldn't be able to tolerate it.

But when she glanced back, there wasn't any change to the Almighty's expression. He managed to blend into the surroundings perfectly, just that he didn't say much.

He remained unaffected to the other employees who threw flirtatious glances over at him.

That was when Bo Jiu remembered he had grown up in the army. Even though he had forgotten the times they had when they were younger, the days in the army were probably real.

Which meant that the Almighty probably underwent professional training?

With that, Bo Jiu's lips curved upwards. It didn't seem that weird for her to have been found out the year she had exchanged hands with the Almighty.

When the handsome newcomer hadn't reacted to him, the staff's face hardened. He was just someone from the outskirts who came to work. Why was he being so arrogant? In the end, wasn't he going to bow down to reality?

Forget it, he didn't wish to force things.

"This room." The staff stood by the door, a bundle of keys in his hand. "There are two more beds inside, you guys can just choose amongst yourself."

While the staff was instructing the both of them, a few men standing by the washing bay turned towards them since there weren't many youngsters there who looked this good.

In reality, the structure of this building was very much like a basement.

In the basement, the washing area was public and there would be a queue when the crowd piled up.

"Boss, where did the two of them come from?"

One of the middle-aged men spat the water in his mouth before he turned and broke into a smile, showing an enthusiasm which was characteristically for a villager from the outskirts. He was probably rather new as well since his accent was still rather strong.

Due to the rapid advancement of the city, people started to grow solemn from the stress.

But the pressure didn't seem to exist on the middle-aged man, who wished to head back after earning enough money.

He was an enthusiastic and affectionate person.

The cleaner replied emotionlessly, "The two of them came over from the outskirts and will be working for a short period of time. They will be in charge of cleaning, you guys can bring them around and see if they are suited for the job."

"Sure thing!"

"Oh right." The employee seemed to have remembered something as he pointed towards Bo Jiu's hair. "If you are accepted, you have to dye your hair to something more normal. Our club isn't like those outside, we have high demands for our employees."

Bo Jiu wasn't aware that a club would be bothered about their employee's hairstyle. Jiang Zuo's management was indeed interesting.

"Cool," she replied.

The employee glanced over at Qin Mo. Seeing that he wasn't going to react, he didn't bother anymore and went straight down.

With these real and natural reactions, the entire floor of people weren't the least bit suspicious.

Since they were new, there weren't many people who came up to talk to them.

However, those who lived in the same floor did.

The middle-aged man walked towards Bo Jiu with his washing basin. After taking two looks, he started to feel regretful for them. "The both of you don't look very old, why are you working at such a young age? Why don't you study hard?"

"Don't' worry, Bro, I'm of age." Bo Jiu chuckled. "I'm just a little hungry at the moment, it's been a while since I left home and would love for something hot."

The middle-aged man immediately answered, "Go, go there and put down your things, I'll introduce you guys to the others that stay here before we all get something to eat. The canteen made big buns today, I'm sure you guys will love it!"

"He likes everything," Qin Mo finally spoke, his voice smooth and silky, prompting the middle-aged man to turn back.

"You guys know each other?"

Bo Jiu laughed. "We came out to work together, there isn't work back at home."

Her ability to imitate his language was perfect. After hearing just a few words, she managed to catch his tone and intonation.

The original gaming addict persona was immediately replaced.

They mixed reality with their lie, which made it more believable.

The middle-aged man grew more affectionate after hearing Bo Jiu's accent. "That's right, there aren't jobs back at home. Come over, there are two beds over here. It's similar to the dormitories back in school with bunk beds. The person sleeping beside your bunk is also from our hometown, one of them doesn't have a good ear so you would have to talk louder when speaking to him. The other loves drinking and there's one that doesn't really live here anymore. He seems

to have hit the jackpot and will definitely bring alcohol and cigarettes back in a while..."

This man treated them affectionately.

To prevent others from growing suspicious, Bo Jiu asked about everyone's situation.

In reality, her attention lied solely on the the last person.

Qin Mo raised his lids, sweeping a glance over at the blanket which was half-folded.

They eyed each other, their chemistry in sync.

"It's a weekend today so everyone's on full-day shift so he will be back. You guys are in luck..."

The middle-aged man wasn't aware that this didn't have anything to do with luck.

Qin Mo and Bo Jiu chose to come in on this day because they knew everyone would be present.

They were brought into the canteen by the middle-aged man.

The canteen was chaotic and loud. Fortunately, the middle-aged man used a local phone with loud volume. He glanced up caught sight of the target Qin Mo and Bo Jiu were after... Zhao Sanbao.

Zhao Sanbao was tall and burly. If Bo Jiu and Qin Mo weren't there, he would have been the youngest cleaner in the bunch. He sat by the entrance eating a mantou. When he saw a familiar face bringing two new comers, he frowned.

Qin Mo took in that reaction.

"He is on his guard, his first reaction would be to suspect us."

Hence, it wasn't good to go against a psychologist, they could easily read their target's mind.

Zhao Sanbao was indeed afraid, but he was convinced the police would never reach him even if they were to investigate further.

The suppliers reminded him to be on high alert though. "The two of them…"

The middle-aged man introduced them. "They are from our hometown, there isn't much work back at home so they came out to earn some money."

"They came over to Jiang City to earn money at such a young age?" Zhao Sanbao studied them intently.

Bo Jiu and Qin Mo allowed him to look. The former scratching her head in embarrassment, she didn't take the initiative to talk to Zhao Sanbao and instead, turned to the middle-aged man. "Bro, where is the mantou? I and my cousin are starving."

Zhao Sanbao had his own thoughts. If there was someone here who could listen to him obediently, he could send out the drugs to the other washrooms. At this moment, there didn't seem to have a problem with the both of them.

He could bring them over when the time came.

With that, Zhao Sanbao passed his canteen card over. "There are mantous inside, but you guys don't have a canteen card. Take this, it's my treat."

"This..." Bo Jiu glanced down at the card, hesitating.

"Since Brother Zhao is going to treat you, just take it." The middle-aged man was as enthusiastic as usual.

Bo Jiu knew that it was an opportunity. She reached out for the card and broke into a radiant smile. "Thank you, Brother Zhao."

926 Spreading Candies

"Spare me the formalities, we will be colleagues from now." Zhao Sanbao was trying to pave the way so that it was easier for the two newcomers to work under him in the future. It was also for them to know who the boss was.

But meals aside, Qin Mo's appearance still managed to catch Zhao Sanbao's attention.

"The two of you still look rather familiar, have you been to our club before?" Zhao Sanbao asked.

Qin Mo shook his head, but didn't speak.

His personality made Zhao Sanbao smile because this was the sort of junior he was looking for to help with his work.

His slow brain didn't matter as long as he could work.

"I must have made a mistake," Zhao Sanbao replied with a smile. "Honestly, with your appearances, you guys would do very well in the other departments. Those young masters that greets the customers aren't even as good looking as the both of you. Why didn't you guys try that out? Why come here as a cleaner?"

It was a test, thus, she had to be honest.

Bo Jiu glanced down, and replied without looking back, "We don't know those, but I heard from others that it can be rather dangerous. We're afraid of getting cheated and decided to go for something more down to earth since it was safer."

"That's great!" the middle-aged man replied. "Bao, don't lead them astray, the young masters in the club aren't that simple, it wouldn't sound good if the word gets out. Previously, I saw a boss sending the Qin family's Young Master one of their younger and more tender ones. Are you trying to get these two kids into trouble?"

They sent young masters to the Almighty? The originally restless Bo Jiu seemed to have found something interesting. "What young and tender one? And who exactly is the Qin family's Young Master?"

"It wasn't anything much, don't take it seriously. About the things you said, I understand since I've seen it before." Zhao Sanbao glanced over at the middle-aged man before turning towards Bo Jiu. "You have just arrived in Jiang City so you might not be aware, Young Master Qin is both powerful and wealthy and most importantly, he is very handsome. There are many people out there who are trying to befriend him, hence, they didn't care about the gender and just sent them all to him. ut Young Master Qin remained immune to the seductions. I've seen it happen twice and the one time, a boy had been sent over…"

Bo Jiu toyed with a chopstick and glanced over at the Almighty, her gaze filled with laughter.

Qin Mo glanced up, eyeing her once, his brows lifted.

Zhao Sanbao went on and on.

With that, Bo Jiu was sure he had seen the Almighty before, but didn't manage to recognize him, which was enough.

Both Bo Jiu and Qin Mo were highly intelligent people, hence, catching information through conversations were one of their strong points.

They had the same tactic against him.

Zhao Sanbao would never know the person eating at the same table as him was the Young Master Qin he was referring to.

After breakfast, they had to attend a simple meeting by the respective departments.

Since the police had been here the day before, Zhao Sanbao had to act prudently.

First, he entered the toilet cubicle to take a look at the goods.

If the goods were still there, it meant that he was safe.

If it wasn't there, it meant that the police had found out and he would be in danger if he continued dealing.

Qin Mo and Bo Jiu were in charge of helping him clean the toilet walkway.

Private rooms littered the walkways and there were customers who had stayed the night.

They had to clean up the area before those customers woke up. That were the standards set by the club.

It would be embarrassing if they bumped into someone familiar at this moment.

Yun Hu looked ahead at his captain and vice-captain, who were dressed as cleaners. He paused, holding onto the sandwich and milk he had bought from the main area.

At this moment, Zhao Sanbao walked over. He greeted the both of them and from the side of his eye, he saw the guest

standing at the side.

Something didn't seem right.

If Yun Hu had called out either Qin Mo or Bo Jiu's name, all of their disguise would have gone down the drain.

Zhao Sanbao stood at the side watching the situation, his suspicion growing by the second.

Just as he was about to ask something, Yun Hu spoke, "The room needs cleaning, arrange for two cleaners to come in."

He spoke in a level tone which wasn't out of the ordinary. When he spoke, he didn't bother looking over at Bo Jiu or Qin Mo as though he was a guest who didn't know them. After he was done instructing them, he turned and continued forward.

Bo Jiu glanced up, her reply seamless. "Yes, Sir."

With that, all of Zhao Sanbao's suspicions dissipated. He had originally assumed they were acquainted with the guest, but from the looks of things, the guest was just treating them as cleaners.

"Let's go to the next floor," Zhao Sanbao instructed, finding their presence convenient.

It shouldn't be a problem for the two of them to cover his duties when he collected his supplies.

He would have a good talk with the both of them later in the afternoon.

Little did he imagine that at this moment, Yun Hu paused. He turned and reached for his phone, tilting to the side as

he snapped a photo of the two of them.

He sent the photo in Supreme Alliance' group chat.

The chat exploded.

"Am I seeing things? That cleaner… is that Captain?"

"Little Spade is in the photo as well…"

"Ha ha ha ha, I never expected to see Qin Mo in such a get up, he looks so much younger."

"Why are there Xiangnan members in Supreme Alliance' private group chat?"

Yun Hu glanced down at the message. "He begged Lin Feng to add him."

"There's one more," Xue Yaoyao reminded.

The extra one responded, "I want to join you guys, I want a PK with North of Yin Mountain."

Yin Wuyao: …

Yun Hu sent out the news with no intention of expressing his views.

Why did the two of them dress up as cleaners so early in the morning?

In the beginning when Yun Hu first saw them, he was indeed startled.

But when the other man rushed over, Qin Mo made a hand signal for him to keep silent, which made him change his attitude immediately.

It was a secret signal they used when they gamed to indicate an ambush.

Yun Hu's dark gaze cleared up, gleaming in the darkness.

What exactly was happening in Jiang City for Captain to be in such a disguise?

At the other side, Qin Mo and Bo Jiu followed behind Zhao Sanbao. After exchanging a mutual glance, they continued to walk forward.

Bo Jiu couldn't help heaving a sigh of relief. Fortunately, they had met Almighty Yun and not Lin Feng.

According to Lin Feng's personality, if he had caught sight of their get-up, his immediate reaction would be to rush forward to expose them.

At this moment, the naive Lin Feng was lying on the bed, checking his own clothes!

That was right, he was scrutinizing his own clothes.

His pure black underwear was still intact, which meant that nothing had happened the night before.

But why were his clothes in such a state? And why was his belt in such a crooked angle?

Lin Feng looked down at his undone white shirt and the obvious kiss mark on his collarbone.

He couldn't help cursing out loud. "F*ck!"

Yun Hu pushed open the door and that was the first words he heard. He glanced up and asked, "You are awake?"

What did you mean by you are awake? After a whole night of passion, was this how you treated someone?

Lin Feng leaped down the bed. He stretched his hands out and pushed Yun Hu's face towards the wall at the side.

Mother Lin was right after all, her son was a black belt in Taekwondo and beatings from him would hurt.

Yun Hu glanced over, his brows knitted. "Even if you want to fight, that can wait till after breakfast."

"Stop with the act." Lin Feng suppressed his voice, he reached out and pointed towards his own collarbone. "What is this?"

Yun Hu wasn't very comfortable with his face being pressed, but his voice remained emotionless. "You should be asking yourself what you did yesterday."

"Me? What did I do?" Lin Feng was infuriated. "It should be what you did right! I must have been too lenient with you! Why are you throwing your phone at me, are you trying to bribe me because you know my phone is spoilt? Let me tell you, I'll take the phone, but don't think that I would be bribed by you."

"Idiot, look at the video inside." Yun Hu still couldn't believe he would fall for such a person, but once he saw him, he couldn't help wanting to caress his head. It was probably this feeling that made him unable to let go after all these while.

The naive Lin Feng glanced at the phone. "What video is it? Even if you managed to magically produce fireworks, I won't…"

With that, Lin Feng paused, his voice swallowed back!

His pretty eyes opened wide as he stared down at the video, he watched as he unbuttoned his shirt, reaching out to grab Yun Hu's hand, making him undo… his belt?!

F*ck, the person in the video couldn't be him! Something must be wrong!

Seeing the obvious flush that was creeping up his face, Yun Hu reached out and pushed him aside. He arranged his clothes and spoke, "Lin Feng, you are well aware of my feelings towards you and yet, you still tried to seduce me. What is the meaning of this? Are you toying with me?"

Lin Feng opened his mouth wide, trying to explain himself.

Yun Hu moved his glance elsewhere, looking unbothered. "I guess I deserve it for being the first one to catch feelings, even though I know how you would react when you wake up, I still can't help being seduced."

Wait a minute, why did it sound like he was the bast*rd?

Lin Feng grabbed his head and took a moment to ponder. "I, I was drunk and dreamt of our past when we were still kids. At that time, I always found it difficult to remove my belt and weren't you the one who always helped me with it?"

"Are you trying to say that I'm imagining that my love is reciprocated?" Yun Hu placed the milk in his hand down. "Forget it."

What did you mean by forget it? Just because he misunderstood him once, he was just going to ignore him?

Lin Feng reacted straightforwardly. He reached out and grabbed onto Yun Hu, who was leaving, his face burning. "What's wrong, aren't you going to eat breakfast?"

That was a certain someone's signature apologetic expression.

Yun Hu glanced over at him. "Tidy up, with your appearance right now, do I eat you or breakfast?"

Lin Feng: … Me, f*ck!

But he had indeed wronged him.

His ancestors had been right after all.

Alcohol wasn't anything good, he would have to avoid it in the future.

Just look at all the ridiculous things he did after he was drunk.

More importantly, those who weren't aware of the full situation and who had seen the video would definitely think he had been trying to seduce Yun Hu in his intoxicated state.

Regardless of how annoying a person was, good looks wouldn't change.

Yun Hu had those thoughts after looking at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng was still thinking of a way to delete that humiliating video.

He sat for a while before grabbing onto Yun Hu's phone.

He tried pressing his previous password, but access was denied.

Why did this willy guy change his password?

Lin Feng decided to go for a warmer approach. He reached out and removed the sandwich wrap before passing it over to Yun Hu. "What's the password for your phone? I'll delete the video."

Yun Hu glanced at him, with no intentions of taking the sandwich. Instead, he lowered his head and took a bite, his defined features gleaming under the morning sun rays, the sight so mesmerizing it was hard to look away.

That was when Lin Feng realized that the kid who had been wearing the same pair of shoes as him and carrying the same bag as him since young, the very same one who looked better than a girl as a kid had really grown up.

With that, he started to feel slightly depressed.

He was such a manly child.

Yun Hu was the one that was petite and adorable, but yet, after they grew up, it was completely the opposite.

No, that wasn't right, he was still manly right now, but his face was too fair. He would have to work harder to tan his skin, it wasn't that big of a deal.

But… In the past, he didn't think he had eaten anything wrong.

Now, Lin Feng glanced over at the face which was near his, retreating backwards instinctively.

Yun Hu glanced up when he noticed his movement. "I'm going to keep the video."

"It's such a humiliating video, why would you want to keep it?" Lin Feng was sure it was the single most humiliating moment ever since he was born. It was a dark history he had to destroy!

Yun Hu wiped the corners of his lips with a tissue, his gaze deep. "Humiliating? It isn't that bad, perfect for when I need to be aroused."

Lin Feng: "..."

And without a doubt, it was yet another beating

In the end, Yun Hu loosen his grip, allowing Lin Feng to take his phone. But unbeknownst to Lin Feng, what Yun Hu enjoyed was him, the intimacy he felt when Lin Feng pounced on him, his chest pressed against him.

Lin Feng glanced at the phone, prepared to delete the video. When he was done, the group chat popped up. He took a peak and froze in shock!

"What are Little Spade and Captain up to? They woke up early to cosplay?"

Yun Hu drank a sip, his voice sinking. "It's probably something bad."

"What can happen for them to dress up as cleaners?" Lin Feng couldn't seem to think of anything as he sat there grabbing his hair.

Yun Hu couldn't give him an answer either, but somehow as the sole son of of the Yun family, he had a hunch it was

linked to the series of crimes which had been happening lately.

But he didn't tell Lin Feng about it since there was already someone shouldering the responsibility and he wasn't willing to let anyone else find out.

It was best to let them deal with it silently. That was the best protection he could give people important to him.

Bo Jiu was like that as well, which was the reason they had taken up such a disguise.

She believed the Almighty had the same thoughts.

They continued cleaning under Zhao Sanbao's commands.

During lunch time, Zhao Sanbao brought the both of them for a meal. "It's like this, your Brother Zhao has a private matter to attend to in the afternoon. Could you help Brother Zhao watch out over here? I'll be back in about two hours, it'll be real quick and if the management asks, just tell them I haven't left, but you aren't sure where I'm cleaning. Deal?"

"Brother Zhao, don't worry, we know what to do," Bo Jiu replied, looking very much like a little follower who had seen the world. "But, Brother Zhao, what urgent matter needs such rush?"

As Zhao Sanbao intended to continue using the two of them in the future, he took a moment to think. He had to say something shocking enough in order to take them down. He glanced around and lowered his voice, acting mysteriously. "Actually, Brother Zhao has a business outside and it is doing rather well. I can rake in around seven to eight hundred dollars each day, so when you guys grow tired of

the cleaning job, follow Brother Zhao and I'll make sure you live in luxury!"

927 Chemistry between Them

"Seven to eight hundred a day? Is there really a business that pays so well?" Bo Jiu's eyes lit up, but she was still hesitant. "That isn't possible!"

Zhao Sanbao was right about how dim-witted the two of them were. It made it easier for him to use them. "How is that impossible? Brother Zhao will let you in on it, Brother Zhao is selling cigarettes outside, earning the margins."

Cigarettes?

Bo Jiu lowered her lids and her mouth curved into a smile. More like drugs.

"From now on, we'll be following Brother Zhao!"

"Good, good." Zhao Sanbao had other plans in mind though. With the police keeping tabs on the club, it would be safer with the two of them. More importantly, if there were any sudden checks, the two of them could end up being the scapegoats. He could get them to get the goods and if he saw anything wrong, he would just leave them behind and escape.

At 1 pm, Zhao Sanbao found someone to cover his duty.

He brought Bo Jiu and Qin Mo out of the club.

It was the perfect time to collect the goods because at 6 pm, there would be a batch of cleaners being sent out and

he could use that opportunity to place the goods he collected into the cubicles.

Unavoidably, the drug peddlers at the lower end of the hierarchy would always pick unexpected locations which no one would think of.

An alley near the club was packed with all sorts of people and laborers from all over.

At the right corner of the temporary factory built in a small area was a simple dorm made for their temporary accommodation.

Zhao Sanbao didn't let Bo Jiu and Qin Mo follow any further. "You two can wait over here."

"Yes, Brother Zhao," Bo Jiu replied obediently.

The moment Zhao Sanbao left, they eyed each other.

"Cousin, do you have a lighter and cigarette?" Bo Jiu asked.

Qin Mo knew she had something to say. "Yes."

After retrieving his cigarette box, he placed a stick onto his lips and passed another stick over to the youngster before he flicked on the lighter.

AS there was wind blowing, Bo Jiu hunched her body slightly and inched over. "Large scale, but this shouldn't be the main branch."

Qin Mo agreed with a "Mmh". He glanced over at the youngster as she lit up her cigarette, his voice faint. "You know quite a bit."

Bo Jiu paused slightly before breaking into a chuckle. "I'm handsome and smart."

At this moment, Qin Mo wouldn't harp on this matter because they possessed the basic chemistry.

"He threw us here to test us." Qin Mo took a puff before he reached out and pinched the youngster's cheeks, looking suave. "Keep your shamelessness to yourself."

Bo Jiu never expected to be pinched, she was momentarily in a daze before raising a brow as she caressed her face.

They didn't make any phone calls and didn't inform anyone of their location because they were standing in front of the temporary dorm glass window.

Their location was chosen so that the people inside could monitor them easily.

Zhao Sanbao hadn't just led them there by chance.

As expected, inside the dorm, a man covered with tattoos pulled open the blinds, looking at Bo Jiu and Qin Mo. "You dare to bring newcomers over when the situation is so rough outside?"

"They don't know anything, they are just two country bumpkins that came from the outskirts. They won't be able to guess what we are up do. Besides, look at their dressing, it's rather trendy and with their young age, it isn't possible for them to be cops."

The man covered with tattoos narrowed his eyes, pulled his mask back up, and remained silent.

Unbeknownst to them, their conversation was being heard by the crime squad.

Zhao Sanbao would never have guessed that from the very start when they first met each other, Bo Jiu had already placed a tiny hearing device on him.

Right at this moment, several police cars which had gotten rid off the police car plate had already surrounded the vicinity and the people inside were waiting for the right time to take action!

But at this time…

928 Peace

The tattooed man's phone rang!

There was only one line on the message. "There is something wrong with the person in front of you. The cops are lying in ambush, retreat."

The tattooed man narrowed his eyes immediately, his entire face changing!

He pulled onto Zhao Sanbao aggressively, menace clouding his glare.

Zhao Sanbao didn't understand the situation.

The tattooed man inhaled deeply, tapping onto his face. "Call the two boys in, we need to talk."

Since there was a trap awaiting, he needed a solution to cover himself and it would be safer with more people.

As Zhao Sanbao was still kept in the dark, he asked, "Is it safe to bring them in? What if they detect something and spread the news?"

"Get them." At this moment, the tattooed man no longer believed that Zhao Sanbao was thinking for his sake. Instead, he had started to suspect his identity. He was probably trying to leave innocent people out of this.

Zhao Sanbao couldn't care less. He opened the door and signaled for Bo Jiu and Qin Mo to come over.

Qin Mo tossed the cigarette butt into the bin nearby. His voice was as calm as usual as he spoke, "Something's wrong."

"Indeed." The light in Bo Jiu's eyes dimmed.

The both of them stuffed their hands into their pockets, walking through the mud and soil while looking very dashing.

Zhao Sanbao was still wondering how to get the goods when the two of them entered.

In the next moment, someone locked the door.

Ka-cha!

The tattooed man raised his head, studying the three people in front of him. As his gaze was frightening, a chill ran through Zhao Sanbao.

"Brother Dragon, this…" Before Zhao Sanbao could finish his sentence, the tattooed man took out a gun. All the color stripped off Zhao Sanbao's face.

"Bro-brother Dragon."

The tattooed man was still wearing a mask. He spoke very slowly, "There is something wrong with one of you."

With that, Zhao Sanbao turned over towards Bo Jiu and Qin Mo instinctively. "Brother Dragon, I must be dumb, I never expected there to be something wrong with either of them."

"The person with the problem…" The tattooed man raised his hand as he continued, "is you."

When the gun turned to face Zhao Sanbao, his legs went weak.

When he peddled the drugs, he never expected those on the same side as the evil dragon to end up in such a state.

"Brother Dragon, how can there be a problem with me, I..."

The tattooed man refused to listen, his voice as cold as steel. "Search him."

"Yes."

The man next to Zhao Sanbao pushed him against the wall. He used a seemingly simple yet extremely professional detector to scan his body.

"Di, di, di..." When the detector went off, Zhao Sanbao was still confused.

"What is this?" The tattooed man's eyes turned cold. "And you dare say there isn't anything wrong with you."

Ka-cha!

His shoes slammed into him.

"I can explain, I can..."

Peng!

Before Zhao Sanbao could finish his plea, a bullet shot through his chest.

It seemed as though killing him meant little to the tattooed man, but he didn't wish to take action here as this wasn't the Golden Triangle after all. It wouldn't be good if the police were alerted.

That aside, Zhao Sanbao had been buying goods from him for a very long time. Thus, if he had really been bought over by the police and released information about him, it wouldn't be safe. Killing him off seemed like the better option.

At this moment, both Bo Jiu and Qin Mo were frozen in their spot, looking very much like inexperienced youngsters who were shocked by what had happened.

"Boss, what should we do now?" the man at the side asked. "What about these two?"

The tattooed man wiped his gun. "Search them too and see if there's anything wrong."

"Yes."

When the detector scanned Bo Jiu, there was a shift in Qin Mo's gaze.

"Boss, there isn't anything."

There isn't anything? Qin Mo raised a brow as he glanced at the youngster.

No one saw the exchange they had.

Bo Jiu lowered her head. She didn't say anything, but beneath her trembling facade, her lips curved into a smile, indicating that she had been prepared.

Back when the man had pushed her in, she had already transferred her hearing device over to him. And she had done it all seamlessly…

Since there wasn't anything on Bo Jiu nor Qin Mo, the tattooed man glanced back at Zhao Sanbao, who was lying on the ground. "Carry this man out and lock up the two of them as hostage. There are police outside, they will come in handy."

If the tattooed man had seen Qin Mo before, he would never have made such a decision. Instead, he would have killed him on the spot.

It was a pity that he wasn't aware and had decided to tie them up.

The crime squad was aware of everything that happened, including the gunshot!

At this moment, none of the crime squad members were as affected as Director Huang.

How did they detect the problem? And they had managed to catch the bait thrown by Qin Mo.

When they had just arrived at the location, Qin Mo sent him a text. He had ordered him to create the fake identity for Zhao Sanbao as a mole for the police and to announce this identity.

The news hadn't been out for long, but they managed to catch onto their every move.

What did that mean? It meant that Qin Mo was right about it before. There was a mole inside the crime squad…

Director Huang's eyes sunk, his mood growing increasingly bad.

At this moment, the new criminal psychologist kept chirping in. "There is something wrong with the mole and the events clearly show the inner violent and aggression of the dealer. I will get a friend from America to check into him, but according to his actions, I doubt he is a local since they wouldn't act so savagely. He could be a fugitive from the looks of his actions, we can't let him escape. As for the two hostages, check if they are really innocent. It may just be another scheme by the enemy."

Director Huang shot upright. "We have to keep the hostages safe, the other matters aren't as important."

"Are you trying to say such a huge drug case isn't important?" the criminal psychologist questioned before raising both hands seemingly in defeat. "I understand, I understand, protection is key over here. What's your plan?"

Director Huang knew they weren't on the same page. Thus he walked down the commanding vehicle and proceeded towards the crime scene.

It was a simple housing area where both Bo Jiu and Qin Mo were tied together by a string.

Their legs weren't tied since they were planning to bring them along on their escape.

"Boss, what should we do? Are we surrounded by the cops?"

One of them was obviously starting to panic.

The tattooed man tightened his grip over the gun as he pressed his back near the window and peeked out, his lips curving with malice. "Grab a speaker, it's time to negotiate."

His underlings followed his instructions, but due to his nervousness, his entire palms were covered with sweat.

"What are you scared of, don't you know how many explosives are buried around here?" A flash of evilness was covering his gaze. "Whoever comes in would just be blown into pieces."

With that, both Bo Jiu and Qin Mo glanced downwards.

Since they had perfect chemistry, they glanced at each other at the same time.

It was a small device placed on the table.

There wasn't any television or air conditioner in the room, which meant that the device had their lives at stake.

Bo Jiu and Qin Mo had always acted in an unorthodox manner.

If not, Bo Jiu wouldn't have moved the hearing device on her own accord.

Their conversation had successfully entered Director Huang's ears.

Director Huang was the only one who could hear from this hearing device, hence, the contents were absolutely confidential.

But that conversation caused him to stop in his tracks, a chill running through him. He turned sharply towards those who were about to dash in. "Mission aborted, everyone stop!"

"What's the situation? Director Huang, we don't just have to save the hostages, we have to catch the criminals as well. Time is important." The new criminal psychologist was dressed in a tuxedo, looking very out of place.

With a mole in the crime squad, Director Huang couldn't let out the news of the explosives.

The moment he let it out, the enemy would turn his suspicion towards Young Master Qin and the youngster.

Although they wouldn't be in danger as hostages, the moment they found out they are part of the cops, the tattooed man would definitely get rid of one of them.

However, if he didn't say anything, how was he supposed to save them?

Or maybe… He just had to place his trust in their ability?

They weren't even sure where the explosives were placed.

As there were about thirty other laborers working at the site as well, they would need time to evacuate.

They couldn't predict the number of explosives being buried in the vicinity.

What was even more worrying was the kindergarten beside the site.

Director Huang grabbed onto the few strands of hair left on his head. "Inform the higher-ups, this is level A secrecy. I'll report directly to General Qin to inform him about the situation."

The special troops would have to be deployed and a long-range shooter had to be arranged.

They needed a sniper!

Before Director Huang had reached for the phone, a special forces soldier dressed in camouflage clothing leaped out of a Land Rover. He was carrying a long and black bag on his back. "Director Huang."

"You are?" Director Huang didn't remember who he was.

The special forces soldier didn't say much. "I'm Aardwolf. Young Master Qin called me over. I believe Director Huang needs a sniper right now."

With that, he reached his hand out to let Director Huang see the number of his military unit.

The lighting symbol.

Only those who stood at the top knew that it was the symbol for the international special forces troops.

What was it doing here?

Director Huang straightened immediately, reporting everything that he knew.

Aardwolf glanced sideways, his tone leveled. "I am informed. I need you guys to lead them to the window later during the negotiation. However, that depends on the situation. Young Master Qin mentioned that he is an important breakthrough, and would be best kept alive. I will study the situation before taking action."

Aardwolf tugged open the black bag behind him.

It was a CheyTac M-200.408 Magnum. In an ideal situation, it had the ability to penetrate a human skull from 2000 meters away.

"Give the orders."

After the walkie-talkie had been taken off Director Huang's hand, he finally believed Qin Mo had gotten him here. But the main point was, how exactly did he know the police were negotiating with the drug dealers?!

Aardwolf frowned, placing his rifle back down. "The window is too small, an attack would be difficult. The target might not be killed."

Director Huang's face fell. "There is a school nearby!"

"Director Huang." Aardwolf lowered his voice. "We can only trust Young Master Qin at this point."

Director Huang paused. That was right, in such a critical moment, he could only place his trust in that person.

Back when that person was still in high school, he managed to single-handedly suppress a serial killer.

The new criminal psychologist recognized the rifle Aardwolf carried. At this moment, he didn't speak much because he detected something amiss.

It was obvious that he had detected something a little too late.

Inside the temporary housing, no one bothered about the trembling youngsters.

The tattooed man had a total of five underlings and all of them were moving the goods and money.

There were countless piles of money and drugs, which were packed into the suitcase.

Hence, no one noticed the blade at the edge of Bo Jiu's sleeves.

The blade wasn't big, but sufficient in this situation.

The only one who detected the youngster's movements was Qin Mo.

It was due to the chemistry they shared.

The first time Bo Jiu moved, Qin Mo's long legs curved over, turning into the perfect cover.

Even if someone had turned over, they would only have seen Qin Mo's movement and not what Bo Jiu was doing.

To Bo Jiu, breaking open handcuffs was easier than strings.

In today's age and time, there weren't many people who would use strings to tie their hostages.

To put it simply, she was well versed in machine and when it went back to such primitive methods, she required more time.

Qin Mo glanced at the youngster's expression and could immediately tell it wasn't her forte.

He moved his fingers, signaling for her to pass the blade over.

Bo Jiu arched a brow and their fingers touched.

Surprisingly, when the blade reached the Almighty, it seemed to come alive because in a few seconds, the strings around her wrists loosened.

The two regained their freedom, but didn't stand up immediately.

Qin Mo glanced over at the two underlings with the gun before he turned towards the remote.

Bo Jiu nodded.

The next second, they stood up in unison!

The man nearest to them reached for his gun. Qin Mo's long legs swept and intercepted the action, the blade sliding across the man's hand.

"Ah!" The man's scream attracted the other's attention.

The other underling with the gun raised it, but it was too late. The youngster kicked his long legs, slamming into his right hand accurately!

He used massive strength and with a pull and the sound of a crack, the underling's knee twisted and smashed onto the ground.

After the entire chain of actions, the two underlings dodged to the left because when the tattooed man turned, he fired two shots in their direction.

The youngsters actions had always been beautiful, her movements fluid and seamless.

The tattooed man cursed, His first reaction was to reach for the remote.

At this moment, Qin Mo had grabbed onto the gun and the second the tattooed man raised his hand, a shot was fired at him.

With a thud, gunshots pierced through the air!

The tattooed man pulled his hand back from the excruciating pain.

Qin Mo's long legs kicked the wall. Using the rebound force, he pounced forward and pushed his hands off the table. With a gush of wind, he tumbled forward, grabbing the remote!

But that wasn't the end because the other three underlings raised their guns at the same time. It looked as though they were all going to bolt forward and shoot the youngster…

929 The Most Handsome Jiu

A sharp swoosh could be heard. It was the blade in Qin Mo's hand.

The blade had to slide through his fingers when it flew out because otherwise, there wouldn't be enough force.

The blade penetrated the wrist of the underling holding the gun!

"Ah!" His screech pierced through the air.

The two others holding the gun held onto their right hand. Just as they were about to hold their guns, the barrel of Qin Mo's gun had positioned itself onto the tattooed man. He stood there tall and upright, a gun in his left hand. His right hand was limp and dripping with blood, but that didn't affect the elegance radiating from within. "Do you want your boss to die?"

As they were just underlings, the moment they saw someone direct a gun at their boss, they froze.

The tattooed man clenched his teeth because even the remote for the explosives were in their hands and that was his only backup. Gradually, all that was left on his face was frustration and malice. "Who exactly are the two of you?"

The youngster's skillful moves and Qin Mo's beautiful knife play didn't seem simple at all.

And they weren't the cops!

The tattooed man never expected to be caught. All these years, he had been living as he pleased, but had never taken a fall, much less to say in a place as inefficient as the mainland. Even though in terms of safety, it was tougher to send out their goods, but in terms of skills and tactical planning, as long as it wasn't the special forces, there wasn't anyone else who was their match.

Outside the temporary housing, Director Huang was fretting because he could still hear conversations seconds ago, but after gunshots were fired, the hearing device seemed to have malfunctioned since all he could hear was static.

He seemed to have gotten about the sniper who had arrived.

Through the pinhole of his rifle, Aardwolf could see everything that had happened. He placed his rifle down calmly. "Young Master Qin and his partner have gotten the remote for the explosives. The leader of the group has been caught. Director Huang, you can send out your orders now."

Director Huang paused.

Just a second ago, he was still sitting uneasily, thinking about plans to evacuate the crowd so that damage could be minimized.

And this very next second, he could no longer explain his emotions. How amazing were those two youngsters? Wow were they able to turn the tables in such a short timespan?!

Director Huang didn't waste any time and sent out his orders instantly.

The crime squad members split into two batches, bolting into the temporary housing.

At this moment, Aardwolf, who had his rifle in position, had left the scene as though he hadn't appeared.

Inside the Land Rover, the man with the code name Magician wasn't in disguise today, he wore military camouflage attire, looking suave and handsome. "Where is Young Master?"

"All's good." Aardwolf's replies had always been short and straightforward.

Magician pouted. "Can't you say a little more for instance, what situation is Young Master facing right now, does he need to follow up or maybe…"

Aardwolf glanced at him, cutting him off. "Retreat."

"With the way you are right now, you will never get a wife!"

Magician's words seemed to have affected Aardwolf because he hesitated slightly and decided to add on another line. "Young Master is with that boy."

"Which boy?" Fatty, seated at the back of the car, straightened. If he hadn't stretched his head out, it would be hard to tell because he seemed a little different with his military uniform on.

Aardwolf glanced over with a knowing look. "That boy."

With that, everyone understood!

Fatty froze slightly. "Are you for real? Young Master has brought his love flaunting to such an extent? He has brought Little Spade even out on official business…"

With that, the car fell into silence since none of them expected their boss to be the first person to escape singlehood. The man who had no desires, wasn't he destined for monkhood?

Even though their boss had an unfair advantage in terms of appearance, they assumed they would surpass him in the search for a wife.

What was with this situation? Was their Young Master really interested?

Over at their end, the few of them were still exclaiming.

But over at the other side, the hatred and anger in the tattooed man's eyes became increasingly obvious. He demanded for an answer so that he could take revenge in the future.

However, unbeknownst to him, there wouldn't be a chance for him to execute his revenge.

After the crime squad entered, they handcuffed everyone.

The tattooed man turned towards Qin Mo. "Why? You dare to arrest me, but you don't even dare to let me know your name?"

Qin Mo finally glanced over at him, his voice faint. "Is the defeated party even worthy of knowing my name?"

With that, the tattooed man's face paled with anger!

Bo Jiu only thought, What was the point of using violence? Just one sentence by the Almighty was enough.

The tattooed man's lips curved into an eerie smile. "Do you really think you have won? Don't be smug just because you have gotten hold of the explosive remote control. Tell your boss to let me off immediately. If not, this entire place will explode in the next half hour."

"What do you mean?" Director Huang frowned.

The tattooed man continued to stare at Qin Mo. "If you wish to find out, get that person to call me Grandpa."

"You!" Director Huang had never seen a more arrogant criminal.

The tattooed man had never respected anyone because even now, after he had been caught, he knew that they wouldn't dare to act recklessly as long as he had something to use against them.

"Why aren't you saying anything? Or perhaps, do you think you can evacuate everyone in half an hour before this place explodes?" Even though the tattooed man had been handcuffed, he had no regards for anyone in front of him.

There was a mole planted within the cops after all and the person was of extremely high rank. Hence, none of these smaller fries mattered to him.

To put it plainly, he had the same respect for them as he had for animals.

However, at the next second, the tattooed man's arrogance was put to a stop.

It was because of the silver-haired youngster, who was laughing lightly. "Isn't it just a long-distance computer software? And you are using it to cheat the Almighty into

calling you Grandfather? I guess every defeated rival likes to dream."

With that, the tattooed man turned his head sharply.

Seeing that the youngster had already dismantled the remote control, the tattooed man's gaze turned pitch dark, the hatred and malice thickening.

But even then, he wasn't entirely afraid. "You found out? Heh, I guess you guys aren't that dumb after all, but so what if you found that out? This activated software can't be solved by everyone."

"Is that so?" Bo Jiu stood up. She stuffed a hand into her pockets and swept him a glance before chuckling. "I sorry to disappoint you, I happen to be part of the group that can solve this."

What?

The tattooed man's face fell, his eyes narrowing.

His first reaction was disbelief.

How was that possible? That software was created by that person. Unless he was within the top five hackers in the world, it wouldn't be possible.

"Huang, do you have a notebook?" Bo Jiu hesitated slightly before deciding to address Director Huang as Huang instead of Little Huang. It was to leave him with a little pride since there were so many onlookers.

Director Huang hadn't expected this little kid to leave him with any pride. He coughed heavily, his voice hoarse. "Are you confident?"

Director Huang had his considerations as this wasn't a small matter and a decision couldn't be made so casually.

The new criminal psychologist had his thoughts as well. "The remote control is made very exquisitely, I suggest we wait for the experts to come over."

"What about the time?" Qin Mo retaliated calmly.

The criminal psychologist turned over. "Since there isn't time, we should listen to this fugitive. Sir, you might not understand, but I'm an expert in the field of psychology and such people mean what they say because human lives don't mean anything to them."

"I guess there is someone that understands." The tattooed man smiled with arrogance once again. "That makes things easier."

Qin Mo didn't bother looking over, his gaze turning sideways towards Director Huang. "Laptop."

Director Huang bit down on his teeth. "I'll get someone to bring it over."

Smith, the expert dressed in a tuxedo, was perplexed. "Sir, didn't you hear what I just said, I said…"

"I know a bit about psychology as well," Qin Mo interrupted. "This is China, this is my country. Do you think it's alright to let a criminal come so fearlessly and leave so arrogantly? Mr Smith, you probably don't know who I am yet, but there is a Chinese saying that you probably have heard of."

With that, Qin Mo glanced up. His voice was calm, but his words were curt and impactful. "Those who commit crimes against China will have to be punished."

A chill ran through Smith.

The surrounding crowd was Chinese as well, those that carried a passion and loyalty.

How could they allow the fugitive to just leave?

They had to take the risk for the sake of the military uniform they wore.

At this moment, Director Huang's resolve had hardened, he was going to ignore everything Mr Smith said.

Smith was at a loss for words. More importantly, he didn't even know who he was talking too and hadn't gotten any information on who he was.

Bo Jiu swept him a glance. After she returned to the Fifth Avenue, the first person she was going to harass would be Smith.

That was right, Bo Jiu recognized the expert standing in front of her. Ever since the day they had exchanged hands. Smith had yet to see her face, but yet he had the guts to tell the crime squad he was well acquainted with her?

What was more ridiculous was how he had talked about psychology in front of the Almighty.

This kid only had himself to blame… One sentence and he was out of it?

Bo Jiu chuckled lightly, reaching for the laptop brought over by the crime squad.

It was her light chuckle that somehow affected the tattooed man, covering his palms with sweat.

Ka-cha!

No one knew what the youngster was talking about right now as she turned to light a cigarette.

Just as everyone glanced over, Bo Jiu took another action. The golden lighter that the youngster had used to light up her cigarette had actually turned into a USB stick which she pushed into the laptop.

"Isn't that a lighter?" Director Huang found it strange.

Bo Jiu took a puff before passing it over to Qin Mo, a sly smile on her face. "It's a lighter, but when the time arises, it can be used as a USB."

Director Huang found it incredible. He lowered his head to look at the item, which looked nothing like a U drive. The intricate flower print was morphing into cravings of dragons and snakes, giving off an imposing vibe.

Where exactly did Young Master Jiu get it from?

But this wasn't the time to exclaim about such matters.

More importantly, they had to connect the remote control to the laptop so that the software could be destroyed as this was the only way to ensure everyone's safety.

Could Young Master Jiu really accomplish that?

Director Huang had heard a lot about the youngster's preposterous past.

One of which was how she chased guys and ended up being sent to the hospital.

Director Huang wasn't very reassured because no one could predict the outcome and time was ticking.

This, in turn, meant that danger was approaching.

"It's useless. Do you really think anyone who knows about computer can resolve this?" the tattooed man spoke.

Just as he spoke, the rhythmic and fast tempo from the tapping of the keyboard amplified, seemingly used to shut his mouth.

It was so fast that the people behind the youngster could barely see the things she was typing. Countless number of pages appeared at the same time as though transferring information.

The youngster explained as she typed, "The software leaves traces of their IP address. Use the calculators lying around to find the mastermind."

"How do we do that?" Even though Director Huang was the director of the crime squad, he had never seen such an operation before.

The youngster lowered her lids, her silver hair falling across her head and her lips curved exploding her two front teeth. "That's simple, the speed of the computer is dependent on the software, take out all the software and it will speed up... Here, I found it."

You found it?

Director Huang didn't understand the code popping up, but there was indeed a window which remained on the screen.

The next second, the youngster's fingers flew across the keyboard. They were so fast that an illusion seemed to be created when they moved.

It was like a soaring eagle with nothing in its way as it went for his kill!

But at this moment, the youngster paused, her pretty brows raising.

Director Huang started to panic. "What is it?"

"She seems to have created a special firewall." Bo Jiu continued to type. "It might take a while."

The tattooed man stood at the side. He had been through a lot so with a glance at the clock hanging on the wall, he broke into a mocking laugh. "Director Huang, I've already told you, this software can't be solved by just anyone. You have 24 more minutes. If I were you, I would definitely change my mind right now."

"There isn't a need to change plans." Bo Jiu took time to glance up. "This sort of firewall can be deactivated in two minutes."

Time seemed to stand still. The tattooed man's face turned green, his hands tightening. "Do you think they wouldn't find out if you broke through the firewall? Do you know who is behind all these?"

"Your boss?" Bo Jiu laughed nonchalantly. "That's frightening indeed, but I'm rather good at concealing. Such a software won't be able to find me."

Director Huang: … I can't see how you are frightened by your attitude right now.

The tattoo man finally understood, this youngster hadn't been listening to what he had said. He would have to wait and see how long this kid was going to stay fearless!

Wait until he was trashed!

930 Sweet Peace

The atmosphere became increasingly tense as the tapping on the keyboard continued.

It was a race against time.

After the information had been synced with the laptop, it was essential to complete everything before the other party could detect anything.

This meant that speed was critical, but it wasn't the only factor. Bo Jiu would have to avoid the traps which have been implemented by the firewall.

Director Huang watched as the youngster's fingers moved rapidly across the keyboard, changing his position continuously.

The screen became a network web with a dense collection of connecting red lines which formed multiple obstacles.

Bo Jiu would have to overcome all these obstacles without being detected!

The youngster's silver hair fell across her face, her gaze dark and intense. She would have to decode the software while avoiding being discovered.

In reality, this was considered an opportunity for Bo Jiu.

A chance for her to zero in on the location of the mastermind.

But that would expose her intrusion.

Hence, Bo Jiu didn't investigate the regional scope and instead went straight for the hard disk the software was operating on.

"I found it," the youngster announced lightly.

The tattooed man glanced up sharply, his lips paling. "That isn't possible!"

"There aren't many things that aren't possible." After keying in several destructive commands, Bo Jiu pressed the space button.

Director Huang watched as the mastermind's hard disk memory appeared on the screen. Was this the long-distant control?

"One minute." Bo Jiu glanced at the time indicated in the corner. The destruction of the software required some time and if anyone noticed it during this one minute, the firewall would be reactivated and any attack from then on would be tedious.

This one minute was critical!

The tattooed man clenched his fists tightly before breaking into another laugh. "You will definitely be exposed, did you really think it's that easy?"

The tattoo man's words seemed to have come true because the laptop on Bo Jiu's hand started to beep continuously.

Everyone tensed up when the shrill alarm went off.

"This is..." Director Huang's face paled.

The tattoo man broke into a loud laugh. "Once the software is destroyed, the main computer will be informed and the hunt for the attacker will begin. I believe with your knowledge of computers, you understand what that means."

Everyone knew what he was referring to, even those without background knowledge about hacking.

Director Huang reached out to grab the table, his brows knitted as he thought of a back-up.

Smith exhaled heavily. "I guess the destiny isn't in our favor. Director Huang, this isn't the time to be stubborn. Maintaining everyone's safety is of utmost importance. Once this place explodes, I don't think I'm going to be the only casualty. As the head of the crime squad in charge of this mission, you will be forced to resign."

"What's with all the ruckus when I'm not done with my game?" Bo Jiu interrupted, her voice calm. She didn't even look up as her fingers flew across the keyboard, attracting their attention.

What was weird was that the destruction notice, which had paused, had reactivated!

"That is impossible! You should have been discovered! It isn't possible for the alarm to have gone off just now." The tattooed man's eyes shot wide open. "This isn't possible at all!"

Bo Jiu was unruffled as usual. "I was indeed discovered, but they only managed to detect the other IP address that I created. The firewall has been blocking the other IP address and while your boss was dealing with the IP address that was invading, I had sufficient time to destroy the software. Didn't I already tell you? I am the best at concealment."

The tattooed man didn't believe such a network invasion existed!

Over at the other end, the computer was placed in an apartment.

When the girl detected the invasion, she smirked and went straight into action, her fingers flying across the keyboard, eliminating them off. She was prepared to give them all a lesson when another IP address appeared.

Her eyes sunk and she started moving to another target, but once she was done, she realized it was just the remnants of an illusion.

It seemed like the multiple faces from a single person who is often seen in games.

Even though she had struck them, the next second, she realized she had struck a shadow.

The real person was already hidden somewhere.

In short, the only person who could achieve such an effect was the youngster with her godlike hand speed and hacker abilities.

The installation bar was starting to move and had already reached ninety percent.

The percentage made the tattooed man clam up entirely. He had a healthy and strong exterior, but due to his mental state, his lids were trembling.

How did this happen? No one could break through boss's defense software!

At this moment, Bo Jiu's left hand had paused, indicating the end of the hunt. Her right hand pressed onto the space button and with a loud tap, her lips curved upwards as though screaming the words 'KO'.

Buzz, buzz, buzz!

This time, the noise didn't come from Bo Jiu's laptop.

Instead, it was the main computer in the apartment!

The girl's hand smashed the darkened screen, but until this moment, she still wasn't sure what had caused the defense firewall to be destroyed.

"Look into it. What exactly were they attacking?" the girl asked with narrowed eyes, her eyes so deep they seemed like a bottomless pit. Who exactly was it? Who was it that was continually challenging her power?

The tall and slender man immediately started his device. After less than ten seconds, he raised his head. "The destruction software was destroyed."

The destruction software? She paused, finally understanding the problem. She picked up her phone and dialed a string of numbers.

The tattooed man's phone rang, but he had no intentions of picking it up because when the timer had stopped counting down, it seemed to have taken his soul and belief away.

He didn't wish to pick up the phone, but that didn't mean no one would.

Qin Mo walked over, held the phone, and pressed the accept button.

The girl wasn't dumb. When she processed the situation and realized she shouldn't have made the call, she immediately hung up and tore the phone card into two.

The tall and slender man watched her, starting to grow uneasy.

"Something went wrong with the goods, it should be the crime squad." The girl tightened her grip over the phone, her voice low. "Don't worry, I'll make the arrangements. He will be fine. We'll just throw out our scapegoat when the time comes. Contact Rao Rong and have a talk with him, a serious talk. Ask him if he wants to save his father."

"Yes." The tall and slender man had a sinister appearance and when he was sullen, it carried a terrifying aura that seemed to say, They had better not push their luck or I'll finish them off.

The girl knew what he was thinking. "Don't be rash, the crime squad is only this strong because of Qin Mo. But after this incident, he will be stripped off his power and without the sales stop for the goods, our profits won't be the only thing affected. But get things clear about who exactly did the destroying..."

When the timer stopped, the tattooed man turned towards Bo Jiu. "Who exactly are you?"

"I am a high school student." The youngster stood up and stuffed both hands into her pockets, her lips curved into a demonic looking smile. "You don't have to call me Grandfather. This time, your Father is giving you a free lesson on how to behave like a person."

"You!" Hearing the term Father, the tattooed man's face started to distort with anger. He wanted to fight back, but

was pushed back by the crime squad officers behind him. They pulled him out and into the police car.

At this moment, Smith seemed to have sunk into deep thought.

Bo Jiu paused. She really thought he had some critical information about her and was starting to suspect her, but unexpectedly, he chuckled while turning to look at Bo Jiu. "You were lucky, Z must not have been at the other end of the firewall. If it had been Z, you would have been detected. But luck plays a part in success as well. I was wondering, are you interested in joining us and becoming a member under me?"

Smith didn't look too bad, he had blue eyes, which looked rather sentimental, and personally, he was rather fond of eastern dolls.

In his eyes, Bo Jiu had the perfect appearance.

He believed that no one would reject such an enticing offer.

Bo Jiu stretched lazily, her tone level. "I'm not interested."

With that, she reached out to grab Qin Mo's wrist. She lowered her head and looked intently at Qin Mo#s hand. Without a doubt, she was definitely looking at his wound.

Smith raised his brows in surprise. "You must not be clear about who I am and where I come from. Perhaps we can have a talk and once you have a clearer picture..."

"We are going to the hospital." Before Smith could finish speaking, Bo Jiu had pulled Qin Mo away without a backward glance.

And in some way, Jiu possessed an explosive boyfriend charm, just like right now.

The crime squad members watched as the youngster led the way firmly while Young Master Qin followed behind without a word.

"The youngsters these days are so weird."

Director Huang felt the same way. Was it possible for Qin Mo to be the submissive one of the two?

With that, Director Huang shivered, unwilling to accept it.

Bo Jiu did things quickly, especially when she wasn't happy.

The dislike for the tattooed man was entirely because of the wound on Qin Mo's fingers.

Both of them didn't drive over and were still wearing the cleaner uniform.

The youngster hailed a cab and before she spoke to the driver, Bo Jiu pressed Qin Mo into the corner. She reached out to grab his bleeding fingers and without hesitation, she placed it into her mouth. "It's to sterilize."

The driver's hand slipped off the steering wheel and almost crashed into a railing.

Even the ever calm Young Master Qin had stilled as he watched the silver-haired youngster in front of him with a deep and intense stare.

She was just like a small animal, a puppy who was licking his wounds.

But even as a puppy, she was extremely careful because a certain someone was a fox inside with way too many secrets. It was possible for her to just leave at any moment.

Qin Mo felt the warmth spread through his fingertips. It felt smooth and comforting. He couldn't help twitching his fingers, reaching for the soft and tender tongue.

Bo Jiu paused, her ears turning pink since the Almighty's actions were too…

Bo Jiu opened her mouth, avoiding his tease.

Qin Mo was wasn't the least bit affected. "Aren't you going to sterilize it anymore?"

"I'm done." Bo Jiu sat back straight. She glanced over at her side and concluded that it was definitely intentional.

Qin Mo tugged her over. "Why do I find the sterilizing a little too short?"

With that, his fair finger touched her lips once more. It was a feathery light caress which sent a numbing sensation through her body.

At the start, Qin Mo didn't have many thoughts, but when he caught sight of her flushed neck, he couldn't help it. Qin Mo lowered his head, turned, and planted a kiss onto her fair skin. The next second, he slipped downwards…

Bo Jiu paused. She didn't have time to react before being pulled into a wave of sensual numbness.

Qin Mo kissed her. Taking the position into account, he used the board to shield them and with his angled body, the driver seated in front couldn't see what was happening.

It was convenient for him, convenient to pull her into his arms and to 'bully' her thoroughly.

The neck, the back of the ears, and the back were the most sensitive parts of a young girl.

Qin Mo specifically targeted these areas, his lips trailing down her neck. Sometimes he used his nose to caress her.

Regardless, it managed to send a mind-numbing sensation through her body which wiped off all her strength.

At her age, she wasn't a match for an expert like Qin Mo.

Bo Jiu's ears grew increasingly red as his hands explored her clothes. They were so red it seemed like blood could spill out any moment.

Qin Mo realized it as well, but it had never crossed his mind that one day, he would love watching someone's ears this much. The originally fair skin, the beautiful curve, the faint change of color was both mesmerizing and alluring.

Qin Mo's eyes sunk when he leaned over, his breathe landing on the back of her ears, carrying the ability to mess with her heart. "Come home with me tonight."

Once again, Bo Jiu paused. She pushed him away and calmed her breathing. The Almighty was using his seductive charms again, she couldn't be tricked again.

Qin Mo studied her, the warmth in his eyes dissipating slightly.

It took a moment before the youngster spoke, "I can't go tonight, I have to do something later." The pair of deep set eyes turned towards Bo Jiu, sinking slightly. "Alright."

Qin Mo knew better than anyone else not to force her too tightly.

He had many ways for her to come home with him, but if she wasn't willing, there wouldn't be much meaning.

However, there were some things he was sure of.

The youngster in front of him wasn't like the Fu family's young master and she wasn't like a high school student either.

He had made sure there wasn't any mistakes though.

What exactly did he miss out?

Qin Mo lowered his lids. Perhaps it was time to reinvestigate, especially a certain someone's habits.

What exactly was the reason for such a drastic change?

That aside, he could be sure it wasn't a split personality because he was a psychologist and he has asked the hospital that she had stayed in. Everything was normal.

But there was still a problem.

It was possible for her to have learnt hacking by herself, but what about her reaction onsite?

And… Why did she always want to leave him? Was there someone else more important waiting for her?

Everytime he thought of that, Qin Mo felt his chest tighten as though it was being suppressed by a large rock, heavy and uncomfortable…

931 Wave of Love, Jiu Teases

After alighting, Bo Jiu's explosive boyfriend charms were back.

The attending doctor raised his head for the third time to explain, "This is a minor injury, you don't have to be hospitalized. You just have to make sure not to come in contact with water."

The doctor really wanted to tell them that it was a small cut. Was there a need to come to the hospital?

It took a lot for the doctor to convince Bo Jiu. She took a moment before raising her lids to look at him. "He is a professional esports player and his hands are very important to him. Why don't you do a scan to check his wrist?"

"If you insist." The doctor didn't think there was a need, but since the patient's family member insisted, he would have to accede to their request. But why was there such a silly person? It was just an external cut, was there really a need to do an X-ray?

The doctor shook his head.

Qin Mo reached out for the pen in the doctor's hand, his tone level. "There isn't a need for that, just give me some external wound medication."

The doctor heaved a long sigh of relief, at least this person seemed more rational.

Bo Jiu still wasn't aware she was being seen as an irrational person. She kept on nagging while holding onto the Almighty's papers. "Don't eat anything spicy, don't smoke…"

With that, she paused, reaching out to take both his cigarette box and phone. "I'll deal with these for you."

Qin Mo raised his brow. "Since you aren't going to follow me back tonight and my wound can't be exposed to water, how am I going to shower?"

The doctor and the surrounding patients exchanged glances.

Bo Jiu paused. "I really have to do something tonight."

"Tomorrow then." Qin Mo set the date firmly. "Change the wound dressing tomorrow, you can't expect me to do it myself."

Almighty Qin was actually teasing.

If Magician and the other guys were to hear these words, they would definitely tease him about it. Who was the guy who cleaned out his gunshot wound without anesthetic? And now, with just a small cut on his finger…

The Almighty's words successfully planted a twinge of uneasiness in Bo Jiu's heart.

Back when she had an eye infection, the Almighty was the one who helped her put her eye drops in.

"Alright." Bo Jiu nodded, a silver hair standing at the top of head, her hair looking fluffy when she turned serious.

Qin Mo reached out to flatten the hair which stuck out, but the very next second, another strand came standing.

Qin Mo raised a brow.

Bo Jiu's lips curved, her two front teeth gleaming. "It's time for a haircut."

"Aren't you going to consider leaving it out?" Qin Mo asked casually.

Bo Jiu was momentarily caught off guard. "Not at the moment."

"Mmh."

That was all?

Bo Jiu couldn't tell much from his expression, but she was aware that her actions today seemed to have exposed herself.

Smith's conceitedness made him miss out on the clues, but the Almighty wasn't Smith and it wasn't possible for him to miss out on any details.

Although she won on the fact that she had been reborn, she knew for sure that even this advantage was starting to crumble.

The Almighty was too smart and his suspicion had landed on her many times. One day, when the Almighty was no longer as rational, he would finally know about the rebirth.

When that day arrived, she would have to face his resistance and repulsion.

Bo Jiu's fingers paused slightly. Because of that, she couldn't bring up anything from their childhood.

At the very beginning, she had wanted to ask the Almighty if he had had any special friend when he had been younger.

But the Bo Jiu now would rather he didn't remember anything. At the very least, it wouldn't be that painful when she made certain decisions, for instance, when he had to personally arrest her.

Bo Jiu smiled, arching her back lazily. This was the reason why she had to leave in advance.

She didn't wish to become his enemy.

According to Qin Mo's personality, after the incident today, he wouldn't give a certain someone total freedom even though he was going back to his own home. After boarding the Land Rover, he instructed calmly, "Follow Young Master Jiu and look into where he is heading to."

"Yes."

Under normal circumstances, the bodyguard would either be guarding beside Qin Mo or within three hundred meters just like the shadows from ancient times. When Qin Mo required, they would appear.

"Drive to the police station."

Qin Mo had a faraway look. After applying medication, there was still a tickling, cooling feeling on his finger, which reminded him of the tenderness from before.

His gaze deepened.

After such a huge incident, it wasn't possible for the higher-ups to not know.

Director Huang received a phone call, with the rough gist being 'Don't ever take such risks again, what if the long-range software couldn't be stopped? The crowd would be in grave danger…'

"Let Smith take over the interrogation." The man exhaled deeply. "As for Young Master Qin, advise him a bit. It's good to have drive and motivation, but he still has to follow the standard procedures. Don't make decisions before seeking permission, this would place us at a disadvantage. If something were to happen, who is going to take the fall? Has that ever crossed your mind before?"

Director Huang frowned and he wanted to say something.

"Alright, have more faith in Smith, he isn't that bad compared to Qin Mo."

Director Huang tightened his grip on the phone.

Smith was preparing in the interrogation room when he saw Qin Mo stroll in. He raised his lids. "Mr Qin? I have heard about you, but you should have received news that I am in charge of this interrogation. You can sit in on the interrogation, but don't affect my work. Is that alright with you?"

Qin Mo stood upright, his gaze unaffected as he swept Smith a glance. Instead of replying, he asked, "You have exchanged hands with Z many times before?"

"Of course." Smith wasn't rash to show his cards and knew he had to show some restraint. "I came from Fifth Avenue after all and everyone knows there are Z's headquarters. It would be hard to not have exchanged hands with her."

"Is that so?" Qin Mo lowered slightly. "Has she been to Jiang City before?"

Smith chuckled. "Mr Qin, you must have forgotten, Z is in Jiang City right now."

Qin Mo replied, "I was asking you about the past."

"Of course not." Smith raised a brow. "Is that all you wanted to know?"

His tone seemed to hint at how low level his question was.

Qin Mo glanced at him. "I have many questions."

"For example?" Smith shrugged. He seemed to be waiting for Qin Mo to ask something more insightful, worthy of his reply.

Qin Mo glanced back, his voice level. "How many times have you lost to Z?"

Smith: …

If there had to be a term to describe Smith's expression, it would be a stab on someone's chest. It was indeed a sore spot and even the expression on his face showed how much he dreaded to think about the answer!

Qin Mo remained nonchalant. "I guess this isn't a good question, but I have also told you, I have learnt a little

psychology and from the looks of your expression, it seems like you have never won before."

This time, Smith froze. When he finally let out a curse, he was going to force the next question out of Qin Mo.

But he had already left, the same level and emotionless tone. "I guess that is the extend based on your current standards, good luck for your interrogation."

Peng!

With that, the interrogation door locked.

For the very first time, Smith had the desire to kill someone!

Bo Jiu hadn't been wrong. With the Almighty around, his deadly tongue could definitely break someone down. There wasn't a need for physical violence.

But it didn't dawn on her that the Almighty would use his deadly tongue to hear news about her.

Fortunately, she hadn't been to Jiang City in the past.

But there was something Smith wasn't aware. It was that Bo Jiu was a Chinese and had been to the borders of the three countries in the Golden Triangle.

That had been where she had met that deathly trap…

Time trickled by.

After separating with Qin Mo, Bo Jiu concluded she couldn't wear her cleaner uniform to the gathering with He Honghua.

She had to buy a new suit and would have to trim her hair.

The youngster stuffed her hand into her pockets, blowing the hair, which fell across her forehead.

She would have to cut her hair before heading to the tuxedo store on the same floor to choose an outfit.

However, the moment she stepped into the store, someone pointed at her, shouting loudly, "F*ck! Master! The Almighty! Savior!"

Bo Jiu glanced over at the maniac pointing at her. "Oh, it's you."

"The Almighty!" The thorn-head youngster had probably just had a hair cut, the cooler haircut looking hilarious. "Let's temporarily put aside the feud between No.1 Middle School and No.2 Middle School, could you help me out?"

Bo Jiu smiled lazily. "I can't, I have to get my hair trimmed."

"The hair washer in this store is my brother," the thorn-head youngster replied seriously. "Help me play a game and I'll get him to wash your hair!"

Bo Jiu raised a brow. "Why do you have so many brothers?"

"We're all working and studying part time, it isn't easy," the thorn-head youngster replied, acting like a worldly adult.

Bo Jiu was at a loss. "Do I play with your account? Is it another fight for honor?"

"It's not about honor this time." With that, he hesitated. "I have my eyes on a girl and I promised to fly with her in Hero."

Bo Jiu didn't need to ask to know the outcome, it was a trap after all… She still had to help a girl fly?

"I never expected the girl to be stronger than me!" the spiked-head youngster explained in disbelief. "I told her we would have another match once I found better network connection! In reality, I was trying to buy more time to find a substitute."

Bo Jiu pulled out the cigarette she had confiscated from the Almighty, tossing it over to the thorn-head youngster. "Arrange for someone to wash my hair and in the future, don't trouble No.1 Middle School for any of the No.2 Middle School matters. You guys should really learn. How can a few big guys keep picking on girls?"

The thorn-head youngster readily agreed. "That was done by other bast*rds. Don't worry, I'll send out the instructions tomorrow. Even though No.2 Middle School students aren't that good at studying, we definitely have tender, protective feelings for the fairer sex!"

Was that so? Bo Jiu raised her brow and didn't say any more. After she laid down, she reached over for the thorn-head youngster's phone.

He stood at the side, pointing towards the photo on the friends list. "This one, isn't she pretty? But let me warn you, don't you dare think snatching her from me."

"Dearest, how can you tell if she is pretty or not with such an overly photoshopped photo? Regardless of how pretty she is, she can't be better than Almighty Qin." Bo Jiu thought to herself, Even though she enjoyed those that look good, what was this about?

If it had been anyone else, they would be wondering how a male could be compared to a female.

But No.2 Middle School was No.2 after all.

"That's enough, I respect Young Master Qin's appearance," the thorn-head youngster replied sincerely.

Bo Jiu used the opportunity to enter the game, prepared to have a casual match.

However, he even had a request. "When it's time to choose the character, choose the assassin!"

"Aren't you specialized in the tank character?" She could still remember the first time they met, he had used an overly aggressive playing style.

The thorn-head youngster shook his head. "You don't understand, the girls these days are obsessed with the assassin character. I wonder who brought up that wave..." With that, he paused slightly before adding, "It's you, during your professional matches, you always use the assassin role and often take the first kill. No wait, I want to ask, have you ever thought about the feelings of people like me? It makes it harder for us to chase girls! They always discuss about their Highness Jiu, it's getting frustrating!"

Bo Jiu: ...

She couldn't continue this conversation.

It had been a while since she had been to school, hence, she wasn't aware of this situation.

First, she arranged the positioning. Since she used the assassin, she would have to change the equipment to

something suitable before inviting the girl over and starting the game.

At this moment, the haircutter had started to apply conditioner.

Hero was a game which could use verbal communication, enabling teammates to cooperate better.

Bo Jiu clicked the speaker, but didn't open the chat box. The girl's voice could be heard clearly, it was from the attacking sorcerer. "Hey, Qing, why do you always drag that burden into our group?"

"He isn't a burden." The girl called Qing was playing the tanker role.

Bo Jiu looked at the arrangement and decided it was reasonable. She didn't bother about their conversation and went straight for the wilderness.

That was Big Spade's favorite playing style.

Of course she went straight for the opponent's wilderness so that they had no where to hunt.

After bolting over, she didn't start immediately. Instead, she hid in the bushes beside the blue beasts.

At this moment, the attacking sorcerer spoke, "Hey, could you come back? All you know is how to kill yourself."

"Don't bother about him, he's from No.2 Middle School. He doesn't do well in school so his brain isn't that good either," the archer commented arrogantly.

The thorn-head youngster clenched his fists tightly, forcing his comments down.

Bo Jiu glanced up and eyed him since she knew him as a quick tempered person.

He didn't comment even when someone made such a comment?

Bo Jiu glanced back at the screen and at the girl playing the tank role. It seemed like this kid really likes her.

"His brain isn't bad." The girl's voice hardened. "If you guys are going to continue acting this way, stop playing."

The archer seemed afraid of angering her. "Aren't I just worried about him killing himself? If you don't like to hear those things, I'll stop talking about it, I'll carry you into victory."

The girl remained silent.

Instead, the girl playing the sorcerer role spoke, "With you around, we definitely wouldn't lose. Almighty, send us flying!"

"No problem, as long as a certain someone doesn't kill himself too badly," the archer replied, the disdain in his voice obvious.

Bo Jiu wasn't the least bit bothered about their conversation as she focused on fighting the opponent's blue beasts, calculating the HP level.

932 Jiu’s First Kill

Bo Jiu raised her long sword. Her full figure was appearing and a murderous aura was exploding from within!

It was obvious that the opponent hadn't expected anyone to snatch their beasts from the start.

Caught off guard, it wasn't just the beasts he had lost, he had even been struck in place with his long sword!

"F*ck, this can't be happening!"

That person bolted towards the sorcerer in the middle lane.

Unfortunately, they weren't as skillful as the youngster.

With a leap, she executed a big move and in a matter of seconds, he was severely wounded.

The man clenched down on his teeth as he finally managed to reach the defense tower.

But was that the end of it?

He seemed to have forgotten that before he had entered the tower, the youngster had used her second skill, sending a knife flying in his direction and penetrating is forehead.

Even though he had escaped into the defense tower, the damage was done.

He was still planning on going to the city, but the moment he had taken a step, a sound blasted through the speakers. KO!

The first drop of HP!

The glamorous first kill!

However, some of the burdensome teammates hadn't been looking at the map. Before the numbers had even appeared, the girl playing the sorcerer complained, "Didn't we tell you not to kill yourself! It's amazing how you can play so badly!"

Before she finished speaking, the numbers on the screen changed.

1-0!

Meaning their team had killed someone?

The girl paused mid-sentence, seemingly in disbelief. Her mouth was wide open.

How could the first kill happen so quickly? And it was even over at the opponent's side! This wasn't possible based on that burden's ability.

"It was luck," the archer replied.

The sorcerer immediately added, "He probably prayed before going out, heh."

Bo Jiu was still running around. Now that the opponent had managed to detect her, they would definitely come after her.

After finishing off one person, it wasn't possible for her to have full HP. She was left with half her HP. If she was controlled by the sorcerer, it was pretty much over for her.

But based on her hand speed and skillful operation, there wasn't a chance to control her.

At this moment, Bo Jiu sent out a signal to gather.

The message was sent out to the sorcerer in the middle lane and in normal circumstances, the assassin would lead the opponent over.

As long as the sorcerer with full HP in the middle lane cooperated, they could easily finish off their opponents.

Bo Jiu returned to the bushes and was prepared to retaliate, but at this moment, she realized the problem. The sorcerer in the middle lane hadn't heard the message at all and wasn't even looking at the map as she continued to clear the troops.

Bo Jiu was an assassin so she increased her speed and bolted, not having enough time to retreat.

The opposing sorcerer struck her with a big move.

Bo Jiu used the strength of her fingers, turning sharply to avoid the fatal blow.

She was no longer suited to retaliate.

It was the start of the battle and she didn't have enough finances or blood while the opponent was coming with full HP. According to the map, there were backup coming over as well.

Bo Jiu turned, returning to her own defense tower.

This time, she finally understood what a burden was like.

She had always played professional matches, hence, her teammates would only have problems with either their hand speed or their skills.

But this sort… Bo Jiu glanced at her team's sorcerer and archer. They didn't even bother looking at the map and weren't listening to messages. Where exactly did they get the confidence to address themselves as the Almighty who would send them flying?

There was another issue. Why was the archer fighting the blue beasts? Why wasn't he going after the red beasts? Was he snatching her beasts?

They were indeed burdensome teammates.

Bo Jiu studied the map and decided to adjust her tactic.

Without teammates, she would have to start fighting as though it was an individual match…

933 They Called Jiu a Burden?

She would have to grow first and strengthen her finances to get suitable equipment.

That was her decision after examining the game, meaning she wasn't going to participate in team battles in the short term.

Did those who chose the assassin knew the impact of their attacks?

Not all of them. The long-range archer and a few attacking sorcerers were the main attackers.

In normal circumstances, those using the assassin would have strict emphasis on the maneuvering. More importantly, they would have to examine the battle situation and decide when to attack, retreat, or retaliate.

The advantage of an assassin was their high speed and explosive impact, but those who assumed an assassin to bolt forward without regard like a tanker were utterly wrong.

It was obvious that was how the sorcerer and tank in the middle lane thought.

When the opponents came dashing forward, the two of them shouted, "Hurry over, gather in the middle lane and prepare for a team battle!"

The defense towers on both the top and bottom lane were being attacked, but they weren't going to save it and were

preparing for a team battle?

Bo Jiu definitely wouldn't head over. She guarded the tower and cleared the troops, earning money wherever she went.

She moved so quickly the thorn-head youngster was in a daze.

He was wondering, Even though it was the same account and the same character, why did the character become so powerful under her control? It was unbelievable!

Bo Jiu was fighting someone on the top lane. The person was severely wounded and just as she was striking their defense tower, there was a situation at the middle lane as the female sorcerer had left the defense tower. Without even using the paralyzing fireball, she went straight for the big move.

She assumed her big move alone would be able to finish the opponent off, but obviously, she didn't just use the wrong move, she also hadn't calculated the distance accurately.

The big move had indeed slammed into something, but none of the opponents were hit.

It was embarrassing. How could she have made such a low level mistake? They were speechless.

All that could be said was that she couldn't escape.

As expected, when the opposing assassin caught the scene, he leaped over and used a short-range attack, confusing both her and the archer. In less than two seconds, the sorcerer was killed.

The 1v0 that Bo Jiu had accomplished became 1v1, a tie.

When the archer saw it, he didn't bother about the defense tower, rushing back to the city. He shouted on his way back, "Where is the assassin? Doesn't he know it's a team battle? Can he be a little less of a burden?"

Bo Jiu didn't bother commenting on someone who abandoned the tower with full HP. She glided through the wilderness and leaped onto the defense tower to clear the troops, protect the tower, and earn more gold. Everything was done perfectly before she leaped back into the wilderness to fight beasts and continue to build her finances.

When the female sorcerer saw the scene, her voice was laced with anger. "Why are you still fighting beasts in such a critical moment? Don't you know about being a team? Do you know how to play Hero?"

The girl playing the tank could no longer suppress herself. "The assassin needs to fight beasts, you guys should protect the tower and stop gathering the team. There isn't a need at the start of the game."

"He is such a burden." The female sorcerer clearly wasn't happy. "If he continue bringing us down, we will end up losing."

Bo Jiu, who was fighting red beasts, raised a brow, using spare time to type out one word.

"Oh."

With that, the female sorcerer was so infuriated she wanted to beat someone! What exactly did that burden mean?

934 Peace

"Forget it." The archer turned his speaker on. "He can do as he pleases, we can team up for the middle lane."

The female sorcerer agreed with a confident, "Mmh," as she maneuvered her character forward.

The opponent came in a pair as well.

It was the same pairing, both having a sorcerer and archer each.

The female sorcerer caught the opportunity and immediately used her big move against them.

This time, she did hit someone, but it was clear that the opposing sorcerer had slightly better skills as she knew to use the hypnotizing fireball first before cooperating with the archer to knock her out on the spot.

Next a big move followed.

K.O!

The female sorcerer died again!

This time, the male archer didn't run since he had been shot by the opponent's arrow, reducing his speed. He couldn't escape even if he wanted to.

He was seconds away from being severely wounded.

Right at this moment, the gleam from a knife came flashing down!

A small knife symbol appeared on the top of the opposing archer's head before Bo Jiu appeared with lighting speed, attacking perfectly and accurately.

It was only a few seconds and the archer was severely wounded.

The opposing sorcerer sent out another hypnotizing fireball, but Bo Jiu dodged, avoiding the attack flawlessly before returning with a flying dagger. Without giving them any time to react, she raised her long sword and went straight for the kill.

Both the archer and the sorcerer were at the brink of death.

With another hit by Bo Jiu, both of their lives would be taken down effortlessly.

However, right at this moment, the male archer, who hadn't fully processed the situation, started to attack blindly.

Coincidentally, he managed to strike them…

The music blasts through the speakers. Double-kill!

The notifications on the screen showed that the male archer had taken the two lives.

The female archer remarked again, her voice insinuating something. "Look, look, this is what an Almighty is supposed to be like. Certain burdens should watch and learn rather than cause so much trouble."

"It's alright, with me behind watching him, he would manage to keep his live even if he rushes into their area." The male archer sincerely believed he had taken down the double-kill. He seemed to have forgotten who had saved

him when he almost got himself killed. Why did everything seem so wrong when it came out of his mouth?

Bo Jiu turned over towards the thorn-head youngster. "Who is this guy? Is this how they always play?"

"He's from No.1 Middle School." The thorn-head youngster clenched his fists tightly. "That's why I don't like students from the No.1 Middle School, but you have to admit he really does play quite well."

Bo Jiu frowned. "Is this how you define someone that plays well?"

"He just had a double-kill!" the thorn-head youngster replied seriously.

Bo Jiu arched a brow, her tone leveled. "He won't have such an opportunity anymore."

"Why not?" The thorn-head youngster didn't understand what she meant.

Bo Jiu moved her fingers, wiping out a troop of soldiers. "Without me around, he will only be killed."

Just as she had said, the moment Bo Jiu had finished her sentence, there was news of someone in the middle lane being killed.

This time, the opponents were the one with the double-kill.

The score changed from 3-2 to 3-4.

It was clear that Bo Jiu's side was the one lagging behind.

That wasn't all, the opponents had already destroyed one of their defense towers and the second defense tower was

already partially destroyed.

Fortunately, the girl playing the tank had been around. She hurriedly took position and managed to guard the remaining half of the tower.

The male archer acted humble. "It's my fault this time, there was an error in my decision."

The female archer immediately replied, "It's alright to be killed once in a while. Everyone makes mistakes, unlike a certain burden who is off in the wilderness while we are having a team battle."

Just as the female archer finished her remark, another announcement came through the speakers!

Bo Jiu had finished one of them off in the wilderness, successfully bring the score to a tie!

"He has great luck to have met a severely wounded one," the male archer remarked as he watched the map, his tone malicious.

The female archer added on, "Isn't it because the both of us managed to injure him so badly just now? That guy really is lucky. It explains why he isn't willing to have a team battle with us, he's just leaching off our efforts."

Just as she finished her sentence, Bo Jiu had already brought a troop over to the opponent's defense tower and successfully finished off the second defense tower on their top lane.

Then her character dashed into the wilderness once more, disappearing from the map.

"This burden only knows how to hide in the wilderness and nothing else, he really needs to buck up," the female sorcerer reprimanded.

The male archer remained confident. "Let's not bother about him anymore. With me around, you don't have to be afraid."

With that, the both of them dashed forward.

This time, there was only one person from the other side.

2v1. Moreover, the opponent wasn't that good at the game.

The female sorcerer successfully finished him off, taking down a life.

"Hey, Burden, watch and learn, this is how you are supposed to be playing."

With that, she took a step forward.

That was when a notice appeared on the screen. "The Tyrant Boss has been killed"!

Killing the Boss in the wilderness allowed the entire team to grow in both their finances and experience.

It would be a serious help for the entire team.

And the person who had taken down the Tyrant Boss was the burden the female sorcerer had been talking about endlessly, Bo Jiu.

Did they really think Spade Z became the FC King so easily?

Back in the days, she would always fight the bosses hidden and difficult to fight against, which was how she managed to shock Zone C over and over again.

However, the archer continued to disregard her actions."He is an assassin after all, it's normal for him to fight the Tyrant Boss. If I were the one playing the assassin, I would have finished off the Master Boss by now."

With that, Bo Jiu typed out a reply leisurely. "You can try and we can see how long you are able to persist before being killed off."

The male archer could hear the laziness in her tone, which infuriated him. "What are you trying to say?! Are you hinting that I don't play well and that I'm the burden?!"

In normal circumstances, no one would reply to his question since they were in the same team after all.

But it didn't stop Bo Jiu as the word "Yes" appeared on the screen.

The archer wanted to curse. "Heh,heh, we can all see who exactly is the burden in this team. You don't have the rights to talk about others when you didn't even join us for the team battle. Don't listen to him, let's go after the Master together. With the four of us, I'm sure we can finish him off easily."

But was this really the case?

They headed forward together when Bo Jiu sent out a retreat signal.

However, only the girl playing tank hesitated, the others went straight for the Master Boss in the wilderness.

Compared to the Tyrant Boss, the Master Boss had a much higher attack power and much more HP. It wouldn't be easy to fight him in the early stage of the game.

But this wasn't the main point, the main point was that the opponents should be in the area as well.

As expected, Bo Jiu's predictions had been right. She retreated back hurriedly, but it was too late.

It was chaotic team battle over at the wilderness and the female sorcerer and male archer were killed once again.

Fortunately, the Master Boss hadn't been killed. The opposing team were still fighting him.

Everyone knew that the last attacker would end up reaping the benefits of the Boss and that was what snatching Boss was all about.

Bo Jiu hid in the bushes, calculating the Boss's HP.

In the critical moment, a flying dagger flew past…

Everyone knew…

935 Always Follow through with the Truth

Everyone knew the outcome of the dagger at this moment.

The last blow had an explosive impact and snatched over the Boss, which the opponents had taken such a painful time to snatch over, successfully capturing the Flying Dragon!

"F*ck, is their assassin a hacker? How did he manage to snatch the Boss?"

"I was killed twice while attacking the beasts, this is so unfair!"

"Stop whining, let's kill him!"

There were five of them over at the Master Boss and none of them had full HP.

But even so, they had their tank, a far-range archer and the team controlling sorcerer. Together, they came straight in Bo Jiu's direction.

Bo Jiu glanced at the map on her phone, but didn't retreat.

The reason was simple, two of their team members were on the way back, the tank and the sorcerer. If she headed back, it was seeking her own death.

Instead, she dashed past them into the wilderness, making use of the bushes and walls to make a beautiful escape from the archer and the far-range attacker.

"This guy has guts!"

"Block him, we have to stop the assassin!"

But it wasn't going to be easy to try to stop her. Bo Jiu tossed a flying dagger backwards while she made her escape.

The flying dagger flew past both of them and both of their speed reduced.

She was about to escape, but just then, the kid washing her head accidentally covered the youngster's eyes with the towel.

Bo Jiu's first reaction was that it was over.

As expected, the teammates who had revived hadn't given her any help as she hit a wall.

She came face to face with her opponents. One was severely wounded and the other with half HP, but both were using their big move on her.

This meant that if the archer and sorcerer on her team had come forward together, they would have been finished off.

But they hadn't helped and hadn't bothered trying to save her.

When Bo Jiu sat up again, her character was already in the city center's revival center.

The female sorcerer wasn't pleased. "We are all back. Why would you dash forward by yourself? You would just end up being cornered."

"Li Xue, he snatched the Master Boss and all you did was watching him being cornered. Didn't you see the Master Boss he managed to take down?" The girl playing the tank was seriously enraged. "You were the one who can't even manage to use your skills properly, not him."

The female sorcerer paused, her tone flippant. "Judging from your tone, Qing, are you trying to say that I'm in the wrong? Let him fight by himself then. Let's see how many times he will be killed by them."

The female sorcerer hadn't expected the response to her dare, but Bo Jiu volunteered herself forward.

It wasn't fair to say she went by herself though, since she had a flying dragon in front of her and a troop behind.

It was akin to having a tank at guarding her.

The opponent's defense tower was wiped out by Bo Jiu, leaving it as empty shell. There was an archer in the middle lane. "You don't participate in team battles and insist on taking side paths."

"That's how he is," the female sorcerer scoffed.

She glanced at the map and saw that the entire opposing team was heading towards the burden. She added, "Isn't he just seeking death?"

"Something-something isn't right!"

The opposing team seemed to have detected something.

He was a frequent professional esports competition watcher and seemed to have caught onto something.

The finances of the assassin in front of them was more than two times of theirs!

Meaning that with the same character, his attack power would be much more impactful than theirs.

"Don't go over…" Before he could finish his warning, the announcement came blasting through the speakers. KO, one kill!

"Look, he's dead, isn't he?" The female sorcerer shrugged. "How dare he deny he is a burden?"

But the very next second, her face fell because the very next second, another announcement blasted through the speakers. Double-kill!

Double-kill? What did that mean? The first death was the opponent and not the burden?

That wasn't all, the burden had also managed to finish off two of them even though he was being cornered by five of them?

The male archer wasn't ruffled by the news. "It's just two deaths, he wouldn't be able to escape anymore. But I've got to say, this guy has amazing luck…"

The male archer blamed everything on luck, helping to give the female archer an out, but Bo Jiu wasn't going to give them such an opportunity.

She retreated slightly and hid in the bushes.

The opposing team mate shouted, "F*ck, he went into hiding again, where is the tank? Go over and crash him!"

The opposing team's attacker was the one who commented.

Unbeknownst to him, seconds after he finished his sentence, the assassin, who had been running to the right, trembled slightly to change his figure before coming straight down at him.

Momentarily, the music blasts through the speakers the third time! Triple-kill!

But that wasn't the end because Bo Jiu turned, tossing out her flying daggers to reduce the opponent's speed.

The opposing assassin couldn't move and had no way out.

And with that, the announcement came through again. Forth kill!

The announcement was unlike before as both the opposing team and the haircutter trimming Bo Jiu's hair were dumbfounded.

The thorn-head youngster opened his mouth wide. "Is-is that even possible?"

"Mmh," Bo Jiu replied, her fingers doing another turn.

The thorn-head youngster reminded, "Aren't you leaving? You are severely wounded!"

The tank on the other side could barely move.

"With the dragon around, I'm not leaving." Bo Jiu shifted the screens several times as though she was changing her equipment. The screens were moving so fast the thorn-head youngster was going to get a headache.

The thorn-head youngster caressed his temples. "You can still fight in your severely wounded state? The opponent is a tank!"

"He doesn't have his big move anymore," Bo Jiu replied lightly.

The thorn-head youngster was confused. How was that even possible?! How could he have remembered that?! This wasn't going to be an easy game at all!

"Sometimes, you don't die if you don't escape," Bo Jiu added. She had already raised her long sword and flashed it across the grounds, finishing off the opponent.

The tank didn't have any time to react before he was severely wounded.

He assumed that was the end of it since the city center was directly behind him and he just had to persevere until he was back.

However, the instant he turned towards the city center, a flying dagger came straight at him. KO!

The fifth consecutive death!

The thorn-head youngster inhaled deeply.

The female sorcerer and the male archer were frozen to the ground, the announcement playing loudly. Everyone had heard it. 1v5, he was cornered and yet still managed to accomplish five consecutive kills!

This time, none of them dared to blame it on luck anymore.

It was an awkward situation because everything in front of them, the tall and upright figure in the middle of the screens and the destroyed city lake behind him were all smashing straight into their faces.

They won the match, but they didn't just win as all of them were stunned by the assassin's maneuvering, especially by the five consecutive kills at the end.

The opposing team couldn't help adding Bo Jiu. They wanted to be her disciple!

Bo Jiu didn't accept their request, passing the phone back to the original owner. She glanced at her reflection in the mirror, seemingly in deep thought.

This match hadn't been easy and there were several times she had to run in order to save her own life.

That wasn't how professional esports was like because regardless of where she was, her team would always rush forward for support. She didn't have to run, all she had to do was make a quick, decisive, and fearless interception, especially when she was in the same team as the Almighty.

Bo Jiu pondered. She seemed to understand what Feng Yi had meant at the beginning when he had said, "You still need training.".

In Hero, it was indeed possible for one person to send the team flying, but in real esports, it wasn't just one person playing.

She had to be like the Almighty. He could hold the ground alone and yet, when it was time for a team battle, he could provide the perfect support and coordination.

It seemed that before the National League, she still lacked in certain areas and it was time to change.

Over at this end, the youngster with her silver hair trimmed was smiling.

Over at the other end, the thorn-head youngster took a moment to think it through. In the end, he opened up his WeChat and with a flushed face, he said, "I'm sorry, I wasn't the one playing in the previous match, I'm not really good with the assassin, but I'm alright as a tank. Even though I'm a burden, I can shield at the front so that the team has time to escape. What I'm trying to say, are you still willing to play with me?"

In reality, if the thorn-head youngster hadn't confessed, none of them would have known he had gotten someone else to play in place of him since they were still under the shock of the five consecutive kill.

As for the thorn-head youngster, he didn't have a single strength. He didn't do well in school and even though he wasn't bad looking, he wasn't very bright and loved to act as the boss. But even in the games, he wasn't able to win the No.1 Middle School boss.

The latter was a huge blow to him because No.1 Middle School and No.2 Middle School had a feud that couldn't be understood.

The battle for the stronger party was linked to dignity!

If he were to compare, he wasn't as good looking as the boss from No.1 Middle School and now that the trend was going towards those fair pretty boys, tough guys like him were no longer in vogue.

That aside, he did have a rule he abided by. It was that he would always follow through with the truth.

He wanted to act strong and formidable, but after watching the youngster, he wanted to win once. He had made up his mind before the match, to tell them the truth if the youngster won.

Even though he could be a bast*rd, he would never lie to the girl he adored.

Because of that, Bo Jiu decided this guy was worthy of being a friend.

The WeChat group was silent for a second, but the very next second, the female sorcerer Li Xue's voice appeared. "I knew it. How could a burden like you suddenly play so well?"

"Gaming requires intelligence after all, Li Xue, stop making things difficult for a student from No.2 Middle School. It wasn't easy for him to have thought to get a substitute player." It was obviously the male archer who had commented.

The thorn-head youngster clenched his fists in silence when Bo Jiu glanced over. "This is the second time you swallowed your anger."

"I don't have a choice, they are her friends." The thorn-head youngster hung his head, looking like a big puppy. "With my temper, I would have beaten her to a pulp! Heh heh, it really is a humiliation to my name as the boss of No.2 Middle School."

Bo Jiu arched her brow, looking at him in silence.

Just then, another voice came up. "Where are you now?"

"Outside," The thorn-head youngster replied sullenly.

"Come over to my house," the girl replied. Even though she sounded hostile, her words were warm. "No one said you have to play esports well. Aren't you going to come over for tuition lessons? Aren't you intending on going to college?"

The thorn-head youngster's eyes lit up. "I'm coming over right now!"

The girl was clearly trying to boost the thorn-head youngster's morale. "Some people are indeed intelligent, but remember, I like those that are dumber and sometimes a little burdensome."

"Mmh, Mmh!" The thorn-head youngster nodded repeatedly.

Bo Jiu visualized two bunny ears appearing at the top of his head. Geez... Did your underlings at the No.2 Middle School know how you were behaving right now?

"Judging from your tone, do you know him?"

"It's a small area after all. We weren't really familiar with each other in the past, but got closer afterwards." With that, the thorn-head youngster turned over to tap on Bo Jiu's shoulder. "I heard you went crazy because of your love for Young Master Qin. Have you managed to win his heart over?"

Bo Jiu: ... Where did you hear that from? And when did I go crazy because of my love for him?

"Honestly, I have always despised people like you in the past... How should I put it? Oh right, gays." The thorn-head youngster frowned. "But you aren't the same, you aren't a sissy or feminine at all. As the boss of No.2 Middle School, I

shouldn't be telling you this since eliminating you lot has always been part of my grand scheme, but this time, it isn't the same. I think there's a problem with No.1 Middle School recently, you shouldn't just put all your attention on chasing your male Almighty. You shouldn't forget your destiny as the boss of No.1 Middle School."

Bo Jiu: … What did you mean with destiny as the boss of No.1 Middle School… Such a ridiculous conversation!

"What is it?" Bo Jiu asked casually.

The thorn-head youngster caressed his chin. "Someone who wishes to buy into the top views, it's the girl who was playing with us just now."

"Buy into the top view? Bo Jiu frowned. "Why would a high school student want to do that?"

The Thorn-head youngster shrugged. "I don't know the specifics but I do know who she is after, an online writer who seems depressed."

Bo Jiu raised her brows. "Why are you telling me this?"

"Aren't you an esports idol?" The thorn-head youngster pouted. "An idol has to unleash his ability so that those fans that adore you learn to be good. I'm sure they will believe what you say. Besides, my girlfriend is pretty fond of that author."

Bo Jiu arched her brow. "Your girlfriend?"

"The girl playing the tank character in the game just now, isn't she pretty?" the thorn-head youngster replied bashfully.

Bo Jiu replied lazily, "All she did was ask you over for tuition, how did she end up as your girlfriend?"

"Didn't you hear her say she likes me?" The thorn-head youngster shook his head. "Forget it, someone like you who isn't confessed to regularly would never understand."

Bo Jiu: …

"Honestly, that isn't the only problem with No.1 Middle School. As the top student in No.1 Middle School, you probably aren't aware, but it is becoming rather troublesome." The thorn-head youngster exposed yet another gossip. "Just recently, I saw a girl from No.1 Middle School with the local bully. She seemed to be his mistress and was helping him with something. Recently, the local bully seems to have gotten into some business, basically, it is something profitable. But what's dangerous was the previous time I followed my dad to a meeting, I caught snippets of the conversation mention about taking down the school and that it would be more profitable than it is right now. Speaking of which, shouldn't the No.1 Middle School be filled with nerds who only knew how to study? Why does it seem messier than my No.2 Middle School?"

Even though it seemed like an innocent conversation, he managed to spill many details.

Bo Jiu remained unruffled as she took note of his words. She stuffed her hands into her pockets and glanced up at the hanging clock on the wall. "I have something on, I'll be making a move."

"Alright," the thorn-head youngster replied. "I'll look out for your No.1 Middle School students the next time I go on a meeting with my dad. I wouldn't want anyone from your

side dead before we have even exchanged hands. You are my savior after all."

Once Bo Jiu had left, someone from the WeChat group asked, "Who was the assassin just now? I made a recording of the match and uploaded the video online and the viewers are dying to know who he is!"

The thorn-head youngster took a moment before typing an ID. "Spade Z."

The WeChat group exploded almost instantly!

"Spade Z? Gosh! It's actually my Highness Jiu! Is he still there? Is he still there! I need to confess!"

"That explains the first kill the moment the match started, it is indeed my Big Spade's usual playing style."

"And he managed to snatch the Dragon, that was so despicable, it was simply beautiful!"

"The opponent must have been depressed, that's why you should never fight the Dragon when Big Spade is around, it would ruin one's life!"

"Li Xue, you called Big Spade a burden just a while back..."

After being called out, Li Xue paused slightly before continuing, "It's just a game, a professional esports player will definitely be better than ordinary players like us. Honestly, I don't really know those esports players and I don't really like them very much. I'm not really judging them, but they really are tarnishing the image of us students. They aren't studying well and spend most of their time paying esports, game addiction isn't a good thing after all."

Previously, the thorn-head youngster had managed to control his temper, but this time, after hearing her comment, he automatically turned on the speaker. "Li Xue, you should think before speaking. Don't you remember who the top student in No.1 Middle School is? It's the person you just claimed to not study well. Spade Z is a professional esports player, but once it entered your mouth, he turned into a game addict. Isn't that judging someone? If you think gaming isn't good, you can stop gaming because all you see is the negative side of things while there are some who are struggling and preserving. They aren't going to abandon their dreams or give up. Even if they don't do well in school, they can still shine on the esports stage. If you don't understand what that means, shut your mouth and stop making so much noise."

"Qing, this is the person you like. I had enough, even the way he speaks is barbaric." Li Xue smirked.

Qing pressed onto the speaker as well, her tone calm. "If you think being truthful is barbaric, we won't be able to help you."

Li Xue paused. She never expected her friend to embarrass her, hence, she added, "I guess you become whoever you are dating." With that, she went offline.

She had something more important to do and didn't need to waste time arguing with them.

Even though it seemed peaceful, in reality, darkness had started to seep in.

A book once said that a human's heart was more frightening than ghosts as human hearts were unpredictable.

Time started to trickle by.

In the biggest garden themed hotel in Jiang City, a gathering specifically for women in business was held.

It was an annual gathering which invited all the famous and established women in Jiang City.

They didn't just invite the wealthy, class was also a factor.

Hence, the invitation for the gathering was highly sought after.

The entire area was decorated with fresh flowers. The decorations were made of wood and a grand piano was placed in the center. A champagne tower was stacked up high and the wooden tables decorated with white table cloths. The tables were covered with candles and a vast selection of fruits.

Not far from there, a dessert chef was making snacks while others were roasting meat.

Whatever the guests were craving for, they could find it in this gathering.

In the past, He Honghua didn't have the qualifications to participate in such gatherings.

It wasn't just because she wasn't rich enough, it was because they would extend the invitation to Su Mei instead.

The reason He Honghua participated was also because she was clear what she had to do at a specific time.

Her Jiu was already a professional esports player and would only get bigger in the future. She was already famous enough to become the hottest topic amongst students.

That was the reason she wouldn't look back. She didn't wish for others to be talking about her farming roots or that she was an illiterate woman without class when they spoke about her Jiu.

Humans were weird creatures.

In the past, He Honghua had never been bothered about what others said about her, but the moment her child was involved, everything changed.

The origins of her birth didn't matter, but she didn't wish for such matters to affect her Jiu.

He Honghua had always been loud and enthusiastic and this time, she had actually made the exception to get her makeup done and had even gotten herself a stylist, all to ensure she looked presentable.

She had dressed up before in the past, but regardless of how she dressed, she still couldn't rid herself off being called a violent woman when she reached the club.

He Honghua was still hesitating, wondering if she should turn up.

Right at that moment, a willowy figure appeared on her left. The youngster reached out and placed a hand on her shoulders, her lips curving into her signature clean faint smile. "Mom, why aren't you going in?"

Bo Jiu wore a white suit with a bow tightened on the front, her curved up lips making her look like a prince with her curved eyes and bright smile.

There weren't many people who could look good in a suit in this color, but Bo Jiu seemed to be born with an ambiguous

aura. Even though she was dressed in white, she was able to radiate a mischievous air which captivated others.

Even He Honghua herself felt that her Jiu was ravishing enough to make one blush. Her round face broke into a smile instantly, looking sweet and warm.

Bo Jiu arched a brow, her elbows bent into a curve for He Honghua to put in her hands. "Let's go. Mrs He, you may enter."

He Honghua had never been welcomed in such a manner before and thus paused before reaching out clumsily to pull herself into the curved hands.

"Mrs He, have more confidence and trust me, your Jiu is handsome enough for you to earn some brownie points." Bo Jiu wasn't the least bit embarrassed about her words, a radiant smile on her suave looking face.

It was indeed narcissism at its best, but with that one line, He Honghua was no longer as uneasy as before.

Yes, have more confidence.

She was here to eat!

Bo Jiu didn't forget to glance sideways as she walked, observing He Honghua's face. When she caught the smile on her face, her lips curled up as well.

He Honghua asked, "What did you do today? I went to the club, but you weren't there and your teammates said you weren't there for training."

Bo Jiu would never tell He Honghua that she went to deactivate a bomb. She reached out and tugged her suit, a

sly smile on her face. "I went to buy this and trim my hair. I'm going to accompany Mrs He to a dinner, I can't just come unprepared when I'm supposed to attract everyone's attention."

He Honghua chuckled. "This child…"

When the two of them entered, they caught the attention of the entire crowd.

Bo Jiu hadn't been wrong, her face was indeed captivating… And alluring…

936 Defeat Jiu and She Retaliates

The male archer from the game was at the gathering as well.

As opposed to Jiu's suit, he placed more effort in his outfit. He wore an English style swallow-tailed coat tailored to perfection. It helped making him appear firm and upright.

The male archer wasn't anyone foreign. He was Yi Sihuo, the 'celebrity' son of Guo Rong, the woman who had made mocking remarks when she found out He Honghua was also attending the gathering.

When he found out Movie Queen An was also attending the gathering, he was sure he had found his chance.

Since they were from the same industry, he managed to get hold of news about Movie Queen An. She had recently agreed to participate in a huge film directed by an internationally renowned director. The director was currently in China seeking out an asian youngster with a mysterious vibe to star in his film.

If he managed to receive Movie Queen An's recommendation, he could potentially enter the huge film.

When that happened, he wouldn't just be a third class actor.

Those who weren't in the industry probably weren't aware that only actors who had participated in big overseas films were able to secure a continuous stream of resource and

support within the country. That wasn't all, he would also be known as an actor with recognized abilities.

The gathering today was considered a chance for Yi Sihuo to climb through the ranks.

As for his acting skills, did they really matter?

They lived in an era where only looks mattered. As long as his skills were alright, there wouldn't be an issue.

There were colleagues who had advised him to hone his skills, but that was completely hilarious. He had to squeeze time out just to attend his classes so that the paparazzi wouldn't blame acting for affecting his studies. In order to build a role model image, he didn't have time to learn acting.

Besides, he could always have a substitute in some scenes.

As long as he had connections, he wasn't the least bit worried about his popularity and the chance in front of him was the best opportunity.

In terms of looks, he was confident there wasn't anyone who could beat him, but Yi Sihuo was worried that his attention would be stripped away.

The crowd who had been speaking to him all paused, their attention steering towards the youngster who had overshadowed him in the game earlier today.

Yi Sihuo was still in the WeChat group. Hence, he knew Spade Z was the player who had replaced the burden.

But the youngster didn't know he was the archer.

Yi Sihuo would never expose personal information, regardless of whether it was in the game or in reality. The extent of the information he gave out was his school, the No.1 Middle School.

He was a celebrity after all.

But today was the first time he had such an experience.

He could disregard being overshadowed in the game, but this nouveau riche came from the outskirts. Who gave him the rights to overshadow him here?

Guo Rong wasn't welcoming as well.

It wasn't all that weird since the ladies who came out to socialize often all knew about the close ties between Guo Rong and Su Mei. Guo Rong had never fancied He Honghua and had once remarked about how she was a fat and unsophisticated woman who was persisting for nothing. Couldn't she tell how inadequate she was compared to Su Mei? If she had known any better, she would just have stepped aside and given up her position.

She pouted when she saw Bo Jiu coming with He Honghua.

However, such people would never put their emotions on their sleeves because that was the symbol of elegance they believed in.

Guo Rong saw herself higher than the others and had never saw He Honghua as an equal because of her lowly upbringing. With her status, it wasn't possible for her to join their ranks.

She didn't have to say much about her son either because he wasn't just boy-crazy, he had even ruthlessly went

against his father.

Guo Rong had heard Su Mei talk about him before.

Other than being a professional esports player, there wasn't anything else good about him.

Calling him an esports player was just a nicer way of calling it, honestly speaking, wasn't he just someone who gamed? Those lowly people were just grabbing onto any opportunity to use against others.

Guo Rong retracted her gaze. She held onto the glass and smiled, refusing to give such a person another glance.

"Come, Sihuo, you should follow Auntie Yang Huan more often, get her to give you some support. I remember you mentioning your ties with Movie Queen An, right?"

Guo Rong was just trying to make her son look better.

Yi Sihuo had indeed met Movie Queen An before, but he was just in the audience while she was the goddess of the movie industry who went on stage to collect her award.

That didn't stop him from using it to his advantage though. "We met before overseas."

"Oh?" Yang Huan was the organizer of the entire gathering. She arched a brow and chuckled. "Sihuo has been doing well."

Yi Sihuo pretended to be humble. "That wasn't much, it was just a coincidental meeting at an award show. I was simply learning from a senior from the industry."

"You aren't doing too bad, there were many enquires about you when people saw our photo together. You will definitely become famous in the future." Yang Huan smiled. "Don't forget about your Auntie Yang Huan when the time comes."

Yi Sihuo replied confidently, "I definitely won't."

However, this conversation hadn't managed to garner the intention he had desired as the other madams near him weren't talking about him, but instead discussing the nouveau riche who didn't even deserve to lift his shoes.

"He should be the one. Is he called Spade Z? My daughter really loves him… And my daughter is someone who buries her nose in books. She doesn't have many interests, but this time, she was determined to surpass the school hunk in order to be worthy as a fan. What exactly is she thinking?"

"My son was even more interesting, he recently cut off all his hair and said he was going to join the army. He had even said it was humiliating how he couldn't even defeat a pretty boy. Now that he is willing to join the army, me and his dad are finally at ease. In the past, he always felt as though he was the best in the world and acted arrogantly, not looking up to anyone. But I got to say, he is indeed impressive for being able to defeat my son."

"It is good to have such a kid."

"He looks rather sensible and seems completely unlike how Su Mei had described him…"

Gossip ran wild throughout the gathering.

Yi Sihuo wanted to be the center of their gossip and his mother had the same thoughts.

Guo Rong couldn't just accept what was happening. In the past, whenever her son accompanied her to an event, she would always end up being the star everyone envied.

Today's gathering wasn't going as she planned.

Guo Rong narrowed her eyes…

As a guest, it was basic courtesy to greet the host.

After they entered, Bo Jiu brought He Honghua over to Yang Huan.

If He Honghua had come alone, she wouldn't be as confident, but it was different with Bo Jiu around.

He Honghua greeted Yang Huan naturally.

To Yang Huan, it was considered basic courtesy to maintain a harmonious relationship.

Even though it didn't make a difference whether or not she invited He Honghua, she would engage in social pleasantries.

Before today, Guo Rong was still able to maintain such a front, but now, she couldn't. He Honghua wasn't someone worthy of the gathering so why should she bother about maintaining harmony?

"Boss He, it's been a while." Guo Rong smiled. "Your son is getting more ravishing by the day. From the looks of it, we have rather similar profiles, with just one son in the household. But Sihuo has always been a sensible child, he is humble as well and has never caused me any trouble. Even though he is starting to get popular, it hasn't gotten to his head. Your son on the other hand…" With that, she paused

slightly and arched her brows before continuing, "He has been plagued with a continuous stream of bad press. As parents, we have to consider the factors holistically. It'd be good if he managed to make it big, but if he doesn't, he would be jaded and that could potentially lead him down the wrong path. His parents have to pay more attention, both the inner and outer teachings are critical. I remember your son wasn't very used to such events in the past, how is he coping today? Has he mastered the art of drinking wine?"

Bo Jiu still had an impression of Guo Rong, but not of her son.

Guo Rong brought up the art of wine drinking to mock the original owner of the body because the very first time she had participated in an event with Su Mei, she had downed the entire glass of wine after a toast and wasn't familiar with social etiquette.

At that time, the original body's owner had sincerely trusted Su Mei and wasn't aware Su Mei had brought her out just to humiliate her and to make herself look better.

Guo Rong was one of the perpetrators.

He Honghua understood what she meant, her eyes dimming. She told herself not to be rash and not to act recklessly. If she gave in to her impulses, it would be akin to falling into their trap. She had to suppress herself as it wouldn't be worth it if she blew up.

Based on Bo Jiu's personality, she wouldn't think much of the remark, but He Honghua was present today and in this world, there would always be that one person who wasn't willing for her to be even the slightest bit upset.

For Fu Jiu, He Honghua was such a person.

"Coincidentally, I have been researching on red wine recently." Bo Jiu stuffed a hand into her pocket, her smile devilish. "Thanks for your concern, Boss Guo."

From Guo Rong's memory, the youngster was still the weak and useless nouveau riche.

Guo Rong was caught off guard by the youngster's reply so she took a moment before smiling. "It's good that you know about it. I was planning on getting Sihuo to teach you some tips. You guys aren't that far off in terms of age and even though there are differences in some areas, I'm sure that would make communicating more convenient. Of course, other than gaming, you don't do much unlike my Sihuo, who spends his time reading scripts or studying. You have to learn from that."

Bo Jiu lifted her lips. "Boss Guo, what makes you think I haven't been doing anything?"

"As esports players, gaming is all you do." Even though there didn't seem to be anything wrong with her words, everyone could tell the underlying meaning.

Bo Jiu glanced at her, her voice calm and leveled. "Boss Guo seems to have misunderstood my profession, we don't just game. As a professional esports player, we spend at least eight hours online and the other four is spent on training the basics such as reaction, hand speed, maneuvering and the chemistry between teammates, all of which has to be revisited constantly. Moreover, Boss Guo, I believe it is the basic of a boss to respect everyone's profession. What do you think?"

Guo Rong was stumped. She would never have expected a tiny country bumpkin to have turned into such a formidable opponent.

He so seamlessly pulled her into a trap.

There were many people around that dabbled in a variety of industries, hence, she knew what sort of mistake she had made.

Yang Huan didn't wish for any unhappiness to happen since her Sister An would be arriving shortly.

Hence, when she detected the spark, she immediately came forward. "Kids these days are more intelligent than us, Boss Guo means no harm. Come and have a toast."

Yang Huan wasn't very fair, but she had frequent interactions with Guo Rong after all while He Honghua was just an outsider.

She had only invited her to boost the attendance. Between the both of them, she would definitely side with Guo Rong.

"Hey, there seems to be something missing," Yang Huan remarked, she turned towards Yi Sihuo. "I don't think the music had been chosen well. Sihuo, could you honor me with a piece on the piano?"

Their pleasantries were just a way to disregard He Honghua and Bo Jiu.

Bo Jiu had never participated in such events with He Honghua, but when she saw how resigned He Honghua was from the treatment, her eyes dimmed.

How many times had she been ostracised to have gotten used to it?

She knew exactly how much effort He Honghua had placed into the gathering today and perhaps, she really didn't

mind.

But even if it didn't matter, this shouldn't be her reaction.

Such an event wasn't worth attending, Bo Jiu wanted to comment.

She turned and was met with a familiar voice. "Auntie Yang, I can do that, but from what I heard, Young Master Fu sounds rather impressive. Why don't we both play a segment? It doesn't have to be a famous piece, just a basic one will do. I'm sure Young Master Fu can handle that?"

Bo Jiu lifted her lids, glancing over at Yi Sihuo with a raised brow.

He… was the burdensome archer from this morning?

Yi Sihuo wasn't aware of Bo Jiu's talent for disguise and sensitivity towards tones. Moreover, the arrogance and mockery in Yi Sihuo's tone was still as thick as this morning.

Naturally, Bo Jiu could tell who he was.

"Or does Young Master Fu not even know the basics?" Yi Sihuo pressed, obviously not giving her any way out. Even though he wasn't well acquainted with this worthless guy, he knew of some details. For instance that he had never played the piano or even touched one before.

He acted so arrogantly in the game and had even overshadowed him? He was going to let him pay now that they were in real life!

Even though they had a piano at home, He Honghua has never heard her Jiu play it before, hence, she had always

treated it as a decoration since Jiu had always enjoyed flaunting such things.

Yi Sihuo was doing it deliberately so that Jiu would humiliate herself.

He Honghua tightened her fists, prepared to intercept, but Bo Jiu replied before she could speak. "Who's going to start?"

He Honghua took a moment. Then she looked up, her gaze heavy with worry.

Yi Sihuo laughed. "You can start, I'm afraid you wouldn't have the mood after I'm done since I'm a professional after all."

His words were laced with mockery, it was obvious that he was trying to push her down.

"Oh? You are a professional?" Bo Jiu walked forward casually, standing in front of the piano. With a glance over, her lips curved into a devilish smile. "It's going to be embarrassing if you don't play as well as a novice like me."

Yi Sihuo scoffed. "You should save those words till after you are done."

This worthless youngster was too much. It wasn't possible for him to play better than him. Who exactly did he think he was?

Bo Jiu wasn't the least bit bothered.

Everyone glanced over at the silver-haired youngster dressed in a suit as he sat in the brightest and most eye catching spot.

But at this moment…

937 The Fangirl Named Movie Queen An

At that moment, the crowd inhaled deeply!

Both Bo Jiu and Yi Sihuo, who was mocking her, turned in the direction of the gasps.

A woman walked in. She was a blessed child from above, her face and the air around her both flawless and out of this world. There weren't many who could carry an eastern red dress with such elegance. She didn't seem to be having any issues with the vibrant shade, the fiery color a stark contrast to her creamy skin. It gave off a lazy beauty which couldn't be described.

That wasn't all as there was a man standing by her side. He was dressed in a full black suit which radiated a military's young master's aura. He had his arms bent, his long and tender legs taking long strides forward. His high nose bridge and thin lips perfectly well balanced, sexy and elegant.

Who else could it be other than the flawless Young Master Qin?

And the woman beside him was obviously Movie Queen An, who the crowd had been anticipating the other day.

In reality, there weren't many who knew of the relationship between Movie Queen An and Qin Mo.

More importantly, no one knew Movie Queen An's background apart from her acting career.

Today's appearance came as a surprise.

However, it didn't seem right for them to be acquainted based on their age difference.

She managed to get Young Master Qin to accompany her to an event and had deliberately dimmed her own glamour, she must be a relative to the Qin Group. Was Movie Queen An Young Master Qin's cousin?

Their incorrect guesses were because Movie Queen An looked nowhere near 40.

Amongst those that were present, only Yang Huan and Bo Jiu were aware of the truth.

Bo Jiu was caught off guard by their appearance.

According to their personalities, it wasn't possible for them to be present in such an event.

Indeed, Movie Queen An's main aim was to meet her future in-laws.

She would never have expected to meet her son at the entrance, which was when she decided to enter with him.

Movie Queen An had wanted her son to greet Madam He with her, but the moment she entered and glanced up, she saw the silver-haired youngster, who sat by the grand piano with a faint smile.

Jiu was here as well!

In that moment, Movie Queen An's eyes lit up.

That was the benefit of looking good, even her eyes were captivating.

Yang Huan caught sight of where Movie Queen An was looking.

She assumed she was looking at Yi Sihuo, hence, she walked over with a smile. "Sister An, you are here at the right time, Sihuo was just preparing to honor us with a piece on the piano."

Guo Rong followed behind her, glancing at the beauty in front of her who looked nowhere near her age. With that, she had a different intention.

Previously, she wasn't aware of how powerful she was.

In her eyes, this woman was just an actress who acted well.

After she heard what her son had said, she was convinced her background would be of great help to her son, which was when she started to see her differently.

It would be a waste to step all over He Honghua and her son in this critical moment.

Since a country bumpkin would always stay the same, she shouldn't waste her efforts on them.

Hence, Guo Rong quickly continued behind Yang Huan's words. "Mrs An, Sihuo mentioned your encounter with him from the past and has always been asking me to learn from your grace and elegance. Today, after I've seen it in his entirety, I realized how much I am lacking."

Movie Queen An didn't reply to her flattery as she was well educated enough not to expose her in public. But at the same time, she just smiled lightly without fueling her on so that she would leave voluntarily.

It was a pity though. Since Guo Rong had approached her with a motive, she disregarded Movie Queen An's lack of interest. Instead, she continued to smile brightly as she added, "I'll get Sihuo to prepare right this instant. Mrs An is here, hurry and play a good piece."

With that, Guo Rong walked towards the piano.

Little did she imagine that at this moment, Qin Mo was communicating with a certain someone through his gaze.

It was probably for her to head over.

This time, Bo Jiu understood what he meant. She supported her chin with her left hand, her fingers tapping the piano keys, indicating her intentions to play a piece.

Qin Mo arched a brow. He glanced past her towards Yi Sihuo, who was standing behind her, his gaze dimming. He seemed to be asking, Who was he? Don't tell me it was another guy you had confessed to in the past.

Bo Jiu knew that gaze all too well.

The Almighty, could you stop reminding me about my dark history!

Besides, it wasn't possible for her to have confessed to such a burden, it was an insult to her standards.

He Honghua noticed Jiu's gaze, but in such an event, she wasn't sure if it was appropriate to greet Qin Mo, a friend of Jiu.

Yes, in her eyes, Qin Mo was just a friend of Jiu, who visited her house often.

But from the looks of it, Qin Mo seemed much more approachable when he came over to their house.

The moment he arrived at the event, the air seemed to have shifted as he radiated an elegance warding off others.

He Honghua wasn't one who would announce her connections to the world, hence, she didn't take any action. She still had to think about her Jiu playing the piano.

Bo Jiu had the same thoughts. After she was interrupted, she arranged herself and was prepared to start.

However…

"Mrs He, now that Mrs An is here, we can put a stop to this meaningless piano exchange. Your son can choose another spot to sit." Guo Rong smiled politely, she had to appear elegant after all.

He Honghua frowned. What was the meaning of this? She was the one who made Jiu play the piano and now she was the one who was chasing her to the side?

Bo Jiu broke into a smile, she didn't move from the chair, her position suave. "Boss Guo doesn't have a say on whether this is meaningless or not. It's best to continue with this match."

"Heh, heh." Guo Rong laughed lightly, like an adult who was trying to educate a young child. "Young Master Fu, this isn't the time to be stubborn. If you really wish to compete, I will get my Sihuo to take out some time to give you a lesson."

Bo Jiu remained stationary and glanced up, her gaze dark as the night, giving off a hostility and coldness which sent a chill down her spine.

Guo Rong froze from the glare.

Yang Huan hurriedly rushed forward. "Mrs Huo, it'll be a private gathering from this moment onwards. This piano is taken, I'm really sorry. It would be best to get your son to leave…"

Yang Huan was the organizer and she called the shots for this event. Thus, if Bo Jiu continued to sit there, it would really be embarrassing for her.

These people were too much. They were clearly forcing her Jiu to play just moments ago. But now… Weren't they just playing with her?!

He Honghua clenched her hands into tight fists, her face flushed with anger.

Yi Sihuo was already standing beside the piano. Hhe stood tall and upright with his chin lifted, signaling for the youngster to move aside.

Unexpectedly, a long and slender figure walked forward and blocked his pathway.

The man placed a hand in his pocket and the other on the top of the piano, radiating elegance, beauty, and a formidable air.

It wasn't possible for anyone to be compared with him.

Yi Sihuo was well aware of his good looks, but with him around, even a celebrity like him couldn't compete.

He remembered a role he had once taken on, The Military Young Master of the Nation.

He was from No.1 Middle School after all so the official forum exploded when they saw his photo.

But very quickly, someone sent a photo of Qin Mo.

"What's a photo when you can see the real life military young master."

Qin Mo had just entered high school at that time. He had worn a military uniform and had been undergoing military training.

He had been standing upright, but the front of his face hadn't been captured. He had been unscrewing a bottle cap, the stiff and bulky military boots on his feet. Very quickly, the photo of him had been buried.

At that moment, his only comfort was that Qin Mo wasn't in the entertainment industry.

Now that he was face to face with Qin Mo, Yi Sihuo had lost all his temper as he knew how much he lacked in comparison.

What was more surprising though were Movie Queen An's words. "Jiu, you can play the piano?"

With that one question, Yi Sihuo wasn't the only one with a shocked expression. Guo Rong turned her head sharply towards Movie Queen An!

"Jiu?"

Movie Queen An had actually addressed that country bumpkin as Jiu? Did they know each other? How was that possible?! How was it possible for the son of a country

bumpkin like He Honghua to be able to know someone so prestigious?!

But the scene unfolding in front of them painted a clear picture.

Movie Queen An acted like a fangirl, her eyes bright and gleaming. "Hurry and play me a piece, I have always wanted to see you playing the piano and it was just as I've imagined, perfect!"

Yang Huan and Movie Queen An were considered friends, but even a friend like her had never heard Sister An speak to anyone in such a manner.

What exactly was the relationship between He Honghua's son and Sister An? No, she should be asking what exactly did he do for Sister An to adore him so much?

Bo Jiu and Movie Queen An had met several times. As the Almighty's mother, she must have seen her as a son as well, but she was after all someone who had slept with her son before.

Bo Jiu appeared obedient. "Goddess An, what would you like to hear?"

"Sky Castle," Movie Queen An replied. She took a moment before her lips lifted. "Mo can play pretty well too, why don't the both of you play the piece together rather than have a competition? He can help to suppress the crowd."

In reality, Movie Queen An wanted them to be in the same frame so that Mrs He, who was watching at the side, could see how compatible they were.

Besides, she could tell that someone was bullying Jiu.

What a joke, she didn't even have the heart to make things difficult for this child so how could she allow someone else to bully him?

Throughout their exchange, Guo Rong and Yi Sihuo's faces had changed many times and when Movie Queen An had finished her last sentence, both mother and son were left in a daze.

Yang Huan wanted to say something. "Sister An…"

"Huanhuan, regardless of what it is, remember how you are supposed to treat your guests. You did it rather well when you were younger, but why does it seem like you have forgotten everything now that you are older?" Movie Queen An raised her head to look into her eyes.

With that glance, Yang Huan's face flushed a deep shade of red. Everyone around knew what she was referring to.

As the main organizer of the event, she had undoubtedly gone overboard.

Yang Huan would never have known of He Honghua's son and Sister An, the heiress to the biggest conglomerate!

Over at their end, nothing else had to be said. Qin Mo was already by Bo Jiu's side, testing out the first note.

Yi Sihuo paled instantly.

He knew he couldn't compete against Qin Mo, but if he were to take a step back, it wasn't entirely a bad.

With his understanding of the country bumpkin, he wouldn't be able to match up with Qin Mo.

With that, his status as the country bumpkin would be solidified.

The thought brought a smile back onto Yi Sihuo's face.

The very next second, the silver-haired youngster pressed a note, her fingers flying across the piano keys fluidly. Her hair was curling around her ears softly, her fair neck and the defined collar bones striking, every detail perfectly placed.

With every look the crowd took off the youngster in the white suit, they seemed more captivated and mesmerized.

When the youngster pressed onto the keys yet again, the beautiful note echoed through the room and into everyone's heart.

The scene Yi Sihuo had imagined never played out.

Instead, when the melodic music started to play, everyone's attention was focused on the center position.

The scene in front of them was absolutely beautiful.

The two people playing in front of the piano seemed to have sucked all the light.

The silver-haired youngster turned with a smile and even Qin Mo, who was radiating elegance and grace, seemed to have come alive.

Everyone in the crowd had heard this piece in both large or small scale events, but they had never heard the piece being played in such a manner.

They played together perfectly without any hiccups, the piece playing like a flowing lake, rippling through their

senses. The crowd couldn't help but shut their eyes and enjoy this melodic wonder.

There were expert piano teachers in the crowd as well.

As the audience started to grow, Yi Sihuo's face turned increasingly pale because he was pointed out by someone. "Yi Sihuo's skills aren't as good as that youngster's."

In that instant, Yi Sihuo felt as though he had been slapped publicly!

Before they had started playing, he had ridiculed Bo Jiu, but now, it was all coming back at him.

You reap what you sow.

After they were done with the piece, it wasn't possible for him to follow with another piece because Yi Sihuo knew that he wasn't as familiar with the piano as the youngster. Moreover, he wasn't confident about captivating everyone's attention when he played.

Their duet had perfect chemistry.

It was so perfect that no mistakes could be found. Moreover, with their ravishing looks, they looked like two prince charmings.

In reality, this wasn't the first time Bo Jiu had played a duet with the Almighty.

But the other time had been a long time ago.

The Almighty had already forgotten that she knew how to play the piano and that on certain levels, he was the one who had taught her the instrument.

Back then, he didn't like to play with her.

She had gone through a lot in order to attract her pet's attention.

Once, she had pestered him with the piano.

In the end, he held onto her and pressed it on the piano. "Girls should know how to play the piano. From today onwards, learn it well and you are not allowed to play with the bunch of English kids next door, do you understand?"

"I don't remember which key is which."

"Dumb, it's like this…"

Yes, Bo Jiu had learned the piano when she was young and the Almighty was the one who had taught her personally, hence, it wasn't possible for her to be any weaker than Yi Sihuo in this area.

When yet another note fell, Qin Mo glanced over, his fingers colliding into hers, just a brief touch.

He found it oddly familiar.

In that instant, something seemed to enter his brain.

Had he sat in this position with someone before?

938 The Almighty's Memory

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

939 MoJiu Giving out Candies

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

940 Sweetness Overload

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

941 Looking at Jiu's Childhood Photos in Peace

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

942 Upright Qin Mo

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

943 Maiden’s Sacrifice

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

944 Something Wrong

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

945 Trying to Replace Qin Mo

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

946 Making Dumplings

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

947 Small Flaunts of Love

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

948 Young Master of the Hacking World!

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

949 The Almighty Fed Her

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

950 Evidence

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

951 Sweeten It Up

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

952 Voluntary Memory Loss

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

953 Escaping

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

954 MoJiu In Action

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

955 Cool Jiu

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

956 MoJiu’s Chemistry

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

957 Giving out Candy

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

958 MoJiu Spreads Candy

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

959 Teasing Each Other

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

960 Giving out Sweets

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

961 The Topic Boyfriend

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

962 Filming an advertisemen

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!